Gc
976.2
R79m
v.2
1148898

M. L.

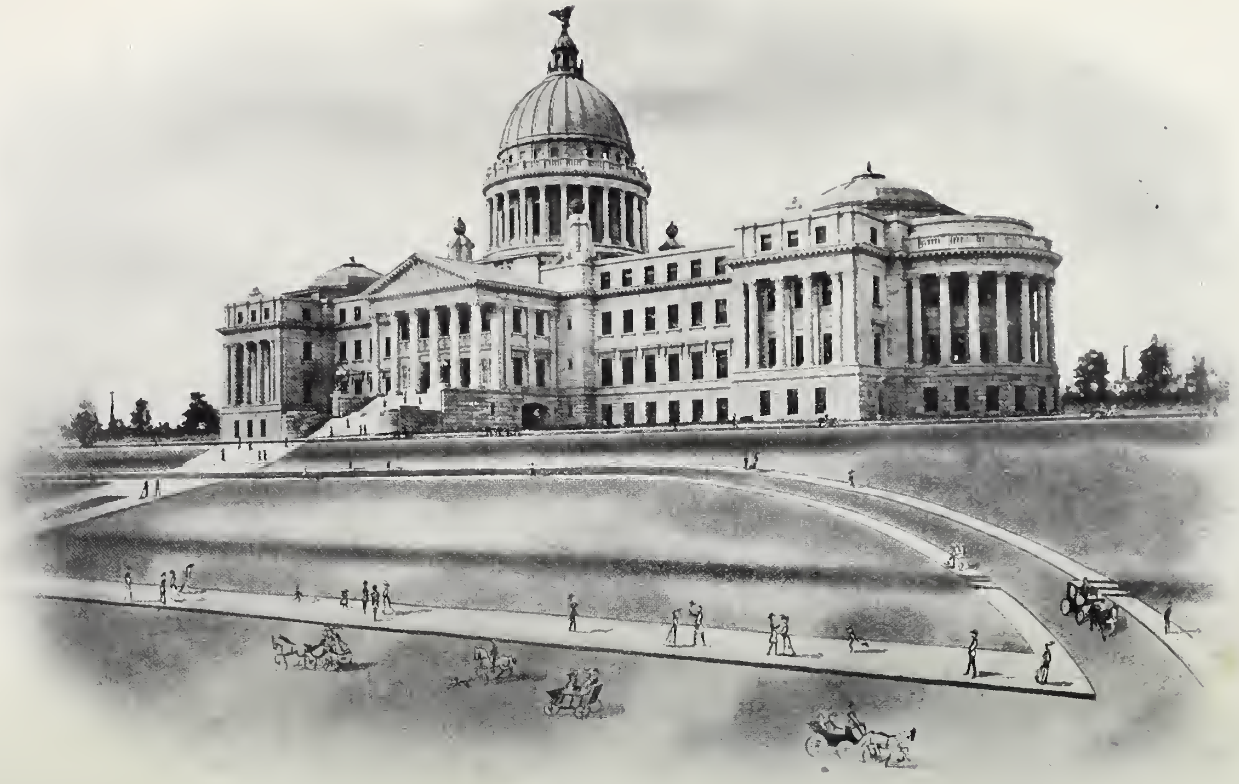
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

3 1833 02282 0036

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

https://archive.org/details/mississippicompr02rowl



NEW STATE CAPITOL. (See Vol. I p. 356.)

MISSISSIPPI

Comprising Sketches of Counties, Towns, Events,
Institutions, and Persons, Arranged in
Cyclopedic Form

PLANNED AND EDITED BY

DUNBAR ROWLAND, LL.D.

DIRECTOR, MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY; MEMBER,
AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

IN THREE VOLUMES

VOL. II

ATLANTA
Southern Historical Publishing Association
1907

Copyright, 1907,
By
THE SOUTHERN HISTORICAL PUBLISHING
ASSOCIATION

1148898

Amtins Bur. & Stop — $25.00 (3 vols)

MISSISSIPPI

Labauve, Felix, was born at Vanziers, France, Nov. 16, 1809. His father died when he was a child, and he was sent by his mother, who was poor, to her brothers at Camden, S. C., to be reared by them. He became a clerk in their store; came to Mississippi in 1835; carried on a mercantile business among the Indians in DeSoto county; moved to Hernando in 1838; became a lawyer and an ardent Democrat; was one of the editors of the Phoenix in 1841-42; was elected to the legislature in 1843 and to the State senate in 1845. He served as a county official for two years; was an ardent secessionist; and while too old to be a regular soldier, was in the Confederate service part of the time. On one occasion he captured, single handed, four of the enemy. He served in the legislature in 1866, and was the State commissioner to the Paris exposition in 1877. He never married and when he died, at an advanced age, his will gave $5,000 to Miss Bertha Ponsin, of France, his only relative living; generously remembered a number of widows; gave some property for the building of a Catholic church; and gave the rest of his estate for the creation of scholarships in the University of Mississippi to bear his name.

Ladner, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Pearl River county, situated on the Wolf river, about 15 miles distant from Poplarville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 50.

Lafayette County was established February 9, 1836, and was named in honor of the distinguished friend of the American Republic, the Marquis de Lafayette. It is one of the dozen counties carved from the Chickasaw Indian lands in northern Mississippi during that year, after the Chickasaws, in 1832, had surrendered all their remaining lands by the Treaty of Pontotoc. The original act defines its boundaries as follows: "Beginning at the point where the line between townships 11 and 12 intersects the basis meridian, to the center of township 6; thence west, through the center of township 6, according to the sectional lines, to the center of range 5 west; thence south, through the center of range 5 west, according to the sectional lines, to the northern boundary line of Yalobusha county, to the point where the line between townships 11 and 12 intersects the eastern boundary line of Yalobusha county, and thence east with the said township line to the beginning." (See Marshall county for present boundary between Lafayette and

Marshall.) The total area is about 673 square miles. Two of the earliest settlements in the county were at Eaton and Wyatt—both of which are now extinct. Eaton was about fifteen miles west of the present town of Oxford, on the Tallahatchie river, where there was a ferry enabling the settlers of parts of Panola and Lafayette counties to cross the river, on their way to and from Oxford. The panic of 1837 destroyed the incipient town. Dr. Corbin was a prominent planter of the neighborhood in the early 30's. Wyatt was located about 13 miles from Oxford, on the supposed head of navigation of the Tallahatchie river. It was first settled about the time of the Chickasaw cession, and was once the shipping point for a large section of country, and boats plied between it and New Orleans. The Brooks gin, manufactured here, was widely used in northern Mississippi. Here dwelt for a time the celebrated Dr. Robert Watt, called the best physician in Northern Mississippi; Thos. H. Allen, A. Gillis, Andrew Peterson, Maj. Alston, Dr. R. O. Carter and Dr. Edw. McMucken. The town decayed rapidly after the panic of 1837. Lafayette county is bounded on the north by the county of Marshall, the Tallahatchie river forming part of the dividing line; on the east, by Union and Pontotoc counties; on the south by Calhoun and Yalobusha counties and on the west by Panola county. The most important town and the county seat is the thriving city of Oxford, built on a beautiful ridge near the center of the county. It contained a population of 1,825, in 1900, an increase of nearly 300 over the census of 1890; in 1906, the population of Oxford was estimated at 2,000. It is noted as the seat of the State University and the home of many families of wealth and culture. It received its name from the English university town of the same name, in anticipation of its subsequent selection as the seat of the State's chief institution of learning. The Uuiversity was located here by Act of the Legislature in 1840, and during the last ten years, has advanced materially in the thoroughness and scope of its work, as well as in point of attendance. There was also located in Oxford (until 1904), the Union Female College, incorporated in 1838 as the Oxford Female Academy, and, in 1854, re-incorporated and placed under the auspices of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. This was the second institution of learning chartered within the limits of the Chickasaw cession, and ranked as the oldest female school, in the State, of unbroken history. There are 82 white schools and 57 colored schools in the county. Besides Oxford, the towns of Abbeville, Taylor and Springdale are railroad towns of importance. The county is watered by the Tallahatchie and Yocona rivers and their numerous tributaries. The Illinois Central R. R., crosses the central part of the county from north to south and gives the region excellent transportation facilities. The prosperous town of Water Valley, in Yalobusha county, is the market and shipping point for the southern part of the county. The general character of the soil is good and the region produces cotton, corn, oats, sorghum, and all kinds of grasses. A good deal of attention has been paid to the cultivation of fruits and this industry has been much encouraged by the liberal policy of the Illinois Central Railway Company. Apples, pears, peaches, figs and small fruits are raised and shipped to the large northern markets. There is a good deal of valuable timber left in the county, much of it hardwood, and industries to utilize its great resources in this respect will, no doubt, come in time. Much attention is being paid to stock raising, for which the region is well adapted. There is little manufacturing done in the county as yet and its wealth lies in its live stock and the products of its soil.

The twelfth census for 1900 gives the following statistics for Lafayette county: Number of farms, 3,871; acres in farms, 346,743; acres improved, 127,915; value of the land exclusive of buildings, $1,880,120; value of live stock, $696,649; value of all products not fed to stock, $1,419,478. The number of manufacturing establishments was 71; capital invested, $139,115; wages paid, $17,140; cost of materials, $64,183, and total value of products, $138,552. The population of the county in 1900, consisted of 12,378 whites; 9,732 colored, a total of 22,110 and 1,557 more than in the year 1890. The total population in 1906, is estimated at 25,000. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $2,820,216 and in 1906 it was $3,325,560, showing an increase during the year of $505,344.

Lafayette Springs, an incorporated post-town on the eastern border of Lafayette county, about 15 miles east of Oxford, the nearest railroad and banking town. It has two churches and an academy. Population in 1900, 124; population in 1906, estimated at 200. The town is prosperous and growing.

Lafayette's Visit. During the celebrated visit of Gen. Lafayette to America in 1824-5, he made a hurried tour of the southwestern States in the spring of 1825. His voyage up the Mississippi river on the steamer Natchez has been minutely recorded in the journal of his faithful secretary, A. Levasseur. Of his visit to Natchez, the only town in the State of Mississippi which he visited, he has this to say: "On Monday, the 18th of April, some distant discharges of cannon, which we heard at dawn, announced our approach to a city. Some minutes afterwards, the first rays of the sun gilding the shores of the Mississippi, which, in this place, rose a hundred and fifty feet above the surface of the water, showed us the tops of the houses in Natchez. Our steamboat stopped a little while previous to arriving opposite the town, and we went on shore at Bacon's landing, where the citizens, with a calash and four horses, and an escort of cavalry and volunteer infantry, were waiting for the general. . . . In proportion as we advanced, the escort increased. It consisted of citizens on horseback, militia on foot, ladies in carriages, and nearly the whole population, who came in a crowd to see their beloved and long expected guest. Two addresses were made to the general; one by the president of the committee of arrangement, on entering the city; the other by the mayor, on one of the most elevated spots on the banks of the Mississippi, within view of the town and the river, its source of prosperity. . . . At the moment we were preparing to enter our hotel, we observed a long procession of children of both sexes approaching us. They were led by Col. Marshall, who requested of the general for them, permission to shake hands with him. The general willingly complied. . . .

"The inhabitants of Natchez neglected nothing which could contribute to the pleasure of their guest during the twenty-four hours he remained with them. The public dinner concluded with toasts, 'To the Nation's Guest—The Triumph of Yorktown—France fighting for the liberty of the world—The victory of New Orleans'—in fact to all glorious and patriotic American recollections."

On leaving Natchez "the committee of New Orleans were joined by two gentlemen from Natchez, as representatives of the state of Mississippi, near the person of General Lafayette."

La Grange was once a thriving little town in the northern part of Choctaw county, about 1½ miles south of the Big Black river. It was selected as the county seat in 1871, after Choctaw county had been divided to assist in the formation of Montgomery county, because Greensboro, the first county seat, was too far from the center of the county, and the court house there, moreover, had been destroyed by fire. It was not, however, suffered to remain the county seat for long. Choctaw county was again divided in 1874 by the Legislature, which was then Republican, to form the new county of Webster. Two months earlier, the court house at La Grange had been burned—it was rumored by incendiaries—who favored a division of the county to create a Republican county out of part of it. For these reasons, the county seat was again moved—this time to Chester, and La Grange dwindled away, and is now little more than a postoffice site. Its population in 1900, was only 39.

Capt. J. B. Dunn, F. A. Critz, S. R. Boyd, J. P. Mullen, Capt. R. F. Holloway, D. B. Archer, and J. W. Pinson, lawyers; Drs. A. R. Boyd, and J. W. Robinson, physicians; and Seward, Boyd & Co., Nolen & Bridges, J. M. Petty, G. W. Gunter and Allen Philly, merchants, were the leading citizens during the prosperous days of La Grange.

Lake, a post-village in the eastern part of Scott county, on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 54 miles east of Jackson, and 10 miles east of Forest, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, four churches, two seminaries, a bank which was established in 1905, two saw mills, one of which is the largest in the county, good hotels and livery stable. Its population in 1906, was estimated at 500.

Lake City, a postoffice of Yazoo county, situated on Wolf lake, 8 miles northwest of Yazoo City. It has several stores, a church and good schools. Its population is about 50.

Lake Como, a little village in the southwestern part of Jasper county, 14 miles southwest of Paulding, the county seat, and 1 mile east of Tallahoma creek. Bayspring, 4 miles to the west, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., is the nearest railroad, banking and telegraph station. Population in 1900, 50.

Lake Cormorant, a post-hamlet in the western part of De Soto county, situated at the junction of the main line of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., and its Riverside division, 15 miles northwest of Hernando, the county seat, and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 52; the population in 1906, was estimated at 100.

Lakeshore, a post-village of Hancock county, situated on the Gulf coast, and a station on the Louisville & Nashville R. R., 7 miles southwest of Bay St. Louis, the county seat. Population in 1900, 50.

Lake View, a post-hamlet of De Soto county, situated on Horn Lake, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 18 miles northwest of Hernando, the county seat.

Lake, William A., was born in Maryland in 1808. He was admitted to the bar, and was a member of the legislature in his native State; he removed to Vicksburg, Miss., in 1834, where he attained prominence as a lawyer, and was elected to the State senate of 1848, and to the United States congress in 1855-57; he represented Warren county in the legislature, 1859-61; and in 1861 was a candidate for the Confederate States congress, and was killed in a duel by his opponent, Chalmers.

Lamar, an extinct town of Benton (formerly Marshall) county. It was located on the stage road between Holly Springs and Lagrange, Tenn. Its site is now a cultivated field. (See Benton county). It gave its name to the present incorporated town, situated 2 miles east on the Illinois Central R. R. The present town of Lamar is a prosperous little station, with a church and a good school. Its population in 1900, was 70.

Lamar County was the last on the roll of Mississippi counties to be established, and was created March 10, 1904 from the second judicial district of Marion county and the northern part of Pearl River county. It has an undulating surface of 540 square miles. It received its name in honor of Justice L. Q. C. Lamar, and the early history of the region composing its territory has been elsewhere recounted under the titles of "Marion County," and "Pearl River County." The original act, amending the previous act of February 19, 1904, defined its boundaries as follows: "Commencing at the northwest corner of township 5, range 16 west of Saint Stephen's Meridian, thence running east along the township line to the northeast corner of township 5, north, range 15 west; thence along the range line to the southeast corner of township 5 north, range 15 west; thence east along the township line to the northeast corner of township 4 north, range 14 west; thence south along the range line to a point one mile north of the 31st parallel of latitude; thence west to the line between ranges 15 and 16 west; thence south along the range line to the 31st parallel of latitude; thence west along said 31st parallel to the line between ranges 16 and 17; thence along said line to the place of beginning. And that part of Pearl River county contiguous to said above described territory, circumscribed by line run as follows: Beginning at the point where the line between sections 33 and 34, township 1 north, range 15 west, intersects the 31st parallel of north latitude, and running east along said 31st parallel to a point where the line between sections 2 and 3, township 1 south, range 15 west, intersects said 31st parallel; thence south along line between sections 2 and 3 to corner of sections 2, 3, 10 and 11, township 1 south, range 15 west; thence east along line between first and second tiers of sections south of said 31st parallel to the corner common to sections 5, 6, 7 and 8, township 1 south, range 14 west; thence north along line between sections 5 and 6 to said 31st parallel; thence east to a point where a line drawn centrally north and south through section 32, township 1 north, range 14 west, intersects said 31st parallel; thence north 1 mile to the line between Pearl River and Marion counties; thence west along said line separating said counties to the point where it intersects the line between sections 33 and 34, township 1 north, range 15 west; thence south along section line to point of beginning." The act further declares that Purvis shall be the seat of justice, and authorized the governor to appoint three commissioners from Pearl River county and also three commissioners from the second judicial district of Marion county, to organize the county, and to appoint the usual county officers to hold until their successors shall be elected and qualified. Lamar county was attached to the second Supreme Court district, the sixth Congressional district, and the second Chancery, Circuit Court, and Railroad Commissioner's Districts, and the fourth Senatorial District. The county assumed its share of the debts of Marion and Pearl River counties, and received its share of the funds in the treasuries of the two counties. Purvis, the county seat, is a lumbering town of 564 people (census of 1900), and an estimated population of 1,500 in 1906, on the line of the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R. It is a thriving place and growing at a rapid rate. Besides the railroad above mentioned, a branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., traverses the new county from east to west, and the Mississippi Central R. R., crosses the northern part of the county from east to west. Lamar is located in the long leaf pine region of the State, and the resources, climatic conditions, and general topography have been described elsewhere. Artesian water has been found at Sumrall and Lumberton. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property of Lamar county in 1905 was $3,683,826 and in 1906 it was $3,882,029, showing an increase of $198,203 during the year.

Lamar, Lucius Q. C., was a descendant of a French family that came to Virginia before 1663, and was represented subsequently in Maryland, whence, after several generations, John Lamar, born in 1769, who married his cousin, Rebecca Lamar, moved to Georgia, and established the Lamar homestead in Putnam county, dying in 1833. He was a devout Methodist, as were his descendants. One of his sons, Mirabeau Bonaparte Lamar, established a State Rights paper at Columbus, Ga., went to Texas in 1835 and was conspicuous in the revolution, founded the educational system of that State, was United States minister to southern republics in 1857-58, and died in 1859. He was also a poet of no ordinary ability. Another, and the eldest son of the Georgia pioneer, was Lucius Q. C. Lamar, who began practice at Milledgeville in 1818, compiled one volume of the statutes, became a partner of Judge Crawford, was elevated to the circuit bench in 1830, and was famed as a judge, when he died, July 4, 1834. His wife was Sarah Bird, whose father was of a Maryland family, and whose mother was a daughter of Col. Williamson, a famous Georgia patriot of the Revolution. Another of the colonel's daughters was the wife of Gov. John Clarke, and another was the mother of Justice John A. Campbell, of the United States supreme court. The eldest son of Judge Lamar and his wife, Sarah, was Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus, born at the old homestead in Putnam county, Ga., Sept. 17, 1825. Most of his childhood years were passed at Milledgeville and his father's village home at Scottsboro. He was a frail lad, small for his age, quiet and retiring, a great lover of books, with which he was surrounded, and considered rather slow mentally than quick. He loved to be alone, cultivating the powers of abstraction and concentration, and without in the least deserving it, gained a reputation for moroseness. After his father's death he attended the Georgia Conference manual training school, in which the boys were put to farming. When the school became Emory college, under the presidency of A. B. Longstreet, he continued as a pupil, and was graduated in 1845. Within that time, Longstreet was a notable participant in the proceedings of the general conference of the Methodist church at New York which resulted in the separation sectionally, on the question of permitting the clergy to be slaveholders. After 1845 he studied law at Macon, with Absalom H. Chappell, an old line Whig; was a short time his partner, and then moved to Columbus, Ga. July 15, 1847, he married Virginia L., daughter of Judge Longstreet. When the latter assumed the presidency of the University of Mississippi in 1849, Lamar followed, and began the practice of law at Oxford in 1850, also taking an assistant professorship in mathematics under Albert T. Bledsoe, 1850-52. In the great political campaign of 1851 he was a state rights champion, supporting Jefferson Davis, and met the famous Senator Foote in joint debate at Oxford. Though but 26 years of age, he seems to have won enthusiastic praise. But in this period he thought more of devoting his life to the church than to the State. After two years that were more collegiate than juridicial, he returned to Covington, Ga., practiced his profession, and was elected to the legislature in the political revulsion of 1853. He moved to Macon in 1854; made a visit to Mississippi, bringing his negro to add to the plantation force of Judge Longstreet; was a candidate for nomination to congress from Georgia in 1855, but was defeated; and in October of that year finally made his home in Mississippi, purchasing a plantation he called "Solitude," on the Tallahatchee river, and forming a law partnership with

Christopher H. Mott and James L. Autrey, which continued until 1861.

In 1857 Lamar had his choice between candidacy for Congress to succeed Daniel B. Wright, and the chair of metaphysics in the university. He chose the political path, and though opposed on the ground of his relationship by marriage to Howell Cobb, who was distinguished in Georgia as Henry S. Foote was in Mississippi, he was nominated by the Democratic convention at Holly Springs on the 60th ballot. The main political issue then was the admission of Kansas and the policy there of Robert J. Walker. James L. Alcorn was nominated by the Whigs, and there was an exciting joint canvass, resulting in Lamar's election. He made his first speech in congress Jan. 13, 1858. In the course of the furious struggle over Kansas admission there was a resort to physical prowess early one February morning, at the close of an all-night session, in which Barksdale, of Mississippi, was conspicuous, and "even Lamar of Mississippi and Parson Owen Lovejoy had a little set-to in the course of the passing gust," a correspondent wrote. But "he was a peacemaker rather than a peacebreaker." In some disgust with politics, Lamar was disposed to return to the University. Chancellor Barnard wrote to him that though the sectional battle for control of the senate was over, the North having an incontestible majority, yet the country needed in congress "men of genuine, unselfish patriotism, of spotless probity and unbending integrity of principle," like himself. Reëlected in 1859 without opposition, he participated with great eloquence in the debates of the famous session of 1859-60. At this time he wrote to Chancellor Barnard: "The sectional war rages with unabated violence. No one started out with more of honest indignation than I felt. But I begin to hope that there exists a mutual misunderstanding between the two sections, brought about by ultra party leaders and deluded fanatics. I think I can see, through all the rancor and madness of this struggle, the slow evolution of right principles. What is now the greatest need is some one man, one true man, who will present the whole controversy in its true light; who, rising above the passions and prejudices of the times, will speak to both sections in a spirit at once tolerant, just, generous, humane and national." In the spring of 1860 he was a delegate to the Charleston convention, opposed the withdrawal of the Southern Democrats, and signed with Mr. Davis an address calling on them to meet again at Baltimore. "There is so little of unity," he wrote at this time, "so much of discord, jealousies and distrust, between the most patriotic of our men, that I am oppressed with emotions of the profoundest and most hopeless sadness. I endured, in beholding its exhibition at Charleston (and that, too, in the face of a compact and hostile sectional organization), a mental torture that allowed me no relief except in the thought that it could not be otherwise." In June he accepted the chair of ethics and metaphysics in the University, but he was active in the campaign of 1860, and was particularly effective in restraining the growth of the Bell party. Upon the election of Lincoln Mr. Lamar wrote to Judge Longstreet: "If South Carolina will only have the courage to go out, all will be well. We will have a Southern republic, or an amended constitution that will place our institutions beyond all attack in the future." He was a participant in the council that advised the governor preparatory to the secession convention, and opposed precipitancy, but on the next day, at Brandon, as reported in the newspapers, urged the Southern people to rouse from their lethargy and "arm for resisting Black Republican domination," and submitted a plan for concerted secession. In December he sent to P. F. Liddell, of Carrollton, a plan of secession, including a draft of an ordinance to be adopted by the Mississippi convention, repealing the State ordinance by which the State "consented to become a member of the Federal union," and inviting fourteen other States (slaveholding) to unite with her in a federal union, "under the name and style of the United States of America." He proposed to continue the national constitution and laws without the dotting of an i or the crossing of a t. Returning from congress, he was a member of the constitutional convention, in January, 1861, and framed the ordinance that was adopted, which was in some important respects a departure from his original plan. (See Mayes' Lamar. Appendix 5,) Subsequently he aided Gen. Mott in raising a regiment, the first one raised in Mississippi for the full period of the war. It was numbered the 19th, and Mott was elected colonel, Lamar lieutenant-colonel. June 1st he made an enthusiastic address, following President Davis and Governor Wise, at Richmond. While there he had the first attack of vertigo, which ever afterward oppressed his life. He was at home through the summer, his left leg paralyzed. But he was in the battle of Williamsburg, in May, 1862, and succeeded to the command of the regiment when his friend, Col. Mott, fell. His disease returned a few days later, he was compelled to return home, and in October, to resign, giving place to Col. N. H. Harris. In November, he was appointed special commissioner to Russia, whither he started by way of Texas. His letters from London, in 1863, show his appreciation of the importance to the North of the friendship of the great English labor leader, John Bright, and the industrial classes in Germany. The Confederate senate refused to confirm his appointment, for diplomatic reasons, based on the hostility of Napoleon III, to Russia. After visiting Paris, he returned by way of Halifax, and Bermuda, and by blockade runner to Wilmington, narrowly escaping capture. In March, 1864, he made eloquent speeches in Georgia defending the suspension of the habeas corpus, meeting the opposition of Governor Brown and A. H. Stephens. His brother, Col. Thompson B. Lamar, of the 5th Florida regiment, was killed in Virginia in this year. In December he returned to Richmond, during the remaining few months of the war was judge advocate for A. P. Hill's corps, with the rank of colonel of cavalry, and was with the army at Appomattox. On his journey home he began the friendship with Gen. Walthall that exerted a great influence upon his life. In September, 1865, he formed a partnership with Gen. Walthall for the practice of law at Coffeeville, Miss. For some years after this, Col. Lamar was not at all hopeful. He considered himself "discredited as a public leader." He made no effort, as others did, to be relieved of the civil disabilities declared to exist because of his support of the Confederate government. In his oration at the University in 1866, "he did not think that there was even the shadow of the doctrine of State Rights left, and he deemed it cruel to delude the people with false views as to our present status, and with false hopes as to the future. He could see no liberty when a political line is drawn with right on the one side and on the other power. He was of the opinion that all that is left for the South is the moral and intellectual culture of her people." (Mayes' Lamar, 157.) In 1870 he wrote that "for five or six years past I have deemed every duty to which man is subject—duty to himself, duty to his family, duty to his country—to dictate to such men silence; and by this I mean not to censure those whose convictions and acts are different from mine." But he took a keen interest in the fate of Mr. Davis, and quietly exerted his influence. He went to work on his plantation, and in September, 1866, began the duties of professor of ethics and metaphysics at the University, also acting as professor of governmental science and law, which was his exclusive function in 1867-70. "The love and affection which he aroused in the hearts of young men was wonderful," wrote C. E. Hooker. Of his attitude during the crisis of 1868-69, United States Marshal Pierce wrote, "It was mainly due to his efforts and personal influence that a riot was averted at Oxford, at an election held during November, 1869, and I knew him to be conservative, law-abiding and considerate of the views of other men." After the establishment of a negro majority at the polls, and the inauguration, in 1870, of Gov. Alcorn, whose election he had strongly opposed, Lamar resigned his professorship, and for a time thought of transferring his law school to Macon, Ga.; but he decided to remain at Oxford, and declined a professorship at Emory college. In the years 1865 to 1872 he passed through many days of brooding over the great calamities of his people. The effect was not injurious, though his fiery nature sometimes spurred him to revolt. A friend wrote to him that sorrow had "softened, rounded and made sympathetic" his nature. His meditations went to the heart of things. He wrote to a friend in Ohio that he no longer looked to political parties as a means of improving public affairs. "I have not merely lost confidence in them; they fatigue my contempt." But in 1872, the year of the Greeley campaign, he decided to accept nomination for congress, though his disabilities had not been removed. Gov. Powers and the Federal and State officers joined in a petition for his relief. He was elected by a majority of about 5,000, his main opponent being Col. R. W. Flournoy, Republican. His election was so fair, that when he appeared at Washington, the only Democratic representative elect, from Mississippi, Congress was almost unanimous in removing his disabilities, though he was remembered as a "fire-eater." Realizing his great responsibility he felt about anxiously for a solid foundation upon which to build a policy for the welfare of his people. "The course of political history after the war had caused between the masses of the North and those of the South a mutual distrust deeper, and a hostility apparently greater, than existed when the Confederacy fell. The rivalry of arms which, although baptized in blood, was yet generous, had given place on the one side to suspicions, and on the other to sullen or fierce resentments, which augured but ill for the happiness, the tranquillity, and the glory of the republic. It was given to Mr. Lamar, with a noble self-forgetfulness, to dare the perilous task of throwing himself, like another Curtius, into the widening chasm and bidding it to close. With sympathetic hand he touched the freezing hearts of North and South, unlocking their latent stores of kindly and generous feeling, and kindling anew in them the fast-failing fires of love." (Mayes.) The country needed "one true man," as he observed in 1860, and now he was to be the man. He waited for an opportunity—such an effort could not be forced upon an unwilling audience—waited two years for a time worthy of the cause, and it came in an invitation from Massachusetts to second the motion of Mr. Hoar to devote the 27th day of April, 1874, to the memory of Charles Sumner. On this theme Lamar was heard at first with amazement, then with tears, and at the close the vast auditory united in generous applause. He laid before his hearers the ripe fruit of his years of meditation. He understood Sumner better than his old friends did. "Let us hope," he said, "that future generations, when they remember the deeds of heroism and devotion done on both sides, will speak not of Northern prowess and Southern courage, but of the heroism, fortitude, and courage of Americans in a war of ideas; a war in which each section signalized its consecration to the principles, as each understood them, of American liberty and of the constitution received from their fathers." He had in congress watched with anxious scrutiny the sentiments of his Northern colleagues; he knew the feelings of his Southern brothers, "and I see on both sides only the seeming of a constraint, which each apparently hesitates to dismiss. The South—prostrate, exhausted, drained of her life blood, as well as of her material resources, yet still honorable and true—accepts the bitter award of the bloody arbitrament without reservation, resolutely determined to abide the result with chivalrous fidelity; yet, as if struck dumb by the magnitude of her reverses, she suffers on in silence. The North, exultant in her triumph, and elated by success, still cherishes, as we are assured, a heart full of magnanimous emotions toward her disarmed and discomfited antagonist; and yet, as if mastered by some mysterious spell, silencing her better impulses, her words and acts are the words and acts of suspicion and distrust. Would that the spirit of the illustrious dead whom we lament today could speak from the grave to both parties to this deplorable discord in tones which should reach each and every heart throughout this broad territory: 'My countrymen! know one another, and you will love one another!'" Lamar was a master of metaphor and simile; in this speech he "talked straight on," but, in his own words to his wife, "the rhetorical triumph was as prodigious as it was unexpected." He became famous at once above all other living American orators. "From one end of the Union to the other," said the Memphis Appeal, "the press teems with praises of the brilliant Mississippian." But there were not a few papers, Southern papers, that fiercely criticised him. He wrote to his wife: "My eulogy has given me a reputation that I have never had before. The whole world is my audience. No one here thinks I lowered the Southern flag, but the Southern press is down on me. That is unfortunate, for what they say will be copied by the radical press of the North as evidence that the South still cherishes schemes of secession and slavery. . . . It is time for a public man to try to serve the South, and not to subserve her irritated feelings, natural and just as those feelings are. I shall serve no other interests than hers, and will calmly and silently retire to private life if her people do not approve me." Back of all this, incidentally, the speech was a tribute to the greatest enemy of President Grant, whom Lamar distrusted, and it contributed powerfully to the Democratic victory in the elections of 1874, which hastened the downfall of negro domination in Mississippi. An effort designed solely for these purposes, which might have been called personal and partisan, could not have found more effective expression. The success gave Lamar a footing which he at once improved by a great speech on "Misrule in the Southern States." In this speech he again asserted that secession and slavery were dead beyond resuscitation, and that the people of the South "regard the new amendments to the constitution, which secure to the black race freedom, citizenship and suffrage, to be not less sacred and inviolable than the original charter as it came from the hands of the fathers. They owe allegiance to the latter; they have pledged their parole of honor to keep the former, and it is the parole of honor of a soldier race." He defended these two speeches before his constituents in the campaign of 1874. During the revival of rancor on account of the acute disturbances in Louisiana he was patiently quiet, writing to a friend that it would be ruin for him to attack President Grant or Gen. Sheridan as tyrants and despots. The Northern people wanted to see the South prosper; but they loved Grant and Sheridan. Their quiet resentment of military interference would in time bring all the South asked. He firmly, with great moderation of speech, protested against the proposed Civil Rights bill, and by personal appeal to Speaker Blaine received from that distinguished Republican a hint that was used to secure the delay necessary to kill the bill. (Mayes' Lamar, p. 215.) In the spring of 1875 he and Gordon, of Georgia, made Democratic speeches in New Hampshire, and in Boston also he appealed for just treatment of his people. This was the year of political revolution in Mississippi. At the outset Lamar had moments of hopelessness. He wrote to his wife in February: "I think the future of Mississippi is very dark. Ames has it dead. There can be no escape from his rule. His negro regiments are nothing. He will get them killed up, and then Grant will take possession for him. May God help us." In May Albert G. Brown recanted his criticism of Lamar's congressional speeches and called on every citizen to recognize him as the leader of the people. "Be he Democrat, Conservative, Republican, if the ends he aims at be his country's, God's and truth's, then let him cast prejudice aside and follow the lead of a man who has already thrown prejudice to the winds, and in the greatness of his soul, standing amid the ruins of his State, has said: 'My countrymen! let us know one another, and we will love one another.'" Answering the popular call, Lamar canvassed the State, denouncing the Ames administration and its corruption and usurpations, but exerting his influence against "the formation of parties founded upon differences of race or color." When he was unanimously renominated for congress, the platform "cordially invoked the union of good citizens of every race and color" to defeat the State administration. In his speech before the Democratic State convention in 1875, he said that any impairment of the constitutional amendments would be a violation of the duty of citizens. "They confer upon the newly enfranchised race the sacred rights of freemen, and their rights are your duties. Any effort looking to the abridgement of their rights is fraught with disaster and burdens and ruin to this people. The color line was talked of. He declared that it would be ruinous to the victors, if victory could be won that way. . . . It is tyranny unmixed, and is fraught with disaster. Woe be unto you if you find yourselves, confronted, on such a suicidal policy, by the powers of a vindictive government brought upon your defenceless heads." (Mayes' Lamar, 252.) A few weeks later he wrote to a Northern friend: "I have just emerged from a struggle to keep our people from a race conflict. I am not sure that we are yet safe, for the black line is still maintained by the agents of the Federal government. The negro race, which has no idea of a principle of government or, of society, beyond that of obedience to the mandate of a master, sees in these agents the only embodiment of authority (mastership) in the country, and their obedience to them is not a whit less slavish than it was formerly to their masters. We could, by forming the 'color line,' and bringing to bear those agencies which intellect, pluck and will, always give, overcome the stolid, inert and illiterate majority; but such a victory will bring about conflicts and race passions and collisions with Federal power. Our only deliverance is in a change of Federal policy toward us." George was the organizer and general of the revolution of 1875; Lamar the statesman who inspired patriotism at home and friendship abroad. Wiley P. Harris wrote of his part in the campaign: "I doubt whether there was a man in the State who made more speeches. There was certainly no man who made abler ones. But the incomparable service which he rendered was before the canvass and outside of the State. He has done more than any living man—and Horace Greeley alone is excepted among the dead—to produce that state of popular feeling at the North which made Ulysses Grant afraid to lay his hands upon us during the late election. It was that sentiment that enabled us to win. To Lamar, more than to any other one man, was this feeling due. Without it, we could not have succeeded."

Henry Grady, of Atlanta, described him in 1875: "Mr. Lamar has all the physical characteristics of his knightly and illustrious family; that peculiarly swarthy complexion, pale but clear; the splendid gray eyes; the high cheek bones; the dark-brown hair; the firm and fixed mouth; the face thoroughly haughty and reserved when in repose, and yet full of snap and fire and magnetism when in action."

When Congress met in December, 1875, the Democratic majority made him permanent chairman of the caucus in the house. In his speech of acceptance he declared the grandest aspiration of his party was to make the constitution "the protector of every section and of every State in the Union, and of every human being of every race, color and condition in the land." Of his own people he said "We want a government that we can love and revere, and serve from the motive of reverence and love. We hunger for a patriotism which shall knit all the people together in a generous and loving brotherhood, and which shall be as broad as the territory over which the national flag floats." In comment the Memphis Appeal said, "He has contributed more than any one man in all this broad Union toward securing the present Democratic majority in the house of representatives, and there is a universal desire among Democrats outside of Mississippi to see the great talents, statesmanship and patriotism of L. Q. C. Lamar transferred to the United States senate." Despite some opposition, partly by those disposed to keep up a protest against constitutional amendments, partly on account of his value in the lower house, he was chosen unanimously by the legislative caucus, but in his acceptance he found it advisable to again explain the Sumner speech. His explanation was that he meant every word he said. "Charles Sumner imagined that he was acting in the cause of humanity and freedom when he advocated universal suffrage." When he returned to Washington he found his cause endangered by the "chapter of blunders" known as the "Amnesty bill" debate. A Northern newspaper correspondent had written of Lamar: "He is ever courteous, never insulting and abusive, never announcing himself personally responsible,. as used to be too common in Congress, and which bad specimens of bad breeding, bad manners and bad feeling seem again coming into vogue." In this debate Blaine, for partisan reasons, purposely provoked some Southern members to passionate outbursts, tending to create distrust and revive memories of ante-bellum conditions. Lamar found fault with no one, but immediately took advantage of debate on the Centennial bill, to put himself heartily in support of that great enterprise and assert with masterly logic and unapproachable eloquence "the majestic sovereignty of our nationality." A correspondent said he "poured out an exposition of nationalism and constitutionalism which equalled in effect one of Webster's masterpieces." His opponents bowed at once to his masterly strategy and manly sincerity. The bold defiance of old prejudices won the praise of those who had been his opponents at home. The Belknap impeachment followed, in which Blaine again attempted the same tactics, but this time Lamar answered him, with perfect coolness and gentleness, and humiliated his antagonist by an exposure of his weak point, ignorance of constitutional law. Later in the year he made a great speech on the general Southern question, explaining reasonably the instances of riot, and insisting that the only cure was tolerance by the nation of local self-government. In 1877 he supported the bill for an electoral commission, as the only hope for the success of Mr. Tilden, refusing to consider the talk of an appeal to arms, because Northern Democrats would not have gone into it, and such a move by Southern Democrats would have finally and irretrievably ended the hopes of the party. Besides, "I know what civil war means, and you know it," he said to his constituents. He opposed filibustering and quietly acepted the result. The wisdom of his course is now unquestioned, but he was fiercely criticised at home. Th result crowned the work of Lamar's two terms in Congress. When there was delay in withdrawing the troops from Louisiana and South Carolina after the inauguration of Mr. Hayes, Mr. Lamar wrote him a strong letter of appeal, March 22. Next day the president began to move visibly in the matter, and within two weeks the troops were withdrawn from support of the Chamberlain and Packard governments.

March 5, 1877, Mr. Lamar presented his credentials to the senate. There had been an investigation designed to impeach the fairness of the election of the legislature in 1875, and he was not certain that the majority would permit him to take a seat. Kellogg was at hand with credentials as senator from the Packard government in Louisiana. Morton, the radical leader in the senate, proposed to make Lamar wait until Kellogg was seated on his prima facie title, investigation to follow. Again Mr. Blaine came to the aid of Lamar, who was sworn in without delay. In the following August Senator Lamar appeared before the State convention of his party and was received with tremendous applause. He had reached the culmination of his work of "reconstruction," and advised his friends to turn their attention to questions of national policy. The first of these questions that demanded an utterance from him in the session of 1877-78 was the proposition that the United States bonds were rightfully payable in silver dollars. He opposed this, denying the validity of the "free silver" arguments, and asserting that the proposed step tended to contract the currency and impair the financial standing of the nation. As the "free silver" policy was favored by the Democratic party generally, Mr. Lamar's speech and votes produced what Senator Walthall called "the temporary jar, the only one that ever occurred, between the people of Mississippi, or some of them, and Mr. Lamar." The lower house of the Mississippi legislature passed a resolution declaring that the "Hon. Blanche K. Bruce, senator of the United States from this State" had, in voting in favor of the silver proposition, "reflected the sentiment and will of his constituents." Both houses instructed the senators to vote for the remonetization of silver. Senator Lamar had the resolution read in the senate, and declared that he had always tried to teach the young men of Mississippi that "truth was better than falsehood, honesty better than policy, courage better than cowardice." He must now manifest his loyalty to his honest convictions. "I will vote against this bill." He knew, he said, "that the time is not far distant when they will recognize my action today as wise and just." Walthall's comment on reading this speech, was, "He has done it, but grander even than I thought; and now his claim to greatness is permanent and fixed." The New York Nation said that the speech, "for manliness, dignity and pathos, has never been surpassed in Congress." But the attitude of the majority in his own State more deeply concerned Lamar. He wrote his wife: "Can it be true the South has not the intelligence and public virtue needed to meet the emergencies upon her? . . . Have the spirit of her fathers, the sagacity of Jefferson, the patriotism of Washington, the virtue of Clay, departed from her? And is she to be the victim of the demagogue—blind leaders of the blind to their common destruction?" His own defense of his policy may be epitomized by those words in which he recalled a favorite expression. The South stood in Congress, he said, "on her parole of honor." And what is that parole? he asked. "The validity of the public debt shall not be questioned." During the year 1878 some of the Mississippi newspapers continued to antagonize him, and about the time when he was meeting Blaine in debate on the accusation of suppression of the colored vote and illegitimate representation in congress, a letter from Jefferson Davis was published, citing the precedents of Greece and Rome, reviving the formulas of State sovereignty, and declaring that it had been the practice of Democrats "either to obey instructions or to resign." This surprised and pained the senator, as Mr. Davis had never given him a sign of disapprobation before putting this letter in the hands of his most active newspaper critic, Ethelbert Barksdale, and he hated to see "anything trashy" come from Mr. Davis. A few days later he made a dramatic defense of Mr. Davis from aspersion in the United States senate, and Mr. Davis sent him a letter of thanks. It was in June, 1879, that Mr. Lamar had the famous verbal encounter with Senator Roscoe Conkling, of New York. Conkling, a lordly and overbearing man, deliberately charged him with bad faith in regard to the conduct of proceedings, relating to consideration of the Army bill. Lamar, who had long expected some such encounter, replied that if the senator from New York meant anything inconsistent with good faith, "I pronounce his statement a falsehood, which I repel with all the unmitigated contempt that I feel for the author of it" Conkling rejoined that if the senator from Mississippi "did impute or intend to impute to me a falsehood, nothing except the fact that this is the Senate would prevent my denouncing him as a blackguard and a coward." Mr. Lamar then said: "Mr. President, I have only to say that the Senator from New York understood me correctly. I did mean to say just precisely the words, and all that they imported. I beg pardon of the senate for the unparliamentary language. It was very harsh; it was very severe; it was such as no good man would deserve, and no brave man would wear." The incident could not be understood except through the knowledge that Lamar habitually avoided Conkling, and that he felt that Conkling was plotting to break his reserve and draw him into a discussion that he regarded as "unwise and silly" on the part of his Democratic colleagues. His rejoinder, therefore, was not an outburst of passion, but was carefully calculated for political as well as personal position. There was talk of a duel; but the day had passed for that mode of assuaging verbal discomfitures. In the fall of 1879 he took part in the State campaign, when the party was in danger of disorganization between the efforts of the Greenbackers and those called "Bourbons" or "the unreconstructed." In his speeches, the attacks upon him compelled him to combat with elaborate argument the theory of State sovereignty as applied to the right of the legislature to control the action of national delegates. He showed remarkable power to win the popular approval in these campaign speeches, and worked a revolution in sentiment wherever he went. In the following January he exerted his influence toward the election of Gen. Walthall to the senate, but the Walthall and Barksdale men found it necessary to unite on Gen. George. After this he was for several weeks disabled by his illness, previously mentioned, and though he returned to congress it was with a sensation of the imminence of death. An event of 1881 for which he was censured by some, hastily, was his brief speech in favor of putting Gen. Grant upon the retired list of the army. The session beginning in March, 1881, was one of the most acrimonious in the history of the senate, because of the equality of the parties, Gen. Mahone, of Virginia, holding the balance of power. Lamar found occasion again to say that though he had been a secessionist, and had devoted himself to the conception of two republics, he had returned to his first love, taught him by his father and mother—"that of one grand, mighty, indivisible republic upon this continent, throwing its loving arms around all sections; omnipotent for protection, powerless for oppression, cursing none, blessing all." In the election of 1881, of a legislature to choose his successor or reëlect him, he was indirectly opposed by several powerful newspapers, and the matter was complicated by the contest for governor. His friends desired the nomination of John M. Stone for governor, and in this they were defeated. A Greenback-Republican fusion was effected, supporting the nomination of Benjamin King for governor. Lamar looked upon this as an attempt to revive "negro government," the domination of the negro vote, "just as it was before 1875, with not one feature of mitigation, and with many other elements of aggravation and degradation." On this theory he made a great campaign for the election of Gen. Lowry, the Democrtic nominee, while the nation looked upon it, with deep interest, as a fight largely for the justification of the broad and generous national policy of which he was himself the exponent. The result was that when the legislature met he was reëlected senator without the formality of a caucus. In 1883 he made his first great speech on the tariff, supporting the Democratic position. In 1884 he made speeches in the State favoring the candidacy of Mr. Cleveland for president. His Holly Springs speech had this theme: "We white people ought to keep united," and attracted wide attention. When the news came of Cleveland's election he said, "It is a terrible responsibility," and fell into a prolonged reverie. His life for years had been given to rigid repression of every impulse but the conquest of a hostile majority by courtesy, tolerance, and appeal to the fundamental facts of social life and organization. He had lost the capacity for partisan jubilation. At the end of the year his wife died. George F. Edmunds wrote to him tender words, closing, "Come on then, my dear sir, and put your strong shoulder to the wheel of government and to all the good things to be done, and all will be well." Toward the latter part of February he accepted an invitation from Mr. Cleveland to take a place in his cabinet, and on March 5 he was appointed Secretary of the Interior. In this position he displayed an enormous capacity for hard work. His order to close the department and put the flag at half mast upon the death of Jacob Thompson, former secretary, was taken advantage of by the political opponents of the administration to create a greater storm of criticism of Mr. Lamar than he had theretofore known. Mr. Thompson's name was popularly associated in the north with disagreeable traditions. At the same time Secretary Lamar was accused of not favoring the South in appointments to department position, and he came in generally for his share of the partisan censure of Mr. Cleveland's methods, in regard to "spoils," which have since then become the settled policy of the government. In 1886 he received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard university, at its 250th anniversary. Jan. 5, 1887, he was married to the widow of Gen. W. S. Holt, a daughter of James Dean, of Georgia. In the following April he delivered the oration at the unveiling of the Calhoun monument at Charleston. This was probably his own most monumental work, and he spoke without more than a hour's special preparation, putting into words the fruit of his study and experience regarding the relations of the States and Federal government. Later in the same year he was the guest of honor at the

119th annual banquet of the New York chamber of commerce and responded to the toast, The President. In May, Justice Woods, of the supreme court, died, and some Southern man was in the line of succession. Cleveland looked to Lamar as "certainly the best of living men," saying "his mind and heart are right, and he cannot decide anything wrong."

His name was sent to the senate December 6. A presidential campaign was at hand, and partisan opposition was made, which delayed confirmation. He resigned his place in the cabinet Jan. 7, 1888, forcing the senate to consider his name as that of a private citizen. Gen. Walthall then proposed to resign from the senate, to which he had been elected to succeed Lamar, that the latter might be reëlected, but Lamar refused to listen to it. The judiciary committee reported against his confirmation, on the grounds of age and legal qualifications, but the senate confirmed his appointment Jan. 16, Riddleberger of Virginia and three Western senators furnishing the majority. This was the greatest honor accorded any former Confederate, the highest recognition up to that time of the national fealty of the men who had been Confederate soldiers a quarter century earlier. He was installed upon the bench of the supreme court of the United States Jan. 18, 1888, and his work there continued until his fatal illness, in 1892. Of this work, Chief Justice Fuller said, "He was invaluable in consultation. His was the most suggestive mind that I ever knew, and not one of us but has drawn from its inexhaustible store." He was also fully up to the average of the justices in the work of preparing opinions. Other activities occupied part of these final years. He delivered an address before Emory college in 1890, and another before Center college, Ky., in 1891. In October of the latter year he was a delegate to the Ecumenical council of the Methodist church at Washington. In February, because of a great failure in strength, he visited Pass Christian. Subsequently he resumed his place on the bench. In December, 1892, he started again for the Mississippi coast, but was compelled to stop at Macon, Ga., the old home of his wife, where he died suddenly, Jan. 23, 1893. He was buried temporarily near that city, and about a year later the body was carried to Oxford, Miss., for final interment. (Abridged from "Life, Times and Speeches," by Edward Mayes, LL. D.)

Lamb, a postoffice of Bolivar county.

Lambert, a postoffice of Quitman county.

Lameta, a postoffice of Leake county.

1148898

Lamkin, a postoffice of Yazoo county.

Lamont, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Bolivar county, at the junction of two branches of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 25 miles by rail south of Rosedale. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 75.

Lampton, a postoffice of Marion county, on the Columbia branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 4 miles south of Columbia, the county seat.

Land Claims, British. In 1815 the legislative council and house of representatives of the Mississippi territory petitioned congress for relief from the claims under British patents against lands held under Spanish patents and by donation or purchase from the United States.

"From January 1768 to September, 1779, numerous British grants were made by the governor of West Florida; those in the Natchez district being chiefly made to officers of the British army and navy, and in many instances were of large dimensions. The largest embraced 25,000 acres; two others, 20,000 each; several were for 10,000, and very few for less than 1,000 acres. These were so located as to embrace a large portion of the most valuable lands bordering on the Mississippi, for a breadth of six or eight miles from Fort Adams to the Yazoo, and extending along the alluvial lands of the principal streams of the district."

"To each of these grants was appended, by a ribbon, a ponderous wax seal, some three inches in diameter, the British arms being impressed on the obverse, surrounded by the inscription: "Sigillum provinciae nostra Florida occidentalis," with other inscriptions and legends. The conditions of these grants as to occupancy cultivation and improvement were such, if not regarded as mere words of form, to render them utterly void. Few of the lands granted were occupied or improved to the extent required, proof of which was to have been made within a stated time. They were, therefore, inchoate, if strictly construed, and were never perfected. Many of them, however, were nevertheless recognized and confirmed by the succeeding Spanish government, which, though acquiring the country by conquest, yet with great liberality guaranteed these possessions to the holders, upon the performance of certain reasonable requirements, such as presentation and proof of title, accompanied with occupancy, allowing several years for this purpose." (Wailes, Report of 1854).

There is a distinction to be made between the grants to persons about to occupy the lands themselves, and those who obtained patents with the purpose of organizing speculations of colonies, and a third class who were given patents as a token of the royal appreciation The last class usually received a mandamus from the king, while the ordinary applicant presented a petition to the governor and council at Pensacola, and received a warrant of survey, directed to the surveyor-general. Upon the proper return from the surveyor a patent issued.

There were grants to William Walter, Alexander Moore and Alexander Boyd, on the Mississippi, in 1768; to Daniel Clark, near Natchez, in the same year; to Jacob Phillippi, James Watkins and Daniel McGillivray, on Cole's creek, to Alexander McIntosh, on Petit Gulf, 1770. After this there was a period when West Florida was without a governor, or lieutenant-governor, and Chester did not sign many grants until 1772 in the Mississippi region. Anthony Hutchins obtained a grant of 1,000 acres on Second creek in 1772, for 434 in 1773. Other grants in 1772-73 were to Amos Ogden (by royal mandamus) 14,115 acres on the Homochitto, Oct. 27, 1772, mostly conveyed to Samuel Swayze; Daniel Perry, on Cole's and Second creeks; William Ratcliff, on Second; John Campbell, on the Mississippi; Samuel Wells and Innis Hooper, on Second; Sarah Holmes, William Alexander, Michael Hooter, Alexander McIntosh, John Campbell, Jacob Winfree, William Joiner. In 1775 Thaddeus Lyman, (See Lyman Colony.) by mandamus, was granted 20,000 acres on Bayou Pierre. Thomas Hutchins was granted 1,000 on the Homochitto in the same year, and John Holcomb a tract on the same waters. In 1775-76 there were grants to Robert Robertson, Daniel Perry, John Caldwallader and the Williamses (Grove Plantation), Samuel Lewis, Evan Cameron, William Hayes, John Blommert, Enoch Horton. In 1777-79, the period of greatest immigration and the last two years of British control on the Mississippi, there were grants to James Cole, James Robertson, William Vousdan, Seth Doud, Thomas Comstock, John Bolls, Sara Mayes, Charles Percy, James S. Yarborough, William Hiern, Zaccheus Routh, William Case, John Hartley, John Smith, David Adams, Andrew Cypress, John Row, John Talley, John Collins, Nathan Sweazy, John Luck, Richard Ellis, Christian Bingaman, John Bentley, William Brown, Phillip Hannon, Alexander McIntosh, Samuel Gibson, Isaac Johnson, Alexander Ross, Jacob Paul, Christopher Guice, James Perry, Athanasius Martin. The British royal instructions in 1765, entered at Pensacola, regarding those proposing to settle, were that 100 acres be granted to every head of family, and 50 for every other man, woman or child in the family, including negroes, and as much more as deemed advisable, not to exceed 1,000 acres, provided, "it shall appear to you they are in condition and intention to cultivate the same." The conditions were that the settler should pay to the receiver of quit rents, on day of grant, five shillings for every fifty acres, and a perpetual quit rent of a half penny per acre, payable at the feast of St. Michael annually. Further grants were to depend upon the cultivation of the original grant.

By the treaty of 1783, between Great Britain and Spain, the subjects of King George, including the loyalist colonies and refugees from the United States, were granted 18 months in which to sell their estates and remove their effects as well as their persons. On the expiration of that period the property was to be forfeited of all those who did not swear allegiance to the king of Spain. This allowance of time was afterward very liberally extended. But where the terms were not finally complied with, by actual occupation of the land and oath of allegiance, the lands were confiscated and regranted to any satisfactory applicant. There was also a considerable confiscation of British grants after the revolt of 1791, where the holders were concerned in that uprising against the Spanish. It was the custom of the Spanish government to make new grants of such lands as were not occupied by former grantees or were vacated after occupation. A title without occupation and cultivation was contrary to Spanish policy. Hence it followed that during the Spanish reoccupation of the region up to the Yazoo from 1780 to 1798, land grants were made which covered old English grants, the holders of which made no remonstrance, evidently because their claims would not have been valid under a continuance of Spanish government. They lacked the essential Spanish conditions of occupation, cultivation and improvement.

When the United States took possession title was claimed by many non-resident holders of British grants, among them the following, from the list made in 1809, the number of acres being appended to the names: Elihu Hall Bay, 1,100, also as assignee of William Garnier 4,800; William Grant, 2,000; Dr. John Lorimer, 2,000; John Smith, James Barbour, 850; Amos Ogden, 3,075; Thaddeus Lyman, 2,100. Grant's and Lorimer's grants were at Walnut Hills, dated 1776. Alexander McCullagh, on the grants to various parties, for about 5,000 acres; Col. Augustine Prevost, for 9,000 acres mainly on Cole's creek, granted to himself; Robert Callender's heir's, 2,000 at Loftus cliffs, grantee of John Blommert, 2,000: Sir George Bridges Rodney, 5,000 on the river Mississippi; various representatives of Amos Ogden for several thousand acres on the Homochitto, representatives of David Hodge for several large tracts assigned to him. Altogether the commissioners reported about 80,000 acres claimed by non-residents under British grants.

Some claimants had imperfect titles for other reasons, such as William Silkrigs, (Silkrag?) who claimed he got a British warrant for survey of 200 acres on the Mississippi in 1777, which was surveyed by William Vousdan, after which he did work upon it, but was taken prisoner by the Americans in 1779 and carried down the river. After this he remained with the Americans until he was retaken by the British. By this time the Indians had plundered his place, and he remained in the settled parts of the country until the Americans took possession.

An interesting light upon these claims is found in the correspondence of Anthony Hutchins (Mississippi Archives). Writing Jan. 7, 1799, to Col. William Johnstone: "You have a tract or two below the White Cliffs adjacent to lands I bought of my brother, Capt. Thomas Hutchins. I don't know in whose name you claim it, whether in the name of Mrs. Johnstone or a Mr. Hughs, or in your own name. I cannot well remember, but as it adjoins my land and after I returned from England Mr. Isaac Johnson told me he was your attorney I cleared and cultivated a few acres intending to secure the possession of it for you, which improvement I still occupy and think that nothing can be wanting but your titles and your more fuller power of attorney to hold it for you, although a Mr. Daniel Clark has obtained a Spanish grant for it in the name of a Spaniard and hath sold it to a Mr. Farrar. Mr. Isaac Johnson has removed below the line and is now a Spanish subject." In September previous Col. Hutchins had served notice on Benjamin Farrar "as a neighbor, that Col. Johnstone claims that land and is the lawful and rightful owner of it."

The Madison, Gallatin and Lincoln commission of 1803, which outlined the policy to be followed in acts of congress, said of these claims: "The West Florida patents were, with but few exceptions, accompanied with a clause of forfeiture, unless the land should be improved within ten years; and the Spanish government seem to have considered all the unimproved lands as forfeited. It is, however, alleged on the part of the grantees, that, although a condition of settlement was commonly annexed to the grants in the British provinces under the royal governments, with a penalty of forfeiture in case of default, this has never been enforced either by the British government, or, after the Revolution, by the States; and that the Indians at first, and the Spanish conquest, afterwards, rendered in this case a fulfillment of the condition impossible. Where the land has been regranted by Spain, the parties must be left to a judicial decision; but where it remains unclaimed by any other person, the commissioners are of opinion that it would be improper for the United States to grant it again, until the amount and nature of the grants shall have been fully ascertained."

Under the first land law relating to the Territory, 1803, British claimants under British grants were required to register at Natchez, before the last day of March, 1804. There was a memorial by various claimants, nonresident, transmitted to the United States government, through Minister Erskine in that month, and a supplemental act was passed, extending the time for lands west of Pearl river to the last of November, 1804. Another and final extension, by act of March 2, 1805, was to December 1 of that year.

The question also arose, did Spain have any right to make grants of land north of 31°, which was the boundary of the United States agreed to by Great Britain in 1787 and acceded to by Spain in 1795, although she had occupied the disputed territory between those dates, and on to 1797. Spanish grants were recognized by the United States land office up to the date of the treaty of 1795, and many of these grants bore date in that year. Some were under suspicion of being antedated.

In the Georgia cession it was agreed, by article 2, "that all persons who, on the 27th day of October, 1795, were actual settlers within the territory thus ceded, shall be confirmed in all the grants legally and fully executed prior to that day by the former British government of West Florida, or by the government of Spain.

Then, by the act of congress of March 3, 1803, provision was made for issuing certificates to claimants under English and Spanish grants, who were actual settlers at the date named, but it was also provided that British grants, valid in other respects but without actual settlement should be reported to congress, and the lands "contained in said grants shall not be otherwise disposed of until the end of one year after that date." By the Georgia cession 5,000,000 acres were reserved from sale to compensate claimants other than actual settlers; and Section 8 of the law of 1803 specified claimants under "British grants for lands which have not been regranted by the Spanish government" is this class, to be compensated out of the reservation.

In case the Spanish government had regranted land covered by an old British grant, the land commissioners were required, by a proviso of the law of 1803, to state the fact in the certificate, "in which case the party shall not be entitled to a patent, unless he shall have obtained in his favor a judicial decision in a court having jurisdiction therein." This latter provision defeated the purpose of the actual settlers clause in the Georgia cession, and the first sections of the law of 1803, and permitted the paper titles of British favorites to cloud the claims of actual settlers. This was in the face of the admitted disregard of these alleged British titles by the Spanish government, last in possession of the domain. In this connection the British claimants made a great show of that law of nations, laid down in Vattel, called jus postliminium, by virtue of which things taken from an enemy are restored to their former status on coming again under the former dominion. This would assume that British royalists came into their own as it was under British dominion, when Spain relinquished the Natchez district to the United States. As pointed out by Col. John M. White in Florida, in passing on the same kind of claims, the doctrine would not apply unless the United States and Great Britain were allies in 1776-83.

In 1812 congress enacted that every person or legal representative of such person, claiming lands in the Territory, by virtue of a British or Spanish warrant or order of survey, granted prior to Oct. 27, 1795, who was on that day actually resident in the Territory, and whose claims had been regularly filed with the proper register of the land office, be confirmed in his rights to the land claimed. But this left out those who were reviving old British warrants for speculative purposes. These sent agents into the country and there was considerable annoyance of those who were then occupying the land claimed on such warrants.

In November, 1815, the general assembly of Mississippi territory adopted an appeal to congress, setting out the condition. "The patents by which these British claims are held," they said, covered tracts of land for the most part of enormous size. In many cases the lines were never run, nor had they any other than natural boundaries, and but few of the grantees, if any, were ever in possession. "One great ground upon which they assert their claims is the treaty commonly known as Jay's treaty (1794); but it appears to your memorialists that they could not have been included in the just meaning of that treaty, as the United States were not in possession of the territory at its date; but if these claimants were included therein, their claims were forfeited by their laches under proclamation of the Spanish government.

"The present holders, or persons from whom they have purchased for valuable consideration, under the full faith and credit of the Spanish government, received those grants, and wading through all the toil, difficulty and danger attending the settlement of a new country, have improved those lands (which at that time were considered of little or no value) at the expense of vast labor and treasure, until they have risen in value from ten to thirty dollars per acre. Under the Spanish government those settlers remained in quiet and peaceable enjoyment of their lands, because the British claims (with which our citizens are now threatened) were considered as invalid. They lay dormant and would forever have slept, had it not been for the event of the United States getting possession of the territory—an event which has been hailed by every emigrant from the United States, and of whose government they have shown themselves worthy, and have handsomely supported by their conduct during the late war."

Mr. Robertson, chairman of the congressional committee to which this memorial was referred, reported Feb. 12, 1816, pointing out that congress had impaired the security of titles guaranteed in the Georgia settlement, and recommending a bill for quieting and adjusting claims to lands in the Territory. In this report it was said:

"It is not for the committee to say whether the British grants are void on account of their magnitude, because the conditions on which they were made may not have been performed, or because they were disregarded by the Spanish authorities and the tracts covered by them regranted as vacant land. Nor do they deem it incumbent on them to decide how far Spain was founded in keeping possession, granting lands and performing other acts of sovereignty over the country, from the date of the treaty of peace of 1783 to the time of her yielding it up in 1798; or how far she had a right to annul the grants previously made by the British government. In ascending to the source of the evils which exist, and which threaten with vexations the most intolerable, or entire ruin, a numerous and respectable portion of our fellow citizens, they are found to flow from an omission on the part of the United States to take an earlier possession of the country in question; and therefore, the present inhabitants, who may be the innocent victims of the course pursued, are, in the opinion of the committee, clearly entitled to the just and benevolent interposition of the government."

At this time Seth Hunt was the most active claimant of lands under the British grants. The claims presented by him covered 72,190 acres, to be located above and below and around Natchez, at Loftus Heights, on the Homochitto, Bayou Pierre and Buffalo. These claims were based on grants to the earl of Harcourt, Admiral Bentinck, Thomas Comyn, Admiral Ferguson, Admiral McDougal, Admiral Sir Richard Onslow, Sir William Dalling, Maj. Francis Hutchinson, John Bradley and others, twenty-four in all. Besides, there was the claim of the Earl of Eglinton for 20,000 acres, F. A. Haldimand for 1,500, Sir G. B. Rodney for 5,000, Augustin Prevost for 9,000, Elihu Hall Bay for 16,375, Alexander McCulloch, of South Carolina, for 3,700, Admiral Spry for 3,500, Thaddeus Lyman for 20,000 on Bayou Pierre, John Stevenson, 3,000, Mrs. Wegg, 3,000, Philip Barbour 2,000 at Grand Gulf. These made the total number of grants prosecuted 38, and area claimed 174,465 acres, in the most closely settled part of the Mississippi country.

In 1818 the matter was referred by congress to William H. Crawford, secretary of the treasury, for an opinion, and he reported a bill for the settlement of claims, but it appears that congress took no action, leaving the claims to be adjusted under the law of 1803 and the amendments thereto.

See Domain, Law of.

Land Commissioner. The constitutional convention of 1890, by ordinance, required the legislature to provide for the election of a Land Commissioner at the general election in 1895, for a four years' term of office, to have charge of the swamp and overflowed lands, the Internal Improvement lands, the records of the office of Surveyor-general turned over by the United States to this State, the Chickasaw school lands, the Sixteenth section and Indemnity lands, the lands forfeited for non-payment of taxes, and all other public lands and land records of the State not otherwise provided for. Accordingly, Col. John M. Simonton was elected in November, 1895, for a term of four years, beginning in January, 1896. (See Swamp Lands.) Upon the death of Col. Simonton, in 1898, the governor appointed E. H. Nall, who has since then held the office by election. His last report shows sales of lands in 1903-05, of $143,000.

In 1899 Warren county secured in the chancery court an injunction against the sale by the land commissioner of a tract of land in Issaquena county, the county claiming title under the acts of congress and the legislature regarding levee lands. On appeal to the supreme court, the claim of the county was sustained.

Land Grants, French, 1717-21. The Western Company sent over a large number of settlers to Louisiana during the years 1717-1721. Numerous concessions, or grants of land, were made also to private individuals at this period of time. Among the more important ones was a grant of 16 leagues square to John Law, about 30 miles above the mouth of the Arkansas, where he established a post. One on the Yazoo, to M. le Blanc and others; one at Natchez to M. Hubert; one on the Red river to M. Benard de la Harpe; one at Point Coupee, to M. de Meuse; one at the Tonicas, to M. de St. Reine; one at Baton Rouge, to M. Diron d'Artaguette; one at Bayou Manchac, on the west side of the river, at the Bayagoulas, to M. Paris Duvernay; one at the Tchoupitoulas, to M. de Muys; one at Cannesbrule, to the Marquis d'Artagnac; one on the Black river to M. de Villemont; one on the Pascagoula river to Madame de Cheaumont; one at the Bay of St. Louis and Old Biloxi, to Madame de Mezieres; one at Natchez to M. de la Houssaye, also on the Quachita; one at the Houmas, to the Marquis d'Ancenis.

The owners of these grants were wealthy and prominent people in France. They were expected to send to the colony agents, laborers, tools, implements, etc., and to proceed at once to the cultivation of the soil. These various grants were described in some detail by Father Charlevoix, who inspected them all in his journey down the Mississippi in 1721. The failure of John Law in 1720 had seriously affected the operations of the Western company, and had almost put a stop to immigration and the improvements on the concessions. Things were at a standstill. This was the condition of affairs which prevailed at the time of his visit, and we need not be surprised that he reported the concessions in a very unfavorable light. The plantations were either devoid of laborers for the most part, or the ocupants were so lazy and incapable that their poverty "very unjustly disparages a country which will render a hundred-fold of whatever is sowed in it." Though he found the numerous grants, which had cost so much labor and effort, and whose fabled richness had created such a sensation in France, in a wretched condition, he nevertheless declares that he has never heard Louisiana lightly spoken of, "but by three sorts of people that have been in the country, and whose testimony is certainly to be rejected. The first are the mariners, who, from the road off Ship Island or Isle Dauphin, could see nothing but that island quite covered with barren sand, and the still more sandy coast of Biloxi, and who suffered themselves to be persuaded that the entrance of the Mississippi was impassable for ships of a certain bulk, or that it was necessary to go fifty leagues up this river to find a place that was habitable.

The second sort are poor wretches who are being driven out of France for their crimes or bad conduct, true or false, or who, whether to shun the pursuit of their creditors, have engaged themselves in the troops or in the grants. Both these looking upon this country as a place of banishment, are disgusted at everything. They do not interest themselves in the success of the colony, of which they are members against their inclination.

The third sort are those who, having seen nothing but poverty in a country on which excessive expenses have been bestowed, attribute to it what we ought entirely to cast on the incapacity or on the negligence of those who had the care of settling it. You also know very well the reasons they had to publish that Louisiana contained great treasures, and that it brought us near the famous mines of St. Barbe and others still richer, from which they flattered themselves they could easily drive away the possessors (the Spaniards); and because these idle stories had gained credit with some silly people, instead of imputing to themselves the error, in which they were engaged by their foolish credulity, they have discharged their spleen on the country, where they have found nothing of what had been promised them." Journal of Father Charlevoix, His. Coll. of La., part III, pp. 187-8).

The concession on the Yazoo was obtained by M. le Blanc, French Minister of War, M. le Compte de Belle-Isle, M. le Marquis d'Asfeld and M. le Blond, brigadier engineer, the last named being in the colony with the title of director-general. On December 14, 1720, the ships l'Elephant and le Dromedaire arrived at Ship Island bringing 250 people for this concession, including the officers MM. Dillon, Fabre, Duplessis, Leviller, La Suze and La Combe. This grant was about nine miles from the mouth of the Yazoo, and was protected by Fort St. Peter (St. Claude), and a small garrison of soldiers.

M. de la Harpe, who visited this concession early in 1722, wrote as follows of it: "About thirty arpents of this concession is cultivated, but the rest of the soil is so thin and sandy, that it can never be cultivated, besides the situation is unhealthy. The course of the Yasous from its mouth is northwest, and then it turns and runs north-northeast a half league to the stone bluffs, upon which is situated the establishment of M. le Blanc. The cabins of the Yasous, Courois, Ossogoula, and Ouspie are dispersed over the country upon mounds of earth made with their own hands, from which it is inferred that these nations are very ancient, and were formerly very numerous, although at the present time they hardly number two hundred and fifty persons." The settlement was destroyed, and the inhabitants butchered by the Indians, December 12, 1729, a short time after the massacre at Natchez. (See Western Company; Charlevoix; Fort Rosalie; Fort St. Claude.)

Land Grants, Spanish. "Lands were obtained with little difficulty or expense. The immigrant made his selection of any unoccupied parcel, and presented a written request for an order of survey. If no obstacle intervened, the governor issued the order, and on the return of the plat and the payment of very moderate fees for surveying, the grant issued. Many settled under the order of survey merely, if the survey could not be immediately made. The earliest Spanish order of survey in the Natchez district, is dated April 20, 1784, and the latest, September 1, 1795." (Claiborne, p. 140).

The grants of land by the Spanish government in the Natchez district began to be made in considerable abundance in 1787, and continued until the district was surrendered to the United States. Among the grants were the following, Celeste Hutchins, 1,000 acres near White Cliffs, 1788; Cato West, 1,500 on Cole's creek, 1789; Daniel Burnet, 2,000 on Bayou Pierre, 1790 and 1795; Abner Green, 665 on West Bayou Pierre, 600 on the Mississippi, 135 on St. Catherine, 1789; Maria Green, his wife, 500 on Second Creek, 1788; Gerard Brandon, 800 on west Bayou Sara, 1790; Gabriel Benoist, 1,600 on Fairchild's creek, 1788, 1,000 on Cole's creek, 1793; Benajah Osmun, 600 on Bayou Sara, 1795; Anthony Hutchins, 1366 on the Mississippi, 1789-90, 2,146 on west Cole's, 1790, 242 on Cole's 1795; Narsworthy Hunter, 1,000 on Cole's creek, 1795; Adam Bingaman, 3,898 on Bayou Sara and St. Catherine, 1788-89; William Dunbar, 4,950, mainly on Bayou Sara waters, 1787-95; Ann and William Dunbar, jr., 2,000 on Feliciana creek, 1793; Stephen Minor, 500 on Mississippi, 1786, 1,015 on Second creek, 1787, 13 in Natchez, 1795, 1,000 on Second creek, 1792, 1,180 on Big Black, 1795, 875 on Mississippi, 1795; Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, 242 near Natchez, 1794.

All the Spanish land titles were recognized by the United States after occupation of the territory, so far as the claimants were in the actual possession and use of the land on the day of the treaty of San Lorenzo, by which Spain relinquished her claim to the region. (See British Land Claims.)

"The titles derived from the Spanish government were of two grades; orders of survey, and complete patents, the former being the incipient or incomplete form of the latter. To procure a grant of land, the applicant addressed a requéte, (request or petition) to the Spanish governor, in New Orleans, and hence, from the corruption of the word, the term ricket, by which one class of the claims were known to the early settlers. If the petition was granted, an order of survey was issued by the governor to the Surveyor-General Don Carlos Trudeau, to cause the land prayed for to be surveyed and put into possession of the petitioner. This duty was performed by the deputy-surveyor of the district, and the survey being approved and returned, accompanied by a plat, the governor thereupon granted his patent; the usual fees being paid in all the stages of the process by the grantee." (Wailes, Report of 1854.)

Many occupants of land contented themselves with the warrant of survey, without going to the expense of obtaining a patent, and as Gov. Claiborne reported in 1802, "this species of title is esteemed here as very strong, in an equitable point of view; and I am well informed they were viewed as legal under the Spanish government, and, by custom, the proprietor was authorized to sell after three years' occupancy."

William Vousdan was at one time the surveyor for the district of Natchez, and was succeeded by William Dunbar.

"The grants of the Spanish government appear to have been confined to persons actually residing on the lands; but they were made indiscriminately on every unoccupied tract, whether the same had been previously granted by the British government or not; nor did they discontinue making concessions, even after Spain had, by the treaty of October, 1795, recognized the right of the United States to the whole territory north of the 31st degree of north latitude. Until the evacuation, which was delayed for nearly two years, had taken place, grants were issued, sometimes bearing their real date, and sometimes, as is alleged, antedated." . . . Incomplete grants were more common in Spanish than in English titles, "it having been customary until the American settlers at Natchez requested patents, to consider a Spanish order of survey, when executed and returned, as a sufficient title; whilst, on the other hand, few settlers are obliged to claim under incomplete British titles, as they generally applied, in lieu of them, for Spanish grants, and now claim under them." (Report of Madison commission, 1803.)

Strangely, the treaty of 1795 made no provision to protect those who had been given title to land by the Spanish in the region relinquished by that treaty. In 1798 the Spanish colonial authorities declared the treaty would not be carried out until some arrangement was made on the subject between the two governments; but nothing was done, and the remonstrance seemed a mere pretext to cover other reasons for delay.

Antedated grants were also a subject of much discussion. The principal claims thus under suspicion, were to William Vousdan, Robert Moore, Thomas Burling, James Moore, Sarah Scott, William Moore, James White (2,200 acres), Margaret Thompson, Jacintha Gallagher (who became Jacintha Vidal), and were mostly on Bayou Sara and Bayou Pierre. The list included a grant to William Dunbar for a lot in Natchez. In December, 1801, Gov. Claiborne wrote to the secretary of state:

"Subsequent to the ratification of the treaty with the United States and Spain, and shortly before this district was evacuated by the Spaniards, the Spanish governor and his agents granted to some of their favorites much valuable land, and in order that the grants, upon inspection, might appear legal, they were made to bear date previous to the treaty. This kind of conduct is known to have been practiced, and indeed some persons who have been benefited by the fraud are stated to me to have avowed it. In some instances the fraudulent grants were made for lands which had been previously bona fide granted, and in a case of this kind, where suit has been brought, the holder of the fraudulent grant (which was eldest in date) obtained a recovery. In the inferior court, where the case was first inquired into, parole testimony was admitted to invalidate the antedated grant, and the defendant obtained a verdict; but, upon appeal to the superior court, the parole testimony was declared inadmissable, and, of course, the plaintiff suceeded." The legislature proposed to enact a law authorizing the admission of the excluded testimony, but the governor advised against this for the present, but could see no way according to the rules of law to remedy the wrong. The question was cleared up by the ruling of Levi Lincoln, attorney-general of the United States, May 11, 1802, that "nothing can be clearer than that all grants made by the Spanish government after the ratification of the treaty by which the land was ceded to the United States, are void," and further that "the only question is, when was the patent granted, not when it was executed, or what is its date?" Finally, after much litigation it was established as a principle of law that the Spanish government had no rightful authority to grant lands in the Natchez district after Great Britain, in 1783, had acknowledged the limits of the United States to include the district. But the congress had full power to recognize such of the grants as it deemed advisable.

Land Laws, Spanish. The instructions regarding new settlers, issued by Gov. Gayoso at New Orleans, Sept. 9, 1797, were that unmarried immigrants, those not farmers, must reside four years before they would be granted lands. There must be an understanding that the children of settlers must become Catholics, if they were not, and no Protestant preacher would be admitted under any circumstances. "To every new settler, answering the foregoing description and married, there shall be granted 200 arpents of land; 50 arpents shall be granted for every child he shall bring with him." It was further provided that where a settler brought negroes he should be allowed 20 arpents for each negro, but never to exceed 800 arpents in all to any one proprietor. "It is necessary, by all possible means, to prevent speculation in lands." "No lands shall be granted to traders, as they live in the towns, they do not need them." "Immediately on the arrival of a new settler, the oath of fidelity shall be required of him." If married he must submit proofs of the same, show what is his property and what his wife's, and make this representation correctly, or forfeit his property. "The new settler to whom lands have been granted shall lose them without recovery if in the term of one year he shall not begin to establish himself upon them, or if, in the third year, he shall not have put under labor ten arpents in every hundred." There was no right to sell until three crops had been raised on one-tenth of the land.

Land Offices. The first enactment of the United States congress regarding the lands of Mississippi territory, bears date March 3, 1803. The territorial government was established in 1798, but the authority of the United States to provide for the rights of the inhabitants in the lands they held and regulate the sale of vacant lands, was not clear until after the agreement with Georgia in 1802.

This act provided, "That, for the disposal of the lands of the United States within the Mississippi Territory, two Land Offices shall be established in the same: one at such place in the county of Adams, as shall be designated by the President of the United States, for the lands lying West of 'Pearl River,' sometimes called 'Half-way River'; and one at such place in the county of Washington, as shall be designated by the President of the United States, for the lands lying East of Pearl River; and for each of the said offices a Register and Receiver of Public Moneys shall be appointed," etc., the same regulations being made as in the Northwest territory.

Until more land than the old districts of Natchez and Mobile, north of latitude 31°, should be acquired from the Indians, it was the duty of the register in each district to act with two persons to be appointed by the president, as a commission to adjust the claims arising from grants and other acts of the former governments of the country.

On July 9, 1803, Edward Turner, of Mississippi, was appointed register of the land office for the lands lying west of Pearl river. He was reappointed Nov. 18, 1804. On March 3, 1805, Thomas Hill Williams, of Mississippi territory, was appointed register for the county of Adams, west of Pearl river, and the latter was succeeded by Nehemiah Tilton, of Delaware, by appointment Jan.

10, 1811. East of Pearl river Joseph Chambers was the first register. The commissioners appointed were Thomas Rodney, of Delaware, and Robert Williams, of North Carolina, for the western district, to have their office at Washington; and Ephraim Kirby, of Connecticut, and Robert Carter Nicholas, of Kentucky, for the eastern district. to have their office at St. Stephens.

The board for the district west of Pearl river "convened at the town of Washington on December 1, 1803, and continued open for the reception of claims until July 3, 1807, when it was adjourned sine die, after having received for record 2,090 claims. Some of these claims were subsequently contested in the high courts of the United States." There were no public lands to be disposed of ab initio, except such as might be found unclaimed in the Natchez district. Settlers upon the land, who were in possession March 3, 1803, were to have the preference in becoming purchasers at the price then fixed by law for public lands, and these constituted the main class of pre-emptors.

April 21, 1806, it was enacted that persons entitled to a right of pre-emption by virtue of certificate from the commissioners, should be allowed until Jan. 1, 1807, to make the first payment, when, if they failed so to do, their right became void. As for those without title who were actual settlers in 1798, they were donated 640 acres to each male settler of full age. Finally, by act of Jan. 10, 1808, every person the head of a family or of full age, who on March 3, 1807, actually inhabited and cultivated a tract of land not claimed under a land commissioners' certificate, and had obtained permission to reside on the lands under the act of March, 1807, should have the right of preference in becoming a purchaser of not to exceed 640 acres, and be allowed until Jan. 1, 1809, to make the first payment.

Sept. 19, 1808, the Mississippi house of representatives, F. L. Claiborne, speaker, adopted a memorial to congress, asking further indulgence in making the first payment. It was represented that the planters "have been cut off from every hope of payment by an act of that government to which they were indebted. It has been deemed expedient to suspend, by embargo, our mercantile operations, and thereby our produce lies, unsold and unsaleable in our barns. The policy of this measure is nowhere admired more than by the people of this territory . . . but . . . we deplore the severe and destructive effects which will inevitably accompany the operations of the law, if the payments due to the United States are rigidly exacted." The committee on public lands reported adversely to the petition, saying the pre-emptors already had had a longer time for making their first payment than other purchasers, and had enjoyed the selection of the best lands without competition. In March, 1808, the first Choctaw purchase was ordered opened to sale, and thereafter the land office had to deal with the original sale of land outside of the historic ground of Natchez district, and sales were made under the general land laws of the United States.

Under the act of 1808 Thomas W. Murray, of Virginia, was register, and Lemuel Henry, receiver, at St. Stephens, for the district east of Pearl.

Before the Choctaw cession of 1820 there were 4,792,000 acres of land sold in Mississippi and Alabama, for $17,656,549, of which $5,577,057 had been paid.

The sales were about $150,000 in 1807, when they began; next year, when there was war in prospect, they dropped to $35,000; after that they varied from $150,000 to $300,000 until 1813-15, the war period, when the annual sales were $60,000, $82,000 and $54,000. Then in 1816 the sales leaped to over $1,000,000, next year to $2,000,000, and in 1818 to $3,715,000. The sales in 1819 were, however, unprecedented—$9,700,000, more than half the total from 1807. This was almost entirely in Alabama, however, in the new Indian cessions.

Under the act of March 3, 1819, a land office was established at Jackson Courthouse, (county seat of Jackson county), to take evidence regarding titles to land in the coast region based on French, English and Spanish grants. William Barton was register; William Barnett, receiver; John Elliott, clerk and interpreter. These officers also had charge of the sale of the lands in that region, annexed in 1812 from West Florida south of the Ellicott line and east of the Pearl river. The report for October 1, 1821, was west of Pearl river district, total lands in district, 3,502,080 acres, all surveyed; Jackson Courthouse, 2,097,600, no surveys; east of Pearl river (Ala.), 6,904,320, 5,253,000 surveyed. The receipts of the Jackson county officer in 1820 were $13,405; at Washington $90,876; while the receipts at Huntsville, Cahawba, were $407,000, and at St. Stephens $67,000.

By the act of May 6, 1822, the old district east of Pearl river in the first Choctaw cession was divided, and that part of it in Mississippi was assigned to the Jackson county land office, which was removed to Augusta. The territory of this office was then the southeast corner of the State, south of the "old Choctaw boundary." The same act also created a new district to include the lands ceded by the Choctaws at Doak's Stand (q. v.) in 1820, estimated at over 5,000,000 acres, the land office to be established at such convenient place as the president might direct. The president was authorized to order all or part of the land surveyed and offered for sale, the first sale to be held at any convenient place west of Pearl river if so desired. To this new district was attached the lands east of the Tombigbee in Mississippi, to which the Indian title had been extinguished in 1816, and which had belonged to the Madison county district. (Ala.)

In 1822 the president appointed Gideon Fitz register, and James C. Dickson, brother of David Dickson, receiver for the land office at Jackson. Surveyor Freeman recommended the sales to be at Washington or Port Gibson, but the legislature in December, 1822, petitioned for sales at Jackson, where the first sale occurred in November, 1833.

The act of Feb. 22, 1827, authorized the president to order the removal of "the land office now located at Jackson," and it was accordingly, changed to Mount Salus, the former home of Gov. Leake, (now Clinton), upon request of the legislature.

Under the act of 1803, there was also appointed a "surveyor of the lands of the United States south of Tennessee," to whose duties were added the survey of the lands of Orleans district in 1805, and the country annexed from West Florida in 1812. Isaac Briggs, of Maryland, was the first surveyor, appointed April 7, 1803. He was succeeded by Seth Pease, of the District of Columbia, appointed March 2, 1807, who arrived in May of that year. Thomas Freeman was appointed Aug. 27, 1810, and he continued in office until his death in 1821. His jurisdiction was restricted in 1817, by the appointment of Gen. John Coffee as surveyor in the northern district of Mississippi territory, which district was changed in the following year to Alabama territory, leaving Freeman the surveyor of all public lands in the State of Mississippi. Jan. 9, 1822, Levin Wailes was appointed, to succeed Freeman. Joseph Dunbar, collector of the revenue district was appointed surveyor in Jan., 1830, vice —— removed.

The report of B. L. C. Wailes, register at Washington, in July, 1824, showed: Area of Natchez District, 2,031,800 acres; Subsequent purchases 12,475,000 acres; Yet in hands of Chickasaws and Choctaws, 15,700,000 acres. The State was divided into three land districts, one for the district west of Pearl, with the land office at Washington, and one east of Pearl, with office at Augusta, and the Choctaw district, with the office at Clinton, where all transactions were on the cash basis, no debts or forfeitures. In the western district the private claims confirmed by the United States, chiefly British and Spanish grants, amounted to 545,480 acres. Only about one-third of the lands in the district had been disposed of, say 988,000 acres. The forfeitures March 4, 1829, were about $159,000.

There were six land districts, called the Paulding, the Columbus, the Washington, the Grenada, the Jackson, and the Chickasaw districts, with an office at each of the towns named, there being no separate office for the Chickasaw district. In 1869 all the offices were consolidated in one at Jackson, with C. L. C. Cass as receiver and Charles W. Loomis register. The receivers since Mr. Cass have been Robert J. Alcorn, A. H. Kimball, John T. Hull, Wallace McLaurin, George C. McKee, Mrs. A. H. McKee, R. W. Banks, George Edward Matthews, Isaiah T. Montgomery, Thomas B. McAllister. The registers in the same period have been R. C. Kerr, James D. Stewart, Henry Kernagan, Robert E. Wilson, James Hill, F. W. Collins, L. Q. C. Lamar, Jr.

Land Pre-emption. James Madison, Albert Gallatin and Levi Lincoln, United States commissioners to make an amicable settlement with the State of Georgia, who, in the performance of this duty, arranged the Georgia relinquishment of 1802, made a report to congress Feb. 16, 1803, accompanied by a report from Gov.

William C. C. Claiborne, and these statements of fact and recommendations theron were the basis of the legislation upon land titles and pre-emption, so far as the principles already established were adapted to this region. In the report of the commissioners are set out the facts regarding the holding of lands in the Natchez and Mobile districts by inhabitants, at that time. All who had been actual settlers at the time of the signing of the treaty with Spain, Oct. 27, 1795, under grants that had been legally and fully executed, whether from Great Britain, or Spain or the State of Georgia, under the Bourbon county act, were invited by the governor of the territory to exhibit their claims to the clerks of the county courts, prior to Nov. 1, 1802. Some failed to do so, either "through inattention, or from an unaccomodating disposition," said Gov. Claiborne, or because a report was put in circulation industriously by "some designing characters" that the call for titles was intended to work injury to those who had them. The governor was of the opinion that there were not more than 350,000 acres on the Mississippi covered by claims of this character, which the government was pledged to confirm. But there were many people who had never completed their titles, and held only the original order to the surveyor to survey land for them, with or without an actual survey, and all of these without any subsequent confirmatory proceedings. There were also many settlers without any evidence of title. According to the governor, "one hundred and thirty heads of families had, prior to October. 1795, formed settlements, without any other title but what might be derived from the Bourbon act; and seven hundred more have settled in the country since that time, (up to 1802), who either have no title whatever, or rest their claims on Spanish orders of survey and grants issued after the date of the treaty." Those of the last description, who immigrated before the Spanish posts had been evacuated, urged their ignorance at first of the treaty, and the subsequent acquiescence of the American government in the continued possession by the Spanish government. The commissioners recommended that titles based on orders of survey be recognized in the hands of actual settlers at the critical day. The commissioners also advised the appointment of a commission to pass on the claims, and that the right of preemption of 640 acres be extended to settlers who were weak in title.

Gov. Claiborne urged that it was essential that the latter class should be protected. The heads of families of this description, in the counties of Jefferson, Adams, Wilkinson and Claiborne, he said, exceed 700 and their wives and children to near 3,000. "I do sincerely hope that these citizens may be secured in their improvements, and that the government will sell out the vacant lands in this district upon moderate terms, and in small tracts, to actual settlers." If this were not done, said the governor, much distress would result, and many of the settlers would leave the territory in disgust, to find more generous treatment beyond the Mississippi, while their farms would fall into the hands of rich speculators.

either in the Natchez district or from the United States. Thus, "the most distant and infant settlement of the United States, at present insulated and defenceless, would be rendered more weak and defenceless by the banishment of the poor class of white citizens, and the introduction of a few wealthy characters, with a large increase of negroes; a description of inhabitants already formidable to our present population."

It is to be borne in mind that though this region was under the United States government from 1798, it was not decided who was to convey title to lands until the Georgia settlement of 1802, and then there was nothing to convey, except in Natchez and Mobile districts, which had long been relinquished by the Indians, until the Indians were persuaded to cede more lands. The vacant lands alluded to by the governor were in the district of Natchez, or the upper district of Mobile, as they were definitely bounded under the British administration of West Florida.

The act of congress of March 3, 1803, conformed to the main recommendations of the commissioners and the governor. Incomplete claims on orders of survey were to be confirmed the same as if completed, if made by actual inhabitants and cultivators on Oct. 27, 1795.

Besides, any one being of legal age or the head of a family on that day, who did actually inhabit or cultivate, without title from Spain or Great Britain, a tract of land in the territory, not claimed under some grant protected by the terms of the Georgia cession, should be donated not to exceed 640 acres.

Also, any person of legal age or the head of a family, being on March 3, 1803, the inhabitor or cultivator of a tract of land not claimed by others as already specified, or by a British grant, or subject to the claims protected in the Georgia cession, was assured of a preference in becoming the purchaser from the United States, at the regular price.

These were the three classes of actual settlers of small bodies of land, protected by the United States law against loss of their property, though they were annoyed for some years afterward by the pretensions of non-resident British claimants.

The register of the Land office, created by the same act of 1803, with two other persons appointed by the president constituted the commission recommended by Madison to receive and hear testimony regarding claims. Where they were satisfied that the claimant was entitled to land under the Georgia agreement, in virtue of a British and Spanish grant fully executed, they so certified, and the certificate being recorded by the register of the land office, served the purpose of a deed from the United States. Similar certificates were given upon sufficient proof of claims under the Bourbon county act, or claims of the two classes of inhabitants in October, 1795, which entitled the claimant to a patent from the United States. Where the pre-emption right was claimed, the certificate entitled the claimant to become the purchaser, provided he entered his certificate with the register by Jan. 1, 1805, and paid a fourth of the purchase money and expenses, by Jan. 1, 1806.

The final report of the land office in regard to these claims existing when the law of 1803 went into force, was that up to July, 1807, to which limit the time for making proof was extended, from time to time, there had been entered 819 certificates founded on British and Spanish patents; which entries made a perfect title in those cases. Besides, there were 300 cases in which patents were to be issued, without any payment of purchase money to be required, under the first provision of the law of 1803, to holders of survey warrants and such like imperfect titles, who were occupants at various dates from 1787 up to March 30, 1798. There had also been 345 pre-emption claims filed. Titles in sixteen cases were clouded by conflicting British claims and seven pre-emption claims were clouded in the same manner.

The pre-emption claims were generally under 640 acres. Four of them were in excess, one of these being the claim of Peter B. Bruin for 1,160 acres on Bayou Pierre.

Land Titles, French. The French land titles generally ceased with the English ocupation of 1763. D'Abbadie, commandant at New Orleans, wrote the French government January 10, 1764: "Immediately after the delivering up of Mobile to Mr. Farmer, who took possession of it in the name of his Britanic Majesty, this officer issued a captious decree, which is calculated to produce the greatest anxiety in the minds of the French inhabitants. (1) He requires the French inhabitants to take the oath of allegiance within three months, if they wish to be protected in their property. What right has he to impose any such obligation on those inhabitants, since the treaty grants them a delay of eighteen months to emigrate, if they choose, and since it is stipulated that they shall be, under no pretext, subjected to any restraint whatsoever? (2) The French inhabitants are prohibited from disposing of any land or real estate, until their titles thereto are verified, registered and approved by the commanding officer. No titles are accepted as good, except those which are founded on concessions in due form, given by the governors and the Intendant Commissary of New Orleans, when, on account of the small number of inhabitants, and of the immense extent of public lands, the mere fact of taking possession and the continuation of it, on permission given to select a tract of land and to clear it of its timber, has always been looked upon as a sufficient title."

Landon, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Harrison county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 5 miles by rail north of Gulfport.

Langford, a postoffice of Rankin county, 5 miles north of Brandon, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town.

Langley, a postoffice in the north-central part of Attala county, 12 miles north of Kosciusko, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town.

Langsdale, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Clarke county, about 15 miles southeast of Quitman, the county seat, and

8 miles east of Shubuta, the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 36.

Lantrip, a postoffice of Calhoun county.

Lapanto, a postoffice of Yazoo county.

L'Argent, a post-hamlet of Sharkey county, situated near the mouth of Big Sunflower river, about 25 miles southeast of Rolling Fork, the county seat. Population in 1906, 25.

Larue, a hamlet in the western part of Jackson county, about 22 miles northwest of Pascagoula, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice.

La Salle, Robert Cavelier de. La Salle's chief title to enduring fame lies in his famous journey of exploration to the mouth of the Mississippi river in 1682. He was born at Rouen, France, and educated at a Jesuit seminary. While still a young man, he went to Canada to seek his fortune, and was patronized by M. Talon, the Intendant. For his eminent services in the exploration of the Canadian lakes, he was rewarded with a patent of nobility by king Louis, on the occasion of a visit to France in 1675. In 1678 he was commissioned to undertake the exploration of the Mississippi and was issued the following patent:

"Louis, by the Grace of God, King of France and Navarre: To Our Dear and Well Beloved Robert Cavelier, Sieur de La Salle, Greeting:

"We have received with favor the very humble petition, which has been presented to us in your name, to permit you to endeavor to discover the western part of New France; and we have consented to this proposal the more willingly, because there is nothing we have more at heart than the discovery of this country, through which it is probable a road may be found to penetrate to Mexico; and because your diligence in clearing lands which we granted to you by the decree of our council of the 13th of May, 1675, and by Letters Patent of the same date, to form habitations upon the said lands, and to put Fort Frontenac in a good state of defense, the seigniory and government whereof we likewise granted to you, afford us every reason to hope that you will succeed to our satisfaction and to the advantages of our subjects of the said country.

"For these reasons, and others thereunto moving us, we have permitted and do hereby permit you by these presents, signed by our hand, to endeavor to discover the western part of New France, and for the execution of this enterprise to construct forts wherever you shall deem it necessary; which it is our will that you shall hold on the same terms and conditions as Fort Frontenac, agreeably and conformably to our Letters Patent on the 13th of March, 1675, which we have confirmed as far as is needful, and hereby confirm by these presents. And it is our pleasure that they be executed according to their form and tenor.

"To accomplish this and everything above mentioned we give you full powers; on condition, however, that you shall finish this enterprise within five years, in default of which these presents shall be void and of no effect; that you carry on no trade whatever with the savages called Outaouacs and others who bring their beaver skins and other peltries to Montreal; and that the whole shall be done at your expense and that of your company, to which we have granted the privilege of the trade in buffalo skins. And we command the Sieur de Frontenac, our Governor and Lieutenant-General, and the Sieur Duchesne, Intendant, and the other officers who compose the supreme council of the said country, to affix their signatures to these presents; for such is our pleasure. Given at St. Germaine en Laye, this 12th day of May, 1678, and of our reign the thirty-fifth.

"(Signed) Louis."

It will be noted that the king seems to have had no higher motive than to permit LaSalle to explore the western part of New France at his own risk and expense. France would benefit mightily from the projected voyage, both in knowledge and territory. La Salle must find his recompense in the "privilege of the trade in buffalo skins" and the seigniory of the forts established and the settlements which might be expected to spring up about them. It was not known that the Mississippi flowed into the Gulf and not into the South Sea; forts established along its course cemented the ownership of France. LaSalle saw the possibilities in this great and fertile valley and expected to establish on a firm basis the claim of France to a splendid new empire. He was just the man to undertake this great work. Endowed with extraordinary capacity, tact and perseverance, and indomitable courage, he finally arrived at the mouth of the Mississippi, on the 9th of April, 1682. He then ascended a short distance to a considerable elevation and with all possible ceremony planted the cross and raised the arms of France together with the inscription: "Louis Le Grand, Roi, de France et de Navarre, Regne: Le Nouvieme April, 1682." Then after chanting the hymn of the church "Vexalla Regis" and the "Te Deum," in the name of his majesty, he took possession of the Mississippi river, of all rivers that enter it and of all the country watered by them, and called the country Louisiana. The narrative of Father Membre recites: "An authentic act was drawn up, signed by all of us there, and amid a volley from all our muskets, a leaden plate inscribed with the arms of France, and the names of those who had just made the discovery, was deposited in the earth."

Detailed accounts of this famous voyage have been fortunately preserved to us in the narratives and memoirs of De Tonty, Father Membre, and other members of the expedition. (See His. Coll. of La., By B. F. French).

Once more LaSalle returned to France. The great French Minister, Colbert, was now no more, and his son, Seignelay, was Minister of Marine. To him he delivers two memoirs, the one his official account of the taking possession of Louisiana, and the other urging an expedition by sea to the Mississippi, with a memorandum of the equipment and supplies necessary to undertake it. He was duly authorized to build forts and plant colonies in Louisiana and fitted out an expedition of four ships, and 280 persons, including Father Zenobe, and M. Joutel, the future historian of the expedition. This expedition sailed on the 24th of July, 1684, reached the Gulf of Mexico in the following December, but missed the mouth of the Mississippi, and LaSalle was compelled to effect a landing in the bay of St. Bernard, where he built a fort. He made a number of attempts to find the Mississippi, and during the last one was assassinated by one of his countrymen, on one of the branches of the Trinity, March 20, 1687. In this inglorious manner died the man who has been styled the "Father of French Colonization in the Mississippi Valley." Says Sparks, "To him must be mainly ascribed the discovery of the vast regions of the Mississippi Valley, and the subsequent occupation and settlement of them by the French; and his name justly holds a prominent place among those which adorn the history of civilization in the new world."

Latonia, a post-village in the northeastern part of Jackson county, on the boundary line between Mississippi and Alabama, about 35 miles north of Pascagoula, the county seat. It is on the right bank of the Escatawpa river, and is a prosperous station on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. Population in 1900, 200.

Latourette's Map. The first of the modern maps of Mississippi was published by Latourette in 1840. Gov. McNutt recommended the purchase of 200 by the legislature.

Lattimore, William, was born at Norfolk, Va., Feb. 9, 1774; after an academic education he prepared for the practice of medicine, and with his brother, David, also a physician, came to Natchez in 1801. In 1802 they were given charge of the small-pox camp established by Gov. Claiborne, also of the vaccination of the inhabitants. David Lattimore, in 1802, was appointed a member of the Territorial council by President Jefferson, to succeed Adam Bingaman. On March 12, 1803, William Lattimore was elected by the general assembly as delegate in congress to succeed Thomas M. Green. In communicating this to Secretary Madison, Gov. Claiborne wrote: "Doctor Lattimore is a young man of promising talents and a firm and genuine republican." He was reëlected in 1805. In 1807 and 1809 George Poindexter was chosen as delegate, and upon his declining to serve longer, Dr. Lattimore was again elected, in 1813 and 1815, serving until the State was admitted. His election in 1813 was by a plurality over Cowels Mead and Thomas B. Reed, and was a victory for the Whig element. Marschalk wrote of him at this time: "Modest, fond of retirement and confident of the good sense and justness of his fellow-citizens, he has been always willing to rest his services and reputation in the hands of a generous and discriminating public." In 1817 he was a member of the constitutional convention, in 1819 was appointed one of the seven censors of the medical profession, under the law of that period, and in 1823 he was an unsuccessful candidate for governor against Walter Leake.

He was the head of a party that deprecated the early discussion of a division of the territory and statehood. When division was inevitable, "his project was to follow the Choctaw boundary easterly, from the northwest corner of Washington county to the Tombigbee, thence up that river to Cottongin port, thence north to Bear Creek. It is very evident, from his whole course in this matter, that this intelligent and conscientious man intended to represent the whole territory fairly in this and all other matters. But a terrible howl was made in the west against his surrender of the only seaport (Mobile), and of the Tombigbee, and he was not only defeated, but never recovered his popularity, though no man had served the Territory with more fidelity. And in private life, of all our public men, he had ever been the most exemplary and unimpeachable." (Claiborne's Mississippi.) Both brothers "were men of sense and cultivation and wrote and spoke fluently and forcibly. In private life they were greatly beloved. William Lattimore settled in that part of Wilkinson which subsequently became the county of Amite. . . . His last public service was as commissioner, in connection with Gen. Thomas Hinds and Judge Peter A. VanDorn, to select a site for the seat of government for the State. They selected the site of the present city of Jackson. Dr. William Lattimore died in Amite county, April 3, 1843."

Lauderdale, an incorporated post-town in the northeastern part of Lauderdale county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 18 miles northeast of Meridian, the nearest banking town. Wild Horse creek, an affluent of the Tombigbee, flows one mile north of the town. Like the county, it received its name in honor of Col. James Lauderdale. It has a money order postoffice, several stores, two churches and a grist mill. Population in 1900, 288.

Lauderdale County, one of the richest and most populous counties in the State, was established December 23, 1833, while Charles Lynch was acting-governor. It has a land surface of 677 square miles, and is located about the middle of the eastern border of the State next to the Alabama line. It received its name in honor of Col. James Lauderdale, of the War of 1812. By the original act it embraced "all the territory within townships 5, 6, 7 and 8, of ranges 14, 15, 16, 17, 18 and 19," and has an area of about 19 townships. It is bounded on the north by the county of Kemper, on the east by Sumter county, Ala., on the south by Clarke county, and on the west by Newton county. Its early county seat was located at Marion until 1866; at Marion Station from 1866 to 1870; it was then removed to Meridian, the present county seat. In addition to the old county seat of Marion, the towns of Alamutcha and Daleville, and the villages of Sageville and Chunkeyville, were settled at a very early date in the history of the county. All four towns are now extinct. Alamutcha was once an Indian village, situated not far from Kewanee. Daleville is now known as Lizelia, and was about 10 miles northwest of Meridian; it was named for Gen. Sam Dale, who first settled there. A few miles distant is Cooper Institute, now known as Daleville. Sageville was near the present station of Okatibbee, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R.; E. J. Rew and Abram Burwell were citizens of the old village. Chunkeyville was absorbed by Chunkey Station, on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R. Before the War, Lauderdale Springs was a popular health resort. No city in the State can show a more remarkable growth since the War than Meridian. Up to 1854, it was a junction point, whose very name was in dispute; in 1866, its first factory was established—a foundry and machine shop. Its growth was then steady, being only interrupted by a number of disastrous fires, and by the great fever epidemic of 1878. There were 22 manufacturing establishments in 1890; 119 in 1900, showing a gain in one decade of 440.9 per cent. Today it is the largest manufacturing center in the State according to the twelfth census, and contains a population which was estimated at 25,000 in 1906, having passed Vicksburg since the last census. It is the most important railroad center in the eastern part of the State, and is the junction of the Mobile & Ohio, New Orleans & North Eastern, Alabama & Vicksburg, Alabama Great Southern, and the St. Louis & San Francisco railroads. The last named road runs its trains into the city over leased lines. The State's East Mississippi Insane Hospital is located at Meridian, which was also the seat of the East Mississippi Female College, recently destroyed by fire, and now succeeded by the Meridian Female College and Conservatory of Music. The Meridian Male College is another excellent school located here. Some of the other towns in the county—all of them small in size—are Lauderdale, Lockhart, Marion Station, Toomsuba, Russell, Arundel, Savoy, Meehan Junction, Graham, Kewanee, Lost Gap, and Bonita, which are railroad towns, and Daleville, Obadiah, Morrow, Post and Increase, interior villages away from the railroads. The superior transportation facilities of the county, afforded by the numerous roads which cross its borders, and its great natural advantages of soil, climate and forests, assure to this county a continuance of its remarkable growth in wealth and prosperity. It is well watered by numerous small creeks and streams, which are for the most part head waters of the Chickasawhay river, or small branches of the Tombigbee, and it is well timbered with pine, oak, hickory, gum, beech, chestnut, poplar and sycamore, which are being rapidly worked up by its numerous mills and factories. It is one of the few counties in the State where the value of the manufactured products is greatly in excess of that of the farms. The soil, however, produces good crops of cotton, corn, sugar-cane, oats, peas, potatoes, vegetables and fruits of all kinds, the last two items being extensively raised for market, and the live stock industry is in a flourishing condition.

The following statistics taken from the last United States census for 1900, will prove interesting as an illustration of the resources at that time of Lauderdale county: Number of farms, 3,358; acreage in farms, 315,542; acres improved, 130,159; value of the land exclusive of buildings, $1,616,880; value of the buildings, $675,930; value of the live stock, $623,959, and total value of farm products not fed, $1,388,146. Number of manufacturing establishments, 194; capital invested, $2,128,954; wages paid, $613,112; cost of materials, $1,818,306, and total value of products, $3,292,923. The population of the county in 1900, consisted of whites, 19,190; colored, 18,960, a total of 38,150 and an increase of 8,489 over the year 1890. The population in 1906, was estimated at 45,000. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $8,755,762 and in 1906 it was $11,515,689, showing an increase of $2,759,927 during the year. Artesian water is found in the county, there being several flowing wells. The county is taking a great interest in its public highways.

Laura, a postoffice of Montgomery county, 10 miles northeast of Winona, the county seat.

Laurel, a thriving town in Jones county, 7 miles northeast of Ellisville, the county seat. The name was derived from the dense laurel thickets growing within its limits. It is the junction point for three railroads: the New Orleans & North Eastern, the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City, and the Laurel branch of the Gulf & Ship Island. It is watered by the Tallahalla creek, an excellent logging stream. The manufacturing of lumber is the chief industry. It has four large saw mills, a wagon factory, a machine shop and foundry, a large brick plant, a cotton compress, a cotton mill, and an oil mill. The Bank of Laurel, now the First National Bank, was established here in 1899 with a capital of $60,000; the Peoples Bank, now the Commercial Bank & Trust Co., was established in 1900 with a capital of $20,000. The Chronicle, a semi-weekly, Democratic newspaper, edited by A. W. Noble, was established in 1897; and the Ledger, a Democratic weekly edited by W. R. Hardy, was established in 1902. Few towns in the State have had a more rapid growth within recent years. Its population in 1900 had reached 3,193, and in 1906, the population was at least 5,000. It has excellent schools, having five public school buildings for white scholars and one building for colored people. The capacity of the central public school building has recently been doubled.

Laurelhill, a hamlet in the western part of Neshoba county, 12 miles west of Philadelphia, the county seat. The postoffice at this place was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Madden. Population in 1900, 48.

Law, John. See Western Company.

Lawrence, a post-village of Newton county, on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 60 miles east of Jackson, and 10 miles southwest of Decatur, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, several general stores, two churches and a grist mill. Population in 1900, 75; the population in 1906 was estimated at 125.

Lawrence County was one of the fourteen territorial counties represented in the Constitutional Convention of 1817, and was created December 22, 1814, from the older county of Marion, originally embracing within its area all the eastern half of the present county of Lincoln. The original act defined its boundaries as follows: "Beginning on the Franklin county line, where the middle section of the fifth township intersects the same; thence east along the said line to its intersection with the eastern boundary line of the county of Marion. And all that tract of country on the north side of said line, and within the original boundary of Marion county, shall form a county, known by the name of Lawrence." Its original area was about 1,000 square miles. By act of January 5, 1819, it contributed of its eastern area to form the county of Covington (q. v.), and February 12th, of the same year, it surrendered to Marion county the northern half of township 5, ranges 17 and 18; in 1870, it contributed of its western area to form the new county of Lincoln (q. v.). The present area of the county is 414,382 acres, or 638 square miles. For a period of five years county courts were held at the house of Wright Mitchell, and then a rude log court house was built on the site of the present building: Harmon Runnels, Chief Justice of the Quorum; Stephen Noble, J. Q.; Benjamin Goodson, J. Q.; James Stigler, J. Q.; Harmon M. Runnels, Clerk, and Hardin D. Runnels, Sheriff, constituted the first court as organized March 6, 1815. The civil officers of the county in 1818 were as follows: George W. King, Chief Justice of the Quorum, and John Reagan and Eli Garner, Justices of the Quorum; Samuel Alexander, Randolph Traylor, Fort Alfred, —— Warner, Francis Ross, Harper Garner, Alex. Hall, Jesse Maxwell, Wm. Smith, Sr., Samuel Pepper, Joseph Hart, Francis Tilman, Thomas Ship, Arthur Fox, John N. Field, Justices of the Peace; John Burney, Assessor and Collector; Harper Garner, County Surveyor; Wylie Bohahnon, County Treasurer; Jonathan Armstrong, Leonard Green, Wm. D. Hathorn, Thos. P. Honea, Thos. Matthews, —— Phillips, Parish Garner, Ezekiel Loften, William Mallet, Constables. The county was named in commemoration of James Lawrence, captain of the Chesapeake in the memorable battle with the British on Lake Erie. Its northern boundary is the old Choctaw boundary line of 1805, separating it from Copiah and Simpson counties on the north, Covington county is on the east, Marion and Pike counties on the south, and Lincoln county on the west. It is an old settled region in the south central part of the State, and its hardy and vigorous pioneers contributed largely to the early beginnings of Mississippi. The little village of Monticello, with a population of 500 and situated on a high bluff on the western bank of the Pearl river, is the county seat; it was the home of Harmon Runnels, Hiram G., Harmon M. and Hardin D. Runnels, his sons. Harmon Runnels came to the State from Georgia, built the first house in Monticello and was a forceful representative in the constitutional convention of 1817. He reared a large family, which became influential in the annals of the State. Hiram G. Runnels, one of the sons, became Governor of the State in 1833. There are no large settlements in Lawrence county, the more important ones being Monticello, the county seat, and the railroad towns of Grange, Hebron, Prentiss and Silvercreek. The county is well watered by the Pearl river which flows through the center, together with its numerous tributaries. Pearl river is navigable for steamboats and is extensively used for shipping purposes and in lumbering operations. The Gulf & Ship Island R. R., crosses the county from north to south, the Mississippi Central R. R., enters the county from the east, and passes through westward crossing the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., at Silvercreek. A short spur of the Illinois Central R. R., from Brookhaven, enters the northwestern part of the county and extends to Monticello, and the N. C. & M. R. R. enters its southwestern corner. The timber growth of the county is chiefly of the long leaf or yellow pine variety and is of an excellent quality. The general surface of the region is undulating and hilly, and level on the river and creek bottoms. The low lands are very fertile; on the uplands the soil is sandy and needs fertilizing. In common with most of the southern counties in the long leaf pine region, there are extensive areas of "reed-brakes," which, when drained and cultivated, can be made to yield bounteously. The products of Lawrence county are cotton, corn, rice, sugar-cane, sorghum, potatoes and all the fruits and vegetables which grow in the temperate zone. There is plenty of good pasturage, winter and summer, and many have engaged in stock raising and sheep husbandry.

The twelfth United States census for 1900 shows that there were in the county 2,510 farms, acreage in farms 276,683, acres improved 92,662, value of the land without the buildings $810,010, value of buildings $386,610, value of live stock $461,692, total value of products not fed $974,152. The number of manufactures was 43, capital $59,061, wages paid $13,075, cost of materials $24,528 and total value of manufactured products $63,975.

The population of the county in 1900 consisted of 7,535 whites, 7,568 colored, a total of 15,103, or 2,785 more than given by the census returns for 1890. The manufacturing interests of the county have increased at least 500 per cent. in the last five years. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $2,687,068 and in 1906 it was $3,631,197, which shows an increase during the year of $944,129. The completion of the Mississippi Central and the Gulf & Ship Island railroads through the county has opened up an extensive area of valuable timber lands, and saw mills are to be found every few miles along these lines.

Lawshill, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Marshall county, about 15 miles southwest of Holly Springs. Population in 1900, 20.

Lazarus, a post-hamlet in the southeastern corner of Harrison county, situated on the Back Bay of Biloxi, 2 miles north of Biloxi.

Leaf, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Greene county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 18 miles southwest of Leakesville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 37.

Leake County was established December 23, 1833, and was one of the sixteen counties created at that time from the final cession of the Choctaw Indians, under the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, 1830. It was named for Governor Walter Leake, member of the Constitutional Convention of 1817, United States senator and twice governor of the State. The original act defines its limits as follows: "Beginning at the northeast corner of Scott county, and running from thence north with the line between ranges 9 and 10 east, to the line between townships 12 and 13; from thence west, with the line between townships 12 and 13, to the line between ranges 5 and 6 east; from thence south with said line between ranges 5 and 6 east, to the line between townships 8 and 9; and from thence east to the place of beginning."

The county is an exact square, contains 16 townships or 561 square miles and is located almost at the center of the State. It is bounded on the north by Attala county, on the east by Neshoba county, on the south by Scott county and on the west by Madison county. There are as yet no railroads within its borders, but transportation facilities are afforded by the Pearl river, which runs through the county from the northeast to the southwest and is navigable to Edinburg on the eastern border. Besides the Pearl, the region is watered by its numerous tributaries, the Yokahockany river, Yellow, Young Warrior and Standing Pine creeks. There are no large towns within its area. Carthage, near the center, 2 miles north of Pearl river, is the county seat and contains a population of 416. Some of the more important settlements are Walnut Grove, Edinburg, Standing Pine and Goodhope. As early as 1837 it possessed a population of 1,136 whites and 531 slaves. Among the earliest settlers may be numbered the families of the Harpers, Loyds, Warners, Freeneys, Dicksons, Boyds, Eades and Vanansdales. The general surface of the region is undulating and hilly, and a large section is composed of level, bottom or swamp lands. The last census shows about one-third of the land improved, the rest timbered with pine, oaks, hickory, beech, poplar, chestnut, maple, walnut, sycamore and cypress. The soil is red clay in the hills, loam, second-bottoms and alluvial soils called "reed-brakes." These bottom lands, when reclaimed by drainage, are extremely productive. The products of the county are cotton, corn, sorghum, sugar-cane, rice, potatoes and all kinds of fruits and vegetables. There is little manufacturing done, but pasturage is good and live stock does well and many have embarked in this industry. The live stock in 1900 was valued at nearly $500,000.

The twelfth census of the United States for the year 1900 shows that there were in the county 2,756 farms, embracing an acreage of 302,264, of which 102,736 were improved. The value of the land, exclusive of the buildings is $886,180, value of the buildings $394,860, value of the live stock $468,227, and the total value of products not fed $966,529. The number of manufacturing establishments is 48, capital invested $84,501, wages paid $9,278, cost of materials $32,203 and total value of products $62,069. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 10,747, colored 6,613, a total of 17,360 and 2,557 more than in the year 1890. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Leake county in 1905 was $1,549,795 and in 1906 it was $2,626,254, showing an increase during the year of $1,076,459.

Leake, Walter, third governor of the State, "was born in Albemarle county, Va., May 20, 1762. He was the son of Capt. Mask Leake, a Revolutionary officer, and Patience Morris, of Hanover, and was named for his paternal grandfather, Walter Leake, of Goochland, who was a son of William Leake and Mary Bostick, first of the family in Virginia. He was at one time a member of the Virginia legislature from Albemarle county, and a few years later we find him a candidate for the United States congress against Thomas Mann Randolph, Mr. Jefferson's son-in-law. Randolph beat him by two votes. Leake immediately announced his intention of running again; but before another election Mr. Jefferson appointed him chief judge of the Mississippi territory, which appointment he accepted. He accordingly removed with his wife (Elizabeth Wingfield) and family to his new post of duty. (Virginia Hist. Mag., April, 1904.) He was appointed one of the judges (there being no such office as "chief judge") of the Mississippi territory, to succeed George Matthews, March 2, 1807, and arrived at the town of Washington in May. He made his home in Claiborne county, about 60 miles from Washington (see Judiciary, Territorial). Hinds county was fifteen years in the future, and was then in the undisturbed possession of the Choctaws. Judge Leake served with distinguished ability as Territorial judge until the general assembly, Oct. 9, 1817, elected him one of the first United States senators from the State. Meanwhile he had been elected a delegate from Claiborne county to the constitutional convention of 1817, of which he was a valuable member, with his associates on the Territorial bench, Poindexter and Simpson. He took his seat in the senate Dec. 11, 1817, and drew the four years' term. He resigned his seat to become a candidate for governor, and was elected over Charles B. Green by a vote of nearly four to one. The bank monopoly question was to some extent an issue, it having been raised against the bank by Gov. Poindexter. June 17, before the election, Gov. Poindexter appointed him to the supreme bench to succeed John Taylor, deceased, and serve until the legislature should elect. Taylor had succeeded him in 1817. He was again on the bench, also holding circuit court, until he became governor Jan. 7, 1822. In his farewell message, Gov. Poindexter offered his "congratulations on the judicious selection which has been made, in the worthy and distinguished citizen who has been chosen to succeed me in this office. If integrity the most pure and unsullied, combined with sound intelligence and great experience in public life are qualifications for the highest trust in the gift of the people, they are identified in the individual selected as your chief magistrate." His letters in the executive journal are dated from Jackson or Spring Plains, his home, until March, 1825, when the name Mount Salus appears. His last letter on the journal is dated, "Mount Salus, August 10, 1825." He died Nov. 17 of that year. One child survived him, a daughter, who married Henry Goodloe Johnston. A grandson of the governor, Walter Leake Keirn, was an officer of the Confederate States army and members of the legislature from Holmes county, 1892-98.

The home he built and called Mount Salus, on land purchased in 1823, was "fashioned after the manner of old English manor houses; square built, with wide windows, heavy doors and solid floors, was inviting in its hospitality and was often the scene of social gayety." (C. H. Brough.) The home of Cowles Meade was about a mile distant. The town that grew up bore the name of Mount Salus until changed to Clinton three years later.

When General Lafayette visited Mississippi in 1825 Gov. Leake was confined to his bed by the disease that caused his death, and sent his aide-de-camp to pay his respects to the distinguished visitor. Lafayette remembered the name and declared to those about him that Leake was a deserter. When Capt. Mask Leake went into the field in 1781, having sent his oldest son into the army, he told Walter to remain at home and care for the mother and younger children. But later, the father found Walter in the lines before Yorktown, and took him before Lafayette, who was kind to the young man and assigned him to duty. "And so," said Lafayette, "Walter Leake deserted home to fight for his country." (Richmond Enquirer.) "As a patriot and statesman," said David Holmes, "he was distinguished from early life for the ardor, ability and fidelity with which he discharged the various and important trusts committed to him by his country."

Leake's Administration. Governor Walter Leake took office Jan. 7, 1822, at the town of Columbia, then the seat of government. The governor's residence at this time was at Spring Plains, Claiborne county. In the preceding November the two houses had elected Samuel C. Wooldridge to succeed P. P. Schuyler as treasurer; John A. Grimball, secretary of state, and Hiram G. Runnels, auditor. Thomas B. Reed was attorney-general, 1821-25. On account of the changes made the legislature was not in session at the beginning of his term, and did not convene until the special session at Columbia, June, 1822, for the consideration of the Poindexter code. At this time Lieutenant-Governor Dickson was installed. The governor's first message, in June, was mainly devoted to an elaborate argument against a proposition of New Jersey and Kentucky that congress should reserve lands for the support of their educational funds as well as for those of the new States.

This legislature passed an important act, revising the boundaries of the counties (q. v.). At this time all the Chickasaw and Choctaw purchase of 1816 was called Monroe county, and all the Choctaw purchase of 1820 Hinds county, but in the latter there had yet been no sale of land.

The year 1822 is memorable for the beginning of the towns of Jackson and Vicksburg (q. v). In 1822 a small, two-story, brick State house was built on the west side of the bluff on Pearl river, on the northeast corner of Capitol and President streets (see Capitol), and the legislature convened there two days before Christmas. In his message the governor said: "Permit me to congratulate you on your first meeting at the place determined on as the permanent seat of our government; where, for the first time, your deliberations may be conducted in a house, the property of the State, and erected exclusively for the purpose of legislation; and also, on the prospect of comfortable accommodations at a place where so little could have been reasonably expected. I am fully persuaded, that if your acommodations will not be equal to the wishes of those who provide them, they will at least exceed the expectations of those who partake of them. When we reflect that this town was but a short time since entirely in the woods, in the midst of a wilderness, the former abode of untutored savages, who draw but a scanty support from the beasts of the forest and not by agricultural pursuits, that but little more than six months have passed by since the town of Jackson was laid off; that but few persons have as yet been authorized to occupy lots therein; the great distance it lies from whence all necessary supplies are to be transported—through a country, too, where no persons reside to keep the roads in repair—and above all, when we view the number, dimensions and style of the buildings erected in the town of Jackson, we cannot but admire the enterprise, industry and perseverance of its citizens, and at the same time feel disposed to extend to them every reasonable indulgence that their situation may seem to merit."

He gave considerable attention to the criticisms that had been made of the Poindexter code. He suggested that laws should be tried before being changed. "It becomes much more important that laws should be known and understood than that they should be entirely approved by every member of society; because the former is not difficult to attain where laws remain permanent, while the latter is impracticable in any situation of things." He would not have the method of the Medes and Persians, but he would wait until defects should be developed by practice, unless there were palpable and glaring faults, "for it is a sound maxim in political science that too much legislation is much more injurious to society than too little."

In accordance with an act of legislature he had borrowed $5,500 from the bank to expend in improving the Pearl and Big Black rivers.

In his message to the legislative session of Dec., 1823 (to Feb., 1824), the governor recommended the opening of a road from Columbus, in Monroe county, by way of Jackson to Natchez. A road had just been marked from Huntsville, and Columbus, to Doak's stand. He also recommended a road from Winchester to the seat of government, which would relieve the people of that quarter from "the hardship, fatigue and extreme exposure of travelling unfrequented paths through an unsettled country, to the seat of government." But the legislature had no right to open roads through the Indian country and could only petition Congress. He also suggested that authority be asked to apply the Three per cent fund (See Const. Conv., 1817) to the improvement of river navigation, as well as roads. He received from the general government, Aug. 10, 1825, $15,780, on this account. The Winchester road (1825) was paid for out of it.

Gov. Leake and Lieutenant-Governor Brandon took office January 7, 1824, and the legislature reëlected Wooldridge as treasurer, H. G. Runnels auditor, and John A. Grimball secretary of state.

This legislature adopted a resolution cordially approving the "Monroe doctrine," and pledged all the resources of Mississippi, to maintain the principles of "justice and republicanism in this hemisphere."

The legislature elected Richard Stockton, Jr., judge of the First circuit, by 24 votes, Thomas A. Willis, secretary of the senate, receiving 16. Thomas H. Williams was unanimously reëlected to the United States senate. At this session, the organization of the counties of Yazoo, between the Mississippi and Pearl rivers, and Copiah, on both sides of the Pearl, were provided for. The middle part, on both sides of the Pearl, retained the name of Hinds, given in 1821. There were yet no sales of land in all this region, except in the town of Jackson.

The first sale was in November, 1823, at Jackson, when Gov. Leake purchased, in behalf of the State, two half-quarter sections, adjoining the plat of Jackson, at $1.25 an acre.

There was a deficit in the treasury, Nov. 1, 1822, of $8,000, and this was increased in the following year to nearly $10,000. The receipts of 1823 were, in round numbers, $54,000; the disbursements $56,000.

In May, 1823, White Turpin was appointed escheator-general of Mississippi. It was his duty to look after unclaimed estates for the benefit of the literary or school fund.

At the election in August, 1823, the vote for governor was: Walter Leake, 3,996; David Dickson, 2,511; William Lattimore, 1,986. For lieutenant-governor, Gerard C. Brandon, 5,132; Thomas Anderson, 1,933; Isaac R. Nicholson, 952.

The deficit in the treasury had grown at the close of the year 1824, to nearly $16,000, besides the debt of $15,000 to the bank. This was evidently because of the legislative proneness to seek a reputation for economy by neglecting to provide for necessary expenses in advance. Said the governor: "It is surely no light matter to see the public credit sinking, and its creditors hawking their warrants about in the markets, and disposing of them at a considerable discount, when, at the same time, the resources of the state are sufficiently ample, if they were called into action by legislative authority."

In January, 1825, the legislature passed resolutions joining in "the general burst of national gratitude and welcome" to General Lafayette. (q. v.)

The removal of the Choctaw Indians was begun in this year. (See Treaty of Washington.)

The venerable governor was ill in the year 1825 at his home at

Mount Salus. One of his last official acts was the appointment of Powhatan Ellis to the United States senate, to succeed David Holmes, who had resigned to become a candidate for governor. (See Brandon's Adm.) At the election in August Holmes received 7,846 votes, and Cowles Mead 1,499. For lieutenant-governor Gerard C. Brandon was reëlected, receiving 4,526 votes to 4,496 for Bartlett C. Barry.

Leakesville, the capital of Greene county, is on the Chickasawhay river, 44 miles northwest of Mobile, and 25 miles south of Stateline. A short railroad spur connects it with the Mobile & Ohio R. R., at Vinegar Bend, Ala. It was named for the Honorable Walter Leake, one of the State's early governors. Lumbering, stock raising and agriculture are the chief industries of the vicinity. The Greene County Herald, a weekly newspaper, was established here in 1898, and is published by E. W. Taylor. Population in 1900, 56.

Learned, an incorporated post-town of Hinds county, about 18 miles from Jackson, and 9 miles from Raymond, the county seat. It is a station on the Natchez branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. Population in 1900, 138.

Leaton, a post-hamlet of Amite county, 12 miles north of Liberty, the county seat. Population in 1900, 53.

Leavell, Zachary Taylor, was born in Pontotoc county in 1847; graduated at the University of Mississippi in 1871; became a Baptist preacher in October, 1870; served as pastor of Baptist churches at Dalton, Ga., Murfreesboro, Tenn., and Columbus, Ky., and in 1887 returned to Mississippi. After serving as pastor at Oxford, Natchez and Clinton be came financial agent of Mississippi college, and afterwards a member of its faculty; was president of Carrolltown Female college, 1890-95. He is the author of "Baptist Annuals," "History of Mississippi Baptists," and other publications. He died at Jackson, Miss., August 12, 1905.

Lebanon, a postoffice of Marshall county, 12 miles south of Holly Springs, and 4 miles southwest of Potts Camp, the nearest railroad town on the Frisco System.

Leddrew, a hamlet of Covington county, situated on the west bank of the Leaf river, about 15 miles northeast of Williamsburg, the county seat. The postoffice here has been discontinued and mail now goes to Oakahay.

Lee, a postoffice of Lawrence county.

Lee County, formerly embraced within the limits of Itawamba and Pontotoc counties, was established October 26, 1866, and was named for General Robert E. Lee, commander of the armies of the Confederacy. This region was originally part of the Chickasaw cession of 1832 (q. v., also Itawamba, Pontotoc), and is located in the northeastern part of the State, in the so-called "northeastern prairie belt." It is a long, narrow county bounded on the north by Prentiss county, on the east by Itawamba county, on the south by Monroe and Chickasaw counties and on the west by Pontotoc and Union counties, and contains about 449 square miles of territory.

E. G. Thomas, C. A. Marshall, Jesse Hunt, Jas. R. Harrill, Burrell

Jackson, W. H. Calhoun and Jacob Bardin were appointed commissioners to organize the new county by the original act, and the first courts were directed to be held at Saltillo, pending the selection of a permanent seat of justice at a special election, when Tupelo was chosen April 15, 1867. The first officers of the county were Jacob Bardin, Probate Judge; D. P. Cypert, Probate Clerk; A. J. Cockran, Circuit Clerk; J. M. Dillard, Sheriff; A. M. Robinson, Assessor; W. A. Dozier, County Surveyor; Robert Gray, Coroner; W. R. Hampton, Ranger; J. L. Finley, County Attorney. The county school commissioners were G. C. Thomason, E. G. Thomas, John B. Sparks and Rev. J. D. Russell. Col. John M. Simonton was the first State Senator, and Col. J. D. Wilson and Hugh H. Martin were the first representatives of the county in the Lower House.

The old brick court house, erected in 1871 at a cost of $25,000, was burned in 1873. It was replaced by a brick structure which was also destroyed by fire in 1904; and then the present court house was erected in 1904 at a cost of $60,000. The county has a fine brick jail, erected at a cost of $15,000. Its largest town is Tupelo, near the center, and the junction point of the Mobile & Ohio, and the St. Louis & San Francisco railroads. Tupelo has a population of 3,500, is a manufacturing city of importance. By reason of its situation near the line where the black prairie and Pontotoc Ridge sections meet, it is the center of a rich farming region. Other important railroad towns are Baldwyn (pop. 750), in the northern part, Nettleton (pop. 600), in the southern part, and Shannon, Verona, Guntown, Saltillo, Plantersville and Belden. The county is traversed from north to south by the Mobile & Ohio R. R., and from the northwest to the southeast by the St. Louis & San Francisco R. R., which provide it with excellent transportation facilities. The county is watered by numerous creeks, the head waters of the Tombigbee river, of which Old Town is the principal one. The southern part of the county is a prairie region, but there is considerable timber found in the northern part and east of the Mobile & Ohio R. R. The timber consists of oak, hickory, ash, gum, poplar, beech and walnut. A good deal of the larger growth has been cut off and the land brought under cultivation. The soil is very productive—black hammock, beeswax prairie, black sandy and sandy—and cotton, corn, oats, wheat, tobacco, potatoes, fruits and vegetables all do well. This is an excellent stock country and the industry has developed rapidly within the last decade. The value of the live stock now exceeds $700,000. Excellent church and school facilities are provided in every section of the county and the people as a whole are prosperous and contented. The railroad advantages already enjoyed and the proximity of the region to the Alabama coal fields, should eventually render Lee county an important manufacturing district.

The twelfth census of the United States for 1900 gives the following statistics for the county: Number of farms 3,501, acreage in farms 238,491, acres improved 134,379, value of land, exclusive of buildings $1,585,950, value of buildings $510,440, value of live stock

$710,790 and total value of products $1,356,017. Number of manufacturing establishments 75, capital $297,876, wages paid $40,195, cost of materials $143,854 and total value of products $277,465. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 13,297, colored 8,659, total 21,956, increase over the year 1890, 1,916; estimated population in 1906, was 25,000. Manufactures, especially in the city of Tupelo, have increased at a rapid rate, and in the city alone there has been invested at least $500,000 in manufacturing industries in the last five years. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $3,308,452 and in 1906 it was $4,776,-623, showing an increase during the year of $1,268,171. Under a special drainage act by the Legislature, Lee county was empowered to drain about 25,000 acres of swamp and overflow lands along Town, Mud, Twenty Mile, Coonewah and Chiwappah creeks. Over 60 miles of ditches were excavated and the lands brought into cultivation have become the most fertile in the county. These lands were thereby increased in value from $2 to $50 and $60 per acre. Land values in Lee county have rapidly advanced in the last five years and realty that could have been bought for $2 to $5 per acre, is now readily sold at $10 to $30 an acre. Artesian water is found in various parts of the county and flowing wells are to be seen in almost every locality. Within the last six years the banks in Lee county have increased from two to seven in number.

Lee, Stephen Dill, was born at Charleston, S. C., Sept. 22, 1833, of patriotic lineage. His great-grandfather, William Lee, was one of 40 leading citizens of Charleston whose devotion to the Continental cause was punished by imprisonment on a prison ship and transportation to St. Augustine, Fla. His grandfather, Thomas Lee, was appointed United States district judge by President Monroe, and was a supporter of President Jackson during the Calhoun nullification period. Stephen D. Lee was graduated at West Point in the class of 1854, and was a first-lieutenant and regimental quartermaster of the 4th U. S. artillery when he resigned in 1861, because of the secession of his State. He was one of the two officers of South Carolina troops sent by Gen. Beauregard to demand the surrender of Fort Sumter, and upon the refusal of this demand he ordered the nearest battery to fire upon the fort. He served as captain of a battery in the Hampton Legion until November, 1861, when he was made a major of artillery. In the spring of 1862 he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and after gaining distinction at Seven Pines and in the Seven Days battles against McClellan, he was given command of the 4th Virginia cavalry. At the opening of the campaign against Pope he was promoted to colonel, and his conduct was such at Second Manassas that President Davis said: "I have reason to believe he served to turn the tide of battle and consummate the victory." At Sharpsburg, with the same command, he was again distinguished. Then it became necessary to reinforce the army in Mississippi with skillful commanders as well as troops for the defense of Vicksburg, and Gen. R. E. Lee, being asked to select his most efficient artillery officer for transfer, designated Col. S. D. Lee, who was promoted to brigadier-general, Nov. 6, 1862, and assigned to duty in the west. (See Vicksburg, Second campaign; Vicksburg campaign of 1863; Vicksburg, siege of; War of 1861-65; and Army of Tennessee.) He was paroled at Vicksburg, and when exchanged, was promoted August 3, 1863, to major-general and put in command of cavalry; June 23, 1864, was promoted to lieutenant-general and given command of the department of Mississippi, Alabama, East Louisiana and West Tennessee, and after Gen. John B. Hood was put at the head of the army in Georgia, he was called to take command of Hood's corps. He fought the battles of Ezra Church and Jonesboro, near Atlanta, and was in corps command during the subsequent flank movement in north Georgia and the Nashville campaign. In the battle of Nashville he held Overton hill against the enemy's assaults until after the left and center of the army were driven back and, on the next day, his corps, the only one with organizations intact, covered the retreat, repulsing every effort of Wilson's cavalry from dawn till late at night. During this day's fighting Gen. Lee was severely wounded. His last campaign was in North Carolina, where he was paroled with Johnston's army. In February, 1865, he married Regina Harrison, of Columbus, Miss., where he made his home. He was a member of the State senate of 1878, from Lowndes, and a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1890. As president of the Agricultural and Mechanical college, he was of great service to the South, from 1880 until he resigned in 1899 to accept appointment as a member of the Vicksburg National park association. After several years as commander of the Mississippi division United Confederate Veterans, he was made lieutenant-general commanding the department east of the Mississippi, and upon the death of Gen. John B. Gordon he was chosen head of this patriotic order in the United States. He is president of the Mississippi Historical society, and of the board of trustees of the Department of Archives and History. He is the author of "The South Since the War," in the Confederate Military History; a series of papers on the A. & M. college; and a series published in the Historical Society publications, covering the Vicksburg campaigns and siege, and other military subjects.

Leeke, a postoffice of Covington county.

Leesburg, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Rankin county, about 15 miles northeast of Brandon, the county seat, and 8 miles north of Pelahatchie, the nearest railroad station and banking town. Population in 1900, 50.

Leeville, a hamlet in the northwestern corner of Lauderdale county, 2 miles east of Battlefield station at the terminus of the Tallahatta Railway spur. It has rural free delivery from Battlefield.

Leflore.—An old village in Carroll county which flourished during the 30's. It was a prosperous place when the present city of Greenwood was only known as Williams Landing. It was located about midway between Carrollton and Greenwood, upon land belonging to Col. Greenwood Leflore. Its first merchant is reputed to have been Uriah Tison. It once supported several stores and a church. When the village of Point Leflore sprang up in the present county of Leflore, only a few miles to the west, Leflore gradually dwindled and died.

Leflore, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Grenada county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 17 miles southwest of Grenada, the county seat. It has three stores, a good hotel, a public cotton gin, and a population of 50.

Leflore County was formerly a part of Sunflower, Tallahatchie and Carroll counties (q. v.), and was established March 15, 1871, during the administration of Governor Alcorn. It was directed by the act creating the county, that the county records, together with the buildings and grounds at McNutt, now in Leflore county, should be retained by Leflore (see Sunflower county), and that the county seat should be located at Greenwood. It was named in honor of Greenwood Leflore, the last and most powerful chief of the Choctaws in Mississippi. Located in the northwestern part of the State, it constitutes a long, irregularly shaped district on the eastern side of the fertile Yazoo delta, and has a land surface of 578 square miles. It is bounded on the north by Tallahatchie county, the Yazoo river forming part of the boundary line, on the east by Grenada and Carroll counties, on the south by Holmes county, the Yazoo river again forming part of the boundary line, and on the west by Sunflower county. No section in the State is possessed of greater natural resources and the county ranks among the first in the value of its products. The white population is small, being outnumbered by the colored in the proportion of eight to one. On account of the low, level topography of the region and its moist, warm climate, malarial fevers prevail to some extent. In common, however, with the rest of the Delta region, it is underlaid by an artesian basin, and plenty of pure, cold water can be obtained by drilling wells from 160 to 1,500 feet in depth. This has tended of late years to minimize the dangers from bilious and intermittent fevers. Greenwood, the county seat, was also named in honor of Greenwood Leflore. Greenwood was first called Williams Landing, and was incorporated in 1845 and called Greenwood. It is a place of 6,000 inhabitants, situated in the eastern part of the county on the Yazoo river, 3 miles below where the Tallahatchie and Yalobusha rivers unite to form the Yazoo river. It is on the Southern Ry., and at the junction of two branches of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R's. It is a manufacturing and shipping point of importance, and two large oil mills, several saw mills and stave mills, a brick factory, machine shops, etc., are located here. Other towns, most of them on the railroad, are Sunnyside, Ittabena, Sidon, Shellmound, Schlater and Philipp. The railroads are the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley, and the Southern, a branch of the latter road running north from Ittabena to Webb, in Tallahatchie county. Besides the excellent railroad shipping facilities, the Yazoo and Tallahatchie rivers pursue a tortuous course through the center of the county, and are navigable the entire year. Other streams and waters are Howling Wolf Bayou, Turkey Bayou, Bear creek, Lake Henry, and Blue, McIntyre, Mossy and McNutt lakes. The soil is alluvial and extremely fertile and will produce from one to two bales of cotton to the acre and from 30 to 60 bushels of corn. It produces abundantly all the crops common to the Delta region. The timber is large and of great variety, consisting of red-gum, white-oak, black-oak, red-oak and cow-oak, ash, elm, pecan, hickory, tupelo gum, walnut, cypress and many others.

The twelfth United States census for 1900, gives the following statistics for the county: Number of farms 4,266, acreage in farms 192,108, acres improved 117,013, value of land exclusive of buildings $3,430,180, value of buildings $658,020, value of live stock $622,761, total value of products $2,032,187. The number of manufacturing establishments was 97, capital $630,005, wages paid $94,817, cost of materials $574,956, total value of products $933,799. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 2,796, colored 21,038, total 23,834, increase of 6,965 over the year 1890. Total population in 1906 is estimated at about 30,000. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $4,802,540 and in 1906 it was $5,837,563, which shows an increase during the year of $1,035,023. There are 25 white schools and 8 colored schools in the county. There has been a general gain in the development of every phase of business, and in the clearing of farms of at least 33⅓ per cent. since 1900.

LeFlore, Greenwood, was born June 3, 1800, at LeFleur's bluff, near the site of Jackson, Miss., son of Louis LeFleur, a French trader, who came to Mobile in 1792, and in the course of his operations established a station at the bluff on Pearl river that afterward bore his name, and married an Indian girl named Rebecca Cravat. When Greenwood, who got his name in honor of an English sea-captain, once a partner of Louis, was twelve years old, the family moved to a spot now included in Choctaw county, on the Natchez trail northward, where the senior LeFleur kept tavern. The place is yet known as French Camp. Maj. John Donly, mail carrier between Nashville and Natchez, took a liking to young LeFlore and carried him to Nashville for schooling. He there fell in love with Donly's daughter and married her. Meanwhile, in 1813, Louis LeFleur had aided in holding the Choctaws for the United States during the war with England, and had served as a major under Chief Pushamataha, who held the rank of colonel. (Mrs. N. D. Deupree, M. H. S. Publ., VII, 141.) Young LeFlore returned home in 1817, a shrewd, ambitious, educated man, with the ability to take an important part in the affairs of the State.

After making the treaty of Doak's Stand in 1820, Gen. Jackson reported: "The application of Greenwood LeFlore to become a citizen of the United States and have his section of land, to include his improvement, secured to him in fee, is believed to be just and reasonable, and ought to be granted. It will, it is presumed, have a good effect, and in a short time induce all those who remain on this side of the Mississippi to petition for the same privilege." He was granted this privilege by the treaty of Washington, 1825. About the time of the treaty of 1826, (q. v.) which failed in its object, he and David Folsom were elected chiefs, in place of others whom the nation suspected of being friendly to a cession of land.

Subsequently the rights of the nation under the laws of congress were invaded by State laws. He was the regular law maker of his part of the nation, there being three mingoes of the Choctaws, in all, and he endeavored to preserve and restore the ancient virtues of the people by rigorous laws. (See Claiborne, Mississippi, 515.)

A great council of the Choctaw nation met on March 15, 1830, and Greenwood Leflore was unanimously elected chief of the western district, after which he was carried in triumph through the captains and warriors of the other districts, who on the second day, resigned their offices and elected Leflore chief of the whole nation. A discussion of the question of removal followed, and among the speakers were warriors who had fought under Andrew Jackson and Anthony Wayne. The vote was in favor of emigration, and a treaty to that effect was prepared and signed, and sent to Washington by David W. Hailey. Leflore instructed the captains to "execute faithfully the laws of the nation, not in opposition to Mississippi, but in the belief that Mississippi would not interfere when she discovered the Choctaws were endeavoring to get out of her way." (Natchez Galaxy, April 8, 1830.) He was a prominent figure in the treaty of 1830, at Dancing Rabbit Creek and probably saved that conference from failure. He petitioned the convention of 1832 that the new constitution should provide for the citizenship of such Choctaws as chose to remain in the State, "it being the intention . . . not to remove to their country beyond the Mississippi, but to remain and demean themselves as faithful citizens of the State." LeFlore was elected to the legislature of 1835 by Carroll county, and the legislature broke up on the question of admitting him and the other representatives of new counties. In 1841-44 he was a member of the State senate. Through the operations of the treaties and consequent speculations he acquired 15,000 acres of land, much of it the finest in the State, and became a wealthy planter, owning 400 slaves. For his plantation convenience he founded the town of Point LeFlore, at the junction of the Tallahatchie and Yalobusha rivers, established a steam sawmill, opened a road with bridges, that cost him $75,000, and owned a steamer which plied the rivers. His splendid mansion, Malmaison, nine miles east of the city of Greenwood named in his honor, was built in 1854, succeeding an older home built in 1835. He was also head of a syndicate owning large areas of land in Texas. In 1861 he exerted all his influence against secession, and throughout the Confederate period he refused to recognize the change of government or accept Confederate money. At his death Aug. 21, 1865, his grandchildren, at his request, held the old flag over his bed, that it might be his last vision. Col. LeFlore was married three times and left two daughters and a son, Greenwood, who removed to Indian Territory.

Leggett, a postoffice in the central part of Pike county, 8 miles due east of Magnolia, the county seat, and nearest railroad town.

Leggo, a postoffice of Yalobusha county, 10 miles west of Watervalley, the nearest railroad town. It is noted on account of its famous mineral well, which is visited by many people annually to partake of the waters. There is an excellent hotel here for the accommodation of guests.

Legislature, State, 1817-33. The constitution of 1817 provided for a "General Assembly" composed of a senate and a house. To be eligible to election as a senator one must be a citizen of the United States, an inhabitant of Mississippi four years, and of his district one year; age, at least 26 years; property, 300 acres of land, or an interest in real estate of the value of $1,000. For representative the property and State residence requirements were modified by half. Each county should have at least one representative. The number should be between the limits of 24 and 36, apportioned according to the number of free white inhabitants. The senators should be apportioned to districts on the same basis, and their number should be one-fourth to one-third of the representatives. The first senators elected should draw lots for a division into three classes, to serve one, two or three years. Thereafter one-third would be elected every year, the term of all being three years. Representatives were to be elected annually. If any city or town had the population adopted at any time as the basis of apportionment of representatives, it should be given separate representation from the county.

The first election was set for September, 1817, the general Assembly to meet at Natchez on the first Monday of October, and the schedule adopted with the constitution made a temporary apportionment of members. Accordingly, the following 1st General Assembly of the State of Mississippi was elected: Senate.—Warren and Claiborne, Daniel Burnet; Adams, Henry Postlethwait; Jefferson, Hezekiah J. Balch; Wilkinson, Duncan Stewart, resigned, Joseph Johnson; Amite, David Lea; Franklin and Pike, David Dickson, resigned, Nathaniel Wells; Lawrence, Marion and Hancock, Charles Stovall; Greene, Wayne and Jackson, Josiah Skinner. House.—Warren, Jacob Hyland; Claiborne, Thomas Barnes, Henry G. Johnston; Jefferson, Benjamin M. Bullen, resigned, Cowles Mead, Edward Duggan; Adams, Philander Smith, Joseph Sessions, Edward Turner, Charles B. Green; Franklin, Joseph Winn; Wilkinson, Thomas M. Gildart, Abram M. Scott, John Joor; Amite, David Davis, Hardy Coward, Angus Wilkinson; Pike, Elbert Burton, David Cleveland; Lawrence, Harman Runnels; Marion, George H. Dixon; Hancock, Noel Jourdan; Greene,

George B. Dameron; Wayne, William Patton; Jackson, Archibald McManis. This legislature convened at Washington, Oct. 6, 1817, and organized by electing Thomas Barnes speaker, Peter A. VanDorn clerk, and John Lowrey doorkeeper. Duncan Stewart, who had been elected both senator and lieutenant-governor, was made president pro tempore of the senate; the veteran secretary of the Territorial council, Felix Hughes, secretary and Duncan Roberts doorkeeper. When he had qualified, next day, the lieutenant-governor was president of the senate, with a voice and vote in committee of the whole and a vote in case of tie on any occasion.

In forming the house committees, Turner, Green and Runnels were entrusted with the organization of the judicial system; Sessions, Nixon and Joor with the militia; Smith, Joor, Nixon, Dameron and Johnston with the finances.

The two houses elected Walter Leake and Thomas H. Williams United States senators, Oct. 9, and on the same day adjourned, on account of the yellow fever. They met again at Natchez Dec. 8, at a house of Edward Turner, lately occupied by Manuel Texada, and Cowles Mead was make speaker pro tem. of the house, and Abram Defrance sergeant at arms of both houses.

By act of this legislature future sessions were to convene on the first Monday of January, every year, at Natchez. The annual general elections were to be on the first Monday and Tuesday of August. A census was ordered to be taken as a basis of apportionment of representatives.

At the session of January, 1821, Felix Hughes resigned the office of secretary of the senate, and a resolution was passed acknowledging his service for 15 years, to both council and senate, with "distinguished merit." At this session the time of meeting was changed to the first Monday of November, and there was another session, therefore, in that year.

The sessions of November, 1821, and June, 1822, were at Columbia; of December, 1822, and thereafter in January, at Jackson. In 1830 the session was changed back to November. By the apportionment of 1822, there were 32 representatives, one of them being from the city of Natchez. The membership of the senate was increased to 11 in 1826.

The lieutenant-governors, presidents of the senate, were Duncan Stewart, 1817-18-19; James Patton, 1820-21; David Dickson, 1822-23; Gerard C. Brandon, 1823-24-25; Thomas Freeland, pro tem., Jan. 2, 1826; Gerard C. Brandon, Jan. 6, 1826; Abram M. Scott, pro tem., 1827; William Dowsing, pro tem., 1828; Abram M. Scott, 1828-31.

Thomas Barnes was speaker of the house in 1817-18; Edward Turner, 1820; Beverly R. Grayson, January, 1821; G. C. Brandon, 1822; Cowles Mead, November, 1821-December, 1825; Isaac R. Nicholson, 1826-27; Charles B. Green, 1828; William L. Sharkey, 1829; Joseph Dunbar, Jan., 1830; M. F. DeGraffenreid, Nov. 1830-31. (John L. Irwin, pro tem.) There was no session in 1832.

Legislature, Territorial. The legislative body in Mississippi territory at the organization was composed of the governor and three judges, all appointed by the president of the United States. (See Ordinance of 1787.) Upon petition of one party of the inhabitants, dissatisfied with Governor Sargent, congress extended the right of a general assembly to the territory in 1800, although the qualified voters were probably less than a fourth as numerous as required by the ordinance. It was also proposed, during consideration of the measure, to modify the governor's power to veto and prorogue, but the act as passed did not make such changes. A bill was passed by a strict party vote in the lower house of congress, the Republicans having a small majority, was amended by the senate, and finally became a law May 10, 1800.

It provided that so much of the ordinance of 1787 "as relates to the organization of a general assembly therein, and prescribes the powers thereof, shall forthwith operate, and be in force in the Mississippi territory; Provided, That until the number of free male inhabitants, of full age, in the said Territory, shall amount to five thousand, there shall not be returned to the general assembly more than nine representatives," of which Adams and Pickering counties should each choose four and the Tensas and Tombigbee settlements one. The first election was to be on the fourth Monday of July, 1800, under the control of the governor, and all subsequent elections should be regulated by the legislature; the representatives to be convened by the governor at Natchez, on the fourth Monday of September, 1800; the general assembly to meet at least once a year on the first Monday of December, unless they shall by law appoint a different day; provided, that the governor shall have power, on extraordinary occasions, to convene the general assembly. That neither house, during a session, should have power, without the consent of the other, to adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses should be sitting. The election was duly called and held, whereupon the governor announced that the return of the sheriff of Pickering county showed the election of Cato West, Thomas M. Green, John Burnet and Thomas Calvit; and they were asked to convene at the appointed time at Natchez. The Adams county return, as the governor viewed it, showed the election of only two members, "though Messrs. Sutton Bankes, Abner L. Duncan, William Conner and William Dunbar have their names inserted in the return (some of them with a considerable plurality of votes) and are in consequence invited to assemble also." On account of this, and the failure of an election in Washington, the governor advised the house to proceed with caution. Sept. 22 he administered the oath to Cato West, Thomas M. Green, John Burnet, Thomas Calvit, Henry Hunter and James Hoggatt, (the latter two from Adams). After investigation they seated Anthony Hutchins and Sutton Bankes, whom the sheriff did not return as elected. The ordinance required that a representative should have been a citizen of one of the United States three years and a resident in the district, or should have resided in the district three years, and, in either case, be the owner of two hundred acres of land.

The messenger to Washington county lost his horse in going through the Indian country, and did not arrive in time. An election was held August 16, but Judges Lewis and Bruin gave an opinion that this was not legal, and the representative thus chosen, John McGrew, was not seated. Joseph Thompson was elected in 1801. William Dunbar refused to contest the election in Adams county, as invited to by the governor, probably because, as the latter said, he had never been a citizen of the United States before 1798, "and our district was not of three years' standing."

The house was organized by the election of Col. Henry Hunter as speaker (Peter Walker was appointed clerk), and after settling its membership, made the nominations of ten men, out of which the president should select five to compose the council or upper house. These were promptly forwarded by the governor, who thought it "a duty to observe that there seems an unnecessary as well as general lack of the attributes which the very name implies as essential to the office—an evident intention to exclude men of sense and letters—melancholy considerations indeed." But he made an exception of Messrs. Ellis and Bingaman, as men of wealth and worthy members of society.

As if in reply to this letter, it was said in the reply of the house to the public address of the governor, the reply being delayed until Anthony Hutchins was seated, and written by him:

"With candor we acknowledge that men of much superior talent and discernment this country could produce to compose the house, but that any can have the interest and welfare of the community more at heart we deny. Our fortunes, and what is still more dear—our wives and children call upon us to discharge the sacred trust reposed in us with probity and honor. . . . That the characters of some of those who are now become members of this house have been grossly misrepresented to the general government heretofore, cannot we believe be denied and that they will now have the opportunity of proving the injustice of the accusations is their greatest satisfaction."

It seems that at this session of the house of representatives congress was memorialized to change the time of meeting of the general assembly. On acount of delay in appointments of the council, there was no session as provided by the ordinance, in December, 1800. The commissions did not arrive until the early part of April, 1801, when it appeared that the members selected were Adam Bingaman, John Ellis, John Stampley, Alexander Montgomery and John Flood McGrew, the latter from the Tombigbee. Before calling the assembly, Secretary Steele sought information from the secretary of state in regard to what change had been made in the sessions, if any, and this he assigned as the reason for delay in calling a special session when, on May 6th, he was brought a letter of inquiry from Speaker Hunter, by Messrs.

Hutchins and West. Gov. Sargent had departed for the east in April. On May 26 the secretary proclaimed the first session of the first general assembly, to convene July 28. Governor Claiborne wrote from Nashville: "They continued in session (as I am advised) about five weeks, but transacted little business, and what they did is left incomplete for want of the Governor's sanction, Col. Steele being too much indisposed to attend to his official duties." (See Steele's Administration.)

The council had been in session six weeks, August 27, when they asked Steele's advice about the non-appearance of Mr. Bingaman in all that time. The Secretary advised them to ask Mr. Bingaman. Presumably that gentleman did not accept the appointment. John Ellis was president of the council at this session and continued in that honor until a new council was chosen, five years later. Probably also, he signed some acts. However, one may take the regular session convened Dec. 1, 1801, as the first effective popular legislative body. Gov. Claiborne delivered an address to both houses and received responses of hearty welcome. He wrote to the secretary of State that from brief acquaintance with the assembly: "I hazard the opinion that it is composed of honest men, much attached to the United States, and devoted to the interests of this territory." At this session, also, Henry Hunter was speaker of the house.

In the following January Governor Claiborne wrote to the secretary of state: "The legislature of the territory continues in session, but will probably adjourn in a few days. With love of country and honesty of intention this body is amply supplied, but there is deficiency in legislative information and experience, which occasion much embarrassment, and will, it appears, be attended with some public injury."

In February, 1802, David Lattimore was commissioned a member of the council in place of Adam Bingaman.

In July there was an election of representatives, after an exciting campaign, and some of the most prominent friends of ex-Governor Sargent were chosen. The members elect were: Adams district: William Dunbar, William Connor, James Hoggatt, (Name of fourth member does not appear in journal of 1803.) Jefferson district: Thomas Calvitt, John Girault, Roger Dixon, Cato West, who resigned to become secretary and was replaced by John Brooks. Washington district: Nicholas Perkins, the attorney-general of that district.

At the regular session in December, 1802, Roger Dixon was speaker of the house; John Ellis, president of the council. Wm. Gordon Forman appears to have been speaker in January. The governor wrote in March, 1803: "On the 12th instant the legislature adjourned, to meet again in October next." An act had been passed to change the session from December to October.

The journals are preserved in the Mississippi archives, of the second session of the second general assembly, begun Oct. 3, 1803, the house journal in writing, and council journal, as printed at

Natchez by Andrew Marschalk. John Ellis was president of the council, William Connor, speaker of the house. Gov. Claiborne addressed both houses, nine gentlemen in all being present, in the "representatives' chamber," and dwell with satisfaction upon the solution of the Mississippi river troubles and the cession of Louisiana. He again urged encouragement of the militia, communicating a letter from President Jefferson on the subject, and suggested providing a special superior court for Washington county and the inspection of cotton in the district. The session, which was marked by considerable disagreement between the two houses, closed Nov. 19.

No record is available of the representatives elected in 1804, for the 3d general assembly, except that in Adams district, John Steele, Lyman Harding, Philander Smith and Ferdinand L. Claiborne were elected over Richard Butler, George Poindexter, Adam Tooly and Henry Hunter, the vote being 224 to 189, for the highest. John Shaw was a member from Jefferson district, and Col. Caller represented Washington county. Smith and Steele served as speaker.

The 3d general assembly, meeting for the first time Dec. 3, 1804, the attempt to change the time of session evidently having failed, was called upon to elect a delegate to congress to succeed Dr. William Lattimore. A joint session was held for this purpose Jan. 3, and the vote was as follows: William Gordon Forman, 4 votes; William Lattimore, 5; Cato West, 5. This remained the vote for 6 ballots, and a 7th ballot was ordered, but while the members were scattered about, the speaker declared the house of representatives adjourned, and when the council attempted to resume balloting, the house objected and proceeded with regular business. Such was the record of the council on the subject. It does not appear that another attempt was made at election. Another episode of interest was the calling to account of Lyman Harding, one of the representatives, for leaving in the council chamber a burlesque bill, entitled "An act for the furtherance of justice." The speaker of the house was requested "to take such measures as will do justice to the injured and insulted feelings of the members of the council." Harding protested he meant nothing more than "inoffensive merriment." The house passed a resolution that for the encouragement of industry and the promotion of economy the members of the general assembly should at future sessions wear clothing of "the homespun manufacture of the Territory." The session adjourned March 8, 1805.

The administration of Robert Williams, (q. v.) which began soon afterward, was marked by a stubborn conflict between the governor and the general assembly, apparently caused by political differences within the Jeffersonian party.

A new council was commissioned in 1806, from the nominees of the session of 1804-05, as follows: Col. Daniel Burnet, Lemuel Henry (of Washington county), Thomas Hinds, Maj. Joseph Sessions and Col. Joshua Baker, who was chosen president. Gov.

Williams declared that the people were greatly dissatisfied with this council.

Jefferson district elected representatives in July, 1806, as follows: George W. Humphreys, Samuel Bridges, William Snodgrass, Thomas Fitzpatrick. The Adams county Republican caucus nominated Col. John Ellis, Alexander Montgomery, George Poindexter and Col. Henry Hunter, and they were probably all elected. Col. Ellis was elected speaker.

Hunter and Humphreys resigned in 1807, Poindexter also resigned, and Bridges died. Cowles Mead, Micajah Davis, Stephen Bullock and Samuel Cook were elected at special elections, which were very close, showing a strong support of the governor. This Fourth general assembly, council and house both, were dissolved by the governor March 1, 1808, and an election ordered for representatives. This fell under the new law of Congress, Jan. 9, 1808, providing an apportionment by the legislature and an increase to twelve members. The assembly, before dissolution, ordered a census of the Territory, and apportioned the representatives as follows: Claiborne 2, Jefferson 2, Adams 4, Wilkinson 2, Washington 2. After a great debate at a special session in September, the newly elected house voted as follows on the motion of Mr. Bullock to nominate a new council: Aye, Ferdinand L. Claiborne, speaker; Stephen Bullock, John Caller, Samuel Cook, Henry D. Downs, Lemuel Henry, William Snodgrass, Philander Smith; No, Henry Cassels, Henry Hunter, Cowles Mead, William B. Shields. But Claiborne and two others were counted against the governor in making the nominations, which was done in a strictly partisan way. The council appointed from these nominations was composed of, Daniel Burnet. James Lea, John Flood McGrew, Alexander Montgomery, and Thomas Calvit. Burnet was chosen president. The Fifth general assembly, thus constituted, was dissolved by Gov. Williams upon his resignation March 3, 1809.

The nominations of the house in July, 1809, special session, for the council, were as follows: Adams county: Alexander Montgomery, William B. Shields; Jefferson: Jonathan D. Wilds, David McCaleb; Claiborne: David Burnet, Thomas Barnes; Washington: William Buford, Joseph Carson; Amite: Lewis Perkins; Wilkinson: Joseph Roberts. President Madison appointed Montgomery, McCaleb, Barnes, Carson and Roberts, who were notified Sept. 30.

Joseph Roberts resigned, November, 1810. Edward Ward was appointed to fill the vacancy, but declined. James Titus, of Madison county, was appointed in 1812, and Nathaniel Ware in 1813, to fill vacancies. The council of 1809, with these changes, continued the regular five years. The appointments in 1814 were: Thomas Barnes, Joseph Carson, Beverly R. Grayson, Howell W. Runnels, James Titus. By an act of congress, Oct. 15. 1814, the appointment of four more members was authorized. The representatives nominated Cato West, Robert Cocks, F. L. Claiborne, Daniel Williams, David Williams, David Files, Robert Beaty, David Cobb.

The journal of the session of November, 1816, notes the following councilors present: James Titus, president; Howell W. Runnels, Beverly R. Grayson, Cato West and Joseph Carson. Also the following appeared and took their seats by appointment under the act of 1814: Joseph Taylor, Thomas Torrance and David Williams. Cato West had been appointed to succeed Thomas Barnes, resigned. Robert Beaty, appointed in 1815, was also a member of this session of the council. Ferdinand L. Claiborne was appointed (1815) but died about this time.

James Titus, of Madison county, was the only member of the council whose residence was within the limits of Alabama territory in 1817 (Wheeler, History of Alabama), and during the entire first session of the general assembly of that Territory at St. Stephens, he sat as the legislative council and considered and passed or disagreed with the acts of the lower house, which was composed of the old Mississippi representatives from Washington, Madison, Monroe, (and Montgomery), Mobile and Clarke counties.

Alexander Montgomery was president of the council, 1809-13; Thomas Barnes, November, 1814, 1815; and James Titus, November, 1816.

At the session of the general assembly in November, 1809, under the administration of Governor Holmes, William Snodgrass was speaker of the house. It seems to have required a special act of congress, in 1810, to give Madison county (Huntsville) a representative.

The first session of the Seventh general assembly began Nov. 4, 1811, with the following members of the house present: Adams county: Samuel Postlethwait, Philander Smith, Philip Hoggatt, Joseph Bowman, Cowles Mead and Joseph Sessions. Jefferson county: Daniel Beasley, H. J. Balch. Claiborne: Allan Barnes. Warren: Edward Turner. Franklin: George W. McConnell. Amite: Lewis Perkins, John Lowry. Wayne: James Patton. Washington: James Caller, William McGrew. Madison: Gabriel Moore, Peter Perkins, Hugh McVay. Cowles Mead was elected speaker; Thomas B. Reed, secretary; John Lowry, doorkeeper; Abram DeFrance, sergeant at arms of both houses. Members later appearing were Joseph P. Kennedy, from east of Pearl river, and Tanner.

Barnes, of Claiborne, died in 1812.

The first session of the Eighth general assembly was postponed to December, 1813, on account of the Creek war, which busied some of the members and the governor. The membership of the house was as follows: Madison: Gabriel Moore, Hugh McVay, James McCartney; Franklin: Bailey E. Chaney; Wilkinson: Duncan Stewart, John B. Posey; Amite: Christopher Rankin, Henry Hanna; Marion and Hancock: Harmon Runnels; Washington: Samuel Smith; Clarke: Reuben Saffold; Warren: Henry D.

Downs; Claiborne: Daniel Burnet, Ralph Regan; Jefferson: Hezekiah J. Balch, John Burch; Adams: David Greenleaf, Philip Hoggatt, Samuel Montgomery, Joseph Sessions; William B. Shields, John Taylor; Baldwin: Benjamin Baldwin; Greene and Wayne: James Patton; Hinds, Snodgrass. William Briscoe was elected to the second section in 1814, in place of Regan, resigned. Mobile and Jackson counties were represented in the second session, by William Crawford, which was the first appearance of Mobile in the territorial legislature. Daniel Burnet was elected speaker, and Beverly G. Grayson clerk, the latter being succeeded by Derrick Peterson in the second session.

The Ninth general assembly, meeting in November, 1815, had the following opening attendance in the house: Madison: Gabriel Moore, Hugh McVay, William H. Winston; Claiborne: William Briscoe, James Wood; Jefferson: Joseph Dunbar, John Hopkins; Warren: Henry D. Downs; Adams: William D. Baker, Anthony Campbell, George Newman, Nathan Swayze, Edward Turner, James C. Wilkins; Franklin: John Shaw; Wilkinson: Gerard C. Brandon; Amite: Henry Hanna, Jesse Winborne; Marion, Lawrence and Hancock: John Bond, jr.; Clarke: Reuben Saffold; Washington: Josiah D. Lister; Wayne and Greene: Josiah Watts. Henry Hanna was elected speaker and Derrick Peterson clerk. This session considered a resolution requesting the governor to accept a house in Natchez for the meeting of the next legislature, but finally postponed it.

The last session of the Territorial assembly was in November, 1816.

Legislature, 1833-76. Under the State constitution of 1832, "the legislative power of the State shall be vested in two distinct branches; the one to be styled the Senate, the other the House of Representatives, and both together the legislature of the State of Mississippi. And the style of their laws shall be, Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Mississippi." The previous property qualification for membership was abolished. The conditions of eligibility were, for senator—a citizen of the United States, an inhabitant of the State four years next preceding election, the last year a resident of the district he appeared to represent, and age of thirty years; for representative, the same with the lower time requirements of two years' residence, and age of twenty-one years. The membership of the house was required to be not less than 36 nor more than 100; of the senate not less than one-fourth nor more than one-third, that of the house. But "each county shall always be entitled to at least one representative." Out of this grew trouble when new counties were being created by the wholesale in the Indian country. The senators were to serve four years, after the first elected, who were divided by lot into two classes, serving two and five years. Thereafter, at regular biennial elections, part of the senators and all the representatives were chosen. The first regular session under the constitution, began on the first Monday in November, 1833, and the regular sessions were every two years thereafter. But, to put the constitution into effect as soon as possible, the schedule provided for an election of a legislature in December, 1832, which convened on the first Monday in January, 1833, and ordered an election for all State and county officers on the first Monday of May, 1833.

The office of lieutenant-governor was abolished; the president of the senate, elected by that body, to be the successor of the governor when that office became vacant. The senate elected Charles Lynch president and David Dickson, secretary. Joseph Dunbar, Adam L. Bingaman, A. M. Keehan and David Pemble were candidates for speaker of the house. Bingaman withdrew after the 9th ballot, Keegan being in the lead, and on the 15th ballot Pemble was elected.

The members of the House in the legislature of January, 1833, were: Adams—Adam L. Bingaman, William Vannerson. Amite—David Pemble, William Vannorman. Claiborne—John A. Barnes, Benjamin F. Stockton. Copiah—Barnabas Allen, John Beasley. Covington—Elam S. Regan. Franklin—Orin Shurtleff. Green—David McRae. Hinds—William C. Demoss, Alexander Morrison. Jones—Samuel Ellis. Jackson—John McDonald. Jefferson—Philip Dickson, Joseph Dunbar. Hancock—Burwell B. Brewer. Lawrence—Aloysius M. Keegan. Marion—Charles D. Learned. Lowndes—Tilghman M. Tucker. Madison—Andrew E. Batie. Monroe—John Bell. Perry—Abner Carter. Simpson—James Powell. Pike—Jesse Harper, William G. Martin. Rankin—Nathan G. Howard. Warren—William Vick. Wilkinson—Gordon G. Boyd, Francis R. Richardson. Washington—Robert P. Shelby. Yazoo—David Vance, James C. Bole. Wayne—John A. Edwards.

The journals of the legislature of this period are not all available. There was a session in November, 1833. In the period before 1836, Gen. P. Briscoe was president, and A. L. Bingaman, speaker. The time of meeting was changed to the first Monday in January. In the latter part of 1835 there was a special session of the senate to elect a president, and the choice fell upon John A. Quitman. (See Runnel's administration.) In January, 1836, William Van Norman was president pro tem. until the inauguration of Gov. Lynch. In the house, after several ballots, John L. Irwin was elected speaker over Bingaman, Whig. At the extra session in January, 1837, occurred the trouble about the admission of representatives from new counties, and a special session was called to meet April 7, on account of the bank failures. (See Lynch's Administration.) A. G. McNutt was elected president on the 16th ballot in January; John L. Irwin, speaker. At the regular session in January, 1838, A. L. Bingaman was elected president on the 19th ballot. This was the first full senate of the State under the constitution of 1832. John W. King was elected speaker.

In 1840, the senate on 44th ballot elected George B. Augustus president. Jesse Speight was elected speaker of the house. In January, 1841, James Alexander Ventress, speaker, vice Speight, resigned. George B. Augustus continued as president. In his message to the legislature of this year Gov. McNutt said: "This is the seventh session of the legislature which has assembled during the last five years. The four extra sessions have cost the State about $200,000 and have bankrupted the State treasury. A careful examination of all the acts of the special sessions will demonstrate that they have been productive of little good and much evil." The plain intent of the constitution of 1832 was biennial sessions.

In 1842, Jesse Speight was elected president of the senate on the 11th ballot. Robert W. Roberts, speaker of the house. A special session of this legislature was convened July 10, 1843, on account of the Graves defalcation. Gen. Speight having resigned, Gen. Arthur Fox was elected president pro tem. In 1844 Jesse Speight was president; J. L. Totten speaker. In 1846 George T. Swann was president; James Whitfield, speaker. In 1848 George T. Swann was president; John J. McRae, speaker. In 1850, Dabney Lipscomb, of Lowndes, was president; John I. Guion, president pro tem.; John J. McRae, speaker. (See Guion-Whitfield Adm.) At a special session, November, 1851, James Whitfield was elected president, continuing in 1852, when William S. Patton, was speaker. In 1854 John J. Pettus was president, J. M. Acker, president pro tem.; Hiram Cassedy speaker. In 1856-57, Pettus continued as president and William S. Barry was speaker. James Drane was president, 1858-65; J. L. Autry was speaker in 1858, J. A. P. Campbell in 1859-60, William A. Lake, January, 1861, J. P. Scales, November, 1861-63, Lock E. Houston, 1863-65.

The legislature had three sessions in 1861, January, July and November. In 1863 the capitol was abandoned, and the sessions were at various places. (See Pettus and Clark administrations.) "In attempting to meet the exigencies of war the legislature did not always observe strictly the limits set to its action by the constitution, and in fact seems to have amended it by simple resolution, as occasion demanded. Thus the following enacting clause appears in a statute of April 5, 1864: 'Be it enacted that the constitution of Mississippi be and the same is hereby altered and amended,' etc. In 1861 an act was passed amending an ordinance of the convention." (Garner, Reconstruction, 43.) In 1864 the legislature was in session in March and April, and again in August at Macon. At the latter session the governor was authorized to sell State bonds to the amount of $2,000,000, to form a military fund. During the session at Columbus, February and March, 1865, the governor was then authorized to dispose of $500,000 of the bonds above named, "for such premium as he may be able to obtain in the market," and sell out the Confederate bonds in the treasury "for such price as he may be able to obtain for the same." In March, 1865, though it was a portentous epoch, the legislature incorporated two "female institutes" at Canton and Crystal Springs, and the Pioneer machine company. This legislature allowed the secretary of the senate $40, the clerk of the house $50, and doorkeepers $15 a day. But the members resolved to accept only their expenses of travelling and attendance. Two months later the last session of the Confederate era met at Jackson, May 18. It followed close upon the heels of the surrender at Meridian (see Clark Adm.), and was for the purpose of preparing for restoration to the Union. But the session did not survive the day, the United States government not admitting the survival of the civil governments existing during the Confederacy. (See Clark's Adm.)

The next legislature was the last elected by an exclusively white vote. It met "at the State House, in the city of Jackson, on Monday, the 16th day of October, A. D. 1865, and the sovereignty of the State of Mississippi the forty-ninth, and the ninetieth year of the Independence of the United States of America." (House Journal.) Col. J. M. Simonton was elected president of the senate, and Gen. Samuel J. Gholson speaker of the house. The vote for speaker was Gholson 38, Alcorn 26, Simrall 9. After a session of 45 days the legislature adjourned Dec. 6. It was called in special session in 1866, and was in session 42 days, Oct. 15, 1866 to Feb. 21, 1867, with an adjournment Oct. 30 to Jan. 21.

After this, under the congressional reconstruction, there was no legislature until the one elected in November, 1869, the negro population sharing in the elective franchise. This legislature contained nearly 40 negro members, including 5 of the senators. Some of these had a little education and some were unable to read or write. The negro members, with those whites who had been soldiers of the Union army, and some native white republicans, constituted the majority. The senate was divided, 36 Republicans, 7 Democrats; house, 82 Republicans, 25 Democrats.

This legislature convened in provisional session, Jan. 11, 1870, by the call of Gen. Ames, commander Fourth military district and provisional governor. W. M. Hancock was chosen president pro tem., and he and the senate were sworn in by Chief Justice Peyton. On the third day, R. C. Powers, lieutenant-governor elect, consented to be sworn in, and by virtue of his office, was president of the senate, as before 1832. The house elected F. E. Franklin representative from Yazoo, who was a recent immigrant from New York, as speaker. The Fourteenth and Fifteenth amendments were ratified at the end of the first week. United States senators were elected, (q. v.) and the provisional session then adjourned Jan. 20, until "the second Tuesday after the admission of the State into the Federal Union." Accordingly the legislature met March 8, 1870, with the State fully recognized and considered as "in the Union," for the first time since January, 1861. The session closed July 21, 1870. The provisional session is noteworthy for the first and only instance in which the legislature acknowledged the favor of railroad transportation by resolution of thanks. The session of 1870 was the longest the State had yet known. The session lasted four months and a half. The mileage of members was $29,664 in 1870 and $22,128 in 1861. The per diem of members in 1870 was $166,632.

The session beginning Jan. 3, 1871, was the first regular one under the constitution of 1869, requiring annual sessions beginning on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in January. Senator Dowd was elected president of the senate, pro tem., when the lieutenant-governor, Powers, became governor, and H. W. Warren, recently of Massachusetts, was elected speaker of the house. He was clerk in 1873. This session did not adjourn until May 12, (a little over four months) having on hand the task of adopting a revised code.

The legislature of 1872 was in session from Jan. 2 until April 4. Joseph Bennett was president pro tem. of the senate; John R. Lynch (negro), speaker of the house. The session of 1873 began in January and ended April 19. In the legislature of 1874, was the culmination of negro representation. Lieut.-Gov. A. K. Davis, a negro, presided over the senate, and the house elected another negro, I. D. Shadd, of Vicksburg, speaker. The political division was, senate, 25 Republicans, 12 Democrats; house, 77 Republicans, 36 Democrats, and several Independents. There were 9 negro members in the senate and 55 in the house. There was a special session, December 17-24, 1874, upon call of the governor, which appointed a committee to investigate the Vicksburg riot. (q. v.) The session of 1875, was January 5 to March 6, Shadd speaker. Another special session met July 27, 1875, to amend the registration law.

The legislature of 1876 was the product of the political revolution of 1875. The senate had 26 Democrats to 11 Republicans (5 negroes); the house, 97 Democrats, 19 Republicans (15 negroes). The impeachments of Gov. Ames and other State officers were the exciting features of the session which began January 4 and ended April 15. Hugh M. Street was speaker of the house. Lieutenant-Governor Davis presided over the senate until his impeachment in February, when Senator John M. Stone, who had been elected president pro tem. by acclamation on the first day, took the chair. When Stone became governor W. H. Sims was made president pro tem.

Legislature, 1876-1906. The constitution of 1869 continued in force, except as amended, until 1890. The legislature of 1876 met again in 1877. Its political complexion was: Senate, 26 Democrats, 11 Republicans, House, 97 Democrats, 19 Republicans. H. M. Street was speaker; W. H. Sims, president of the senate.

It required five ballots to elect a speaker of the house in 1878, W. A. Percy, W. H. H. Tison, W. F. Tucker and M. H. Whitaker being the candidates, and Percy was finally successful. George M. Gevan was elected clerk. Reuben O. Reynolds was president of the senate until Lieut.-Gov. W. H. Sims was inaugurated. This session continued 48 days. Part of its important business was to amend the constitution, as approved by popular vote, so that the sessions should be biennial, beginning in 1878. Accordingly the next session began in January, 1880.

The legislature of 1880 contained 15 members of the National or Greenback party, 3 Independents and 6 Republicans. B. F.

Johns was speaker of the house. The session continued 53 days, and was memorable for the election of Senator George; the adoption of Campbell's Code; and the discussion of the Humphreys' railroad bill.

In 1882 the Greenbackers had only two members, and the Republicans 18. The opposition representation in the legislature from this time rapidly dwindled. In 1888 the legislature was almost solidly Democratic. The speaker in 1882 was W. H. H. Tison; in 1884, W. M. Inge; in 1886, J. H. Sharp; in 1888, C. B. Mitchell; in 1890, J, S. Madison.

Under the constitution of 1890 both the representatives and senators are elected every four years. There is a series of regular sessions, every four years, beginning in 1892, and a series of special sessions every four years, beginning in 1894, the special sessions being limited to 30 days unless the governor finds it desirable to extend the session for a specific number of days, nothing to be considered at such special sessions but appropriation and revenue bills, "except such other matters as may be acted upon at an extraordinary session called by the governor, the compensation for special sessions to be limited to $5 per diem and mileage." All members are required to take oath that they "will not vote for any measure or person because of a promise of any other member of this legislature to vote for any measure or person, or as a means of influencing him or them to do so." Liability as a principal for public moneys, conviction of bribery, perjury or other infamous crime, and bribery in connection with elections and appointments, are disqualifications for membership. The powers of the legislature are more definitely stated than in any previous constitution. Appropriation bills are carefully regulated, their passage forbidden in the last five days of the session, and the governor authorized to approve them in part and veto them in part. The veto of any measure may be overcome by a two-thirds vote in each house. If the governor does not return a bill within five days it becomes a law without his signature, unless the legislature adjourns meanwhile, "in which case it shall become a law unless sent back within three days after the beginning of the next session of the legislature."

The legislature is particularly charged with legislation for certain ends, such as the limiting of land holding by aliens and corporations. A standing committee in each house on local and private legislation is required, through which all such measures must pass. Private, special and local laws are forbidden in a large number of particulars (Section 90). There are absolute prohibitions of a number of functions previously exercised. "The legislature shall not elect any other than its own officers, State librarian and United States senators." Included in the constitution was an apportionment among the counties of 133 representatives, including several "floaters" among counties, and representatives of the cities of Meridian and Natchez. The counties were districted for 45 senators. A State census was ordered in 1895 and every ten years thereafter, as a basis of new apportionment by the legislature. All sessions begin on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in January.

The legislature of 1892 was occupied mainly with consideration of the codified laws and new laws presented by the commissioners under the constitution of 1890. The next code session was in 1906. There was an extraordinary session in 1897, and with this exception the sessions have been biennial.

At the congressional election in 1900 an amendment to the constitution was adopted, and the same was inserted in the constitution by the legislature of 1902, providing that the legislature may apportion senators and representatives on the basis of the Federal decennial census. At such apportionments each county shall have at least one representative. Virtually, three new political subdivisions are made, and required to have equal representation, regardless of population. The first section is composed of the counties of Tishomingo, Alcorn, Prentiss, Lee, Itawamba, Tippah, Union, Benton, Marshall, Lafayette, Pontotoc, Monroe, Chickasaw, Claiborne, Yalobusha, Grenada, Carroll, Montgomery, Choctaw, Webster, Clay, Lowndes and Oktibbeha, and any counties that may be sub-divided therefrom. The second section is composed of the counties of Attala, Winston, Noxubee, Kemper, Leake, Neshoba, Lauderdale, Newton, Scott, Rankin, Clarke, Jasper, Smith, Sunflower, Copiah, Franklin, Lincoln, Lawrence, Covington, Jones, Wayne, Greene, Perry, Marion, Pike, Pearl River, Hancock, Harrison and Jackson, and any counties that may be sub-divided therefrom. The third section is that embraced within the present territory of the remaining counties of the State. Each section is to "never have less than 44 representatives," and any change in the number of representatives is to be apportioned equally to the three sections. The number of representatives is limited between 100 and 133, the number of senators between 30 and 45.

Under the laws now in force the members of the legislature receive $400 salary for each regular session, and 10 cents mileage each way, and $5 a day for special sessions. The regular sessions terminate at 60 days.

The lieutenant-governors (president of the senate) since 1876 have been: William H. Sims, 1878-82; G. D. Shands, 1882-90; M. M. Evans, 1890-96; J. H. Jones, 1896-1900; James T. Harrison, 1900-1904; John Prentiss Carter, 1904. The speakers of the house since 1890 have been: H. M. Street, 1892; James K. Vardaman, 1894; J. F. McCool, 1896, 1897, 1898; A. J. Russell, 1900, 1902; E. N. Thomas, 1904, 1906.

The legislature of 1906 created a new department of State government, called the Department of Agriculture and Commerce, and placed under the direction of a Commissioner. It was provided that the Commissioner be appointed by the governor to serve until the first general election in 1907, and afterwards be elected by the people. Hon. H. E. Blakeslee was appointed Commissioner of the new Department. At this session of the legislature a change was made in the management of the State convict farms, the control being placed in the hands of three Trustees, appointed by the governor to serve until the first general election in 1907, and afterwards elected by the people together with a Superintendent appointed by the governor. An act providing for a geological Survey was passed. Two new circuit court districts were created to meet the demands of the rapid development in the Southern part of the State. In the same section of the State two new counties were formed; Jefferson Davis, taken from Lawrence and Covington, and named in honor of the President of the Southern Confederacy, and Forrest, embracing the second court district of Perry county, and named in honor of Gen. N. B. Forrest of the Confederate army. The greater part of the session of 1906 was given to the adoption of a new code of laws which was compiled by A. H. Whitfield, T. C. Catchings and W. H. Hardy, and to be known as the Mississippi Code of 1906. During this session, among other things, a liberal appropriation was made for the support of Beauvoir, the Confederate soldiers' home, and the sum of $50,000 was appropriated for the erection of a monument in the National Park at Vicksburg in honor of the Confederate soldiers of Mississippi.

Lela, a postoffice of Wilkinson county.

Leland, an incorporated post-town of Washington county on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., and the Southern Ry., about 10 miles east of Greenville. The land on which Leland stands was patented in 1834. The first settlement was made in 1847 by Judge James Rucks. In 1884 the town was laid out on the advent of the railroad. It is a railroad junction point, and has a telegraph office, an express office, a newspaper office, and two banks. The Enterprise is a Democratic weekly established in 1901, of which Hill & Hanson are the editors and publishers. The Bank of Leland was established in 1899 with a capital of $15,000, and the Delta Bank of Leland was established in 1903; capital $50,000. Leland lies in the fertile Delta region, and is a cotton shipping point of importance. Among its industries are a large saw mill, a large cotton seed oil mill with a daily capacity of 100 tons of cotton seed; the Leland Ice and Cold Storage Co., capital stock $20,000, capacity 20 tons daily; bottling works; Leland Compress Co., capital stock $50,000; Leland Lumber Co., capital stock $10,000. There are five public school buildings for whites; also one school for colored pupils. There are five churches; two for whites and three for blacks. The city owns its electric light and water works. The Leland Cotton Co., organized in 1903 for the purpose of selling cotton, is the only organization of its kind in existence. Population in 1900, 762; estimated in 1906 at 2,000.

Lemon, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Smith county, 9 miles north of Raleigh, the county seat, and 15 miles south of Forest, the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 100.

Lena, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Leake county, 12 miles south of Carthage, the county seat. The station of Raworth, on the A. & V. R. R., 15 miles to the south, is the nearest railroad town. Population in 1900, 63.

Lenoir, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Marion county, situated on the west bank of the Pearl river, 10 miles northwest of Columbia, the county seat.

Leonia, a postoffice of Jasper county, 5 miles south of Paulding, the county seat.

Leota Landing, a post-hamlet of Washington county, situated on the Mississippi river, about 25 miles south of Greenville, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 50.

L'Epinay. M. de L'Epinay was appointed governor of Louisiana by Crozat in 1716, to succeed Cadillac, and served in that capacity for a period of about eleven months. He arrived in Mobile Bay on the 9th of March, 1717, accompanied by M. Hubert, commissioned to succeed M. Duclos as Commissaire Ordinnateur; also three companies of infantry, commanded by MM. Aruths de Bonil, de Loze and Gouris, and fifty other persons, among whom were MM. d'Artagnette, Dubreuil, Guenot, Trefontaine, and Mossy, wealthy and prominent Frenchmen, who came to establish colonies in Louisiana on their several concessions. De L'Epinay brought Bienville the cross of St. Louis, which the king of France had granted him as a special reward for his long and distinguished services in the interest of French ascendency on the Mississippi. La Harpe, in his Journal, tells us that "the commander of the Paon (one of the vessels which brought the new governor and his companions), who had lately entered the port of Dauphin Island by a channel of twenty-one feet of water, discovered in two days after that it had changed, and he was compelled to unload and go out by the Grand Gosier Channel, which had only a depth of ten feet." This sudden chocking of the Dauphin channel, no doubt, was one of the principal reasons for the reëstablishment of the headquarters of the colony in the Bay of Biloxi (see Bienville.) De L'Epinay seems to have engaged at once in the same dissensions with Bienville as his predecessor, Cadillac. He was ignorant of conditions in the new world and caused some regulations to be enforced in opposition to the wishes of Bienville, which created great dissatisfaction. As above stated, De L'Epinay's tenure of office was brief. Crozat surrendered his charter in 1717, and in August of that year, the "Western Company" succeeded to its privileges. On the 9th of February, 1718, the ships Dauphin, Vigilant and Neptune, belonging to the Western Company, arrived at Dauphin Island, and brought orders for the recall of De L'Epinay and the appointment of Bienville as governor-general.

Lerma, a postoffice of Webster county, 8 miles northwest of Walthall, the county seat.

Lespideza, a post-hamlet of Panola county, 8 miles east of Sardis, one of the two seats of justice for Panola county, and the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 40.

Lessley, a postoffice of Wilkinson county.

Lettie, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Winston county, about 14 miles southeast of Louisville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 50.

Levees. Since the advent of the white man into the Mississippi Valley, efforts have been made to confine the mighty flood of the Mississippi within its channel by means of levees, or dikes of earthwork. Owing to the sinuosities in the ever changing bed of the stream, the Mississippi washes the western boundary of the State for a distance of 500 miles. From the standpoint of protection against the overflow of flood waters, this distance constitutes the "danger line" of the State of Mississippi. The river has been likened, with its tributaries, to a huge funnel, with a small tapering spout. It drains a total area of 1,240,038 square miles, or nearly 800,000,000 acres. The spout of the funnel is really only half a spout, open at the upper half and semi-cylindrical at the bottom, which permits the flood waters to escape freely over the sides. The Yazoo basin of Mississippi is one of the largest basins in the valley of the great river. It has a length of 190 miles and a width of more than 50. Its area is 6,650 square miles, all of which is subject to overflow except a narrow ridge along the upper Yazoo. Lower down are 278 square miles of alluvial lands in the Homochitto basin, making about 7,000 square miles in the State subject to inundation.

The necessity of protecting this great area of over 4,250,000 acres of rich land, extending along the river front for 340 miles, from the annual visitation of flood waters through a system of levees or dikes is of prime importance to the State of Mississippi. Scientists, engineers and governments, for more than a century, have sought the proper solution of the Mississippi river problem. This problem has been all the more difficult, when it is borne in mind that below the junction of the Ohio, for more than 1,100 miles, the great river sweeps around a succession of great bends, with a deep, wide and rapid current of five or six miles an hour during the floods. Its surface is nearly on a level with the alluvial banks, which continually yield more or less to the power of the stream. In all this distance are no hills or mountains and only a few lone bluffs, and much of the flood area is from five to ten feet below the level of the river banks. Indeed, the peculiarity of the immediate banks of the river being higher than the alluvial plain, is characteristic of the whole course of the lower Mississippi. In extreme floods, when not protected by levees, these low grounds were covered by the redundant waters nearly to the level of the river surface. As the surface of the river approached the high water mark the water escaped in a thousand places, through "low banks, outlet bayous, sloughs, or crevasses, becoming an immense forest lake and enclosing thousands of islands and ridges of alluvion only a few feet above the water level." No wonder the minds of men were early directed toward the prevention of these recurring overflows, and the protection of the rich arable lands. The period of floods in the lower Mississippi varies from four to nine months. It generally commences in December or January and lasts until June or July.

The extreme rise and fall of the Mississippi varies greatly at different points. It is greatest between the Ohio and Lake Providence, one hundred and thirty-five miles below the mouth of the Arkansas. It is least from the mouth up to New Orleans.

A close study of the records shows that extraordinary floods have occurred on the Mississippi during the following years: 1782, 1797; 1809, 1815, 1823, 1828, 1844, 1849-51, 1858-59, 1862, 1874, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1897, 1899, and 1903. Quoting from the Bulletin of the American Geographical Society for 1904, p. 353, we read "The floods of March and April, 1903, which occurred in the lower Ohio and Mississippi, were notable because of the unprecedentedly high stages which occurred in the latter river. The stages of the water were, with a few exceptions, greater than any before known from Memphis to the Passes, exceeding the previous highest stages (principally those of 1897) from 0.9 feet at New Orleans to 2.8 feet at Memphis. Where the crest stage was below the maximum stage of 1897 the deficiency was usually due to crevasses in the levees." Speaking of the great floods of 1882, 1897, and 1903 the report goes on to say: "At Memphis the river was above the danger line in 1903 for 54 days, as against 65 and 53 days in 1882 and 1897 respectively, but it remained at 38 feet or higher for 13 days, and at 40 feet for two days in 1903; while in 1882 and 1897 the highest stages were 35.2 and 37.1 feet respectively. At New Orleans the river was at or above the danger line (16) feet in 1882 for six days, with a maximum stage of 16.2 feet; in 1897 it was at or above the danger line for 75 days, and at 19 feet or more for 29 days, with a maximum stage of 19.5 feet; while in 1903 it was at or above the danger line for 85 days, and at or above 19 feet for 43 days, with a maximum stage of 20.4 feet. The conclusion is that the causes of these differences in the three floods in the lower Mississippi river is to be found in the restraining influence of the levees, which have been in course of construction for many years, and especially during the last ten years. These new levees, except where crevasses occurred, served to confine the flood to the immediate channel of the river, and consequently an abnormal increase in the height of the flood crest was inevitable. The more levees are built, and the more they are improved and strengthened, the higher the stages become."

6,820 square miles of territory was inundated in 1903, 13,580 square miles in 1897, and prior to 1897 the greatest extent was 29,970 square miles. While it has cost much to strengthen and repair the levees of late years, the flood losses have been comparatively insignificant as contrasted with the amount of property saved.

In Gould's History of River Navigation is found this description of the first levee on the Mississippi river: "The water of 1718 was much higher and interfered seriously with the men laying the foundations of New Orleans, they being compelled to stop work and devote themselves to the construction of a rude levee in front of the town and for some distance above it, which sufficed to keep it clear of water. This was the first levee in Louisiana, and was constructed under the auspices of Sieur LeBlonde de la Tour chief of the engineers of the colony and a knight of St. Louis. This levee was merely a temporary one, but answered its purpose. It was worked on each successive year, raised and strengthened from time to time, being finally completed under Perrier in 1727. It then presented an 18-foot crown and 60-foot base, and was 5,400 feet, or slightly over a mile, in length. This was more than the city front and was ample to protect it." The levees were gradually extended both above and below the city, experience from disastrous floods like that of 1782 having convinced the early inhabitants on the lower Mississippi of their necessity and efficacy. The total length of levees in Louisiana in 1812 was 340 miles, built at an estimated cost of $6,500,000. A big sum for a young country.

Meanwhile few levees had been built in the Territory of Mississippi. Governor Sargent in his notes, declares that the inhabitants of the Natchez District could not understand the flood of 1809, which destroyed many of their crops. It was thought by many that the Great Lakes had forced an outlet into the upper Mississippi and were pouring down on them. In 1828 the line of levees extended from New Orleans to Red River Landing, a distance of 195 miles, and for 65 miles below the city. Above Red river they were in an unfinished state to Napoleon. From 1828 to 1844 they were gradually extended on the west bank to the mouth of the Arkansas, and there were also by this time many miles of levees on the Yazoo front, though they were by no means continuous. Above Napoleon, little had been done in the way of levee building. Those tracts in the delta that were above the level of ordinary flood were promptly settled, in spite of great dangers to health. Hence the region produced 39,000 bales of cotton in 1840. In 1850, there yet being no levees, the product was 42,000 bales.

Throughout the great speculative period of 1832 to 1844 the dismal swamps of the river valley were left in the hands of the government, which offered them in vain at $1.25 an acre. "The idea of a levee had not been considered. The country was regarded as valueless. Even as late as 1848, some of the intelligent men in the State regarded a levee upon the Mississippi, looking to the reclamation of the whole country, as impracticable, the idea as utopian." (Alcorn report.) But in eight years all this was changed, prospectively at least.

The Memphis river convention of 1845 made an earnest appeal to the United States to grant the planters assistance in the matter of levee building, without which, it was declared, the settlement of the lower Mississippi Valley could not go on successfully. The planters had expended millions in building dikes, and it was pointed out that with more levees millions of acres of fertile lands could be reclaimed. It was proposed that these flooded lands, still unsold, should be given to the States to aid in levee building and in reclaiming them. As a result of this appeal, a survey of the Mississippi was authorized by congress to ascertain the best method of reclaiming these alluvial lands, and the same year it also gave assistance for the first time in constructing levees.

Gov. Brown in 1846 reported that a levee had been surveyed and recommended by the State topographical engineer from the Tennessee line to the mouth of the Yazoo, in 1844, and the cost estimated at about $90,000. It was hoped that congress would donate alternate sections of unsold lands to help in doing this work. It was beyond the resources of the State at that time.

It was in the administration of Zachary Taylor, (1849-50), himself a Mississippi planter, that the first resolutions were adopted, by the United States senate, directing a survey of the river, to ascertain the best method of reclaiming the alluvial lands. The movement thus begun, resulted after many years, in the report of Chief Engineers Humphreys and Abbott that the levee system was the only method.

In 1849, Congress donated to Louisiana to "aid in constructing the necessary levees and drains to reclaim the swamps and overflowed lands there, the whole of these swamps and overflowed lands which may be, or are found unfit for cultivation," and by the act of 1850 extended the grant so as to give to the several States all swamp and overflowed lands, within their limits, remaining unsold, and directed that "the proceeds of said lands, whether from sale or direct appropriation in kind, shall be applied exclusively, as far as necessary, to the reclaiming of said lands by means of levees and drains." This action by the Federal government was based on the broad ground of an enlarged public policy, valuable public as well as private interests being thereby subserved, and important sanitary ends secured. The assistance thus given by the Federal Government gave a great impetus to levee building, and the next ten years were the most active and successful in reclaiming the alluvial region below the mouth of the Ohio. The largest recipients of the bounty of the General Government were the three river States of Louisiana, Arkansas, and Mississippi, which have received 18,545,270 acres of swamp overflowed lands.

The Mississippi legislature enacted a law putting levee work under the control of a commission in each river county. In 1854 J. L. Alcorn proposed a system of general superintendence, and this being adopted, he was appointed president of the superior board of levee commissioners. He reported in 1856 that the work had progressed so that much land theretofore worthless was selling at $20 an acre. State lands and school lands shared in the general appreciation, and were being eagerly sought by purchasers.

In January, 1856, there had been completed 9 miles of levee in DeSoto, 36 in Tunica, 52 in Coahoma, 83 in Bolivar, 50 in Issaquena; Washington made no report. The incomplete figures indicate an expenditure of about three quarters of a million in cash and as much more in script.

The law of 1858 provided for a tax paying district to support the work, and though it "did not embrace the entire territory which equity and good conscience demanded," yet a start was made on the true principle. The tax levied was fifty cents per acre, annually for five years, but this fund from the river counties was for three years withheld from the general board to be used in paying the debts of the local boards. At the expiration of the three years, bonds to the amount of $500,000 were authorized to be sold. President Alcorn did not regard the financial provision as adequate. Tunica county alone had in 1858 a debt of $150,000 in levee script, drawing interest at 10%. By reason of local prejudice the enforcement of the law was embarrassed by litigation, and it became impossible to sell the bonds, and he was helped out by a special tax of twenty-five cents an acre in the river front counties. At the beginning of 1860 he had under contract about $750,000 worth of work, including the crevasses of 1859, one of which occasioned an expense of $50,000 for repairs in the levee. But a recent opinion of Judge Henry, of Yazoo, that the law of 1858 was entirely unconstitutional, made it doubtful if much could be done.

Meanwhile the floods of 1858 and 1859 had demonstrated that without levees the last vestige of civilization would be driven from the Yazoo-Mississippi bottom. While the people of the delta were murmuring at a thirty-five cents tax, they were paying across the river 60 to 80 cents, and in Louisiana, $2.20. Alcorn said that because of the levee work, since 1850, the Chickasaw school fund had sold 130,000 acres for $6 an acre, and the State had been able to sell 500,000 acres of internal improvement land and apply the proceeds to railroad building.

"At the outbreak of hostilities 310 miles of continuous levees stretched from the base of the hills near the Tennessee line to Brunswick landing in Warren county, protecting from overflows the Yazoo basin comprising 4,000,000 acres of as fertile land as there is on the globe, and constituting the heart of the cotton zone of the United States. Although sparsely settled, this region in 1860 produced 220,000 bales of cotton and 2,500,000 bushels of corn. During the progress of hostilities the levees which protected it were cut in many places by one or the other of the contending armies. The floods of 1867 completed the destruction." (Garner). The old levees were of an average height of 8 to 10 feet and a width, at the base, of from 50 to 75 feet; the width of the crown being somewhat less than the height. Of course some were of much greater size. The great levee at Yazoo Pass was, for a distance of half a mile, 28 feet high and at some points 38 feet, and in places nearly if not quite 300 feet broad at its base. In view of the manner in which most of the levees were built before the war—mainly by slave labor—it is difficult to ascertain the cost of these dikes up to that period. It has been estimated that the total cost of all the levees in the river States, from the beginning of levee building to 1862 was as follows:

Louisiana	$25,000,000
Mississippi	14,750,000
Arkansas	1,200,000
Missouri	1,640,000
Other States	560,000
Total	$43,150,000

"Under the French rule, and for a long period thereafter, the levees were built and maintained by the front proprietors. At a later date the police juné, corresponding to the county commissioners in other States, took charge of the levees in Louisiana; but in time of danger the riparian proprietors, occupying alluvial lands within 7 miles of the river, were compelled to lend a helping hand. When a crevasse was threatened the planters and farmers met and decided on the line of action to be pursued. Each gave the labor of a number of his slaves, each in accordance with his means." (Internal Commerce of the U. S.)

Land purchasers in the delta had used their lands as security to borrow money for improvement. When the war came on the delta inhabitants found themselves, generally, without further resources and in debt to capitalists to the limit of their productive capacity. Upon the cutting of the levees, the situation reverted to the former one, planting of the high places, and in addition the planters were crushed hopelessly under debt and the resources of government land were exhausted. This condition was estimated to mean an annual deficit in the income of the people of $8,000,000.

In the constitutional convention of 1865 Judge Yerger proposed a commission of four to confer with the authorities at Washington regarding the rebuilding of the levees. The negroes, now learning to work for wages, declined to take the risk of wages or shares on plantations subject to overflow. The United States government took some action to restore the levees and it was proposed in 1866 to use the negro troops for that purpose.

A board of levee commissioners for Bolivar, Washington and Issaquena counties was created by act of November 27, 1865, which expended up to October 1, 1870, $1,300,000 in the reconstruction of the levees. To provide funds bonds were issued to the amount of $1,288,000, and $1,238,000 taxes were collected to retire the bonds. The act limited the issue of bonds to $1,000,000, but emergency in the work demanded the overissue, which was legalized by the legislature. Unfortunately, the Cammack levee, on which had been expended $73,000, was swept away in 1870.

The last session of the legislature in the administration of Governor Humphreys passed an act (February, 1867) to create the "general levee board" of the State, of not less than five members, to take charge of rebuilding the levees. They were authorized to borrow $6,000,000 of the United States government for that purpose and issue bonds. An annual tax of 20 cents per acre was levied in the counties to be benefited, for a period of twenty years. The legislature of 1870 petitioned the United States congress to again come to the aid of Mississippi by an appropriation of $2,000,000 and 5,000,000 acres of land.

The legislature of 1871 provided for a board of levee commissioners for District No. 1, Tunica, Coahoma, Tallahatchie, Panola and De Soto, with an elaborate code of procedure. At the same time the act of 1858 was amended so that one commissioner should take the place of the board under that act, for the purpose of liquidating liabilities incurred prior to January, 1862.

Bonds were authorized to the amount of $1,000,000, and sold, and a tax levied for 12 years on the lands of the district to pay the same. Later, the board was abolished, but large areas of land were acquired by the board for non-payment of taxes. The State also acquired many acres in the same region for non-payment of State taxes. The act of 1878 provided that the bonds of the district should be receivable in redemption of lands. An act of 1884 was construed by the auditor's department to apply in the redemption both from State and Levee taxes, and permitted the continued use of these bonds in payment of delinquent taxes by purchasers; but in 1891 the supreme court ruled, in the case of Wynn vs. Auditor, that the law of 1884 repealed the law of 1878, and sales made for bonds thereafter were void.

By an act of 1877 the legislature attempted to compel the holders of levee bonds to submit to a forced reduction in the amount due on their bonds; but the supreme court held this unconstitutional, and declared that the lands forfeited for levee taxes were absolute property of the levee board for the benefit of the bondholders (Stone's message, 1878). Under an act of 1882, the liquidating commissioners reported sufficient funds on hand to pay off the entire levee debt, but by injunction they were prevented from paying out $37,000 collected from the Memphis & Vicksburg railroad.

June 28, 1879, an act of Congress provided for a permanent commission for the improvement of the river and protection of lands. The first national commission was composed of Benjamin Harrison, James B. Eads and B. Morton Harrod, with three officers from the engineer corps of the army, Gillmore, Comstock and Suter, and one representative of the Coast survey. Their preliminary report in 1880 favored the levee system as a valuable adjunct of the jetty system for the purpose of improving navigation and keeping the river under some sort of control. A committee of Congress for the first time visited the Mississippi river, studying it closely from Vicksburg down, in 1880.

An Inter-State Levee convention was held at Vicksburg in October, 1883. In 1884 an act of the legislature created the Board of Levee Commissioners in Yazoo-Mississippi delta, to protect the country flooded by the breaking of the levees in the floods of 1882 and 1883, and which was largely under water when the act was passed. The first board was composed of C. L. Robinson and C. C. Crews for Tunica county, Thomas W. White for DeSoto, J. M. Heathman for Sunflower, B. W. Sturdivant for Tallahatchie, B. S. Ricks for Yazoo, W. H. Stovall and J. F. Townsend for Coahoma, P. S. Mayre for Leflore, W. A. Turner for Quitman, and Thomas McGehee for the M. & V. railroad. The board sold bonds to raise money, and began levee repairing and building in the fall of 1884, prosecuting the work with so much vigor that there was again an unbroken river wall in 1886. But it was seen that higher and more substantial levees were necessary.

The State makes provision for the continuance of its levee system by Article XI in the Constitution of 1890, which declares, Sec. 227, "A levee system shall be maintained in the State as provided in this article."

"Sec. 228. The division heretofore made by the legislature of the alluvial land of the State into two districts, viz: The Yazoo Delta Levee District, and the Mississippi Levee District, as shown by the laws creating the same, and the amendments thereto, is hereby recognized, and said districts shall so remain until changed by law: but the legislature may hereafter add to either of said districts any other alluvial land in the State.

"Sec. 229. There shall be a board of levee commissioners for the Yazoo-Delta Levee District, which shall consist of two members from each of the counties of Coahoma and Tunica, and one member from each of the remaining counties or parts of counties, now or hereafter embraced within the limits of said district, and the governor may appoint a stockholder in the Louisville, New Orleans and Texas Railway Company as an additional commissioner; and there shall also be a board of levee commissioners for the Mississippi Levee District, which shall consist of two members from each of the counties of Bolivar and Washington, and one from each of the counties of Issaquena and Sharkey. In the event of the formation of a new county or counties out of the territory embraced in either or both of the said levee districts, such new counties shall each be entitled to representation and membership in the proper board or boards."

In the early spring of 1890 the levees gave way in several places, and a large part of the delta was inundated, but there was no loss of life and the damage was not serious. The United States government put several hundred tents and a large quantity of rations at the disposal of the governor. There was a flood in 1891, but it was not serious. The Palmyra district, including Palmyra island in Warren county, was created in 1896. The Yazoo-Chickasaw levee district was created in 1898. Governor McLaurin estimated in 1898 that the delta counties had expended more than $13,000,000 in levees.

At the congressional election in 1898 a constitutional amendment authorizing the levee commissioners to cede rights of way, and levees, and maintenance, management and control thereof to the United States, was voted upon, the result being 14,500 for; 5,000 against. Total general vote, 27,378.

The levee organization in 1905 is as follows: Yazoo-Mississippi Delta levee district commission: H. H. Hopson and O. H. Johnson, Coahoma county; Will Polk and S. A. Withers, Tunica; J. R. Baird, Sunflower; W. S. Barry, Leflore; R. V. Powers, Yazoo; D. G. Pepper, Holmes; L. Marks, Quitman; W. P. Conner, De Soto; George M. Murphy, Tallahatchie; M. Gillease, Y. & M. V. railroad company. Mississippi Levee district commission: J. C. Brooks, Bolivar; J. T. Atterbury, Washington; W. H. Barnard, Sharkey; J. S. Walker, Washington; W. H. Fitzgerald, Washington. Palmyra levee district commission: L. Page, A. B. Curvillion, Robert Wade, W. S. Lovell, A. M. Fultz. Tallahatchie river levee district: C. B. Vance, J. S. Goff, W. W. Perkins, Aaron Greenwall, L. H. Shuford.

The Mississippi River Commission, and the U. S. government engineers envolved a theory for the building of levees and the protection of the lands from inundation, which they have carried out in practice for nearly half a century. It was declared "to be a law of nature that if a stream of running water is confined to certain limits or the channel be contracted, the velocity of the current increases and, with the increased velocity, a scour takes place which in ordinary cases deepens the channel." It was estimated in 1861 that the cost of "the proper and absolute protection of the alluvial lands along the Mississippi river from Cairo to the Gulf" would be about $17,000,000, and the value of the existing levees were about $9,000,000—though, as we have seen their probable cost was more than twice that amount. Wm. Dunbar Jenkins thus attacks the theory on which the U. S. engineers have worked. "An expenditure of over $50,000,000 has since been made on levees, the levees are still incomplete and the work of enlarging, raising and strengthening them and of closing the basins must go on as long as the floods overtop the present levees or crevasses occur. . . . The expected scour has not taken place," he declares, "and to get results the continual dredging at an additional expense must go on as long as the appropriation lasts. . . . We have seen the 'parallel straight jetty' system tried for fifty years and it has proven a failure. The course of the Mississippi river is not straight, —it is made up of a series of alternate curves or bends; it seems therefore that what the river 'wants to do naturally' is to assume a serpentine, or S shape—then why not let it do so and use curved jetties in place of parallel or straight jetties? Where a bend forms in the river, the deepest water or natural channel is invariably found on the concave side, the convex side being either a sand-bar or gradually sloping bank with shallow water; therefore, we have to deal with but one side in improving the channel (the concave side) thereby lessening the expense about one-half, protecting that side or 'holding the bank' and giving nature a chance to do the rest. This is known as the 'one jetty system' or Haupt system.

. . . A single curved jetty, on one side of the stream, will train the outflow of the river to a single channel of ample capacity and will in time build a natural bank on the opposite side, automatically adjusted to the requirements of the stream—a reverse curve on the opposite bank in the next bend will serve to preserve the alignment, the channel swinging gently from side to side."

It has been shown that the restraining of the river from spreading over the alluvial plain, and banking it within narrow limits tends to place the surface of the floods at higher and higher levels. The continual increase in the height of levees is necessary, not because of greater floods, but because of the closer confinement of the waters. Figures of the height of levees often show a great increase over the former ones, but in many cases the increase is due to the position on the flood-plain. The caving away of the high alluvial banks has forced the building of levees on the ground of the back slope of the flood-plain. Where a levee 5 feet high met the demands in 1874, now a 17-foot levee is needed; the top of the levee, however, is not much higher than before, while the bottom is 10 feet lower.

An objection to levees often advanced is, that the prolongation of the delta by deposition of sediment, will cause an ultimate rise of bed and a future necessary increase in the height of levees. This objection has been answered by calculations which show that in 100 years the flood height at New Orleans will rise an inch from this cause.

The location of levees is a serious problem. In the eight years subsequent to 1866, 107.5 miles out of 800 miles of levee caved in in the State of Mississippi. The immediate banks are not in general, a safe foundation, as undercutting is possible. The levees must always present to the flood a smooth front, sharp salients being avoided. Where caving is excessive, a double system of embankments is recommended.

Causes of breaks in levees include: a. "Insufficiency in height. The criterion for height has been the highest known water-mark. The increased construction, as has been shown, demands higher and higher levees. Crevasses have been common occurrences; and as the efficiency of levees increases and crevasses become less the rule, the standard height will be attained.

b. "The stirring of a full river into action by the winds. The March floods, accompanied by high and persistent winds, are much dreaded." Owing to its elevation above the Gulf, there is no tide in the Mississippi, and its level is affected by winds, more than by other causes.

c. "Unsoundness or faulty construction. Here may be placed insecure or treacherous foundations and injudicious cross-sections.

d. "Maliciousness. There have been recorded—strange to say—breaks that result from a desire for revenge, because of a private hostility against a wealthy planter. Again, landowners, under the threatening break and destruction of their own property, have relieved the strain by opening the levees on the opposite bank. The swampers, who in the dry season cut timber for the market, and who have depended on the overflow to raft their logs, have claimed that the levees were injurious to their business. Breaks have been attributed to these men.

e. "Burrowing of animals." Crawfish, rats, etc.

The problem of improving this great highway is a national one, and whether the "Outlet system," the "Waste-wier," the "Reservoir," the "parallel jetty," or the "one jetty system," each of which has been advocated by eminent engineers, shall afford the ultimate solution, the teeming population and the fertile lands along the lower reaches of the Father of Waters are entitled to permanent protection from the annual floods so destructive to life and property.

Leverett, a post-hamlet of Tallahatchie county, 9 miles south of Charleston, the county seat, and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 30.

Lewis, Clarke, of Cliftonville, Miss., was born in Madison county, Ala., Nov. 8, 1840. He early removed to Mississippi, and after attending Summerville institute, taught school, and then entered the Confederate army in 1861. He served through the war, and resumed teaching in 1865. He afterwards became a planter, and was elected to the State legislature in 1877. In 1888 he was elected to the 51st congress, and served till 1893.

Lewis, Daniel. (See Lewis, Seth.) Daniel Lewis, Jr., married a Miss Fairchild at Sheffield, Mass., and with her and their son, Archibald, accompanied the Lyman colony (q. v.). In 1799 his widow married Richard Carpenter, and after his death she married Gen. George Matthews, of Georgia. She died in 1803, near Washington, Miss. Says J. F. H. Claiborne: "From Daniel Lewis Sr., and wife, are descended the Guions, Mellens, Peytons, Sages, and many other prominent families in Mississippi and Louisiana, maternally of the same stock with Sir William Pepperell, General Prescott, of Bunker Hill, Prescott the historian, Chief Justice Mellen, S. S. Prentiss, Judge Parsons, etc."

Lewis, Seth, was a descendant of a London merchant who took refuge from religious persecution in Connecticut. Daniel, father of Seth, was a farmer in Massachusetts. Seth was born October 14, 1764. In 1774 the parents, having suffered financial misfortune, migrated to West Florida, taking with them their three sons and four of their daughters. The youngest of these, Sarah, at a later date married Maj. Isaac Guion, and was mother of one of Mississippi's governors. The Lewis family reached New Orleans by sea early in 1775, and taking boat up the river began a settlement on the banks of the Big Black, in the wilderness. Their privations were severe; the father died of fever in June and the mother in September. The children found refuge with the neighbors, some miles distant, until the elder brother, Daniel, gathered them together. In 1777 they moved to Natchez, where Daniel went into business. In 1778, one of the brothers, Asahel, joined Willing's command, (q. v.) and was taken prisoner at Manchac by the British loyalists and carried to Pensacola. The Tory sentiment being strong at Natchez, Daniel, with the remainder of the family, moved to Plaquemine, La., and soon afterward he was drowned while going to New Orleans. Seth found it necessary to bind himself out as an apprentice with a tanner and shoemaker on the coast. While in this situation he learned French from his associates. This and some instruction in childhood, was all his schooling. But he had access to books, which he studied in leisure moments. At 21 years of age he and his sisters went to live at New Orleans, and he became clerk to a trader, who sent him to Opelousas, where he gained the friendship of an old French merchant, Duvolde, who took him as a partner, admitted him to his family, and gave him a place of honor in the community. When Duvolde retired from business, Lewis engaged in various occupations until at Natchez, in 1790, he undertook the sale of a flatboat load of goods at Nashville, Tenn., from Genevieve. At Nashville, he formed the acquaintance of Josiah Love, and began the study of law. He was married in 1793, to a daughter of Col. Thomas Hardeman. In 1795 he began the practice, was immediately successful, and was elected to the first State legislature. While preparing to return to Mississippi, for the sake of his health, the office of chief justice of the Territory became vacant, and he secured the appointment from President Adams, May 13, 1800. Here he found an unpleasant situation. The wealthy and aristocratic men of the district, having adopted theoretically the politics of Mr. Jefferson, professed to be incensed at the appointment, by a Federalist president, of "a poor, ignorant shoemaker," as chief justice. On coming into the office he drew up a law regulating the practice of the courts, adapted from the laws of Tennessee, as required by the United States laws, and united with the governor and Judge Bruin in passing the act. His persecutors proposed to have him impeached for this. He also excited enmity by his independence as a judge. When the Jefferson party came into control in 1802, the Territorial legislature presented articles of impeachment and summoned him to appear before that body. In reply, he declared his innocence of all charges of misconduct, and said he was answerable to the congress of the United States, before which he was ready to appear. This ended the legislative proceeding. After congress had adjourned without action, Judge Lewis resigned his office, 1803. It had brought him the salary of $800 a year. In the course of his duties he visited the Tombigbee settlements, at stated periods, to hold court, riding through the Choctaw country and fording the rivers. In 1803 he presented a petition to the general assembly praying that he be reimbursed for a horse stolen in the Indian country as he was returning from holding court in Washington district. At the next election, his enemies were generally defeated by the people, and Col. Anthony Hutchins, the great leader of the anti-administration party, in his last illness called him to take charge of an important matter of litigation. He was also employed by two of the sons-in-law of Hutchins, Col.

CONFEDERATE MONUMENT AT LIBERTY.

F. L. Claiborne and William Brooks, as counsel in the struggle over division of the property which followed the death of Hutchins, and Lewis arranged with George Poindexter, attorney of the other heirs, an amicable arrangement. In April, 1807, he was appointed attorney-general for the counties of the Natchez district, an office he resigned in 1808. In 1810, when he removed to Opelousas, Gov Claiborne, of Louisiana, offered him the place of parish judge of Attakapas. Under the State government, 1812, he was made district judge. During the time of the codification mania in 1820-25 he attacked the penal code proposed by Edward Livingston, and caused its rejection. This triumph, however, caused a renewal of the cry of "shoemaker," that embittered his life, for it actually estranged many from him. After 27 years as parish and district judge, he died Nov. 15, 1848. (Autobiography, Miss. Archives.) Judge Lewis was the first master of a lodge of Masons in Mississippi.

Lewisburg, a post-hamlet in the east-central part of De Soto county, 10 miles east of Hernando, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. It has three churches and a school. Population in 1900, 72.

Lexie, a postoffice in the southeastern part of Pike county, situated on McGee's creek, a tributary of the Bogue Chitto, 18 miles east of Magnolia, the county seat.

Lexington, the capital of Holmes county, is an incorporated post-town on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 12 miles west of Durant, and 62 miles north of Jackson. It is located in the hills, and is surrounded by a good agricultural district producing cotton, corn, oats, rye, Irish and sweet potatoes, strawberries, sugar cane and all garden trucks. It has a money order postoffice, and telegraph, express and banking facilities, a court house, nine churches and two schools. The Lexington Advertiser, a Democratic weekly, was established here in 1838. The Bank of Holmes County was founded in 1889, and has a capital of $40,000; the Bank of Lexington was founded in 1896, capital $40,000; the Bank of Commerce was founded in 1902, capital $40,000. The town has an electric lighting plant and three hotels. Among its present manufacturing enterprises may be mentioned an oil mill, cotton compress, broom factory, and saw mills. There is a city debt of $7,000 on railroad bonds; the assessed valuation of property is $1,000,000; the tax rate is 6 mills. Population in 1900, 1,516, an increase of about 500 over the census for 1890. The present estimated population is about 2,200.

Liberty, the county seat of Amite county, is an incorporated post-town, about 50 miles southeast of Natchez and near the west fork of the Amite river. A short branch road now connects it by rail with McComb, on the Illinois Central R. R. The town is located almost exactly at the geographical center of the county, and was selected as the seat of justice in 1809, the year the county was formed. It was incorporated in 1828. In 1863 the Federal troops destroyed the college buildings and burned much of the town.

After the war, the town was rebuilt, and is now a prosperous little place of about 600 people. The Liberty Bank was established here in 1902 with a capital of $25,000. It has a male and female academy and one newspaper, the "Southern Herald," a Democratic weekly, established in 1866. J. W. Forsyth published the "Liberty Advocate" here for many years prior to the founding of the "Southern Herald." In 1871 the patriotic citizens of Liberty erected a shaft of Italian marble in honor of the 282 soldiers it sent forth a decade earlier to fight the battles of the Confederacy. This is the first monument erected in the South in honor of the Confederate dead. There is a large saw mill and manufacturing plant located here, a fine cotton ginnery, and brick works. When the railroad is extended, the town will add to its already increasing population. A substantial hotel has recently been opened for business.

Libertyhill, a post-hamlet of Lafayette county, 16 miles east of Oxford, the county seat. Population in 1900, 22.

Libraries. The State library had its inception in the joint resolution of the legislature of 1817, authorizing the secretary of state to purchase for the State such books as the secretary of the Territory was required to purchase, "and also Mellish's map of the United States, Darby's map of the State of Louisiana, Arrowsmith's map of the world, four copies of Ludlow's new map of the State of Mississippi."

The State library was established by act of Feb. 15, 1838, but we find no records showing the name of the first librarian. William Wing was librarian in 1841-42. The librarian in the early period of the office was also the custodian of the capitol.

The library was at first under the management of trustees, and the library committee of the legislature sometimes passed on the purchase of books. In 1848 the legislature called for a report of purchases in the previous four years, and the public documents of 1850 contain a catalogue, showing a considerable collection of legal works, court reports, and books on medicine, political economy, theology and church history, travel, biography, fiction, poetry, etc., the dryest part of which yet remain upon the shelves. A catalogue of the State library covers fifty-five closely printed pages of the House Journal in 1857. At that time the rules and regulations of the library required it to be open every day except Sunday during the legislative and court sessions. At other times it was to be kept open three days in each week.

The librarians after William Wing are as follows: James M. Lewis, 1842 to 1848; John W. Patton, 1848 to 1852; M. M. Smith, 1852 to 1854; James McDonald, 1854 to 1856; R. C. Kerr, 1856 to 1858; B. W. Saunders, 1858 to 1861; F. W. Johns, 1861; Marian Smith, 1866; John Williams, 1870; J. D. Worles, (negro,) 1870; I. N. Osborn, 1872 to 1876; J. B. Harris, for Mrs. Mary Morancy, 1876 to 1880; F. M. Shelton, for Mrs. Mary Morancy, 1880 to 1884; Frank Johnston for Mrs. Mary Morancy, 1884 to 1892; T. J. Buchanan for Miss Rose Lee Tucker, 1892 to 1896; Mrs. Helen D. Bell, 1896 to 1900; Miss Mattie Plunkett, 1900.

In 1891 the State Library was, according to the New York World, "the second in value of its kind in the Union, the Massachusetts library only outranking it," having reference to its superiority as a law reference library.

The State library now contains about 60,000 volumes, including law reports and public documents. In volume V., Mississippi Historical Society publications, is a list of the libraries in the State with an estimate of the number of volumes from a publication of 1893. The University of Mississippi library, the second in importance in the State, and the largest of general resource, was then reported at 13,000 volumes, (now about 20,000); the St. Stanislaus College at Bay St. Louis, 50,000; Mississippi College at Clinton, 2,200; Fisk Memorial Library at Natchez, 5,000; Holly Springs State Normal, 3,000. There are a considerable number of other libraries in the State containing from 1,000 to 2,000 volumes. One of the most successful public libraries in the State is the Ricks Memorial of Yazoo City.

Liddell, a hamlet in the southern part of Montgomery county, 8 miles east of Vaiden, the nearest railroad and banking town. The postoffice at this place was discontinued in 1905 and mail now goes to Vaiden.

Light, a postoffice of Rankin county, 14 miles east of Brandon, the county seat.

Lightsey, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Wayne county, 18 miles west of Waynesboro, the county seat.

Lilac, a postoffice of Montgomery county.

Lily, a postoffice of Attala county, 10 miles north of Kosciusko, the county seat.

Limerick, a postoffice of Yazoo county.

Lincecum, Gideon, was born in Hancock county, Georgia, April 1793, the son of Hezekiah Lincecum of French ancestry. He attended school in a log house in South Carolina; served in the war of 1812; was tax collector of his county; studied medicine and taught school on the boundary line of Georgia and the Creek country; moved through 500 miles of wilderness to Tuscaloosa, Ala., with his wife and his father's family, then to the Tombigbee river country, building his cabin near the present site of Columbus.

In 1819 the government surveyed a road from Nashville, Tenn. to Natchez, which crossed the river where Columbus now stands. He went there to see what kind of a place it was; found a man with some goods in a flatboat; bought the goods, built a house and opened a store. The legislature appointed him chief justice, with authority to appoint all the officers, of the new settlement. He was also appointed to lay off the town, which was located on school lands, and to lease the lots for 99 years. He appointed four other county justices and a county clerk; organized a county court and appointed the county officers. He was also school commissioner and sold enough lots to bring $4,500—enough to begin building schools; removed to Cotton Gin, and was in business there eight years. He lost his health; became destitute, and in 1830 began the practice of medicine in the country; was successful; removed to Texas and settled near Houston April 1848. He died November 28, 1873.

Lincoln County was established quite late in the history of the State, April 7, 1870, and was named for President Abraham Lincoln. The county has a land surface of 574 square miles. It is located in the southwestern part of the State and the counties of Lawrence, Franklin, Copiah, and Amite, were divided to form its area. The original act defined its boundaries as follows: "On the east by R. line between ranges 9 and 10 east; on the north by T. line between townships 8 and 9, except sections 3 and 4, included in the present corporate limits of the town of Wesson; and on the west by the present boundary line between the counties of Copiah and Jefferson; on the south by the present boundary line between the counties of Copiah and Franklin, to a point one mile east of the point where said boundary line intersects the range line separating R. 5 from R. 6; thence due south to the township line, which separates T. 4 from T. 5; thence east along said township line to the commencing point." The act located the seat of justice at Brookhaven. Lincoln is bounded on the north by Copiah county, on the east by Lawrence county, on the south by Pike and Amite counties and on the west by Franklin and Jefferson counties. It is in the heart of the long leaf pine region and its timber has always constituted its most valuable asset. Brookhaven, on the Illinois Central R. R., is the county seat and largest town in the county. It has a population of 3,652 (1906), is an important industrial center, has several planing mills, foundries, machine shops, cotton gins, grist mill., etc., and is the seat of Whitworth Female College, founded in 1859, and one of the best female colleges in the State. Other towns of importance are Bogue Chitto and Norfield, and the little towns of Montgomery, Hartman, Thayer and Derby, all on the railroad. The Illinois Central R. R., runs through the center of the county from north to south and two short branches extend east from Brookhaven and Norfield, giving the county excellent rail transportation. Wesson, a manufacturing center of importance, is just across the northern border of the county, in Copiah, and is an important market for agricultural products in the northern part of Lincoln. Owing chiefly to her wealth of timber resources and to the prominence of the lumbering industry, Lincoln has passed the great majority of her sister counties in the total value of manufactured products, which had attained the very respectable total of $1,767,239 in 1900. The principal streams in the county are the Bogue Chitto, Amite, Homochitto and Bayou Pierre rivers, which with their tributaries are extensively used in logging operations. The general surface of the region is undulating—level on the bottoms. The soil is sandy loam on the ridges and fertile on the numerous bottoms. It produces cotton, corn, sugar-cane, rice, oats, peanuts, potatoes, all kinds of vegetables, fruits and melons. Church and school privileges in Lincoln are very good and the climate is mild and healthful. Brookhaven is 500 feet above tidewater at New Orleans.

The twelfth United States census for 1900, gives the following statistics for the county: Number of farms 2,316, acreage in farms 221,388, acres improved 87,007, value of the land exclusive of the buildings $883,050, value of the buildings $520,990, value of the live stock $498,584, total value of products not fed $961,807. Number of manufacturing establishments 89, capital invested $1,505,300, wages paid $281,103, cost of materials $962,359, total value of products $1,767,239. The population of the county in 1900 consisted of whites 12,341, colored 9,211, a total of 21,552 and an increase of 3,640 over the year 1890, while a safe estimate in 1906 would place the population at 25,000. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $4,629,015 and in 1906 it was $6,215,395, showing an increase of $1,586,380 during the year.

Lines, a postoffice of Winston county.

Lingle, a postoffice in the northern part of Smith county, 13 miles north of Raleigh, the county seat.

Linn, a postoffice of Sunflower county, situated on Jones Bayou, 15 miles north of Indianola, the county seat.

Linton, a postoffice of Clarke county, 9 miles east of Quitman, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town.

Lintot, William, was a native of Connecticut, where he married Grace Mansfield. They were among the early American settlers of Natchez district. One of his daughters married James Surget, born at Baton Rouge in 1785. Bernard Lintot was one of the prominent early settlers of Natchez district. One of his daughters married Stephen Minor, and another married Philip Nolan.

Liquor Laws. There was some regulation of the sale of intoxicating liquor from the earliest days of the territory, by the requirement of license. The Poindexter code of 1823 limited license to the keepers of inns and taverns, and the recommendation of six respectable freeholders or householders was required, and a bond in the sum of $500. The first temperance society in the State was organized at Natchez in 1828, the movement being suggested by similar organizations in Massachusetts. James Burke travelled from Natchez, organizing these societies throughout the inhabited part of the State. The Mississippi Christian Herald, Natchez, 1837, edited by Rev. J. N. Maffott, mentions a large temperance meeting at Natchez. A temperance convention was called at Natchez in April of that year, to be representative of the Southwest. (Handbook of Prohibition, C. B. Galloway.) In 1839, Henry S. Foote, having been elected to the State legislature, secured the passage of the famous "Gallon law," entitled, "An act for the suppression of tippling houses and to discourage and prevent the odious vice of drunkenness." It prohibited the sale in less quantities than one gallon, prohibited under penalty of fine and imprisonment the retailing of intoxicants to be drunk on the spot, the treating of voters by candidates, and other excesses that had long worked to the great injury of society. He was hung in effigy in Jackson, but the law was in force for a year or two, after which it was repealed (1842) as "a gross infraction of popular rights." Foote commented: "In a country like ours, where the successful solution of the problem of self-government is confessedly dependent upon the intellect and virtue of the people themselves, the strange theory of human rights which has been alluded to is certainly one of a very incomprehensible character."

The literature of the early period of the State contains abundant evidence of the prevalence of intoxication. The references to a few public men, governors, senators and the like, as subject to intoxication, must be understood as signifying merely a lack of self-restraint in an almost universal habit. "There was nothing more noticeable in the period 1830-40," says Henry S. Foote, "than the immense quantities of intoxicating drinks consumed by those who dwelt in this much-favored section of the United States. Drunkenness had, indeed, become a common vice, owing to which, and the deplorable fact that nearly all classes of the population went habitually armed, the number of scenes marked with personal violence which occurred it is really astounding to contemplate, even in recollection."

The revised code of 1857 required the applicant for license to present a petition signed by a majority of the legal voters in the municipality or supervisor's district. The legislature of 1864, as a "war measure," made it unlawful for any person to distil spiritous liquor, or to establish or erect a distillery, and all laws permitting the sale of spiritous liquor was prohibited during the continuance of the war, except as permitted in this law. The State government was authorized to establish two distilleries, for medicinal purposes, to be dispensed by two agents in each county upon the prescription of physicians and not otherwise. This was the first "dispensary" law in Mississippi, and under it one State distillery was established. This was sold out in 1866.

Gov. Alcorn reported in 1871 that in 13 counties from which he had statistics, there were 86 dram shops in 1865, and 219 in 1870, figures which showed "that those particular agencies for the waste of the means of the people have increased upwards of 150 per cent." The reconstruction legislature of 1870 had adopted a license law, but it had yet hardly gone into effect. The revised code of 1871 provided for counter petitions to the petition contemplated in the code of 1857, and a counter-petition with a majority of voters' names would carry prohibition for one year. The legislature of 1871 prohibited the sale of intoxicants at various places, including Clinton, Starkville and Hernando, and local prohibition by special acts continued to be the rule during the Powers and Ames administrations.

In 1874, during the Ames administration, an amendment to the law of 1871 required the applicant to have a majority of the female citizens as well as male. "This provision sent dismay into the ranks of the whiskey men and they stoutly resisted it. A test case was agreed upon—Rohrbacker vs. City of Jackson—and carried up to the supreme court for a decision upon the constitutionality of the law. The opinion of the court, delivered by Justice Simrall, sustained the validity of the amendment and reaffirmed the doctrine of legislative power to prohibit the sale altogether." (Galloway.)

The legislature of 1876 repealed the amendment of 1874. In 1880 another amendment to the law of 1871 required the publication of names of petitioners for license. In the same year the notorious "Pint law," was enacted, which was repealed in 1882. At this time a license fee of $200 to $1,000 was required.

After 1876 the legislature continued to enact prohibition by special laws. It was declared in 8 towns in 1878; in one county, 12 towns and in the neighborhood of nine churches, in 1880; in 49 towns, etc., in 1882; and in 8 counties, besides 34 towns, 10 districts and about 18 churches and schools, in 1884. Meanwhile there was an active prohibition movement (q. v.) and a demand for a general local option law. Such a law was enacted, and approved March 12, 1886. This law provides that upon petition of one-tenth of the qualified voters in any county, a county election shall be held to determine the question of sale or no sale, the decision to be effective for two years. If the majority is against sale, it works absolute prohibition in the county. If the majority is favorable, the applicant for license is under strict requirements and regulations, with heavy penalties.

Under this law elections have been held in nearly all the counties of the State. In most of them the contests were very warm and exciting, but the prohibition element has gradually gained ground and now there are only five counties, Warren, Adams, Harrison, Madison and Washington, in which saloons are permitted.

By the laws of 1902 the sale of whiskey is generally forbidden, except in cities and towns of 500 inhabitants or more, having police protection day and night.

Lissa, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Jackson county, near the west bank of the Pascagoula river, and about 35 miles northwest of Pascagoula, the county seat.

Literary Fund. See School System.

Little, a hamlet of Amite county, situated on the east fork of the Amite river, 8 miles southeast of Liberty, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. The postoffice is now discontinued and mail goes to Liberty. Population in 1900, 23.

Little Leader, a noted Choctaw military chief, or captain, known to his people as Hopeiya Isketina, was tried at the May term of circuit court, 1837, in Kemper county, on the charge of murder in having killed a fellow Choctaw. The case is described by Reuben Davis, in his "Recollections," (pp. 59-62.), but the name of the captain is given, mistakenly, as "Pushmattahaw." Davis says the captain "had in some way incurred the hatred of the land companies organized to purchase reservations. [See Choctaw Frauds.] It was important to them that he should be got out of the way, and to this end they employed a number of able attorneys to aid me in the prosecution. To avoid censure, it was determined that there should be only one speaker." The indictment was secured, though Davis says: "If I could have controlled this matter, this chief should never have been prosecuted, nor so much as indicted. His dominion as a chief was not at an end. His tribal laws were still in force and his sovereign power unquestioned by the wild people who willingly submitted to his rule. . . . Several tribes had gone west to take possession of their new homes and Pushmattahaw [Little Leader] was preparing to follow." The Choctaws had friends and the land speculators had enemies, and some of the ablest lawyers in the State were engaged to defend Little Leader. Davis was assisted in the argument by Samuel J. Gholson. Joseph G. Baldwin was permitted to make his maiden effort also in the prosecution, and his success was one of the interesting features of the event. The jury returned a verdict of guilty. Upon hearing the sentence to be hung, the captain "rose to his full height and gave vent to a wild war-whoop, so full of rage and despair that it was terrible to hear. As there were many Indians present, there was for a time danger of attempted rescue." A petition for his pardon was sent to the governor by the citizens of Kemper and adjoining counties, but as the day set for execution approached, he was told by some one, "in cold-blooded and inhuman malice" that the petition had failed. This almost succeeded in gratifying the conspirators against him, for he broke a bottle in his cell, cut an artery and nearly bled to death before his condition was discovered by the sheriff. The petition, dated December, 1837, preserved in the Mississippi department of Archives and History, sets forth the honorable record of Little Leader, a man sixty years of age, of fine natural endowments and great bravery, who had been the watchful and efficient friend of the early settlers, and one of the first to enlist with Pushmataha in the war against the Creeks. The pardon was granted by Governor Lynch.

Little Springs, a post-village in the southeastern part of Franklin county, about 12 miles from Meadville, the county seat. The station of Bogue Chitto, on the Illinois Central R. R., 18 miles due east, is the nearest railroad town. Population in 1900, 157.

Livingston, an early settlement of importance in Madison county, is situated about 15 miles southwest of the present county seat, Canton. In its early days it was the most thriving settlement in the county, and was the second county seat. Some of the wealthy planters of the neighborhood were B. Ricks, John Johnston, —— Hudnell, John Lowe, N. Hinton, John Robinson and John Simmons. It was incorporated in 1836; other acts relating to its charter were passed 1837 and 1848. When the county seat was transferred to Madisonville, the old town rapidly declined, and it is now an insignificant settlement and postoffice. In the 50's the community surrounding Livingston was remarkable for culture and wealth.

Some of the wealthiest planters in the South lived there and dispensed a lavish hospitality.

Lizelia, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Lauderdale county, situated on Ponta creek, 13 miles from Meridian. Population in 1900, 57. It occupies the site of old Daleville, now extinct.

Loakfoma, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Winston county, 15 miles northeast from Louisville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 48.

Lobdell, a post-hamlet in the western part of Bolivar county. It is a station on the Riverside division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 10 miles south of Rosedale, one of the county seats of justice, and the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 52.

Lobutcha, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Attala county, 19 miles east of Kosciusko, the county seat. Population in 1900, 30.

Lockhart, a post-village of Lauderdale county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 12 miles northeast of Meridian. It has a church and a Male and Female Institute. Population in 1900, 100.

Locopolis, an important town in Tallahatchie county (q. v.) during the 30's and 40's, but which declined and was finally abandoned before the War of 1861-1865, owing, probably, to its bad location as a shipping point, and to the frequent inundations of the Mississippi. It derived its importance from the fact that it was situated on the Tallahatchie river, and was the first shipping point in the county. It was about 10 miles west of Charleston. Dr. F. L. Riley tells us in his sketch of the old town that in 1837, "an appropriation of $2,000 was made to build a turnpike from that place to Holly Grove. In 1839 a road was 'viewed out' along the township line, and the privilege was granted to establish a ferry at Locopolis. In 1840 the Locopolis turnpike was leased to a company of gentlemen, who in return for their services in extending it were 'allowed to charge one dollar for the passage of a wagon or a double carriage, fifty cents for a cart, six and one-fourth cents for a horseback rider, and three cents each for footmen.'"

Locum, a hamlet of Union county. The postoffice at this place was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Dumas, in Tippah county.

Locust, a post-hamlet in Tate county, about 10 miles northwest of Senatobia, its nearest banking town.

Lodi, an incorporated town in the eastern part of Montgomery county, about 12 miles northwest of Winona. Kilmichael is the nearest banking town, on the Southern Ry., 6 miles to the south. Population in 1900, 29.

Loftus Expedition. "When Governor Johnstone arrived in West Florida, there came with him a Major Loftus, who had been appointed to take charge of the Illinois country. Early in 1764, that officer sailed from Pensacola to New Orleans, and thence to Manchac, where he joined his detachment, which had been some time exploring that bayou." (Pickett's Alabama, II, 4).

"Major Loftus, with 400 troops of the Twenty-second regiment, from Mobile, attempted in 1764 to ascend the Mississippi to take possession; but on March 20th these were driven back by Tunica Indians at Davion's bluff before they had well started, with the loss of five killed and four wounded." (Hamilton's Colonial Mobile.) Aubry, French commandant at New Orleans, reported at the time: "A number of officers, with three hundred and twenty soldiers, twenty women and seventeen children, left New Orleans on the 27th February, under command of an officer named Loftus, in ten boats and two pirogues. M. D'Abbadie [acting governor] had caused the Indians to be harangued in favor of the English, and had ordered the French commanders stationed at the several posts on the bank of the river, to afford aid and protection to Loftus and his party, and had given them Beaurand as interpreter." On March 15th, Gayarré relates, the party had reached Point Coupée without trouble, except the desertion of 80 men. At that place, the refuge of the old French Natchez settlers, one of the inhabitants recognized a negro on board as his slave, a fugitive to New Orleans, and invoked the aid of the French commandant in recovering the slave, which Loftus denied, calling his men to arms. As the party left the vicinity of Point Coupée, Beaurand left them, with a warning against the Indians. "The English had come up to Davion's bluff, when, on the 19th March, at ten o'clock in the morning, some Indians, who were in ambuscade on both sides of the river, fired at the two pirogues, which were reconnoitering ahead of the bulk of the convoy, killed six men and wounded seven. The pirogues fell back on the main body of the English, who without firing a shot slunk back to New Orleans, where they arrived on the 22d. The Indians who had attacked them did not number more than thirty men, and might easily have been repulsed. But Loftus and his party were frightened by the bugbear of French treachery, and were under the impression that whole Indian tribes had been instigated to lie in wait for them on their way to Illinois." Aubry complained afterward that Loftus accused D'Abbadie of instigating the attack, and receiving a report of the affair from the Indian chief. "He returned to Manchac, and despatched a captain, with twenty men to Mobile, through the lakes, who arrived safe at that place. Major Loftus, with the residue of his command, dropped down to the Balize, and thence went to Pensacola." (Pickett's Alabama, II, 4.) In Colonial Mobile Mr. Hamilton has collected information regarding a second expedition, under Lieut. John Ross, which was outfitted with boats and Indian goods by Logan, Terry & Co., the English trading house at New Orleans, the expenditure being in the neighborhood of 5,000 pounds. Ross must have gone up river in the spring of 1765. "Up among the Chickasaws he draws for 103 pounds in favor of the trader, John Brown, who seems to have supplied guides from there to the Illinois, and this was in addition to the compensation of Francis Underwood, who acted as guide and interpreter. Daniel Clark, Sr. makes presents of forty wampums (costing over 57 pounds) on the way; and Logan, Terry & Co. supply 350 pounds of goods to pay the rowers of the bateaux employed by Captain Lagauterais for the public presents to the Illinois. . . . The result of this expensive expedition we do not know. But it must have been exceedingly satisfactory to the Indians at least. . . . The final occupation of the Illinois was in the fall of 1765, and effected by the operations of Captain Stirling with Highlanders, who penetrated the Ohio valley from Fort Pitt; while Major Farmer, shortly afterward, in December, took the 34th regiment up the Mississippi to join him. The French commandant, Saint Ange, then retired across the river to the village of St. Louis, and the English entered Fort Chartres. With this the British occupation of the Mississippi basin was completed." (Hamilton, and Winsor's Basin of the Mississippi, p. 457.)

Logtown, a post-village in the southwestern part of Hancock county, situated near the east bank of the Pearl river, 3 miles north of Pearlington, the nearest banking town, and 18 miles west of Bay St. Louis, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, lumber mills, two churches and two stores. Population in 1900, 220; in 1906 the population was estimated at 500.

Longbeach, a post-village of Harrison county, situated on the Gulf of Mexico, and a station on the Louisville & Nashville R. R., 3 miles west of Gulfport, the nearest banking town. It is surrounded by a fine trucking country. Population in 1900, 110; estimated to be 800 in 1906.

Longino, Andrew Houston, governor of Mississippi from 1900 to 1904, now a resident of Jackson, was born in Lawrence county, on May 16, 1854. His parents were John Thomas and Annie Porter (Ramsay) Longino, who lived near Monticello. The father died in 1855 and his remains lie buried beside those of his father and mother in the family cemetery in Lawrence county. The mother's demise also occurred while the subject of this sketch was still a small child. His early educational advantages were acquired in the country schools of his native county, under such efficient teachers as Charles Mikell, Miss Mildred Waller, Jack Wardlaw, Miss Mary Burkett, W. H. Butler and W. B. Easterling. When he had completed his preparatory work he matriculated at Mississippi college at Clinton, and in 1875 was graduated at that institution. From 1876 to 1880 he was clerk of the circuit and chancery courts of Lawrence county, and in the latter year, after a special legal course in the University of Virginia, was given a degree as a graduate of the law department of that institution. In 1881 he was admitted to practice in the courts of Mississippi, the license being granted by Chancellor T. B. Graham. He pleaded his first case in the circuit court at Columbia, Marion county. In politics Mr. Longino is recognized as one of the leaders of the Democratic party in the state. From 1880 to 1884 he represented Pike, Lawrence and Lincoln counties in the upper house of the state legislature. In 1888 President Grover Cleveland appointed him United States district attorney for the southern district of Mississippi and he served in that capacity for a period of two years. In 1894 he became chancellor and for five years was the incumbent of that office, resigning in April, 1899. In November of that year he was elected to the office of chief executive of the state, and served a full term of four years. His inauguration was in January, 1900, and it was during his incumbency of the office that the new state capitol was erected. (See Longino's Administration.) Aside from his official positions he has been a delegate to almost every Democratic state convention since he attained his majority and in 1900 was the chairman of the Mississippi delegation to the national convention of the Democratic party at Kansas City which nominated William Jennings Bryan for the presidency. His religious affiliations are with the Baptist faith, and he is a deacon and Sunday school superintendent of the First church of that denomination in Jackson. Fraternally he is identified with the Masonic order and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. On April 14, 1887, at Jackson, Mr. Longino married Miss Marion Buckley, a daughter of James M. and Bethany (Craft) Buckley of Jackson. The five children of this union are Mack Buckley, Sylvester Gwin, James Marion, Annie Ramsay, and Gay.

Longino's Administration. Governor Longino was inaugurated January 16, 1900. The State officers elected in 1899, to serve during his administration, were James T. Harrison, lieutenant-governor; J. L. Power, secretary of state; W. Q. Cole, auditor; J. R. Stowers, treasurer; Monroe McClurg, attorney-general; H. L. Whitfield, superintendent of education; E. W. Brown, clerk of supreme court; E. H. Nall, land commissioner; Wirt Adams, revenue agent; J. D. McInnis, A. Q. May and J. C. Kincannon, railroad commissioners.

In his inaugural address the governor urged the building of a new State House, aid of the State Historical Society, establishment of a textile school at the Agricultural and Mechanical college, laws to prevent mobs and lynchings, employment of all convicts on the State farms, improvement of roads under a road commissioner in each county, a general primary election law, reform of school law to make distribution of fund depend upon actual school attendance, and he argued against the proposed policy of making a race distinction in the matter of school support. Regarding corporation legislation, he expressed a hope that "no more sentimental or prejudiced opposition to railroads or other corporate enterprises will find favor with the legislature, so that capital hunting investment will have no just cause to pass Mississippi and go to other States offering legitimate inducements."

The year 1900 was memorable for financial legislation. Governor Longino said, in his message of 1902: "The legislature of two years ago seems to have marked the parting of the ways between an old and a new sentiment of governmental liberality. Your honorable body at that session was liberal above all your predecessors, for many years at least, in the appropriation of funds for the assistance and maintenance of the State institutions and the proper objects of State aid. It has been gratifying to note also that the spirit of progress and liberality manifested by you has been heartily appreciated by the people, who have come to know of a certainty that tax money, when judiciously expended for the comfort, education and general benefit of the masses, is not extravagance, but a safe and becoming investment by the State." (See Finances.) By the same legislature the building of a new State house was ordered, at a cost of $1,000,000; and the purchase of a Delta farm for the penitentiary, at a cost of $80,000. The State treasury was aided by the appropriation of over half a million dollars, the proceeds of lands donated by congress to the colleges, and a portion of the million dollars back taxes collected from the railroad companies. (See Back Tax.) Hence the building of the new capitol was carried on without issuing $1,000,000 4-per cent. bonds, as authorized. But in this transaction the State acquired a debt of $575,000, drawing six per cent. interest "in perpetuity." (See Finances.)

An amendment to the constitution, supposed to have been adopted at the general election in 1899, was inserted in the constitution, making the judges of the supreme, circuit and chancery courts elective by the voters of the several districts, but the supreme court May 30, 1900, held that it was not constitutionally adopted. (See Judiciary.) At the congressional election in 1900 two amendments to the constitution were adopted, one strictly devoting the poll tax to the school funds of the counties (See Common School Fund), and the other doing away with a State census and providing a new basis of apportionment for the legislature. (q. v.) Early in 1901 the disputes among the oyster fishermen on the coast led to the appointment of a boundary commission by the governor. (See Boundaries.) August 15, 1901, Governor Longino made a sudden demand upon the State treasurer for a count of the cash on hand. When it was made, the same day, a shortage of $107,000 was discovered, which it was understood was loaned to a foreign bank, contrary to law. The money was returned to the treasury, but after a correspondence between the governor and treasurer (for which see message of 1902), the treasurer was suspended August 28, and he resigned September 6. This transaction led to the indictment of the treasurer, F. T. Raiford, the cashier, and Phil A. Rush, a banker of Senatobia, who was tried, and after a mistrial, was acquitted. As Stowers' successor, the governor appointed G. W. Carlisle. A few days later, J. L. Power, secretary of state, died, and his son, J. W. Power, was appointed to fill the vacancy. November 5, there was a special election to fill these offices, at which J. W. Power received 12,335 votes to about 11,000 for other candidates, and Mr. Carlisle 13,107 votes to 9,770 for M. M. Evans. In the previous year a special election had been held to fill various vacancies in office, at which the vote was even less, practically amounting to a disregard of the franchise privilege. The total vote for presidential electors in 1900 was only 59,000. In concluding his message of 1902 Governor Longino said: "It gives me pleasure to say that it is manifest in the State that there exists a better recognition of the mutuality of interests among all classes, and that there is a more fraternal feeling among the people generally than I remember to have ever before witnessed. There exists also absolute friendliness between labor and capital and a becoming liberality of sentiment by the masses toward corporate and other investments of money in our midst. The progressive spirit displayed by your honorable body at the session in 1900 seems to have inspired the people with new hopes and to have given fresh impetus to all manner of business enterprises in the State. For the past two years the capital incorporated, on which the required charter fees were paid, amounts to the handsome sum of $26,500,000. Banking capital during said period has increased about $6,000,000; ten or a dozen mills for the manufacture of cotton have been built; twelve railroad charters have been granted; and, as shown by the Railroad Gazette at the close of the year 1900, Mississippi stood fourth on the list of States in the number of miles of railroads built during that year. . . . I feel that the legislature and the people are to be congratulated upon the material advancement going on in the State and the auspicious signs for even greater success in the future."

The burning of the Deaf and Dumb asylum, March 17, 1902, led to the building on new grounds of a new building, completed in 1905. The legislature of 1902 created two new departments of State administration, of Insurance, and Archives and History, which are the subjects of special articles in this work. Upon the resignation of Treasurer Carlisle, Thad B. Lampton was appointed November 1, 1902. Attorney-General McClurg resigned February 4, 1903, and William Williams, his assistant, was appointed by the governor to fill the vacancy. He was succeeded as assistant, by James N. Flowers.

June 3, 1903, is memorable as the date of the corner-stone laying, or dedication, of the new Capitol, a magnificent structure then completed. (See Capitol, new.)

At the congressional election in 1902 three amendments to the constitution were submitted to popular vote. The first limited and regulated the voting of aid to railroads and other enterprises; the second provided that when amendments are submitted to popular vote a majority of the voters for or against the amendment shall be sufficient to adopt; the third changed the beginning of sessions of the legislature to the first Tuesday after the first Monday of January. None of the amendments received a majority of the votes cast at the election.

The Primary election law of 1902 (q. v.) had its first trial in 1903. There was a primary election August 6, under the management of the Democratic executive committee, for the nomination of a Democratic State ticket, including United States senator. It resulted in a choice of candidates for all offices except that of governor, for which James K. Vardaman received 39,679 votes, F. A. Critz 34,813, and E. F. Noel 24,223, and railroad commissioners for the first and second districts, for which latter offices the vote was very light. A second primary election was held August 27, the two candidates having the highest votes being the only candidates permitted in each case, and the vote for governor was, Vardaman 53,032; Critz 46,249. R. L. Bradley was successful over J. D. McInnis, and S. D. McNair over F. M. Sheppard, for railroad commissioners. Unsuccessful candidates who received large votes at the first primary were W. G. Kiger for lieutenant-governor, F. M. Runnels for secretary of state, J. W. Maxwell for auditor, J. H. Sharp for treasurer, G. C. Myers for clerk supreme court, L. Brame for attorney-general, W. G. Stovall, railroad commissioner. For list of successful candidates see Vardaman's Adm. The ticket thus nominated was elected without opposition at the regular election in November, the vote cast for governor being 32,000. Under the Primary Election law no opposing candidates could be put upon the ticket unless nominated at regular primaries.

E. W. Brown, clerk of the supreme court, died September 18, 1903, and the governor appointed George C. Myers to the vacancy. At the regular election in November Mr. Myers, as a candidate, was opposed by W. J. Brown, Jr., J. O. Walton, J. W. Brady, A. C. Fant and Henry Yerger. There was no majority, and in 1904 the house of representatives elected Mr. Myers.

In his last message (1904) Governor Longino said, "Encouraged by liberal laws and tempted by the unequalled opportunities for profitable investment, capital has poured into the State by the millions and given to Mississippi an industrial, manufacturing and commercial importance and thrift, never before enjoyed by our people." The statistics collected by Secretary Power showed that in the four years 1896-99, 365 charters were granted and recorded, and in the period 1900-03 the number was 1,312. These enterprises were capitalized at $25,644,000 in the first period, at $73,500,000 in the second. The bulk of investment, as indicated by the charters, was in mercantile companies, lumber manufacturing, oil mills, electric companies and banks. The valuation of property for taxation had been increased to $250,000,000, an addition of about $100,000,000 to the valuation that prevailed from 1870 to 1890, and later. In the four years of the administration 733 miles of new railroad had been built, and 400 more were under construction. In the same time the expenditures of the State government had risen to an average of about $2,500,000 annually, and education both in the common schools and colleges was supported with a liberality before unknown.

Long's Expedition. James Long, a native of Culpepper county, Virginia, in his boyhood left home for Kentucky, and thence travelled into Tennessee. He made a mercantile venture at the age of 15, but having failed, clerked two years in his father's store, and studied medicine under Dr. Holland, of Tennessee. He was a great favorite with Gen. Andrew Jackson, and at the age of 20 was attached to the medical staff of Carroll's brigade, in the New Orleans campaign. After the victory of January, 1815, he accompanied Generals Carroll and Coffee to Natchez, and while in attendance upon an invalid soldier at the home of a Mr. Calvitt, met Jane Wilkinson, the fourteen year old niece of Gen. James Wilkinson. They were married in May. Subsequently he practiced medicine a while at Port Gibson, until, at the solicitation of his wife, he bought a plantation near Walnut Hills. From that he turned to the business of a merchant at Vicksburg, which occupied him two years before 1819.

There was a public meeting at Natchez in that year, in support of an expedition against the Spanish authorities in Texas, which Gen. Adair was expected to lead. When Adair declined, Dr. Long was invited to take the command. He accepted with enthusiasm, pledged all he had to the enterprise, and many choice spirits joined with him, among them Henry S. Foote. Long and about 75 men left Natchez, June 17, 1819, and pushed on to Nacogdoches, where, soon after their arrival, the force was increased to 300 men. The purpose of the movement, on the part of the leaders and the best element, was to get possession of Texas and open it to settlement from the United States. A government was organized, with Long as president, and a supreme council, of which 11 members were chosen: Horatio Bigelow, Hamlin Cook, W. W. Walker, Stephen Barker, John Sibley, S. Davenport, John G. Burnet, Joshua Child, and two Mexicans, Procello and Guitaris. Texas was declared an independent republic and laws were enacted. Long made a trip to Galveston to enlist the aid of LaFitte, the ruler of that port, and armed parties were sent out to various places, and in their absence, the remaining revolutionists were stampeded from Nacogdoches by news of the approach of Spanish troops. There was a desperate flight to the Sabine, with the Spaniards in hot pursuit. A number of the party were killed, among them David Cook, brother of the general. Long's wife, after a journey of great hardship, joined him in Texas just in time to join in the flight. Long collected the remnant at Point Bolivar, went to New Orleans, returned to Galveston with reinforcements, and took possession of Goliad, after which he was notified of the success of the Mexican revolution (1821) under Iturbide. He was invited to the capital, and treated with distinction, but soon fell under suspicion, and was assassinated. (Foote's Texas and the Texans.)

Longstreet, Augustus B., was born in Augusta, Ga., Sept. 22, 1790, a descendant of Dirk Langestraat, a Dutch settler of Long Island; graduated at Yale college in 1813; was admitted to the bar in 1815; married Frances Eliza Parker, of North Carolina, about 1815; was a member of the Georgia legislature in 1821; was made judge of the circuit court in 1822; became a Methodist preacher in 1838; was pastor of the Methodist church at Augusta in 1839; president of Emory College, 1839-48. "Called to preside over the Centenary College, of Louisiana, he accepted the call, but remained there only five months, when, finding the field wholly unsuited to his views, he resigned and returned to Georgia. Hardly had he arrived in the state when he received the information, from official and private sources, nearly all at the same time, that he had been elected unanimously to the presidency of the University of Mississippi, not having been a candidate for the office. Here his career was eminently successful. Entering upon the duties of his office in September, 1849, he gave his best services to the institution, and in the unparalleled prosperity of the University during the seven years of his incumbency, he reaped the truest, richest and most gratifying reward for all his unwearying and faithful toils. . . . He tendered his resignation of the office of president in July, 1856, and retired to a residence distant some twelve miles from Oxford, where he proposed to spend the evening of his days in tranquil retirement. In this, however, he was destined to be disappointed, as on the 25th of November, 1857, he was elected president of the South Carolina College, and after two years spent there, was compelled to abandon the office and retire to private life by the revulsion of public affairs, consequent upon the breaking out of the Civil War. After the close of the strife he returned to Oxford, and ended his days in the midst of his family and his many friends on the 9th of July, 1870." (Memorial by John N. Waddel.) His famous book of character sketches, "Georgia Scenes," was begun when he was a judge. In that period also, he was an ardent politician of the State Rights school. (See Lamar, L. Q. C.)

Longtown, a post-village in the northwestern part of Panola county, 12 miles west of Como depot, on the Illinois Central R. R., and 16 miles northwest of Sardis, the county seat of justice. It has two churches and a high school. Population in 1900, 175.

Longview, a post-hamlet in the central part of Oktibbeha county, on the Aberdeen division of the Illinois Central R. R., 7 miles by rail southwest of Starkville, the county seat and the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 40.

Longwood, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Washington county, 1 mile from the Mississippi river, and a station on the Riverside division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 18 miles south of Greenville. Population in 1900, 30; estimated in 1906 to be 100.

Lonoke, a postoffice of Benton county, 10 miles southwest of Ashland, the county seat.

Looxahoma, a post-hamlet of Tate county, 8 miles east of Senatobia, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. It has two churches, several stores, a gin and a good school. Population in 1900, 87.

Lopez. See Quitman and Quitman's Adm. In 1848 Lopez was executed by garrote in Cuba, and with him Clement Stanford, a daring young enthusiast from Natchez.

Lorena, a post-hamlet of Smith county, 12 miles south of Forest, on the A. & V. R. R., the nearest railroad and banking town, and 12 miles north of Raleigh, the county seat. Population in 1900, 100.

Lorenzen, a post-hamlet of Sharkey county, situated on Indian Bayou, 3 miles west of Rolling Fork, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1906, 76.

Loring, a postoffice of Madison county, about 14 miles northeast of Canton, the county seat.

Loring, Israel, was born in Sunbury, Mass.; moved to Marietta, Ohio, in 1787; was a commissary in Gen. Wayne's army; moved to Claiborne county, Miss., 1803, and built the first frame house in Port Gibson; was third grand-master of Masons in the State; died at Port Hudson, June 18, 1843.

Lorman, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Jefferson county, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 9 miles (direct) north of Fayette, the county seat, and the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 82.

Lorraine, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Harrison county, situated on the Biloxi river, 8 miles north of Gulfport, the county seat. Population in 1900, 60.

Lotteries were frequently authorized in the early days of Mississippi. The latest instance was legislation in the administration of Governor Humphreys, in aid of the Southern asylum, the Natchez orphan asylum, the Lunatic asylum and Orphans home. "The Mississippi Agricultural, Educational and Manufacturing Aid Society" was incorporated for the purpose "of encouraging manufactures and agriculture and to aid in raising a fund to educate destitute orphans," etc., and authorized to run a lottery at Vicksburg and other points, after paying $5,000 for the benefit of the State university.

The constitution of 1869 prohibited the legislature from authorizing any lottery, or allowing the sale of lottery tickets, "nor shall any lottery heretofore authorized be permitted to be drawn or tickets therein to be sold." The prohibition is continued by the constitution of 1890.

Lottville, a post-hamlet of Madison county, 12 miles east of Canton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 22.

Lotus, a postoffice in the extreme southeastern part of Sunflower county, situated on Great Sky Lake, about 15 miles southeast of Indianola, the county seat.

Louin, an incorporated post-hamlet in the western part of Jasper county, 16 miles from Paulding, the county seat, and 4 miles southwest of the station of Montrose, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. It has good general stores, a saw mill, a shingle mill, a church, a good school and a bank. The Bank of Louin was established in 1906. Population in 1900, 25; the population in 1906 was 300.

Louis Phillippe. This Bourbon prince and his party were at Natchez in the early part of the year 1798, when the town was under two flags, and viewed with melancholy interest the remains of old Fort Rosalie. The duke of Orleans was attended by his brothers, and the Marquis de Mountjoy, and was on his way to New Orleans, to take ship and sail under armed convoy for Spain, where they would join their mother who had taken refuge in that country. Concerning them, Gen. Wilkinson wrote to Capt. Guion, January 10, commanding the United States battalion, "When you receive this letter you will probably see the future king of France. The duke of Orleans is popular and a soldier. Fulfill your orders respecting foreigners, and treat these wanderers, who are friendly, with hospitality and respect." (See Constitution, 1832.)

Louisiana Purchase Exposition. An act of 1902 appropriated $50,000 for "a suitable display of Mississippi's progress and history, and the industrial, agricultural, mineral, educational and other resources of the State," at the centennial exposition to be held at St. Louis in 1903. The Exposition bureau was created, composed of the governor, and four members appointed by the governor—Dr. O. B. Quin of McComb City, I. C. Enochs of Jackson, V. P. Still of Senatobia, and Frank Burkitt of Okolona. The board appointed as State commissioner R. H. Henry, of Jackson. The Commission provided a creditable exhibit, which properly presented the resources of the State. A State building was also erected, which was a replica of Beauvoir, the home of Jefferson Davis.

Louisiana Relations, 1763-79. The region of the State of Mississippi was separated from the Louisiana colonial government by the treaty of Paris, 1763, which yielded the dominion to Great Britain of all the territory east of the river, except New Orleans and the island on which it stands. Kerlerec was governor at that time. He had been notified as early as the fall of 1761 that France had applied to Spain for assistance in protecting Louisiana from the English, and he sent out couriers to the Indians to advise them of the prospect of Spanish alliance and trade. Spain seemed indisposed to give assistance without compensation, and finally, November 3, 1762, the king of France "ceded to his cousin of Spain, and to his successors, for ever, in full ownership and without any exception or reservation whatever, from the pure impulse of his generous heart, and from the sense of the affection and friendship existing between these two royal persons all the country known under the name of Louisiana." The King of Spain accepted this donation, "in order the better to cement the union which existed between the two nations as between the two kings." This conveyed to Spain Mobile and all the territory of the present state of Mississippi. But the act was kept secret, and the king of France continued to act as sovereign of Louisiana, until after the open treaty of Paris, between all the powers at war, when the cession of the eastward region was made, as above stated, by France, without any reference to the previous secret family treaty. This was in February. In March, the king of France announced that he had determined to disband his troops in Louisiana and maintain only a factory (trading establishment) with a guard of four companies of infantry. D'Abbadie was sent to New Orleans as director of the factory and military commander. Kerlerec returned to Paris and was thrown in the Bastile on charges of usurpation and extravagance. D'Abbadie informed his government that the colony was in "a state of complete destitution," "a chaos of iniquities." This was the result, after an expenditure estimated at forty or fifty millions of livres.

April 21, 1764, the king, by letter, informed D'Abbadie of the secret cession to Spain, and ordered him, when Spanish authority presented itself, to withdraw all the French officers, soldiers and officials, and send to France or to French colonies those who might not be disposed to remain under Spanish dominion. D'Abbadie published this letter in October. February 4, 1765, D'Abbadie died and Aubry became his successor. In that year the colony was greatly strengthened by the advent of the refugees from the Illinois and Mobile regions and the Acadians.

Despite the withdrawal of their flag, the French government had great influence over the Indians of the interior. The English blamed them with inciting the red men to hostilities, and the French retorted with denials, alleging that the British treated the Indians with such insolence and brutality that hostilities were inevitable.

Subsequent to the peace of 1763, the Indians of the Ohio valley made a fierce outbreak against the English, led by the famous Pontiac, but "even Pontiac made a peace after his ambassadors to New Orleans learned from the dying D'Addabie that their French father had indeed abandoned his red children in America." (Hamilton.)

At New Orleans "the French saw with distrust the frequent transportation of English troops, through the very heart of the poor remnant of their once so extensive and magnificent possessions. They heard with uneasiness the morning and evening guns which the English fired as they went up and down the river. This gun firing greatly alarmed and excited the Indians, who took it as a sign of hostility or triumph. They could hardly be persuaded that it was no more than a military usage, and they had imbibed the impression that the French admitted their inferiority, or showed cowardice, in not resenting this provocation offered to them. . . . . A frigate was sent to the mouth of the Manchac, where she was to remain until a fort should be constructed. It was also known that another frigate was to ascend to Natchez, where the erection of a fort was contemplated."—(Gayarre.)

Aubry had no battery on the river, but he ranged 20 pieces of artillery before the barracks, with which to return salutes. He permitted Du Parc to help the British clean out the Manchac channel, but he refused Farmer and his Illinois expedition, in the spring of 1765, the use of the ordinary passage from Mobile to New Orleans, through the lakes and Bayou St. John. "He has the river; let him use it."

The French of Louisiana sent Jean Milhet to Paris, and he, accompanied by the great Bienville, then in his 86th year, pleaded before the duke of Choiseul that France should retain Louisiana. It was in vain. July, 1765, brought word that the eminent Antonio de Ulloa, appointed governor by the king of Spain, had reached Havana, and would soon be at New Orleans. He arrived March 5, 1766, with two companies of infantry, under Captain Pedro Piernas, and a board of officials, Loyola, Gayarre, and Navarro.

The French were still indisposed to submit. Ulloa did not insist, gave some time to establishing posts on the frontier, allowed Aubry to continue to be the practical head of affairs, and secluded himself for months at Balize, greatly to the bewilderment of the French, until a ship brought there as the governor's bride the young and beautiful Marchioness of Abrado, one of the richest heiresses of Peru.

In 1768 Ulloa established military posts opposite those of the British, at Manchac and Natchez, at Balize, and at "Missouri." Piernas commanded at the Natchez post. Aubry complained of this to the French government. In October the French dissatisfaction broke out in revolt. New Orleans was seized, and Ulloa was forced to take refuge in the Spanish frigate. The provincial council dismissed Ulloa from the colony. In preparing for this revolt envoys were sent to Pensacola to engage British assistance, which was refused.

The Spanish government, when informed of the revolution, discussed the question whether it was advisable to attempt to hold the province. Possibly the counsel of Aranda was the shrewdest given to the king, namely, that it was necessary for the protection of Mexico, because there were no established limits between Louisiana and Mexico, and if any power other than France should subsequently obtain control beyond the Mississippi, serious consequences would result. He would not attempt more than a military establishment, to maintain the river frontier, and depend upon setting the Indians against the English to keep the latter at bay.

Consequently Lieutenant-General O'Reilly, an Irishman and one of the great soldiers of his time, was ordered to reduce the French to subjection. He arrived from Havana with a fleet and army July 24, 1769. The French peaceably submitted, but the leaders were promptly arrested. Six were sent to Moro castle, and five were sentenced to hanging and permitted to be shot.

When O'Reilly reported the condition of the province he wrote: "I found the British in complete possession of the commerce of the colony. They had in the town their merchants and traders with open stores and shops, and I can safely assert that they pocketed nine-tenths of the money spent here. The commerce of France used to receive the productions of the colony in payment of the articles imported into it from the mother country; but the English, selling their goods much cheaper, had the gathering of all the money. I drove off all the English traders and the other individuals of that nation whom I found in this town, and I shall admit here none of their vessels." (Report, Oct. 17, 1769.) But it was not long after this that Oliver Pollock, bringing a cargo of flour from Baltmore, by an act of generosity won permission of free access as long as he lived.

Later, it appears that the Spanish authorities made no serious attempt to prevent the French inhabitants from trading with the British. The latter had perfect freedom of access to the river, which their vessels were constantly ploughing up and down. "Under the pretence of going to their possessions of Manchac, Baton Rouge and Natchez, the English contrived clandestinely to supply the inhabitants of New Orleans and the planters above and below that town with goods and slaves. They took in exchange whatever their customers had to spare, and extended to them a most liberal credit. Besides, they had very large warehouses at Manchac, Baton Rouge and Natchez, and a number of vessels constantly moored a short distance above New Orleans, opposite to the spot now known as the city of Lafayette. To these places the inhabitants of Louisiana used to resort." (Martin and Gayarré.) There were also two vessels fitted up as stores, with shelves and counters, which went up and down the river, bringing the conveniences of the city to every planter's door. In this way, the English made the province of Louisiana worthless to Spain, except as a military frontier.

In 1776, Don Bernardo de Galvez, son of the viceroy of Mexico, was made colonel of the regiment of Louisiana, a favored organization of French creoles. It was the year of the American declaration of independence, and a number of merchants trading at New Orleans from Boston, New York and Philadelphia, among them Oliver Pollock, procured a good supply of arms and ammunition for the inhabitants of western Pennsylvania, which they delivered to Col. Gibson, who had come down the river from Pittsburg. (Gayarré.) This served as a check to the West Florida campaign projected by John Stuart. The Spanish authorities connived at this breach of neutrality, having confidential relations with the commercial agents.

Early in 1776 Gov. Unzage, at New Orleans, was asked to report his war resources. He said he would be practically helpless if attacked, and must retreat to the Mexican frontier. But he sent Bartholomew Beauregard to Philadelphia to get at the truth of the situation. Upon the transfer of Unzaga to Carracas, Col. Galvez became provisional governor Feb. 1, 1777, and within a few days two French commissioners arrived, to carry out an agreement of the home governments that Louisiana should be permitted to trade with the French West Indies. Consequently, under Galvez, the English trade supremacy was dethroned, and the French became the commercial masters. In April, 1777, the commissioners reported that Galvez had seized 11 English vessels, richly laden, which were trading with the planters on the river. To help the situation, the king of Spain offered to take all the tobacco the colonists could raise, at a liberal price, and all restrictions were removed from the importation of negroes.

Galvez received several orders to give the American colonies secret assistance, and this was communicated to the revolutionary government. Boats came down in 1777 from Pittsburg to New

Orleans for loads of army munitions, Pollock acting as agent in charge of this business.

Col. George Morgan, in command at Fort Pitt (Pittsburg, Pa.) writing to Galvez in April, 1777, proposed that if his excellency approved, an expedition might be organized of a thousand men, to capture Mobile and Pensacola. This was not, however, agreeable to Galvez, and he set about the building of gunboats to close the river against such a torrent of revolution. He might have feared the effect upon the French, who were not indisposed to follow the American example, as their friends at home did, a few years later. Galvez also reported that he had secured the pledges of the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Creeks to remain neutral between the English and Americans and prevent the Americans from crossing their territory to invade the Florida posts. Whatever he did served to defeat the plan of Stuart. Some negotiations relative to Natchez district are to be suspected from the Madrid advice to Galvez that if the Americans seized any British settlements on the Mississippi, and were disposed to deliver them up to Spain, in trust, Galvez should receive and hold them, with due regard to British interests.

It was in this condition of affairs that James Willing made his second expedition, and by the depredations of his troops caused acts of hostility, and drove a good many planters across the Mississippi to seek Spanish protection, thereby giving some encouragement to the plan of using the troubles of the revolution as a pretext to regain eastern Louisiana and all Florida. "The Spaniards here see with regret these conquests," the French commissioners wrote, "because it cuts off their hope of executing them on their account, and of thereby securing for themselves the exclusive possession of the gulf of Mexico." They added, revealing the hope of France, "It is the interest of Spain that France should recover the possession of Louisiana." The idea was to restore the old condition, before 1763. Spain would willingly relinquish Louisiana to France. Her desire was Pensacola and East Florida, assuring command of the gulf, to protect Cuba and Mexico.

In July, 1778, the British flag had not been seen on the Mississippi river for three months, except at the masthead of the frigate on guard at Manchac.

Early in this year France had recognized American independence, and thereupon sought the aid of Spain. Great Britain used her influence to prevent such a combination, and Madrid became the seat of a great diplomatic contest. There was actually no doubt of the disposition of Spain, but the eminent minister of Charles II, Florida Blanca, kept the situation open as long as possible. It followed that in 1778-79 the position of Spain was of commanding importance. France was in a perilous situation, overwhelmed by debt and suffering from the destruction of her commerce. "Spain offered herself as mediator between the allies and their common enemy, and through her the terms of pacification were discussed. In the negotiations, protracted and on both sides largely insincere, between Spain and Great Britain relative to the proposed pacification, the winter of 1778-79 was consumed." —(Wharton.)

The propositions of Florida Blanca were rejected by England, probably as was expected when they were framed. Meanwhile the great Spaniard had negotiated all round the world in support of a war on England. Holland and Denmark were conciliated by trade concessions and their anger at English aggression fomented, Catherine of Russia was encouraged in the policy of armed neutrality, a peace was promoted between Austria and Prussia in order to relieve France, an understanding was reached in India with Hyder Ali, Portugal and the Barbary powers were bound with treaties. Then, in June, 1779, with the earnest expression of indignation at the scornful treatment of her plans for peace, and protestations against English encroachments on Spanish commerce and territory, Spain declared war on England, hoping to regain Gibraltar and Florida, the keys of the two great inland seas.

The Spanish Conquest followed, and this region again came under the sway of Louisiana.

Louisiana Relations, 1798-1803. In the early part of 1798 Winthrop Sargent, secretary and acting governor of the Northwest Territory, was engaged in suppressing an uprising of disaffected spirits under the French flag in the Illinois country, so impairing his health that he was really unfit to assume the government of the Mississippi territory. He was embarrassed after coming to Natchez by the presence of some of the Northwestern French sympathizers, while he was organizing militia under rumors of a French hostile fleet off the Balize. Mississippi territory was expected to be the theatre of war, as Louisiana would undoubtedly be involved. Congress called for troops, on account of the relations with France. Gov. Sargent wrote to Andrew Ellicott, September 10, 1798: "I cannot close without congratulating you that the old and illustrious commander of our armies has again resumed the sword, and his example has been followed by a whole train of worthies—Knox, Pinckney and Hand, major-generals; Hamilton, inspector, and a whole host of brigadiers. Military ardour beats high, and the whole American world are in arms. The president is authorized to banish aliens, as he shall think proper, and I have seen the skeleton of a pretty comfortable sedition bill, which has since passed the house."

At the same time the governor informed the secretary of state that the opinion was prevalent at Natchez that Louisiana would be acquired by the French, and that the Creoles, who would fight for such a government, could raise an army of 2,500. "The Indians (now I fear wavering), would be induced to join them, and in the aggregate constitute an enemy by no means contemptible to the United States." He advised the organizing of volunteers in the west to prevent the possession of Louisiana by the French, with provision for "early arrangement and sudden execution."

Early in 1799 an address was sent to the government pledging the loyalty of Natchez district in the expected war with France. But the relations with Louisiana were peaceful. There were communications between the governors regarding the passage of fugitives from justice and deserters across the line, and the chronic war of the Choctaws and Chickasaws with the Osage Indians west of the Mississippi gave some annoyance, but the only serious apprehension of a revival of old troubles was when the Spanish governor, Marquis de Casa Calvo, began negotiations with the Choctaws in 1799. It appeared that the Spanish were sending out presents lavishly, were sour about the loss of trade, and were inviting the Choctaws to a council without regard to the territorial limits. The object seemed to be peaceful, however, and was doubtless connected with the business of William Panton, the main spring of a great part of Spanish policy. William Augustus Bowles was loose again on the Florida coast, in the bay of Apalachee, and the military preparation that alarmed Gov. Sargent was for a naval expedition to capture again that perennial thorn in the flesh of Panton and the Spanish government. On reaching Pensacola later the expedition was blockaded by privateers, but Bowles was finally captured and lodged in Moro castle. Sargent feared that the Choctaws would be armed by the Spanish and enabled to express by hostilities their dissatisfaction at the slowness of the United States in fulfilling promises, but there was no disturbance of the peace. The Spanish government seems to have acted in good faith in regard to the threatened obstruction by the Choctaws of the Ellicott survey.

In the treaty of San Lorenzo it was agreed that the United States should have a place at New Orleans for depositing goods for export, from which they could be loaded on ocean going ships. The right of deposit at New Orleans was to run three years, from the ratification of the treaty (1796), when the king had the option to extend it or designate some other place. (See Treaty of San Lorenzo.) The language was somewhat ambiguous. Spain did not recognize the treaty as in force until 1798, and in the following year the intendant of Louisiana, Juan Morales, considering the three years as expired, issued an order prohibiting the use of a depot at New Orleans, and naming no other place. This aroused great indignation throughout the west, to which the general government responded. War with France then seemed inevitable, and the raising of an army was authorized by Congress, to be commanded by Gen. Washington. Daniel Clark, Jr., of New Orleans, was at Natchez in October, 1799, on his way to the capital to give the government information regarding the Morales order. Gen. Wilkinson, a little while before this order was made, took boat at New Orleans, after visiting Gov. Gayoso and Intendant Morales. The latter reported to his government that in "moments of effusion," "moments when the individuals of that nation are in the habit of opening their hearts," (to arrive at which moments, it appears, Gayoso sacrificed his life.—Gayarré, III, 403, 405), the General said he would see the president and return with full authority to help the Spanish against England, provided Spain did not declare war against the United States. Monette (Vol. I, 543) says that under the appearance of war with France, the United States was at this time preparing to "redress the wrongs upon American rights and commerce on the Mississippi, which were more pressing than those from France on the ocean." In the Wilkinson papers, says Edward Everett Hale, who looked over them before they were burned, was a full account of "the proposal of John Adams, when he was president, to move an army from Cincinnati down the river and take New Orleans. The army was to be under the care of General Hamilton." (M. H. S., IV, 284.) If Adams had done this, he would have had a second term, Sargent also, perhaps. Intendant Lopez y Angullo, who took office January 1, 1800, made concessions, and commerce was revived. In the fall of the same year Spain secretly ceded Louisiana to Napoleon, by the Treaty of San Ildephonso. The secret treaty was confirmed by the treaty of Madrid, March 21, 1801, which, though its terms were kept secret, was known in Paris and London and communicated by Rufus King to the United States government within a few weeks. It soon became known also, as a rumor, on the Mississippi, for Judge Lewis wrote to Gov. Claiborne, then at Nashville, September 3: "It seems to be confirmed that Spain has actually agreed to give up Louisiana to France." Claiborne commented, "I know not what grounds there are for this report, but it has prevailed in this State (Tennessee) for several months and obtained general belief."

It was a saying of Montesquieu that "it is happy for trading powers that God has permitted Turks and Spaniards to be in the world, since of all nations they are the most proper to possess a great empire with insignificance." That the French should again come into possession of the western empire the United States could not permit. Consequently the rumors of cession were a presage of war, and this occupied the mind of Gov. Claiborne during his administration, explaining in part his activity in regard to the militia. The diplomatic negotiations in regard to the cession were begun by the United States before Gov. Claiborne arrived at Natchez, along the line of policy of preventing the transfer or obtaining New Orleans and the Floridas as the price of agreement to it. But the Spanish government continued at New Orleans, and there was no disturbance in relations with Mississippi until by proclamation of October 16, 1802, Morales again suspended the right of deposit. The government was at this time, and probably had been for some time, worse than that of Turkey, as the French commissioner observed. Bribes were necessary to do business with all departments. Morales claimed that suspension of the right of deposit was necessary because the Americans could deposit their goods "without paying anything else than storage." Morales also maintained, when the Spanish minister implored him to rescind his order, that he alone was responsible, and the governor had opposed his measure. The proclamation was very injurious to New Orleans, almost producing a famine by stopping the shipment of flour and other western produce, and aroused a storm of protest in the west, including another revival of threats by the restless to secede from the Union.

The Spanish governor also refused permission for the shipment of government stores from Natchez or Fort Adams for Fort Stoddert, on the Tombigbee, and this being reported by William E. Hulings, vice consul at New Orleans, Gov. Claiborne addressed a remonstrance to the Spanish governor. The proclamation appeared to be "that the port of New Orleans is shut against foreign commerce and the American deposit." Claiborne reported to Madison: "The late act of the Spanish government at New Orleans has excited considerable agitation in Natchez and its vicinity. It has inflicted a severe wound upon the agricultural and commercial interest of this territory, and must prove no less injurious to all the western country." There was not absolute prohibition of trade. Americans were allowed to land their produce on payment of a duty of six per cent.

This famous suspension of the right of deposit figures as a mystery in history, but it may find a partial explanation in the fact that the United States proposed to ship goods for its new Choctaw trading post on the Tombigbee through New Orleans. This promised a serious disturbance of the trade enjoyed by Panton, Leslie & Co., who were at the same time humbly beseeching the United States to permit the Choctaws to cede them a large area of land in payments of debts for merchandise.

The reply of Gov. Salcedo to Gov. Claiborne was that the suspension was the order of the intendant, who was independent of the general government of the province; but that it was in conformity with the king's commands, under the treaty of peace in Europe, suspending the commerce of neutrals, the king having also determined upon the propriety of suspending the deposit, which had been permitted tacitly to continue. It was also alleged that it gave rise to an infinity of abuses and frauds upon the Spanish government. Salcedo said the matter had been submitted to the home government, the orders of which would be obeyed. Meanwhile, the order was rigorously enforced, so much so, the governor of Mississippi reported, that when a cotton boat was upset by the wind opposite New Orleans, there was some difficulty in obtaining permission to place the cotton taken from the river on the levee.

Gov. Claiborne wrote to Madison January 3, 1803:

"The violation of the treaty, so far as related to the deposit at Orleans, gave rise to much agitation in this territory, and the recent attack upon every principle of friendly intercourse and of those acts of civility which ought to take place between two nations in a state of peace, has rendered the ferment still greater. We have in this part of the Territory, about two thousand militia, pretty well organized, and with a portion of this force (say six hundred men) my opinion is that New Orleans might be taken possession of, provided there should be only Spanish troops to defend the place. I deem it my duty to inform you that there are in Orleans and on the coast a number of inhabitants devoted to the American interest, and in the event of hostilities would most certainly join the American standard."

(This is the letter as recorded in the governor's journal. J. F. H. Claiborne's Mississippi gives two versions of it (pp. 239, 243), neither of which is correct, and one is a curious distortion.)

In acknowledging Gov. Claiborne's communication that the Morales order was without the direct command of either the government of Spain or Louisiana, the governor was informed that James Monroe had been appointed (in January) minister plenipotentiary and extraordinary, immediately to France and eventually, if expedient, to Spain, for the purpose of more effectually securing and if practical enlarging the rights of the United States on the Mississippi and the territories eastward thereof. A letter was also sent to the government at New Orleans through Gov. Claiborne, from the Spanish minister, asking that the order of suspension be revoked. Claiborne forwarded this letter to Hulings in February, 1803.

Claiborne wrote in March, 1803, that Mr. Monroe's mission was highly satisfactory to most of the reflecting citizens of the Territory, "but there are some few characters among us (from whose standing in society a contrary conduct was expected), who either from sinister views or sanguine temperaments reprobate the policy pursued, and have not been wanting in exertions to inflame the public and excite among them a spirit of discontent."

January 5, 1803, according to the historian Claiborne, the general assembly adopted resolutions of protest against the suspension of the right of deposit.

Morales persisted in his policy, yielding enough, however, to propose to admit flour and provisions subject to a duty of six per cent, if for the Louisiana market, or if for export subject to additional duty, and no export permitted except in Spanish bottoms. General Wilkinson claimed that he secured this concession by negotiation from Fort Adams. It seems that actually, there was no great inconvenience from the order. Gov. Claiborne wrote in March, 1803: "The western boats are arriving daily at Natchez; our markets are low, but there is no difficulty in exporting produce from hence to the Atlantic states or to Europe. There are many vessels yet lying opposite to New Orleans waiting for return cargoes, and there are several more on their passage to Natchez in quest of freight which I understand is not high." In the absence of permission to land goods, the river boats transferred their cargoes to the ocean vessels as they lay at anchor in the river.

The prospect of French occupation revived the talk of separating the Mississippi valley from the United States. Daniel Clark wrote of the French prefect that had been sent to New Orleans:

"He has already talked of mountains as natural boundaries and the advantages to be gained by the western people by the occupation of this country by the French." Encouraged by a letter from the Mingo Pooskoos, of the Chickasawhay towns, the Chevalier Villiers was sent among the Choctaws to engage their friendship against the United States. So Power reported to Wilkinson. Power himself proposed to be a Frenchman if necessary, but under all conditions, he would be loyal to the great project he had in common with Wilkinson.

But Napoleon was compelled to abandon his "darling project" of a partition of North America with the English speaking peoples. He gave peace to the world in the treaty of Amiens. But regarding the subject of Louisiana England was ominously silent during those negotiations. She chose to misconstrue the purpose of the navy Napoleon was fitting out in the Dutch ports for New Orleans. The house of Hanover could not submit to French predominance in Germany, nor English merchants endure French control of the gulf of Mexico. The British made counter demonstrations that forced from Napoleon the protest "I must have Malta or war." It became evident that to persist in his plan of paying his soldiers with grants of land in America, meant an alliance of England and the United States. Denied his dream of peace with supremacy on two continents he sold Louisiana to the United States and gave the signal for war on England.

Gov. Claiborne was notified November 9, 1803, of his appointment as commissioner, with Gen. Wilkinson, to take possession of New Orleans and the province of Louisiana, also as successor of the Spanish governor-general until a form of government should be devised. Wilkinson had been busy lately retracing the boundary of Mobile district, north of the 31st parallel, and acting in connection with Indian affairs in Georgia, and his absence caused the governor much anxiety. Spain had remonstrated against the sale of the province by Napoleon, and it was prudent to be prepared for hostilities. The governor consulted with Captain Turner, the commandant at Fort Adams, regarding the military escort, made his best efforts, with discouraging results, to get out the militia, and corresponded with Daniel Clark, consul at New Orleans, regarding the situation there. Though the responses from Clark and the French prefect, Laussat, were promising of peace, the governor believed a show of military strength would have a good effect.

Prefect Laussat was visited at New Orleans November 23 by Gen. Wilkinson, on his way from Pensacola to meet Gov. Claiborne at Fort Adams, and just as the general was being ushered out, an officer delivered the instructions of Napoleon for taking possession of Louisiana and delivering it to the United States. Laussat took possession for France November 30. The Spanish garrison having departed, Daniel Clark organized a battalion of Americans and French creoles, about 300 in all, to maintain order in the interim. Among these were Col. Reuben Kemper, George Martin, George King, George Newman, Benjamin Morgan, Dr. William Flood and Woodson Wren, the latter afterward a postmaster and court clerk at Natchez.

At Natchez, December 1, Claiborne was able to embark for Fort Adams a company of the Natchez artillery, another of riflemen, and a company of militia infantry, in all about a hundred men, upon the schooner Bilboa, which he found on the opposite side of the river and impressed as a transport. He followed by land next day. Then followed a long delay at the fort. The boats for the expedition were not yet completed. On December 8 he wrote: "An embarkation is talked of on tomorrow, but so many preparatory arrangements yet remain to be performed, that I fear much longer delay. Our militia were mustered this morning and amount to about two hundred." The regular troops numbered about 250.

"On the 17th of December, the two American commissioners encamped within two miles of New Orleans." After communicating with Laussat, they visited his house, "with an escort of thirty of the Mississippi horse volunteers, and, on their approach, were saluted with nineteen guns." Laussat, with an escort, returned the call. Dec. 20, the American troops marched into the walled city, through the gate, greeted by a salute of 21 guns, and formed upon the plaza (now Jackson square) facing the Louisiana militia. At the city hall there was the formal reading and exchange of documents, after which Laussat proclaimed the transfer of the province and handed the keys of the city to the governor of Mississippi, who then arose and spoke, welcoming the inhabitants upon their future participation in the rights of American citizens. The French tricolor dropped, the stars and stripes went up, the signal gun boomed, and the roar of cannon sounded from the batteries and boats, in which joyous tumult the Natchez artillery and their brass field piece had due participation.

Monette says (II, 354) the governor's "military escort consisted of a company of volunteer cavalry, under the command of Capt. Benjamin Farrar, the first troop ever formed in the territory, and one which for many years afterward maintained an elevated character for patriotism and chivalrous bearing."

Tennessee troops arrived in time, perhaps, to join the expedition, though they had not arrived at the date of Claiborne's last letters from Fort Adams. It is certain that Col. Doherty's Tennessee regiment of mounted infantry spent the month of January at Natchez and vicinity. Some of them were in hospital at Fort Dearborn under the care of Dr. John W. Tulloch.

Until January, 1804, the Spanish flag still waved at Concord, across the river from Natchez. Maj. F. L. Claiborne wrote January 10: "On Thursday, ten o'clock, Concord will be taken possession of. If Colonel West will honor us with his company on the occasion, it will be gratifying."

Louisville, the county seat of Winston county, is an incorporated post-town on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., about 46 miles southwest of Columbus, and 95 miles northeast of Jackson. It was named in honor of Colonel Louis Winston, an early settler. The new extension of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R.,, has recently been completed from Mobile to Middleton, Tenn., so that the old town is now provided with good shipping facilities. The region about it is devoted to farming and stock raising. Louisville has a court house, a State Normal School, four hotels, and the following church buildings: Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Cumberland Presbyterian and Catholic. Among its important industries are two cotton gins, a saw mill, a spoke factory, and two brick manufacturing plants. The Winston County Journal, a Democratic weekly, was established here in 1892. The Bank of Louisville was established in 1903; it is a branch of the Grenada Bank, one of the strongest financial institutions in the State. The following fraternal orders have lodges here: Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias and the Woodmen of the World. The population of Louisville in 1900 was 505; in 1906 it was estimated at 1,200.

Love Station, a small village in the southern part of De Soto county, on the line of the Illinois Central R. R. It is situated about 5 miles south of the county seat, Hernando, and has a population of 131. In the early days of the county, Dr. W. R. Love was a prominent physician and planter of the locality. A money order postoffice is maintained here.

Love, William Franklin, was born March 29, 1852, in Amite county, Mississippi, near Liberty. He was educated at the University of Mississippi, and was a planter by profession. He was elected to the legislature for ten years, and to the State senate for eight years. He was a delegate to the Constitutional convention in 1890, and in 1896 was elected to the 55th congress. He died in office, October 16, 1898.

Lovell, William S., was born at Washington, D. C., November, 1829, son of Dr. Joseph Lovell, surgeon-general of the United States army. After the death of his parents in 1836 he resided with an aunt in New York, and in 1845 was matriculated at Williams college, Mass., which he left to enter the United States navy. He was on duty off the coast of Africa in 1848, and in 1850 sailed as second officer of the brig Advance, in the Grinnell expedition in search of Sir John Franklin. His ship was frozen in the ice for 260 days. He passed the examinations at Annapolis in 1853, and after a South American cruise, sailed in 1855 again for the arctic regions as master and executive officer in the successful search for Dr. Kane. He received for this service medals from Queen Victoria and was promoted to lieutenant. In June, 1858, he married Antonia, daughter of Gen. John A. Quitman, of Natchez, and in the following year resigned his commission and engaged in planting with his brother, Joseph Lovell, afterward a Confederate general. In 1860 he organized at Natchez the Quitman Light Artillery, with which he went to Pensacola as captain, in the spring of 1861. There he was made chief of harbor police, and soon promoted to major and ordered to New Orleans, where he became lieutenant-colonel of the 22d Louisiana regiment, and had charge of arming the river defense vessels, on the staff of his brother. After the fall of New Orleans he was inspector-general on the staff of Gen. Pemberton, with headquarters at Vicksburg. In 1864 he ran the blockade at Wilmington, N. C., to take command of a blockade runner, and was at London for this purpose when the war closed. Returning to Natchez he resumed the work of planting and after the death of his brother in 1869, was one of the greatest planters in the South.

Low, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Smith county, 12 miles distant from Raleigh, the county seat. It is a station on the Laurel branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 8 miles north of Mt. Olive, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 45.

Lowndes County was erected January 30, 1830, and was named for William Jones Lowndes, member of Congress for South Carolina. The county has a land surface of 504 square miles. It was originally the southern part of Monroe county and embraced within its area a part of the present county of Clay. The act creating the county defined its boundaries as follows: "All that portion of Monroe county lying south of a line commencing at a point on the State of Alabama, where a line running due east from Robinson's bluff, on the Buttahatchie river, would strike the state line of Alabama; thence from said point, due west, to said Robinson's bluff; thence down the said river to its mouth; thence west, to the western boundary line of the county of Monroe, as designated by the act of 1829, extending process into the territory occupied by the Chickasaw and Choctaw tribes of Indians, shall form a new county, etc." December 6, 1831, its limits were extended "to commence on the State line of Alabama, at the house of William Lucas, and to run from thence in a northwest direction, so as to cross the Robertson road, at a place on said Robertson's road, known by the name of Wilson's stand, so as to include said Wilson's stand; and from thence on a direct line from the place of beginning until said line strikes the Natchez trace; and from thence north, along the said Natchez trace to the northern boundary line of said county of Lowndes." And again Dec. 23, 1833, it was extended to include "all the territory south of a line, running from the junction of the Buttahatchie river, with the Tombigbee river, to the northeast corner of Oktibbeha county, and east of and between Oktibbeha county and the Tombigbee river, and north of Noxubee county." Finally in 1871, its northern and western limits were modified, when some of its area was taken to form part of the county of Clay (q. v.).

The first County Court convened at Columbus, April 12, 1830, and consisted of Thomas Sampson, President, and Micajah Brooks, Samuel B. Morgan, Associates. Other county officials the same year were R. D. Haden, County Clerk; Nimrod Davis, Sheriff; John H. Morris, Assessor and Collector; O. P. Brown, County Treasurer, and William L. Moore, County Surveyor.

Lowndes county has long been known as one of the most prosperous and wealthy sections of the State. As early as 1817, some scattered settlements were made in this region, and in 1818 Dr. Gideon Lincecum built the first house on the present site of Columbus. His autobiography contains the following reference to this incident: "We made preparation to set out (from Tuscaloosa, Ala.) on November 1, 1818. In the afternoon of the twelfth day we reached the Tombigbee river, three miles above where Columbus now stands, and there I made my camp. Father went two hundred yards below and pitched his tent. As soon as I got my house done, I went over the river to see the Choctaws. After the road was made by the government from Nashville to Natchez, which crossed the river where Columbus now stands, I went down there to see what kind of a place it was. I thought it was an eligible town site. I was so fully impressed with this belief, that I went home and rived a thousand boards, put them on a raft and floated them down the river with the intention of building a snug little house on a nice place I had selected. I was not the only person that had noticed the eligibility of that locality, for when I got down to the place, a man named Coldwell was about landing a keel-boat. He was from Tuscaloosa (Ala.) and had a cargo of Indian goods which he calculated on opening on that bluff as soon as he could build a house to put them in. I proposed to sell him my boards and he in turn proposed to sell me his goods. After some parleying, I took the goods, hired his boat hands and went to work, and in three days had knocked up a pretty good shanty. We soon got the goods into it and commenced opening boxes and taking stock; but the Indians heard of the arrival and flocked in by hundreds. I began selling whiskey and such goods as we had marked, and this prevented us from work in the day time. Having only night time to work on the invoice, it took ten days to get through, but I had sold enough to pay the first installment and Coldwell went home highly pleased. I bartered with the Indians for every kind of produce, consisting of cowhides, deer skins, all kinds of furs, skins, buck horns, cow horns, peas, beans, peanuts, pecans, hickory nuts, honey, beeswax, blowguns, etc. Every article brought cash at 100 per cent. on cost. I made frequent trips to Mobile for sugar, coffee and whiskey, staple articles in the Indian trade, but all my drygoods came from the house of Dallas and Wilcox, Philadelphia."

That portion of the county lying east of the Tombigbee river is older historically by fourteen years than the western part, as the former came under territorial control by the Choctaw cession of 1816, while the western part was not acquired until the Choctaw cession of 1830. The first white man to reside permanently upon the soil of what is now Lowndes county, was Major John Pitchlyn, (q. v.) the son of an English army officer, who was reared from boyhood among the Choctaws, and was in after life the sworn interpreter of the United States in various treaties and dealings with the Choctaws.

The following is a list of the pioneer settlers on the east side of the Tombigbee, as compiled by William A. Love, in his interesting sketch of Lowndes county: Settlers in 1817, John Halbert,

Silas McBee, Benjamin Hewson; 1818, Thomas Cummings, William Butler, Peter Nail, William H. Craven, Newton Beckwith, John McGowan, Westley Ross, A. Cook, James Brownlee, John Portwood, Thomas Kincaid, Ezekiel Nash, Wm. Weaver, Thomas Cooper, Cincinnatus Cooper, Conrad Hackleman, David Alsop, Spirus Roach, Thomas O. Sampson, Hezekiah Lincecum, Gideon Lincecum; 1819, Robert D. Haden, Ovid P. Brown, Richard Barry, Dr. B. C. Barry, Martin Sims, Bartlet Sims, William Cocke, Thomas Townsend, William L. Moore, Wm. Ellis, Wm. Leech, John Egger.

In the extreme southwestern part of the county was an old postoffice known as Dailey's Cross Roads for its postmaster John A. Dailey. Another old postoffice that antedated the building of the railways, was Prairie Hill, in the west central part of the county. The early settlements at Plymouth, West Port, Nashville and Moore's Bluff, are now all extinct, but were important trading points on the Tombigbee river in the early history of the county. (See sketches of above towns under separate titles.) These early settlers were attracted from the older states by the richness of the county, its contiguity to a fine navigable stream, its mild climate and the fact that the "Military Road," from New Orleans to Nashville, opened by U. S. troops 1817-1820, offered ready means of access to the region. A little later, when the Indian lands were offered for sale, settlers came in rapidly, and as early as 1837, the county had a population of 5,495 whites and 7,362 slaves. Columbus was an incorporated town in 1822 and by 1837 had a population of about 3,500 and was the center of a thriving trade for all the surrounding region. It is the county seat and is a thriving place of 12,000 inhabitants, located on the east bank of the Tombigbee river, at the junction of the Mobile & Ohio, and the Southern railways, giving it excellent shipping connections north, south, east and west. It is an unusually attractive city and the home of much wealth and culture. It is one of the largest manufacturing centers in the northern part of the State, being grouped with Corinth, Biloxi and Scranton by the returns of the last census. Besides its industrial enterprises, it is the seat of one of Mississippi's most noteworthy schools—The Industrial Institute and College, (q. v.) founded in 1884. This Institution possesses a noble group of buildings and has been highly successful in carrying out the purposes of its founders, the industrial and collegiate training of young women. Over 5,000 young women have received its instruction and over 700 are now entered on its roll of attendance. Some of the more important villages in the county are Artesia (pop. 343), Crawford (pop. 389), Caledonia, Mayhews Station, and Penn. The Mobile & Ohio R. R. crosses the county in two directions and the Southern Ry. runs from northeast to southwest until it reaches Columbus, then northwest to Westpoint. The Tombigbee river flows through the county and is navigable to Columbus, and, with its numerous tributaries, gives the county plenty of water advantages. About one-half of the county lies west of the Tombigbee river in the black prairie belt, a gently undulating, rich region, well timbered and producing good crops of cotton, corn, oats, sorghum, wheat, clover, grasses and all kinds of fruits and vegetables. The region east of the Tombigbee is not so rich, the soil being light and sandy and somewhat hilly, but capable of making a fine grade of cotton. A good deal of attention is paid to raising live stock and the industry is a profitable one. The live stock of the region was valued at nearly $700,000 in 1900. Churches and excellent schools abound throughout the county and the climate is mild and healthful.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth United States census for 1900, will be found instructive and shows the development of the county in agriculture, manufactures and population at that date: Number of farms 3,467, acreage in farms 242,942, acres improved 150,057, value of the land exclusive of the buildings $2,280,260, value of the buildings $703,940, value of live stock $687,598, total value of products not fed to stock $1,486,173.

Number of manufacturing establishments 103, capital $684,696, wages paid $145,733, cost of materials $404,228, total value of products $806,680.

The population in 1900 consisted of 7,121 whites, 21,974 colored, a total of 29,095 and an increase of 2,048 over the year 1890. The population in 1906 was estimated at 35,000. Manufacturing has greatly increased in the last five years, there being no less than $300,000 worth of new investments in Columbus alone. Artesian water has been found in various parts of the county. The public highways are improved and maintained by direct taxation. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Lowndes county in 1905 was $4,675,390 and in 1906 it was $5,341,632, showing an increase during the year of $666,242.

Lowrey, Mark P., was born in McNairy county, Tenn., December 29, 1828, and was reared in poverty, having lost his father in early childhood. Toward the close of the war with Mexico he went with a Mississippi company to that country, and on his return he learned the craft of a brickmason. At the age of 21 he married Sarah R. Holmes, of Tishomingo county, Miss. Three years later he entered the ministry of the Baptist church, and in 1860 he was the pastor at Kossuth. Under the call for troops in the spring of 1861 he raised a company there, which was assigned to the 32d regiment of which he was elected colonel, and commissioned April 3. At the battle of Perryville, Ky., he commanded Wood's brigade, and received a painful wound in the left arm. At the battle of Chickamauga he again commanded the brigade, and his conduct impelled Gen. Cleburne, the division commander, to call him the bravest man in the Confederate army. He was promoted to brigadier-general. As one of Cleburne's most trusted generals, he won new distinction at Missionary Ridge and Ringgold Gap and throughout the Atlanta campaign, at the battles of Franklin and Nashville, and in the last campaign in the Carolinas. He was frequently in command of a division, and in every capacity proved his ability. Throughout the war he continued his work as a preacher, and labored incessantly for the religious cause. After the war he farmed on a small scale for the support of his family and continued preaching; acted as State evangelist and reorganizer for his church; and declined various suggestions of political honors. He was a well-known writer for the religious press; was for ten years president of the Baptist state convention, and in 1873 founded the Blue Mountain female college, of which he was president for 12 years. February 27, 1885, he died suddenly in the railroad depot at Middleton, Tenn. His will, drawn up not long before his death, closed with these words: "I subscribe myself the friend of all humanity and the humble servant of the Lord Jesus Christ."

Lowry, Robert, was born in Chesterfield district, S. C., March 10, 1831, son of Robert Lowry, a native of the same State, of an old and prominent Scotch-Irish family. About 1833 the elder Robert Lowry moved with his family to west Tennessee and thence, in 1840, to Tishomingo county, Miss. At the age of 13 young Robert Lowry went to the home of his uncle, Judge James Lowry, in Smith county, where, after a few years, he was a merchant at Raleigh, until 1851, when he and his uncle embarked in business at Brandon. Three years later he removed to Arkansas, where he read law and was admitted to practice. Returning after an absence of five years he became a partner of Judge A. G. Mayers, at Brandon. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in the Rankin Grays, Capt. J. J. Thornton, and at the organization of the Sixth regiment at Grenada in August, Thornton was elected colonel and Lowry major. Under Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston he served in Kentucky at the battle of Shiloh, where he was twice wounded. On the resignation of Col. Thornton he was elected colonel and commissioned in May, 1862. He led his regiment in the famous Mississippi battles of Corinth, Port Gibson and Baker's Creek, served under Johnston during the siege of Vicksburg, went with Polk's army to Georgia in the spring of 1864, and thereafter was identified with the army of Tennessee. He commanded the brigade skirmish line at the battle of Kenesaw Mountain, and was distinguished for gallant performance of duty through the Atlanta campaign. When Gen. John Adams was killed at the battle of Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864, he succeeded to command of the brigade, and was commissioned brigadier-general Feb. 4, 1865. He was in the Nashville campaign, and was finally on duty with Johnston at the capitulation at Greensboro, N. C., April 26, 1865. Returning to Brandon he resumed the practice of law. As a Democrat, he was elected to the State senate in 1865, and during the subsequent reconstruction period he was an ardent worker throughout the State for the policy of his party. In 1878 he was a candidate before the State convention for nomination for governor, but was defeated on the tenth ballot by John M. Stone. In 1881 he was nominated and elected, and in 1885 was reëlected. His residence since then has been at Jackson. In association with W. H. McCardle he is the author of "A History of Mississippi," Jackson, 1891, also a school history, published in 1902.

Lowry's Administration, 1882-90. In his inaugural address, January 9, 1882, Gov. Lowry said of the recent election, "The part borne in that contest by prominent citizens of the State, not heretofore identified with the successful party, is worthy to be mentioned and remembered." Looking backward, he recalled the predictions of the impossibility of such race adjustment as had been made. "Thanks be to God, these gloomy prophecies have not been fulfilled in our history. We have survived, as best we could, the demoralizing effects of war, and the domineering evils incident to the existence of peculiarly distinct and different races, equally free, under the same government. And the trials of the past give courage and confidence to the present and the future. Great deeds and virtues are the legitimate offspring of great trials. To solve successfully the grave social and political problems with which we yet stand face to face, and to adjust mutual differences and peculiarities of races as to render them mutual helps, instead of drawbacks to public and private interest, are objects worthy of the loftiest ambition, and in which every citizen, high and low, may participate." Of education he said, "Free institutions cannot be separated from free schools. Universal suffrage is tolerable only when connected with universal education." Of immigration, "Prejudices against us must be combatted—apprehensions of insecurity among us, whether just or unjust, must be removed, and the advantages and attractions of the State must be potent factors in working out this result." Of industrial conditions—"We buy too much and sell too little. Our corn-cribs and smoke-houses are too far from home. Our income is princely, our expenditures are utterly exhausting. . . . When life, liberty, and the pursuit of property are secure, when the public morals are protected, an efficient system of public education established, and the public health, convenience and safety well guarded, and all at the smallest practical cost, there is but little omitted from the fundamental obligations of government. Under these conditions, individual action, diversity of interest, and, above all, the production of the necessaries of life at home, ought to cause the springs of prosperity to flow, and insure contentment, progress and independence. . . . Whoever, either in a public or private capacity, contributes to diversify the industries of Mississippi, and to relieve her from dependence on other States and countries, is a benefactor to the State. The president or managers of a successful factory among us ought to be more highly appreciated and honored by us than any public functionary in the land."

The legislature of 1882 was very liberal in appropriations, in support of schools, institutions and immigration, exempted new railroads from taxation for ten years, also extended the same exemption to all factories hereafter erected. An appropriation of $15,000 was made for the relief of Mississippi flood sufferers, which, with contributions from the National government, were expended under the direction of W. L. Hemingway, who was stationed at

Memphis, while the governor personally aided the citizens' committee at Vicksburg.

The valuation of realty in 1882 was (in round numbers) $80,000,000, of personalty $37,000,000; in 1883 the increase in the total was $17,000,000. The land valuation of 1883 was over $20,000,000 larger than in 1879. This permitted further reduction of the tax rate, or increased revenues at the same rate.

The treasury statements showed receipts in 1882, $770,959; expenditures, $1,057,441. In 1883, receipts, $746,864; expenditures, $836,500. The cash balance was reduced from $545,000 at the beginning of 1882 to $169,000 at the first of 1884. The public debt to the Chickasaw and Seminary funds was $1,360,000; to the Agricultural college fund, $227,000. Over and above this, if the debt to the Common School fund ($817,646) were disregarded, the State debt was $510,000, January 1, 1884. The legislature of 1882 increased the common school revenues by $100,000 per annum and decreased the rate of taxation from three to 2½ mills, a reduction equal to $50,000 per annum. These two items made a difference of $600,000 in the financial transactions of the State in the four years following. Gov. Lowry commented in 1884: "It is well to increase school facilities and to reduce taxation, but, unfortunately, both cannot be done at the same time without increasing the debt."

He said in his first message to the legislature of January, 1884: "In some respects the history of Mississippi since the war is without a parallel in the history of the world." Though there had been accusations of disregard of law and order, the revelations of the census of 1880 were a complete disproof. Comparing previous conditions with those then existing, he said: "The public debt has been almost extinguished. Taxation has been reduced from 9½ mills in 1875 to 2½ mills in 1883. State and county taxation has been reduced from an average of about $27.85 on the $1,000 in 1874, to an average of about $16 on the $1,000 in 1883. All the lands forfeited to the State for taxes have either been redeemed or purchased, except about 700,000 acres. In the last two years alone 461,783 acres have been purchased through the Auditor's office from the State. There is a growing confidence in the future as shown by the purchase of these lands and of 435,110 acres held by the Federal government in the last two years, together with the unprecedented homestead entries, amounting to 286,283 acres. The reduction in the debt and the rate of taxation and yearly expenditures has been accomplished without detriment to the public service or neglect of the different charitable and educational institutions. All these have been liberally sustained and new ones established." About 450 miles of railroad had been built in two years, and large amounts invested in cotton factories and compresses and oil mills.

He also pointed out in his message of 1884 that the laws favored the maintenance of chain gangs. "The enormity of the wrong is patent. The prisoner is required to pay the fine and costs within 24 hours after sentence, notwithstanding it may be practically impossible to estimate the costs because of the witnesses failure to prove attendance until five days after the adjournment of the court." There were various pretexts also, for holding prisoners in the gangs after they had served their time, sometimes to make up periods of sickness caused by brutal treatment. The legislature attempted to reform the system by an act of 1882. "A fruitful source of crime is the too prevalent habit of carrying concealed weapons." He recommended that the use of deadly weapons in assault should be declared a crime not admitting excuse or justification.

Notable acts of legislature in 1884 were for the protection of contracts between landlord and tenant; providing penalties for persuading an employee to leave an employer to whom he was bound by written contract, also penalties for the employee who violated a contract; an act making it a misdemeanor for officials of the State to accept railroad passes; an act establishing the Industrial institute for white girls, and the Railroad commission bill. (q. v.)

This legislature invited Jefferson Davis to make a visit to Jackson, which he did in March, 1884. He was received by the governor and the supreme court in presence of a joint session of the legislature, and made a brief address expressing his strong attachment to the State and her interests. Several changes occurred in the congressional representation and in the composition of the supreme court, which are treated in the appropriate articles. In 1885 the East Mississippi Insane Hospital (q. v.) was opened at Meridian. During the winter of 1883-84, attention was publicly called to the evils of the Convict Lease System, and an agitation began which led to the creation of the Board of Control (q. v.). In the winter of 1884-85 the World's Industrial and Cotton Exposition was held at New Orleans, with Maj. S. A. Jonas as state commissioner. This was the first exposition at which Mississippi had been adequately represented.

There was a balance in the Treasury at the beginning of 1884 of $168,989. In the year the expenditures were $886,158, which was met by the initial balance, $61,700 from sale of 5 per cent. bonds, and $665,281 from ordinary sources, of which $152,334 was licenses and forfeitures, etc., belonging to the school fund, and $56,915 was railroad tax. Less than $275,000 was from the State tax levy. Among the disbursements were $250,000 for the common schools, and $65,295 for Chickasaw school fund interest. The cash balance at the end of the year was less than $10,000. In 1885 the receipts were $902,142, including $81,000 from bonds sold; and the disbursements $904,494. The indebtedness of the State was about $1,000,000, exclusive of Chickasaw and Seminary Common school funds. The State tax rate was increased slightly and the sale of bonds for $500,000 authorized.

G. D. Shands was lieutenant-governor during Lowry's first administration, and the department officers were H. C. Myers, secretary of state; W. L. Hemingway, treasurer; Sylvester Gwin, auditor; T. C. Catchings, attorney-general; J. A. Smith, superintendent of education.

Attorney-General Catchings was elected to congress in 1884 and resigned in February, 1885. The governor appointed T. S. Ford, of Marion county, in his stead.

At the election in 1885 there was no ticket in the field but the Democratic. Gov. Lowry, who was nominated, received almost the entire total vote of about 90,000. The other officers elected, for 1886-90, were: G. D. Shands, lieutenant-governor; George M. Govan, secretary of state; W. L. Hemingway, state treasurer; W. W. Stone, auditor; T. Marshall Miller, attorney-general; J. R. Preston, superintendent of education.

The year 1886 was memorable for the adoption of an effective law relating to common schools (q. v.), and the local option law (see Saloon legislation).

The revenue of 1886 was $1,295,707, of which $483,000 was derived from the sale of bonds and 8 per cent. certificates, and the disbursements were $1,039,678. In 1887 the total revenue was $1,069,568, of which $215,783 was derived from the sale of bonds, and the disbursements were $1,023,098. In the two years the disbursements were nearly $400,000 more than the receipts from regular sources. (Auditor's statement.) The State debt had increased to $3,750,000 or $1,345,000 more than what the treasury owed the trust funds.

In his message of 1888 Governor Lowry said that signs of individual and general prosperity were more manifest in Mississippi than at any time of the decade. He discussed vigorously the growing debt of the State, the gross irregularities of the revenue laws, the great under-valuation of taxable property, the non-collection of poll taxes, and the abuses of the judicial system in regard to payment of costs in criminal cases by the counties.

In the summer of 1889 it was generally advertised that a prize fight by two individuals distinguished in pugilism would occur in Mississippi. Such exhibitions were generally prohibited in the States, but it was purposed to have this encounter at some point in Mississippi to be reached by train from New Orleans. Gov. Lowry issued a proclamation directing that the fight should not be permitted, and stationed State troops at various points to aid the sheriffs. But, through the connivance of the Northeastern railroad, said the governor, communication between the governor and sheriff of Marion county was prevented, and the fight was brought off in that county in July. The principals were arrested in New York and Maryland, and tried in the circuit courts, from which they appealed to the supreme court. The governor requested the attorney-general to begin proceedings to forfeit the charter of the Northeastern railroad.

John M. Stone was nominated for governor at the Democratic convention in 1889, and elected in November.

There was a balance in the treasury of $276,980 at the beginning of 1888, the receipts were $1,033,712, and the expenditures were $976,480, leaving a balance of $334,211. The receipts of 1889 were $1,151,055, bringing the total, including balance, up to $1,485,266. The disbursements of 1889 were $929,816, and a balance of $555,450, was reported.

The State debt at the close of Governor Lowry's administration was $1,417,026, exclusive of the trust funds for educational purposes, which swelled the aggregate indebtedness to $3,837,490.

In 1890 Governor Lowry had been "the agent of the people in the executive department of the State government for eight years, a greater length of time than had been served by any of his predecessors since the admission of the State into the Union." He congratulated the State upon the favorable outlook of affairs. There had been a great increase in the valuation of taxable property; the mileage of the railroads in the State had been more than doubled since 1882 (1,078 to 2,366 miles); agriculture was generally prosperous and rapid progress had been made in truck farming and fruit growing; the Mississippi levees were better than ever before, and that region dwelt in security. Banks were increasing in number, and to all appearances the prosperity was solid and enduring. Since 1881 not a vote had been cast in opposition to the State ticket of the Democratic party, and, added the governor, "the intimation, from any quarter, of invoking improper methods in State elections is a slander upon the fair name of our Commonwealth, for there has been no opposition to the party nominated by the white people, who pay 99 dollars of every 100 required for the support and maintenance of the State government."

Loyal League, or Union League, an organization of negroes after the war of 1861-65. The Union League was originally a secret organization in the North, begun in 1862, to support the Union and oppose the efforts of the "Copperheads," and Knights of the Golden Circle. The organization was spread southward among the Unionists as early as 1863. The membership was at first entirely white, and included some old Whigs, as well as United States army officers and ex-soldiers of the Union army who settled in the South. The Northern league, with which these Southern white leagues were affiliated, was active in support of the reconstruction measures and disseminated thousands of pamphlets, some of them highly partisan and exaggerated.

In 1866 the organization of negro councils began, at first with the color line sharply drawn. "Before the end of 1867, all of the negro leaders were members and the mass of the black population organized in 'Union Republican clubs,' for political control and instruction. The admission of negroes caused most of the native whites to desert at once. Henceforth the order consisted of a few white leaders with a membership of blacks, principally local leaders, though every negro was considered an ex colore member. In every negro community there was a council of the Union league; in each State there was a State grand council with headquarters at the State capital, and the national grand council with headquarters in New York. During 1867 and 1868 the Loyal League, as it was popularly called, gave to the negroes an organization and a training that made it possible for a few alien leaders to control them and to vote them solidly for several years against the native whites. . . . The dislike of the whites to the Union league was so great that the local bodies began to assume other names: . . . Alcorn clubs in Mississippi, etc. . . . By 1870 the organization was broken up in the South, most of the councils that survived becoming simply Republican clubs. The discipline of the league was greatly missed after 1870 by the Radical leaders in the South, who, without its aid, could no longer count upon the negro majorities. The permanent result of the work of the Union league in the South was the alienation of the races; this alone made it possible for outsiders to control the negro vote and draw the color line in politics." (Walter L. Fleming, Documents Relating to Reconstruction.)

The local lodges were called councils. "Lynch council" at Jackson was one of the most important. The Freedmen's bureau agents aided in the organization among the negroes. There was a great increase in this movement after the congressional reconstruction began. As the negroes could not read, it was necessary to collect them in meetings to be addressed by the Bureau agents even for legitimate advice, and as politics began to be worked in with this, it was an easy step to the organization of councils. "One thing about the league that attracted the negro was the mysterious secrecy of the meetings, the wierd initiation ceremony that made him feel fearfully good from his head to his heels, the imposing ritual and songs. The ritual, it is said, was not used in the North; it was probably adopted for the particular benefit of the African." (Fleming.) The ceremony consisted mainly in introducing the candidate to the emblems of the order: the altar, the Bible, the declaration of independence, the constitution of the United States, the flag of the Union, censer, sword, gavel, ballot-box, sickle, shuttle, anvil and other emblems of industry, and included an oath, in a darkened room, before the "fire of liberty," with one hand on the flag, to support the government, elect true Union men to office, and "To defend and perpetuate freedom and union, I pledge my life, my fortune and my sacred honor." The main sign was pronouncing, with the right hand in corresponding positions, the four words, "Liberty, Lincoln, Loyal, League." The councils met at night, sometimes with the members armed, and when in session stationed armed guards. The negro churches and schools were commonly used as meeting places. The negroes were instructed, as appears from publications made in the North for the purpose of instruction, that the Democrats would take away all their rights, and if possible return them to slavery. "They are devoid of principle, and destitute of all sense of justice where the colored man is concerned." So reads a catechism published by the order, in which it was also asked and answered: "Do all white people belong to a party which would treat us in that way? They do not. There are many who have stood up nobly for your rights, and who would aid you to the end; indeed all the Republicans are such. To what party do the people of the South belong? The larger portion belong to the Democratic party." This instruction was preparatory to the organization of a Union Republican club. It was charged that the leagues or clubs were the scenes of incendiary advice to the negroes, and in some regions military drill was carried on at night. The signs of the league were used to influence negro magistrates, and juries, where there were such. There was much intimidation and persecution of negroes who were delinquent in their loyalty to these organizations, or who failed to vote the Republican ticket. In Lester and Wilson's history of the Ku Klux Klan, written in Tennessee, it was said: "It is a part of the history of those times that there was a widespread and desperately active organization called the Loyal League. It was composed of the disorderly element of the negro population and was led and controlled by white men of the basest and meanest type just now referred to. They met frequently, went armed to the teeth, and literally 'breathed out threatening and slaughter.' They not only uttered, but in many instances executed the most violent threats against the persons, families and property of men, whose sole crime was that they had been in the Confederate army."

Loyd, a post-hamlet of Calhoun county, 7 miles east of Pittsboro, the county seat, and 15 miles northwest of Houston. Population in 1900, 56.

Lucas, a postoffice in Lawrence county, on the Mississippi Central R. R., 10 miles northeast of Monticello, the county seat.

Lucedale, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Greene county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 41 miles by rail northwest of Mobile, and 16 miles south of Leakesville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 100.

Lucern, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Newton county, 8 miles from Decatur, the county seat, and nearest railroad town. Population in 1900, 40.

Lucile, a post-hamlet of Lauderdale, 2 miles north of Meridian. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 100.

Lucky, a postoffice of Jones county.

Lucre, a post-hamlet of Sharkey county, 15 miles southeast of Rolling Fork, the county seat, on the Sunflower river. Population in 1906, 25.

Lucy, a postoffice of Leake county, 10 miles northwest of Carthage, the county seat.

Ludlow, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Scott county, situated on Coffee Bogue, a tributary of Pearl river, about 20 miles from Forest, the county seat. Morton is its nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 100. It has a good saw and grist mill combined, and a good gin.

Lula, an incorporated post-town in the northern part of Coahoma county, at the junction of two branches of the Yazoo & Mississippi

Valley R. R., 10 miles northeast of Friar's Point, and about 8 miles southeast of Helena, Ark. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 174; population in 1906 estimated at 250.

Lumberton, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Lamar county, 25 miles southwest of Hattiesburg and 10 miles southwest of Purvis, the county seat. The Mendenhall-Maxie branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. crosses the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R. at this point, and provides it with excellent shipping facilities. It is a thriving town and growing rapidly. Its name is derived from its chief industry. It is situated in the heart of the long leaf pine section of the State, and large lumbering operations are carried on in the vicinity. It is also extensively engaged in the manufacture of naval stores. It has express, telegraph and telephone offices, a money order postoffice, a bank and a newspaper office. The First National Bank was established in 1900 with a capital of $25,000; the capital and surplus have been increased to $100,000. The Head-Block is a Democratic weekly, established in 1889, T. B. Geiger, editor and publisher. Population in 1900, 1,509; the population in 1906 was estimated at 3,000. The town is supplied with an excellent electric light and water plant. It has many fine churches and a splendid system of schools.

Luna, Tristan de. In 1557 Phillip II confided the conquest and settlement of Florida to Don Louis de Velasco, the viceroy of New Spain, and two years later, Velasco dispatched an army of 1,500 soldiers and settlers under the command of Don Tristan de Luna. The object of the expedition was not primarily one of conquest, but rather of conciliation and settlement. The Indians were to be well treated and a number of Dominican friars accompanied the army. The expedition arrived at the Bay of Ichuse (Santa Rosa bay) in July, 1559. Before he could unload his vessels, they were struck during the night of Sept. 19, by a storm which lasted 24 hours, destroying five ships, a galleon and a bark, and beaching one caravel and its cargo high and dry in a grove. Many of the people perished and most of the stores intended for the colonists were lost. Left thus in as miserable a condition as any shipwrecked party before, De Luna was not disheartened and advanced with over 1,000 of his company to the Indian town of Nanipacna, on the Escambia, which had been taken and wasted by De Soto. In July of the following year, a detachment of the Spaniards in search of provisions reached Coca, on the Coosa river, an Indian town of thirty houses, near which were seven other towns of the same tribe. In order to gain the good will of the Coosas, they agreed to aid them in a campaign against the Napochies, who lay on the Ochechiton, or great water, which the Spaniards took to be the sea. These were in all probability the Natchez. The Natchez were defeated by the allies, and the Spaniards reached the Ochechiton, which proved to be a mighty river, the Rio del Espiritu Santo, or Mississippi, thus once more discovered by the Spanish adventurers and missionaries. Revolts and open mutiny had meanwhile arisen in De Luna's camp, and though he was reluctant to abandon the projected settlement, the desire to abandon the country where all had suffered so severely was universal, and Luna seeing himself utterly abandoned, embarked for Havana with a few servants. Until the coming of the French under Iberville, the region of the Mississippi was left undisturbed.

Lunch, a postoffice of Itawamba county, 14 miles north of Fulton, the county seat.

Lurline, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Tate county, situated on Bear Tail creek, a tributary of the Coldwater river, 9 miles northeast of Coldwater, the nearest railroad and banking town. It has a general store, a church and a school.

Luster, a postoffice of Chickasaw county, 8 miles northeast of Houston, the county seat, and nearest railroad town.

Luther, a postoffice of Leake county, 6 miles north of Carthage, the county seat.

Lux, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Covington county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., about 17 miles from Williamsburg, the county seat. Seminary is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 50.

Luxembourg, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Issaquena county, situated on Lake Lafayette, 6 miles northeast of Mayersville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 48.

Lyman, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Harrison county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 10 miles north of Gulfport. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, a large saw mill, and a good general store. It has a population of about 150.

Lyman Colony. The Company of Military Adventurers, composed of persons principally from Connecticut, under a mistaken expectation of obtaining a large grant from the British crown, sent agents in 1773 to West Florida, for the purpose of exploring the country. The governor of that province promised to grant lands to such as should become settlers, on as advantageous terms as he was authorized to do, and to reserve till next spring, for that purpose, nineteen townships, which had been selected and surveyed by the agents. A number of emigrants from Connecticut, accordingly removed to the Mississippi in 1774; the war prevented the progress of the settlements; and one hundred and forty of the settlers left the country in 1781, when the Spanish conquest took place, and traversing the Choctaw and Cherokee country, reached the inhabited parts of Georgia. "The claim which is now set up in the name of the company for the nineteen townships has no foundation. Such of the settlers as had obtained grants, or have continued on the lands, will be embraced by the provisions made for other claimants of a similar description." (Report of Madison, Gallatin and Lincoln, 1803.)

The moving spirit in this scheme of colonization was Gen. Phineas Lyman, of Suffield, Conn. Gen. Lyman was born in Durham, Conn., in 1715; graduated at Yale University, subsequently practiced law in his native State, and was major-general in command of all the Connecticut troops during the French and Indian

War. In 1762, he was sent with 2,300 men to assist in the capture of Havana, and was subsequently placed in command of the entire provincial force during that unlucky expedition; and at its close, was deputed by the surviving officers to go to England and receive the part of the prize money that remained due. He had been concerned in the formation of the "Company of Military Adventurers" chiefly composed of those who had served in the late wars, to obtain from the British government a tract of land on the Mississippi and Yazoo rivers. Unfortunately, soon after his arrival in England, a change of ministry took place and so many obstacles intervened that he remained in England until 1772, unwilling to return and admit failure. He was at last induced to return by his son, the wreck of his former self, but not until an order had been passed by the king in council, authorizing the governor of West Florida to grant lands in that province to the Provincial officers and soldiers, in the same manner and proportion as given to his majesty's regular troops, viz: To a field officer, 5,000 acres; to a captain, 2,000 acres; to a subaltern or staff officer, 2,000 acres; to a non-commissioned officer, 200 acres; and to a private man, 50 acres. Unfortunately, General Lyman brought no written document to substantiate the grant, but at a meeting of the Company held in Hartford, Conn., in 1772, his word was so far credited that the meeting resolved to explore the lands, and appointed a committee consisting of Rufus Putnam, Capt. Enos, Thaddeus Lyman, and Col. Israel Putnam, accompanied by Daniel Putnam, a son of the Colonel, and a hired man, for that purpose. On their way to the Mississippi, they interviewed Gov. Chester and his council, but were informed that no order for granting lands to the Provincials had yet arrived. However, in the hope that it might yet arrive, and it being proposed to grant lands to the company on terms already within the governor's power, they decided to proceed and make surveys. Rufus Putnam, in later years the pioneer of Ohio, was commissioned by Gov. Chester, as a deputy surveyor of the province of West Florida. In the course of their explorations they ascended the Yazoo river some nine miles, but were later informed by Capt. George, a Chickasaw chief, that at a congress of his people, it had been decided that no whites should settle on the Yazoo, but that they might do so on the Big Black, but not higher up on the Mississippi. They made a survey of lands on the Big Black, and ascended it some 25 miles by boat, to a rocky rapid, which was deemed an excellent mill seat. They found here plenty of fine rich land on the left bank of the river, hilly, but watered with several springs.

Thos. Hutchins, in his Narrative of Louisiana and West Florida, published in 1784, speaking of the Lyman Colony, says: "At six miles further the high lands are near the river on both sides, and continue for two or three miles, but broken and full of springs. This land on the left was chosen by Gen. Putnam, Captain Enos, Mr. Lyman and other New England adventurers, as a proper place for a town; and by order of the governor and council of West

Florida in 1773, it was reserved for the capitol. The country around is very fit for settlements."

In his description of the regions explored on the left bank of the Mississippi from the Yazoo to Manchac, Mr. Putnam states that he saw but a few small streams of water, and none suitable for mills; that the only mill-seat he saw or heard of was on the Big Black. As a result of this exploration, says Mr. Putnam, "So favorable was the report of the committee, as to the quality of the land, climate, etc., and moderate terms on which the governor and council had engaged to grant them, that at a meeting of the military land company in the fall of 1773, at Hartford, they resolved to prosecute the settlement; and during that autumn, winter, and spring following, several hundred families embarked from Massachusetts, Connecticut, and other places, for the purpose of settling on the lands we had explored. But they were sadly disappointed. On the 6th of October of that year, Gov. Chester received an order from the king in council, prohibiting him from granting any more lands, either on family rights, or on purchase, until the king's pleasure be further signified to him. Thus the land office was shut before the emigrants arrived, and indeed I believe before any of them sailed, and never opened afterwards." While the Provincials were much disappointed, they were permitted to occupy any vacant lands they could find. Says Hildreth, "the emigrants of 1774 arrived generally so late in the season, that many of them sickened and died in this new climate, and the war which soon followed, put a stop to any further attempts to prosecute the settlement."

In the instructions to Mr. Putnam as deputy surveyor, the surveyor-general of West Florida, Elias Dunford, required notices of important places on the river for landings, wharves, towns, etc. The townships were in no case to exceed in width one-third of their length, in order not to occupy too much space on the river bank. The whole grant from Gov. Chester embraced nineteen of these townships, intended to contain about 20,000 acres each, making the whole grant amount to 380,000 acres. The cost to the company was simply the fees of the officers of the government, amounting to five pounds sterling, or $18.20 for every thousand acres.

One member of the company, Capt. Michael Martyn, settled 45 miles up the river Amite, in August, 1774. He wrote that his family had been sick, but he was pleased with the country.

General Lyman, accompanied by his eldest son and a number of the other members of the company, and their families moved on to the Big Black river in the surveyed territory in 1774. It was his intention to get his plantation in shape for the reception of his family, who were to follow him later. However, when Mrs. Lyman and five more of his children arrived in 1776, she found both husband and son dead. She did not long survive him and died in 1777.

Captain Matthew Phelps in his "Memoirs" states that the following were fellow voyagers on his two trips to the Mississippi country: In 1773—"Thaddeus and Phineas Lyman with eight slaves, these were from Suffield, as were likewise Moses and Isaac Sheldon, Roger Harmon, and one Hancks; Seth Miller, and Elisha and Joseph Flowers of Springfield; Moses Drake, Ruggles Winchel, and Benjamin Barber of Westfield; Mr. Wolcott, from Winsor; Daniel and Roswell Magguet of Hartford; Thomas Comstock and Mr. Weed of New Hartford; Capt. Silas Crane, Robert Patrick, Ashbel Bowen, John Newcomb, and James Dean of Lebanon; Abraham Knap of Norfolk; Giles, Nathaniel Hull, James Stoddert, and Thaddeus Bradley of Salisbury; Ephraim Case and Hezekiah Reu from Sheffield; John Fisk and Elisha Hale of Wallingford; Timothy Hotchkiss and David Hotchkiss of Waterbury; John Hyde, William Silkrag, Jonathan Lyon, and William Davis of Strafford or Derby. We sailed in the Gulf of Mexico, in company with a vessel from Connecticut, commanded by Captain West Goodrich of Durham, on board of which were Capt. Ladley of Hartford, since dead; General Lyman of Suffield, dead; Hugh White from Middletown; Thomas and James Lyman; Capt. Elsworth, Ira Whitmore, and —— Sage, from Middletown and Major Early of Weathersfield. In a vessel that followed us the October following my sailing on my first voyage, there went to the same place James Harmon and family, and Elnathan Smith, of Suffield, William Hurlburt and Elijah Leonard, of Springfield, with a number of slaves. On my second voyage I sailed in a vessel commanded by Capt. Eggleston, with whom went passengers Major Timothy Dwight with a wife and one child; Sereno and Jonathan Dwight of Northampton; Benjamin Day, and family; Harry Dwight and three slaves; Joseph Leonard and Josiah Flowers, with their families, from Springfield; Rev. Mr. Smith and family, from Granville, Mass.; the wife of Elnathan Smith, and family, who on her arrival found her husband was dead; Madam Lyman with three sons and two daughters, children of General Lyman, whom with one son she found dead on her arrival, the knowledge of whose death she survived but a few days; and John Felt and family, from Suffield. There are several others who accompanied me in my two voyages, whose memories I shall ever respect, although their names have escaped my recollection."

In the "History of the Mississippi Valley" by Spears and Clark (1903) it is stated "In 1773 General Lyman, of Connecticut, and some military friends, laid out several additions to the old French settlement at Natchez, and to that point no less than 400 families emigrated during the year named, passing down the Ohio in flat boats, while an unrecorded host travelled by way of Boatyard, Sullivan county, Tenn." Among the old land grants of this period, which can still be found among the files of the land office for the Natchez District, is one of 20,000 acres, on Bayou Pierre to Thaddeus Lyman, dated October 27, 1772.

The colonists erected a mill at the falls on the Big Black and planned to ship lumber to New Orleans. This prospect was blasted, however, by the Spanish prohibition of that trade soon after.

In the year 1802, the survivors of the colony, about one hundred in number, reorganized themselves, and petitioned congress for a confirmation of their old grants, but it does not appear that anything was done for them. Thus ended this famous land venture, which caused a good deal of excitement in New England at the time.

Lynch, Charles, came to Mississippi from South Carolina, and was a resident of Monticello. "His retired country life, domestic habits, agricultural pursuits and associations among the laboring portion of the community, were admirably well calculated to enable him to prepare his highly cultivated mind for future usefulness." In 1822, the legislature conferred upon him the appointment of judge of probate of Lawrence county. He accepted it reluctantly, for he was not a lawyer. In 1824 he was elected to the State senate, where he served in 1825-27. In August, 1827 he was reelected for the district of Simpson and Lawrence. He was selected as the leader of the Jacksonian Democracy in the senate, and was the author of the resolution of 1828, remonstrating against the United States bank, and the introduction of a branch in Mississippi. In January, 1829, he was a candidate for the United States senate, supported by Plummer and others. But, as it is stated in a campaign biography of Lynch, "the Aristocratic, Federal and Bank party triumphed in the election of Hon. Thomas B. Reed." Being again elected to the senate in 1830 Lynch opposed the introduction of a branch of the bank, but in this he was overruled by the majority. After the adoption of the new constitution he was again elected to the senate, and chosen president of that body in January, 1833. Upon the death of Gov. Scott, June 12, 1833, he became acting governor of the State, and so continued until Gov. Runnells was inaugurated in November. In his annual message to the legislature, that met in the latter month, he took a bold stand against the course of the Calhoun party in South Carolina. "Bewildered," said he, "in the mazes of theory, they glided with astonishing facility over facts that are destructive of the conclusions to which they arrive, and become the ready victims of passion and continued prejudice. The prompt action of the chief magistrate, and the expression of an overwhelming majority of the American people, have met and denounced the doctrine of nullification in a voice so decided as to blast the hopes of the enemy of free governments; and affords to us and to the world the highest evidence of the intelligence, virtue and fidelity of the people, with the cheering assurance that our union and liberty shall live forever." He urgently recommended the establishment of primary schools in every neighborhood. He was also a firm friend of internal improvements. In 1829 he was a member of the State board and made a report recommending the opening of various rivers to navigation. It was claimed by his friends that he deserved the title of father of the system of internal improvement. But his plan, for the building of three railroads, through the State, connecting the most important points, was neglected in favor of various schemes for the benefit of speculators in which vast sums of money, drawn from the people, were squandered.

In the famous campaign of 1835 he came out for governor in opposition to the caucus nominee of the Democratic party, Hiram G. Runnells, and was supported by those who favored the reëlection of Senator Poindexter; while the supporters of Runnels favored the election of Robert J. Walker. It appears that the friendship of Lynch for Jackson, and his opposition to nullification, were expected to counteract the record of Poindexter. In this combination David Dickson and James C. Wilkins were the candidates for congress, and Silas Brown was named for secretary of state, John P. Gilbert for auditor, and C. C. Mayson for treasurer. The Walker-Runnels ticket was J. F. H. Claiborne and B. W. Edwards for congress, B. W. Benson for secretary of state, J. H. Mallory for auditor, Upton Miller for treasurer.

The opposition called Lynch "the White, alias VanBuren, alias Jackson, alias anti-Jackson, alias anything candidate." He had the support of the United States bank, the State banks, and the enemies of both, and was elected governor by a majority of 426. Edwards and Claiborne were chosen for congress; Benson, Mallory and Mason for the other offices, and an anti-Poindexter legislature. Gov. Lynch was inaugurated in January, 1836. In his inaugural address, read by the great Whig leader of Mississippi, Adam L. Bingaman, there was this appropriate passage:

"But, gentlemen, there are occasional intervals in this bustle and vicissitude of human affairs, that fall upon the spirits like an evening's calm, and prompt us to still and control the turbulence of thought, which the day may have brought forth; soberly to review our past conduct, and to ponder well on the future. Under such profound impressions, the mind is brought to pause; by reflection it is chastened, and we rise from our meditations with our hearts softened if not subdued; feeling in the approaching desolation of nature alike the littleness of our angry passions and the disposition to merge them in the more charitable and lofty feelings engendered by that kindred evening which must soon close upon us all."

The vexed question of State sovereignty had been elaborately discussed in the message of his immediate predecessor, Acting-Governor Quitman, who held the theory of a sort of divine, "sacred and intangible" State, in which was perpetuated the "sovereignty" of ancient government. Governor Lynch said: "Our government was the first and as yet is the only one, fairly and fully bottomed on the sovereignty of the people. . . . As a nation we have experienced a degree of prosperity and happiness far beyond the enjoyment of any other government, nor is there a people on earth upon whom the preservation of liberty and the universal welfare, impose such dread obligations. The eyes of the friends of liberty from every quarter of the globe are turned upon us with intense interest."

After the close of his service as governor Mr. Lynch was entrusted, as sole commissioner, with the completion of the State house, and governor's mansion, which still stand, and the penitentiary, which has given way to the present Capitol. He was also burdened with the presidency of the Alabama & Mississippi railroad and banking company, which had been expected to build a railroad from Jackson east, but was then in a state of collapse.

A legislative committee on public buildings reported in 1840: "The State was fortunate in procuring the services of a gentleman so well qualified, and who devoted his unremitting attention to the duties of his office. . . . Your committee cannot withhold from him that praise that is due to a public officer who has discharged his duty with marked industry, integrity and skill."

In the later years of his life Gov. Lynch resided at a plantation home near Jackson. He died February 9, 1853, aged 70 years.

Lynch's Administration. The legislature provided an elaborate ceremonial for the inauguration of Governor Lynch, in the presence of both houses, the judges, and other distinguished individuals invited. The oath was to be administered by Chief Justice Sharkey, the governor escorted by Joseph A. McCraven, sergeant-at-arms for the occasion. "The sergeant-at-arms will then proclaim at the door of the capitol that Charles Lynch is installed governor and commander-in-chief of the army, navy and militia of the State of Mississippi." So it was performed Jan. 7, 1836. The officers serving with him were B. W. Benson, secretary of state; James Phillips, treasurer; James H. Mallory, auditor. M. D. Patton was attorney-general until 1837, succeeded by T. F. Collins.

John A. Quitman, acting governor, said in his message to the legislature, that the public treasury was in a flourishing condition. "The revenue of the State is rapidly increasing beyond the amount required for the necessary expenses of the government." But the revenue and the financial resources of the State government, as well as the current money of the people, was mainly in notes of the Planters and other banks, and the resources of the banks, to make the notes good, were either money borrowed on State bonds or the notes and mortgages of planters payable in the notes of the banks. There was great activity in the sale of lands opened up by the Choctaw and Chickasaw treaties—in large degree a reckless scramble by corrupt and unscrupulous speculators. There was a prevalent disregard of those principles of faith and honor that make society possible. The year 1836 is described in the State histories as "the most prosperous year in the State's history." Yet Auditor Mallory reported that it was impossible to collect many of the notes given by purchasers of seminary lands. "The payment of the whole of the notes is secured by the most responsible sureties, yet many of the notes have not been paid. Believing that the defalcation of the purchasers has been caused by the late fall of the price of cotton, I would respectfully recommend that the legislature extend to them an indulgence of another year." The "prosperity" was mainly fictitious or speculative. Public leaders had blindly fed the fever with the extravagant issue of State bonds, and the spirit of speculation was so pervasive of two continents that these bonds could be sold at a premium in New York and London. The bursting of the bubble was now close at hand. At the same time the State was agitated by the Texas revolution. (q. v.)

The legislature of 1836 provided for the erection of ten new counties in the Chickasaw lands, and three more were set apart from the original counties of the Choctaw region. The building of a penitentiary was provided for and further appropriation made for the state house. George Poindexter was defeated in his ambition for reëlection as senator, by Robert J. Walker.

The presidential election of 1836 was closely contested by the Democrats, whose candidate was VanBuren, and the Whigs, who voted for Hugh L. White, of Tennessee. VanBuren carried the State by 300 majority. The electors were Hiram G. Runnels, Thomas Hinds, P. R. R. Pray and Reuben R. Grant.

When the legislature of January, 1837, met, the trouble about the representation of new counties, which came up in Runnels' administration, was renewed. Gov. Lynch refused to issue writs of election to these counties in 1836, for the election of representatives. But the "boards of police," as the county boards were called, called elections, and representatives from the new counties presented themselves at the extra session of January, 1837, to which date the legislature had adjourned in 1836, although the constitution contemplated biennial sessions. In his message the governor advised the legislature to transact only such business as was urgent, and provide for a new apportionment in time for the election in November following.

The legislature did not do this. The house admitted the claimants to seats. No new apportionment was made. Instead, an act of the most disastrous character was passed, incorporating the Union bank, also an act incorporating a company to build the proposed Nashville and New Orleans railroad, west of Pearl river, called the "Boa Constrictor," and bitterly opposed by Natchez. In the house Adam L. Bingaman favored the admission of the new members and Prentiss opposed it in a great speech, to which Bingaman replied. In the senate George Winchester led in the opposition. Winchester and five other senators, and nineteen representatives led by Prentiss issued an address to the people, declaring that the seating of the representatives was an act of revolution and anarchy, and contempt of the constitution. A protest was also spread on the journal of the house, asserting that the proceeding had disorganized the house and made its acts of no legal authority. The legislature adjourned January 21.

The people were already experiencing what was called a curtailment of currency. In other words, the fantastic operations of speculators were becoming visible in a true light, and men who had money were refusing to lend it for such purposes. The United States government had instructed the land offices to demand coin in payment for lands. Gov. Lynch was disposed to blame all the approaching troubles upon this executive act. But the whole policy of Andrew Jackson, in his bank fight, leading up to the present situation, had been toward a return to specie payments,—"hard money." The governor argued that the great issue of paper money by the banks, added to the specie, had caused a decrease of value of both paper and specie, as compared with commodities, and tended to the rapid increase of prosperity and wealth. The confusion of money and credit in his mind was the same as has appeared in later years. Consequently he could give no advice of value in the presence of danger, and, with some little hesitation, he advised the incorporation of the Union bank, involving an enormous increase in the debt of the State, and suggested the sale of the bonds in Europe, because New York capitalists were becoming cautious.

The crisis arrived in March, 1837, and on the 31st, Gov. Lynch summoned a special session of the legislature to meet April 7, 1837. His reasons were, "Whereas, I have received information within the last few days, from various parts of the State, indicating in a serious point of view the pecuniary embarrassment of the community, growing out of the unparalleled pressure of the times, which precludes the usual moneyed facilities. And, whereas, a combination of circumstances calls for and renders necessary the convocation of the legislature, with a view of averting as far as may be by the suitable and speedy action of that body, the impending ruin that seems to threaten a large portion of our citizens."

Gen. M. Hunt, "minister plenipotentiary and envoy extraordinary from the republic of Texas" to the United States, and the presidents of the banks of the State were invited to seats within the bar of the house. John L. Irwin, speaker, having resigned, Mr. Vannerson was elected on the 19th ballot, after 16 ballots had failed to elect Mr. Brown, or Mr. King. Bills were introduced asking the "United States bank" of Pennsylvania to establish a branch in Mississippi, also various propositions to relieve debtors or hardship. The governor had called the bankers of the State to the capital to consult with the legislature. In his message he suggested the issue of post notes, running 13 months, to relieve the banks, the notes to be accepted by the State treasury as money. The governor did not credit the objection that such notes would immediately sink below par and do more harm than good. He laid the blame of the situation upon the interstate slave trade, the drain of wealth to New Orleans, and too much paper money.

The State had been "under the grinding, withering and bitter effects" of high rates of interest, and the almost entire dependence, in order to raise money on any terms, upon bills drawn on the commission houses of New Orleans. The late extensive failures cut off the supply of this sort of credit, and the State was thrown upon its own resources, when it was discovered that the Mississippi banks were creditors of the same houses. The banks were compelled to suddenly restrict their credit to planters and call in loans. "We are fully competent to manage all our commercial operations within our own borders; and so long as we consent to be tributary to a large, monopolizing and in some respects a foreign emporium, we may expect to experience the disasters with which we are at present visited."

One committee reported that if there were no change "the proud, chivalrous freemen" of Mississippi must become "the vassals of New Orleans."

But there was suspicion that the governor's anxiety was over active in behalf of the banks. A committee waited upon him to ask for the "memorials and petitions" he had alluded to in his message as a cause for calling a special session. He refused to submit to such an invasion of his prerogative, and hoped if he had misconceived the true state of affairs the legislature would prevent any harm coming from the extra session. Subsequently the house resolved that while there was some difference of opinion on the subject, all united in the opinion that his excellency was actuated by none other than motives of the most exalted character, and the kind, sympathetic and generous feelings that prompted him were duly commended.

Among the other evils of the time, the law permitted the court officers to tax the full amount of costs in collection cases against each surety severally, and the officials continued to reap a rich harvest, until the law was reformed. Felix H. Walker proposed that the State issue twenty million in treasury notes, to be loaned on real estate. When an act of legislature was proposed authorizing the State treasurer to receive a deposit of the surplus money of the United States treasury, Mr. Walker protested, on the ground that the surplus had been acquired by constitutional means—the protective tariff. The deposit was received, however. (See McNutt's Administration.)

James Phillips reported a resolution asking for a branch of the "United States bank" of Pennsylvania, as the speediest way to obtain a circulating medium "equal to gold and silver." Phillips said "The main and most certain relief of our country rests upon the resources of the agricultural interests; and nothing but a sufficient time for their proper development is necessary to reduce and even extinguish the heavy burthen of debts which at present exist, restore public confidence and mutual forbearance between citizen and citizen."

This session of the house admitted 12 members from new counties, and in the opinion of many rendered the acts of the house of no effect. In protest, George Winchester and others resigned.

The State census of 1837 showed a total white population of 144,351; slaves, 164,393. Acres of land in cultivation, 1,048,530; number of bales of cotton produced, 317,783. The white population of the larger towns were, Natchez 3,731, Vicksburg 2,796, Columbus 1,448, Jackson 529, Clinton 613, Grand Gulf 490. Port Gibson, Woodville and Grenada were the only other towns having over 400 whites.

The congressional elections in 1837 were very exciting (see Prentiss, S. S.) and the campaign for governor equally so. There were four candidates for governor, Alexander G. McNutt, anti-bank Democrat; Maj. Benjamin W. Edwards, a Democrat simply; and two Whigs, Col. John A. Grimball and Dr. Jacob B. Morgan. Edwards died in the midst of the campaign and the result of the balloting was: McNutt 12,936; Morgan, 9,896; Grimball, 4,974.

Lynch, James D., was a native of Virginia, entered the University of North Carolina in 1855; became a teacher in Franklin academy, Columbus, Miss., 1860, and at the outbreak of the war entered the Confederate service as a private. After the battle of Shiloh he organized a company of which he was captain.

At the close of the war he began the practice of law at Columbus, but was forced to give it up on account of deafness. The remainder of his life was devoted to literary work. His poem, "Columbia Saluting the Nations," was unanimously adopted by the World's Columbia commission as the national salutation. The National Editorial Association afterwards adopted it as the "press poem of America." He is the author of "The Bench and Bar of Mississippi," "The Bench and Bar of Texas," "Kemper County Vindicated," and other works.

Lynchburg, a postoffice in the northwestern part of De Soto county, 14 miles northwest of Hernando, the county seat.

Lynncreek, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Noxubee county, situated on the creek of the same name, about 15 miles northwest of Macon, the county seat. Brookville, 8 miles to the east on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., is the nearest banking and railroad town. Population in 1900, 57.

Lynwood, a post-hamlet of Rankin county, about 13 miles southeast of Brandon, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 46.

Lyon, an incorporated post-town of Coahoma county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 2 miles north of Clarksdale, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 166; population in 1906 is estimated at 300.

Maben, an incorporated post-town in the extreme northwestern part of Oktibbeha county, on the line of the Southern Ry., about 25 miles west of Westpoint, and 10 miles east of Eupora. A branch of the Bank of West Point was established here in 1896. The town also has a large brick plant and a fine cotton gin. Population in 1900, 282.

Mabry, a postoffice in the northern part of Tate county, on Bear Tail creek, a tributary of the Coldwater river, 10 miles northeast of Senatobia, and 6 miles from Coldwater, the nearest banking town.

Macedonia, a postoffice of Noxubee county, 8 miles southwest of Macon, the county seat.

Mack, a postoffice of Marshall county, 6 miles northwest of Holly Springs, the county seat.

Macksmith, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Lawrence county, 10 miles southwest of Monticello, the county seat. It is a station on the Natchez, Columbia & Mobile R. R., a logging road running east from Norfield, Lincoln county.

Macon, the capital of Noxubee county, is a thriving city located 35 miles south by west of Columbus, and 63 miles north of Meridian. It lies on the east bank of the Oaknoxubee river, on the main line of the Mobile & Ohio R. R. The city was named for Gen. Nathaniel Macon, U. S. senator from North Carolina. Judge T. S. Sterling held the first county court here in the spring of 1834, in the log house of Joseph H. Frith. The first brick court house was erected in 1841, which was replaced just before the War, in 1860, by a larger building; the present fine commodious court house was erected in 1900. Macon lies in an agricultural and cotton-growing district, and is the market and shipping point for a large section of rich surrounding country. Its two banks, the Merchants and Farmers, founded in 1888, and the Bank of Macon, founded in 1899, are both prosperous institutions. The Beacon is a Democratic weekly which was established in 1849, and is now under the editorial management of D. C. Ferris, a grandson of Henry C. Ferris, the founder of the paper; the Beacon has always remained in the Ferris family. Among the industries of Macon are several very strong mercantile establishments, a cotton compress, cotton seed oil mill, four cotton gins, a large brick plant, an ice factory, bottling works, and a large planing mill. Several lumbering plants have their offices in Macon, and there are two large lumber yards, two hotels and three livery stables. An excellent electric lighting and water works system is owned and operated by the city. All the principal religious denominations have churches here, and the city supports one of the best school systems in the State. The Macon high school building was erected in 1900 at a cost of $30,000. During the War between the States, when Jackson was occupied by Federal troops, Macon was the war capital of the State. The census of 1900 showed a population of 2,057, or 500 more than in 1890.

Macon Convention, 1839. There was a convention of representatives of the Mississippi banks at Vicksburg in November, 1838, presided over by H. G. Runnels, and a convention of the banks of Tennessee, Arkansas, and Alabama was called for December, by the Union bank, to consider the resumption of specie payments. The result was an address to the cotton planters, merchants and bankers of the Southern States, signed by prominent bankers of the various States, headed by Nathaniel A. Ware, of Mississippi, proposing a scheme for basing money upon cotton, through a banking and commercial alliance with the English cotton manufacturers and the Bank of England. Under this scheme the Southern banks would make advances on cotton, and through their British correspondents relieve the planter of all further care regarding the marketing of their crops. A convention was called at Macon, Ga., in October, 1839, to further consider this remarkable proposition. On production of bills of lading the banks would issue post notes, which would be the currency of the country.

The scheme was presented as a method of protecting the cotton crop from sacrifice to the profit of speculators and brokers. This was at a time when the so-called United States bank, of Pennsylvania, supplied the good paper money in Mississippi, and South Carolina and New York were preparing banks for a similar purpose. It was the policy of S. S. Prentiss and the Whigs to put the issue of paper money under the control of the national government.

Mactobys. See Indians.

Madden, a post-village in the eastern part of Leake county, 12 miles southeast of Carthage, the county seat. Philadelphia, 18 miles to the northeast, is the nearest railroad town. Forest is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 200.

Maddox, a postoffice in the eastern part of Simpson county, about 16 miles southeast of Mendenhall.

Madison County, in the central part of the State, was established January 29, 1828, and was named for President James Madison, fourth President of the United States. The county has a land surface of 714 square miles. Embraced within the territory ceded by the Choctaws in 1820, and long known as the "New Purchase," it was originally a part of the old county of Hinds. In 1823 Hinds surrendered a large section of its area to form the county of Yazoo, and five years later, that portion of Yazoo lying east of the Big Black river, was taken to form the county of Madison. The act creating the county recites that "So much of the county of Yazoo as lies east of the Big Black river, beginning on the east bank of said river, where the Hinds county line strikes the same; thence with the said line to Pearl river; thence up said river to the Choctaw boundary line; thence with said boundary line, to where it strikes the Big Black; thence down the Big Black river to the beginning." December 23, 1833, the county was enlarged by adding "the territory south of the line drawn from the western boundary of Leake county, through the center of township 12 of range 5 east, and extended west to the old Choctaw boundary, and thence west to the Big Black river, and west of Leake county." February 22, 1840, the present boundary line between Madison and Hinds counties was established as follows: "Beginning at that point on the Big Black river, which is intersected by the range line No. 2 west, running thence due south to the present boundary line between the said counties; thence east with the present line to the basis meridian; thence south to township No. 6, north; thence east to the present line." It is bounded on the north by the county of Attala, on the east by Leake county, on the south by Rankin and Hinds counties, the Pearl river on the southeast forming the boundary between Madison and Rankin; on the west by Yazoo county, the Big Black river on the northwest forming the boundary between it and Yazoo county. This is one of the richest farming sections of the whole State and early attracted a large influx of settlers. It had a population of 3,675 whites and 11,238 slaves as early as 1837, and had 89,746 acres under cultivation in 1836. Many of the old settlements of the region, such as Runnelsville, Williamsburg, Madisonville, Livingston and Vernon, (q. v.) are now extinct or moribund. The first courts of the county were held at Beattie's Bluff, on the Big Black river, and boats ascended the river to this point. The following men were appointed commissioners to select and lay out a county seat, and contract for the erection of county buildings: Jonah R. Doak, Robert Carson, Sr., Archibald McGehee, John P. Thompson and William Wilson. The first permanent county seat was located at the old town of Livingston, situated about 15 miles southwest of Canton, and at one time the most important town in the county. It began to decay when the county seat was changed to Madisonville. The present county site was finally established at Canton, near the center of the county. Canton is a thriving town of 5,000 people, on the Illinois Central R. R., has the largest nursery and floral establishment in the State, and is the center of a locality where the growing of fruits and vegetables for market has assumed large proportions. Some of the other important towns in the county are Madison Station (pop. 323), Ridgeland (pop. 300), Flora (pop. 304), Sharon and Millville. In the northeast corner of the county formerly stood the old historic home of Gov. McWillie, "Kirkwood," long known as one of the most beautiful and hospitable homes in the South, and a refuge for its war-worn sons during the Civil War. Gen. Quitman, Governors Matthews, Foote, Pettus, and McRea, President Davis and many others of note have been entertained within its hospitable portals.

The main line of the Illinois Central R. R. runs through the center of the county, and a branch line of the same road runs from Jackson to Yazoo City and cuts across the southwestern corner. Besides the two large rivers already mentioned, numerous tributary creeks afford the region ample water power, the power on Kentuctah and Doak's creeks being especially good. The timber consists of all kinds of oaks, hickory, pine, gum, poplar, walnut, beech and cypress. The region is gently undulating and the soil various in character, with a clay sub-soil; much of it is very rich, and, on the river and creek bottoms, of an alluvial quality. In the southern part, quantities of limestone and marls have been discovered. Immense quantities of peaches and strawberries are grown along the line of the Illinois Central R. R. in this county, and shipped to the northern markets. Pears, apples, figs and other fruits are also raised in abundance and do very well. The region is well adapted to stock raising and sheep husbandry on account of the excellent pasturage, and in 1900 the value of the live stock in the county had reached a total of $878,489. It can be made the banner live stock county of the State. As compared with agriculture, manufactures have attained small development, though the last census records a total of 75 manufacturing establishments.

The following statistics, taken from the last United States census for 1900, and covering farms, manufactures and population, will be found instructive: Number of farms 4,717, acreage in farms

341,388, acres improved 218,172, value of the land exclusive of the buildings $2,600,260, value of the buildings $882,420, value of the live stock $878,489, total value of products not fed $1,860,708. Number of manufacturing establishments 75, capital invested $179,315, wages paid $34,200, cost of materials $102,561, total value of products $233,732. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 6,574, colored 25,919, a total of 32,493 and 5,172 more than in the year 1890. The population in 1906 was estimated at 37,000. Farm lands are rapidly advancing in price and a hill farm near Canton was recently sold for $20 per acre cash. This farm had been in cultivation 75 years. Such sales are more or less common. The total assessed valuation of the real and personal property in Madison county in 1905 was $4,819,430 and in 1906 it was $5,266,701, showing an increase during the year of $447,271.

Madison County, Territorial. Gov. Robert Williams wrote to Secretary Albert Gallatin, Aug. 23, 1808, regarding "the settlements on the public lands in the great bend of Tennessee river, within this territory. It is stated there are at least thirteen hundred families already settled on those lands; that they contain six or seven hundred militia organized into companies and armed. There are no laws or officers, civil or military amongst them, and frequent applications are made to me on this subject. These settlers being (as I presume) intruders, prevent my taking any measures respecting them, and such as I should were they not thus situated." He recommended some action by the government on the subject adapted to the reputed character of the settlers as honest and well-disposed people. Being advised by the president to extend county government to the region, as the Indian title had been extinguished, by the Cherokee and Chickasaw treaties of 1805-6, Gov. Williams issued his proclamation December 13, 1808, establishing the county of Madison, choosing the name in compliment to the secretary of state. Thomas Freeman was appointed register of the land office for that region, and commissioned as justice by the governor, who asked him to recommend the appointment of officers, save that of sheriff, which was to be filled by Capt. Stephen Neal of Natchez district. President Jefferson particularly advised the governor to appoint no one to office who claimed land under the Georgia land companies.

In the spring of 1810 Madison county was given a separate Territorial judge—Obadiah Jones, of Georgia, and the privilege of suffrage was conferred upon the inhabitants. The county seat was Twickenham, which name was changed to Huntsville by act of the Mississippi assembly in 1811. This was the seat of the first legislature of Alabama State in 1819, and the meeting place of the constitutional convention.

Madison Station, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Madison county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 12 miles by rail north of Jackson. The Bank of Madison was established here in 1901, with a capital of $20,000. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 323. It is the banner town of the county in the volume of truck shipments and large quantities of strawberries, plums, peaches, peas and beets are shipped in car load lots during the berry and vegetable season.

Madisonville, an extinct town of Madison county, located about 12 miles from Canton, in the southeastern part. When Madison county was formed from Yazoo in 1828, this place was made the county seat. It was incorporated in 1836; other acts relating to its charter were passed in 1837 and 1848. Dr. James Anderson, a physician, and the firm of Joseph Coffman & Co., merchants, were located at Madisonville in the early days. Major Walker's plantation now embraces the site of the old settlement.

Maffit, John Newland, a famous Methodist preacher, made his home for some time at Natchez, about 1840, and there published a religious paper. He was also in great demand as a lecturer.

He was a native of Ireland, mainly educated through association with his fellows, but possessed of a remarkable command of pure English and a marvelous voice, which in its persuasive tones was well nigh irresistable. Henry S. Foote said that he never observed any one else who could produce such effects upon an audience. Yet he seldom said anything that left behind a useful or permanent impression. His printed sermons were singularly cold and unimpressive and without noteworthy thought. But he was a master of all that appertains to the human voice as an instrument of persuasion. "His heart was warm and generous and his admiration genuine of all that is lofty in sentiment or action." He was prone to be carried away by feeling in his attacks on the social customs of his day, and was consequently the subject of much criticism, by the young and gay.

Magdalen, in the southern part of Harrison county, 5 miles northwest of Gulfport, the county seat.

Magee, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Simpson county, 42 miles southeast of Jackson, and 10 miles southeast of Mendenhall. It is a station on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. It has telegraph, telephone, express and banking facilities. The Magee Bank was established in 1902. One newspaper is published here, the Magee Courier, a Democratic weekly, established in 1900, W. H. Watkins, editor and publisher. Two saw mills, a wood working plant, a cotton gin, several stores, churches and a good school are located here. Population in 1900, 100; the population in 1906 was estimated at 1,000.

Magnavista, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Issaquena county, situated on the Mississippi river, 20 miles south of Mayersville, the county seat. Vicksburg is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 50.

Magnolia, the capital of Pike county, is a thriving, incorporated town on the Illinois Central R. R., 98 miles north of New Orleans. It is 450 feet above tidewater, and is drained by the Tangipahoa river on the right and Minnehaha creek on the left, which form the eastern and western boundary lines of the town. Its first court house, together with the valuable county records, was destroyed by a disastrous fire in August, 1882. It has two banks with a total invested capital of $95,000; three hotels, two good schools and a colored college, seven churches, including all the leading denominations; a complete system of water works supplying artesian water; an electric lighting plant, with a light on every corner, and an excellent fire department. Among the manufacturing enterprises now in the town are an oil mill, ice plant, a $200,000 cotton mill, a compress, two Munger system cotton gins, and a saw and planing mill. It is surrounded by a lumber, cotton, fruit and vegetable-growing section. It has two newspapers—the "Gazette," a Democratic semi-weekly, established in 1872 and owned and edited by Jos. E. Norwood; and the "Magnolia News," a Democratic weekly edited by J. B. Sternberger.

There is a city debt of $24,800; the assessed valuation of property is $637,735; the tax rate is 13½ mills. Population in 1900, 1,038; in 1890, 676; present estimated population, 1,500.

The following fraternities have lodges here: Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Honor, Knights of Pythias, Woodmen of the World, the American Guild, The Knights and Ladies of Honor. Company L, known as the Magnolia Guards of the 3d regiment of State troops, is located here. The town has an exceptionally low death rate and has never had a case of yellow fever since its organization.

Magnolia—State Flower. At the request of the school children of the State, an election was ordered to occur November 28, 1900, to select the "State Flower." The secretary of state received returns from 237 schools, and 23,278 votes were cast, of which the Magnolia received 12,745, the next highest being the cotton bloom 4,171, Cape jasmine 2,584.

Maharris, a post-hamlet of Copiah county, 11 miles west of Hazlehurst, the county seat. Population in 1900, 24.

Mahned, a postoffice in the central part of Perry county, 2 miles south of New Augusta, the county seat, and a station on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. It has several stores, two churches, a school, and a saw mill.

Mahon, a post-hamlet of Marshall county, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., 4 miles northwest of Holly Springs. Population in 1900, 41.

Mahrud, a postoffice in the western part of Holmes county, on the Yazoo river, about 20 miles west of Lexington, the county seat.

Malaria. This vague term is used to name the fevers which are less serious than yellow fever, but cause perhaps more suffering than the latter, because of their frequency and constancy in the summer seasons. It was demonstrated in 1905 that malarial fevers may be practically prevented by a general campaign against mosquitoes. The malaria does not proceed directly from decayed vegetation or filth of any kind, but the disease in man is due to a microscopic organism that makes its home in the red corpuscles of the blood. Its regular period of growth and production of spores (seed or young) and the bursting of the walls of the blood corpuscles, are the cause of the recurring chills and fevers. The organism is communicated to human beings by the species of mosquito known as Anopheles, which has spotted wings, and when resting, hangs at right angles to the ceiling. The remedies are good drainage, and the thorough screening of houses.

Malco, a hamlet in the northern part of Scott county, situated on Taalo Bayou, about 13 miles north of Forest, the county seat. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Harperville.

Malcum, a post-hamlet of Lincoln county, 10 miles east of Brookhaven, the county seat, and nearest banking and railroad town. It is a station on the spur line of the Illinois Central R. R., running east from Brookhaven. Population in 1900, 35.

Malones, a hamlet in the southwestern part of Coahoma county, situated on the Mississippi river, about 18 miles west of Clarksdale, the county seat. The postoffice at this place was recently discontinued and mail now goes to Hillhouse. Population in 1900, 27.

Malvina, a post-hamlet of Bolivar county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles east of Rosedale, the county seat, and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 52.

Mamie, a postoffice of Madison county.

Mammoth Springs, or Springs Station, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Perry county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 5 miles by rail northwest of Hattiesburg.

Manassas, battle, see Army of Northern Virginia.

Manila, a postoffice of Prentiss county, 12 miles east of Booneville, the county seat.

Mann, a postoffice in the southern part of Tishomingo county, on Big Bear creek, a tributary of the Tennessee river, 18 miles due south of Iuka, the county seat.

Mannassa, a postoffice of Clarke county, 10 miles southeast of Quitman, the county seat.

Manning, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Pike county, 24 miles from Magnolia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Manning, Van H., was born in Martin county, North Carolina July 26, 1839. His parents moved to Mississippi when he was two years of age, and he was educated at Horn Lake academy, in DeSoto county, and at the University of Nashville, where he studied law and was admitted to the bar. He moved to Arkansas in 1860, and was colonel of the Third Arkansas infantry in Lee's army. In 1876 he was elected to the Forty-fifth Congress from the 2nd Miss. District; was reëlected in 1878 and 1880, and served from 1877 to 1833. In 1886-87 he prosecuted to a successful issue the suit of the State in the court of claims for the five per cent. fund withheld as an offset to the non-payment of the war tax. He died in Washington. "The joint canvass of Colonel Manning and Thomas H. Walton in the summer and autumn of 1876 will long be remembered for its brilliancy and intensity of feeling. Manning was a remarkable stump speaker, as fiery as Foote, and mingled scholary grace and polish with passion and feeling." (Rowland.)

Mannsdale, a postoffice of Madison county, 11 miles southwest of Canton, the county seat.

Mantachie, an incorporated village in the western part of Itawamba county, 6 miles northwest of Fulton, the county seat, and 14 miles northeast of Tupelo, the nearest railroad and telegraph town. Fulton is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 150.

Mantee, a postoffice in the extreme northeastern part of Webster county, on the new extension of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., about 15 miles from Walthall, the county seat.

Manufacturing. In 1812 there were 807 spindles and 1,330 looms at work in the Mississippi territory, including what is now Alabama, manufacturing 342,472 yards of cotton cloth, 450 yards of linen, and 7,898 yards of woolen stuffs. In 1840 the statistics of the State of Mississippi indicated 53 cotton "factories" with 318 spindles, employing 81 hands and involving a capital of $6,420.

In 1850 a steam power mill was in operation at Woodville, where, also, the first railroad shop was established. In 1857, it was noted that there was at Jackson a plow and wagon factory producing a very good output. The penitentiary at that time and particularly in 1861-63, was a considerable factory,—at the last a military factory.

Beginning in 1865 with the Wesson mills, there were established, by 1884, 14 cotton and woolen mills in the State, and 13 oil mills, and there was a large installation of saw mills in the long-leaf pine region. This growth of industry was particularly rapid during the years 1880-84.

The Mississippi Mills, at Wesson, was described by a newspaper correspondent in 1874, as having a working capital of $400,000, all supplied by the stockholders; a main building 50x347 feet, looms 168, operatives 250, all white and mainly from the class of non-slaveholders before the war; highest wages paid, $6 a week. "This is emphatically a domestic institution—President Richardson, of Jackson, being an old resident, and all the stockholders of the same class—men who have accepted the situation, and are making a good thing out of it."

The census of 1870 showed 11 tanneries, 14 machinery factories, 11 factories for agricultural implements, 2 car works, 10 textile factories. The first fertilizer factory was established at Jackson in 1881. A factory of the same sort at Meridian is engaged also in the manufacture of sulphuric acid. Good fire brick have been made at different places in Mississippi, notably at Harriston and Meridian. There are two potteries, both on a small scale, at Holly Springs and Biloxi. (Muckenfoos, 1900.) There was once a successful glass factory at Moss Point. The sands of Pearl river are said to be well adapted to the manufacture. In 1900 there were 18 iron factories in the State, using Alabama pig iron. The first ice factory was established at Jackson in March, 1880. There were about 17 in the State in 1900, the largest at Vicksburg. The manufacture of illuminating gas from resin, began at Jackson in

1857. Coal gas is little used, but electric lighting plants are numerous.

About 1885 the Louisville, New Orleans & Texas railroad (now Yazoo & Mississippi Valley) shops were located at Vicksburg, in consideration of a donation of $100,000 by the city, which was raised by an issue of bonds, and the grant of lands. This is the principal manufacturing establishment of the State.

The bottling of mineral water is a profitable industry which engaged four companies in 1900, the largest at Meridian, and the oldest at Raymond.

There were 24 turpentine stills in 1900.

The opening up of the lumber region of the State, after 1865, began on the Pascagoula, attracted by the good natural harbor with 17 feet of water on the bar, within four miles of the mouth of the river. Fifteen saw mills of considerable capacity were erected at the mouth of the river by the close of 1872, in which year there was a shipment to eastern and gulf ports of the United States, and to Mexico, West Indian and European ports, of 35,236,500 feet of lumber. A much smaller amount was shipped from Pearl river. It was in this year that for the first time after the war, interest was generally awakened in the development of Mississippi coast facilities, and the aid of congress was solicited.

(See Centennial Exposition, New Orleans exposition; Census of 1900; Cotton Seed Oil.)

Marianna, a postoffice of Marshall county, about 8 miles west, southwest of Holly Springs, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23.

Marie, a postoffice of Sunflower county.

Marietta, a post-hamlet of Prentiss county, about 32 miles south of Corinth, and 12 miles southeast of Booneville, the county seat. Baldwyn, 10 miles to the west, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., is the nearest railroad, telegraph and express and banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 100.

Marion. This old town flourished before the War and was the county seat of Lauderdale county until the close of that struggle. When the Mobile & Ohio R. R. came through the county, it missed the town by two miles and the railroad station of the same name was made the seat of justice and soon absorbed the business of its namesake. Gen. W. S. Patton was proprietor of the hotel at old Marion in 1860.

Marion County was established at an early day during the territorial era, December 9, 1811, and received its name in honor of General Francis Marion of Revolutionary fame. The county has a land surface of 1,095 square miles. It is a sparsely settled district in the south central part of the State next to the Louisiana border. The counties of Lawrence, Pike, and parts of Covington, Lincoln and Lamar were originally embraced within its extensive limits. It was carved from the old counties of Wayne, Franklin, and Amite, and its original limits were defined as follows: "All that tract of country . . . beginning on the line of demarcation, where the fourth range of townships east of Pearl river intersects the said line, thence west with said line of demarcation, to the sixty-mile post, east of the Mississippi, being the first range of townships west of Tansopiho, thence north on said line of townships to the Choctaw boundary line, thence along said Choctaw boundary line to the fourth range of townships east of Pearl river, thence with said range to the beginning." Within the last few years, several new lines of railroad have been built and the population has increased rapidly, more than 30 per cent. from 1890 to 1900. A quarter of a century after its establishment, the county had only 1,940 whites and 1,554 slaves; in 1890 it had 9,532 inhabitants, and in 1900 it had 13,501. Two of the prominent early settlers of the region were Dougal McLaughlin and John Ford, both of whom represented the county in the Constitutional Convention of 1817. The former was a native of South Carolina, descended from an old Highland Scotch family, and a man distinguished for his probity and sterling worth. The following is a partial list of the civil officers of the county for the years 1818-1827: Charles M. Norton, Ruse Perkins, William Lott, Benjamin Lee, Isaac Brakefield, Henry Heninger, Benjamin Youngblood, David Ford, John H. Norton, John Regan, Ransom, M. Collins, Justices of the Quorum, 1818-1821; Simeon Duke, Ranger, Assessor and Collector, and Sheriff; Jepthah Duke, William Mellon, John Alexander, County Treasurers; James Phillips, David Ford, William Roach, Hector McNeal, County Surveyors; Jacob Tomlinson, William Graham, Robert Stacy, Wm. Phillips, James Rawles, Thos. Collins, Hope H. Lenoir, Daniel Farnham, Jordan Elder, Wm. H. Cox, Nathan M. Collins, and Jesse Crawford, Justices of the Peace; Hugh McGowan, William Spencer, Judges of Probate. Columbia, the county seat, is located on the east bank of the Pearl river, contains a population of 2,000, and is a station on the Mendenhall-Maxie branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. The New Orleans Great Northern R. R. is building through the county from south to north, beginning at Slidell, La., and extending up the west bank of the Pearl river. The Pearl river, and numerous tributary creeks in the western part, constitute the principal water courses. These streams are extensively used for logging operations, as Marion county lies entirely within the long leaf pine region of the State and is well timbered. The surface of the county is gently undulating and the soil is light and sandy and reasonably productive. On the bottoms, however, it is fertile and raises excellent crops without the use of fertilizers. There are also extensive "reed brakes," which, when drained, prove very productive. In 1899, $18,690 was expended for labor and $22,110 for fertilizers on the farms of the county. The products are corn, cotton, oats, sweet and Irish potatoes, peas, rice, peanuts and sugar-cane. Pasturage is extensive and stock raising has proved profitable.

The twelfth United States census for 1900 gives the following data: Number of farms 1,781, acreage of farms 236,333, acres improved 54,156, value of land exclusive of buildings $634,450, value of buildings $293,710, value of live stock, $399,339, total value of products not fed $612,585. Number of manufacturing establishments 43, capital $132,538, wages paid $68,322, cost of materials $182,004, total value of products $379,178. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 9,178, colored 4,323, a total of 13,501 and 3,969 more than in the year 1890. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Marion county in 1905 was $3,856,739 and in 1906 it was $5,330,728, which shows an increase during the year of $1,473,989.

Marion Station, a post-village of Lauderdale county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 5 miles northeast of Meridian. It has two churches, a high school, several stores and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 130.

Marks, a postoffice of Quitman county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles southeast of Belen, the county seat.

Marksville, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Holmes county, on the Yazoo river, about 18 miles from Lexington, the county seat.

Marquette and Joliet. After the death of Hernando de Soto, more than a century elapsed before any further attempt was made to explore the Mississippi. The river seems to have been forgotten, although several Spaniards, either by design or by accident, had reached its shores. It had been explored for at least a thousand miles, was known to have at least two branches equal in size to the finest rivers in Spain, to be nearly a mile wide and perfectly navigable, and yet it was laid down on the maps as an insignificant stream. often not distinguished by its name of Espiritu Santo, and we can only conjecture what petty line was intended for the great river of the west.

Thus the valley of the Mississippi had been abandoned by the Spaniards, and a few years after, the French at the north, began to hear of it through the western missionaries and traders, the two classes who alone had carried on the discovery of the west for the French. Among the latter was Joliet, and among the former, Marquette. Says Bancroft: "The long-expected discovery of the Mississippi was now at hand, to be accomplished by Joliet of Quebec, of whom there is scarce a record but this one excursion that gives him immortality and by Marquette, who, after years of pious assiduity to the poor wrecks of Hurons, whom he planted near abundant fisheries, on the cold extremity of Michigan, entered, with equal humility, upon a career which exposed his life to perpetual danger, and by its results affected the destiny of nations." In 1672 the French minister wrote to Talon, then Intendant of Canada: "As after the increase of the colony, there is nothing more important for the colony than the discovery of a passage to the south sea, his majesty wishes you to give it your attention." (Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi, Shea.) As Talon was about to return to France, he recommended Joliet to his successor Frontenac. "The Chevalier de Grand Fontaine," writes Frontenac, on November 2, 1672, "has deemed expedient for the service to send the sieur Jolliet to discover the south sea by the

Maskoutens country, and the great river Mississippi, which is believed to empty into the California sea. He is a man of experience in this kind of discovery, and has already been near the great river, of which he promises to see the mouth." Marquette was selected to accompany him, and the winter was spent in preparation, in studying what had been learned of the great river, in assembling around them Indians who had some knowledge of the river, and in drawing their first rude map of the Mississippi, and the water courses that led to it. They made careful, cool investigations, and though the discovery was dangerous, as little as possible was left to chance. They embarked in May, 1673, and descended as far as the 33rd degree, where for the first time they were met with a hostile reception by the excited Metchigameas. By the aid of the mysterious calumet, they finally made their peace and descended thirty miles farther to the village of Akansea, on the eastern shore. Here they were well received, and learned that the mouth of the river was but ten days sail from the village. But they also heard that there were nations there trading with the Europeans, and that there were wars between the tribes. They now saw that the Mississippi emptied into the Gulf of Mexico, between Florida and Tampico, two Spanish points, and feared lest they might fall into their hands. Consequently, after a night of consultation, they decided to return, and set out from Akansea July 17 for the long homeward voyage. Unfortunately, Joliet lost the journal and map of his voyage, while shooting the rapids above Montreal, and was forced to draw up a narrative and map from recollection, which Frontenac transmitted to France in November, 1674. Marquette, whose health had suffered from the long journey, remained behind at St. Francis to recruit his strength. He also had drawn up a map and journal of his voyage, and as is known from his autograph letter, transmitted copies to his superior at his request prior to October. Doubtless the French government was possessed of these in 1675, but the court allowed the whole affair to pass unnoticed. The narrative was not even published until Thevenot obtained a copy in 1681 and published the same. The fruits of this celebrated voyage would never have been gathered, except for the courage and enterprise of La Salle, who knew of the voyage and, perhaps, had even been one of the few that saw the maps and journal of Joliet, before they were lost, and who finished what they had begun in 1682 by descending the Mississippi to its mouth.

Marschalk, Andrew, pioneer of printing in Mississippi, who entered the United States army from New Jersey, in 1791, for the Indian wars in Ohio. He was promoted to captain in August, 1794, and retained as lieutenant of artillery and engineers in November, 1796. He was with the troops that followed Guion down the river in 1797, and was associated with Lieut. Meriweather Lewis in the garrison at Chickasaw bluffs. (See Military Occupation.) Afterward he was in the garrison at Walnut Hills. Marschalk was a printer by trade and personally bore a strong resemblance to Benjamin Franklin. In the spring of 1799, on account of his qualifications as a printer, he was assigned to command at the post of Natchez, by command of Gen. Wilkinson, so that he might print the laws of the new Territory. In July of that year the governor addressed an earnest remonstrance to Maj. Cushing, then commanding on the river, against the transfer of Marschalk to Walnut Hills. It seems that Marschalk's fellow officers ridiculed him for making himself useful in this way, and Cushing, something of a martinet, would not allow it unless the lieutenant would accept a furlough. (Sargent's Journal, p. 203.) At Walnut Hills he finished the printing of the 25 laws of the Territory, says the Vose Mss.

A newspaper called the Mississippi Gazette was issued early in the year 1800, and this must have been the work of the industrious lieutenant. He was honorably discharged from the army June 1, 1802, and thereafter was publisher of newspapers and shared with Terrall the honors of public printer, as the favors of politics permitted. In 1814 he was succeeded by P. Isler. Marschalk was a "Wayneite" in the army, and in politics a Federalistic Republican, and supported Governors Williams and Holmes against the other branch of the party, led by Cato West and Cowles Mead. He was engaged in a bitter newspaper warfare as publisher of the Herald, with Terrall, of the Messenger, in Williams' administration. He was prominent in the militia, adjutant of the First regiment, promoted to major commanding the battalion for the expected war in 1809, brigade-major for the Territory in 1810, and adjutant-general and inspector, with the rank of colonel, December, 1811.

In 1815, when George Poindexter was one of the Territorial judges, Marschalk, publishing the Washington Republican, made a ferocious attack upon him, including the story that Poindexter mounted his horse and rode from the field to New Orleans when the cannon opened, January 8. Poindexter called Marschalk before him for contempt of court. He refused to answer interrogatories, and was fined the limit of the Territorial law, $20, with imprisonment for 24 hours. At the end of that time, when called before the court, he said, "I thank your honor for sentence. I pay the fine. I meant a contempt." He was then indicted for libel, and the result of the trial was said by Judge Leake to have vindicated the character of Judge Poindexter. After this Poindexter assaulted the editor in his office, whereupon a warrant was issued, from which the judge released himself by a writ of habeas corpus. He was the first public printer of the State, in 1818, and held the office several times thereafter. His death occurred August 10, 1837.

Marshall, a post-hamlet of Sunflower county, 24 miles north of Indianola, the county seat. Ruleville, 4 miles southeast, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., is the nearest banking and railroad town. Population in 1900, 45.

Marshall, Chas. Kimball, was born in Durham, Me., August 29, 1811, of French Huguenot descent. His parents removed to Boston, and gave him the best school advantages for several years, and then they came to the South. He held a position in New Orleans for a while, attended Woodward college, Cincinnati, until his funds became exhausted, when he returned to New Orleans and went to work in a foundry, where sugar mills were manufactured, in order to secure means to continue his college course. He was soon placed in charge of the foundry, and, while holding this position he carried on his studies, also held religious services at the parish prison. In May 1832 he was licensed to preach by the Methodist conference at New Orleans. He started to college again, but stopped at Natchez, to supply a pulpit which had just been vacated. At every service the church was thronged, and he found himself famous in a day. He was induced by the oldest ministers to give up his purpose of re-entering college, and he became a member of the Mississippi Conference in 1832. The handsome and eloquent young man was at once in demand for the best pulpits. He was wonderfully successful as a pastor in Baton Rouge, La., Jackson, Miss., Vicksburg, and other places.

Dr. Marshall had all the qualifications of a great orator, and as such ranked in popular esteem with Prentiss. The two men were friends, each admiring the splendid genius of the other. He dedicated more churches and occupied the pulpit or platform at more college commencements than any man who ever preached in the Southwest. His fame as an orator became international. He was a public spirited citizen and was a leader in every movement to develop the South's material resources.

In 1836 he married Amanda Vick, daughter of the founder of Vicksburg, and they made that city their home. But he continued his ministerial work with zeal and energy to the end of his days. Much of his life was spent in helping those in distress. He passed through 13 yellow fever epidemics, ministering night and day to the sick and dying, and was especially active during the great epidemic of 1878. Few, if any, have ever shown such heroism and self sacrifice in times of distress and danger. During the war of 1861-65 he devoted himself with untiring energy to the sick and wounded in the field. To him the Confederate government was indebted for its system of depots and hospitals, and for its factory for making wooden legs, the model of which he drew up. He gave much attention to the "negro problem." In 1880 he delivered an address before the board of directors of the American Colonization society, declaring that colored men were not necessary to Southern industry, and that the future of the American negro was in the colonization of Africa. In 1883 he published a pamphlet, "The Colored Race," being a reply to Rev. J. L. Tucker, of Jackson, in which he contended that the negro of America was not brought into the world without capacity for progress. He died at Vicksburg, Jan. 14, 1891.

Marshall County was established February 9, 1836, the year in which the Chickasaw cession of 1832 was cut up into counties, and settlers were rapidly pouring into the new region. The county has a land surface of 707 square miles. It was named for Chief Justice John Marshall and formerly included within its area a considerable portion of Benton, Tate, and several other counties. The act creating the county defined its limits as follows: "Beginning at the point where the line of the basis meridian intersects the northern boundary line of the State, and running thence south with the said basis meridian line, to the center of township 6; thence west through the center of township 6, according to the sectional lines, to the center of range 5 west; thence north through the center of range 5 west, according to the sectional lines, to the northern boundary line of the State, and thence east with the said boundary line, to the beginning."

Its original area was about 23 townships or 828 square miles. In 1870 it gave up part of its territory on the east to Benton county, (q. v.) and in 1873 it gave up another portion of its area to assist in the formation of Tate county, and received, in lieu of the portion surrendered to Tate, all that portion of De Soto county lying within townships 1 and 2, R. 5 west. Subsequent slight modifications of its boundaries have resulted in defining its present limits as follows: "Beginning on the line between the States of Mississippi and Tennessee at the center of R. 5 west; thence east on said State line to the line between ranges 1 and 2 west; thence south on said line to the southwest corner of section 6, T. 3, R. 1 west; thence east on section lines to the southeast corner of section 4, T. 3, R. 1 west; thence due south on section lines to the southwest corner of section 3, T. 6, R. 1 west; thence east to the basis meridian; thence south by the said meridian to the Tallahatchie river; thence down said river with its meanderings, to the mouth of Little Spring creek; thence up said creek to the center of township 6; thence west by section lines to the line between R's 4 and 5, west; thence north to the line between T's 4 and 5; thence west to the center of R. 5 west; thence due north to the beginning." It is an attractive stretch of country, located on the extreme northern border of the State next to Tennessee, and is bounded on the east by Benton county, on the south by Lafayette county, the Tallahatchie river forming part of the dividing line in the southeastern corner, and on the west by Tate and De Soto counties.

The following is a list of its civil officers for the year 1837: William H. Bourland, Clerk of Probate; James C. Alderson, Clerk of Circuit Court; Thomas Lane, Probate Judge; M. J. Blackwell, Surveyor; Frederick Wells, Assessor and Collector; Thomas J. Oliver, Treasurer; Benj. Daluron, Coroner; T. McCrosky, Sheriff; G. W. Graham, Ranger; Dickson Rogers, Henry White, Wm. Hicks, W. C. Edmundson, E. H. Patts, Board of Police; John Roaks, T. L. Treadwell, D. E. Brittonum, Henry Moore, Milton P. Johnson, Geo. W. Wry, T. M. Yancy, J. C. Randolph, J. B. Cockran, Robert

Carson, Justices of the Peace; John P. Planes, James Rhodes, Sillmane Weaver, John M. Malone, Lewis Johnston, Constables.

Marshall county received its full share of settlers during the early rush of emigration into the newly opened Chickasaw cession. By the year 1840, it had a population of about 17,500, and by the year 1850 the population was 29,089. Among these were many prominent families and wealthy planters.

Three of the earliest settlements were at Tallaloosa, located about 8 miles southwest of Holly Springs, on the Pigeon Roost creek; Waterford, one mile west of the station of the same name on the Illinois Central R. R., and the place of muster for the militia of that part of the State; and Hudsonville, about 4 miles southwest of old Lamar, on the stage road from Lagrange, Tenn., to Holly Springs, Miss., and 2 miles southeast of the station of the same name on the Illinois Central R. R. All three places are now practically extinct. Its chief town and county seat is Holly Springs, the "City of Flowers," containing 3,500 inhabitants and located near the center of the county at the junction of the Illinois Central, and the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham railways. Mr. Addison Craft, one of the pioneers of Marshall county, states that it was named by the roadsters who traveled from the Chickasaw Bluffs to the land office at Pontotoc. At this spot they found an extensive ravine covered with holly, and having some 30 or more clear, cold springs of water. It was an excellent camping ground and the camp was called Holly Springs. It is the center of a good dairy and market-garden region, has several factories and the most extensive pottery works in the State. It is also the seat of the Mississippi Synodical College, and the North Mississippi Experiment Station. It was here that Gen. Van Dorn made his celebrated raid on the Federal stores left behind by Grant, December 20, 1862. Some of the other more important settlements are Byhalia (pop. 760), Potts Camp (pop. 306), Redbanks on the K. C. M. & B. R. R., Waterford (pop. 128), Hudsonville on the I. C. R. R., and Bethlehem, Cornersville, Mount Pleasant and Wallhill away from the railroads. The region lies in the yellow loam district, its surface is undulating, level on the river and creek bottoms. The soil on the bottom lands is fertile, on some of the upland ridges poor and sandy and on many of the table lands quite productive. It produces good crops of cotton, corn, small grains, vegetables, and all the large and small fruits do well. The timber consists of oaks, hickory, walnut, poplar, gum, beech, maple, cypress, etc. Excellent pasturage is to be had and the live stock industry is very profitable. In 1900 the live stock was valued at more than $800,000. Its close proximity to the large city of Memphis (50 miles), and the two important lines of railroad which cross its surface, the Illinois Central and the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham, give it a ready outlet for its numerous products. The more important water courses in the county are the Tallahatchie river on the south and its tributaries, and the numerous creeks flowing west, which constitute the headwaters of the Coldwater river. None of these streams are navigable, however. A number of lignite beds and some good marls have been found in the county.

The twelfth census of the United States for the year 1900 gives the following farm, manufacturing and population statistics for Marshall county: Number of farms 4,516, acreage in farms 379,098, acres improved 82,581, value of the land exclusive of the buildings $1,733,630, value of the buildings $813,720, value of live stock $803,901, total value of products not fed $1,751,664. Number of manufactures 98, capital invested $151,428, wages paid $39,436, cost of materials $77,589, total value of products $192,903. The population consisted of whites 8,966, colored 18,708, a total of 27,674, or 1,631 more than in the year 1890. There has since been a steady increase in the population and in manufactures. Land values are advancing and good properties are in demand at a good price. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Marshall county in 1905 was $3,031,618.86 and in 1906 it was $3,231,123, showing an increase of $199,504.14 during the year.

Martin, an incorporated post-village of Claiborne county, on the Natchez-Jackson branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 8 miles southeast of Port Gibson, the county seat. Hermanville is its nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, and express, telegraph and telephone facilities. Population in 1900, 151. It was named in honor of General W. T. Martin of Natchez.

Martin, Francois Xavier, Territorial judge, was born in Marseilles, France, March 17, 1764, removed to Martinique at the age of 18 years, and thence went to the United States, making his home at New Bern, N. C., in 1786. He learned the printer's trade as a means of acquiring the English language, with such success that he became proprietor of a newspaper and publisher of schoolbooks and almanacs. Studying law and gaining admission to the bar, he extended his publishing ventures to law treaties of his own compiling, including a digest of State laws and British statutes in force, and in 1797, his Notes of a Few Decisions of the superior courts of North Carolina and the circuit court of the United States, 1778-97. He also collected materials for a history of North Carolina, published in the form of annals at New Orleans in 1829. After 20 years of successful practice as a lawyer he was appointed judge of the Mississippi territory, March 7, 1809, to succeed the venerable Judge Bruin, and thence, after a brief service, he was transferred to the bench of the Territory of Orleans, where his services gained for him the title of father of the jurisprudence of Louisiana. He was made attorney-general of the State in 1813, judge of the supreme court in 1815, and chief justice in 1837, retiring from the bench in 1845. His death occurred in December, 1846, at New Orleans. He was the author of a digest and reports of Louisiana law, and a history of Louisiana from the settlement until 1814.

Martin, W. T. Mr. Martin opposed the doctrine of secession, as he said in the convention of 1865, "with all my energy, in 1851; and in 1860 opposed it with such pertinacity that I was accused of being unfaithful to the South and not fit to be trusted. . . . The ordinance of secession was an act of revolution. As such alone, I was willing to fight to sustain it."

In 1860 he was captain of the Adams Troop of cavalry, one of the ten companies in the State army, which went to Memphis and was mustered into the service of the Confederate service June 16, 1861. Going to Virginia with other Mississippi cavalry companies, the 2d Mississippi battalion was formed under the command of Martin as major. This was the only representation of Mississippi cavalry in the east. In July, 1861, the battalion was merged with Love's Alabama battalion, and a Georgia company, to form the Jeff Davis Legion, of which Martin was the commander. In the latter part of 1861 he was on scouting duty toward the Potomac, and was presently promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and colonel. He was particularly distinguished in J. E. B. Stuart's raid around McClellan's army, before Richmond, in the summer of 1862, he and Fitz Lee and W. H. F. Lee leading Stuart's battalions. Promoted to brigadier-general December, 1862, he was sent to the west, whence came an urgent demand for assistance. Subsequently the legion, under Cols. William G. Conner and J. Fred Waring, and Majors I. F. Lewis and W. M. Stone, was distinguished in the battles of Brandy Station and Gettysburg, Trevillion and Ream's Station, and made its last fight before Raleigh, N. C., in April, 1865. In Tennessee Gen. Martin, whose reputation was widespread as an intrepid cavalry leader, was given command of a division including the brigades of Roddey and Cosby, with which he took part in VanDorn's brilliant victory at Thompson's Station, March 5, 1863, and rendered important service during the Tullahoma campaign. He was in command of the cavalry in Longstreet's expedition against Knoxville; was promoted to major-general November, 1863, and commanded a division of Wheeler's cavalry during the Atlanta campaign, after which he was assigned to command in northwest Mississippi. After the surrender of the armies he was elected a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1865 (q. v.), and was a member of the constitutional convention of 1890. In 1905 he was appointed postmaster at Natchez.

Martinsville, a post-hamlet in the south-central part of Copiah county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 5 miles south of Hazlehurst, the county seat. It has express and telegraph offices, two churches, a school, and lumber mills. Population in 1900, 68.

Marydell, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Leake county, 12 miles from Carthage, the county seat.

Mashulaville, a post-village of Noxubee county, situated on Harshuqua creek, 10 miles west of Macon, the county seat, and nearest telegraph, express and banking town. It has three churches, two stores, and a money order postoffice. A fine saw mill and a gin are located here. Population in 1900, 125.

Mason and Harp. The Mississippi river had its pirates, and there is mention of their operations from New Madrid and Chickasaw Bluffs, in the old chronicles. Emigrants were frequently waylaid and robbed of their possessions and occasionally lives were taken. While the Mississippi river had these terrors, the adventurer from the South Atlantic States had first to pass the dreaded Mussel Shoals, where the Chickamauga Indians levied tribute upon lives and property. When the right to travel the trail from Natchez to Bear Creek was obtained from the Indians, bands of highwaymen began to infest that line of travel also. In April, 1802, Governor Claiborne was informed that a band headed by Samuel Mason and Wiley Harp, had attempted to board the boat of Col. Joshua Baker between the Yazoo and Walnut Hills. The same outlaws had been operating on the trail, and for years had been robbing travelers and committing murders. Col. Daniel Burnet was ordered to take 15 or 20 volunteers and pursue the banditti, and the United States officers at Walnut Hills and Bear Creek were asked to coöperate. A reward of $2,000 was offered for their capture. Harp seems to have separated from the band about this period of time and gone up into Kentucky. John L. Swaney, the old mail rider on the Natchez Trace, claimed to know both Harp and Mason well. He said there were two brothers, one known as Big Harp, and the other as Little Harp. According to this authority, Big Harp, after a career of crime in Tennessee and Kentucky, was hunted down and killed by a company of men, but his brother, Little Harp, made his escape, and was undoubtedly one of the men hung at Greenville. Mason and most of his gang made their escape from the country, if the following testimony of Swaney is to be credited. He says: "On one of my return trips from Natchez, I fell in with the wife of young Tom Mason (according to Swaney, the elder Mason was known as Tom Mason; he had two sons Tom and John, who, with six or eight other men composed the band), carrying a baby and a small sack of provisions in her arms. She was making for the Chickasaw Agency, to go thence to her friends. She begged me to help her on her way, which I did by placing her on my horse. I did this for a day, and made up the lost time by traveling all night. Mrs. Mason told me they were all safe and out of reach." The usually accepted version of the death of Mason is as follows: Two of his band, tempted by the large reward, concerted a plan by which they might obtain it. An opportunity soon occurred; and while Mason, in company with the two conspirators, was counting out some ill-gotten plunder, a tomahawk was buried in his brain, or, according to another, he was shot, and his severed head brought to Greenville, in Jefferson county, by the two traitors. As Circuit Court was in session at the time, they went before the Judge to make their affidavit and get a certificate to the Governor. The head was duly identified by persons who knew Mason well, but before the certificate was made out, the two miscreants were recognized by two travelers whose father they had recently robbed and murdered. They first recognized the horses of the two bandits at the tavern, where they had just alighted, and at once repaired to the court house, identified the men and demanded their arrest, declaring that they had helped rob and murder their father some two months previously on the Natchez Trace. The prisoners gave their names as Sutton and May and were tried, convicted and hung at Greenville, being prosecuted by George Poindexter, attorney-general. The leader Mason was now dead, together with two of his gang; Harp had fled the State, and the disheartened gang dispersed, with the result that few robberies were committed thereafter in Mississippi for many years.

The above account of the death of Mason and the dispersal of his band is substantially corroborated by Thomas Reed, Esq., in his Centennial history of Jefferson county and by the historian, Monette. The historian, Claiborne, seems to incline to the belief, in accordance with the testimony of Swanay, above referred to, that the head brought to Greenville was not that of Mason at all, but that Mason and his gang, after the governor's proclamation, were closely hunted by the whites and Indians, and after a number of narrow escapes, made their escape across the Mississippi, to somewhere about Lake Providence, in the Spanish Territory. The account of Capt. W. L. Harper, of Jefferson county, quoted by Claiborne, is as follows: "Governor Claiborne offered a large reward for the capture of Mason, the leader of the band that infested the road. Mason's family then resided in this county, not far from old Shankstown, and his wife was generally respected as an honest and virtuous woman, by all her neighbors, and one of her sons was a worthy citizen of Warren county not many years ago. The reward tempted two of his band to kill Mason, or some one they said was Mason, and bring in his head to Greenville for recognition. Many fully identified it by certain marks thereon, except his wife, who as positively denied it. The Governor had sent his carriage for her expressly to come down and testify. But some parties had recognized in the claimants two men who, along with Mason, had robbed them but a short time before, when they were arrested, tried and hung, thus getting their reward, but not exactly in the way they sought. They gave their names as May and Sutton, and many believed Mason fled the country and died in his bed in Canada."

January 16, 1804, George Poindexter, attorney-general of the Territory, informed the acting governor that several persons were confined in the jail of Jefferson district, charged with capital offences in the Choctaw country, these persons being "notoriously confederates of Mason's junta, who for a length of time have infested the highway leading from this Territory to the State of Tennessee." Poindexter advised that a special session of oyer and terminer be called to dispose of the cases. There is on file in the Mississippi Department of Archives and History an interesting record, in French, of the trial of Samuel Mason for robbery at New Madrid in January, 1803.

Mastodon, a post-hamlet of Panola county, situated on Indian creek, 15 miles west of Sardis, one of the seats of justice for the county. Population in 1900, 45.

Mate, a postoffice of Lauderdale county.

Matherville, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Wayne county, 13 miles north of Waynesboro, the county seat. Population in 1900, 52. The town is growing and has three stores, a church, a school, a cotton gin, and a saw mill. It lies in the midst of a prairie belt. Population about 100.

Mathiston, an incorporated post-town of Webster county, on the Southern, and the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City Ry's, 10 miles southeast of Walthall, the county seat, and 8 miles east of Eupora. It has several stores, a saw and planing mill plant, a handle factory, a Munger system cotton gin, two white churches, and a bank, the Bank of Mathiston, established in 1905, with $15,000 capital. The Review is a Democratic weekly, published and edited by Chas. A. McClure. The town is comparatively new and is growing rapidly. It has a good school; several fine brick business houses have been erected during the year 1906. It is surrounded by a fine agriculture district, cotton and corn being the chief staples. Its water supply is excellent. The population in 1906 was estimated at 600. Three rural mail routes emanate from Mathiston.

Matthews, a post-hamlet of Pontotoc county, about 16 miles from Pontotoc, the county seat. Population in 1900, 19.

Matthews, George, Jr., territorial judge, commissioned July 1, 1805, was born in Oglethorpe county, Ga., the son of General and Governor George Matthews, associated with the history of Mississippi through the Yazoo land schemes. On account of the storm of protest against these laws, young Matthews was persuaded to leave his native State, and his appointment in Mississippi seems to have been only preparatory to making his home in Louisiana, where he was given a Territorial judgeship, January 19, 1806. In Louisiana he married a Miss Flower, of East Feliciana. Gov. Claiborne appointed him chief justice of the State when it was organized and he gained distinction in this office.

Matthews, Joseph W., was born in 1812, near Huntsville, Ala. He came to the State as a government surveyor, and became a planter near the extinct town of Salem, living two miles distant, in Marshall county. In 1840 he was a member of the lower house of the legislature, and he was in the senate in 1844-48. In the militia he had the rank of colonel. He was nominated for governor of the State by the Democrats in 1847, against Maj. A. B. Bradford, a hero of the war then in progress, and was elected by a large majority. (See Brown's Adm.) His simplicity of life was indicated by the campaign names attached to him—"Jo Salem," "Jo, the well-digger." Reuben Davis wrote of him: "He had great practical sense, but was neither brilliant nor oratorical. He was peculiar and extremely pleasant. To hear him speak was like listening to a well-told narrative, and you could almost suppose you were listening to his personal experience of public events, and observations of men and things. In all this he had the faculty of being earnest and impressive." He died August 27, 1862, at Palmetto, Ga., on his way to Richmond, Va.

Matthews' Administration. The inaugural address of Governor Matthews, January 10, 1848, was mainly devoted to national politics, as influenced by the war with Mexico and the prospect of gaining new territory from that republic. (See Brown's Adm.) He said:

"In the constitutional compact between the States, it was expressly stipulated that new States might be admitted into the Union upon the same footing with the original States. The prohibition of slavery was not made a condition of the Union of the original States, it cannot therefore be made a condition of the admission of new States. So far from the institution of slavery constituting an objection to the union of the original States, it is expressly recognized by the constitution, and guarantees for its protection were incorporated into that instrument; for the States into which fugitives might fly, were bound to deliver them to their owners, although slavery might be prohibited by the laws of such States. The institution of slavery is a right reserved by the States; and if Congress refuses a new State admission into the Union within its limits, such refusal, in my judgment, will be a flagrant disregard of the injunctions of the constitution, and an abandonment of the compact, which, at present, and it may be fondly hoped shall, to the end of time, bind together the States of this glorious Union. Our present territory, or that which may be acquired, is, and will be, the common property of the United States. To prohibit the citizens of one portion of the Union from inhabiting such territory, without first submitting to a disfranchisement of rights secured to them by the constitution would be a palpable violation of that clause which provides that 'citizens of each state shall be entitled to all the privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States.' This is a momentous question; one on which is suspended the existence of this happy confederacy. It is useless to evade the question by refusing territorial indemnity from Mexico. It must be met. We must know whether the compromise of the constitution are to be respected; whether citizens of the slave States are to be considered as equals with their northern brethren, and whether slavery is regarded as such a crime that those who hold this species of property are unworthy of an association with the inhabitants of the free States. Experience has proved that no people have ever gained anything by yielding to invasions of their rights, but, generally, in the end, they lose everything; and while I believe that we should, in reference to this momentous and exciting question, exercise moderation; while I would appeal to the interest, the patriotism and the justice of our brethren of the free States, and entreat them to pause and reflect well, before they take a step which must result in consequences appalling to the heart of every patriot; yet I would meet any and all attempts to interfere with or invade our constitutional rights with a firmness and decision that should be felt and respected. On this subject they can yield, but we cannot. We have no desire to interfere with their domestic institutions, nor can we submit to their interference with ours. We ask not that slavery shall exist in a State, in order to its admission into the Union, but that the people of each State shall establish such domestic institutions as they may deem most conducive to their interests and happiness. To prevent the extension of slavery territory, would prove the greatest calamity to that portion of population. If they were liberated they could not remain amongst us. They are prohibited from migrating to most of the free States and denied the right of citizenship, I believe, in all. What, then, should we do with them? Soon their natural increase would lead, either to their extermination, or to the expulsion of the white race."

In his message of January 26 Governor Matthews declared that his conviction was that "the State is bound by every consideration of good faith, justice and honor, to pay" the Planters' bank bonds, which it was proposed to repudiate. He discussed and refuted the argument that the bonds were illegal because the legislature violated its contract with the old Bank of Mississippi, in chartering the Planters' bank. He said that a refusal of the State, now, to pay these bonds "would consign the character of the State to infamy and indelible disgrace." As a means of payment he proposed "that we immediately bring into market the 500,000 acres of land granted by the general government to the State; and that we shall receive in payment for the land, gold, silver, auditor's warrants and bonds of the State issued to take stock in the Planters bank and the coupons for interest on the same." . . . The amount for which the bonds would sell would of course be placed to the debit of the State and to the credit of the internal improvement fund, bearing interest or not, as the people might choose. . . . Without increasing our taxes one dollar, we would have the splendid sum of $175,000 annually at our disposal to improve our rivers, make railroads, and all such other improvements as the people might require." Such a law was passed. (See Banking and Internal Improvement.) But of its workings the Governor said in 1850: "The very short crops of our great staple, for the last two years; the extremely low price of the same; the unprecedented overflow of the Mississippi river, and the prevalence of the cholera, with the inducements to emigration presented by our immense territories westward," had conspired to limit the sales of public lands.

The years 1847-50 were a period of great prosperity in Mississippi, caused by the jubilant spirit that followed the successful war with Mexico, carried forward and reinforced by the discovery of gold in California. "All the prairie and bottom lands of Mississippi rose at once to $75 and $80 an acre." The crops were immense, great quantities of cattle and horses were raised, and there was no pauper in the land. (Reuben Davis.)

Gov. Matthews said in his message of January, 1850, "With the exception of cholera, which has merely touched the western margin of our State, an unusual degree of health has been enjoyed. . . . Although less propitious seasons than usual and low prices for our staple have diminished the pecuniary rewards of our industry, yet no extensive embarrassment exists. Our citizens are mostly free from debt; our storehouses abound with plenty; and, under the benign influence of our institutions and the guidance of a beneficent providence, our march is onward and upward towards prosperity and happiness."

His summary of finances showed that the assessments were a little over $500,000, of which $100,000 was assessed against the United States bank of Pennsylvania, the Commercial and Railroad bank of Vicksburg and the Bank of Vicksburg. This $100,000 was the subject of litigation and yet uncollected. The receipts from ordinary sources of revenue in 1849 were $358,617, the ordinary current expense $139,957. The balance in the treasury January 1, 1849, was $438,667; but $183,850 of this was due the Two and Three per cent. funds, the Seminary and the Sinking funds.

The State officers elected for November, 1848 to November, 1850, were, Samuel Stamps, secretary of state; Richard Griffith, treasurer; George T. Swann, auditor. John D. Freeman was attorney-general.

Notable events of the administration were the adoption of the Hutchinson Code or revision of statutes; the building of the Jackson and Brandon railroad; the advent of the telegraph; the founding of the institute for the blind; the law for leasing the Chickasaw school lands; the law for sale of internal improvement lands to pay the Planters bank bonds; the election of Jefferson Davis to the United States senate; the Jackson convention of 1849.

A large part of Governor Matthews last message was devoted to the same subject as his first State paper, with this difference, that the State of California had been organized by its inhabitants, and a constitution adopted prohibiting slavery. The governor said:

"In the event of the adoption of the Wilmot proviso, by Congress, or the admission of California into the Union by virtue of her late pretended constitution, the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, or the prohibition of the commerce in slaves between the States, I recommend that the Governor be authorized to order an election of delegates from all the counties in the State, to a convention to take into consideration the mode and measures of redress, and to adopt such measures for our future security as the crisis may demand." (See Convention of 1849.)

At the election of 1849 Gen. John A. Quitman was the Democratic candidate for governor, representing the extreme doctrine that there was no effective right anywhere to restrict slavery. He received 33,117 votes to 22,996 for the Whig candidate, Luke Lea.

Mattie, a hamlet of Covington county, 10 miles northeast of Williamsburg, the county seat. The postoffice here has been discontinued, and mail now goes to Norfleet.

Mattox, a postoffice of Kemper county, 10 miles southwest of Dekalb, the county seat.

Mattson, a hamlet in the southeastern part of Coahoma county, at the junction of two branches of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. It is 10 miles by rail from Clarksdale, and has a money order postoffice.

Maud, a postoffice of Tunica county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 10 miles by rail south of Tunica, the county seat.

Maxie, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Perry county, at the junction of the main line of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. with its Columbia branch; it is 18 miles southwest of New Augusta, the county seat, and has a money order postoffice and an express office.

Maxime, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Bolivar county, on the Riverside division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 12 miles north of Greenville, and 22 miles by rail south of Rosedale, the county seat. Population in 1900, 42.

Maxwell, a post-hamlet of Benton county, 5 miles northwest of Ashland, the county seat. Population in 1900, 49.

May, a postoffice of Smith county.

Maybell, a postoffice in the western part of Jones county, situated on Leaf river, 12 miles from Ellisville, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town.

Mayersville, the capital of Issaquena county, is an incorporated post-town located on the Mississippi river, about 70 miles north of Vicksburg. The nearest railroad and banking point is Rolling Fork. The town was named for David Mayer, an extensive land owner in the region about Mayersville. This section was originally settled in the early forties by Ambrose Gipson, who bought a large body of land on the river in the northern portion of the county. Mayersville is an important shipping point, and the region about it produces an enormous quantity of cotton annually. It has three churches, a courthouse, and one newspaper, the Spectator, a Democratic weekly established in 1887, edited by George Robinson. Population in 1900, 250.

Mayes, Daniel, was born February 12, 1792, in Didwiddie county, Va.; son of Robert Chappell Mayes and Agnes (Locke) Mayes: His mother was a daughter of Richard Locke of Prince George county, Va. Robert C. Mayes was a son of Matthew Mayes, who married Martha Chappell of Prince George county. Matthew Mayes, a Revolutionary soldier, was a descendant of Rev. William Mayes, who immigrated to Virginia in 1611. The latter preached at Kequoghton, near Hampton, and died at Jamestown about 1665. Robert C. Mayes moved with his family to Fayette county, Ky., in 1794, and from that place moved to Christian county, where he died. Daniel Mayes was educated in private schools, after which he read law and began the practice in Christian county. From that place he moved to Lexington, Ky., and continued the practice of law; removed to Mississippi and engaged in the practice at Jackson, 1838-50; New Orleans, 1850-52, and at Jackson again in 1852-61. He was a member of the Kentucky legislature in 1826. His opportunity for political advancement in Mississippi was small, owing to the fact that he was a Whig, a minority party in Mississippi. In 1845 he was a candidate for attorney-general but was defeated with the party. He was a close, personal friend of Henry Clay and his ardent supporter. His church connection was with the Christian Church, and during the latter part of his life he preached lay sermons. As a lawyer he ranked with the ablest who have honored the State. He died at Jackson, February 6, 1861.

Mayfield, a hamlet of Montgomery county, 16 miles east of Winona, the county seat. The postoffice here was recently discontinued and it now has rural free delivery from the station of Sibleyton, on the Southern Ry.

Mayhew, an incorporated post-town in the northwestern part of Lowndes county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 89 miles north of Meridian, and 12 miles west of Columbus. "In 1818," says Claiborne, "under the auspices of the American Presbyterian Board of Missions, the Rev. Messrs. Kingsbury, Byington, Gleason, Hooper, Touse, and Cushman, with their families, and Dr. Pride and Misses Burnham, Foster and Thacher, established themselves near what is now Mayhew Station, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R. They gave their settlement the name of Mayhew." It is also known as Mayhew's Station. It has a church. Population in 1900, 139.

Mayton, a postoffice in the southeastern part of Rankin county, about 20 miles from Brandon, the county seat.

McAdams, a post-hamlet of Attala county, on the Aberdeen branch of the Illinois Central R. R., 8 miles west of Kosciusko, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 15; in 1906, it was estimated at 60. It has a gin, a saw mill and a good general store.

McBride, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Jefferson county, about 18 miles from Fayette, the county seat. Population in 1900, 60.

McCain, a postoffice of Webster county, situated on Sobola creek, an affluent of Yalobusha river, 6 miles northwest of Walthall, the county seat.

McCall Creek, a post-hamlet of Franklin county, situated in the eastern part of the county, on the creek of the same name, 14 miles distant from Meadville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

McCallum, a postoffice of Perry county, situated on the Hastchatchee river, and a station on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 8 miles by rail south of Hattiesburg. It has a large saw mill, a gin and a turpentine distillery.

McCardle, William H., was a native of Kentucky. He came to Mississippi in the early days; married in Claiborne county; was a warm friend of Col. A. K. McClung, the noted duelist; edited papers at Vicksburg and served through the war as a Confederate. After the war he edited the Vicksburg Times. Colonel McCardle severely criticised the congressional plan of reconstruction, which Gen. Ord was endeavoring to put in operation preparatory to the re-admission of Mississippi as a State of the Union. He was arrested by a squad of soldiers, Nov. 13, 1867, on the general charge of impeding the execution of the reconstruction laws, and tried before a military court on the specific charges of denouncing General Ord as an usurper and despot, defaming the character of an agent of the Freedmen's Bureau, and advising voters to remain away from the polls. On application, a writ of habeas corpus was issued by Judge Hill of the United States court, who, upon a hearing, held that the reconstruction acts were constitutional and sustained the action of the commanding general. On appealing to the supreme court of the United States, McCardle was admitted to bail and released from custody, but before a decision could be reached congress passed an act depriving the court of jurisdiction in the case. Col. McCardle was subsequently associated with Gen. Robert Lowry in the authorship of a history of Mississippi.

McCarley, or McAnerney Station, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Carroll county, on Big Sandy creek, and a station on the Southern Ry., 4 miles distant from Carrollton, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 70.

McClung, Alexander Keith, was born in Fauquier county, Va. His mother was a sister of Chief Justice John Marshall. He was reared in Kentucky and educated for the navy, in which he served some time, making several voyages, and fighting several duels. When he came to Mississippi in 1832 he was an exceedingly handsome young gentleman of twenty-three years, with aristocratic tastes, but no great financial resources, it being understood that he had run through with his patrimony. Soon after his arrival he was Foote's second in the second Foote-Prentiss duel, and out of this grew a duel of his own, in which he killed a young man called General Allen. A subsequent duel terminated fatally to his antagonist, Menifee. "He was a lawyer by profession, and had doubtless mastered the legal science," says Foote, "but had never been much concerned in practice. He was a man of high literary culture and might be called the ablest and most polished writer among Mississippians." One of his peculiarities was a life-long grudge against Gov. Alcorn because the latter was once quicker than he in resenting an impertinence to a lady. He belonged to the aristocratic lineage of Kentucky; was an athelete, tall and symmetrical; to his friends he was kind and generous. During the Harrison campaign he supported the Whigs with a brilliant newspaper at Jackson, "The Crisis," and again in 1844 he published a campaign paper, "The True Issue," and greatly strengthened his reputation. It is said that Prentiss quoted from him in a speech without giving credit, and the result was an interview between the two men at Spengler's, in which serious results were avoided by the tact and good humor of Prentiss. He delivered the oration before the legislature upon the death of Henry Clay, a masterly effort. Upon the organization of the regiment of Mississippi Rifles at Vicksburg in 1846 he was elected lieutenant-colonel, and had command of the regiment until it was joined by Col. Jefferson Davis at New Orleans. (See Mexican War.) On the return of the regiment after its one year's service, he was nominated by the Whigs for congressman from the second district. The Democrats nominated W. S. Featherston, a gallant line officer in the same regiment. "They were both able stump speakers, fluent, and well-informed upon the political history of the country; and each could point to a record of brilliant service on the battlefield. Col. McClung had been side by side with Col. Jeff Davis in the splendid charge of the First Mississippi regiment at Monterey, and had been severely wounded upon the walls of the fort. This wound had confined him to his room for six months, and he pointed to the crutches upon which he leaned as being in themselves sufficient tokens of his claims upon the popular vote, he feeling himself in no wise inferior to Featherston in honesty or intellect. It was manifest that a strong sympathy was everywhere felt for the crippled hero, but this was overcome by the paramount consideration of individual loyalty to party, and Featherston was elected. Very possibly it is from this defeat, which he took much to heart, that we may date the first symptoms of that deep melancholy which afterward clouded the noble spirit of McClung, and which culminated in the awful tragedy of his self-inflicted death." (Reuben Davis, Recollections.)

In the memorable political campaign of 1851 he was conspicuous as a Unionist. Afterward, in Pierce's administration, when some frontier regiments were organized, he sought a commission, and upon being thwarted in this hope, being deeply in debt to his friends, he ended his life by suicide. (For McClung as an orator see Rowland, Vol. IV., P. M. H. S. page 376.)

McComb, a city of Pike county, on the Illinois Central R. R., and at the junction of the Liberty-White R. R., 8 miles north of Magnolia, the county seat, 105 miles distant from New Orleans, and 78 miles south of Jackson. The town was named for a former owner of the Mississippi Central, now the Illinois Central R. R. It is in the heart of the pine district, is possessed of a highly equable climate, adapted to the production of all the vegetables and fruits of this zone. It has fine educational and religious advantages, and is an important shipping, commercial and manufacturing point. Fruits and vegetables are shipped from here in large quantities to the Chicago and other northern markets. The Illinois Central R. R. maintains here the largest and most complete railroad shops within the State, and employs a large number of men in building and repairing cars and locomotives. The town is possessed of two banking institutions, with a total invested capital of $150,000, has three hotels, an excellent system of water works, an electric lighting and power plant, six educational institutions and nine churches. There are three public schools, a business college, a convent and a female college; the churches consist of an Episcopal, Roman Catholic, Presbyterian, Christian, two Methodist and three Baptist. Among the manufacturing enterprises now in the city are cotton mills, a saw mill, planing mill, brick yard, ice factory, bottling works, a steam laundry, machine shops, car shops, and cotton gins. Two newspapers are published here, the Enterprise, a Democratic weekly established in 1889, edited by R. B. May, and the McComb City Journal, a Democratic weekly edited and published by R. T. Quin and Ellis Hays.

The total city indebtedness in 1906 was $85,000; the assessed valuation of the real property was $1,265,333; personal, $487,919; tax rate, 12 mills. The population in 1900 was recorded at 4,477; in 1890 it was 2,383. The city is growing rapidly and the estimated population in 1906 was between 6,000 and 7,000.

McCondy, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Chickasaw county, 10 miles southeast of Houston, the county seat. The nearest banking town is Houston, 13 miles to the northwest. Population in 1900, 62.

McCool, an incorporated post-town in the northeastern part of Attala county, is a thriving little station on the Aberdeen division of the Illinois Central R. R., 18 miles by rail northeast of Kosciusko, the county seat, and 14 miles southwest of Ackerman. The Bank of McCool, a branch of the Grenada Bank, is located here. The town was named for the Hon. James F. McCool, Chancellor of the 6th Chancery court district of Mississippi, and former speaker of the house of representatives in the Mississippi legislature. Population in 1900, 317; the population in 1906 was estimated at 400.

McCoy, a hamlet of Pearl river county. The postoffice has been discontinued at this place, and mail now goes to Poplarville.

McCrary, a postoffice in the eastern part of Lowndes county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 8 miles east of Columbus, the county seat.

McDill, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Scott county, 12 miles distant from Forest, the county seat. Lake is its nearest railroad and banking town.

McDonalds Mills, a postoffice in the northern part of Perry county, 14 miles from New Augusta, the county seat. Richton is the nearest banking town.

McGehee, Edward, was born at Oglethorpe, Ga., November 18, 1786, and reared on his father's plantation in that State. He came to Mississippi in a flatboat from Wheeling about 1808; built a log house in Wilkinson county; went to Georgia and married Margaret L. Crosby in 1811, and returned to Mississippi on horseback with his bride. Mr. McGehee pushed to completion the West Feliciana railroad, which cost $35,000 per mile. It reached Woodville about 1837 and was the first road in the State and fifth in the United States. He became the owner of the road after the war. He was one of the founders of the Woodville Bank, and of one of the first cotton factories in the State about 1849; purchased the plant and operated it until it was burned by the Federals during the war. He founded Bethel church in 1811; founded Woodville Female Academy, which was burned in 1849; founded the present college for girls at Woodville; gave large sums to churches and colleges in Mississippi and Louisiana. He shunned public office, but was induced to serve a few terms in the legislature. He declined to accept the position of secretary of the treasury offered him by President Zachary Taylor; was the administrator of President Taylor and filled many places of trust. He was very prosperous as a planter; his fields stretched out as wide as a feudal estate, while his servants numbered more than a thousand. His residence, Bowling Green, built of brick with massive pillars in 1825, at great cost, was one of the most attractive in the South. It contained thousands of books, but was burned with its contents by a negro regiment after the war. He was in favor of negro colonization in Africa, and, before the war, seriously thought of planting a colony of his own servants in that country. He died October 1, 1880, aged ninety-four.

McHenry, a post-village of Harrison county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 25 miles north of Gulfport. It is situated in the long leaf yellow pine region, and lumbering and farming are the chief industries of the locality. It has several good stores and churches, a splendid school, a bank and a newspaper office. The State Bank was established here in 1902 with a capital of $15,000; the News is a local weekly, owned and edited by Oscar Grace, established in 1901. It has a large planing mill and brick yard. Population in 1900, 350; estimated in 1906 to be 1,200.

McIvor, a postoffice in the central part of Panola county, and a station on the Sardis & Delta R. R., 6 miles west of Sardis, one of the county seats of justice and the nearest banking town.

McKenna, Constantine. One of the Irish priests sent over from the college of Salamanca in 1787 to convert and hold the English in West Florida. He began to be "cura parroco" at Mobile, in December, 1789, and he "is probably the best known of the Spanish priests." (Hamilton, Colonial Mobile.) The testimony taken in proof of the death of Sainneville LeDuc from fever at the home of John Girault in October, 1788, shows that Constantine McKenna was the priest who administered the last unction. Gregory White was also connected with the religious establishment.

McLain, a hamlet on the western border of Greene county, and a station on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 18 miles west of Leakesville, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice.

McLain, Frank Alexander, of Gloster, the representative of the Seventh Mississippi district in the Congress of the United States, was born on a farm near Liberty in Amite county, Miss., on January 29, 1852, a son of Enoch Bateman and Nancy (Berryhill) McLain. His ancestors were originally natives of Scotland, the first family to leave that country immigrating to Robeson county in North Carolina in 1776. Subsequently, in 1803, the branch to which Congressman McLain belongs removed to Tennessee and in 1812 to Amite county, Miss. Enoch Bateman McLain was a member of Gen. Nathan B. Forrest's cavalry of the Confederate army in the Civil War, and since the close of that struggle has been engaged in planting and mercantile business. The subject of this sketch attended the public schools of Amite county and for a year was a student at the Woodlawn institute in the East Feliciana Parish, La., under the instruction of Rev. Mr. Relyes and Rev. Samuel H.

Hayden. He then matriculated at the University of Mississippi and was graduated at that institution in 1874 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. From 1875 to 1879 he was a teacher in the public schools of the state, devoting his spare moments of those years to the study of law. In September, 1879, he was admitted to practice in the courts of the state and began the practice of his profession at Liberty. In 1885 he removed to Gloster. In politics Mr. McLain is a Democrat and as such was elected in 1881 for a term of two years as the representative of Amite county in the lower house of the state legislature, and upon the expiration of his term in that office he was elected district attorney for his judicial district and was twice re-elected, serving continuously from January, 1884, to January, 1896. In the latter year he voluntarily resigned his office to continue private practice in Gloster. When the Constitutional convention of 1890 met he was one of the Floater delegates, having been elected to represent Amite and Pike counties. He was nominated by the executive committee to fill out the unexpired term in Congress of the late Hon. William Franklin Love and was elected without opposition. He has been re-elected at every successive election since that time. In religious affairs Mr. McLain is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and in a fraternal way is identified with the Knights of Pythias. On March 6, 1879, at Magnolia, Miss., he was united in marriage to Miss Fannie Ann Tyler, daughter of William G. and Lindsay (Connally) Tyler, of Tylertown. Mrs. McLain died at Washington, D. C., March 13, 1900, leaving besides her husband three children—Mary (McLain) Hines, Enoch Bateman and William Tyler.

McLaurin, a post-village of Perry county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., about 12 miles south of Hattiesburg. It was named for Gen. McLaurin, the first president of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. Population in 1900, 300.

McLaurin, Anselm Joseph, United States senator from Mississippi, ex-governor of the state and one of the distinguished members of the bar of this commonwealth, has left an indelible impress upon the annals of his native state in both a public and civic way, while his influence in the broad field of national legislation has been exerted with such consummate discrimination and fidelity as to cause additional honor to mark his career and to incidentally touch the state which has honored him with offices of so distinctive trust and responsibility. Senator McLaurin maintains his home in the attractive little town of Brandon, Rankin county, and here he was born on March 26, 1848, being a son of Lauchlin and Ellen Caroline (Tullus) McLaurin, the former of whom was born in Marlborough district of South Carolina, where his parents located upon their immigration from Scotland, while his wife was born in Simpson county, Miss., and was reared on a farm in Smith county. Her maternal grandfather, John London, was a valiant soldier in the Continental line during the War of the Revolution. When a young man Lauchlin McLaurin removed to Smith county, Miss., where he became the owner of a large and valuable plantation and held precedence as one of the influential citizens of that section of the state, having represented his county in the state legislature several terms. The future governor and United States senator was the eldest in a family of eight sons, and it may be said that all are today well known and honored citizens of Mississippi. Anselm J. received his preliminary educational training in the best schools of his native county and then continued his studies in Summerville institute, in Noxubee county, which was at that time one of the leading educational institutions of the state. Here he was a member of the junior class of 1867. During the latter portion of his collegiate course he also prosecuted the study of law under the effective preceptorship of Professor Puttick, showing marked power of assimilation and thoroughly grounding himself in the minutiæ of the science of jurisprudence, so that he secured admission to the bar of his native state in 1868 at Raleigh, Smith county. In that place he engaged in the active practice of his profession, while his energy and talent were sufficiently potent to make his novitiate of comparatively brief duration; he soon built up an excellent practice, his clientage being of representative order and he came into prominence in public and civic affairs in an incidental way. In 1871 he was elected district attorney for the fifth judicial district, proving an able prosecutor and serving four years. He then, in 1876, removed to Brandon, where he has since maintained his home and where his labors in his profession have brought to him distinction as one of the leading members of the bar of Mississippi. He has gained distinctive prestige as a criminal lawyer and has been identified with some of the most important causes presented in the Federal and state courts. He is a man of high scholarship and is especially well versed in the learning of the law, while his powers as a trial lawyer are of most brilliant order and have been shown in their full strength in many a sternly contested case, while his services as a public speaker have been in much demand, especially in the realm of practical politics. In 1879 he was elected to represent Rankin county in the state legislature, making an excellent record in the connection and being elected as representative from the state at large in 1880 and presidential elector for state at large in 1888. In 1890 he was a delegate to the state constitutional convention, and was one of its most prominent and active members. In February, 1894, he was elected to the United States senate, but in the following year retired therefrom, having been honored with election to the office of governor of Mississippi, in which capacity he served four years, giving one of the most independent, duly conservative and businesslike administrations the state has yet had. In January, 1900, there came to Governor McLaurin the further distinction of being again chosen to represent his state in the United States senate, and he was reelected, his present term to expire on March 4, 1913. His able services in the senate are matters of record and need no special words of commendation in this connection, while the continuation of his tenure of office indicates the estimate placed upon his labors by his fellow citizens. He is one of the leaders in the ranks of the Mississippi Democracy and the cause of the party has ever found in him a most loyal and aggressive advocate and supporter. In a fraternal way the Senator is identified with the Masonic order, the Knights of Honor, the Knights of Pythias and the United Confederate Veterans. His eligibility for membership in the last mentioned organization is predicated from his having served as a member of Company K, Third Mississippi cavalry, during the last few months of the Civil War, his fealty to the Confederacy being of the most unequivocal order. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, South. On Feb. 22, 1870, Senator McLaurin was united in marriage to Miss Laura Rauch, who was born in South Carolina and reared in Smith county, Miss., being a daughter of John and Epsilon (Roberts) Rauch. Senator and Mrs. McLaurin have ten children, namely: Stella May, Delta Epsilon, Daisy Ellen, Laura Fostina, Mary Louise, Irene Catherine, Anselm Joseph, Jr., Sallia C., Jean Wallace and Laura Rauch.

McLaurin's Administration (1896-1900). Governor A. J. McLaurin was inaugurated January 21, 1896. The State officers elected in 1895 were J. H. Jones, lieutenant-governor; J. L. Power, secretary of State; W. D. Holder, auditor; A. Q. May, treasurer; A. A. Kincannon, superintendent of public education; E. W. Brown, clerk of the supreme court; Wiley N. Nash, attorney-general; John M. Simonton, land commissioner; J. J. Evans, M. M. Evans, J. D. McInnis, railroad commissioners; Wirt Adams, State revenue agent.

In his inaugural address Governor McLaurin discussed the struggle of people in all times to be free from social oppression and usurpations, as manifested in revolt against tyranny and special privilege. If there were a live interest in government and law by every citizen, he said, "We need not give ourselves concern about the growth of our wealth or the prospect of our prosperity. We need not give ourselves alarm about the building of railroads and factories or the developing of the slumbering resources of the State. Among the acts of the legislature was a bill exempting from taxation for ten years all permanent factories and plants of the sort named therein, that should be established before January 1, 1906. The sale of bonds for $400,000 and a State tax levy of 6 mills was considered sufficient provision for the financial situation of the treasury, which was practically without funds and carrying a temporary loan of $150,000. But in the last six months of the same year, the treasury had no funds to pay warrants. The governor called a meeting of the State officers and presiding officers of the legislature, and was advised to call a special session of the legislature. He felt that he had no authority to borrow money. When the legislature met in January, 1897, he made an able statement of the financial condition, showing that the receipts of the fiscal year, 1895-96 had been $1,777,586, including the proceeds of the bonds, and the current expenditures had been $1,759,759. He added: "The people of the State of Mississippi have the property, real and personal, upon which to base credit, and there is no good reason why the credit of the State should not be as good as that of the United States." He recommended an ad valorem tax sufficient to defray the general expenses of the State government, and a special fund for the common schools, composed of the ad valorem tax and the privilege taxes, the entire school appropriation to be distributed in January, to stop the system of deficit in school resources. The legislature authorized the governor to obtain a temporary loan of $200,000, raised the State tax levy half a mill, and became involved with the governor in a dispute regarding the plans for building a new capitol, that resulted in his veto of the bill adopted. (See Capitol, New.)

In 1897 the revenue agent began suit against the Illinois Central, and Yazoo & Mississippi valley railroad companies for back taxes of about $750,000 which the companies claimed exemption from by their charters. In discussing the subject in his message of 1898 Governor McLaurin advised the repeal of such exemptions. "I would not have the State break faith with any one with whom it deals, whether the most opulent railroad company or the humblest and poorest individual. It cannot break faith with any one and preserve its honor untarnished. While this is so, it is true that it is the duty of the State—just as sacred—to see that the rich and powerful bear their lawful and just share of the expenses of the government, and that they be not permitted to shift the burden of their taxes on to the poor and weak." The repeal was made and sustained by the supreme courts of the State and United States. In 1897 the penitentiary convicts were employed for a time on the Mississippi levees, in danger from high water. There was a falling off in the price of cotton in 1897 that reduced the returns of agriculture about $15,000,000. The condition of the treasury was much improved in the years 1898-99, and the administration closed with a large balance in the treasury. (See Finances.)

In 1897, 1898 and 1899 the State was again visited by yellow fever epidemics, and business was checked by the quarantine regulations, but a recurrence of the disastrous days of 1878 was prevented. During this administration both Senators George and Walthall died while in office. Mississippi sent to the Spanish-American war in 1898 two regiments, a battalion, and part of the 5th Immune infantry regiment. (See Spanish War.) The Democratic convention in 1899 nominated a ticket headed by A. H. Longino for governor and the Peoples party nominated a ticket headed by Dr. R. K. Prewitt. The Republican party made no nominations. The vote was, Longino, 42,273; Prewitt, 6,007. An amendment to the constitution, making the judges of all the courts elective, was voted upon at this election, but, as subsequently decided by the supreme court, did not receive a constitutional majority. (See Judiciary.)

McLeod, a post-hamlet of Noxubee county, 8 miles east of Macon, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 20.

McMurran, John T., an eminent lawyer, was a native of Pennsylvania, who read law with his uncle, Judge Thompson, of Chillicothe, Ohio, and came to Natchez with a letter of introduction to John A. Quitman, about 1828. After the death of W. B. Griffith be became the law partner of Gen. Quitman, and surpassed the latter in professional ability. Mr. McMurran married a daughter of Chief Justice Turner. He never embarked in politics.

McNair, a post-village in the southern part of Jefferson county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 4 miles south of Fayette, the county seat and nearest banking town. This is one of the oldest settled sections of the State, and was known in the early history of the county as the Scotch settlement, where Gaelic was long the prevailing language. Population in 1900, 250.

McNeill, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Pearl River county, 12 miles south of Poplarville, the county seat and nearest banking town. It is a station on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., and has a money order postoffice and an express office. A branch of the A. & M. College Experiment Station is located here. The population in 1906 was estimated at 250.

McNutt. This old town was the first county seat of Sunflower county when that county was created in 1844. It took its name from the little lake on which it is located, and the lake is said to have been named in honor of Governor Alexander G. McNutt. The first public building in the town was a rude log courthouse and jail. Afterwards a frame building was erected to take its place, and in 1858, a fine brick courthouse was built. The act which created the county of Leflore out of part of Sunflower county in 1871, directed that the county records, together with the buildings and grounds at McNutt, now in Leflore county, should become the property of the new county of Leflore. Greenwood, 12 miles to the southeast, became the county seat of Leflore and the county buildings at McNutt were sold and became private property. The brick court house was used successively as a school building, a Masonic hall, and a Methodist church and parsonage. In the year 1901, it passed into the possession of Mr. C. M. Dixon. The old cemetery, two churches, and a few other buildings still survive to mark the site of the old town, and it is still a postoffice. Its population in 1900 was 62.

The pioneers of the town were Randall Bluett, Thomas Randle, Eli Ethridge, Hezekiah McNabb and Ben Jones, planters. A few years later, the following men became residents of McNutt: Daniel Pond, T. G. Ellesberry, J. W. Gleason, farmers; D. A. Outlaw, H. S. Smith, —— Lightfoot, lawyers; Drs. Rutledge and Lovelady, physicians. (See Dr. F. L. Riley's Extinct Towns and Villages).

McNutt, Alexander G., governor of Mississippi, 1838-42, was born in Rockbridge county, Va., in 1801; was graduated at old Washington college; moved to Mississippi in 1824, and settled with the intention to practice law at the town of Jackson, just founded, but soon changed his residence to the equally young and more promising village of Vicksburg. In this early period he was slovenly in habit and addicted to the common vice of intemperance in such a degree that only his genuine force of mind sustained him in popular esteem. Henry S. Foote, an enemy, writes that he made his acquaintance in 1831, and learned that he had little success as a lawyer, but had made considerable money as collector of accounts for the wealthy retired merchant, Mr. Huff.

With this start he became a partner as a planter with Joel S. Cameron, whose murder, by his slaves, was a great sensation about 1833. This fatality was followed in seven months by the marriage of McNutt to his partner's widow. She was Elizabeth Lewis, a native of Mississippi, and a lady of notable beauty. Foote says that in 1831 McNutt, while attending court at Natchez, was slapped in the face, in the course of argument, by Joseph Smith, and, in confusion of mind, let it pass without retaliation. This was a fatal error, according to the social code of that time, but this seems to have made no difference with McNutt. He was elected to the state senate in 1835, pledged to support Poindexter for the United States senate. At the session of 1837 he was elected president. In the legislature he took an extreme part against the banks and by reason of this secured a nomination for governor in 1837 by the ultra opponents of the bank privileges. McNutt was said by his opponents to be a Bentonian, an agrarian, a demogogue, "the Humbug candidate," and accused of sympathy with the sentiment, "Down with the banks; Give us gold." Foote entered the campaign against him, and indulged in some bitter personalities. There were two Democratic and two Whig candidates in the field; but one of the Democratic candidates died during the canvass, and McNutt was elected. In 1839 he was reëlected. A year or two after the close of his term he made a canvass of the State as a candidate for the United States senate, making about a hundred speeches, of considerable length, followed in each instance by Henry S. Foote, who was his nemesis in behalf of the banks. The result was that though he obtained 20 votes in the legislature for senator, a larger number were divided between Foote, Quitman, Thompson and Brown, and finally Foote was elected. Mr. McNutt then returned to private life. He was canvassing the State as a candidate for presidential elector in 1848, when he died, after an illness of a few days, at Cockrum's Crossroads, De Soto county, October 22. The striking feature of his career is his great fight against the corruption, which permeated the entire fabric of Mississippi banking institutions. He was charged with causing the failure of the banks by his attacks upon them; but it is evident that his exposure of their rottenness was proper and their collapse was inevitable.

His efforts at reform were not confined to banks and public officials. In 1839 he advised the legislature: "A tax fee of one hundred dollars for each conviction would soon drive the faro dealers from the purlieus of the capitol and from the towns and villages which they have been so long robbing." Reuben Davis says (Recollections, p. 84), "In some respects he was the most remarkable man I ever knew. It was not because he could debate with great force and speak with captivating oratory. Many of his contemporaries could compete with him on the rostrum, although he was admitted to be one of the best speakers of a time singularly fertile in such talent. Two qualities marked him out as an individual type entirely distinct from the class of speakers and thinkers to which he belonged. The first was a matchless ingenuity in spinning a web of sophistry, more consistent, more plausible, and more like truth than the honest truth itself. He could take any question, and so change and mould and adorn it that the most subtle intellect should fail to detect the falsehood." He also had a remarkable power of ignoring the "code of honor" without suffering in the esteem of his fellows. "He was regarded as embodied intellect, with no animalism to make him combative." The last words may be misleading. He was physically a huge bulk of a man, not particularly refined. He was a hammer, not a rapier.

It may, perhaps, precisely illustrate Davis' thought to quote the declaration of repudiation from Governor McNutt's last message, as follows: "I have deemed it my duty to advise the bond-holders that this State never will pay the $5,000,000 in State bonds delivered to the Mississippi Union bank, or any part of the interest due or to become due thereon. An appeal has been made to the sovereign people of the State, on this question; and their verdict, from which no appeal can be taken, has triumphantly sustained the principles for which I have long contended. No power can compel them to pay a demand which they know to be unjust. This result has gloriously sustained the sacred truth, that the toiling millions never should be burthened with taxes to support the idle few. Our constituents have wisely resolved that the highest obligations of honor, faith and justice, demand of us a strict adherence to the constitution and that the laws of the land cannot be set at defiance. Whenever a different principle shall prevail, and the doctrine be firmly established, that any agent or corporation can, in violation of law, burthen unborn generations with onerous debts—freedom will no longer exist, and our star will be blotted forever from the constellation of republican States." He advised a thorough investigation. "The facts . . . will prove that Mississippi stands fully justified in the stand she has taken, and that her faith, justice, honor, dignity and glory remain untarnished."

To these words the governor immediately added that $5,000,000 more of the same kind of bonds, executed by him in the fall of 1839 and delivered to the bank to sell, had not been disposed of, "fortunately." These also, if they had been sold, he would have repudiated with the same amazing self-righteousness, entirely oblivious of the fact that when he signed the bonds he abnegated all his "principles" and made himself a partner in guilt with the New York and Amsterdam bond "sharks." He and the legislature manufactured the goods, the bankers and sharks sold them, and the victims among the common people bought them. His act of repudiation protected the bankers and sharks, ruined thousands who were innocent of anything but speculation, and impaired the credit of the State for many years.

Yet, despite his faults, it must be remembered that McNutt was the great enemy of the "grafters" of his day in Mississippi. Furthermore, perhaps an obituary notice of 1848 did not err in saying that in later life the errors of his early manhood were cast off, and no man in the State was more respected and beloved.

McNutt's Administration. Alexander G. McNutt was inaugurated January 8, 1838. He was elected as an opponent of the dangerous privileges of the banks. As president of the senate in 1837 he had signed the bill creating the Union bank, with a capital of $15,500,000 in mortgages on land, buildings and slaves, and now as governor in February, 1838, he signed the bill on its second passage, and a supplementary bill, by which the State subscribed for 500,000 shares in the bank, to be paid for out of the profits to accrue to the State under the original bill. This bill made the State a partner in the scheme, as well as surety. "Union banks," which had the peculiarity of slave as well as land security, were also established in other States, but the Mississippi venture was the most ambitious and notorious one of all. The bill, as it passed two sessions of the legislature, provided for raising the money by selling bonds, and the faith of the State was pledged for their payment, principal and interest. The bill was passed twice, as required by the constitution to be done, in any case where the faith of the State was to be pledged for such purposes.

In his message of January, 1839, the governor said the season had been bad for cotton, but "We have been blessed by the giver of all good with an abundant harvest of grain and the enjoyment of better health than usual. Penury is unknown in the land—the elements of our wealth remain—unwise legislation has brought upon us a great calamity. For about two years the planter and merchant have alike suffered. Every indication warrants us in expecting better times—confidence is nearly restored. Most of our banks have resumed specie payments, and the residue will be compelled to follow their example or close their business. The price of cotton has advanced fully fifty per cent, and the crop of last year will, no doubt, sell for as much as that of 1837. A sound currency will greatly diminish the cost of its production. . . . Our amended constitution has been in operation about six years. More liberal in its provisions than those of our sister states, it leaves to the people the periodical election of all their officers, and has realized the expectations of its framers. . . . No code of laws has yet been enacted to carry out its provisions and many of its injunctions have been disregarded."

Property qualifications for suffrage and office having been repudiated, common schools were necessary, and the resources of the State were ample to maintain them. The seminary fund amounted to $314,000, exclusive of interest and a half section of land. This arose from the donation of 36 sections. The money was at loan and generally well secured, but many of the notes were long under protest.

Of the late auditor, John H. Mallory, the governor said, "It appears that he is a defaulter to the amount of $54,079, nearly all on account of town lots and the Three per cent, seminary and sinking funds. . . . Great looseness appears to have prevailed in both the auditor's and treasurer's office during the years 1836 and 1837."

The treasurer, James Phillips, had been authorized to receive the distribution of surplus from the United States treasury. "No authority was given him to receive of the government of the United States anything but gold and silver, or the notes of specie paying banks, yet, in defiance of law, he received payment of the treasury drafts in such depreciated paper as the Agricultural bank chose to give him. . . . About $200,000 of this was deposited in the Planters' bank at Jackson, and that branch has, ever since the suspension, refused to pay out anything to the public creditors except Brandon money." "It is deserving of your serious consideration whether the embezzlement of the public money should not be made felony, and punishable by imprisonment in the State prison."

J. A. VanHoesen was appointed in September, 1838, to succeed Phillips, deceased, as treasurer. Twenty thousand dollars was held out by the representatives of Phillips for some time, and then paid in uncurrent money, and VanHoesen reported that he could not ascertain the true situation of the late treasurer's books. The secretary of state, 1838-39, was David Dickson; auditor, A. B. Saunders, 1837-42. T. F. Collins was attorney-general, 1837-41. Gen. Silas Brown, who went into office as treasurer in January, 1839, died in June.

The treasury receipts of 1838 were $196,920; expenditures, $350,644. The treasurer's report showed $140,000 in the treasury, but the receipts of the treasury at this time were nearly all in bank notes that no one else would take, the legislature having made them all equally good in payment of taxes.

In his statement of the public debt Governor McNutt included $382,335, deposited by the general government and liable at any time to be withdrawn; also $2,000,000 in bonds sold to take stock to that amount in the Planters' bank, and $5,000,000 sold to take stock to that amount in the Mississippi Union bank, "amounting in all to the sum of $7,382,335, and the annual interest on that sum, most of it payable in Europe, amounts to the sum of $370,000. To preserve the honor of the State unsullied, and her credit unimpaired, it is of the last importance that the interest should be punctually paid, at the places designated, and ample funds provided for the redemption of the principal—it is usually much easier to borrow and spend money than to provide for the means of payment."

In face of all warnings the legislature passed a bill for still greater privileges to the Union bank, extending the pledge to $15,000,000, and permitting post notes at will. Gov. McNutt vetoed it, saying that if he approved he would feel "guilty of signing the death warrant of the credit of the state, and of the Mississippi Union bank." The bill failed to command quite two-thirds of the senate and so it was killed by the veto.

Adam L. Bingaman, president of the senate, upon adjournment, in his farewell address, said party spirit had steps of descent from principles to measures and thence to blind devotion to men. But there was a still lower deep, "when principles, measures and men are all sacrified to mammon; and lucre and corruption become the adamantine chains which connect together in indissoluble bonds the degraded victims of party spirit." Such had been the history of all republics, "May the God of nations procrastinate, if he will not avert, the fatal day when it shall become the history of our own."

The political campaign of 1839 was a memorable one. S. S. Prentiss canvassed the State as the Whig candidate for United States senator, to succeed Robert J. Walker.

The Whig, (Henry Clay) ticket, was A. L. Bingaman and Reuben Davis for congress, Edward Turner for governor, Dudley S. Jennings for secretary of state, Gideon Fitz, for treasurer, and John Cruso for Auditor.

The Democratic (VanBuren) ticket, was elected: Albert G. Brown and Jacob Thompson for congress; A. G. McNutt for governor, Thomas B. Woodward, secretary of state; Thomas Craig, treasurer; A. B. Saunders, auditor.

Joseph G. Williams succeeded Craig in the office of treasurer, and it was said at his death at Jackson, February 25, 1841, that he was the fourth treasurer to die in two years. Joshua S. Curtis held this office during the remainder of McNutt's administration.

The vote for governor was McNutt, 18,900; Turner, 15,886. The legislature was overwhelmingly Democratic, assuring the defeat of Prentiss.

Gov. McNutt welcomed the legislature of 1840 in January as fresh from the people. "We all come here pledged to aid in reforming abuses which can be tolerated no longer." The senate on the 44th ballot elected George B. Augustus president, and Jesse Speight was chosen speaker of the house.

The governor construed the election of 1839 as a condemnation of the post note policy of the banks, against which he directed most of his sturdy phillipics. He advised repeal of the bank charters. "Our annual export of fifteen millions of dollars will command a sound currency. Money will then become a standard of value, and not used as an article of traffic. The expense of producing cotton will be reduced at least fifty per cent. . . . A sound currency will soon restore the character of the State.

Those who produce nothing, who have long lived on the labor of others, will suffer. The honest planter, the enterprising merchant and the laborious mechanic will be benefited."

The revenue of the State in 1839 had been $287,000, and warrants had been issued for $366,000.

There was "a long list of defaulters" among the tax collectors of the State. The amount in default was at least $100,000.

On this subject the governor said in 1842: "The existing system relative to the collection of money due by defaulters is radically defective. Experience has demonstrated that but little is paid into the State treasury on such claims. Cases . . . are permitted to slumber on the docket, until the parties to the bond become insolvent. Many thousand dollars are annually lost to the State by delays and failures in the prosecution of suits against defaulters."

As for the system of taxation, many of the banks were evading it. "The dishonest usurer and the fraudulent banker are at present exonerated and taxes alone collected from the honest laborer. . . . Not one-third of the landed estate of the country, subject to taxation, is ever assessed." The banks to which indulgence had been given by the State had all failed to comply with the conditions. The whole amount was probably a dead loss. Gen. Silas Brown, when treasurer, in the absence of the governor, allowed the Planters' bank to pay its entire indebtedness in Brandon money. The literary fund was all invested in the Planters' bank, the stock of which was below par. Of the banks' refusal to permit inspection by State commissioners, the governor said: "The grounds of the various refusals show an utter disregard of the laws of the land and a thorough contempt of legislative control."

Of this period Reuben Davis wrote: "We had no currency. The United States bank had gone down before the onslaught of the indomitable General Jackson. All the state banks were buried in its ruins. Commerce was suspended. Insolvency was the rule, and judgments accumulated against nearly all citizens. Such a time of rage and excitement is rarely seen during a period of peace. By means of executions, sheriffs were seizing real and personal estate all over the country, and advertising for immediate sale. On the days appointed for such sales, the people assembled in angry mobs, and the feeling was evidently so desperate that sheriffs were compelled to postpone proceedings. They dared not invoke the full fury of a storm that, once let loose, would spend itself in irresistible destruction."

The State was in the grip of the rag-money bank combination, which apparently defied all effort at regulation. By maintaining the system the eminent citizens engaged in banking were able to make profits of about 50% annually out of the unfortunate public. The revolt of the debtors against the grip of the capitalists upon the legislature and courts practically paralyzed the administration of justice. In some cases, when courts were to be held, the sheriff and coroner of the county would resign to prevent the formal opening of the session and the entry of judgments. This was the day when it was said that a common return by sheriffs upon writs for collection, was "G. T. T."—Gone to Texas. Against this condition of things—against the almost incredible insolence and audacious crime of the banking system, which had at beck and call the eloquence and wit of Prentiss and Foote and other great lawyers and orators, McNutt pounded away, blindly and ferociously no doubt, but with a tremendous earnestness that commands respect. He was accused of misdemeanor and crime, ridiculed, insulted and jeered at. He endured it all, calmly refusing to permit an appeal to the field of honor, which might give his antagonists an opportunity to put him out of the way, and thus gain a triumph over his cause.

He had the advantage of wealth and a happy temperament socially, and his political enemies were compelled to yield to his generous hospitality.

After the adjournment of the legislature, which adopted laws embodying his views regarding the banks, the governor issued his famous proclamation announcing that the State would not pay the Union bank bonds. A public meeting at Natchez, presided over by Col. Bingaman and addressed by S. S. Prentiss, denounced the proclamation as a wanton assault upon the credit of the State. The year 1840 was also memorable for the Harrison campaign (q. v.), the tornado at Natchez, and the last visit of Andrew Jackson.

In the years 1839 and 1840 the ordinary expenses of the State government exceeded the receipts into the treasury by the sum of $54,742, and the treasurer was unable to pay warrants of the auditor to the amount of $393,500.

The treasurer's statement was $161,000 receipts, including $63,000 in Mississippi railroad notes that could not be paid out, and the auditor's report showed warrants issued in the same time for $491,632, of which $93,000 was for public buildings and $183,000 to pay loans from banks.

The treasury contained over $300,000 of various sorts of bank paper that was probably worthless. State officials received their pay in warrants, worth about 35 cents on the dollar. There was a default of $55,000 by the tax collectors.

Yet in January, 1841, Gov. McNutt said: "We produce annually cotton equal in value to one-third of the whole crop of the Union; and it yields an amount equal to one-seventh of all the exports of the United States, of domestic growth. The immense increase in the growth of corn, oats, wheat and rye, and the large amount of horses, cattle and swine raised by our planters, have made us independent of other States for the necessaries of life."

Next came repudiation, with the governor as the foremost champion. In his message of January, 1841, he said the State was already in debt $400,000 on auditor's warrants, and to meet the bank bonds and interest would require another million to be raised by taxation immediately. "Such an enormous tax can never be collected from the hard earnings of the people of this State. They will not elect representatives who will impose it, or tax gatherers who will collect it."

Various legal arguments were made in support of repudiation, and popular pleas intended to justify the act. One was that the real seal of the State was not affixed to the Union bank bonds, which was specially made for the occasion. But the repudiation, once begun, extended to the Planters' bank bonds, against which there was no genuine objection. The fact was, the people had been victimized by their statesmen and financiers; the bonds had been sold to speculators who, if not exactly receivers of stolen goods, were expectant beneficiaries of an abuse of public trust, and, under the circumstances, the people of Mississippi, after yielding up enormous profits to the combination for a term of years, decided they could not afford to be bled any longer. There can be no manner of doubt that some sort of settlement would have been infinitely better than the course pursued. But so it was done—the pledge of the State was totally repudiated.

To carry out his part of the work Gov. McNutt passed upon the constitutionality of laws. The constitution of 1832 authorized the legislature to regulate the manner in which suits might be brought against the State, and the legislature of 1838 passed an act authorizing suits on claims in the superior court of chancery. Several suits for large amounts were pending in that court in 1841 and there was a probability of suits on the bonds of the Planters and Union banks. The governor gave notice that the act, in requiring him to issue warrants on the treasury to pay judgments, was unconstitutional, because it was provided that no money should be paid from the treasury except by appropriation by the legislature. (Message of 1842.)

The State campaign of 1841 was upon the question of honoring the faith pledge of the bonds. The Whigs proposed to do so, and nominated Judge David O. Shattuck for governor. The Democrats nominated Hanson Alsbury and, upon his removal from the State, Tilghman M. Tucker. The vote was Tucker, 19,059; Shattuck, 16,773.

In his last message, January, 1842, Gov. McNutt made a statement of the condition of the State government. The legislature had been meeting twice as often as the constitution provided, and "the expenses attendant thereon had impoverished the State treasury." The published acts of 1841 contained contradictory laws, which had created great confusion. The State officers, auditor, treasurer and secretary of state, were in the habit of absenting themselves from the capital for long periods, leaving their business in the hands of irresponsible clerks. "Under such circumstances the public business is often neglected, and the funds of the State endangered." Auditor Mallory was indebted to the State in the sum of $54,000. "Suit has been pending on his bond for near three years. Assistant counsel have been employed by the State, but no judgment has been recovered. In the meantime his sureties have become insolvent, and the whole debt may be considered lost." The State laws were such that "the public offices may be closed, the funds wasted and embezzled, and no power can remove the culprit until regularly impeached."

For nearly two years the treasurer had been unable to cash the warrants of the auditor, and to that extent he had ceased to be a check upon the auditor. "Many thousand dollars are annually lost to the State by delays and failures in the prosecution of suits against defaulters" among the tax collectors.

"This State, by its connection with banks, has lost the following sums, towit: In notes of the Brandon and Grenada banks, $238,102; Natchez Railroad company, $63,030; Mississippi Union bank, $1,832; Hernando Railroad company, $20; Corporation of the City of Jackson, $3; total, $302,988. The taxpayers paid said sums in funds nearly equivalent to specie. The losses sustained by the State in the reception of bank paper admonish the legislature of the danger of taking it in payment of the public dues. The banks of this State have sunk about twenty millions of dollars in relieving the financiers—they will receive their last relief in the Bankrupt act."

The great record of McNutt's administration was the creation of the Union bank and a debt of $5,000,000 and the repudiation thereof, all within four years. Besides this the governor and legislature absolutely threw away the stock in the Planters' bank, which had previously yielded an annual dividend of $200,000, and destroyed the sinking fund. On the first day of January, 1838, there was in the treasury the sum of $279,613 in cash. Four years later there was 34 cents in specie, a lot of worthless bank notes, and claims of $8,000,000 debt pressing for adjustment. "This presents a scene of reckless extravagance and prodigality unequalled in the administration of any free government which has ever existed." (Message of Governor Tilghman, 1843.)

McRae, a postoffice of Wayne county, named for one of the pioneer families of the county.

McRae, John J., was a son of John McRae, who was a merchant at Sneedsboro, N. C., until his removal to Winchester, Wayne county, in 1817. There John McRae was prominent as a cotton buyer, and was the first to send barges down the Pascagoula river, loaded with cotton for shipment to New Orleans. He finally established a station and agency at the mouth of the river, whither he removed for his health in 1826. John J. McRae was born in North Carolina, January 10, 1815, and was educated at the Frederick school at Pascagoula, and at Miami university, near Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was graduated before he was 19. He read law with Judge Pray, at Pearlington, and while there became engaged to a widow, Mrs. McGuire, to whom he was married in 1835. He was occupied for some time, with a brother of President Tyler, in the removal of Indians to the west, and was very active in making the campaign to secure popular support along the line of the proposed Mobile & Ohio railroad. In early manhood he founded the newspaper, Eastern Clarion, at Paulding. He was the representative of Clarke county in the legislature in 1848 and 1850, and in that time of exciting political combat was one of the popular orators of the State Rights party, led by Quitman and Davis. He was "a bright speaker, gay, humorous and fascinating." He was speaker of the house in 1850, and in the fall of 1851, after Senator Davis had resigned to become a candidate for governor, McRae was appointed by the acting governor, Whitfield, to fill the vacancy until the legislature could elect. He took his seat at the opening of congress in December, and served until March 17, following. The elections went against his party, and though he received his party vote in the legislature, Stephen Adams was elected. McRae was governor, 1854-58. In 1858, upon the death of Gen. Quitman, McRae was elected to succeed him as representative in congress, and was reëlected to the next congress, serving until he retired January 12, 1861, upon the secession of the State. He was an ardent supporter of secession, and a representative of Mississippi in the First congress of the Confederate States. After the fall of the Confederacy, suffering under this calamity, financial losses and the death of his wife and mother, his health failed rapidly. His great desire was to meet once more his brother Colin, who had been in Europe several years as financial agent for the Confederacy, and was then at Belize, in British Honduras. He sailed thither from New Orleans in May, 1868, and after a rough voyage was so prostrated that he was barely able to recognize his brother. He died there May 31, 1868, and his brother was buried there beside him in 1876. (Publ. Miss. Hist. Soc., VI, 270.)

McRae Administration. In his inaugural address, January 10, 1854, Gov. McRae took occasion to speak of that "glory and beauty of our institutions, that changes of our rulers take place as quietly as the changes of the seasons. . . . The executive head of the State is changed today, and the masses of the people are scarcely aware of the transition." This sentiment was in marked contrast to the acute personalities of the farewell address of Governor Foote's administration (q. v.). Gov. McRae based his election upon popular belief in certain general principles. "First in importance of these is the nationality of the great doctrine of State Rights, based upon the individuality and sovereignty of the several States, as co-equals in the Confederacy. Upon this depends the perpetuity and safety of the Union. . . . Co-equal rights in the Union, and the right of the States severally to judge for themselves of infractions of the Constitution, as well as of the mode and measure of redress, is the great distinguishing feature of our republican form of government." To this the governor added: "To nationalize this great principle is the work of patriotism; to sectionalize it is to destroy the best hopes of the Republic."

In his plea for education the governor said: "There are but two great ideas worthy of life—God and liberty. They embrace all of value here; all that is important hereafter. But to appreciate these, man must be intelligent; to be intelligent he must be educated; to be educated, the means must be provided, and this is the duty of the State."

His administration was confronted by financial embarrassment. The new State treasurer, Shields L. Hussey, reported that when he took office in the preceding December, there was very little money in the treasury except what was due to the Trust funds, and he had been able to cash but few of the auditor's warrants since. He suggested that he be permitted to draw on these funds to meet the ordinary expenses. The secretary of state, elected in 1853, was William H. Muse; the auditor, Madison McAfee. Col. David C. Glenn was elected attorney-general to succeed John D. Freeman, who had served since 1841. Muse died January 9, 1855, and A. B. Dilworth was appointed to the vacancy.

To the legislature of 1854 was presented a petition of ladies, married and unmarried, for some action regarding "the alarming evils of intemperance, prevalent to so fearful an extent, not only in the city of Jackson, but also throughout the State of Mississippi." The legislature responded to this and other petitions with an act regulating license and submitting the question of license to the sentiment of the majority of the community in which it was asked to be granted.

The legislature refused to make a legislative apportionment, against which 21 members of the house filed a solemn protest. A smaller number protested against the giving of a cash bonus to the proposed New Orleans, Jackson & Great Northern railroad. In 1854 the State had as railroad outlets the Mobile & Ohio road, in operation from Lauderdale Springs to Mobile, and the Memphis & Charleston road through Corinth. The New Orleans road had been laid to the State line.

The Deaf and Dumb institute was opened in August, 1854, through the purchase of the Cleaver Female institute grounds and buildings with funds from the sales of public lands placed to the credit of the State by act of congress, 1841.

Gov. McRae was renominated by his party in the spring of 1855. There was no Whig nomination against him. The "Know Nothing" or American party (q. v.) was at the climax of its sudden and brief career. It promised to be a national party, and there was need of one. It spread with wonderful rapidity North and South. It was the issue in 1855, and the candidate of the new movement, selected, it was said, at a secret meeting at New Orleans, was Charles D. Fontaine, of Pontotoc, a lawyer of high standing. The nomination was admitted by all to be a strong one. Lock E. Houston was one of its candidates for Congress. In some counties the movement was so strong that Democratic nominations went begging. The Whigs went into the movement almost unanimously. That old party had practically ceased to be, with the defeat of Scott.

But McRae was reëlected by about the same vote as before—32,666 to 27,579. After this the Democratic party rapidly became the Southern party, in the South. Events began to combine rapidly toward a climax of sectional strife.

At the general election in 1855 two amendments to the constitution were adopted, numbers Four and Five. The first extended the terms of all public officers which would expire at the general elections in 1857, or any subsequent year, to the first Monday of January following, and provided that the terms of officers elected in 1857 should begin in January, 1858. The Fifth amendment changed the general elections to the first Monday of October, and restricted them to one day; the elections of congressmen, state officers and legislators to be biennial beginning in 1857; the legislature to meet on the first Monday of November in 1857, and thereafter biennially; the governor's term to begin on the third Monday of November, and the terms of other officers on the first Monday of January; the elections of county, district and judicial officers to be held biennially, beginning in October, 1858. These were inserted in the constitution by act approved February 6, 1856.

Within a few months the talk of secession was revived in congress, during the great struggle for the election of a speaker, in which there was a Southern Know Nothing candidate as well as a Democrat candidate. Then there was heard the voice of the Free Soil party, taking the old name of Jefferson's party, "Republican," and declaring that it would soon have a majority in congress and would utterly deny the theory of secession and by force prevent any attempt at secession. To which a Virginian made answer that whenever the Republicans elected a president, the South would secede.

Governor McRae submitted to the legislature in January, 1856, the resolutions of the legislature of Maine, demanding the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, the repeal of the Fugitive slave law, the prohibition forever of slavery in the Territories of the United States, and the admission of no new States in which slave labor was permitted. Against this he set the resolutions of the Mississippi convention of 1851 (q. v.), which he and his party had at the time opposed, seeking not disunion, he said, but a permanent settlement of all questions. He recommended the legislature to reaffirm these resolutions, calmly and firmly, "and our determination to maintain them at all hazards."

The legislature of 1856 gave much of its time to considering and adopting the code prepared by Sharkey, Ellett and Harris, and being unable to finish that work, completed it at a special session begun in December, 1856.

Governor McRae's message in 1856 was notable as the first one for several administrations, devoted mainly to a discussion of State affairs. It set the pattern for executive messages which, with some amplification, has ever since prevailed. He said that with the exception of the pestilence which, within a few years past, had begun again its annual visitation to the cities of the State, including Jackson and some of the interior villages, the people had been blessed with unusual health and the harvests had been bountiful. "The burdens of government rest lightly upon the people, prosperity scatters plenty to them, patriotism subdues ambition, and we scarcely know or inquire what it is that brings us the great blessing we so happily and securely enjoy. It is the shield of the government over us, held by the overruling hands of Providence, manifesting itself through our institutions, and in the sentiment of our people which acknowledges it, and for which we should be ever grateful."

The financial statement showed receipts in the two years 1854 and 1855, of $826,376; disbursements, $905,583; but the receipts on account of the Internal improvement fund and Swamp land sales, made an apparent surplus of $83,000.

The administration of Gov. McRae was particularly memorable for the actual beginning of railroad development. Under an act of legislature of 1854, the State took $300,000 stock in the main lines, which gave them a needed impetus. In 1856 there was no line running through, except the Memphis & Charleston, in the northeast corner, but some important links were laid down, and the completion of 800 miles of road in the State was near at hand. Gov. McRae declared, "The brilliant prosperity which they will give to our State, the most sanguine has not conceived, and wonder herself will be astonished at the magnificent result." (See Railroads.) He advised the further investment of $200,000 annually in railroad stock, to be raised by taxation, until the State had a million and a half invested. No one doubted then that the State had the power and the brains to protect its own investments.

An achievement of surpassing importance in this period was the work of building levees (q. v.) supported by the donation of overflowed lands by congress to the State. J. L. Alcorn, president of the superior board of levee commissioners, created in 1854, reported in 1856 that there had been a wonderful increase in land values. In fact, lands considered hopelessly unavailable as late as 1848 were now eagerly sought for, tens of thousands of acres having been sold since levee protection was assured. There was a great area of State lands in the new domain, as well as Chickasaw school lands. The educational fund, likewise the funds available for aid to railroads, were being greatly benefited. Concerning the school lands, "an exciting struggle commences with this session of the legislature (1856) in permanently fixing the basis for the distribution of the money to the counties rightfully owning the same."

The old struggle for territory between the opposing interests of North and South, after a momentary lull, was now revived. The proposed States of Kansas and Nebraska were the bone of contention. Gov. McRae said (January, 1856): "The difficulties in the territory of Kansas have produced much excitement in the country, and awakened a feeling of deep interest among the people of the Southern States. Fully impressed with the importance of securing that territory to our interests, and for the extension of our institutions, after the most mature reflection, I have not been able to see how the State, in her sovereign capacity, can take measures to effect that result;" but if it were within his line of duty he would earnestly urge the people to encourage emigration to that country. He believed that no matter how many emigrants went there from the Northern States, the Southern emigrants could control it by "the irresistable energy of their determination and their will. If the territory is lost to the South, it will be the fault of our own people."

The presidential election of 1856 was one of great interest, Buchanan and Breckinridge was the Democratic ticket, Fillmore was nominated for president by the Know Nothings, and Fremont by the Republicans. At the same time there was actually war in Kansas between colonizing parties from the Northern and Southern States, the skirmish line of the Great War near at hand.

The adjourned session of the legislature begun in December, 1856, proposed two more amendments to the constitution, one prohibiting suits against the State, the other abrogating the Fourth and Fifth amendments so far as they related to the tenure of office of members of the legislature.

The Democratic state convention was held in June, 1857, and that of the American party in July, at Jackson. Both adopted resolutions censuring Gov. Robert J. Walker (q. v.), of Kansas, for proposing to submit the state constitution of Kansas to the popular vote, and this censure was extended to President Buchanan. At the election in October the Democratic nominee for governor, William McWillie, received 27,377 votes. Edward M. Yerger, the nominee of the American party, carried Warren and Hinds counties, but was in a minority in nearly all the others, particularly in the north of the State, and had a total vote of only 14,095.

The legislative tenure of office amendment was adopted; the other amendment was rejected.

In his final message, November 2, 1857, Gov. McRae entirely ignored politics, and wrote exclusively of State affairs, treating of the serious condition resulting from the financial crisis of 1857, the general suspension of specie payments and the worthlessness of the paper money in circulation (See Banking); the adoption of the Code of 1857, the railroads, common schools, public institutions, etc.

During his administration the State had invested in railroad companies nearly $1,500,000 from the congressional funds, loaning $633,000 from the Chickasaw School fund, and paying nearly $800,000 from the Internal improvement fund, for stock. Only 34 miles of rails remained to be laid between Jackson and New Orleans; that road would be completed to Canton by the next March, and the line north of Canton was making good progress. The Mobile & Ohio would be in operation north to Okalona by January; it was expected that by the first of January, 1860, it would be completed to Columbus, Ky., to connect with the Central of

Illinois. There would be two lines through Mississippi, from Mobile and New Orleans, converging in one line to Chicago.

The total receipts of the State treasury in the ten months of 1857 were $1,015,478; expenditures, $1,054,469, including the large movements of the trust funds. In regard to the Two per cent, Three per cent and Sinking Funds, a large discrepancy existed between the books of the treasurer and auditor, a discrepancy of long standing, and investigated by the legislature of 1847.

A curious complication had arisen, regarding the tenure of offices under the amendments. Even the term of governor was involved. That point was settled by construction, so that Gov. McRae retired from office on the third Monday of November, 1857, that the Governor elect might be installed on that day. This was eight weeks before the expiration of McRae's term. Doubts existed also as to the term of judicial officers.

The same legislature which had recommended the amendment adopted in October met in regular session November 2, 1857. This body had been elected in 1855, but it was understood that the term of office of its members was extended by the amendment to the first Monday in January, 1858. The constitution provided that an amendment after adoption by the people did not become a part of the constitution until inserted by the next succeeding legislature. The next succeeding legislature, which had been elected in October, 1857, would not have a regular session until November, 1859. If they were called in special session, their term would be abridged from January, 1860, to October, 1859, and the legislature elected in 1859 would sit in November, 1859. The governor recommended the call of a convention to revise the Constitution, as the easiest way to avoid complications and remedy other evils.

This same legislature, however, proceeded to insert the amendment in the constitution, and McRae's successor, Gov. McWillie, signed the bill, therefor, though expressing his opinion that the legislature was unauthorized to act.

McRaven, a postoffice of Hinds county, on the Natchez-Jackson branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 8 miles west of Jackson.

McVille, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Attala county, on the Yockanookany river, 9 miles south of Kosciusko, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 43.

McWillie, William. Governor McWillie was a descendant of John McWillie, a Scotchman, who, in his youth, was a partisan of the Stuarts, was captured at Culloden, and finally released on condition of his entering the British military service. His sword and several of his commissions are treasured by his descendants in Mississippi. His son, Adam, after marrying, emigrated to South Carolina, where his son, who became governor of Mississippi, was born in Kershaw district, November 17, 1795. When the latter was preparing for college the South Carolina regiment, commanded by his father in the war of 1812 was ordered on coast duty, and he accompanied the command as adjutant. Subsequently he entered the State college at Columbia, where he was graduated in 1817. In 1818, having been admitted to the bar, he began the practice at Camden. Such was his distinction he was one of the attorneys selected by the Union party in South Carolina to argue the Test oath case, in association with the famous Grimke, before the supreme court of South Carolina, in the Nullification era. Being elected president of the bank of Camden in 1836 he withdrew from the profession of law. Subsequently he served four years in the legislature, 1836-40. He came to Mississippi in October, 1845, to live the life of a planter, bringing many negroes, acquired many acres of land, and made his home in the northeast corner of Madison county, where he built the famous plantation home, called Kirkwood. The house, planned by a New York architect, was "a colonial pile, with broad halls, large rooms and conservatory." Gardens and wide lawns extended on one side to the church and churchyard, and on the other side of the house stood the rectory. Here from time to time, all the distinguished men of Mississippi of that day were entertained. Jefferson Davis first came in 1850, and was presented with a Highland dirk found on Hobkirk hill, the site of the McWillie home in South Carolina. On receiving the dirk, Mr. Davis said, "Madam, I will use this only in defending Southern rights." Mr. McWillie was twice married. His second wife, Catherine Anderson, accompanied him to Mississippi. His eldest son, Adam, was with the First regiment in Mexico, under Jefferson Davis, and was captain in the Second regiment, 1847, and was also captain of the Camden rifles, 18th regiment, in 1861, until killed at First Manassas. The other sons were William, James, Thomas A., and Richard L. There were also four daughters who married. In 1849 Gov. McWillie began his public career in Mississippi as a Democratic candidate for congress, and was elected, the first one of his party to be successful in that district. In 1851 he was again nominated, but defeated, that being a Whig year. He was elected governor in October, 1857. (See McRae Adm.) At the close of his term of office he was a few days past 65 years of age, and he retired from public life, though active in support of the Confederacy. He died at Kirkwood, March 3, 1869.

McWillie's Administration. Governor McWillie's term began, under the Fifth amendment to the constitution of 1832, November 16, 1857. In his inaugural address, after exulting in the great growth of the railroads, levees and charitable and educational institutions of the State, he discussed the sectional questions, as affected by the Kansas conflict and the Dred Scott decision of the United States supreme court. He hoped that disruption might yet be avoided, but disruption was inevitable if things travelled as they were then tending. An appeal to patriotic and conservative men everywhere to stand fast, and struggle on for Constitution and Union, was, "with thorough preparation on our part, all that we can do."

Robert J. Walker, a famous Mississippian, had recently assured the people of Kansas, of which he had been appointed Territorial governor, that their constitution should be submitted to the approval of the bona fide residents, and the majority should rule, in regard to slavery and every other subject. Mr. Pettus introduced a joint resolution in the senate declaring "unqualified condemnation" of Governor Walker, also that President Buchanan, to whom Mississippi had lately given her suffrage, was "justly censurable in the premises, as unfaithful to the principles of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, and the cherished constitutional rights of the Southern States."

The governor called the legislature in special session November 1, 1858, partly to re-enact the insertion into the constitution of the Sixth amendment. (See McRae Adm.) The first business brought before the senate, however, was a resolution introduced by I. N. Davis declaring that slavery was recognized by the Constitution and the Holy Bible and favoring the reëstablishment of the slave trade with Africa. After a prolonged discussion extending through more than two weeks, the resolutions were referred to the committee on Federal relations.

In his message, Gov. McWillie urged that the levee system from Vicksburg to the Tennessee line should be put under one general management, with power to levy taxes on the lands benefited to raise an annual fund of $500,000. He also recommended a general state tax for aid to the railroads, none of which were yet completed through the State. The legislature of 1857 had appointed commissioners to organize a company to build the Gulf & Ship Island, under the charter of 1854, and subscriptions to stock were being taken. This proposed road, the National government had aided by grants of 500,000 acres of land, and the State had contributed $733,000 in stock of other roads in the State, which the State had derived from other National donations of land. The governor urged that the State encourage this enterprise also, out of the State funds.

Regarding the railroad investments, he said: "I have no hesitation in assuring you, that notwithstanding the present difficulties with which our roads have to contend, that all the investments heretofore made in their stocks, and all the monies loaned on the bonds of the companies are amply secured—and, also, that the interest on those bonds has been regularly paid—and that there is no doubt of the ultimate payment of the principal as it falls due."

The State had used funds belonging to the State university amounting to $650,000. The governor urged that this should be funded at 6%, the interest to be put at the disposal of the University for the maintenance of a Normal school. He recommended the appointment of a "superintendent-in-chief" of the common schools, uniform text books, and normal schools for the training of girl teachers. "In my opinion this is asking little in aid of female education, to which, so far as I am informed, not one dollar has ever directly been appropriated by the State, though we have expended hundreds of thousands of dollars for the benefit of thieves and murderers in the erection of a penitentiary."

He noted a revival of militia organization, the progress of the geological survey, and the condition of the State institutions. The cotton factory at the penitentiary, burned in 1857, was being rebuilt.

"There had been an entire disorganization of the militia of the State until the recent election of officers on the first Monday in October. . . . I hope that for the future we will have an efficient military organization. . . . I have had several applications for arms for volunteer cavalry companies, and one for a field piece for an artillery company, but have not been able to furnish them, as there are now no arms in the State arsenal but rifles and muskets, and they too will very soon be exhausted, and as there are now numerous volunteer companies being formed in the State; and the amount of arms received from the Federal government is entirely inadequate to meet the demand, I would, therefore, recommend that the sum of $10,000 . . . be appropriated for the purchase of arms."

Considerable interest was excited by an examination of the books of the auditor and treasurer, from the beginning of the trust funds created by donations of land by the United States to the State for internal improvements. Alexander S. Arthur, the State commissioner for this purpose, reported that the auditor's books were wrong $26,658 and the treasurer's books wrong over $150,000, in the Two and Three per cent funds (q. v.), and there were large discrepancies in the other trust fund accounts.

The Democratic State convention of 1859 resolved: "That in the event of the election of a Black Republican candidate to the Presidency, by the suffrages of one portion of the Union only, to rule over the whole United States, upon the avowed purpose of that organization, Mississippi will regard it as a declaration of hostility; and will hold herself in readiness to coöperate with her sister States of the South in whatever measures they may deem necessary for the maintenance of their rights as co-equal members of the confederacy." John J. Pettus was nominated for governor. He, wrote Reuben Davis, was "a disunion man of the most unmitigated order."

The opposition put in nomination Harvey W. Walter, who, at the election in October, carried Tishomingo and Warren county, and made a good showing in Marshall, Hinds, Panola and a few others, but received in all only 10,308 votes to 34,559 for Pettus. It was a remarkable circumstance, however, that with the tremendous issue at stake, and despite the increase in population, the vote of the State was 12,000 less than it was ten years before.

In this year, 1859, "the wealth of the people was increasing rapidly, and the land seemed to be basking in the full sunshine of God's benediction. Sectional agitation had reached its height, and yet no one seemed to realize that it must result in war and all its calamities. There seemed to be in every mind some vague anticipation that, however brightly these fires might blaze and threaten, they would in some way extinguish themselves in due time harmlessly." (R. Davis, Recollections.)

On October 17 occurred the raid on Harpers Ferry, Virginia, by John Brown, who planned to set up the banner of negro insurrection. He was soon suppressed by United States troops and Virginia militia. Brown, an Abolitionist from Ohio, had for several years been concerned in the Kansas warfare. He regarded himself as a divinely appointed agent, and hesitated at nothing as a means to the end of liberation of the blacks. His trial kept alive the great excitement caused by his raid. He was executed December 2, 1860.

In his last message to the legislature of November, 1859, Gov. McWillie presented at great length his views of the crisis, based on that point of view which had been inherited from the long-continued struggles for "balance of power" in Congress. He saw in the obvious desire of California, Kansas and Nebraska to exclude slavery, aggression by the North. The presidency, he said, was "the last and only department of the government from which we have any hope of protection." There was no longer any possibility of the South controlling congress, and success of the Republicans would be a sectional triumph. With an Abolition president, he said, we would be a conquered people. The Republicans he called "Black Republicans," and declared they were identical with the Abolitionists. He could see nothing ahead but "degradation," and exhorted the State that if it were willing to accept such a situation, "all the blood of the Revolution was shed in vain."

He quoted the resolution of the Democratic state convention, and recommended that "you, by your legislation, should make it the duty of the then governor, in the event of the election of a Black Republican to the Presidency of the United States in November, 1860, to issue his proclamation ordering an election of delegates to a State convention, to be holden on the first Monday of December next thereafter, and that said delegates be appointed to assemble at the Capitol, in the City of Jackson, on the 3d Monday of the said month of December, 1860, for the purpose of adopting such measures as may meet the exigency of the occasion. I would further recommend that you should adopt resolutions inviting the other Southern States to coöperate with the State of Mississippi," etc.

Governor McWillie's idea of what the convention of Southern States should do, was, that the States should league to demand a constitutional amendment that "no law affecting the institution of slavery, or imposing indirect taxes, should ever be enacted, unless it should receive a majority of the votes of the Senators from the slave-holding States." To bring the North to terms on this, he would have the Southern States levy a tax of 25% on northern imports. If the North refused these "just demands," the "blame and the ruin would be at her own door." He thought it better to "give the Union another chance for life," and said, "Secession or disunion is death, while a refusal to pay taxes is but a violent disease, from which the body politic may recover." If it were objected that this was nullification, he replied that the North had nullified the fugitive slave laws.

In view of the federal relations the governor urged the arming of the militia, particularly the volunteer companies. "The mouth of a cannon and the glitter of steel are arguments of power much stronger than those of the brain." It was also his duty, he said, to call out the militia to suppress insurrection or repel invasion. "Men are much the same in every age and nation, and the universal experience of mankind has been that the coercive power of the government is often necessary to the preservation of the laws. This has been recently manifested in the atrocious Abolition outbreak at Harpers Ferry, which might as readily have occurred in Mississippi as in Virginia."

A good deal was said during Governor McWillie's administration about the facility with which pardons were obtained. He defended his policy of mercy in his last message, and said that "if you will visit the Penitentiary, you will there see more convicts than are creditable to the State." He asked that the legislature require the governor to report his pardons to the legislature. "It might prevent that indiscriminate censure which is now heaped upon him for nearly every pardon that he may grant."

The New Orleans, Mobile and Memphis railroads were not yet completed, though nearly so. The completition of the Southern railroad, east from Jackson, which had been delayed so long, was now made more promising by the donation of 171,550 acres of land by the United States government.

The governor again urged the appointment of a superintendent of the common schools of the State, a bill for which had gone over from the last session. He urged an increase of salaries for the judges. He had no faith in penitentiaries, thought they were schools for vice, and advised that more money be appropriated for the schools, and less for continual enlargement of the great institution for thieves and outlaws at Jackson. The lunatic asylum, he said, was "the wisest, best and greatest of all our charities."

The financial report for the year 1858-59, showed receipts, including sales of internal improvement lands, of $624,000, and disbursements, $707,000; the excess of disbursements being due to payments on account of Two per cent., Three per cent and Sinking funds, amounting to $150,000.

In a special mesage he urged some provision for the payment of the Planters' Bank bonds, or a submission of the question again to the people. "Such has been the greatly increased value and amount of taxable property within the State, that I do not believe that any increase of the present rate of taxation would be necessary."

The department officers, during McWillie's term, were A. B. Dilworth, secretary of state; T. J. Wharton, attorney-general; Shields L. Hussey, treasurer; Madison McAfee, auditor.

Mead, Cowles. Secretary of Mississippi territory, and acting governor from June, 1806 to January, 1807, was a Virginian by birth, reared in Georgia, who was a candidate for congress when barely of required age. His election was certified by the governor of Georgia, on partial returns, but when his opponent made a showing to congress that the missing returns were delayed beyond the legal limit by the effects of a hurricane, Mead was unseated, whereupon President Jefferson appointed him secretary of the Mississippi territory. By virtue of his office he assumed the functions of the Territorial governor, which were rather absolute in governing power, immediately upon his arrival in Mississippi. A state of war, due to the Spanish menaces on the Louisiana boundary and at Mobile, and the Aaron Burr expedition, exalted his powers in a high degree. It would naturally be expected that upon the return of Governor Williams from his visit to North Carolina, Mead would not pass into eclipse and become a mere secretary without some pangs, and this was the case. In fact, the governor was compelled to remind him in April, 1807, that he should attend the seat of government and perform his duties, or at least permit the governor to have access to the records. Mead thereupon sent a Mr. Pope as his deputy, to which the governor demurred that he doubted the authority of the secretary to appoint substitutes, though he was delighted with Mr. Pope personally. McCaleb ("Aaron Burr Conspiracy"), suggests that Mead's suspicions of Wilkinson had something to do with his retirement. Because of his distrust of the general and confidence in the people, "he was accused of being in sympathy with the conspirators by Wilkinson and Governor Williams of Mississippi, and dismissed from office. Nevertheless, he was beyond question the most efficient official in the West—and therefore could expect no better reward." Whatever may be the authority for this, it is true that Mead and his friends accused Governor Williams of being in sympathy with Burr, in hope of defeating the governor for re-appointment.

On February 1, 1807, he fought a duel on the Louisiana shore with Capt. Robert Sample, of Wilkinson county, and received a wound in the right thigh which lamed him during the remainder of life. In the following April he was married to Mary, daughter of Abner Green. Upon his retirement as secretary in the summer of 1807, he began the practice of law and was elected to the house of representatives, where he led the fight on the governor. Aaron Burr in later years called him "a vain man, of very small mind," and when told that he never tired of relating the event of his capture, said, "I would have supposed the episode to that affair would have restrained him from its narration." (Sparks, Memories.)

In his History of Texas, (1841), H. S. Foote wrote, preliminary to quoting Mead's famous war address of 1807: "The gentleman who pronounced it is now eight miles distant from the writer, rejoicing equally in the comforts of an ample fortune, and in the renown of bygone days; and perhaps reciting, at this moment, to some delighted hearer, the wondrous capture of Aaron Burr, the Conspirator."

J. F. H. Claiborne (p. 276) describes him as a man of such flowery speech that his real ability was obscured. When the regiment of volunteers was organized at Baton Rouge in 1813, he received a commission as colonel, but he gave it up to make a canvass for delegate to Congress; a mistake which caused his defeat by Dr. Lattimore then, and by Christopher Rankin a few years afterward. He was an active member of the constitutional convention of 1817, was a skilled parliamentarian, and speaker in the legislature, 1821-25. His later home, called "Greenwood," was a mile northwest of Clinton in Hinds county, set in a lawn of fifty acres of Bermuda grass, which, it was said, he introduced into the United States. He was an enthusiastic gardener, and often entertained distinguished guests in a favorite seat under a cedar in the midst of flower beds. The sword of Aaron Burr was one of the treasures of this home until carried to Virginia in 1861 and lost at First Manassas. The home was destroyed in 1863, by the ravages of war.

In an old neglected graveyard, near Clinton, a prostrate shaft bears the inscription: "To the memory of Cowles Mead, whose pure life exemplified the spirit of an honest man. Born, October 18, 1776, died May 17, 1844." Beside him was buried his wife, Mary Lilly, born in 1797, died in 1834, and his son, Cowles G., born in Jefferson county in 1818, died in Yazoo county, 1849.

Mead's Administration. Cowles Mead, a Virginian of Georgia, was commissioned as secretary of the Mississippi territory in March, 1806. He arrived at Natchez May 31, and soon after assumed the duties of secretary, and, as Governor Williams was absent, the powers of the governor also. It was a period of great historical interest. On account of the Spanish activity in the Sabine river country, he made an agreement with Governor Claiborne for military operations, in August, and ordered general militia muster. (See Sabine Expedition.) Mead was gratified by the response of the people to his own enthusiastic war spirit.

The troubles with Spanish authorities at Baton Rouge and Mobile were quite as urgent as the Louisiana boundary dispute. (See Florida Acquisition.) Mead wrote to the secretary of war in September, 1806: "It is the general wish and inclination of the people of this Territory to attack the Floridas; should one drop of blood be spilt by the Spaniards on the southern borders of Louisiana it shall be immediately expiated at Baton Rouge; unless I receive counter order from the executive of the United States, with an eye to our predatory neighbors of the north and east, and our internal security, I am disposed to act decisively and promptly; that is, bring all the forces of the Territory into immediate action and circumscribe our enemy in Mobile and Pensacola." "Sir, can't the Floridas be taken and then paid for?" he inquired in another letter to Dearborn. Nothing but the solemn injunction of the general government withheld his arm. "I burn to deal back in blows upon the Floridas the insults of Louisiana." Another muster was ordered in October. The commander of each militia regiment was ordered to form a mounted company to be ready to move at a moment's notice. This was by the organization of a battalion under Maj. Claiborne, which marched to Natchitoches and back in October. (See Sabine expedition.) The result was great indignation against Gen. Wilkinson, though that wonderful man continued to hold the loyalty of many friends. After this Wilkinson and his confidants were engaged in working up a tremendous excitement regarding the advent of Aaron Burr, in which Mead was effectively employed, though he professed enmity to the general. He had written to the secretary of war September 7: "The people of this Territory are impressed with a conviction in their own minds that General Wilkinson is a Spanish officer. The old inhabitants all know some facts which lead to this opinion and seem astonished when ignorance of his extreme intimacy with several Spanish governors is acknowledged. . . . I do not hesitate to express my fears of the result of a warfare waged by the United States against Spain, and General Wilkinson the commandant. Think not sir, that I am the humble follower of John Randolph. No, I believe the one as much a Julius Cæsar as the other a Cataline." When he had sent the battalion into Louisiana for the Sabine campaign, partly unarmed, because Wilkinson gave strict orders that no arms should be issued from Fort Adams, Mead vowed the people would never go into a war with Spain under the command of Wilkinson. In November Mead was asked by Wilkinson to send a battalion of 300 men to New Orleans, which he refused to do.

December 2, 1806, Secretary Mead addressed the legislature, at its regular session, and beginning with the words, "Called by fortuitous circumstances to the performance of the executive functions of the Territory," he bestowed upon them such an oratorical effusion as no general assembly of the Mississippi Territory had yet been permitted to enjoy. At the same time in a confidential message he asked assistance in thwarting a plot for the separation of Mississippi from the United States. This was his first official recognition of the Burr expedition, which agitated the Territory for several months afterward, and during December kept the militia in expectancy of a call to arms against the filibusters from the North. Mead adjourned the legislature from December 12 to the 19, and gave all his attention to hostile preparations. In his message he said: "I now, gentlemen, bid adieu to my civil character. Tomorrow I assume the military prerogatives of my office and shall leave you at this time with the fullest assurance of your patriotism, and in my revolutions through the Territory I shall expect to find you at your respective posts performing the duties which you may be required to execute in the general defence of our country." Col. Burr was in the hands of the court and released on bail when Governor Williams returned, late in January, 1807, and resumed the duties of his office.

Meadville, the county seat of Franklin county, is situated at the geographical center of the county on Morgan's Fork, an affluent of the Homochitto river, and 10 miles east of Roxie, the nearest railroad station. Gloster is the nearest banking town. The town became the seat of justice about 1820, the original county seat having been located at Franklin, about 2½ miles to the west. It was named for Cowles Mead, second Secretary of the Territory. It ships cotton and molasses. The Franklin Advocate, a Democratic weekly, was established here in 1891, and is edited and published by Butler & Co. Population in 1900, 250.

Mechanicsburg, a post-hamlet of Yazoo county, 15 miles south of Yazoo City. Population in 1900, 35; population in 1906 is estimated at 75. It has several general stores.

Meehan Junction, a postoffice of Lauderdale county. It is at the junction of the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., and the Tallahatta Railway, running north to Battlefield, in Newton county.

Melba, a postoffice of Covington county.

Melbourne, a postoffice of Panola county, on Long creek, 10 miles southeast of Batesville. The station of Pope, on the Illinois Central R. R., lies 3 miles to the west.

Melis, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Pike county, about 24 miles distant from Magnolia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 75.

Melrose, a postoffice of Panola county, 8 miles northwest of Sardis, the nearest railroad and banking town.

Meltonville, a postoffice of Madison county, 7 miles south of Canton, the county seat.

Memorial Day. In the spring of 1867 one of the first, if not the first, decoration day service was held at Columbus, Miss. Some of the women of the town who desired to scatter flowers on the graves of their kindred, who had died in the Confederate service, proposed that the people go in a body and decorate the graves of the soldiers. Some of the men objected to this, through fear of the interference of the United States soldiers stationed at the town. Dr. G. F. Stainback, who had been the chaplain of Gen. N. B. Forrest, told the people that they need not fear, that he would head the procession to the cemetery. They met in the streets, formed a procession with Dr. Stainback in front, followed by the women, while the men, most of them old or maimed, brought up the rear. On account of the demonstration, a detachment of soldiers was sent to the cemetery, where they formed in line inside the gate, but made no interference. When the people were gathered at the graves of the dead Dr. Stainback offered prayer, and instantly every soldiers' head was bared. He made a talk, appropriate to the occasion, and then the women scattered flowers on the graves of their dead. It was a time of sectional hate, when hearts were inflamed with passion, or filled with sorrow, but the women strewed flowers alike on the graves of the Confederate and Federal dead. When Judge Francis M. Finch, of New York, read of this in the Tribune he was so touched that he wrote his immortal poem, "The Blue and the Gray."

Memorial of 1792. This memorial of the planters of Natchez district to Governor Gayoso, dated December 21, 1792, is interesting as a description of the condition of the settlements at that time. It appears that the merchants had laid their accounts before his excellency, whom the planters humbly approached in the way of explanation of their "distressed condition." "The king caused a proclamation to be issued that, for a limited time, he would receive all the tobacco they could produce at ten silver dollars per hundred. In going into this culture, we had to provide the necessary implements, and the charges thereon were enormous. Wrought iron implements were charged at the rate of six reals a pound. Salt, fifteen dollars, often eighteen and twenty dollars a barrel. Osnaburgs, needful in shaping our tobacco into carrots, were charged at six reals but more generally at one dollar a yard, And so with all articles indispensable to the planters. Most of our lands were uncleared. Few of us possessed much stock. When our crops fell short many of us had no other resources. The few that had open and well-stocked farms had this advantage, that when their tobacco failed they could sell their corn at one dollar a bushel, pork at ten dollars per hundred, and beef at six dollars and a quarter. When the king declined taking any more tobacco, the merchants combined against us, and by agreeing upon a tariff of low prices, have so reduced the value of all descriptions of produce, that it now takes, exclusive or interest, one hundred per cent. more of the same produce to pay the same debts that it did four years ago. The merchants last year gave notice that they would take corn at half a dollar per bushel, beef at four dollars per hundred and cotton at twenty-five dollars per hundred, in payment of debts. The first of these articles the government bought from them at the same price in cash. The army contractors took the beef and paid cash; and cotton served as a remittance to Europe and left them a profit of fifteen to twenty-five per cent. On those who paid them in indigo, they made still greater profits. We are now informed that while they will not abate their charges for merchandise, they expect to have their debts paid in silver dollars. They encourage us to go into the culture of indigo, cotton, tobacco and corn, and after all the expense of preparation, they decline to take our produce unless they regulate the price." In closing, this petition, which Mr. Claiborne says was written by Col. Hutchins, intimates that equitable prices would revive industry; otherwise "matters will drift from bad to worse, and the time is not very far distant when the planter must destroy the merchant, or the merchant must destroy the farmer."

Memorial of 1800. This petition to Congress was designed to suspend the extension to the territory of Mississippi of the privilege of a general assembly and delegate in congress, but its purpose did not commend it to the majority in Congress. It set out the apprehensions of the people regarding the Georgia land claims, attacked the sufficiency of the Committee of 1799, represented that the people were in straightened financial condition, and that the population was not generally qualified for self-government.

"To avert from this infant country impending evils of so serious an aspect, your memorialists now address the sovereign interposing authority of the United States in full confidence that the prayer of a majority of the citizens of this territory will be received with condescension and parental indulgence. Therefore your memorialists earnestly pray that the honourable Congress will suspend the operation of the supplemental act establishing a second grade of Territorial government in the Mississippi Territory; and also enact a law, by which this Territory may enjoy the same privileges which, your memorialists are informed, have been conceded to the Indian territory, viz: That the second grade of government should not take effect till it appeared to be the wish of a majority of the taxable citizens to have it applied." This was followed by an appeal that the holders of lands should not be compelled to seek justice outside the territory, in contesting the claims of speculators, which may have been the most popular sentiment in the memorial. The petition was dated December 6, 1800.

Mendenhall is located at the junction of the Columbia branch with the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 31 miles southeast of Jackson. It became the county seat after the building of the railroad, and remained such until November, 1905, when it was removed to Westville, the original seat of justice, by an order of the Supreme Court of Mississippi. Considerable lumber is manufactured at this point, there being a saw mill and one of the best planing mills between Jackson and Gulfport. There is one newspaper published here, the Simpson County News, established in 1872, and issued as a Democratic weekly by H. A. Geiger, the editor and publisher. The town was named for T. L. Mendenhall, a pioneer of Simpson county and a prominent attorney of Westville. The town is prospering and has several stores, two churches, a good school and a bank. The Mendenhall Bank was established in 1904 with a paid up capital of $10,000. The surrounding country is covered with yellow pine and the various hardwoods, and the soil, with a little fertilizing, will produce fruits, vegetables, grains and cotton luxuriantly. Population in 1900, 150; the population in 1906 was estimated at 600 and is rapidly increasing. Under an act of the legislature in its session of 1906, a vote was ordered to decide on the location of a county seat, and at a special election held on July 12, 1906, Mendenhall was selected as the permanent seat of justice of Simpson county. The town will soon have an electric light system.

Mentorum, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Harrison county, situated between Bluff and Black creeks, about 35 miles north of Gulfport, the county seat.

Meridian, the capital of Lauderdale county, is situated 140 miles east of the Mississippi river, from Vicksburg, and 15 miles west of the State of Alabama; being on the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, 135 miles above Mobile. It claims a population of 25,000 and is growing rapidly. The Alabama Great Southern, New Orleans & Northeastern and Alabama & Vicksburg railroads have their terminals at this point. Its location, about 1854, was the result of the proposed crossing of the Mobile & Ohio by the Alabama & Vicksburg, then known as the Vicksburg & Montgomery railroad. Cotton and corn fields occupied its present site, surrounded by oak and pine forests over clay hills and bottom lands of the head waters of the Chickasawhay. Richard McLamose possessed most of the lands and his plantation home was the only notable residence in the vicinity. So little did the M. & O. regard the point for a while, that it was with difficulty persuaded to put in even a switch for a flag station; and when it did, called the place "Sowashee Station," from a creek hard by. L. A. Ragsdale, meanwhile, had bought out R. McLamose, and John T. Ball had purchased a tract of 80 acres, and both parties immediately began to lay off town lots. They were the pioneers. Mr. Ragsdale's plat was for "Ragsdale City;" Mr. Ball's for "Meridian," he having first secured a postoffice by that name. The postoffice name was adopted for the charter, secured by L. S. O. G. Greer from the legislature, January 10, 1860, when the city of Meridian became a legal corporation. It was several years before the Vicksburg road, then known as the "Southern," made its junction, being delayed by having to tunnel the Tallahata ridge. Meanwhile, part of what is now the A. G. S. was finished to York, Ala., 27 miles. This road made connection with the Selma branch soon after the declaration of the war, as a military necessity. A weekly paper was published by W. L. Spinks. When the war broke out between the States, 1861, Meridian was a mere village with three or four stores, two or three hotels and a shingle machine. There were two churches, Baptist and Methodist, with a union Sunday school. Near where the Insane Asylum now stands, a good sized academy had been built, and the school was in full operation. But things changed. The city became a military camp and in due time was division headquarters of the Confederate army. Early in the year 1864, Gen. W. T. Sherman, of the Federal army, made his raid to Meridian. Gen. Leonidas Polk, who had been the Episcopal bishop of Louisiana, was in command. Having too small a force to meet the invaders, he fell back to Demopolis, leaving the territory around the city to the mercy of the enemy. Railroads were torn up for miles in every direction and many houses were burned. All the grist mills were destroyed, and after the Federal troops departed, women and children were without food for some days; but no direct personal injury was inflicted. The collapse of the Confederacy came in April, 1865, and Meridian became a main point for issuing paroles. Everything was done quietly, but in sadness. No complaints were made until the days of reconstruction. Notwithstanding the troubles of that period, however, the city began to grow. Mercantile establishments were multiplied, a bank was started, and factories began to be built. But friction came, resulting in the riot of 1871, and the reorganization of the municipal government. Soon after the riot a census was taken of the city proper by the board. The population proved to be only 3,881, which was not made public. Meanwhile, the first cotton mill was established; but just as it began to pay, it was accidentally destroyed by fire, which was a real calamity. Failure of the A. & C. railroad and the burning of its shops had already cast a gloom on business, but the sash and blind factory and other industries soon filled up the gaps. In 1875, the burning of the Phœnix hotel, the most imposing building in the city at the time, was a most unfortunate affair. A period of depression was followed by the fever epidemic of 1878, which almost depopulated the town; but the following year was noted for a general advance in prosperity. The most encouraging feature was the proposed road to New Orleans, in course of construction, and completed in 1883, the shops being located in the city. Great credit is due Capt. W. H. Hardy, then of this city, for the building of the N. O. & N. E. railroad, and for the introduction of a second National Bank. He and Mr. C. W. Robinson were prominent in the work of establishing industries and improving the city. A little to the northwest the East Mississippi Insane Asylum was built, now surrounded by beautiful grounds. In educational matters Meridian has always taken a lively interest, which has steadily increased. Immediately after the surrender, a Baptist college for girls was established, and later a Methodist college, the former closing out some years ago and the latter changing its control and location. The successful institution of the present public school system was the prime cause of changes. There are now in the city seven excellent public school buildings—one of them for the colored people—and some costly structures, with two to be added this year, all brick except two. The high school at its last commencement gave out 41 diplomas to tenth grade graduates. Besides these, there are two denominational colleges for girls—Methodist Episcopal and Roman Catholic, and one Independent; also a boy's school under Roman Catholic control and a commercial college. In the matter of churches, Meridian is particularly blessed, having seven white, and seven colored, Baptist; five Methodist, white, and four colored; three Presbyterian, including the Cumberland, white, and one Congregational, colored; two Episcopal, both white; one Disciples, and a very artistic Jewish synagogue in course of construction. These various denominations all have houses of worship, many elegant, expensive, and convenient, and ornaments to the city. Meridian is a city without saloons and has been for thirteen years, and though Lauderdale is legally a "wet county," it has been impossible to secure enough petitioners to get a saloon in the county. A very destructive fire occurred in 1882, which swept away quite a number of blocks and residences, and the Presbyterian house of worship. Two corner buildings escaped, the old "Jones hotel," and the Masonic hall. A Masonic lodge was organized in the town in 1865, and another later. Other secret and benevolent societies followed; the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Knights and Ladies of Honor, Elks, and some private clubs. A very successful Railroad Young Men's Christian Association has been in operation several years; its hall was demolished by the cyclone of March 3, 1906. The cyclone also destroyed the fertilizer factory, two or three blocks of stores, many residences, two white and three colored churches, and killed and injured about 50 persons. One of the first advances of Meridian to city life was the introduction of mule street cars, and then gas lights. In due time these were merged into electric lines and electric lights and power. But the most notable improvements were made during the administration of Mayor E. H. Dial. These were the adoption and installation of a fine system of sewerage, the paving of streets and the laying of sidewalks. He also prepared and secured the adoption of a number of excellent ordinances. Meridian now has ten miles of electric street railway, and many miles of gas pipes, water pipes, sewerage, paved streets and paved sidewalks.

It is the metropolis, and the most important railroad and industrial center of eastern Mississippi. Its rapid growth and development have taken place since the war, and chiefly during the past two decades. It is to-day a modern city in every sense of the word, with its modern improvements, excellent schools, fine church edifices, varied commercial and industrial enterprises, and its splendid transportation facilities. The city transacts an enormous wholesale business, and possesses the largest wholesale grocery house in the state, while the Meridian Fertilizer Factory claims the largest output of any similar plant in the State. Among its other important industries are the Southern Oil and Fertilizer Co., cotton, furniture, sash and blind factories, railroad repair shops, foundry, machine shops, two daily, and four weekly newspapers; the Press is a morning daily and the Star is an evening daily. Five strong banking institutions supply the city's commercial needs. The Meridian National Bank was established in 1884; the First National Bank, in 1883; the Citizens Bank, in 1888; the Southern Bank, in 1898, and the Peoples Savings Bank, in 1902; the combined banking capital of the city being in the neighborhood of $1,000,000. In addition to the many beautiful and ornate residences of the city, its streets are embellished by many fine church buildings and modern business blocks. Still other noteworthy buildings are the new Union Depot, and the stately courthouse.

The U. S. census for 1900 yields the following statistics for Meridian: Number of industries, 119; capital, $1,923,590; average number of wage-earners, 1,416; total wages, $555,409; cost of materials used, $1,700,655; value of products, $2,980,217; population, 14,050. The census ranked it first among the manufacturing cities of the State, and next to Vicksburg in point of population. Since 1900 its growth in population has been very rapid, and it now claims the largest number of people of any city in Mississippi.

Meridian Campaign, 1864, see War of 1861-65.

Meridian Riot, 1871. The trouble had been brewing for several months, said Robert J. Mosely, the sheriff. (Testimony before legislative committee, Journal appendix, 1871, p. 1129.) Joseph Williams, a negro member of the county board of supervisors, had been called out of his house and killed, a negro road supervisor had been shot from ambush; Burton and Kaiser, negroes, had been shot by persons in disguise. There were charges of official misconduct against Williams. No arrests had been made. The political conditions—offices filled by negroes and Northern men who affiliated with them, and the disposition of the negro population to run the town,—bred race hostility that was dangerous. According to Judge Robert Leachman, there were some men "that may be called desperadoes," from Alabama or Mississippi, who had followed the railroads and committed outrages at Lauderdale and other places. Daniel Price was arrested under the State Ku Klux law on the charge of taking a band of colored men to the house of Adam Kennard, and abusing him. Price and Kennard were in a feud, and Kennard was charged with enticing negroes to Alabama. When Price was tried an armed party came over from Sumter county, Ala., where Kennard lived, and was said to be deputy sheriff, for his protection. This Alabama party of about 50 was headed by one Renfrau; they were boisterous, made several assaults, and carried several colored men away, saying they had escaped from Sumter county. The Meridian authorities permitted Price to escape, to avoid trouble. The sheriff desired to arrest their leaders, but was dissuaded by old citizens. It was doubted if the Alabamians had a requisition, to authorize their action. Out of these troubles grew a white movement to have the city marshal, William Sturgis, removed. A petition was sent to Governor Ames by the colored people to have Sturgis retained in office. Representative Aaron Moore returned to Meridian with William Dennis, who took the petition. Saturday, March 4, there was a meeting of negro men at the courthouse, addressed by Warren Tyler, a negro school teacher, William Dennis (alias Clopton), and Aaron Moore. The report was spread that they advised the negroes to arm and protect themselves. It is certain that Dennis, who was a dangerous character, advised violence on the part of the negroes. The white citizens resolved that William Sturgis, Bill Dennis and Warren Tyler must leave the town. Trouble began that night, and armed men were hunting for Dennis, the sheriff trying to collect a posse to preserve order. The store of Theodore Sturgis, brother of the mayor, was fired, and the flames did not stop among the frame buildings until two-thirds of the business houses of the town were consumed. Some negroes were also out firing guns, and Dennis was heard to urge them to prepare to fight. It was a night of terror. Moore preached in his Methodist church next day, and the sheriff notified him that the negroes must all disarm. On Monday there was a meeting of white citizens. That morning Moore and Tyler were arrested, and with Dennis, were taken before Judge Bramlette, who was a Southerner and a Republican. When the second witness, Brantley, was about to leave the witness stand, Tyler remarked that he would call some witnesses to impeach him, whereupon he seized a stick on the judge's bench, and started toward Tyler. The marshal caught Brantley, and Tyler made for the sheriff's office. Then the firing began.

There was testimony that Tyler fired at Brantley and killed the judge, others testified that they saw no weapon in his hands. The judge was killed, with several wounds in his head and body. Tyler was followed to the home of Sam Parker and shot to death. Dennis was badly wounded in the court-room and left under a guard, who, tired of waiting, threw him into the street from the upstairs window. Moore escaped, and went to Jackson. He was not seriously accused of mischief, but was pursued for some distance when he escaped. Several negroes were killed in the court room and others the next day, when Moore's house was burned and the Baptist church near by, which had been donated by the United States government for a negro school. This act was blamed upon the visiting Alabamians, who were also credited with raising money to replace the church. (W. H. Hardy.) Mayor Sturgis, promising to never return, was escorted to the train by a guard of citizens, who accompanied him some distance, until he was out of danger. Judge Robert Leachman ascribed the trouble largely to his imprudent policy, as manager of the political machine, and his influence upon Gen. W. S. Patton, the marshal. W. H. Hardy (Miss. Hist. Soc. Publs., VII, 206) estimates the number of negroes killed at 25 or 30. He adds, "When the white people failed, after every possible appeal to argument, reason, justice, or a sense of public weal, they brought into play the lesson learned in the Meridian riot, and it proved efficient in the campaign of 1875."

Merigold, a post-hamlet of Bolivar county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 8 miles north of Cleveland, one of the two county seats of justice, and the nearest telegraph and banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 62; population in 1906 estimated at 400.

Merit, a postoffice of Simpson county, on the Columbia branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 4 miles southwest of Mendenhall. It has two saw mills, a cotton gin, two stores and a school.

Merrill, a post-village in the southwestern part of Greene county, situated on the Chickasawhay river, 15 miles southwest of Leakesville, the county seat. It is a station on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 50 miles by rail from Mobile, the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 300.

Merwin, a post-hamlet of Amite county, 6 miles west of Liberty, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 40.

Mesa, a village in Pike county, on the Fernwood & Gulf R. R., 15 miles east of Magnolia, the county seat. It has large lumbering interests and a fine cotton gin.

Methodist Church. Mississippi was first entered by a Methodist missionary in 1799. Bishop Asbury, while traversing the length and breadth of the United States in his annual visitations to every department of his church work, turned his practical eye to the new Territory of Mississippi, and as soon as the Natchez country was ceded to the United States he determined to select a volunteer missionary and send him to that far off frontier. Accordingly, at the conference which met at Charleston on January 1, 1799, he selected Rev. Tobias Gibson for this hazardous, but all important mission. The missionary reached his new field in the spring of that year. Mr. Gibson had held some of the most important places in his conference and was in every way qualified for the work before him. He reached Natchez by traveling through the wilderness, a distance of 600 miles to the settlements in East Tennessee and then taking a canoe and making a solitary and perilous voyage down the Cumberland and Ohio rivers to the Mississippi, where he was picked up by a flatboat and carried to his destination, and he at once with zeal and energy betook himself to his itinerant work. He soon visited all the settlements of any note. There was but one protestant church in Mississippi and this was a small one, built of logs, on Cole's Creek, and known as Salem. Many of the younger people had never seen a Methodist preacher, but soon after Mr. Gibson began his work he had a church established at Washington, the seat of the Territorial government, the only one of his denomination within 400 miles. Before the end of the year Mr. Gibson had established six or eight other churches, and the Natchez circuit was the largest ever known in Mississippi. As early as 1806 there was another circuit called Wilkinson.

It is more than probable that Mr. Gibson formed a society in Claiborne county, six or eight miles southeast of Port Gibson. This neighborhood in a few years became a stronghold of Methodism and sent many workers into the field. It also became the scene of Lorenzo Dow's troubles in connection with a watermill, and of Peggy Dow's deep affliction over a backslidden sister, referred to with so much sorrowful solicitude in their journals. Mr. Gibson was continued until 1802 in charge of the Natchez district, and at the end of that year severed his connection with the conference and adopted the itinerant system as the best means of spreading the Gospel in the new country.

The coming of the Revs. Samuel Sellers and Miles Harper from the Western Conference in the autumn of 1809 was a signal event in the history of the Methodist church in Mississippi, for they left a lasting impression on their field of work. Newton Vick was another noted preacher of the time. He was zealous and public spirited, and had an interesting family, which was a blessing in social as well as church life. He was the founder of the city of Vicksburg. In his house near Spring Hill the first conference was held in 1813.

John Ford moved from South Carolina and settled on Pearl River about 1808. He is described as "a model citizen of commanding and sanctifying influence." Four of his sons became Methodist preachers, and, at his home, which was a rallying point for Methodists, the second conference was held. His son, Thomas Ford, organized the society and built the first Methodist church in Jackson.

Among the preachers who did valiant service in the early days were Richmond Nolley, John Shrock, John Ira Ellis Byrd, who preached in Mississippi 50 years, and Lewis Hobbs, John Lane and Thomas Griffin.

The most difficult post of all was held by Griffin—the Ouachita circuit, but he was an able and zealous man, well fitted for his work. He had no education and was poor, but he studied by the camp fire and the forest path, and he mastered the hardy elements of frontier life. In 1820 he represented Mississippi in the General Conference and was not pleased with certain expressions of Northern delegates on slavery, or the defensive attitude of those of the South. He made a speech which was not lacking in energy of expression. "It appears," he said, "that some of our Northern brethren are willing to see us all damned and doubled damned, rammed, jammed and crammed into a forty-six pounder, and touched off into eternity." He presided over districts in Mississippi, Alabama and Louisiana, that are now Annual Conferences.

The fate of Richmond Nolley shows something of the trials and the hardships of the pioneer preacher. The Pearl River Conference of 1814-15 sent him back to Attakapas. He started on his way back and on a cold, rainy day in November came to a swollen stream. He was on horseback and tried to ford the stream, but was borne down by the swift current and thrown from his horse; he grabbed the limb of a tree and crawled out, while his horse got out on the opposite bank—the one from which he started. As it was impossible to reach his horse he left the animal in charge of an Indian and continued his journey on foot. He was thoroughly drenched and chilled, and soon sank exhausted at the roots of a pine tree, where he was found next morning dead.

The conference of 1816 was held at Pine Ridge, near Natchez, at the home of Wm. Foster, and was presided over by Bishop Roberts. The membership was at that time 1,703 white and 540 colored. The salary of a preacher was less than $50 per year. This was the first conference presided over by a bishop, and the first one to ordain elders.

After the Indian troubles were settled the church increased much more rapidly, and in a few years separate annual conferences were set for Alabama and Louisiana, which had been a part of the Mississippi Conference.

Among the great preachers of this period were Charles K. Marshall (q. v.) and John Newland Moffet.

After 1830 the church increased very rapidly both in its membership and the number of its ministers, and at the outbreak of the war there was scarcely a township in the State not occupied by the Methodist ministry. Methodists and Baptists were the most numerous in 1835. The Methodists had 53 preachers and about 10,000 members. The preachers moved every two years, were paid a salary of $100 a year and expenses, $100 additional when married, and $16 additional for each child. Members were forbidden to sell intoxicating liquors, and no slave holder was eligible for office in the church if the laws of the State permitted emancipation.

About this time J. H. Ingraham wrote (The Southwest) that the prevailing Christian denomination was the Methodist. "This denomination embraces all ranks of society, including many of the affluent and a majority of the merely independent planters, throughout the State. Some of the assemblages here, in the Methodist churches, would remind the stranger rather of a fashionable New York audience, than a congregation of plain people, soberly arrayed, such as he is accustomed to behold in a Methodist church in New England."

In 1858 the church had eight colleges; Centenary college with seven professors, an endowment worth $150,000 and a library of 7,500 volumes; Sharon Female college with a building worth $10,000; Feliciana Female institute; Port Gibson Collegiate academy; Southern Female college; Mount Herman Female institute and Madison college.

The first Sunday school in the United States south of Philadelphia was organized in 1827 in the Methodist church at Natchez.

In 1855 the conference established a book and tract society at Vicksburg, which had a business of about $7,000 at the beginning of the war, but was destroyed after the fall of that city.

Before the war, where the negroes were numerous, separate churches were built for them, and ample galleries in almost all churches for their accommodation. The large plantations were supplied with missionaries.

When the Methodist church divided at the General Conference at New York in 1844, the Mississippi Conference allied itself with the other Southern conferences. This made no change in the annual conferences, and the church continued to grow and prosper until rudely interrupted by the tramp of hostile armies.

After the war there was desolation everywhere. Church buildings had been used as hospitals and sometimes destroyed. But the Methodists went to work with such zeal and energy that in 1870 it became necessary to divide the Mississippi Conference into two conferences. The Southern portion retained the name of Mississippi Conference, while the northern part took the name of North Mississippi.

The Methodists of Mississippi now have numerous educational institutions, among which is Millsaps college (q. v.) Besides this the State has five Methodist schools for girls. Whitworth Female college, Port Gibson Female college, Meridian Female college, Grenada Female college, and Edward McGee College for Girls.

The two conferences now have more than 600 preachers, a membership of nearly 80,000 and more than 900 churches. The value of these church buildings is $905,858.

Mississippi has furnished two bishops for the church: Bishop Robert Paine, elected and ordained in 1846, and Bishop Charles B. Galloway, the youngest man ever ordained bishop in the Methodist church (1886), and one of the ablest.

Mexican War. While the boundary line between Texas and Mexico was yet unsettled, Governor Brown addressed the secretary of war in August, 1845, asking a part for Mississippi in "any fight that might be going on," and was informed that no serious difficulty was expected, but in case of trouble the first honor was reserved for Texas, and next would come Louisiana and Alabama. Later, Gen. Zachary Taylor was ordered to the Rio Grande. The New Orleans Bulletin said in March, 1846: "The movement under General Taylor is important. The troops under his command, in 'a delicate service', will take up a position on the Rio Grande, near to Matamoras, almost within sight of the Mexican forces, cutting off their communication with the Brazos of Santiago, the port where goods destined for Matamoras are disembarked. Matamoras is fortified, though not strongly, and the garrison at the present moment is too weak to act against the forces of General Taylor." At the same time President Polk gave out what was called his war message, asking for an increase of the army and navy, on account of frontier disputes with Great Britain and Mexico. Mexico reinforced her military position on the south side of the river. She claimed both sides. Taylor began fortifying opposite Matamoras, whereupon, on April 23, some Mexican troops crossed over, below, and cut his communications. A cavalry reconnoissance, led by Captains Thorton and Hardee, was taken into camp by the Mexicans, Hardee among the prisoners. So the war began.

Gen. Taylor on April 28 called on Texas and Louisiana for eight volunteer regiments, and Gen. Gaines, in command of the Western department of the army, also called for troops which he received and organized and sent forward, all on his own authority. Later the war department repudiated his action and relieved him of command. Many Mississippians joined "Gaines' army," and were subjected to great hardships because no provision had been made for them. Gen. Quitman wrote the delegation in congress (May) that Mississippi was in the highest excitement; all were ready to volunteer; they fear Mississippi will not have a fair chance. "We have been ready from the beginning to raise 5,000 men . . . but the door is closed to them. . . . We were foremost in the measure of annexation. We regard the present as our own quarrel. We feel strong enough to fight it out; aye, if need be, to carry our eagle to the Pacific. We desire no aid from the Abolitionists. The Northern States question our strength in war. Then let this war be the test."

Anticipating a call from Taylor, Gov. Brown on May 9 addressed the militia colonels, advising them to promptly enroll the men with a view to sending volunteer companies to the front on a day's notice. It was expected that companies (of 64 to 100 men) would be allowed to elect their own officers, and regiments of ten companies to elect their colonels. Maj.-Gen. John M. Duffield was appointed drill officer to visit the counties and assist in this work. At the same time the governor settled a contest of seniority between Maj.-Gen. William L. Brandon and Duffield in favor of the latter. Volunteer companies were drilling on the streets of all the important Mississippi towns by the middle of May.

Taylor, immediately after the Hardee affair, withdrew his troops to Point Isabel, his base, leaving a garrison at his fort. The Mexicans crossed over to separate the two forces, and an artillery attack was made on the fort, to which the American artillery, including Bragg's battery, responded effectively. The next news to reach Mississippi was of the battle Taylor fought in marching back to his fortifications, May 8, on the plains, Palo Alto. The Americans suffered severely, but Taylor ended a council of war by orders to prepare to advance in thirty minutes, and there followed the victory called the battle of Resaca de la Palma. There were no great battles, about 3,000 on a side, but the popular effect was great. Taylor crossed the river and occupied Matamoras May 18, without opposition.

Cadmus M. Wilcox, a cadet at West Point then, went to Washington with the other cadets, to volunteer, and talked with Gen. Jesse Speight, senator from Mississippi. "Referring to the war, the Senator said the President seemed to have been taken by surprise when he heard of fighting on the Rio Grande; but he might have known, having ordered General Taylor to that river, that such would be the case. Diplomatic intercourse having been suspended, and the two armies confronting each other, separated by only a narrow river—it could hardly have been possible for them not to fight—he deplored the heavy expense to be incurred by the government in carrying on this war." The Whigs were generally opposed to the war, or at least questioned the wisdom and justice of it, but it ceased to be a party matter after the first shock of arms, and as the war progressed, it made the great Whig heroes, Taylor and Scott; and in Mississippi, McClung and Bradford, while the Democrats gained but one hero of national fame, Col. Jefferson Davis, son-in-law of Gen. Taylor.

Supposing the requisition on the State would be for at least 2,500 men, Gov. Brown accepted conditionally 28 companies organized under his orders. He also, acting on the advice of Gen. Gaines, began the organization of a cavalry regiment. But he carefully held the troops for orders from Taylor or from Washington, because he was at this time in correspondence regarding a military expenditure made by the State in 1836, for the Seminole war, on the authority of Gaines, which had not yet been recognized by the United States authorities. Not understanding, or ignoring Gaines' eccentricities, the political opponents of the governor made a great clatter about his refusing to honor the requisitions of Gaines. When the call for troops arrived from Washington May 29, the governor replied that no troops had been yet sent from the State by his order and would not be sent except on regular authority, but he was greatly disappointed to find that only one regiment was asked. Later he wrote to Secretary Marcy: "There is very general dissatisfaction in this State at the smallness of the requisition. We are all astonished to see three regiments called from Tennessee, for instance, and one from Mississippi. . . . Was it because we had waited for orders instead of rushing unbidden into General Taylor's camp, as did Tennessee? Was it because we had shown any backwardness in this Texas struggle? . . . The truth is you have not given Mississippi 'a fair shake,' and she want's to know the reason."

Under the act of congress approved May 13, 1846, "one regiment of infantry or riflemen" was the quota of the State.

The governor's call for ten companies was published accordingly, June 1. By this time some of the volunteer companies had disbanded, and hundreds had gone to join the Louisiana troops organized under the requisitions of Taylor and Gaines. The Mississippian of June 10 gave the following list of companies tendered to the governor: Vicksburg Southrons, Capt. Willis; State Fencibles, Capt. McManus; Raymond Fencibles, Capt. Downing; Yazoo Volunteers, Capt. Sharp; Carroll Volunteers, Capt. Howard; Natchez Volunteers, Capt. Poore; Tombigbee Volunteers, Capt. McClung; Marshall Volunteers, Capt. A. B. Bradford; Pontotoc Volunteers, Capt. J. D. Bradford; Lexington Volunteers, Capt. Amyx; Grenada Hornets, Capt. Judson; Woodville Volunteers, Capt. Cooper; DeSoto Volunteers, Capt. Labauve; Vicksburg Volunteers, Capt. Crump; Lafayette Guards, Capt. Delay; Lawrence Volunteers, Capt. Williams; Quitman Volunteers, Capt. Parkinson; Copiah Volunteers, Capt. Daniel; Tippah Volunteers, Capt. Jackson; Attala Guards, Capt. McWillie. The first five companies had been mustered in at Vicksburg; but the Woodville company took the place of that from Claiborne, and the Vicksburg Volunteers the place of the Natchez Fencibles. Four of the companies were at the rendezvous at Vicksburg June 7. Citizens of the State in the absence of any provision on the part of the government, put $30,000 at the governor's disposal to pay the expense of transporting and subsisting the volunteers.

The companies of the Rifle regiment were all at Vicksburg by the middle of June, when officers were elected. (See Miss. Rifles.) Thence they took boat to New Orleans and were joined by their colonel, Jefferson Davis. While the regiment ramained at New Orleans, encamped on low, unhealthy ground, many were taken sick; some died, and a considerable number were sent home. The regiment sailed on the steamship Alabama July 26. and landed at the Brazos, seven miles from Point Isabel, where they encamped and remained until August 2.

July 1, John A. Quitman was commissioned as one of the brigadier generals of volunteers, and joined the troops at the mouth of the Rio Grande. Taylor was preparing for an advance to Monterey, the nearest Mexican stronghold, and organized two divisions of volunteers—First, of the Ohio, Kentucky and Indiana brigades, under Gen. William O. Butler, and the Second, of the Illinois and Missouri brigade, the Tennessee brigade, and the Third brigade, under Gen. Robert Pattison. The Third brigade of the Second division, included the three regiments from Mississippi, Alabama and Georgia, and the Baltimore and Washington battalion. Gen. Quitman was in command of this brigade. Quitman's brigade brought up the rear in the march out of Camargo, August 19. The assault upon Monterey (q. v.) began September 21. Quitman's brigade attacked the work called the Teneria. The enemy's fire swept away a third of the regular troops that preceded them. "Quitman's brigade, though suffering most severely, particularly in the Tennessee regiment, continued to move on, and finally carried the work, as well as a strong building in its rear. . . . In this spirited charge Lieut.-Col. A. K. McClung was severely wounded and the horse of General Quitman was killed." Next day Quitman occupied the Teneria, supported by Ridgeley's and Bragg's batteries. On the morning of the 23d Davis attacked a triangular redoubt near by, and this began a fight from house to house, in which Quitman's brigade joined, reinforced by Texans. In five hours the troops had penetrated to within a square of the grand plaza. Next day the city was surrendered.

Taylor had made this movement in response to popular clamor, and was not prepared to advance any further. His army went into camp. (See Memoir by Mrs. Davis, I, 293-301.)

Col. Davis returned home for a visit, leaving Maj. A. B. Bradford in command of the regiment. December 14 the army began the march to Saltillo. Gen. Scott had arrived in Mexico and ordered Taylor to coöperate in a campaign from Vera Cruz. The troops marched 260 miles, to Victoria, under the command of Quitman. Scott ordered them into his army, allowing Taylor to retain Bragg's and Washington's batteries, and any one regiment he might choose. His choice was the Mississippi Rifles. They returned to camp at Agua Nueva, 18 miles from Saltillo, and were joined by some new regiments from Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois and Arkansas, under Gen. Wool. Santa Anna resolved to crush this force, and advanced with a body of Mexicans largely outnumbering the Americans. This brought on the battle of Buena Vista (q. v.) February 23, 1847, in which Col. Davis and his regiment were particularly distinguished.

The period of enlistment having expired, the First regiment returned to the coast, and sailed May 29, 1847, from the Brazos for New Orleans, where they arrived June 9, in company with a Kentucky regiment. "When the regiment went to the war its numbers aggregated, officers and men, 926. It brought back to New Orleans but 376, showing a loss in battle and from disease of 550 men." The returning soldiers were welcomed at New Orleans with great enthusiasm and addressed, on behalf of the city, by S. S. Prentiss.

The glory of the war was subsequently all with the army of invasion under Scott, whose advance was made possible by the victory at Buena Vista. Quitman (q. v.) was conspicuous in Scott's campaign, and many Mississippians rendered honorable service.

Gov. Brown's proclamation calling for the Second regiment of infantry, was issued November 27, 1846, and Vicksburg was designated as the place of rendezvous. The time for which the men were to enlist was "during the war," and this was discouraging.

December 24, 1846, Gov. Brown wrote to Secretary Marcy: "On the 12th instant I wrote you expressing fears that we should find some difficulty in getting up the regiment called from this State. On the 18th I sent you a printed copy of an order accepting seven companies then offered and expressing my confidence that the remaining three companies necessary to complete the regiment would be ready very soon. It now gives me great pleasure to say that the regiment is complete, and will be ready to leave Vicksburg for the seat of war by the 8th or 10th of January. The regiment is of the very best material, and will do as good service as any in the world. It contains judges, generals, legislators, lawyers, doctors, farmers, mechanics, and gentlemen of every description. I doubt if the Great Captain, even, ever led a more chivalrous regiment to battle. Allow me to express an earnest hope that the regiment may be taken to that point where there is the hardest fighting. I risk nothing in saying that it will prove an over match for any three regiments of infantry in the Mexican army."

The Second regiment was composed of the Lowndes Guards, Capt. A. K. Blythe; the Marshall Relief Guards, Capt. J. H. Kilpatrick; Choctaw Volunteers, Capt. E. Elder; Monroe Volunteers, Capt. J. M. Acker; Tippah Guards, Capt. A. M. Jackson; Lauderdale Volunteers, Capt. W. J. Daniels; Thomas Hinds Guards (Jefferson county), Capt. Charles Clark, Union Grays, (Attala county), Capt. A. McWillie; Panola Boys, Capt. A. A. Overton; Union Company (Lawrence and Covington counties). They were ordered to rendezvous at Vicksburg Jan. 1 to 5, 1847. (Vicksburg Whig.) Reuben Davis was elected colonel, Capt. Fitzpatrick lieutenant-colonel and Ezra R. Price major. The staff officers were: Beverly Matthews, adjutant; William Barksdale, commissary; Charles M. Price, quartermaster; Thomas N. Love, surgeon; D. A. Kinchloe, assistant surgeon. (Goodspeed.)

The Second regiment went to New Orleans in January, and after a stay there in which it suffered much from sickness, sailed for the Mexican coast. It reached the mouth of the Rio Grande the day of the battle of Buena Vista, and ascended to Matamoras, where Col. Davis took command, relieving Col. Drake, of Indiana, who marched his regiment to the front. A letter from the seat of war said: "The Second Mississippi riflemen left Matamoras on the 14th (March) for Monterey. This regiment has suffered awfully. Originally consisting of 850 men, it now numbers 650. They have lost 135 by death, and 50 are now sick. The rest are eager for a fight." In June the death list was 167. 134 had been discharged, 38 deserted. Capt. Clark returned to Mississippi in July to enlist recruits. The Second was advanced later to Saltillo and Buena Vista, while Scott advanced on the capital. Though the men were nearly all vaccinated, they suffered from varioloid, and the few unvaccinated had the most virulent smallpox. They were also ravaged by the Mexican diarrhoea. The colonel and lieutenant-colonel, when nearly dead, resigned, and Captain Clark was elected colonel and Lieut. John A. Wilcox lieutenant-colonel. Afterward, until the close of the war, the regiment was encamped near the beautiful city of Calderito, near Monterey.

While Clark was calling for 500 recruits, and the yellow fever was raging frightfully at New Orleans, the third requisition came from the president, for a battalion of five companies. Accordingly, the governor called for a battalion of five companies of riflemen, July 29, 1847. Although several companies had been organized, partly composed of men from Col. Davis, regiment, disbanded, only one reported by August 24, to meet the requisition. The volunteers desired to be mounted, and to have the election of their own officers. The one company first enrolled was the Chickasaw Heroes, Capt. W. M. Keyes. October 11, the governor sent out an urgent appeal for men to come in singly or any way to fill up the requisition, and urged that Mississippi should not be the first to refuse to respond to the calls for troops. The battalion did not start for Mexico until January, 1848. The treaty of peace was signed February 2. The expense of organizing troops for this war were paid by the United States, upon the warrants of the State officials. When the enlistment of the First regiment expired, the president ordered that their arms and accoutrements remain the property of the State. After the close of the war, in the fall of 1848, the United States army was for some time encamped at East Pascagoula, Miss.

Mhoon Valley, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Clay county, on the Southern Ry., 6 miles west of Westpoint, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Michigan City, an incorporated post-village in the northeastern part of Benton county, on the line of the Illinois Central R. R., about 20 miles northeast of Holly Springs, and 6 miles southwest of Grand Junction, Tenn., the nearest banking town. It has two churches, a flour mill, and a lumber mill. Population in 1900, 70.

Mico, a post-village in the extreme northern part of Jones county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 8 miles north of Laurel, the nearest telegraph, express and banking town. Population in 1900, 150.

Middleton. An old town of Carroll county, situated about 2 miles west of Winona, in what is now Montgomery county. It originated in a little log-cabin store, owned by Ireton C. Devane, who supplied the wants of the Indians and pioneers who passed that way along the trails that crossed there. The first public road in Carroll county—from Carrollton, the county seat of Carroll county, to Greensboro, the old county seat of Choctaw county—ran by way of Devane's store. Gradually a little settlement grew up about the store, which was named Middleton from its location, half way between Carrollton and the old settlement of Shongalo, a little west of the present town of Vaiden. Small & Davidson were managers of the second business enterprise of the place, and soon after Mike Hill and Alfred Drake established a store here. At the height of its prosperity, Middleton had some eight or ten stores, and the principal merchants, in addition to those mentioned, were —— Baker, —— Townsend, Jas. Bryant, —— Hemingway, W. H. Witty, J. J. Gee, and Alexander Ray. Early in the 30's Ephraim Walls was granted a license "to keep a tavern and to sell vinous and spirituous liquors at Middleton." His successors were a Mr. Newton, and later Mrs. Bridges. Its physicians were Drs. Lipscomb, Satterwaite, W. W. Liddell, Dandridge, J. W. Holman, Allen W. Gary, H. B. Atkins, B. F. Ward, and Montgomery. Messrs. Gould and Carpenter were lawyers here. Rev. A. Newton and Rev. —— Holly, Presbyterian pastors; Morris, Latimer, Echols and Henry Pittman, Baptists, and Rev. James Waldon, Presiding Elder of the Methodist church, were the ministers in charge of the three churches at Middleton. Mr. Brown was the first Campbellite or Christian preacher in this section, but the sect had no church at Middleton. The town and neighborhood were rapidly settled after the conclusion of the Treaty of Dancing Rabbit in 1830. Some of the earliest settlers were John Gary, and his sons, Marvel, West, and Allen; Warren Wadlington, the Herrings, Samuel Jenkins, William Barrow, W. Y. Collins, John E. Palmer, the Townsend brothers, Geo. A. Hogsett, John Huffman, —— Harrison, —— Yelvington, N. McFatter, —— Scrivner, —— Graves, Chas. Davis, —— Joyner, —— Campbell, —— Reeves, James Jones, Andrew Woods, the Young brothers, James Pentecost, John and Geo. McLean, the Whiteheads, James Collins, Jos. Eubanks, —— Goza, Harvey Merrett, —— Webb, Jack Turner, Hugh and Louis Davis, John P. Thompson, Mary Baskin, Ned Inman, Mrs. Dubard, the Doyles, —— Culpepper, John Tulord, and W. H. Curtis.

Middleton supported two excellent colleges, one for young women and one for young men. Miss Murtah taught the first school, which afterwards became the female college presided over by Dr. White. The male college was a Baptist institution, of which A. S. Bailey was the president. A vigorous effort was made to locate the State University at this point, which was defeated by the bitter opposition of the two colleges. The business and population of the old town gradually moved to Winona, two miles distant, after the building of the Illinois Central railroad through this section. (See Riley's Extinct Towns and Villages).

Middleton, a postoffice of Clarke county, 11 miles northeast of Quitman, the county seat.

Midnight, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Yazoo county, about 20 miles northwest of Yazoo city. Population in 1900, 55; the population in 1906 is estimated at 100. It has several general stores, a cotton gin, lumber yard, churches and good schools.

Mileston, a post-hamlet of Holmes county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 14 miles west of Lexington, the county seat. Population in 1900, 40.

Military Road, Old. See Roads.

Militia, State. After Mississippi became a State in 1817, a more elaborate militia system was adopted, which will be indicated by the following roster from Marschalk's almanac for 1819:

Commander-in-Chief, the Governor.

Adjutant-general, Josiah H. McComas; quartermaster-general, John Richards; aides-de-camp, Lieut.-Cols. Joseph Sessions and Thomas M. Gildart.

First Division, Maj.-Gen. Thomas Hinds; aides, Majs. James C. Wilkins and Robert Cocks.

First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Parmenas Briscoe, Colonels, Willis B. Vick, Warren county; Joseph Nicholls, Claiborne; John A. Davidson, Jefferson.

Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John Wood; aide, Capt. Bailey E. Chaney; inspector, John H. Robinson. Colonels, James Foster, Adams county; John T. Witherspoon, Franklin; Eli Garner, Lawrence.

Second Division, Maj.-Gen. James Patton; aides, Majs. John B. Elliott and Albert G. Ruffin.

First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. David Dickson; aide, Capt. John Lowrey; inspector, James Jones. Colonels, John S. Lewis, Wilkinson county; Daniel McGaughey, Amite; David Cleveland, Pike.

Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. George H. Nixon; Colonels, James McGowan, Marion and Hancock counties; Josiah Watts, Wayne; William Stark, Greene and Jackson.

Gen. Hinds resigned in 1819 after his defeat for governor, and Samuel L. Winston was elected by the legislature of 1820. Upon his resignation, in 1832, Arthur Fox was appointed.

John Joor was elected in 1826 to succeed Patton.

Governor Brandon reported to the secretary of war, James Barbour, in 1826, that having no inspector-general it was impossible to ascertain the militia enrollment. The volunteer companies, numbering about one in twenty of those subject to militia duty, were much the most efficient. They were given the arms furnished by the United States, and were preferred in rank. Commissions in the militia were not sought after, and the officers were mostly men unqualified for actual military service. The militia had quarterly company musters, one battalion and one regimental muster annually.

The militia laws were revised in 1829 by Chancellor John A. Quitman, and in the same year Scott's infantry tactics were introduced.

The five major-generals in 1840 were A. P. Cunningham, John A. Quitman, Hugh W. Dunlap, E. L. Acee and Willis W. Cherry.

As late as 1848 there was no State armory, and Governor Brown estimated that since the admission of the State nearly $100,000 worth of arms, received from the United States, had been lost or ruined by neglect.

The militia was showing new life in 1840, especially in a considerable number of volunteer companies. Cooper's tactics were introduced. The most famous volunteer companies were at Vicksburg and Natchez, which were social as well as military in character. John A. Quitman was the famous captain of the Natchez Fencibles. In 1839 the Vicksburg Volunteers and Southrons were entertained at Natchez by the Hussars, Fencibles, Guards and Light Artillery. Col. A. L. Bingaman presided at the banquet. The first toast was "Our Country—esto perpetua," followed by Yankee Doodle and three guns.

Then came the Mexican war of 1846-48, which absorbed the military ambition of the people. After that, in Governor Quitman's administration, there was an earnest effort to promote the general organization of volunteer companies, and this was the occasion of discussion in congress. (See Army of Mississippi.)

After the war of 1861-65, the militia continued to be embarrassed by political complications, also by racial conflicts.

After the meeting of the constitutional convention of 1865, Governor Sharkey issued a proclamation calling upon the people to organize under the militia laws for the suppression of crime, at least to the extent of one company of cavalry and one of infantry in each county, and particularly urged the young men who had been in the Confederate service to respond to this duty. Although President Johnson had, at an earlier date, verbally authorized Governor Sharkey to take such action, Gen. Osterhaus, commanding the Jackson district, prohibited it, and the remonstrance of Carl Schurz, then visiting the State, persuaded the president to advise Sharkey to call upon the United States troops to suppress disorder, and refrain from organizing militia until further progress had been made in re-establishing the State government. To Schurz the president expressed his belief that such an organization as Sharkey proposed would not be dangerous, at least might be safely tried while the troops were there, as the people must sometime be trusted and the army withdrawn. Slocum went too far, in this delicate situation, and without consulting the president, issued his Order No. 22, prohibiting any militia organization; declaring that most of the crimes were against Northern men, army couriers and negroes, and thereafter, when such crimes were reported a military force would be sent out sufficient to disarm every inhabitant within ten miles of the locality of the disorder. Between Sharkey, Schurz and Slocum, the president was compelled to countermand the general's order, over which there was much jubilation. "The organization of the militia accordingly proceeded, and was not interfered with until 1867, when it was disbanded in pursuance of the reconstruction acts which abolished all militia organizations in the Southern States." (Garner, "Reconstruction," 99-103.)

The legislature of December, 1865, passed an elaborate act for the re-organization of the militia, with five divisions and major-generals, and 10 to 30 brigades and brigadier-generals, and regiments and colonels accordingly, also a full staff, headed by the adjutant-general. Special provision was made for the duties of officers in case of insurrection. A State military fund was created. The uniform of the militia was to be "cadet gray."

The constitution of 1869 put the appointment of all officers, except "non-com's" into the hands of the governor, and reduced the general officers to one major-general for the State, and one brigadier-general for each congressional district, each district to constitute a division.

A law creating a State militia was adopted in the code of 1871. It provided that the tax collector should enroll the names of all men subject to military duty, and transmit a copy of the same to the adjutant-general, the rolls to be evidence of the enrollment of the militia. It provided that the militia should be organized into companies and regiments, subject to the call of the governor, according to the army regulations of the United States. Also that the regiments of each congressional district should be organized into a division.

In 1872, W. W. Dedrick was adjutant-general. E. Stafford was major-general and the brigadiers were Milton J. Alcorn, Isaac W. Randall, Joseph T. Smith, Charles E. Furlong, E. J. Castello. Rosters appear in the reports of three companies organized of the First regiment, negro, in Hinds county, and of three volunteer companies, the Columbus National Guards, Columbus Rifles and Noxubee Rifles. A tabulated statement showed volunteer companies throughout the State—171 of infantry, 31 of cavalry and 7 of artillery, with 125,000 men enrolled.

The militia was liberally aided by the United States government, the appropriations available in 1873 being nearly $45,000. There were 21 active militia organizations reported in 1873. At the beginning of 1874 there were 118,219 militia enrolled, the companies being distributed over the State, and some were armed with Springfield rifles. (See Ames Adm.)

After the political revolution in 1875, the Gatling Gun bill was repealed and the militia was paralyzed by the reduction of the pay of officers when on duty to five cents a day. But volunteer companies were encouraged.

The Aberdeen Guards, of Aberdeen; the Autry Rifles, of Holly Springs; the DeSoto Blues, of Hernando; the Prairie Rifles, of Okolona; the Oktibbeha Rescues, of Starkville; the Lee County Guards, of Baldwin; the Rankin Guards, of Brandon; the Noxubee Rifles, of Macon; Tunica Guards, of Austin; Lamer Rifles, of Oxford; Adam's Light infantry, of Natchez; and the Senatobia Invincibles, of Senatobia, all volunteer companies, were chartered by the legislature in 1877. The law made them companies of minute men, subject to the call of the Governor. It provided that the companies might form battalions and elect officers. Its benefits were also extended to the Columbus Riflemen, and Columbus Light Artillery, previously incorporated. An act March 6, 1880, chartered the Walthall Guards of Grenada.

Other companies were organized and chartered, but Governor Stone reported in 1882 that many of them had disbanded or had become disorganized.

Governor Lowry in 1886 noted a revival of interest in the militia —"a number of well equipped and splendidly drilled rifle companies, some of which will enter the competitive drills to be holden during the year." Enough new companies were formed to exhaust the appropriations of the United States government for arms and ammunition, by 1888.

William Henry was appointed adjutant-general in 1886, and reported 1,370 men uniformed and active members of the companies, entitling them to aid of over $8,000 from the United States. In the spring of 1886 several companies of the National Guard encamped at Vicksburg and drilled in competition as a feature of the Vicksburg fair. There was then organized, May 14th, "The Active and Uniformed Military Association of the State of Mississippi," with Maj.-Gen. B. S. Ricks as president, for the encouragement of a thorough military system. In 1882 congress had appropriated to each coast State which had a permanent camp ground for an annual encampment of at least six days, $5,000 each for artillery instruction. The citizens of Pass Christian donated about 100 acres of land fronting on the beach, earthworks were thrown up and cannon and mortars mounted. The first annual encampment was held there August 3-10, 1887, three Mississippi companies attending—the Capital Light Guards, Columbus Riflemen and Natchez Rifles, with two companies of U. S. artillery and four companies from Louisiana. "Fort Henry," was deeded to the State on condition that it should revert if not used in any consecutive three years. On account of the failure of legislative provision for encampments, the title soon reverted. The Mississippi National Guard in 1888 included 24 separate companies, 11 attached or battalion companies, and two artillery companies. In that year it was recognized by act of legislature, amended in 1890. Benjamin S. Ricks was major-general of militia, and the brigadiers were W. N. Munroe, Columbus; G. Y. Freeman, Jackson; E. F. Goddis, Flora. The National Guard organization was First battalion, Maj. C. Lee Lincoln, Columbus; First battalion artillery, Lieut.-Col. E. W. Morrill, Moss Point; First battalion cadets, Maj. G. W. McClain, Starkville.

The militia committee of the Convention of 1890, W. S. Featherston, chairman, reported that it is "necessary to have a military force at all times to respond to the call of the State," and the National Guard should be used for this purpose, with a limit of 1,000 privates, and for purposes of drill be called into camp at least once a year, and an annual appropriation of $10,000 should be made. The constitution of 1890 declares, "The legislature shall provide for the organizing, arming, equipping and discipline of the militia, and for paying the same when called into active service," also "The legislature is hereby required to make an annual appropriation for the efficient support and maintenance of the Mississippi National Guard, which shall consist of not less than one hundred men for each senator and representative to which this State may be entitled in the Congress of the United States; but no part of such funds shall be used in the payment of said guard except when in actual service." It is also required that the adjutant-general shall be given an adequate salary, and that the legislature shall empower the board of supervisors in each county to aid in supporting a company or companies of the National Guard, with its borders. The National Guard had, in 1892, been organized six years, and kept up by the men, aided by the Congressional allowance of $8,500 for arms, ammunition, equipments, uniforms, etc. In 1892, Adjutant-General Henry asked the legislature for aid, saying "I believe I am correct in saying that Mississippi is the only State in the Union which does not provide for its National Guard." The commanders of the Reserve militia, were, in 1890-92: Wm. N. Munroe, major-general; J. H. Brinker, Samuel D. Robins, F. F. Myles, brigadier-generals.

National Guard: The Governor, commander-in-chief; Brig.-Gen. Wm. Henry, adjutant-general; Col. J. E. Halbert, surgeon-general; Maj. Lee Richardson, aide. James R. Davis, Biloxi, major-general commanding; J. S. Billups, Columbus, brigadier-general First brigade. First regiment infantry, R. M. Levy, West Point, colonel; Second regiment, infantry, C. L. Lincoln, Columbus, colonel; Third regiment, infantry, George S. Green, Jackson, colonel; First cadet battalion, A. & M. college; First artillery battalion, battery A, Vicksburg; B, Scranton; C, Bay St. Louis; D, Biloxi; F, Pass Christian, Lt.-Col. E. W. Morrell, Biloxi, commanding; First cavalry battalion, Maj. W. A. Love, Crawford, two companies. In May, 1893, two companies of the guard were called out by the governor to protect the jail at Brookhaven from attack by a company of white-capper sympathizers, who had been repulsed in one attempt to release ten men held on the charge of whitecapping.

The Third regiment went into camp at their own expense, at Cooper's Wells, in August, 1893.

In 1894 an annual appropriation of $3,600 was made, not to be available, however, except when the guard should be called out to suppress violation of law. The railroads gave free transportation, and an annual encampment was held at Meridian—Camp Stephen D. Lee—in 1894, and another at Columbus in July, 1895,—Camp John M. Stone. At this time Alabama was appropriating $23,000 annually for encampments.

The encampments were held, as a matter of city enterprise with railroad coöperation, at Jackson in 1896, and Vicksburg in 1897. J. S. Billups was then major-general commanding; S. S. Morrow, colonel First regiment; C. L. Lincoln, colonel, Second regiment; George C. Hoskins, colonel Third regiment: E. W. Morrill, colonel First regiment artillery; J. H. Cook, major First cavalry squadron; R. W. Barnett, major Cadets. The aggregate membership was 1,795.

When President McKinley called for two regiments from Mississippi in 1898, the governor invited the captains of the National Guard to report how many of their men were willing to enlist.

In response the guard went into camp at Jackson; seventy-five per cent. of the officers and men tendered their services; sixty-five per cent. passed the examinations and served until the close of hostilities. At the beginning of the war of 1898 the regimental commanders were Col. S. S. Morrow, First infantry; Col. C. L. Lincoln, Second infantry; Lt.-Col. Devereaux Shields, Third infantry; Col. E. W. Morrill, First artillery; Maj. J. H. Cook, First cavalry. After the war the Guard was reorganized, with the same number of regiments, and R. M. Levy became colonel of the First, C. R. Shannon of the Second, and T. H. Shields of the Third infantry.

No encampment was had in 1900, the legislature not providing therefor. The encampment of 1901, to have been at Greenville, was abandoned on account of wet weather. The second battalion, Third regiment, encamped at Natchez. The entire national guard went into camp at Biloxi in August, 1904. No troops were sent to the Fall Manoeuvres in Kentucky.

The annual encampment of 1905 was to have been held at Gulfport, but was prevented by the yellow fever, during the prevalence of which details from all the regiments were used as quarantine guards.

The National Guard is supported in Mississippi mainly by appropriations by the United States congress. The State appropriation for 1904-05 was $7,500 a year, of which $2,000 is not available except in case of emergency.

At the beginning of his administration Governor Vardaman appointed Arthur Fridge adjutant-general, and Maj. S. R. Keesler major-general. A general inspection was made by Maj. R. W. Dowdy, U. S. A.

The roster of 1905 was, James K. Vardaman, commander in chief; staff: Gen. Arthur Fridge, adjutant-general; Colonels R. M. McGehee, chief of engineers; C. Lee Crum, judge advocate general; Walter Weaver, paymaster general; R. C. Rachford, commissary general; Y. D. Lott, inspector general; C. C. Wyatt, inspector general of R. P.; W. S. Vardaman, quartermaster general; Horton Frizell, surgeon general; W. T. Bolling, chaplain; J. D. Money, chief of artillery, and eighteen aide-de-camps. S. R. Keesler, Greenwood, major-general commanding; Col. S. L. Gwin, adjutant-general, and full staff; First regiment infantry, Col. Sam Montgomery, Greenville; Lieut.-Col. John P. Mayo, Columbus—including First battalion; Maj. George A. Wilson, Lexington; Second battalion, Maj. B. A. Lincoln, Columbus; Third battalion, Maj. O. M. Lawrence, Booneville. Second regiment infantry, Col. Sam L. McCants, Meridian; Lieut.-Col. Virgil Jones, Hattiesburg—including First battalion, Maj. J. H. Buschman, Hattiesburg; Second battalion, Maj. Homer Brett, Meridian. Third regiment infantry, Col. E. B. Baker, Natchez; Lieut.-Col. J. J. Hayes, Vicksburg—including First battalion, Maj. D. D. Ewing, Brookhaven; Second battalion, Maj. J. N. Stone, Natchez. First battalion artillery, Maj. W. H. Brown, Meridian, including Vicksburg and Meridian batteries.

Militia, Territorial. The first important order issued by Governor Sargent, September 8, 1798, was for the organization of the militia, to include all free male inhabitants in the Territory between the ages of 16 and 50. For military duty they were to be divided equally into companies of horse and foot, the companies to include 64 men, rank and file. The general organization would be in two legions, under the command of lieutenant-colonels, one in each district or county, above and below Fairchild's creek. The first Saturday of each month was fixed as assembly and drill day, besides four field days in each year. The following officers were named in the order: For the Upper district: Cato West, lieutenant-colonel; Narsworthy Hunter, major of horse; John Girault, major of foot; Thomas Green, Richard Harrison and Thomas Calvit, captains of horse; James Truly, Jesse Harper and George W. Humphreys, lieutenants of horse; George Sulzer, Lacy Rumsey and James Spain, cornets; Roger Dixon, Tobias Brashear, and Arthur Carney, captains of foot; John Brooks, James McIntyre and Gibson Clark, lieutenants; William Smith, James Davenport and Eden Brashears, ensigns; James McIntyre, adjutant.

For the lower district, the lieutenant-colonel was not named. Benajah Osman and Sutton Bankes, majors of horse and foot; Benjamin Farrar, William Moore and David Ferguson, captains of horse; William McIntosh, George Cochran and John Minor, lieutenants; John Lintot, Hampton White and Charles Surget, cornets; John Ellis, Adam Bingaman, and Joseph Calvit, captains of foot; Abraham Ellis, Daniel Grafton and Philander Smith, lieutenants; John Wall, Samuel Hutchins and William Dunbar, Jr., ensigns; John Wall, adjutant.

The choice of uniform was left to the officers, and it appears to have been blue and red in colors, which the governor approved. Col. West reported in November that several officers had declined commissions, notable among them, Maj. Narsworthy Hunter, who became the leader of an opposition to the governor. Consequently some changes were made in the list. Richard Harrison was given the rank declined by Hunter; George Salier and John Brooks were made lieutenants in place of Harper and Humphreys; William Thomas and Henry Green were made captains of cavalry, in place of Thomas Green and Harrison.

The militia laws were revised after the law making body was organized. The first law enacted in Mississippi Territory by the governor and judges was the militia act of February 28, 1799. Daniel Clark was then made lieutenant-colonel for Adams county, Banajah Osmun and John Ellis, majors. Upon the death of Clark, Osmun became lieutenant-colonel. In Pickering county John Girault was made lieutenant-colonel, Roger Dixon and Richard Harrison, majors.

On Governor Claiborne's arrival, 1801, he found that Governor Sargent, notwithstanding the exercise of great exertions, had been unable to organize the militia. There were no arms, either in the hands of citizens or available, and the secretary of state was asked to send to Natchez about 400 muskets and as many rifles. "Until the militia of this Territory are well armed and disciplined, my mind will not be tranquil," wrote the governor. "Bordering upon the dominion of a foreign power, separated from the nearest State (Tennessee) by a wilderness of six hundred miles in extent; in the neighborhood of numerous savage tribes and with a population of negroes nearly equal to the number of whites; there exists uncertainty for peace, and our best reliance for safety must depend upon a well armed and well trained militia."

The governor labored earnestly toward organization, but found the obstacles many. He asked Gen. Wilkinson to put a blockhouse in the center of the settlements, to be used for an armory to store such guns as could be spared from the fort.

The militia appointments at the beginning of Governor Claiborne's administration were as follows: Adams county: Banajah Osmun, lieutenant-colonel commanding; Abram Ellis and Richard King, majors. Jefferson county: Zachariah Kirkland and William Thomas, majors. Washington county: John Caller and Nathaniel Christmas, majors. Claiborne county: Daniel Burnet, lieutenant-colonel; William Neely, major. Wilkinson county: John Ellis, lieutenant-colonel; Richard Butler, major. Artillery in Natchez: Samuel Postlethwait, captain; Joseph A. Parrott, first lieutenant; Joseph Newman, second lieutenant. Israel E. Trask, brigade major and inspector.

In April, through the order of Wilkinson Capt. Postlethwait was supplied with a brass fieldpiece, 16 flannel cartridges, and 40 stand of arms, so that Natchez, at least, was equipped for war.

In the fall of 1802, the militia was pretty well organized, under the brigade command of Col. Osmun, whom Claiborne recommended for commission by the president as brigadier-general. In October, Brigade-major Trask was sent to Washington county to organize the militia on the Tombigbee.

Thirty-three boxes of rifles arrived in December, 1802, and were distributed, each recipient to pay for his rifle $14 in cotton.

In December, 1802, the governor appointed as his senior aide, Capt. F. L. Claiborne; junior aide, Capt. William Scott, both lately of the rank named in the United States service. Scott was promoted to lieutenant-colonel and aide in 1805. Other aides were Wm. H. Wooldridge, John F. Carmichael, Joseph Bowman, Nicholas Perkins, Wm. B. Shields, Joseph Sessions, down to 1812. Isaac Guion was appointed brigade inspector in 1805, and succeeded by William Scott in 1806. Andrew Marschalk was brigade major in 1810; adjutant and inspector, 1811; Joseph P. Kennedy, brigade major east of Pearl, 1811.

After Governor Claiborne went to New Orleans, the militia continued as before to be one of the main subjects of the governor's messages, as the danger of foreign war was seldom allayed until after 1815. There was another danger also, constantly felt.

Acting-Governor Cato West said in his message of December, 1804, that whatever security was felt because of the cession of Louisiana, "It is incumbent on us, notwithstanding, to use all the means in our power in preparing to repel hostile attacks and suppress insurrections of slaves, for events of the kind we have no assurance will not happen; to this end a well organized and effective militia is indispensable. The citizens of a free government ought to take pride in assuming the character of soldiers when called to the service of their country, but to be good soldiers in war, it is necessary to be well trained in peace. I am sorry to observe that the militia of our Territory has for some time past been in a declining state."

Governor Williams, on assuming office in 1805, found the militia in a state of disorder, but efforts for reorganization promised good results. He said: "We have several volunteer companies of horse, composed of the most wealthy and active men amongst us, who hold themselves in readiness, and I am persuaded would render services equal to any, if called upon."

There were many changes in the personnel of the officers, and the number of regiments were increased to agree with the number of counties.

The first militia battalion to leave Natchez district for service was that which was called to New Orleans in 1790, by the Spanish governor to guard against French invasion at Balize. Under the United States government the first battalion called out was that which accompanied Governor Claiborne to New Orleans in 1803. (See Claiborne's administration.) The second, under the command of Col. Ferdinand L. Claiborne, marched to Natchitoches in 1806, expecting to participate in a Sabine river campaign against the Spanish. Within the Territory there was special service on the Baton Rouge frontier in 1805 and at times afterward, mainly under Capt. Joshua Baker, and in the severe midwinter of January, 1807, on account of the Aaron Burr expedition. (q. v.) Also see Mississippi Battalion, 1808, and Washington county.

The life of the service was, of course, the cavalry, in which there was thorough organization and enthusiastic spirit. Most famous of all was the Adams Troop, of Natchez. Governor Williams in December, 1807, proclaimed the uniform for the field officers of the regiment of horse to be, "Blue faced with scarlet; gold laced button holes; yellow buttons and epaulets; white under clothes; sabers slung with white belts."

Before leaving Virginia, Governor Holmes (1809) asked the appointment of Col. Ferdinand L. Claiborne as brigadier-general of militia for the Territory, and again urged this after his arrival at the town of Washington. The legislature in December, 1809, joined in this request. But it seems to have passed unheeded, as in the case of Col. Osmun. In 1811, however, in prospect of war with England, Claiborne was appointed brigadier-general. Benjamin Farrar, former captain of the Adams troop, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel commanding the Territorial cavalry, in 1811, but declined.

The appointments to lieutenant-colonel commanding after 1804 were William H. Wooldridge, 1805; Ferd. L. Claiborne, 1806, vice Osmun, resigned; Thomas F. Fitzpatrick, 1805, vice Zachariah Kirkland, resigned; Hugh Davis (Wilkinson) 1807; James Caller, 1808 (Washington), vice John Caller, resigned; William R. Richards, 1809; Nicholas Perkins (Madison) 1809.

The suspension of Col. Claiborne (Adams county) by Governor Williams in 1807 was an exciting event. Joseph Sessions, appointed his successor, declined. Israel E. Trask accepted, and was succeeded by Philip Hoggatt, 1809.

Following is the list of lieutenant-colonels commissioned in January, 1810:

First regiment, William R. Richards, succeeded by David Nelson, 1811; Second, Hugh Davis; Third, Philip Hoggatt, (declined, John Wood); Fourth, Thomas Fitzpatrick, in 1812, David Carradine; Fifth, William H. Wooldridge; Sixth, James Caller; Seventh, Peter Perkins; Eighth, Joseph Carson; Ninth, James Patton; Tenth, Benjamin Hicks; Eleventh, John J. Jones, succeeded by Robert Witherspoon. In December, 1811, two more regiments (or counties) were added, commanded by Josiah Skinner, Twelfth, and Timothy Terrall, Thirteenth.

These appointments in 1810 were under a new law at the beginning of Holmes' administration, with regiments for the new counties of Washington, Baldwin and Madison (Alabama), and those in the Choctaw purchase, making eleven regiments. Governor Holmes, in November, 1810, reported that he had been successful in the reorganization, but urged some provision for what has since his time been found to be the only practical basis of militia, volunteer companies. In this year, 1810, some of the militia had active service on account of the Baton Rouge revolution. Details by volunteering and draft were made in 1811 to form a militia regiment under Col. F. L. Claiborne, which was sent to Baton Rouge, where it was the nucleus of the First Mississippi volunteers, (q. v.) distinguished in the Creek war. In 1813 there were eighteen militia regiments, nominally, including two in Madison county.

Claiborne resumed the rank of brigadier-general after his return from the Alabama country in 1814, and held it until his death, when Thomas Hinds was appointed. The law of 1814 provided for a brigade organization with an adjutant-general at the seat of government, upon an annual salary of $300. (See War of 1812, Creek war, Dragoons, etc.)

An act of Congress in 1816 required the appointment of a colonel as well as lieutenant-colonel and major for each regiment, and so the militia regiments began to have colonels of the full rank at the close of the Territorial period.

Millard, a postoffice of Pearl River county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 8 miles southeast of Poplarville, the county seat. Lumbering and turpentine plants are located here. It has a population of about 200.

Millcreek, a postoffice of Winston county, located on Noxuba creek, 8 miles east of Louisville, the county seat.

Miller, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of De Soto county, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., 14 miles from Hernando, the county seat, and nearest banking, telegraph and express town. Population in 1900, 100; the population in 1906 was estimated at 150.

Millican, a hamlet in the southeastern part of Prentiss county, 18 miles from Booneville, the county seat. It has rural free delivery from New Site.

Millington, John, was a native of England. He was raised in London; was the pupil of Farraday, and an associate of McAdam; came to the United States after representing an English Company in the mines of Mexico; was professor of chemistry and natural philosophy in William and Mary College, 1835-47; resigned to accept the same chair in the University of Virginia in 1848. He was profoundly versed in the science of mathematics. He was connected with the University of Mississippi during the first nine years of its existence, and then resigned to accept the chair of chemistry and texocology at the Memphis Medical College. At the outbreak of the war he went to Philadelphia, and after peace was declared removed to Richmond, Va., where he died at the age of eighty-nine years.

Mills, a hamlet in the southern part of Carroll county. It has rural free delivery from Vaiden, the nearest railroad and banking town, on the Illinois Central R. R.

Millsaps College. After the removal of Centenary College in 1845 from Brandon Springs, Miss., to Jackson, La., the need was felt among the Methodists of the State for a college under control of the Mississippi Conferences and located within the confines of the State. Several attempts were made to establish higher institutions of learning, but none of the movements were successful till in December, 1888, the Mississippi Conference and the North Mississippi Conference, resolved that a "college for the education of young men and boys" should be established in the State. Three preachers and three laymen were appointed from each conference to take immediate steps in that direction. The joint committee met in Jackson in January, 1889, and Major R. W. Millsaps (q. v.), a member of the commission, offered to give $50,000 for endowing the proposed college if the Methodists of the State would give a like amount. This proposition was enthusiastically approved, and Bishop C. B. Galloway was invited to take charge of a campaign for raising the proposed sum. In December of the same year, Dr. A. F. Watkins, of the Mississippi conference, was appointed a special agent to work with Bishop Galloway, and in 1890 $25,000 was collected. This amount was supplemented by $25,000 from Major Millsaps, making $50,000 for the endowment. In 1893, $50,000 was received under the same conditions, and the endowment stood at $100,000 until quite recently. In 1890 the Board of Trustees, under the presidency of Bishop Galloway, secured a charter from the legislature of Mississippi, naming the college for its distinguished benefactor. The Board on May 20, 1891, decided to locate the college at Jackson. Flattering offers were made by many towns, but the people of Jackson contributed $21,000 for grounds and buildings, and Major Millsaps added $15,000 to this sum. By the spring of 1892, the main building was nearly completed, and the Board of Trustees organized its first faculty. Dr. W. B. Murrah (q. v.), was elected president. He was at that time vice-president of Whitworth college. Dr. Murrah has held this position to the present time, having refused many flattering offers to go elsewhere. No other member of the original faculty is now connected with the institution, though Bishop Galloway is still president of the Board of Trustees. In addition to the president, Mr. N. A. Patilo was elected professor of Mathematics. Prof. Patilo at the time of his election was doing graduate work in the Johns Hopkins university. At the same meeting of the Trustees Professor W. L. Weber, acting-professor of English in the Southwestern university, Georgetown, Texas, was elected to the chair of English. At a later meeting of the Trustees in the summer of 1892, Mr. G. C. Swearengen, a post-graduate student of Vanderbilt university, and a Ph. D. of Chicago university in 1902, was elected Professor of Latin and Greek, and Rev. M. M. Black, also a graduate of Vanderbilt, was chosen as principal of the Preparatory Department. With this faculty the first session opened September 29, 1892. There were 150 students enrolled the first year, and the attendance has increased to 300 at present. The first session was one of marked success. At the commencement in June, 1893, the department of the Natural Sciences was created, and Prof. A. M. Muckenfuss was placed in charge of the scientific work. Prof. Muckenfuss was a graduate student of the Johns Hopkins university, and received his Ph. D. degree in 1895 from the Hopkins. In 1894 Professor Patilo resigned the chair of Mathematics and in his place was elected Dr. J. A. Moore, professor of Mathematics in Southern University, Greensboro, Alabama. Dr. Moore has occupied this position till the present time, is secretary of the Faculty, and, as the present senior member of the Faculty, ex-officio vice-president of the college. At the same time Prof. Black resigned his position in the Preparatory Department, and Prof. R. S. Ricketts was selected in his place. Prof. Ricketts had been for over 20 years a professor in Whitworth Female college, and has assisted in educating the mothers of many of his present pupils. As assistant in the Preparatory Department Prof. E. L. Bailey was elected. He was at the time principal of the High School in Jackson. At the commencement in 1896 a Law Department was added to the College, and Dr. Edward Mayes was elected Dean. Dr. Mayes had been professor of Law at the University of Mississippi, and Chancellor of the University for three years. At the same commencement the department of History and Modern Languages was created, and Prof. J. P. Hanner was put in charge of the work. Prof. Hanner had been acting-professor of Natural Sciences in 1894-95, in place of Prof. Muckenfuss absent on leave, and in 1895-96, was acting-professor of Ancient Languages while Prof. Swearengen was in Europe on leave. He was a graduate of Vanderbilt University. The faculty remained unchanged until the fall of 1899 when Prof. Weber resigned from the chair of English to accept the same chair in Emory College. In his place was elected Professor D. H. Bishop, professor of English and History in Polytechnic College, Fort Worth, Texas. At the close of the session of 1899-1900, Prof. Hanner resigned from the Chair of History and Modern Languages, and accepted a position in Emory College. Prof. B. E. Young resigned the chair of Modern Languages in the Polytechnic College, Fort Worth, Texas, and accepted the position made vacant by Prof. Hanner's resignation. Prof. Bailey also resigned from the Preparatory Department, and Rev. G. W. Huddleston, principal of Carthage High School, took his place. Prof. Huddleston is still in this position. At the same time there were added to the Law Department, Judge A. H. Whitfield, Chief-Justice of the Supreme Court, and Judge W. R. Harper. These with Judge Mayes constitute the present Law Faculty. At the commencement of June, 1902, Dr. Muckenfuss accepted the chair of Chemistry in the University of Arkansas, and in 1905 the same chair in the University of Mississippi. In his place was elected Dr. J. M. Sullivan, a Ph. D. of Vanderbilt, and professor of Natural Sciences in Centenary College. During the session of 1902-03, Prof. A. H. Shannon acted as professor of Biology and Sociology. In 1904 Prof. Young accepted the chair of Romance Languages in Vanderbilt University, and the chair of History and Modern Languages was divided. Prof. J. E. Walmsley took charge of the work in History and Economics. Prof. Walmsley had been professor of History and Economics in Kentucky Wesleyan College, and, during the session of 1903-04, was acting-professor of History and Modern Languages in the absence of Prof. Young, who was in Europe. Prof. O. H. Moore, a graduate of Harvard, was elected to the new chair of Modern Languages. Dr. Swearengen resigned from the Latin and Greek Department, and the position was filled by Prof. M. W. Swartz, who had been professor of Greek and German in the Milwaukee Academy. Prof. Bishop accepted the chair of English in the University of Mississippi, and Prof. A. A. Kern was selected in his place. At the time of his election Prof. Kern was a graduate student of the Johns Hopkins University. During the session of 1905-06 a movement was organized to increase the endowment, and the movement has so far succeeded that the productive endowment is now near $200,000. Since the erection of the original main building, there have been added, an astronomical observatory, the gift of Dan A. James, the Webster Science Hall, and the Founder's Hall, these last being the gifts of Major Millsaps. In addition to the large dormitory, known as

Founder's Hall, there are ten smaller students' homes, and two fraternity halls. The college is situated in a most attractive part of Jackson, and its campus will soon be one of the most beautiful in the South. The College offers three courses leading to degrees, and its graduates have taken such high rank in the outer world that, though the youngest college in the State, it ranks second to none.

Millsaps, Reuben Webster, was born in Copiah County, Miss., May 30, 1833. He is a son of Reuben Millsaps and Lavinia Clowers, who were both Georgians by birth. Major Millsaps was educated at Hanover college and Asbury (now De Pauw) university, graduating in 1854. After returning to Mississippi he taught school for a few years and then entered the law department of Harvard university, from which he was graduated in 1858. He began the practice of law in Pine Bluff, Ark., where he resided till the beginning of the war, when he joined Co. A, 9th Arkansas infantry. He was wounded once, and held the rank of major at the close of the war. He engaged in mercantile business in Mississippi till 1880, when he removed to St. Louis, and remained there for four years. In 1884 he closed out his business in St. Louis, and, after spending a year in Europe, returned to Mississippi, and engaged in banking, first in Hazelhurst, and later in Jackson, where he now resides. He was president of the Capitol National bank, in Jackson, from 1888 to 1904, and is a stockholder and director in many of the banks of the State. He has given nearly $200,000 to Millsaps college (q. v.), and is interested in many philanthropic movements, in addition to the official positions which he holds in the Methodist church. In 1869 he was married to Mrs. Mary F. Younkin, a daughter of Horace Bean, a banker of New Orleans.

Millview, a postoffice of Harrison county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 23 miles by rail north of Gulfport, and 1 mile south of McHenry Station, the nearest banking town.

Millville, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Madison county, 18 miles from Canton, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 63.

Minden, a post-hamlet in the extreme southeastern part of Kemper county, on Wild Horse creek, about 18 miles from Dekalb, the county seat. It is 4 miles east of the main line of the Mobile & Ohio R. R. Population in 1900, 30.

Minerva, a postoffice of Montgomery county, 8 miles northeast of Winona, the county seat. The town is growing and has a population of 50.

Mingo, a postoffice of Tishomingo county, 12 miles south of Iuka, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town.

Minieola, a post-hamlet of Kemper county, on Sucarnoochee creek, 5 miles north of Dekalb, the county seat.

Mining. See Clays, Cement, Fertilizers, Iron and Coal, Ochre.

Minor, Stephen, entitled in the Spanish documents, Don Estevan Minor, "was a native of Pennsylvania; he first visited New Orleans in 1780, to procure military stores for the American posts on the Ohio and Monongahela [the same errand on which Capt. James Willing came]. On his return, with a caravan of loaded mules, not far from the present post of Arkansas, his stores were plundered and his men all murdered; his own escape being due to a most fortuitous detention by sickness, a few hours behind his party. He afterwards repaired to New Orleans," where the American party was headed by Oliver Pollock and Daniel Clark, and joined in the expedition of Gen. Galvez against Mobile, Galvez' war being understood to be in sympathy with the American revolution. "His remarkable skill with the rifle, and his acts of gallantry, during the siege, attracted the notice and secured the favor of the general, by whom his position in the Spanish army was advanced." (Wailes, Historical Outline.) Minor was sent to Natchez in 1783, where he had the rank of captain in the Spanish army, and the position of aide-major or adjutant of the military post. On the records his function appears, "ayudante del Fuerte Panmure de Natchez." Throughout the whole Spanish jurisdiction he was the subordinate officer to the governor, being in fact the American element in the government, and no doubt responsible for its adaptation to the customs and habits of the population. He was, of course, intimately associated with Miro and Gayoso, both of whom were promoted from the government of Natchez to the administration of Louisiana and West Florida.

William Dunbar wrote: "This gentleman was aide-major of the post of Natchez, and attended the governor [Gayoso] officially, almost perpetually, and was certainly more intimately acquainted with his motives and actions than any one here, his secretary only excepted, who is a Spaniard [Joseph Vidal]." "He is said to have endeared himself to his countrymen, the American settlers, by his acts of friendliness and protection, and was applied to on all occasions, in cases of difficulty." (Wailes.)

His attachment to Natchez district was increased by his marriage to a daughter of John Ellis, of White Cliffs. When Gayoso became governor of Louisiana, after the arrival of Ellicott, Capt. Minor acted as commandant at Natchez, and civil governor until the evacuation in the spring of 1798. Capt. Guion wrote to Gen. Wilkinson, May 5, 1798: "Captains Minor and Vidal are still here. The first is an American (at heart). The latter says he is a consul. I say he is—perhaps so." Minor served on the boundary commission, for running the line between the United States and the Floridas, in 1798-99, in place of Gov. Gayoso, and was with the surveying party to the Chattahoochee river.

In 1804-5 he was listed as an officer of the Spanish boundary commission of Louisiana, as a captain in the Spanish army. He gave a safe conduct to Walter Burling, sent by Wilkinson to the governor of Mexico in 1806. Captain Minor then had his home at Gayoso's old plantation, Concord, and, says Claiborne's history, "was an opulent planter, extremely hospitable, and lived in elegant style." But he did not purchase that plantation until sometime after the evacuation. "A part of the Minor family still resides near Natchez at a charming home called Oakland, which is a part of the original grant made to Don Estevan Minor. Oakland is famous for its avenue of liveoak trees, of which the branches interlock though the trunks stand eighty feet apart." (Deupree.) Governor Minor had a brother, John Minor, who was at Natchez during the absence of Stephen Minor on the survey. William J. Minor, son of the captain, resided at Concord, after the decease of his father. Minor's second marriage was to Catherine Lintot, and five children were born to them. Captain Minor died at Concord in 1815.

Minot, a postoffice in the northern part of Sunflower county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 35 miles distant from Indianola, the county seat.

Minter City, a post-village in the northern part of Leflore county, on the Southern, and the Mississippi Valley railroads, about 18 miles northwest of Greenwood, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, an oil mill, and a brick and tile factory. Population in 1900, 170.

Miro, Estevan, was a Spanish officer at New Orleans, who gained promotion to colonel commanding the Creole regiment, during the conquest of West Florida by Galvez, and succeeding Galvez as governor of the province, including the Natchez district. He made the treaty of 1784, at Pensacola and Mobile, with Alexander McGillivray and the Southern Indian nations, binding them to Spain; and engaged the services of James Wilkinson and others to promote the separation of the Western country from the United States. He was popular outside of his own domain, as was evidenced by the naming of the Cumberland river region "Miro district," in his honor. In October, 1790, he wrote to his home government, asking a place in the department of the Indies, in Spain. "I have now had the honor," said he, "of serving the king, always with distinguished zeal, for thirty years and three months, of which, twenty-one years and eight months in America." He was a native of Catalonia; his wife was a Macarty, of New Orleans. Judge Martin wrote of him that though he was not brilliant, like Galvez, he had sound judgment, a high sense of honor and an excellent heart, united suavity of temper with energy, was remarkable for strict morality, had a fair college education and was master of several languages. He sailed for Spain in 1791, "where he continued his military career, and from the rank of brigadier-general rose to that of mariscal de campo, or lieutenant-general."

Mish, a money order post-hamlet of Covington county, and a station on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 6 miles north of Williamsburg, the county seat, and 3 miles southeast of Mt. Olive, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 21. A large saw mill is located here and the population in 1906 was estimated at 100.

Missionary, a hamlet of Jasper county, 6 miles north of Paulding, the county seat. The postoffice here has been discontinued and mail now goes to Paulding. Population in 1900, 57.

Missions, Early Catholic. With the exception of the chaplains who are known to have accompanied De Soto in his luckless wanderings through Mississippi in 1539, Father Marquette was the first Catholic priest to set foot on Mississippi soil. In 1673, with Joliet, he explored the great river, termed on his autograph map the River de la Conception, as far south as the mouth of the Arkansas river. His work was one of exploration and preparation, and he probably held little communication with the Indians. Nine years later, Father Zenobius Membre, Recollect, accompanied the expedition of LaSalle as chaplain, to the mouth of the Mississippi. He has left us an interesting narrative of that celebrated voyage. On their way down the river, every effort was made to obtain the friendship of the various Indian tribes. Father Membre calls the Natchez by the name "Natchie"; says the narrative, "Although their village lay three leagues inland, the sieur de la Salle did not hesitate to go there with part of our force. We slept there and received as kindly a welcome as we could expect."

Before 1698 the seminary of foreign missions at Paris, France, had established a branch in Quebec to train missionaries for the New World. The first Catholic missionaries sent in 1698 by the Bishop of Quebec into the newly discovered southern field were priests from this seminary. They were Father Francis Jolliet de Montigny, superior, who settled among the Taensas, a nation closely akin to the Natchez; and afterwards among the Natchez; Father Anthony Davion, who pursued his missionary labors in what is now Wilkinson county, and who planted the cross on a high rock, known by the French as Roche a Davion until 1764, when it was called Loftus Heights, and subsequently and ever since as Fort Adams; the third priest sent at this time was Father Francis Buisson de Saint Cosme, who began a mission among the Tamarois, an Illinois tribe above the Ohio; he later took the place of Father Montigny among the Natchez. When d'Iberville came in 1699 to plant the first French colony on the Mississippi, he brought with him as chaplains Father Bordenac, who was later left as chaplain of the garrison at Fort Biloxi, and Father Anastasius Douay, Recollect, who had been with LaSalle's expedition, from 1684-88, and has left a very full narrative of LaSalle's attempt to ascend the Mississippi, in 1787. Father Anastasius does not appear to have remained long in the colony, however. In 1699, Revs. Berzier Bouteville and Saint Cosme, a younger brother of the Father Cosme, above mentioned, arrived on the Lower Mississippi from Canada. In July, 1699, Fathers Montigny and Davion, having learned from the Indians that the French had made a settlement at Biloxi, were welcome visitors at that post. October 1, 1702, Father Davion and Father Limoge, a Jesuit priest, went to Biloxi to inform the French that Father Foucault, his servant, and two other Frenchmen had been murdered on the Yazoo river by two Courois Indians, who were serving them as guides on a trip to Mobile. It would seem that Father Davion abandoned his mission among the Tonicas for a time, as La Harpe records that December 21, 1704, "the chiefs of the Tonica nation came to Fort Mobile to solicit the return of Father Davion to their village, which he had abandoned since the death of Father Foucault, who had been killed by the Curois, instigated by the English, and in concert with the Yasous." In 1706, Father Saint Cosme, the elder, became sick and started down the Mississippi from Natchez. January 1, 1707, Rev. Father Berzier, Grand Vicar of Quebec, arrived at Mobile from his station among the Tamarois, and reported that Father Saint Cosme had been cruelly murdered by the Chitamaches of La Fourche. Bienville thereupon induced the Biloxis, Bayagoulas and Natchez to make war on them and they were nearly exterminated. Father Davion was finally forced to abandon his mission among the Tonicas on account of the hostility of the Indians, who were instigated thereto by the English, and went to Mobile. Meanwhile, the Bishop of Quebec had caused Father la Vente and four other priests to be sent to the colony from France. La Vente came as Vicar-General of the colony, and contemporary records would seem to indicate that he devoted more time to stirring up trouble against Gov. Bienville than to missionary efforts.

When the Company of the West was formed in 1717 under the auspices of the Duke of Orleans, the charter required the company "to build at its expense churches at the places where settlements were formed; to maintain there the necessary number of approved ecclesiastics, in order to preach the holy Gospel there, perform divine service and administer the sacraments under the authority of the bishop of Quebec, the said colony remaining as heretofore in his diocese." "In 1722," says the Rev. B. J. Bekkers in his sketch of the Catholic Church in Mississippi, "the company took up the matter. The year before, the Jesuit Father Charlevoix (q. v.) had travelled through the French colonies in North America (he made extended visits at the Yazoo and at Natchez), and after his return to France had told of the great spiritual destitution of the colony." As a result of this report, it was arranged to have the Capuchin fathers take charge of the French settlements, and Jesuit fathers from France were placed in charge of the missions among the Indians. In that portion of the province of Louisiana embraced in the State of Mississippi, the following assignments were made: The Capuchin Father Philibert was given the mission at Natchez. The Jesuit Father Maturin le Petit was sent to the Choctaws; Father Seoul to the Yazoos; Father Baudouin to the Chickasaws. On the recall of Father le Petit to New Orleans, Father Baudouin took his place, and assisted by Father Lefevre labored among the Choctaws for 18 years. We are indebted to Father le Petit for a very full account of the manners and customs of the Natchez tribe, including an account of the great massacre of 1729. Father Philibert happened to be away from Natchez and escaped the common fate; the Jesuit father du Poisson, from the Arkansas post, however, happened to be at Natchez at the time and was slain, as was Father Seoul at the Yazoo on December 11. Father Doutrelou was severely wounded by the Yazoos at this time also, but managed to escape. Still another Jesuit met his fate on Mississippi soil in 1736. Father Lenat had accompanied d'Artaguette from the Illinois post on his disastrous expedition into the Chickasaw country to assist Bienville. He perished with the commander and other officers at the stake.

The Jesuit order was finally suppressed in France in 1761 and all the missionaries in the province of Louisiana were hunted down and deported to France, their property confiscated and their churches and chapels destroyed.

As a result of the seven years war between England and France the latter country lost her possessions in the new world, and, with the exception of the brief period 1779-98, when the Spaniards were in control of the province of West Florida, Catholic missionary effort entirely ceased. Under the Spanish regime, the Bishop of Salamanca sent four Irish priests to Natchez, about 1790, the Revs. Wm. Savage, Gregory White, Constantine McKenna and Michael Lamport. When the province became part of the United States by the treaty of San Lorenzo, they all returned to Spain and the territory of Mississippi was without a Catholic priest.

Catholic missionary labors thus cover nearly a century of time. Despite great individual effort and heroism amid savage conditions of life, it is doubtful if many converts to Christianity were made in Mississippi, or if any lasting impression was made on the Indian tribes. (See Shea, History of Cath. Church, and Bekkers, Miss. Hist. Soc. Publ., VI, 351.)

Missions, Protestant. Before the departure of the Catholic priests the Protestants had done much missionary work, but in violation of the laws of the province. The first Protestant to preach in the new territory was Rev. Richard Curtis, a Baptist, who settled on Cole's Creek near Natchez, with a number of emigrants from North Carolina in 1780. His work was effective, and the first Protestant church in Mississippi was established by him. But his preaching aroused the indignation of the Spanish government, and to escape being sent to the mines in Mexico, he fled through the wilderness to his old home and did not return until the United States got possession of the territory. The Baptists were active in the early missionary work. Soon after Mr. Curtis began his work Rev. Tobias Gibson, a Methodist missionary, came to the territory, followed by Moses Floyd, Lanner Blackman and T. C. N. Barnes, also Methodists, who did effective work. The pioneer preacher of the Episcopalians was Rev. Adam Cloud, who came in 1792. He did missionary work until 1795, when he was sent to New Orleans in irons, and to escape the punishment of slavery in the mines went into exile in Georgia and South Carolina. The Presbyterians came as soon as the Americans gained possession of the country. They established missions among the

Indians and did active missionary work among the negroes on the plantations.

Towards the close of the eighteenth century a Congregationalist preacher named Bullen came from New York and attempted to establish a mission near the present site of Pontotoc. He put up some buildings, but his enterprise was a failure, as a result of the imprudence of his two deacons.

In 1818 Revs. Kingsbury, Gleason, Touse, Hooper Cushman and others established a mission called Mayhew in East Mississippi, but afterwards removed to a place they called Hebron, three miles from the present site of Starkville. In August, 1818, the Elliott school was established on the Yalobusha in the Choctaw nation, by the American Board for foreign missions. At these missions the boys were taught farming, and the girls how to spin, weave, knit and keep house. Eighty scholars were reported in 1822, when the board was about to open school at Mayhew.

Mayhew mission school (near Columbus) was established by Dr. David Wright, who taught and preached to the Indians for several years. His daughter, Laura, born at Mayhew in 1824, was educated at Mt. Holyoke, Mass., and taught school in Mississippi for 40 years.

The Cumberland Presbyterian church in Tennessee established a school in the Chickasaw nation in October, 1820, which was in charge of Rev. Robert Bell, previously a resident of Monroe county, Miss. He taught a school two and a half miles northeast of Cotton Gin Port, and in 1834 settled near Pontotoc. In October, 1821, the missionary society of the Presbyterian synod of South Carolina and Georgia, established a mission among the Chickasaws at Monroe Station, the movement to this end having been begun in 1819, the region having been visited by Revs. David Humphries and T. C. Stuart in 1820. Stuart established the mission, aided by two men as farmer and mechanic. William Colbert, grandson of the original settler, became an elder in the church they organized. A branch mission was established at "Pigeon Roost," the station being called Martyn, under Rev. W. C. Blair, of Ohio.

The Six Towns Mission Station was established by a gentleman by the name of Bardwell in 1825. He was probably from New England, and the Indians among whom his mission was located were known as the Six Towns tribe. A comfortable log dwelling was built, also a log church and school house. The location of this mission was in Jasper county. The missionaries supplied the natives with school and church privileges and worked among them eight years, but their work, though done in a spirit of self sacrifice, did not amount to a great deal.

The later missionary work, aside from church extension work among the whites, has been among the negro population.

Mississippi. Originally the name of the river. Peter Pitchlynn, in a letter to the Columbus Whig, in 1861, traced the derivation of the word to the Choctaw, mish sha sippukni, which he translated "beyond age." Du Pratz sought to explain the name Mechasepi as a contraction of Meact Chassipi, meaning "the ancient father of waters." It appears, however, that the Southern Indians did not give the river such a name when the earliest explorers reached the coast. The name given by the gulf coast Indians was written by the French as Malabouchia.

Meechee Seepee, or something sounding like that, was the name given the river by the Indians of the Northwest, visited by LaSalle and Marquette. The meeche or "Missi", is the same in meaning as the Micco of the Creeks and other Muscogees, meaning great as an adjective, and chief as a noun. The Michi of Michigan is the same word, and possibly the Massa of Massachusetts has a like derivation. Mississippi means great water, or great river. It would be more accurately spelled Missisippi, the French orthography, or Misisipi, the Spanish form, both pronounced Meeseeseepee, which is probably close in sound to the Indian spoken words.

The river was known to the Spaniards in the 16th and 17th centuries chiefly under the name of the Rio del Espiritu Santo, (q. v.) or the River of the Holy Ghost. It was also called by them the Rio Grande del Florida, the Rio Grande del Espiritu Santo, or simply the Rio Grande.

By the French it was given the title of La Palisade, on account of the numerous upright snags and young cotton-wood trees found on the bar and passes at the mouth. After its exploration by Marquette and LaSalle, it was called the Colbert in honor of the great minister of Louis XIV. Subsequent to the founding of the French colony by Iberville in 1699, it was named the St. Louis, for the King. But these names all yielded in time to the ancient Indian name.

Says F. L. Riley (Hist. of Miss., p. 349), Pere Marquette was the first to introduce the name, as Mitchisipi (pronounced MeecheeSeepee), into geography (1672). Charlevoix, in his publication of 1744, gave the name as Misisipi or Micissippi. Hennepin (1698) spelled Mechasipi or Mechacebe. Daniel Coxe gave it Merchacebe. The present spelling is adapted from the French and Spanish spelling, the consonants being doubled to indicate the short sound of i.

Mississippi Bankers Association. This organization was formed in 1889 and its object was to "Promote the general welfare and usefulness of banks and banking institutions, and to secure uniformity of action, together with the practical benefit to be derived from personal acquaintance and from the discussion of subjects of importance to the banking and commercial interests of the State of Mississippi, and especially in order to secure the proper consideration of questions regarding the financial and commercial usages, customs and laws, which affect the banking interests of the entire State, and for the protection against loss by frauds." The association held its first meeting on May 22, 1889, when the following were elected as its first officers: Samuel S. Carter, president of the First National Bank of Jackson, president; W. A. Pollock, president of the Bank of Greenville, vice-president; B. W. Griffith, cashier of the Capital State Bank, Jackson, secretary and treasurer. The names of the organizers, together with the institutions represented, are: F. F. Becker, cashier, Commercial Bank, Brookhaven; Lawrence Foote, of Foote & Smith, Canton; J. C. Smith, president, Bank of Crystal Springs, Crystal Springs; V. L. Terrell, vice-president, Bank of Crystal Springs, Crystal Springs; H. P. Davis, president, Bank of Durant, Durant; W. A. Pollock, president, Bank of Greenville, Greenville; Thomas Mount, cashier, First National Bank, Greenville; J. Robertshaw, cashier, Merchants & Planters Bank, Greenville; J. W. McLeod, cashier, Merchants Bank, Grenada; I. N. Ellis, cashier, Merchants & Planters Bank, Hazelhurst; B. W. Griffith, cashier, Capital State Bank, Jackson; R. W. Millsaps, president, Capital State Bank, Jackson; S. S. Carter, president, First National Bank, Jackson; O. J. Waite, cashier, First National Bank, Jackson; C. C. Kelly, Kosciusko; R. W. Jones, Jr., cashier, Merchants & Farmers Bank, Macon; H. V. Wall, First National Bank, Meridian; G. Q. Hall, vice-president, Meridian National Bank, Meridian; J. H. Wright, cashier, Meridian National Bank, Meridian; A. G. Campbell, cashier, First National Bank, Natchez; Bem Price, cashier, Bank of Oxford, Oxford; W. D. Lawson, president, Bank of Pickens, Pickens; R. A. Campbell, Bank of Summit, Summit; J. P. Roach, president, First National Bank, Vicksburg; W. S. Jones, cashier, Merchants National Bank, Vicksburg; Lee Richardson, president, Delta Trust & Banking Co., Vicksburg; G. D. Able, cashier, Bank of Water Valley, Water Valley; T. M. Moseley, cashier, First National Bank, West Point; J. C. Purnell, of Purnell & Hawkins, Winona; Charles Roberts, Bank of Yazoo City, Yazoo City. The present officers of the association are: B. L. Roberts, president; J. W. Keyes, vice-president; B. W. Griffith, secretary and treasurer. At the annual meetings addresses, in conformity to the purposes of the association, are delivered, which are published in the annual reports.

Mississippi Battalion, 1809. December 7, 1808, in obedience to the order of the president Governor Williams ordered the organization of a picked battalion of 335 officers and men, to be composed of infantry and riflemen, chosen out of the brigade by volunteering or otherwise. High water prevented the rendezvous planned in January, and it was postponed until February 15. Maj. Andrew Marschalk was assigned to command by the governor. February 17 they were ordered to be put in marching order. July 6, 1809, Governor Holmes, ordered the command to be disbanded, in pursuance of orders from President Madison, who expressed his thanks to the corps for their readiness to answer a call for service.

This was part of the military preparation for war with France or England, a state of war on the high seas actually existing. For earlier battalions, see Militia.

Mississippi Bubble. See Western Company.

Mississippi City, the former capital of Harrison county, was at one time one of the important Gulf coast towns, on the Louisville & Nashville R. R., 71 miles east of New Orleans. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, an excellent hotel, several churches, and private and public schools. The fine beach here attracts many visitors, and the climate is mild and salubrious. Population in 1900, 534; the population in 1906 was estimated at 800. The town seems to have a prosperous future before it and is both a summer and winter resort of note.

Mississippi College. This fine old institution, one of Mississippi's famous seats of learning, had its origin in a charter granted by the legislature to Hampstead Academy, at Mount Salus, in 1826. Next to Jefferson College, it ranks as the oldest male college in the State. In 1827 the legislature changed its name to "The Mississippi Academy," and, with F. G. Hopkins as its first principal, the school entered on its long career of usefulness. The founders had a purpose in the use of the title "Mississippi," and the legislature gave it state recognition, donating it for a term of five years, to date from Feb. 25, 1825, the income from such portions of the 36 sections of land granted by congress in 1819 for the aid of an institution of learning, as had then been leased. In 1829 the State loaned to the academy $5,000 to aid in completing the necessary buildings, and the following year its name and grade were changed to that of "Mississippi College." It never attained its ambition, however, to become a State institution. Mr. Elliot, elected in 1836, was the first president, while the Rev. Daniel Comfort, an "Old School" Presbyterian, became the first denominational president of Mississippi College in 1842, at which time the citizens of Clinton ceased their attempt to manage the college as a private institution, and placed it under the exclusive control of the Clinton Presbytery. Augustus M. Foote, Jr., of Jackson, afterwards a well known lawyer, was its first graduate, and the first to receive a diploma from a Mississippi college; Robert Campbell was the first to be given the degree of A. B. in 1846. The institution remained under Presbyterian control for a period of only eight years. During this time its success was only partial. There were three changes in the presidency, and constant changes in the teaching force. The patronage was disappointing, and in 1850, by resolution, the Presbytery turned the college over to the citizens of Clinton once more. The same year the college with all its franchises, free from debt, was tendered the Baptist State Convention, sitting at Jackson. The offer was accepted and it has since been under the control of that denomination. While the college was free from debt, it was without permanent endowment. Mr. I. N. Urner became principal of the preparatory department, and subsequently president of the college. When the session opened in the fall of 1850 under the new auspices, there were three teachers and 84 students. The college prospered until the outbreak of the war between the States, at which time it boasted a faculty of six members, and a student body of over 200. A new college chapel had been erected at a cost of

$30,000, and it enjoyed a fair degree of financial prosperity. An endowment fund had been subscribed amounting to $102,800, in the form of scholarship notes of $500 each, and $40,000 had been collected on the notes. The institution was only able to maintain the appearance of an organization during the war, and was so badly in debt at the close, that it would have been sold under execution, save for the efficient aid given by the noble Mrs. Adelia M. Hillman. At her own expense she procured funds in the North sufficient to place the college once more on its feet. Dr. Walter Hillman, President of Central Female Institute, was made president of the college in 1867 and divided his time for six years between the two schools. He proved an excellent business administrator, and when he was succeeded in 1873 by Dr. W. S. Webb, the college was out of debt. The administration of Dr. Webb covered a period of eighteen years, filled with "efficient and self-sacrificing effort" on his part. Since 1877 the faculty of the college "has worked on a contingent basis and not for guaranteed salaries." Before the disastrous panic of 1893 came on, a new endowment fund of $60,000 was subscribed; of this sum, $40,000 was collected and is well invested, yielding the college a much needed income. President Webb was succeeded by Dr. R. A. Venable in 1892. Dr. Venable was an alumnus of the college, and one of the ablest Baptist preachers in the South. His administration was marred by an attempt in 1893 to remove the institution to Meridian, and a resolution to that end was formally adopted by the Baptist State Convention. Legal difficulties fortunately intervened and the attempt was unsuccessful. On Dr. Venable's resignation in 1896, Dr. J. W. Provine, professor of natural science, was chosen his successor, and during his brief incumbency procured the erection of a fine chemical laboratory, made substantial improvements in the buildings and grounds, and rendered the college self-supporting. The epidemic of yellow fever in 1897 seriously reduced the attendance of the college and impaired its finances. The appeal for further financial aid was led by Dr. W. T. Lowrey, an alumnus of the college, and then president of the Blue Mountain Female College. He was prevailed upon to accept the presidency on the resignation of Dr. Provine in 1898. Under Dr. Lowrey's able management the college has made much material as well as educational progress. The number of students has increased from 115—the low water mark in 1897-98—to between three and four hundred at the present time. The standard has been raised and the curriculum broadened and strengthened; one of the important changes being the establishment of a new school of philosophy, history and economics, in charge of the scholarly educator and writer, Charles Hillman Brough. Moreover, many permanent improvements have been made in the buildings, including a president's home, a preparatory hall and a minister's cottage. Capt. Ratliff, who was a student in 1852, has been at the head of the executive board since 1872. Scores of the most prominent names in Mississippi have been on the rolls of the college as students or graduates.

Mississippi, French Claim to. The Memoir signed by Louis XIV, and his minister Colbert, and sent to Denonville, Governor-General of New France, is explanatory of the French claims in North America. Among other things it recites: "The next year, 1672, the river Mississippi and, at the same time, the Illinois, Chauanons, and other tribes unknown to Europeans, were discovered by Sieur Joliet, and the Jesuit Father Marquette, who went as far as the thirty-second degree, and set up the King's arms, taking possession in his name of all those recently discovered nations. And some years after, Sieur de La Salle extended the same discovery farther, even unto the sea, taking everywhere possession by the King's arms, which he erected there. All the foregoing demonstrates sufficiently the incontestable right the French have to the Iroquois lands . . . and it demonstrates their possession of the great river Mississippi, which they have discovered as far as the South Sea, on which river also they have divers establishments, as well as on that of Ohio, Ouabache, etc., which flow into the said river Mississippi, and of the countries and lands in the vicinity of said rivers, where they actually carry on trade, which countries are easily recognized on the general map of North America."

Mississippi Press Association. The press of Mississippi has ever been a potent and uplifting influence in the affairs of the commonwealth. Its editors and publishers have been men of virility, enterprise and ability, and in the long roll of those honored in the annals of the State appear many names closely identified with the history of the press. In the year 1802, Andrew Marschalk, pioneer soldier-editor and publisher, established the Natchez Gazette, the first newspaper published in Mississippi Territory. He was endowed with energy and enterprise, and had for his equipment a wooden hand printing press of domestic manufacture. From this humble beginning, the history of the press shows a steady development in power and influence, only interrupted by the years of strife and suffering marked by the war between the States. With the close of the conflict came a remarkable revival of journalistic enterprise; a host of new and ably conducted newspapers sprang into existence, which strove mightily in the cause of white supremacy and the restoration of Mississippi to Mississippians. It was at this period of time that the Mississippi Press association had its origin—in May, 1865. The expressed object of the association was to promote the mutual benefit of the members of the newspaper fraternity of the State. The association held its first meeting in May, 1866. It has never been chartered. On the rolls of the founders of the organization are the well known names of Col. J. L. Power, P. K. Mayers, J. S. Hamilton, A. J. Frantz, J. J. Shannon, J. M. Partridge, B. W. Kinsley, F. T. Cooper and E. M. Yerger. The first meeting of the association was held at the statehouse in Jackson, and the following officers were chosen: J. M. Partridge, of the Vicksburg Herald, president; J. L. Power, of the Jackson Clarion and

Standard, secretary; P. K. Mayers, of the Handsboro Democrat, treasurer. In addition to the officers, the following gentlemen were present at this first meeting: J. J. Shannon, Jones S. Hamilton and B. F. Jones of the Jackson Clarion and Standard; E. M. Yerger, of the Jackson Mississippian; A. N. Kimball and H. M. Aikin, of the Christian Watchman; A. J. Frantz, of the Brandon Republican; Jere Gibson, of the Meridian Tropic; J. M. Swords, of the Vicksburg Herald; T. B. Manlove, of the Vicksburg Journal; J. D. Houston, of the Lexington Advertiser; Singleton Garrett, of the Canton Mail; S. W. Dale, of the Brookhaven Journal; M. S. Ward, of the Panola Star; J. F. Mead, of the Natchez Democrat, and J. L. McCullum and F. T. Cooper, of the Mississippi Conservative. Since 1874 the meetings of the association have been held regularly, and its transactions have been published under the title, "Proceedings of the Mississippi Press Association." The officers of the association are: J. D. McKie, of the Review, Biloxi, president; J. T. Senter, of the Vicksburg American, first vice-president; R. B. May, of the Enterprise, McComb, second vice-president; P. K. Mayers, of the Democrat-Star, Scranton, treasurer; J. G. McGuire, of the Herald, Yazoo City, secretary, and J. L. Power, chaplain.

Mississippi Rifles. This was the popular name of the First regment Mississippi infantry, in the service of the United States for the Mexican War (q. v.). Governor Brown called for volunteer companies for this regiment June 1, 1846.

There was great pressure from companies in all parts of the State for enrollment, and the governor endeavored to gratify those that were first completely organized and filled. The list as mustered in was as follows:

Company A, Yazoo Volunteers, Capt. J. M. Sharp; Company B, Wilkinson Volunteers, Capt. Douglas H. Cooper; Company C, Warren county, Capt. John Willis; Company D, Carroll county, Capt. Bainbridge D. Howard; Company E, Hinds county, Capt. John L. McManus; Company F, Lafayette county, Capt. William DeLay; Company G, Hinds county, Capt. Reuben N. Downing; Company H, Warren county, Capt. George P. Crump; Company I, Marshall Guards, Capt. A. B. Bradford, succeeded by James H. R. Taylor; Company K, the Tombigbee company, Capt. A. K. McClung, succeeded by William P. Rogers.

The Hinds county companies were the State Fencibles (of Jackson) and Raymond Fencibles; the Vicksburg companies were the Southrons and Volunteers. A full roster of the regiment is given in Goodspeed's Memoirs of Miss., I, 140.

At the rendezvous, Camp Brown, near Vicksburg, officers were elected about the middle of June: Jefferson Davis, colonel; Alexander K. McClung, lieutenant-colonel; Alexander B. Bradford, major. McClung commanded the regiment while it remained at Vicksburg. The staff officers were: Richard Griffith, adjutant; Seymour Halsey, surgeon; John Thompson, assistant surgeon; Charles T. Harlan, sergeant-major; S. Warren White, quartermaster sergeant; Kemp S. Holland, commissary; Stephen Dodds, principal musician.

About this time young Cadmus M. Wilcox, then a cadet at West Point, visited Washington and, calling upon Davis, asked if he would become colonel of the Mississippi regiment. "He replied it was true he had been elected colonel and that he would accept if he could have the men armed with rifles. On being asked why his acceptance should be contingent upon the weapon with which the regiment might be armed, he remarked if armed with the ordinary infantry musket it would be but one of many regiments similarly armed; but if with the rifle, besides being more effective, there would probably be no other body of men so armed, and it would be known and referred to as the Mississippi Rifles, and, consequently, would be more conspicuous. It was armed as he desired; he accepted the colonelcy and it became well known and is referred to as the Mississippi Rifles prominently in the histories of the Mexican war." (Wilcox, History of the Mexican War.)

"Jefferson Davis was then a member of Congress, but had promised to serve as colonel of a regiment whenever elected. It was known that he had graduated at West Point, and seen some service in the West. At the same election that made him colonel of the First Mississippi regiment, A. K. McClung was made lieutenant-colonel, and Alexander Bradford, a major-general of militia, major. No new troops were better officered, and the regiment went to the field as gayly as if they had been called to a dance." (Reuben Davis.) In the ranks were representatives of the best families of the State. One of the privates was James Z. George.

Davis returned to his home by way of Wheeling, and joined the regiment near New Orleans, July 21, 1846. At this encampment they received the rifles, shipped from the east. "It may be interesting to state, said Mr. Davis in 1889, that Gen. Scott endeavored to persuade me not to take more rifles than enough for four companies, and objected particularly to percussion arms as not having been sufficiently tested for the use of troops in the field. Knowing that the Mississippians would have no confidence in the old flint-lock muskets, I insisted on their being armed with the kind of rifle then recently made at New Haven, Conn., the Whitney rifle. From having been first used by the Mississipians, those rifles have always been known as the Mississippi rifles." (Memoir by his Wife.) These rifles had no bayonets, as there had not been time to have them made. Concerning the service of the regiment, see Mexican War, Monterey, and Buena Vista.

Mississippi River. The importance of the Mississippi river in connection with the history and development of the State of Mississippi scarcely needs mention. For upward of 500 miles, following the sinuosities of the stream, it forms the western boundary of the State, and on its broad bosom, ascending and descending, floated the first explorers and settlers, who made possible the beginnings of the State. Along its banks and in the vicinity of its tributary streams occurred the first permanent white settlements. Before the days of overland travel and even down to the era of the railroads, it constituted the great liquid highway for the travel and commerce of the State. It forms the great boundary line between the eastern and western States and gives commercial entrance to the very heart of the United States. Since 1803 it has been in the undisputed possession of this country.

Its great length, taken in connection with the number and character of its tributaries, the total area drained, the immense system of internal navigation afforded, and the population contiguous to its banks, renders it one of the most striking topographical features of the earth. Together with its subordinate basins the Mississippi Valley comprises an area of 2,455,000 square miles, extending through 30 degrees of longitude and 23 degrees of latitude. (The Mississippi River, J. W. Foster.) Humphreys and Abbot, "Physics and Hydraulics of the Mississippi River" give the following table of data for the area, elevation, drainage, etc., of its several subordinate basins:

	Distance from mouth, miles.	Height above sea, feet.	Width at mouth, feet.	Down-fall of rain, inches.	Mean discharge per second, cu. feet.	Area of basin, square miles.
Upper Mississippi..	1,330	1,680	5,000	35.2	105,000	169,000
Missouri	2,908	6,800	3,000	20.9	120,000	518,000
Ohio	1,265	1,649	3,000	41.5	158,000	214,000
Arkansas	1,514	10,000	1,500	29.3	63,000	189,000
Red River	1,200	2,450	800	39.0	57,000	97,000
Yazoo	500	210	850	46.3	43,000	13,850
St. Francis	380	1,150	700	41.1	31,000	10,500
Lower Mississippi..	1,286	416	2,470	30.4	675,000	1,244,000

The lengths of the different grand tributaries as given by Jenkins are as follows:

Missouri ....2,908 miles—distance from mouth to source.
Upper Mississippi .....1,330 miles—distance from mouth to source.
Ohio ....1,276 miles—distance from mouth to source.
Arkansas ....1,514 miles—distance from mouth to source.
Red ....1,212 miles—distance from mouth to source.
Lower Mississippi ....1,286 miles—distance from mouth to source.

The combined lengths are:

Lower Mississippi and Missouri......................4,194 miles.
Lower and upper Mississippi.........................2,615 miles.
Gulf of Mexico to source of Ohio....................2,373 miles.
Gulf of Mexico to source of Arkansas................2,209 miles.
Gulf of Mexico to source of Red.....................1,520 miles.

The character of the lower Mississippi has thus been described by an eminent authority: "At the mouth of the Missouri, the Mississippi first assumes its characteristic appearance of a turbid and boiling torrent, immense in volume and force. From that point, its waters pursue their devious way for more than 1,300 miles, destroying banks and islands at one locality, reconstructing them at another, absorbing tributary after tributary, without visible increase in size,—until, at length, it is in turn absorbed in the great volume of the Gulf." (Humphreys and Abbot.)

When in flood, the river, unprotected by levees, extended to a width of thirty miles, and the surplus waters found their way to the ocean through deep forests and almost interminable swamps. As the waters receded, there was left behind, on the bottom lands, a sediment as fine and as fertilizing as the Nile mud. As a result of these long recurring annual overflows, there is a wide belt of Recent Alluvium bordering the Mississippi from the mouth of the Ohio to the Gulf. The greatest width of this belt is at Napoleon, where it is nearly 75 miles wide; its greatest contraction is at Natchez and Helena, where the width is only 25 miles. The area of the tract above the delta is 19,450 square miles. Of this area, 6,650 square miles are embraced in the Yazoo basin of Mississippi, and 278 square miles in the basin of the Homochitto. The alluvial deposit at Cairo is about 25 feet thick, and about 35 feet in the Yazoo belt, and this thickness is maintained as far down as Baton Rouge. Borings at New Orleans indicate a thickness there of 40 feet.

A feature of the river, which has been often remarked upon, is, that its width is not increased by the absorption of any tributary, however large: thus, at Rock Island, nearly 1,800 miles from its mouth, it is 5,000 feet wide, while at New Orleans, and where it enters the Gulf, swollen by the volumes of the Missouri, Ohio, Arkansas, Yazoo and Red rivers, it is dwarfed to 2,470 feet. (Humphreys and Abbot.) Jenkins is authority for the following data on the dimensions of the great river: Its breadth from Cairo to Helena, Ark., is over a mile, or from 5,875 feet to 5,282 feet. From Helena, Ark., to the mouth of the Red river, it is less than a mile wide, or from 4,758 feet to 4,030 feet in width. From Red river to Baton Rouge it is 3,260 feet in width, and from Baton Rouge to the head of the Passes, it is a little less than half a mile wide, or from 2,628 feet to 2,605 feet, thus gradually decreasing in width as it flows to the sea.

While the width of the river decreases as we descend the stream, the converse is true in relation to the depth, which decreases as we ascend the stream. The greatest depth is about 117 feet between Baton Rouge and New Orleans, and 114 and ½ feet between Red River and Baton Rouge.

Red river to Natchez, 101 feet;
Natchez to Vicksburg, 92 feet;
Vicksburg to Helena, 84 feet;
Helena to Memphis, 63 feet; Memphis to Cairo, 72 feet. (average).

Computations show that while there is considerable variation in the breadth and depth of the river, that is, decreasing in width and increasing in depth as it flows to the sea, the cross section varies but slightly, the average cross section, from Cairo to New

Orleans, being a little over 200,000 square feet. (A tabulated statement of the dimensions of the river, and the volume of its discharge in cubic feet per second, during high and low water, will be found in Jenkins monograph on the Mississippi River, vol. 6, of the Miss. Historical Society Publications.) On the Mississippi front of this State, the river has an average width of 4,712 feet, an average depth of 51.5 feet and an average cross-section of 198,957 square feet, a powerful stream which is difficult to control in times of flood. Moreover, the same authority advances the claim that the greatest force of the flood waters is met with at Helena in the shape of Crowley's ridge, and that they have a tendency to seek an outlet on the opposite shore at Montezuma bend or the Yazoo Pass, which he calls "our weakest point." Here the river is only 27 miles wide, "practically a gorge, and on account of the deflection which the flood-waters receive when striking Crowley's ridge, the strength of the current is thrown against the opposite shore at about the mouth of the Yazoo Pass, and if allowed to have its own way the natural course of the river would be down the Yazoo river where it undoubtedly flowed at one time, between the narrow ridge and the high lands." Moreover, "the discharge is greatest (at Helena), being 1,848,000 cubic feet per second and the oscillation, or difference between high and low water, over 50 feet." As a consequence, the best levee protection is demanded at this point. (See Levees).

The fall of the lower Mississippi is about 32/100 of a foot per mile. From the Gulf to Red river, a distance of 311 miles, the elevation of the low water surface above sea level is only 3 feet, from Red river to Lake Providence, distance 211 miles, the rise is 66.8 feet and from Lake Providence to Memphis, distance 312 miles, rise 111.9 feet.

The course of the river is in a series of curves, from ten to twelve miles in diameter, sweeping around with great uniformity, until it returns to a point very near the one from which it was deflected. The current continually encroaches on the alluvial banks, until finally, during high flood, a crevasse occurs, when nearly the whole volume of water rushes through the newly formed channel, known as a "cut off." The result of this action is seen in numerous crescent-shaped or "ox-bow" lakes which owe their origin to this cause. Sandbars accumulate at the mouth of the ancient channels, on which rushes first take root, and subsequently cotton-wood, thus forming lakes, isolated from the river, except in time of flood. This universal tendency of all swift rivers to assume the "serpentine" or "S" shape, has been everywhere noted, and is well illustrated in the lower reaches of the Mississippi, from Cairo to New Orleans. It is nowhere rock-bound in its lower course, and its soft, sandy banks yield readily to the excavating power of the swift current. The main channel, and hence the fastest current, shows the well known displacement toward the outward bank of the curve; its closeness to the bank depending upon the strength of curvature of the particular turn. One of the most perfect meanders is at Rowdy Bend, above Greenville, Miss., where the channel within a few hundred feet of the bank, or about one-eighth of the width of the stream at that point. As a result of this constant erosion of the banks, when unprotected by revetments, marked changes have taken place in the course of the mighty river. Many now living, have been witnesses to some of these changes. A striking example is seen at Raleigh Landing, about fifteen miles above Vicksburg, Miss., which in twelve years was forced back over a mile. Among less marked examples may be mentioned Rivers, Avalanche, Lee's and Ship Bayou Landings, near Natchez, Miss., all of which have been moved back half a mile or more. Fort Adams, Grand Gulf, St. Joseph, La., are victims of the same processes. The erosion of one bank is accompanied by filling along the other, so that the width of the river remains fairly constant. As we have seen, the stronger the curve, the greater the displacement of the swift current, and the more sluggish the water along the inner bank, and the greater the amount of deposition, resulting finally in a cut-off, when the river cuts through the neck of a lobe or spur, and takes a shorter path. The river ends of the old meander become silted up and "ox-bow" lakes are formed. One of the largest cut-off meanders is at Davis's cut-off, Palmyra Lake, just south of Vicksburg. Other examples may be seen at many points along the course of the river. "It has been reported recently that the down valley migration of the curve above Sargent's point, below Vicksburg, has allowed the river to cut through the neck and return to its former course, long known as Lake Palmyra. By this change several cotton plantations were practically ruined, Davis Island was restored to the Mississippi mainland, and further growth of the meander below Davis's cut-off was probably stopped." (Bulletin 36, p. 598, American Geog. Soc.)

It is probable that the Mississippi river has always been within a few miles of its present general location. According to Jenkins, "it may, however, after passing the hills at Memphis, have made its channel down and through Horn Lakes and Horn Lake creek into the Yazoo river. Thence skirting the foot-hills to Walnut Hills, it was deflected by the line of bluffs in a southwesterly direction to the 31st parallel, where it swept around to the southeast, if it did not find a shorter route to the sea by the way of the Atchafalaya, or even empty its muddy waters into the Gulf of Mexico at that point; for the Mississippi river from its present mouth to the mouth of the Red river, is an estuary, or arm, of the sea."

The area of the delta, assuming that it begins where the river sends off its first branch to the sea—viz., at the head of Bayou Atchafalaya—is estimated at 12,300 square miles. This would be at the mouth of Red river, latitude 31 degrees, while the mouth of the Great River is now in latitude 29 degrees; thus extending through two degrees of space. (The Mississippi Valley, Foster.) The same authority computes the age of the delta at 4,400 years, on the assumption that the river advances into the Gulf at the rate of 262 feet per annum—the distance from its present mouth to its supposed original mouth being given as 220 miles. The same eminent geologist estimates that the Mississippi must have been a delta-forming river at an earlier period, as is evidenced by the Loess formation which occurs along its banks, and which, at Natchez, attains a thickness of sixty feet.

The amount of sediment held in suspension by the river is enormous, and as determined by numerous experiments, is, by weight nearly as 1 to 1.500; and by bulk, nearly as 1 to 2.900. The mean annual discharge of water is assumed at 19,500,000,000,000 cubic feet; hence it follows that 812,500,000,000 pounds of sedimentary matter—equal to one square mile of deposit, 241 feet in depth—are yearly transported, in a state of suspension, into the Gulf. (Humphreys and Abbot, "Physics of the Mississippi.")

Mississippi Sound, Naval Engagements, 1814. Commodore Daniel T. Patterson had been in command, from near the beginning of the war, of what there was of the United States navy on the New Orleans station. The insignificance of the naval force anywhere was the main cause of the humiliation of America. In 1812 there had been begun the building of a flat-bottomed frigate, or gunboat, in Lake Pontchartrain, to carry forty-two cannon, but the construction had been suspended, despite the protests of Patterson and Claiborne. Patterson had a few gunboats when the time of need arrived, a mere shadow of naval strength compared to the British armament. A letter was sent him from Pensacola, December 5, announcing the arrival there of a British fleet of sixty sail, men of war and transports of an army for the capture of New Orleans. Gen. Jackson was already in the city beginning his preparations for defense. Patterson, for his part, did what he could to thwart or at least watch the hostile movements. He sent five gunboats, a tender and despatch boat, toward "the passes Mariana and Christiana," under the command of Thomas Catesby Jones, with orders to make a last stand at the Rigolets and sink the enemy or be sunk. Lieutenant Jones detached two gunboats, under McKeever and Ulrick, to go as far as Dauphine island, where they espied one or more of the British advance scouts, the Seahorse, Armide and Sophie. Vice Admiral Cochrane, commanding the British expedition, reported (from the Armide, off Cat island, Dec. 15) that the two gunboats fired upon the Armide. But they could not have sustained an action, and turned about and joined the other three gunboats off Biloxi. As Cochrane intended to anchor at Isle au Vaisseau (Ship Island), and send the troops in small boats to land at the Bayone Catalan (or des Pecheurs) at the head of Lake Borgne, "it became impossible," he said, "that any movement of the troops could take place till this formidable flotilla was either captured or destroyed." Rear-admiral Malcolm came up, with the fleet, on the 11th, and anchored between Cat and Ship islands, and Jones retired to pass Mariana, and next day, off Bay St. Louis, obeying orders to avoid being cut off from the Rigolets. Cochrane, on the 12th, put "the launches, barges and pinnaces of the squadron," under the command of Captain Lockyer, of the Sophie, aided by Captains Montressor and Roberts, against Jones, who then determined to take station near the Malheureux islands. About 2 p. m., on the 13th, the British boats were at Pass Christian. The water was so low because of westerly wind, that three of the gunboats could not be got afloat, even by throwing overboard all that could be spared, until flood tide at 3:30. Three of the British boats entered bay St. Louis, to cut off the schooner Seahorse, that Jones had sent in to remove the stores deposited there. A few shots drove the barges out of range, but they were reinforced by four others, and the attack renewed. Sailing-master Johnson, of the Seahorse, was supported in the fight by a shore battery of two 6-pounders, and after a sharp action of 30 minutes, the enemy drew off, with one boat damaged and several men killed or wounded. But it was necessary, at 7:30, to blow up the schooner, and burn the public store house. Early in the morning of the 14th Jones was compelled by a failure of wind to drop anchor "in the west end of the Malheureux island passage." At daylight the calm continued, and the British rowboats, anchored about nine miles distant, prepared to advance. Jones called his subordinates on board his flagship, gunboat No. 156, and gave orders. The boats took position in a close line across the channel, anchored by the stern with springs on the cable, against the strong curren of ebb tide. "Thus we remained," he wrote in his report, "anxiously awaiting an attack from the advancing foe, whose force I now clearly distinguished to be 42 heavy launches and gun-barges, with three light gigs, manned with upwards of one thousand men and officers." He had, as stated, five gunboats, with 23 guns and 182 men, under the command of Lieutenants John D. Ferris, Isaac McKeever, Thomas A. C. Jones, Robert Spedden and George Ulrick. The sloop Alligator, 1 gun and 8 men, under Master R. S. Shepperd, was two miles away to the southwest, held by the calm. This boat was first captured by a detachment of Lockyer's boats, after which the attacking force was united. "At 10:30," says Jones, "the enemy weighed, forming a line abreast in open order, and steering direct for our line, which was unfortunately in some degree broken by the force of the current, driving Nos. 156 and 163 about 100 yards in advance. As soon as the enemy came within reach of our shot, a deliberate fire from our long guns was opened upon him, but without much effect, the objects being of so small a size. At 10 minutes before 11, the enemy opened a fire from the whole of his line, when the action became general and destructive on both sides. About 11:49 the advance boats of the enemy, three in number, attempted to board No. 156, but were repulsed with the loss of nearly every officer killed and wounded, and two boats sunk. A second attempt to board was then made by four other boats, which shared almost a similar fate. At this moment I received a severe wound in my left shoulder, which compelled me to quit the deck, leaving it in charge of Mr. George Parker, master's mate, who gallantly defended the vessel until he was severely wounded, when the enemy, by his superior numbers, succeeded in gaining possession of the deck about 10 minutes past 12 o'clock. The enemy immediately turned the guns of his prize on the other gunboats and fired several shot previous to striking the American colors. The action continued with unabating severity until 40 minutes past 12 o'clock, when it terminated with the surrender of No. 23, all the other vessels having previously fallen into the hands of the enemy." Lieutenants Spedden and McKeever were also wounded, Spedden losing an arm, and a considerable number of men were killed and wounded. The British reports show 45 boats, with 43 cannon, engaged. Capt. Lockyer reported that on his barge, that fought Jones' boat, he was severely wounded, and most of his officers and crew were either killed or wounded. He succeeded only by the aid of the Tonnant's boats, under Lieut. Tatnall. The total British loss was 17 killed and 77 wounded, including the captain and 15 officers. For his victory Lockyer was promoted to command of the captured flotilla, and Montressor, in temporary command, at once made use of it to secure possession of Lake Borgne. (See Latour's Historical Memoir and appendix.) The advance guard of the infantry was landed on "Isle aux Pois, a small swampy spot at the mouth of the Pearl river," on December 16, and was joined there by Maj.-Gen. Keane and Admirals Cochrane and Codrington on the next day.

During the remainder of the campaign Ship Island harbor was the station of the Brtish fleet, under Vice Admiral Cochrane, whose flagship was the Tonnant, 80 guns, and Rear Admirals Codrington and Malcolm, the latter of whom carried his flag on the Royal Oak, a seventy-four. There were three other "seventy-fours" in this Mississippi harbor, the Norge, Bedford, Raminies, and Asia; the Dictator of sixty-four, Diomede of fifty, Gordon of forty-four, and eleven ships whose guns were in the thirties, besides ten others of inferior armament. Some of these great men-of-war were then or afterwards famous in the annals of sea fighting.

Mississippi State Medical Association. This association was formed in the winter of 1866, and held its first annual meeting on April 20, 1869. According to Dr. H. H. Haralson, of Vicksburg, an ex-president and an ex-secretary of the association, the following gentlemen were among its founders: Drs. W. Y. Gadberry, of Benton; M. S. Craft, S. C. Farrar and A. B. Cabaniss, of Jackson; H. Posey, of Brandon, and C. B. Galloway, of Kosciusko. There is also evidence to show that the following members of the profession joined the association in 1866: Drs. P. T. Baley and J. F. Harrington, of Jackson; L. P. Blackburn, of Natchez; W. B. Harvey, of Canton, and W. B. Williamson, of Edwards. Its first officers were: Dr. W. Y. Gadberry, president; Dr. M. S. Craft, of Jackson, recording secretary. The object of the organization is, "To advance knowledge upon all the subjects connected with the healing art, the elevation of character and the protection of the proper rights and interests of those engaged in the practice of medicine, and the study of the means calculated to render the medical profession most useful to the public and subservient to the greatest interests of humanity."

Said Dr. Wirt Johnson, president of the association, in his address to the members assembled at Meridian, in April, 1883: "The association together of the members of a learned and liberal profession is not purposeless. The advancement of medical knowledge, the elevation of the character and standing of the profession and the enlargement of its sphere of usefulness to the public, and, incidentally, the enjoyment of social pleasures, are among the definite and practical objects in view. I dare say there is not one among us who does not return to his home after these annual meetings with a consciousness that something has been learned, with a more elevated opinion of his profession, and with freshly aroused interest in the work before him. It is true that by individual effort one may acquire distinction and wealth, but it is to be expected that well directed, organized work, alone will result in general and permanent good to the whole profession. I am proud today to be able to congratulate you upon the success and standing of this association. It is strong in numbers and intelligence, and upon its roll of members are the names of many of the most learned and eminent of the medical profession in the State. It can be said to be on a sure and permanent foundation, and it is safe to predict for it a future of great usefulness. Its scientific papers will compare favorably with those of kindred organizations, and have received favorable comment from the medical press of the country. This, while gratifying, should only serve to stimulate us to greater improvement. . . . It was through your efforts that a law was enacted by the last legislature to regulate the practice of medicine in this State. A law which, if it should continue in operation, and is wisely administered, is sure, in the course of time, to elevate the character of the profession. It will not only accomplish this, but will also result in even more good to the people of the State, as by it they will be protected, in life, from the ignorance of the incompetent, and in purse, from the cupidity of quacks." The association has steadily grown in membership and practical influence. Its sessions are held annually at different points in the State, and its transactions, embodying the president's annual address, and a program of prepared papers on subjects of particular interest to the profession, are published in annual reports. It is impossible to exaggerate the value of the long list of papers which have been presented at the annual meetings of this association, and extending over a long series of years. They make up a body of literature of lasting benefit to the profession at large, and of particular value to the profession and people of Mississippi.

Misterton, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Grenada county, 15 miles from Grenada, the county seat. Population in 1900, 50. It has a saw mill and a fine Munger system cotton gin.

Mitchell, a postoffice of Tippah county, 6 miles east of Ripley, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town.

Mize, a post-hamlet of Smith county, on the Laurel branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 10 miles south of Raleigh, the county seat. Mt. Olive is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 25.

Mizpah, a postoffice of Copiah county, situated on Fosters creek, a tributary of Bayou Pierre, 15 miles west of Hazlehurst, the county seat.

Mobile, County of. After January, 1811, the gulf coast from Pearl river to the western shore of Mobile bay, constituted the parishes of Viloxy and Pascagoula in the Orleans territory, until the region was annexed to the Mississippi territory under the act of Congress of May 14, 1812, covering all the coast belt of the present States of Mississippi and Alabama, from the Pearl to the Perdido, and south of the 31st parallel. Gov. Holmes issued his proclamation September 17, 1812, establishing the county of Mobile, to include all this region, declaring the extension therein of the rights of citizens in Mississippi territory, and inviting the inhabitants to be obedient to the laws, maintain order and demean themselves as peaceable citizens. Judge Toulmin was entrusted with the distribution of commissions and the supervision of the organization of the county. Theodore Brightwell was appointed sheriff and a day was set for the election of one representative to the general assembly. But the officers of the county were forbidden to exercise any authority in the town and port of Mobile, which remained in the possession of the Spanish commandant, Perez, and his garrison of sixty men at Fort Charlotte.

In October, 1812, Gov. Holmes wrote to Gen. Wilkinson approving his suggestion that "the safety and interest of an important part of the Territory would be greatly advanced by having possession of Mobile," but he was very clear that he had no authority to take any steps to that end. A bill to authorize the president to take possession of both East and West Florida was introduced in the House in 1812 by congressman Troup, of Georgia, and adopted by that body in secret session. The senate rejected it, in July. But the president was authorized under the law of 1811 to take possession of both Floridas in certain contingencies.

December 18, 1812, an act of the general assembly divided the new county on the ridge west of Mobile bay, confining the name of Mobile county to what lay east of that. The western portion was divided into the counties of Jackson and Hancock.

Gen. Wilkinson, commanding at New Orleans, was ordered, February 16, 1813, to take possession of Mobile, whereupon he prepared an expedition of about 600 men, equipped for a siege, who were transported through the Mississippi sound. From Pass Christian the general wrote that he had had a narrow escape from drowning. From there he sent gunboats to enter Mobile bay to assist a force from Fort Stoddert under Col. Bowyer, in cutting off communication with Pensacola. April 12, being encamped near Mobile, Wilkinson, in pursuance of his orders, informed Perez, that he had arrived to "relieve the garrison which you command from the occupancy of a post within the legitimate limits of the United States," to which Perez replied that he could do no less than protest and evacuate if furnished transports. The evacuation occurred April 15, 1813, after which Fort Bowyer was built on

Mobile point, and works constructed by Colonel Carson on the Perdido river.

"The governor of Pensacola has lately demanded possession of the town of Mobile and the whole country of Mobile," wrote Gov. Holmes to Gov. Blount of Tennessee, in July, 1813. Holmes depended upon the power and patriotism of Tennessee to hold the region against Spanish or British. See War of 1812-15.

April 14, 1813, Gov. Holmes wrote the secretary of state that he had just received information from Gen. Wilkinson at New Orleans, that he was about to proceed to Mobile to take possession of Fort Charlotte. The governor had been frequently urged, from respectable quarters, to sanction such a measure, but had refused to do so without instructions from the president. Now he rejoiced that such instructions had been given, and he proposed to start at once for Fort Stoddert to organize government in the town of Mobile when it should be occupied.

Captain Perez and his troops had been permitted to remain at Mobile as an act of courtesy merely, was the statement of Gov. Holmes to Gov. Zuniga, in a letter complaining of the arrest and imprisonment by Perez of Capt. Diego McVoy, of the Territorial militia.

The appointment of pilots in Mobile harbor appear in the governor's journal of May, and a recommendation that the laws be published in the Mobile Gazette.

The governor returned from Mobile May 5, full of confidence in the future importance of Mobile as a commercial port. He recommended the immediate appointment of a new Territorial judge to assist Judge Toulmin. The prospect of extensive smuggling from Pensacola to Mobile was one of his reasons for this.

Mobile, Kemper Invasion. A movement in eastern Mississippi territory in sympathy with the Baton Rouge revolution seems to have begun as early as September 1810, when, upon a report from Col. Sparks, commanding at Fort Stoddert, Gov. Holmes advised Colonels Caller, Carson and Patton, of Washington, Wayne and Baldwin counties, that "the rumor of an illegal combination" by part of the citizens of Tombigbee to invade Mobile and Pensacola, continued to excite concern, expressing his sympathy with their hardships, but saying he would rely upon them to suppress any armed demonstrations.

But this was followed by the order to organize a battalion for active service, and the instructions from Gov. Claiborne to Col. Sparks early in December seemed to open the way to drive out the Spanish government. Col. Caller said he received suggestions from Gen. F. L. Claiborne which justified his subsequent conduct. Reuben Kemper arrived as the agent of the West Florida republic, and Caller joined with him in the organization of a filibustering expedition. They went down the Tensas in flatboats, were joined by insurgents below the line, and to their camp at Blakeley a keelboat load of provisions was sent from Baton Rouge. A party under James Hargreaves crossed over to menace Mobile from the west, but were surprised by the Spanish troops, in November, and several killed and wounded. Hargreaves, Cyrus Sibley, and nine others were sent to Moro castle and imprisoned for five years. On their return to Mississippi territory Kemper and Caller were arrested by Sheriff B. L. Smoot, on authority of Judge Toulmin, charged with setting on foot a military expedition against Spanish possessions, and there was a court of inquiry under Judge Toulmin, in the public building at Fort Stoddert, in which Lemuel Henry acted as prosecutor. A detachment of United States troops were sent to Fort Stoddert, under Col. Cushing, and Maj. Gaines with 80 men encamped in the vicinity of the town of Mobile, to preserve order.

Gov. Holmes wrote to Judge Toulmin, December 26, regretting the unfortunate circumstances below the line. He said the militia officers had been ordered by him "to suppress any attempt to arm and embody for the purpose of committing aggressions in Florida."

In February the governor reported to Washington that under the instructions of Gov. Claiborne to Col. Sparks, the latter supposed himself authorized to take Mobile, and called out the militia to assist in the campaign. But upon the arrival of Col. Cushing he ordered the militia to be dismissed. This complication, coupled with the arrest of certain inhabitants for joining with Kemper for the purpose of conquest, "occasioned a considerable degree of irritation."

Col. Caller denounced Judge Toulmin as a Spanish intriguer and traitor, secured the signatures of the militia to a petition for his removal, persuaded a grand jury to make a presentment against him, and the general assembly of the Territory by petition induced an investigation by congress, which resulted in approval of the judge's conduct.

Mogul, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Pike county, 10 miles southeast of Magnolia, the county seat, and 4 miles east of Osyka, on the Illinois Central R. R., the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 45.

Molino, a post-hamlet of Union county, situated on Wilhite creek, one of the head-streams of the Tallahatchie river, 10 miles northeast of New Albany, the county seat. Population in 1900, 22.

Money, a post-hamlet of Leflore county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 10 miles north of Greenwood, the county seat. Population in 1900, 40.

Money. Francis Baily, a young Englishman traveling down the river in 1797, sold a lot of goods which he brought along to trade with the Indians, to Joseph Vidal, secretary of the district government for 680 pesos, the pesos being about equivalent to a dollar, and when Baily asked for the money, Vidal offered a certificate. These certificates, it is stated in Baily's Journal, were a sort of paper money drawn by the commandants and paid out to soldiers and workmen, and received as money by the merchants. They were a kind of bank notes, "received upon the faith of government, though it must be observed that oftentimes there is no great sum of money in the treasury, and these certificates are returned unpaid, so they generally bear a discount; and this discount is proportioned to the degree of confidence put in the prospect of getting the money. It happened that they bore at this time a discount of 12 per cent., and yet this unreasonable rascal wanted me to take them at their full value." Baily was unable to obtain any relief from this imposition from Gayoso or Carondelet. Gayoso told him the certificates were legal tender, and he could take them or go to the calaboose.

A glimpse of the conditions in Territorial times may be gained from the following extract from the governor's message of 1809: "In some counties after certain periods, territorial paper has been refused in payment of taxes. That we might know the proportion the specie collected for taxes bears to that paid in the treasury, I called on the respective collectors, and find there have been collected from the four counties on the Mississippi (no answer having been received from 'Bigbee) about twenty-five hundred dollars, of which sum six dollars, ninety-nine and one quarter cents only have been paid in the treasury." It also appeared that certain individuals high in public station and confidence were permitted to have specie at par, from the collectors, and others not so fortunate were compelled to pay their taxes in paper at a vast discount.

The first currency peculiarly Territorial was the issue of the Bank of the Mississippi. (See Banking.) With this was associated the bills of the United States bank, until that concern succumbed to the campaign of President Jackson for hard money. The currency of the Planters' bank was entirely reliable for a long time, until the advent of the "flush times," (q. v.) characterized by the chartering of many wildcat banks, with the power to manufacture money. The issue of the Brandon bank was typical of the climax, when the money became worthless and involved thousands in irretrievable ruin. The money was not bad because it was issued by State banks, but because legislatures were too close to the speculators who were exercising banking privileges, and neglected to require them to obey the rules of safety.

During the period of worthless bank notes, notes were issued by towns, hotels, blacksmith shops, and sometimes by individuals, and were known as "shin-plasters." An act of legislature Feb. 18, 1840, prohibited their issue under severe penalty. After 1840 the currency of the State was mainly the notes of banks in adjoining States, and these suffered heavy depreciation and many became worthless in 1857-60. After the war began the State issued money (see Pettus Adm.), the most famous sort of which was the cotton notes, (q. v.) There was also an issue of notes by banks that had special permission, and by railroad companies, besides the notes of the Confederate treasury. All paper money of the Confederate period ultimately became worthless, and possessed very little purchasing power before the war closed.

The legislature in 1870 authorized the issue of notes for $1, $2, $3 and $5 called "certificates of indebtedness," receivable for taxes, to partly take the place of State warrants, that were selling at a heavy discount—thirty to forty per cent. This expedient was borrowed from Alabama, where it originated with Gov. Patton, after a consultation with the attorney-general of the United States. Though political and financial influence was exerted to defeat this method of curtailing the profits of the money brokers, said Gov. Alcorn, the railroads agreed to take them at par, thus aiding in gaining public confidence in the notes, and "The certificates of indebtedness . . . triumphed over all the attempts to break them down." The notes were printed by a bank note company in New York and were artistic, but depreciated in value before long, though supported by State bonds. In 1894 there was a similar attempt at State credit money, called Special Warrants (q. v.), which caused unpleasant complications, there having been Federal legislation meanwhile to prohibit the issue of notes bearing a resemblance to United States currency.

Money, Hernando De Soto, of Carrollton, one of Mississippi's representatives in the senate of the United States, was born August 26, 1839, in Holmes county, Miss. He received his collegiate advantages in the University of Mississippi and after completing his scholastic work he became a planter and engaged in the practice of law. When war broke out between the North and South Mr. Money joined the Confederate army and served until Sept. 26, 1864, when defective eyesight compelled his retirement from the service. As the representative of his district he was a member of the Forty-fourth, Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth, Forty-seventh, Forty-eighth, Fifty-third and Fifty-fourth Congresses in the House of Representatives. In January, 1896, he was elected to the United States senate for the term beginning March 4, 1899. On Oct. 8, 1897, he was appointed to fill the vacancy in that body caused by the death, on August 14, 1897, of the Honorable J. Z. George; the legislature elected him to fill out the unexpired term and in 1899 he was elected for a full term and re-elected on Jan. 20, 1903. His term expires March 3, 1911.

Monroe County was originally embraced within the Chickasaw Indian territory, and, by the treaty of Chickasaw Council House, concluded September 20, 1816, that nation ceded to the United States 408,000 acres on their eastern or Creek frontier. This large tract lay upon the eastern tributaries of the upper Tombigbee river and comprised the original "county of Monroe." The Creek claims to these lands were surrendered by the treaty of Fort Jackson. It was attached to the State of Alabama until the winter of 1820, when the boundary was determined by actual survey, and on February 9, 1821, the legislature of Mississippi recognized it as within the limits of the State and approved a law entitled, "An act to form a county east of the Tombigby river, and for other purposes," which defined its limits as follows: "All the tract of country lying on the east side of the Tombigbee river . . . beginning on the east side of said river, where the eastern boundary line of the State crosses the same; thence northwardly with said boundary line, to the Chickasaw boundary; thence with said boundary line westwardly to the Tombigbee river; thence with the meanders of said river to the beginning." The act of February 9, 1836, which organized the Chickasaw cession of 1832 into counties, extended the limits of Monroe and defined them as follows: "Beginning at the point one mile due north of the point where the line between townships 11 and 12 intersects the eastern boundary line of the State, and running thence due west to the line between ranges 5 and 6 east; thence south with the said range line, to the northern boundary of Oktibbeha county; and thence due east to the mouth of the Buttahatchy river; thence according to the present boundaries between the said county of Monroe and the county of Lowndes, to the eastern boundary line of the State, and thence along the said eastern boundary line to the beginning." For the final modification of the boundary line between Lowndes and Clay, see those counties. The county has a land surface of 762 square miles. Since that time Monroe county has formed part of the State of Mississippi, though it was long separated from the older counties in the southern part, and from the counties in the western part, erected out of the "New Purchase," by the remaining territory of the Choctaws. It was connected with them by a public road through the Chickasaw and Choctaw nations long known as the Natchez Trace (q. v.). Lowndes county and a part of Clay county were embraced within the old county of Monroe. It received its name from President James Monroe, and as now constituted, is bounded on the north by Lee and Itawamba counties, on the east by Alabama, on the south by Clay and Lowndes counties and on the west by Clay and Chickasaw counties. A list of the civil officers of the county for 1821, the year of its organization, discloses the names of the following pioneers: Gideon Lincicum, Chief Justice of the Quorum, and Wiley Harbin, Ezekiel Nash, Stephen Harman, Frederick Weaver, Associate Justices; Bartlett Sims, Sheriff; Silas Brown, Assessor and Collector; Hezekiah Lincicum, Coroner; John G. Faulks, Treasurer and Ranger; Nathaniel Morgan, George Dilworth, Silas McBee, Thos. Sampson, Andrew Haynes, John H. Morris, David Shannon, John Halbot, Robert Earington, Jacob Laughridge, Justices of the Peace; James Draper, Robert Pickens, James Dillingham, Isaac Dyche, John Bibb, John H. Hayes, John Brighton, Benj. Morgan, William M. Kincaid, Constables; William S. Moon, Surveyor; S. Hawkins, Judge of Probate; Nathaniel Harbin, Clerk. Additional county officers for the years 1822-1827 inclusive, and excluding the names of officers given for the year 1821, are Robert I. Haden, Thomas Sampson, William Dowsing, George Higgason, Judges of Probate; John Kirk, Nathan L. Morgan, Associate Justices; John Dexter, Assessor and Collector; James T. Burdine, Abram P. Gideon, Samuel B. Morgan, Constables; Samuel Ragsdale, Sheriff; Matthew . Anderson, Geo. Dilworth, Coroners; Matthew Sims, Ranger; Willis A. Farris, Notary Public; William Downing, Ovid P. Brown, John H. Hand, Presidents of Columbus; William Standifer, James White, Collin McKinney, John Mullin, Alanson Nash, Wm. Coates, Wm. Cook, John Price, John Thompson, Eli Runnels, James Gray, Benjamin Land, Matthew Gibbs, Jeremiah Riggin, John McKinny, Richard Dilworth, Wm. Dowsing, Stephen Harman, Richard Halley, Jacob Bruton, Peter R. McClanahan, J. S. Cravens, Jesse McKenny, Edmond J. Bailey, George Good, Reuben Menifee, Stewart Pipkins, Robert D. Haden, John Fisher, William E. Willis, Robert B. Pickens, John T. Neal, Justices of the Peace.

Its early county seat was at Hamilton (q. v.), in the southern part of the county, one mile east of the Tombigbee river. The present town of Hamilton lies three miles to the northeast. Later, in 1830, the seat was moved to Athens, a little north of Aberdeen on the eastern side of the Tombigbee, where it remained until 1849. Cotton Gin Port (see separate title), was another old settlement on the Tombigbee about 13 miles north of Aberdeen. The present county seat is the thriving town of Aberdeen, which contains about 5,000 inhabitants and is a manufacturing town of considerable importance and the center of a thriving trade. It is on the Tombigbee river and has three railroads, the Mobile & Ohio, the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham, and the Illinois Central. It is adjacent to the iron and coal of Alabama, has a fine water power and is surrounded with forests of valuable wood and should continue to develop in many lines. Amory is a growing town of 1,211 (census of 1900) people in the northern part of the county, on the line of the K. C. M. & B. R. R., and, next to Aberdeen, is the most important town. Some of the smaller settlements besides those previously mentioned, are Gattman, Smithville, Prairie, Rees Store, Quincy and Sykes. The three railroads above mentioned give the region excellent transportation facilities in all directions. The attractions of this favored region of the State were early recognized, and a strong tide of emigration set in, composed for the most part of hardy pioneers of the best stock from the older states. It has long been regarded as one of the wealthiest and most inviting sections of the Commonwealth, noted for its fertile farms and thriving manufactures. The principal streams in the county are the Tombigbee river and its numerous tributaries, the most important of which is the Buttahatchie river on the southeastern border. The region is partly level and partly undulating with rich black prairie, and fine black sand soils, and a clay subsoil. Abundant crops of cotton, corn, wheat, oats, field peas, sorghum and grasses are grown, and all the fruits, large and small, and vegetables do well. It is an excellent stock region and many fine grades of live stock are being bred here. The county contains forests of poplar, cedar, hickory, ash, cypress, gum, wild-cherry, maple, walnut, beech, pine and oak, which supply ample material for its wood-working industries.

The following statistics, farm, manufacturing and population, from the United States census, 1900, will show the recent development of the county: Number of farms 4,854, acreage in farms 372,738, acres improved 187,404, value of land exclusive of buildings $3,013,680, value of buildings $848,950, value of live stock $877,-

675, total value of products not fed $2,009,066. The number of manufacturing establishments 91, capital invested $711,161, wages paid $126,485, cost of materials $322,254, total value of products $665,990. The population in 1900 was whites 12,555, colored 18,661, a total of 31,216 and 486 more than in 1890. The estimated population in 1906 was 35,000. Artesian water has been found in various parts of the county. The public highways are being worked under contract. Improved and unimproved lands have doubled in value in the last five years. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Monroe county in 1905 was $3,878,271 and in 1906 it was $4,322,575, which shows an increase during the year of $444,304.

Monterey, a post-hamlet of Rankin county, situated on Richland creek, a tributary of Pearl river, 7 miles southwest of Brandon, the county seat. Population in 1900, 36. Florence is its nearest railroad and banking town.

Monterey, Battle of. In the Mississippi archives is Col. Jefferson's Davis' report to Gen. Quitman of this battle, September 21-23, 1846. After stating the position of the regiment in the advance of the brigade against the lower fort (Teneria), the report reads: "I ordered the Mississippi riflemen to advance obliquely by the left of companies to a line which I established as effectively near to the enemy, and then ordered the battalion into line; the companies being directed when formed to commence firing as in open order. In a few minutes the fire of the enemy had so far diminished as to indicate the propriety of a charge, and being without instructions it was accordingly ordered. Lieut.-Col. McClung sprung before his old company and called on them to follow him. The call was promptly answered. In an instant the whole regiment rushed forward, the flanks converging toward an open embrasure which lay nearly before our center, and it became a contest of speed who first should reach the fort. The enemy fled from the rear sally ports as we entered the front, leaving behind him his artillery, a considerable number of muskets, his dead and wounded. Passing immediately through the fort we found the enemy flying in disorder, some to a fortified stone building immediately in rear, others across the stream to the fort which stands beyond it. Our pursuit was so close that we reached the gate of the stone building before it was secured, and, upon forcing it open, the men inside fled behind the pilasters of the portico and held up their hands in token of submission. An officer offered me his sword and announced the surrender. I received it and retired to select an officer to take charge of the prisoners and receive their arms. Lieutenant Townsend of Company K was directed to discharge this duty, and the pursuit of the enemy was immediately resumed. Leading those who had come up across the ford, we advanced within rifle range of the fort beyond the stream, and opened a fire upon such of the enemy as showed themselves above the wall, the intention being to storm the fort as soon as a sufficient number of our regiment came up. . . . In acordance with my instructions and expecting to find the main body of my regiment, I passed up the street to our right, with the force just withdrawn across the stream. We soon became mingled with other troops which we found along the wall, and after rallying my command for a forward movement, I found it much reduced. Captain Cooper had kept say twenty of his company together. With these and about ten others of our regiment I advanced until we met with Captain Field of the United States army, who led me to a point where he had discovered a considerable body, probably one hundred of the enemy. On our approach they fled beyond a street which was enfiladed by the fire of a strong party sheltered behind the tete du pont of the principal bridge. Captain Cooper with the party accompanying us was posted in an interior building to act as sharp shooters against the men of the tete du pont, until we should be sufficiently reinforced for more offensive operations. After a brief period we were joined by Major Mansfield, of the United States engineers, with a small party of the First infantry under his command. Whilst the men were resting we reconnoitred the position and decided on a plan of attack. At this instant we were joined by General Hamer with a portion of his brigade and from him we received orders to retire, as I was afterward informed, to give protection to a battery of artillery threatened by lancers, in the rear. In the meantime a few individuals, but no organized portion of my regiment, had joined me, and we followed in rear of General Hamer's column. After having proceeded the half of a mile or more, the enemy's cavalry appeared on our left, and the troops in front began to close and form on a chapparal fence in advance of us. The men under my command had undergone such severe fatigue that their movements were necessarily slow, and some of them fell behind. A party of lancers dashed forward to attack the rear. I ordered the Riflemen to face about and return to the relief of our comrades. The movement was readily executed, and though the files were in loose order their effective fire soon drove the enemy back, leaving several dead behind him. Soon after this I was joined by Major Bradford with the portion of the regiment which had served under his orders a great part of the day. . . . We were now on the ground where for the third time during the day we had been under the cross fire of the enemy's batteries; when I learned from you the position of another portion of my regiment, and received your orders to join and consolidate it. . . . I saw no exhibition of fear, no want of confidence, but on every side the men who stood around me were prompt and willing to execute my orders. I cannot omit to mention the gallant bearing of Lieutenant-Colonel McClung. At the storming of the fort he first mounted the parapet and turning to the regiment waved his sword over his head in that position to cheer the men on to further danger. It was my misfortune soon after to lose his services. At the fortified stone building he was dangerously wounded. I must also mention Lieutenant Patterson who sprung into the open embrasure as Colonel McClung mounted the parapet, and fired the first American piece within the work of the enemy. Captain Downing, in whom is happily combined the qualities of a leader and commander, was severely wounded whilst (among the foremost) cheering his company to the charge, and I felt severely the loss of his services. Corporal Gresham, of Captain Taylor's company, fell near me, after we had crossed the stream and were advancing upon the fort beyond it. He had fired his rifle several times and was advancing firing with exemplary intrepidity, when he fell forward with two wounds and died as he had fought, calmly, silently, and with his eye upon the foe. Lieutenant Calhoun attracted my attention by the gallantry with which he exposed himself and the efforts he made to shelter others. . . . "

Next day (22d) Quitman's brigade, including the Rifles, occupied the fort (Teneria) that the Rifles had taken, exposed to the fire of the citadel, Fort El Diablo and other works, while offensive operations were going on under the direction of Gen. Taylor. On the morning of the 23d Col. Davis took Company H, Lieutenant Moore, and Company G, Lieutenant Greaves, and two companies of Tennesseeans, out to reconnoitre. Ad. Griffith having been wounded, Lieut. Cook volunteered to act in his place. "The duty we had to perform was considered both difficult and perilous." As they advanced into the town, parties of the enemy fled at their approach. The fort (El Diablo) was found to be evacuated and the artillery removed, but the interior was swept by the fire from other forts, and the Mississippians took shelter outside the walls. A safer position was taken, to the left. At this point Company B, Capt. Cooper, took the place of Company G, and Company D, Lieut. Russell, took the place of one of the Tennessee companies. Pushing on to the left they came to a barricade across the street, and under the fire of sharpshooters. Two balls narrowly missed the colonel as he led his men. A little battle followed, the enemy occupying a massive stone building. Private Tyree, coming up from the rear to take part in the fight, was killed. "We continued to advance, and drive the enemy by passing through courts, gardens and houses, taking every favorable position to fire from the housetops, which from their style of architecture furnishes a good defense against musketry, until near the plaza, where we found all the streets barricaded and swept by so severe a fire that to advance from our last position it became necessary to construct a defense across the street. For this purpose we used the baggage and pack saddles found in the houses, and though under a fire of artillery as well as musketry, had more than half finished the work when we were ordered to retire." The retreat was made in good order, but Lieut. Howard and others were wounded. Col. Davis specially mentioned Capt. Cooper, Lieuts. Moore, Russell, Posey, Greaves, Hampton, and Cook, Surgeons Seymour, Halsey, and Sergeant-Major Harlan. Two volunteers on the 23d, Maj. E. R. Price of Natchez, and Capt. I. R. Smith, were conspicuous for gallantry.

The companies of this regiment left in Fort Teneria when Davis started out, were under the command of Maj. A. B. Bradford. They moved out about an hour later, when so ordered, (leaving

Capt. Taylor and company to hold the fort), advanced for several hundred yards under a heavy fire, and found cover of the houses. Remaining there some time awaiting orders, a number of the men joined Col. Davis. Orders finally came from Quitman to charge the town, which was promptly responded to. "We carried the street here for several hundred yards under a continued shower of grape and canister shot, accompanied with musketry, and took a position in the heart of the town and maintained it firmly for several hours under a most galling fire the whole time, and until we were ordered by the commanding general to draw off and then retired in good order. The officers with me were Captains Willis and McManus, Lieutenants Patterson, Townsend, Wade, Arthur, Bradford and Markham, who all behaved with great presence of mind and courage, as did every soldier who accompanied us." (Report of Major Bradford.)

Next day Monterey was surrendered to Taylor, Colonel Davis being one of the three American officers who met the Mexicans to arrange terms. The official report of casualties of the Mississippi regiment was 14 killed and 47 wounded.

Montevista, a postoffice of Webster county, located on Shutispear creek, a tributary of the Yalobusha river, 6 miles north of Walthall, the county seat.

Montgomery, a post-hamlet of Lincoln county, on the Illinois Central Railroad, 5 miles north of Brookhaven, the county seat and nearest banking, express and telegraph town. Population in 1900, 48.

Montgomery, an extinct settlement in Holmes county, situated on the west bank of Big Black river, at Pickens ferry. It was incorporated in 1836.

Montgomery, Alexander, said to be the pioneer of that family in Mississippi, came from the famous Waxhaw settlement of Scotch-Irish in South Carolina. His journey seems to have been made after the period of the Revolution. He came down by way of Tennessee, without means, to seek the lands being offered by the Spanish government in the Natchez, and in 1793 was granted 500 arpents on Thompson's creek. It appears from the land reports that a John Montgomery was in the district in 1790. In 1801 Alexander Montgomery was chosen by President Adams, from the nominations of the representatives, as one of the Territorial council of five, and he held this office five years, after which he was elected to the house of representatives. In 1808 he was again appointed to the council, and being re-appointed in 1809, was chosen president of that body. His death occurred in November, 1812.

President Montgomery's first wife was a daughter of Maj. Richard King, and his second marriage was to a lady of the Swayze family. He was the father of a large family, the most distinguished of whom was Judge Alexander Montgomery. Four of his brothers, William, Samuel, Robert and Joseph, followed Alexander to Mississippi, and founded families of importance.

Montgomery, Alexander, son of the foregoing, was a native of Adams county, and upon his election by the legislature to the circuit and supreme court in November, 1831, defeating William L. Sharkey for that honor, became the first native Mississippian upon the bench. He was a pupil of George Poindexter and Edward Turner, and a clear-minded and expert counsel. He was noted rather for a well-balanced equipment for his profession rather than any especial brilliancy. In the practice of law he was associated with his partner, Samuel S. Boyd, a native of Maine, and their firm was for many years one of the leading ones of the State. His term upon the bench was cut short by the adoption of a new constitution and judicial system, which went into effect in 1833. He lived to be a very old man and died at Vicksburg.

Montgomery County was established late in the history of the State, May 13, 1871, and was carved from the counties of Carroll and Choctaw (q. v.). It was named in honor of General Richard Montgomery, who fell in the assault on Quebec. It is one of the smaller counties, containing a superficial area of 391 square miles and lies in the north central part of the State, bounded on the north by Grenada county, on the east by Webster and Choctaw counties, on the south by Attala county and on the west by Carroll county. Its first county officers were W. B. Peery, Eli P. Cartlidge, Thomas C. Curry, James Thomas, Supervisors; John C. McKenzie, Sheriff; Thomas C. Blackmore, Clerk of the Chancery Court; Henry Harris, Clerk of the Circuit Court; T. B. Brown, Assessor; F. M. Shyrock, Treasurer; W. H. Parke, Superintendent of Education. All of these officers were temporary appointments of Governor Alcorn, at the time the county was first organized. Its largest town and the county seat is Winona, which is a growing place of 3,500 people, at the junction of the Illinois Central and the Southern Railways. The word "Winona," is an Indian word meaning "first-born daughter." It has a large number of important industrial enterprises and is located in the center of a rich farming region. A few of the other towns in the county are Duck Hill (pop. 300), Kilmichael (pop. 400), Thrailkill, Stewart, Eskridge, Lodi, Minerva, Poplar Creek, Fox, Carnegie, Sawyer and Alva. Good transportation facilities are provided by the two railroads above mentioned. The Big Black river runs through the southeastern part; the other streams are Bogue-Hays, Mulberry, Lewis', Wolf and many other smaller creeks. The general surface of the land is undulating, a small part is hilly. The soil is a rich, dark or yellow loam, on the bottoms a dark alluvial. It produces large crops of cotton, corn, oats, wheat, rye, sorghum, field peas, ground peas, potatoes and hay. Fruits and vegetables are extensively raised for both home consumption and the market. The timber consists of oaks, ash, poplar, walnut, hickory, chestnut, maple, gum and cypress. It is an excellent stock region and a good many horses, especially, are bred in this section. The climate is mild and healthful and good school and church privileges are found throughout the whole county.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth census for 1900, relating to farms, manufactures and population, will be found instructive: Number of farms 2,394, acreage in farms 215,967, acres improved 91,375, value of land exclusive of buildings $933,650, value of the buildings $380,710, value of live stock $478,328, total value of products not fed $860,035. Number of manufacturing establishments 61, capital invested $183,707, wages paid $57,488, cost of materials $180,184, total value of products $361,223. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 7,963, colored 8,573, a total of 16,536 and an increase over the year 1890 of 2,077. The population in 1906 was estimated at 20,000. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $2,386,684 and in 1906 it was $2,703,811, which shows an increase of $317,127 during the year.

Mont Helena, a postoffice of Sharkey county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 3 miles north of Rolling Fork, the county seat. Population in 1906, 40.

Monticello, the capital of Lawrence county, is located on the west bank of the Pearl river, 50 miles south southeast of Jackson. It was made the county seat of Lawrence county on March 1, 1815, and was named for the famous home of President Jefferson. Monticello was once an important business point, and a political center of note. It has given the State two of its governors, Gov. Lynch and Gov. Runnels; also a secretary of state, a state auditor, two circuit judges, and one congressman. The vice-chancery court was held here prior to 1854. S. S. Prentiss was here first licensed to practice law. The legislature at one time selected Monticello for the State capital, but rescinded its action 24 hours later and located it elsewhere. A branch of the Illinois Central R. R. extends from Brookhaven to Monticello. There are several stores and a bank, good churches and schools. The Lawrence County Press, a local weekly established in 1888, is owned and edited by Joseph Dale. The town lies in the yellow pine region of the State, and cotton and corn are grown in considerable quantities in the surrounding country. It at one time had steamboat connection with New Orleans and Jackson. Population in 1900, 155, and in 1906 the population was estimated at 500. There are good prospects that another railroad will be built through Monticello soon.

Montpelier, a post-village of Clay county, located on Sand creek, about 16 miles northwest of Westpoint, the county seat and nearest banking town. Mantee, on the M. J. & K. C. R. R., 6 miles west, is the nearest railroad town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 121.

Montrose, a post-hamlet of Jasper county, on Tallahoma creek, and on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., about 36 miles southwest of Meridian, and 13 miles from Paulding, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, a bank, several stores, three churches, a school, a saw mill and a cotton gin. The Bank of Montose was established in 1905. The Jasper County Review, a Democratic weekly, is published here, Rev. W. W. Moore being its editor. The population in 1906 was estimated at 500, a gain of 350 over the census returns for 1900.

Moore's Bluff, an extinct town of Lowndes county, was on the west side of the Tombigbee river, 5 miles above Nashville, and was an important shipping place for cotton. It had two commodious brick warehouses and in its prosperous era shipped thousands of bales of cotton annually, some of which came all the way from the counties of Oktibbeha and Choctaw. The road leading west from this point followed an air line for eight miles and was known as the "Cotton Road." "During the shipping season, this road was thronged with wagons loaded with cotton and plantation supplies." (Lowndes county sketch, Love.) The chief merchant and warehouseman of the town was Nelson Goolsby. The final decay of the town was caused by the building of the Mobile & Ohio railroad, which largely diverted traffic from the river and created new trade centers.

Mooretown, a hamlet in the western part of De Soto county, on Hurricane creek, an affluent of the Coldwater river, 7 miles west southwest of Hernando, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 30.

Mooreville, a post-hamlet of Lee county, 9 miles east of Tupelo, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. It has an academy, three churches and two lodges, Masons and Woodmen of the World. Population in 1900, 54.

Moorhead, an incorporated post-town in the eastern part of Sunflower county, 9 miles east of Indianola, the county seat, at the junction of the Southern and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroads. The town was founded in 1898 by Chester H. Pond, who invested largely in the wild lands of the vicinity. It has steadily grown, and its population in 1906 was estimated at 700. Among the important industrial enterprises of the town are a large cotton factory, a cotton-seed oil mill, a stave and heading plant, and a mill for the manufacture of persimmon wood into shoe lasts and shuttles. Moorhead is arranging to install a fine electric light and water works system, and a large brick and tile-drainage plant is now (1906), in course of construction. It is provided with express, telegraph and telephone facilities, has four churches, good schools for both white and colored, and a negro college supported by northern people. The Bank of Moorhead was established here in 1904 as a branch of the Grenada Bank, which institution has a capital and surplus of $315,000. Wm. E. Stevenson is the local manager at Moorhead. A large amount of cotton is shipped annually from this point, and the lands about the town are as fertile as any in the Delta. They are being rapidly settled by both northern and southern men, and as a consequence the town has an enviable future.

Morancy, Honore P. "The most important person about Walnut Hills, when the Americans settled there, was Honore P. Morancy, planter, merchant, postmaster. He and his brother, when small boys, had been saved when the massacre in St. Domingo occurred.

They were sent to the United States by Stephen Girard or his agents, and, having no kindred, were received on their arrival at Baltimore and educated by Charles Carroll of Carrollton. Honore came to Louisiana, taught school in Opelousas, settled first at Walnut Hills, and subsequently became an extensive planter at Milliken's Bend. His brother, Emilius, settled at Walnut Hills as a physician, but died long since." (Claiborne's Mississippi, p. 535.)

Morgan, James Bright, was born in Lincoln county, Tenn., March 14, 1835, and moved with his parents to DeSoto county, Miss., in 1845. He was admitted to the bar at Hernando in 1857, and was soon elected probate judge. He entered the Confederate army as a private, and left the service as a colonel. After the war he was again elected judge, and was member of the State senate in 1876-78. In 1878 he was appointed Chancellor, and served four years. In 1884 he was elected to the 49th congress, and served till 1891. He was murdered on a railway train June 18, 1892, as the outcome of a difficulty with John Foster, an attorney of Hernando.

Morganton, a hamlet of Itawamba county, 10 miles south of Fulton, the county seat. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Smithville, in Monroe county.

Morriston, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Perry county, 9 miles north northeast of Hattiesburg, the nearest railroad, telegraph, express and banking town. Population in 1900, 65.

Morrow, a postoffice of Lauderdale county, 9 miles north of Meridian.

Morton, an incorporated post-village in the western part of Scott county, on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 34 miles east of Jackson, and 12 miles west of Forest, the county seat. It was given the maiden name of the wife of Col. E. W. Taylor. It has two churches, a high school, a bank, which was established in 1904, a grist mill and cotton gin combined, ten or fifteen business houses, and two good hotels. Its population in 1906 was estimated at 500.

Moscos, a post-hamlet of Covington county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 6 miles east of Williamsburg, the county seat. Collins is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 56.

Moscow, a post-hamlet of Kemper county, 10 miles southwest of Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 30.

Moseley, a post-hamlet of Rankin county, 10 miles east of Brandon, the county seat. Pelahatchie is its nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 25.

Moselle, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Jones county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 10 miles south of Ellisville, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 73.

Moses, a post-hamlet in the north-central part of Kemper county, 5 miles northwest of Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 65.

Moss, a postoffice in the southern part of Jasper county.

Moss Point, an incorporated post-town of Jackson county, at the mouth of the Escatawpa river, 4 miles north of Pascagoula, the county seat. The Pascagoula Street Railway and Power Company, an interurban electric road, connects it with Scranton and Pascagoula. It is an important manufacturing point, and has a number of large steam saw mills, several planing mills, a foundry, lath and shingle mills, a machine shop, etc. A branch of the Scranton State Bank was established here in 1892, and a branch of the Merchants and Marine Bank of the same place in 1899. The town is prosperous and growing rapidly. Population in 1900 was 1,900, which has been materially increased since that date, and was estimated at 3,000 in 1906.

Mott, Christopher H., was born in Livingston county, Ky., June 22, 1826, and reared at Holly Springs, Miss., was educated at St. Thomas hall, and Transylvania university, Ky., studied law under Roger Barton, and was a partner of L. Q. C. Lamar in 1850-61, and represented Marshall county in the legislature of 1850. He began his military career as first-lieutenant of the Marshall Guards, Company I of the First regiment, Mississippi rifles, in the war with Mexico, 1847-48, being then hardly more than a boy. Subsequently, while probate judge, he was sent on a special mission to California by the United States government. In 1860 he organized a company, of which he was captain, in the State army, and was appointed one of the four brigadier-generals under Maj.-Gen. Jefferson Davis in January, 1861. This rank he resigned to accept election as colonel of the 19th Miss. Inf., which he and Lamar raised and with which he went on duty in Virginia in the summer of 1861. In the first important battle of the campaign before Richmond, at Williamsburg, May 5, 1862, he was shot dead while leading his regiment in a charge against the Federal position. He had been promoted to brigadier-general, but had not received his commission. The legislature in 1864 appropriated $600 for his widow, Sallie Mott, in payment of his services as brigadier-general in 1861.

Mound Bayou, an incorporated town in the eastern part of Bolivar county, is located on the main line of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroad, 27 miles south of Clarksdale. It is the only town in the State, and probably the only one in the United States, in which all its citizens are negroes. The plan of this settlement originated with Isaiah T. Montgomery, who was born a slave on the plantation of Joseph E. Davis, near Vicksburg.

Mound Bayou has thirty-two mercantile establishments, three blacksmith and wagon shops, a newspaper, three doctors, one lawyer, a photographer, a harness shop, gin and saw mill, three gins, a restaurant and boarding house, and a bank organized March 8, 1904, with an authorized capital of $10,000, of which over $6,000 is paid in. The population of Mound Bayou in 1900 was 287, and its present population is estimated at over 1,000.

Mound City, a post-hamlet of Bolivar county, 10 miles southeast of Rosedale, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 57.

Mount Carmel, a post-hamlet of Covington county, 12 miles west of Williamsburg, the county seat. Atwood, 6 miles southwest, on the Mississippi Central R. R., is the nearest railroad station. It has a church and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 96.

Mount Nebo, a postoffice of Kemper county, 6 miles south of Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 45.

Mount Olive, a money order post-town, about 54 miles southeast of Jackson, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. It has a telegraph office, an express office, a high school, a local newspaper—the Tribune, established in 1900, and owned and edited by T. J. Walker. The Mount Olive Bank was established here in 1901 with a capital of $18,000. There are also two churches and an academy. Population in 1900, 246. The population in 1906 was estimated at 1,000.

Mount Pleasant, an incorporated post-town in the northern part of Marshall county, about 15 miles north of Holly Springs. It has two churches. Population in 1900, 139.

Mount Zion, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Simpson county, 12 miles south of Mendenhall. Population in 1900, 25.

Mudcreek, a postoffice of Pontotoc county, 7 miles west of Pontotoc, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. It has a Baptist church and a good school; also a Woodmen of the World lodge.

Muldon, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Monroe county, at the junction of the main line of the Mobile & Ohio R. R., and a branch of the same line which connects it with Aberdeen, 9 miles northeast. It has a church, a money order postoffice, and is an important cotton shipping station. Population in 1900, 75.

Muldrow, Henry Lowndes, was a native of Lowndes county, Miss., and a graduate of the classical and law departments of the University of Mississippi. He was admitted to the bar in 1859, entered the Confederate army in 1861, and surrendered at Forsythe, in 1865, as a colonel of cavalry. He served as district attorney in the sixth district from 1869 to 1871, and was elected to the State legislature in 1875. He was elected in 1876 to the 45th congress, and served from 1877 to 1885. He was first assistant secretary of the interior under Mr. Lamar, resigned in 1889, and resumed the practice of law in Starkville. He was a member of the Constitutional convention of 1890, and was appointed chancellor of the first district in 1899. Judge Muldrow died suddenly at his home in Starkville March 3, 1905.

Muldrow Station, a post-hamlet in the extreme northeastern part of Oktibbeha county, on Line creek, and a station on the Aberdeen branch of the Illinois Central R. R., 4 miles southwest of Westpoint, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 41.

Mullet, a post-hamlet of Greene county, 12 miles south of Leakesville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Mullonville, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Madison county, about 24 miles from Canton, the county seat.

Munfordville, Battle of. See Army of Tennessee.

Murel, John A., the "western land-pirate," or negro stealer, was a native of Tennessee, and in the '30s was a famous character, much talked of and dreaded in Mississippi. His home was in Madison county, Tenn., when he became notorious. A pamphlet was published by Virgil A. Stewart in 1835 purporting to reveal the secrets of Murel and his confederates, from which it appears that there was a confederacy of men of great shrewdness, embracing some men of law learning, for the stealing of negroes, and the harboring of runaways, the shipping of them to Texas or other distant regions, and the sale at a great profit to the gang. So skillful were the operations of the gang, and so adroit their manipulations of the law, that slaveholders, when they suspected Murel of the loss of their slaves, were disposed to admit their loss as final without further effort at recovery. One method was to suggest to a discontented slave to run away and take refuge at a certain place, with one of the confederates. This person held him as a runaway, supposedly ignorant of where the negro came from. Presently an advertisement appeared describing the runaway, and offering a reward. Thereupon the harborer of the negro assumed the status of a taker-up of the runaway, and in a sense, attorney-in-fact for the owner. Instead of returning the negro, he would choose to commit a breach of trust and transport and sell him. There was no remedy except by suit for the value of the slave, and no property could be found on which to levy.

In 1834 Murel was arrested for negro harboring, fined several hundred dollars, and in the absence of property, was sentenced to slavery for five years. He appealed to the supreme court, and was about to be set free, when Stewart became associated with him. Stewart claimed that after he had gained the outlaw's confidence, the plan was revealed of a general insurrection of slaves to take place on the night of December 25, 1835, by which time Murel expected his clan of white men to be 2,000 strong. His purpose was simply to cause more bloodshed and destroy more property than any other robber who had ever lived, and he felt confidence in his success because half of his "grand council" were men of high standing and "many of them in honorable and lucrative offices." This was the basis of a book that Stewart wrote and proceeded to sell through the country, creating a great panic and much bloodshed. The book contained a list of the members of the "Mystic Clan," in each of the slaveholding States, also what purported to be a narration by Murel of various robberies and murders he had been guilty of, in Mississippi mainly.

Murfreesboro, battle, see Army of Tennessee.

Murphreesboro, a post-hamlet of Tallahatchie county, 6 miles southeast of Charleston, the county seat and nearest banking town. Tillatoba is the nearest railroad station. Population in 1900, 56.

Murphy, a postoffice in the southern part of Washington county, on Big Sunflower river, about 30 miles southeast of Greenville.

Murrah, William Belton, was born at Pickensville, Ala., in 1852. In 1874 he was graduated from the Southern university, at Greensboro, Ala. In 1876 he joined the North Mississippi conference of the Methodist church, and served the churches at Oxford, Winona, and Aberdeen. In 1886 he became vice-president of Whitworth college at Brookhaven, which position he held until 1890. In 1887 the degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Centenary college, La., and in 1897 the degree of LL. D. by Wofford college, S. C. While Dr. Murrah was connected with Whitworth college, he was married to Beulah Fitzhugh, daughter of President L. T. Fitzhugh, of Whitworth college, later president of Belhaven college at Jackson. When Millsaps college was established at Jackson, Dr. Murrah was elected president, which position he still holds, having refused several offers to go elsewhere. Dr. Murrah is considered one of the most successful college presidents in the South, and is a representative of his church at all the important councils, both in his country and abroad. In 1898 he declined the position of secretary of education of the Methodist church.

Murry, a post-hamlet of Tate county, 7 miles northwest of Senatobia, the county seat. Coldwater is its nearest banking town. It has a store, a church, and a cotton gin. Population in 1900, 37.

Music, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Smith county, 4 miles north of Mount Olive, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., and the nearest railroad and banking town.

Mussacunna, a postoffice of De Soto county.

Myles, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Copiah county, about 22 miles from Hazlehurst, the county seat. It is a station on the Natchez-Jackson branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 9 miles by rail south of Utica, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 31.

Myrick, a post-hamlet of Jones county, 13 miles northeast of Ellisville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Myrleville, a post-hamlet of Yazoo county, 12 miles southeast of Yazoo City. The population in 1906 was about 30.

Myrtle (Old). An early settlement in Tippah, now Union county. It was situated 2 miles south of the station of the same name, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham railroad. From an incident, which happened in the year 1857, at which time one Moses Parker was teaching school at this place, it was long called by the name of "Candy Hill." After the War of 1861-1865, it became a post-town and was given the name of Myrtle. Its business moved to the new town of Myrtle, after the building of the railroad, and the old settlement is now known as Avenell, a tiny settlement of about 20 inhabitants, with a postoffice and store. (See Union county.)

Myrtle, an incorporated post-village in the northwestern part of Union county, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., 8 miles northwest of New Albany, the county seat. It was named because of the abundance of myrtle trees in the vicinity. It has a money order postoffice, express office, and a bank, the Bank of Myrtle, established in 1904 with a capital of $10,000. Population in 1900, 165.

Nabers, Benjamin D., native of Tennessee, moved to Hickory Flat, Miss., where he held several local offices; was elected to the 32d congress as a Unionist, and served 1851-53; was the unsuccessful Whig candidate in 1853; moved back to Tennessee, where he was a presidential elector on the Bell and Everett ticket in 1860.

Nanachehaw, or Allen Station, a postoffice in the southern part of Warren county, on the Big Black river, and on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 18 miles south of Vicksburg. Population in 1900, 23.

Nancy, a postoffice of Clarke county, 12 miles southwest of Quitman, the county seat.

Nannye, a post-hamlet in the extreme southwestern part of Copiah county, 24 miles from Hazlehurst, the county seat. It has an excellent high school.

Napier, a postoffice of Jones county, 10 miles southwest of Ellisville, the county seat.

Napoleon, a hamlet in the southwestern part of Hancock county, on the Pearl river, 5 miles north of Pearlington, the nearest banking town. The postoffice has been discontinued, and mail now goes to Huxford.

Narvaez, Panfilo de. The ill-starred expedition of Narvaez in 1527 concerns us inasmuch as it is thought that he may have traversed the Mississippi coast line, and possibly made occasional landings thereon, in his efforts to escape from Florida to Mexico. With the remnants of his little band of 300 men, he reached the coast at a bay which Narvaez styled Bahia de Cavallos on the 31st of July, 1528. Here he set to work to build boats in which to escape from the inhospitable shores. Biedma in his narrative of De Soto's expedition says: "We recognized the spot on which he had built his smithy, and saw a great quantity of horses' bones scattered about." This point is believed to be the site of the present town of St. Marks on Apalachee bay. Here he embarked the miserable remnant of his troops, on September 22, 1528, in five frail boats and coasted west for thirty days, landing occasionally to obtain food and water, and meeting with fierce opposition from the natives of the coast. On October 31 they came to a "broad river pouring into the Gulf such a volume of water that it freshened the brine so that they were able to drink it; but the current was too strong for their clumsy craft. The boat commanded by Narvaez was lost and never heard of." Another boat was wrecked at the same point and the three others were thrown on the coast of western Louisiana or eastern Texas. Alvar Nunez Cabeza de Vaca, the treasurer of the expedition, and three others, were the sole survivors, and finally, after years of wandering, reached the town of San Miguel in Sinaloa, April, 1536. The broad river of fresh water is supposedly the Mississippi.

Nashville was an important shipping point for cotton and was located on the east side of the Tombigbee, a few miles from the southern line of Lowndes county, on what was formerly known as Young's bluff. It was named for Abner Nash, an early pioneer of Eastern Lowndes, whose large and commodious residence near the place remained long after the merchants of the place had closed out their stocks and moved elsewhere. . . . The principal merchants were northern men, who became dissatisfied with the country, on account of the great overflow of the river in 1847, and sold out their stocks and moved away. There is now a public ferry at this point maintained by the county and known as Nashville Ferry, but the site of the town and the dwelling of Mr. Nash is now a cultivated field.

Nashville Convention. The Nashville convention was called by the Convention of 1849, (q. v.) at Jackson, Miss., to meet on the first Monday in June, 1850. It was proposed, said Gov. Foote in his inaugural address of 1852, "for the avowed purpose of consulting in a fraternal and patriotic spirit, for the general safety of the South, and the preservation of the Union from the dangers with which it was obviously menaced." The delegates chosen to represent Mississippi were: William L. Sharkey, A. M. Clayton, H. T. Ellett, G. T. Sturges, Joseph W. Matthews, T. J. Word, T. N. Waul, J. B. Cobb, H. C. Chambers, E. C. Wilkinson, George Winchester, D. H. Cooper; alternates, John I. Guion, A. Hutchinson, W. R. Cannon, J. T. Harrison, H. R. Miller, J. D. Bradford, Reuben Davis, Charles B. Shepherd, W. R. Hill, Patrick Sharkey, David Hurst, Henry Mounger.

The convention did not seem to meet with general approval. It was declared in congress that the efforts to get up meetings in Virginia to send delegates almost entirely failed. Comparatively few newspapers freely approved it. In Georgia less than 4,000 people in all took part in choosing delegates. At Nashville, a county convention refused to elect delegates. Alabama sent moderate men.

The convention met June 3, and Judge Sharkey was made president. The delegates from Virginia, Alabama and Tennessee were for a declaration in favor of preserving the Union. The minority from South Carolina, Texas and Mississippi, wanted a declaration for resistance. Judge Sharkey opposed extreme measures. The resolutions, drawn up by John A. Campbell, of Alabama, were moderate. But later an address was adopted which denounced the compromise, and expressed Calhoun's conviction that no matter what was compromised, the diversity of interests compelled a constitutional amendment or separation.

The Nashville convention was re-assembled in November, 1850; none of the regular Mississippi delegates were present. John J. McRae and two others represented Mississippi, by appointment of Gov. Quitman.

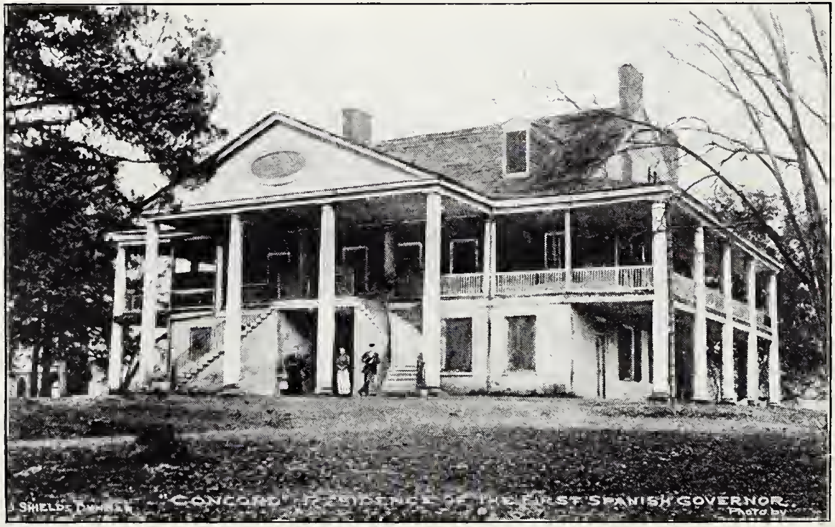
It was resolved, "That we earnestly recommend to all parties in the slaveholding States to refuse to go into or countenance any National convention, whose object may be to nominate candidates for the presidency and vice-presidency of the United States, under any party denomination whatever, until our constitutional rights are secured." Also that a congress or convention of the slaveholding States should be held, with twice as many delegates as the regular congressional delegations, "to deliberate and act with the view and intention of arresting farther aggression, and, if possible, of restoring the constitutional rights of the South, and if not, to provide for their future safety and independence." But the elections of 1851 in the South went strongly against the promoters of this movement. (See Const. Con. 1851.)

Nashville Indian Conference, 1792. Governor Gayoso had the Choctaws to a treaty at Natchez in 1792, and the chiefs had just returned home when the agents of Governor Blount, Anthony Forster and J. R. Robertson, came to invite them to a conference at Nashville, in August. Nearly all the Chickasaw chiefs, including "Chenambe, king of the Chickasaws," were present, but only about 110 Choctaws attended the congress, being dissuaded by Brassheart, a British trader in that nation. John Pitchlyn explained that he could lead the greater part of the Choctaws against the Indians of the Northwest or their old enemies, the Creeks, but they had neither arms nor ammunition and were very poor. They were compelled by circumstances to maintain an appearance of friendship with the Spanish, with whom they must trade. This was corroborated by Ben James, "a man of the first property and probity in the nation." General Pickens, who accompanied Blount, praised the two Mississippi nations that since they had taken the hand of the Americans at Senaca, "it has never been known that a Chickasaw or Choctaw has spilled the blood of an American. . . . What makes the President and ourselves unhappy is, that it is with difficulty trade can be extended by the United States to your country." He asked that a trading house be permitted at the mouth of Bear Creek, as granted in the treaty of Hopewell. Piamingo, the Chickasaw warrior, was opposed to this on the ground that it would breed trouble. The boundaries were discussed, and guns presented to each of Piamingo's soldiers with St. Clair in 1791, and presents distributed. Particularly, the Indians were solemnly assured the Americans were not making war north of the Ohio for land, but to restore order.

Nason, a post-hamlet of Grenada county 7 miles southwest of Grenada the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. It has a public cotton gin.

Nat, a postoffice of Amite county, 8 miles northwest of Liberty, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23.

Natchez. No city in the State can claim such a wealth of historic associations and traditions as the famous old city of Natchez. Its commanding situation, terminating in a high bluff overlooking for miles the great "Father of Waters," at once attracted the attention of the French, the first white settlers on the soil of Mississippi. Here, in 1716, Gov. Bienville caused to be erected and garrisoned old Fort Rosalie, having a two-fold purpose in mind, to hold in check the warlike nation of Natchez Indians, the primitive possessors of the soil of Natchez; and also to make of Rosalie a link in the chain of river outposts on the Mississippi, which should for-



"CONCORD," RESIDENCE OF THE FIRST SPANISH GOVERNOR.

ever serve to protect France in her claim to the Valley all the way from the Great Lakes to the Gulf of Mexico. Only brief allusions can be made in this sketch to the long story of French, English, Spanish and early American occupancy. This period of time will be found fully covered by other articles appearing in this work, such as Natchez Indians, Fort Rosalie, Natchez Massacre, Natchez District, Natchez Trace, British West Florida, Fort Panmure, Early Catholic Missions, Spanish Dominion, Advent of the Flag, Ellicott and Gayoso, etc. See also articles treating of the French, English and Spanish governors, and those covering the administrations of Governors Sargent, Claiborne, Williams and Holmes. It is proper to say that the history of Natchez, town and district, forms the bulk of the colonial and early territorial records of Mississippi. Natchez was the capital and center of life for the old Natchez District, as well as the first territorial capital; its fair fame drew within its influence that first splendid body of English speaking pioneers, whose names adorn the pages of Mississippi territorial history. Throughout the period of statehood, if it no longer dominated affairs as of old, the proud old city has exerted a powerful influence in shaping the destinies of the Commonwealth. Some hint will be given in the following of the glories of the old city during the heydey of flatboat, barge and steamer traffic, when it was an important port of entry, and when Natchez-Under-the-Hill was in its prime; when it was the commercial depot of the State and its wharves were crowded with all manner of craft, and with as motley a collection of sailors and boatmen as any city in the country could disclose. It will suffice to say here that Natchez bore her full share of the burden, during the great struggle between the States. The dark days of Reconstruction which ushered in the years of carpet-bag thieves and negro domination, was an even harder trial than war. She rose with her sister cities in 1875 when the manhood of Mississippi asserted itself and regained for all time control of the State's machinery of government. From this time on dates the era of the modern city. Natchez has kept step with the march of time, and is today a bustling, wide-awake business center, as well as the home of culture and refinement.

The period of French settlement at Natchez was practically terminated by the great massacre of 1729. We have the evidence of William Bartram, the naturalist, who visited Pointe Coupée in 1777, that he met an ancient Frenchman who told him that he with many families of his countrymen settled at the Cliffs of the Natchez, under the protection of the fort and garrison, and by cultivating plantations, had developed there a populous, rich and growing colony; but through the tyrannical conduct of the military commandants towards the Natchez Indians, a conspiracy was formed and all would have been wiped out had it not been for the favor of one of the princesses toward the commandant. "However, the settlement was entirely broken up, most of the inhabitants being slaughtered in one night, and the few who escaped betook themselves to their canoes, descending the river until they arrived at this place, where they established themselves again."

Dumont, in his Historical Memoirs of Louisiana, states that MM. Hubert, king's commissary of the colony, and La Page, were the first settlers at Natchez. Le Page had begun to cultivate a plot in 1717, near the site of New Orleans, but abandoned it that year and went to the Natchez with M. Hubert. The latter had made choice of some land on St. Catherine's creek, and here he built a house, which he called St. Catherine's. M. Penicaut, on the other hand, states that M. Hubert came to Natchez in 1720. He had been residing near New Orleans, and moved to Natchez with all his family and sixty laborers and domestics. He made choice of some land on St. Catherine's creek, "and erected a large dwelling house. The land was about a league from Fort Rosalie and extended into the prairies, which he ploughed up, and sowed with French wheat. He afterward erected a grist-mill, a forge, and machine shops, to manufacture arms and agricultural implements. He allowed M. de Montplaisir to locate himself also on land about a league from his own for the purpose of planting tobacco, which succeeded admirably after the first year." (Annals of Louisiana, French Coll. p. 154).

In 1718 M. de la Houssaye, a gentleman of Picardy, France, with fifteen persons, settled on a concession, "near the great village of the Natchez, on a little river (St. Catherine's creek), which now belongs to the author of these annals, who purchased it of them." (An. of La. By Penicaut, French Coll. p. 141). Claiborne says that Houssaye was the first planter who settled at Natchez. M. Penicaut was still living at the Natchez in 1729, as he is doubtless the same man usually referred to by writers as M. Perricault, spared by the Natchez on account of his skill as a carpenter and boat builder.

Penicaut also states that MM. Pellerin and Bellecourt arrived at Dauphin Island in 1719, with a number of persons "to make a settlement near the village of the Natchez, on the banks of the little river (St. Catherine's) which falls into the Mississippi."

Hubert strongly urged upon the Council of Louisiana the advisability of removing the capital of the colony to Natchez. He was opposed by Bienville who wanted the capital removed to New Orleans. It is probable that Hubert's ownership of the St. Catherine concession weakened the force of his argument. He resigned his office under the company and went to France in 1722 in order to regain his health which had suffered; also to present his argument for the transfer of the capital to Natchez. Before his departure, he sold his land to M. Dumanoir, who bought it for M. Colly (also spelled Koly, Kolys, and Colis), a merchant of St. Malo, who retained the workmen upon it, on the same terms paid by M. Hubert. MM. Colly and son had just arrived at Natchez in 1729 to inspect their concession, on which they had spent large sums, when the great massacre occurred and they met the common fate.

Many French soldiers and workmen, after obtaining their discharge from the company, took up small holdings near Natchez, attracted by the excellent soil and climate. Most of them bought their lands from the Indians, who lived about a league from the river. When Charlevoix was at Natchez in 1721, he spoke of a large number of particular grants, already productive, and described at some length the grant of the Maloins, and that of the Cleracs. (See Charlevoix's Visit). Each of these grants was situated on St. Catherine's, and was four leagues square. The former was the Hubert concession, afterwards sold to M. Colly and associates of St. Malo; the latter, after first belonging to the Cleracs, was ceded to M. Blanc and his associates, who had previously settled at the Yazoo. (See Yazoo Grant). M. Blanc's concession at Natchez was called the "Terre Blanche" concession. Its director in 1729, Sieur Desnoyers, had only arrived from the Yazoo on the morning of the massacre, accompanied by M. Codere, commandant at the Yazoo post and a Jesuit father, Du Poisson. All were slain in the general massacre.

The town was re-established under British dominion, after 1763. For this period see the articles Natchez District, British West Florida, Lyman Colony, Willing Expedition, Fort Panmure, etc.

A valuable insight into the Spanish period is given in the statement of William Dunbar, in his claim of title to the "Green," or park, that "A tract of land was granted, by patent, to an individual by the Spanish government; this land was sold by the first to a second individual, and considerable improvements made thereon; the Spanish government purchased three hundred acres of this tract, with the view to erect public buildings and establish a town; a church was built, and a small town laid off, and on another part of the land Governor Gayoso caused a large building to be erected for his own residence, at his private expense; but before it was finished it was blown down by a hurricane, and the governor then found it more convenient to rent a house [of Minor] for the use of Government, in which he continued afterwards to reside." Before the evacuation Gayoso conveyed to Dunbar, in payment of public services, 26 acres of this land, and the Natchez corporation afterward attempted to gain possession, on the theory that the land was intended as a park. The matter was carried before congress.

Francis Baily, who visited Natchez in 1797, when the United States flag was first raised to stay, said there were "two or three places here which go under the denomination of taverns. I put up at one of them, at which there was a billiard table kept, and paid my landlord a dollar a day, which was enormous, considering the fare; for provisions are not very plenty in this province, at least if we judge from the prices." He hoped for improvement with American rule. "Looking forward to this time, we may pronounce this district to be the most flourishing in the southwest territory; and the town of Natchez far to excel every other on the banks of the Mississippi. . . . Land in the country is sold for about a dollar an acre; a five acre lot close to the town sold for 150 dollars. Dr. Watrous bought a lot of uncleared land near the town for four dollars per acre, and it was thought cheap." Upon the whole he thought this an excellent place to settle, if one were willing to "give up the advantages of refined society; though I don't know that this remark is more particularly here than in all young countries: on the contrary, I know several persons here, both Spanish and English, whose conversation and company have been interesting and amusing." This was significant appreciation, from a young Londoner, afterward president of the Royal Astronomical Society. "It is situated upon a high hill, which terminates in a bluff at the river, and consists of about eighty or ninety houses scattered over a great space of land. The streets are laid out upon a regular plan; but there is so much ground between most of the houses, that it appears as if each dwelling was furnished with a plantation. There is a fort upon an eminence near the river, which commands both the town and the Mississippi; but it is in a ruinous condition, and could not be defended against a regular attack." . . . "The houses are chiefly framed buildings; but, though this country has been settled so long, there is that inattention to neatness, cleanliness, and the comforts attending theron, that there is in a country just cleared. I have seen houses in this place (and those possessed by persons assuming a degree of consequence in the country) scarcely furnished beyond the first stage of civilization, when a few boards nailed together have served for a bedstead, and a mattress covered with a bed, etc." "This to be sure, is not universally so; on the contrary, I have seen others fitted up in the neatest manner possible: but then in the greatest plainness, without any of those luxuries which decorate even the cottages of our English farmers." The country homes were log houses on the plantations, generally of one room. The young Londoner was permitted to occupy one of these with his party, and provided with a supper of mush and milk, and "yet, even for this rough fare, they had the impudence to charge us a quarter of a dollar apiece."

The city was made the seat of a revenue district, and Dr. John F. Carmichael was appointed collector in 1799. Natchez was incorporated in 1803 (Hutchinson's Code, 94), and Gov. Claiborne made the following appointments in March of the same year: Samuel Brooks, mayor; Peter A. VanDorn, marshal; John Girault, Samuel Neil and Joseph Newman, aldermen. Paul Martel was appointed French consul in 1806, but the duties of the office were performed by Paul Vermonnet until 1810, when Martel finally arrived. In 1808 Jonathan Davis was appointed surveyor of the port. Alexander Baillie was collector of the port at Natchez, before 1807, when suit was brought by Seth Lewis, attorney for the United States, against him and his bondsmen, William Dunbar and Edward Turner. Mayor Brooks represented to Governor Holmes in March, 1811, that a "banditti of armed rioters" had committed outrages in Natchez, and Capt. David Becket was ordered to aid the sheriff with his militia company.

The letters of John A. Quitman in 1822 give an interesting picture of life in and about Natchez. "Natchez is a bustling place. The streets are lined with carriages, drays and wagons. The rush to the river is incessant. Every hour we hear the roar of the cannon, announcing the arrival and departure of steamers. Hundreds of arks or flatboats, loaded with the produce of the western States, even from the interior of Pennsylvania, here line the landing for half a mile, often lying five tier deep. . . . Under the hill vice and infamy are rampant and glaring, and the law almost powerless. Day and night the orgies of blackguardism and depravity are enacted without shame and restraint. The Sabbath is there particularly a day of profanation and debauchery. The gambler, the bully, the harlot reign triumphant, and little jurisdiction is taken over their atrocities. . . . The planters . . . live profusely; drink costly port, madeira and sherry, after the English fashion, and are exceedingly hospitable. . . . Your coffee in the morning before sunrise; little stews and sudorifics at night, and warm footbaths if you have a cold; bouquets of fresh flowers and mint juleps sent to your apartment; a horse and saddle at your disposal; every thing free and easy and cheerful and cordial. . . . Clothing is usually made to order in Philadelphia, of the most expensive materials and most fashionable cut. Our beaux here mostly patronize Watson and his average charge is $100 a suit. . . . We have few mechanics, except carpenters, masons and gin-wrights. There is not a shoemaker in Natchez. Our shoes come from the North, boots from Paris, and cost from $10 to $14. Extravagance and expense become familiar."

In 1829, the Southern Galaxy, of Natchez, in humorous rejoinder to the lament of the National Intelligencer, of Washington, D. C., over the demise of the Natchez Ariel, a remarkable newspaper, said: "How long it is since the gentlemen of the Federal city made the discovery that Natchez was in the 'country.' Why, Messieurs, it is an incorporated city, with its mayor and council—Churches, as many, too, as there be in said Metropolis—Court House and Jail—Masonic Hall—Theatre—Circus (locomotive)—Orphan Asylum—Societies, learned and unlearned, charitable and uncharitable. Our commerce, too, almost equals that of the Tiber (unclassically, Goose Creek). Our exports are more than four millions of dollars; our imports fall but little short of the same amount. Natchez, too, is a port of entry, and Uncle Sam, a whimsical dog, took it into his head one day to give us a Light House, which, by the bye, his worthy collector of customs located directly in front of the city."

A stock company held the boards at the Natchez Theatre in the winter of 1828, and in February the elder Booth and his company played for nine nights. Booth was followed by Forrest. See "Powers, Tyrone." The Female orphan asylum, founded in 1816, was supported by the ladies, who, in 1828, expended nearly a thousand dollars upon its maintenance, in addition to donations of clothing.

James H. Ingraham thus described his approach to the city by boat from New Orleans, in 1835: "The loud and startling report of a cannon in the bows of the boat, making her stagger and tremble through every beam, is the signal that our port is in sight—a pile of gray and white cliffs with here and there a church steeple, a roof elevated above its summit, and a light-house hanging on the verge. At the foot of the bluffs are long, straggling lines of wooden buildings, principally stores and storehouses; the levée is fringed with flatboats and steamers, and above all, tower majestically the masts of two or three ships. The whole prospect from the deck presents an interesting scene of commercial life and bustle. But this is not Natchez. The city proper is built upon the summit level, the tops of whose buildings and trees can be seen from the boat, rising higher than the cliff." He noted that the character of "Natchez under the Hill," notorious throughout the United States, "in wretched rhyme and viler story," had been somewhat improved since the establishment there of respectable mercantile houses and an excellent hotel. The road up, cut on a gentle incline along the side of the cliff for a quarter of a mile, afforded a sensation of mountain climbing. "The city proper consists of six streets, at right angles with the river, intersected by seven others of the same length, parallel with the stream. The front, or first parallel street, is laid out about 100 yards back from the verge of the bluff, leaving a noble green esplanade along the front of the city. From this place the eve commands one of the most extensive prospects to be found on the Mississippi." From the parade each street was entered by rude bridges spanning a brick aqueduct of large dimensions, which had been constructed along the whole front of the city, but was then in a neglected condition. Ingraham's entire narration is of interest, (The Southwest, by a Yankee). He declared there was as much style and fine dressing as in Philadelphia, and certainly more than in New Orleans. The principal edifices were the Agricultural bank; the Masonic hall, the first story of which was used as an academy, the only one in the State; the theater, at the edge of the town; the court house, a fine large square building, opposite the Presbyterian church with its clock tower; the Episcopal church in the southeast part of the town, surmounted by a vast dome; Parker's hotel, on one of the front squares, a handsome, costly, three story building, largest in the town; the Mansion house. less of a family and more of a traveller's hotel.

"Natchez is about 400 miles from the ocean—but about to become a great seaport, by the aid of steam vessels ascending the current of the Mississippi, towing up ships. The State of Mississippi now exports about 225,000 bales of cotton." Niles Register, July, 1833. In the same season 1837-38, 38,000 bales of cotton were loaded at Natchez on ships for Liverpool, and 3,500 for Boston. The steamship "Natchez," built at Brooklyn, was completed in July, 1838, and arrived at Natchez in August, greeted with great enthusiasm.

Let us now glance for a brief space at some of the many stately, ante-bellum homes within and without the city, evidencing a degree of luxury and refined taste during the first half of the last century to be found nowhere else in the South. Some of these old homes are century old, and most of them are surrounded by broad acres, embellished with wide, sweeping lawns, drives, gardens and noble shade trees. A majority of them are characterized by the simple, yet beautiful lines of colonial architecture, embracing solid walls of masonry built to withstand the ravages of time, broad verandas supported by classic columns, and lofty interiors, the envy of modern architects. About two miles east of Natchez, stood Concord, the fine old residence of three Spanish governors, Gov. Grand Pré, Gov. Gayoso, and the last representative of the authority of Spain, Gov. Estevan Minor, whose descendants were long in possession of the stately home. Concord was built in 1789, but now lies in ruins—the work of the fire fiend. The property now belongs to Dr. Stephen Kelly of New York. Dunbarton, home of the Dunbar family, was distant ten miles from town on the Liberty road; it was erected in 1804, and about it cluster many memories of historic interest. The silver-tongued Seargent S. Prentiss was a tutor here after his arrival in the State, and it was afterwards the home of Col. J. F. H. Claiborne, the historian, whose wife was a Miss Dunbar. When the old home was destroyed by fire in 1884, an irreparable loss was sustained in the destruction of Col. Claiborne's second volume of the "History of Mississippi," just ready for the press. Another old home near Natchez is Somerset, which has been in the hands of the Chotard family for more than 80 years. The house is approached by a beautiful drive which winds through a magnificent grove of trees, while the house itself is adorned with an unusually long and wide gallery. The dignity of the home is further enhanced by a charming interior, filled with costly bric-a-brac, china and antiques, and the portraits of three generations of the family. It is a place to delight the antiquarian. Just without the town is Richmond, home of the Marshalls, built by L. R. Marshall early in the last century, and still intact. The Nutt residence, Longwood, although never entirely finished by its builder before the war, Mr. Haller Nutt, is a noble conception of Moorish design, and stands in the midst of a large park. On the Woodville road about two miles from town stands the lovely villa of Glenburnie, whose broad expanse of lawn is approached by a shaded drive. It was formerly the home of Capt. Geo. Ralston and is now in possession of Mr. Bulkly. Opposite is Elmscourt, the beautiful Merrill home, very quaint in design and suggesting an Italian villa. On the same road are Glenwood, formerly the home of Mr. Albert Dunbar; whilst nearer town is Inglewood, the old Calhoun home, which has been in the family for generations. In the same vicinity is old Gloster, enshrouded in trees, the home of Winthrop Sargent, first territorial governor of Mississippi; in the quiet little graveyard hard by is the final resting-place of Gov. Sargent and Seargent S. Prentiss. Forest, Sir William Dunbar's stately mansion, eight miles out in the country, is another victim of the ruthless fire-fiend. The vine-clad columns remain to attest the beauty of the architecture. Still other country homes, typical of the proud old aristocracy of the region, and over whose description did space permit one would fain linger, are those of the Metcalfe's, Gillespies, Jenkins, the Bennetts, the Williams; Cherry Grove, the home of James Surget; Laurel Hill, once the home of Doctor Mercer, and now descended to Mr. James Butler, with its beautiful Gothic chapel built to commemorate "a father's love for his only daughter;" Auburn, the stately brick and stone mansion of Mr Stephen Duncan; Woodlands, ample in proportions, and with wide-spreading galleries, long in the possession of the Turner family, and now owned by Mr. E. H. Ratcliff; stately Ashburn, built by Mr. Austin Williams in 1835 and burned in 1874, but remembered for its fine great hall, beautiful staircase and its perfect symmetry; Linden, home of the Connor's, surrounded by over ninety feet of pillared veranda and set in the midst of handsome grounds; The Briars, the unpretentious but comfortable home of the Howells, now owned by Mrs. Irving; it was here that Jefferson Davis wooed and married Miss Varina Howell; Arlington, on the edge of the town, and approached by a winding avenue of water oaks, was the former home of Judge S. S. Boyd and famed for its paintings and fine old library; it is now owned by his daughter, Mrs. Wm. Benneville Rhodes; Llangolan, built by Gen. Dahlgren and commanding a wide sweep of country; Melrose, the former home of Mrs. Mary T. McMurran, now owned by Mr. George M. Kelly; Devereux, the beautiful old home of Mrs. Bayard Shields; Homewood, owned by the Balfour family, and Landsdowne, the G. M. Marshall home. Thus the list of stately old country homes might be extended almost indefinitely. The same is in a measure true of the many beautiful city homes, numbers of them replete with historic interest. Only a bare mention of a few of them will be attempted—these the older ones. Ravenna, the comfortable and artistic old home of Mr. Oren Metcalfe; the old Fisk mansion, successively owned by Robert Fisk, Henry Chotard, G. M. Davis, and the grandson of the latter, Mr. George Kelly; now, considerably enlarged, it is the seat of the well known Stanton College, a school for young women; Stanton Hall, built by Frederick Stanton in ante-bellum days, and now owned by his granddaughter, Mrs. Andrew G. Campbell, is a handsome and luxurious home; Rosalie, suggesting in its name old Fort Rosalie, is the fine brick home of Mr. S. E. Rumble, overlooking the bluffs; Magnolia Vale, home of R. F. Learned, and the only one in Natchez beneath the bluffs, is unsurpassed by any in the beauty of its lawns and gardens; the former home of Dr. F. A. W. Davis, now owned by his daughters, with its extensive grounds and beautiful garden; the Towers, well set back from the road, and very quaint in architecture, is the former home of Mr. John Fleming, now owned by Captain and Mrs. Buck; The Burn, the Walworth home; Dr. Stratton's home, Sunset-Lodge; Melmont, the home of Mr. S. McDowell, set in spacious grounds amid a lovely grove; and the handsome old residence of Mrs. E. M. Britton constructed of stuccoed brick with Ionic columns reaching to the second story; it was built by Mr. Thomas Henderson; also Dunleith, one of the handsomest mansions in Natchez, surrounded by beautiful grounds, and now the residence of Mr. Joseph N. Carpenter.

Natchez is further embellished with many fine old church edifices. The Presbyterian church was erected in 1829; its architecture is simple, massive and dignified; has a clock in the church tower, and has a deep gallery running around three sides; Stratton Chapel, of classic design, is a noteworthy modern addition. Trinity Episcopal church was built in 1825; its style of architecture is simple in design, but substantial and dignified. The Roman Catholic Cathedral is of old Gothic architecture and was erected in 1841. The Methodist church is a large substantial building on Jefferson street, built of brick. The Baptist congregation, a large and growing one, will soon have a structure of more ample proportions. Another handsome church edifice is the Temple B'Nai Israel. There are also a number of colored churches. Among the eleemosynary institutions of Natchez are a well conducted hospital, supported by the State, county and city, and three homes for orphan children—two Roman Catholic and one Protestant, the latter, as we have recorded, was organized in 1816, and made a state institution in 1821. The city is amply provided with educational facilities. In addition to Stanton College, already mentioned, there are two large Roman Catholic schools, seven private schools, and an up-to-date system of public schools. The city has recently completed a fine brick building for white children at a cost of $35,000; it also supports a good school for colored children. Natchez College is a colored institution. Only six miles from Natchez is Jefferson Military College (q. v.) combining the dignity of age and the vigor of youth.

Modern Natchez boasts a first-class opera house, equipped to accommodate the best of traveling companies; also three clubs, all admirably housed—the Elks, Standard, and Prentiss; the hotel accommodations of the city are also ample and first-class in every particular. Generally speaking, the city is possessed of all the conveniences which go to make up the modern, metropolitan city. It has two progressive newspapers, The Democrat, a morning paper, and The Evening Bulletin; there are two commercial bodies, the Cotton and Merchant's Exchange, and the Progressive League, which are active in furthering the commercial interests of the city. Five large banking institutions with a combined capital of $625,000 minister to the financial needs of the city. Its transportation wants are amply provided for by three railroads now in operation: The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley, a part of the Illinois Central system; The New Orleans & Northwestern R. R., recently purchased by the Gould system: The Natchez, Red River & Texas Ry., now in operation to the Black river. The Gould system is rapidly completing its line along the west shore of the Mississippi, and the surveys of the proposed Natchez & Gulf R. R. are complete. These in time will add to the already excellent railroad facilities of the city. Natchez is the home port of four steamboat lines and all through boats on the river make the port of Natchez. There is a good street car service with six miles of track, which is being rapidly extended. There are also excellent systems of water works and sewers, with mains 13 miles long and a capacity of 2,500,000 gallons; also three fire companies, furnished with every modern equipment. Two express companies; two telegraph companies, and a long distance telephone with an extensive local exchange, are other modern utilities. The cotton industry of the city is enormous; it annually handles 90,000 bales of the staple, and a proportionate amount of the by-products, utilizing two compresses, two cotton seed oil mills, two modern gins, and a delinting mill. There are also two large cotton mills. Other important manufacturing enterprises, which enter into the industrial makeup of the city are, an ice plant with a daily capacity of 80 tons; a modern saw-mill; two sash, door, and blind factories; a planing mill, two large, modern brick yards; a gas plant; two electric light plants; two lumber yards, and a foundry and boiler factory. Natchez has twenty wholesale houses doing an annual business of over $15,000,000; and, with the exception of Vicksburg, is the largest wholesale city in the State; two hundred and twenty-five retail stores supply every want of its citizens.

The total assessed valuation of property in Natchez is $4,565,483; the city tax levy is 16 and ½ mills; the total indebtedness is $396,034, $320,000 of which is a subscription to the 6 per cent. bonds of the N. O. & N. W. Ry. The population of Natchez in 1900 was 12,210, and a population of over 15,000 was claimed in 1906. Its lofty elevation and fine natural drainage make Natchez one of the healthiest cities in the land.

Natchez District, Boundary. As noted elsewhere, the district of Natchez was one of the two areas to which the British government acquired title by treaty with the Indians during the West Florida period. "About the year 1778," according to a manuscript left by Col. Anthony Hutchins, "the survey of the line of Natchez district was made. The surveyors commenced running this line, according to agreement, but arriving at the Stony spring [Rocky spring, in Claiborne county], about twelve miles east of the Grindstone ford on Bayou Pierre, the Indians perceived that the course they were going would take from them their favorite ball ground on the bank of the Yazous. They refused to proceed any further. The surveyors suspended the work, and after both parties made representations to Governor Chester, he agreed that the Indians should have their way. They took the surveyors to the Yazous, and made them set their course from the point they selected, about six leagues up the river, to strike the former line at the Stony Spring, where they had left off. The goods to pay for this land arrived and were delivered to agents who, taking advantage of the war that broke out between the English and the Spaniards, gave but a small part to the Indians, who have ever since complained."

In 1790 the boundary was the subject of negotiation between the Indians and Spanish, at the Treaty of Natchez.

At the Fort Adams treaty in December, 1801, the region having been from 1779 to 1798 under Spanish government, Puck-shumubbee, as his name is given in the report, said that the old line began "at the Homochitto; thence northwest to Standing Pines creek; thence, crosses the Bayou Pierre high up, and Big Black; thence, strikes the Mississippi at the mouth of Tallauhatche (Yazoo)." He said the land had been sold once before, before the coming of the American soldiers, but nothing paid, and he suggested that it would be just to give them compensation. It was agreed that the line should be resurveyed, but some disagreement arose about the starting point on the Yazoo, and General Wilkinson took up the subject again at the treaty at Fort Confederation, in October, 1802, when the resurvey of the Mobile district was arranged for. The general wrote from the latter fort, October 17, 1802, "I experienced little difficulty in removing all obstacles to the reëstablishment of the old boundary on the side of Natchez; and, to remedy a defect which I have discovered in Purcell's line, I prevailed on the nation to authorize the chiefs of the Upper towns to make such alterations as may be found convenient and necessary." He started back at once, by horse, to the Yazoo, to begin the survey. Meanwhile the boundary was the subject of considerable correspondence on the part of Governor Claiborne, who reported in September, 1802, that the Choctaws were complaining that the settlers in the vicinity of Rocky Springs were getting on the Indian side of the line. John McKee, the Choctaw agent, believed there was danger of serious trouble if the settlers were not promptly removed. Consequently, Col. Daniel Burnet, of Jefferson district, was directed to order all settlers to keep at least one mile within the limits as supposed to be located, until a resurvey was made.

Not long afterward General Wilkinson began the survey, and from his camp wrote to Claiborne, November 11, 1802: "The mouth of the Yazoo, which is called for as the beginning of the old boundary, has, by a break of the Mississippi made through its banks, and the consequent desertion of its ancient bed, been shifted about six miles, which circumstance involves some difficulty with the Indian commissioners, and to this one more serious is added: the British surveyor left his east line entirely open, and, it would seem, five or six miles at the beginning of his south line. The Choctaws expect to see the old line and nothing less will satisfy them. It, of consequence, has become necessary for me to proceed to the Big Black river, in order to exhibit to them the marked trees, and from thence to retrace the line, back, as far as it can be discovered, after which I shall propose, on the ground of mutual accommodation, (and the proposition will be a fair and sound one) to continue the line to the first bluff on the Yazoo, above the inundations of the Mississippi and there to fix our beginning. Should I succeed, the United States will make a small acquisition, the Territory will be benefited, and the Indians will not be injured. In the promotion of this plan, I shall march for the Big Black as soon as I have closed this letter."

The general completed the survey at the national line, January 22, 1803, having been "somewhat perplexed to ascertain this boundary, which is not more obvious than an ordinary Choctaw trace. To ascertain my distance from the Mississippi, I shall measure Mr. Ellicott's traverse until I find some clear testimonial to satisfy me in this particular, and if not delayed by high waters I will reach Fort Adams the 27th or 28th."

Wilkinson's expenses, paid by the United States, were $2,155. He asked the governor to forward to Fort Adams, from the Indian goods at Natchez, the following as a reward to the Choctaw commissioners and guides: "Three full trimmed long coats, blue and buff; blue capots, red cuffs and capes; five hats, three white watchcoats; six fine white shirts; four calico shirts; five pairs scarlet leggings, five blue flaps."

The district of Natchez, within the boundary line thus defined, was estimated at 2,031,800 acres. (Wailes, 1829.)

Natchez, District of. The Natchez district was of very great importance in the history of Mississippi because it was remarkably adapted to the necessities of the pioneer. The difficulties of opening a new country are so enormous that only the most favored spots can be utilized. Such was the region along the river, from Bayou Sara to the Yazoo river. It is a high and breezy upland, close to a great river that elsewhere had no limits put upon its destructive freaks in floodtime. The Natchez district was in comparison to the rest of the country, as if it were a fertile abutment upon the ocean, where ships might anchor and load from the fields of grain. It contrasted sharply with the region beyond the river, where interminable swamps were hidden under immense forest trees, and gigantic vines. Of like forbidding nature, to the pioneer, was the east shore of the river above the Walnut hills. These low lands were sometime to be of enormous value, but not until a great accumulation of wealth could be applied to them.

The Natchez highland was covered with hardwood forests, with no pine, but occasionally an enormous sassafras, such as was found nowhere else on the continent. There is no stone, and no running water except streams having their rise in the interior, cutting through these hills to the river. The soil yields easily to the erosion of water, and along the streams is cut into immense gullies and ravines, with precipitous heights. Abutting the Mississippi were the famous bluffs known as Walnut hills, Grand, Petit Gulf, Natchez and St. Catherine hills. "In primitive forest they presented a most imposing appearance." Lofty timber covered them from base to summit. The river, approaching the hills closely in a few places, and at an angle always, and deflected at a sharp angle, gives the bluffs an outlook over vast stretches of the murky waste of water. "The scene is sombre, but grand, especially when lighted by the evening's declining sun." When no foliage hides the festoons of long gray moss, "the dead gray of the entire scene in winter is sad and melancholy as a vast cemetery." "These hills are peculiar. They are drift, thrown upon the primitive formation by some natural convulsion, and usually extend some twelve or fifteen miles into the interior. They consist of a rich marly loam, and when in a state of nature were clothed to their summits with the wild cane, dense and unusually large, a forest of magnolia, black walnut, immense oaks, and tulip trees, with gigantic vines of the wild grape climbing and overtopping the tallest of these forest monarchs. Here among these picturesque hills and glorious woods, the emigrants fixed their homes."—(Sparks, Memories.)

Commencing a century before, the French had conquered the land for them from the Indians; of the ancient Natchez people only a scattered remnant existed in distant places. There was no danger from savage jealousy, and in some places the clearings of the French remained to afford the new comers an easy foothold.

The ruins of Fort Rosalie, abandoned by the French since the Natchez massacre, were occupied by British troops in the summer of 1764, under the protection of a war vessel in the river. The works were repaired and fitted up for a garrison, under the name of Fort Panmure. Of the French inhabitants, Claiborne says: "There is no record of any settlement." The English board of trade represented to the king, in March, 1764, that there was "very considerable settlements upon the east bank of the Mississippi," above the 31st degree of latitude. Pickett, in his history of Alabama, says, "The French population, along the east side of the Mississippi, to the Walnut Hills, was considerable, and, when they ascertained that British laws had been extended over them, many retired across the river, south of Manchac. Others, assured that they would not be disturbed, either in the enjoyment of the Catholic faith, or in their rights and property, remained in the country." But the French historians, noting the records of arrivals of refugees from the Illinois and Alabama counties, do not mention any from the Natchez, perhaps because of their nearness.

This British military post was outside of the limits then assigned to the province of West Florida; and within the region assigned by the royal proclamation for the use of the Indians. But, in order to open to settlement the beautiful and fertile lands along the river, the limits of West Florida were extended northward to a line running due east from the mouth of the Yazoo river. As is stated in the article British West Florida, the commissions to the governors do not show that this was done, under seal, until 1770. The new line permitted the granting of land on the Mississippi northward to the Yazoo, and on the waters of Mobile, after the Indian title had been extinguished by treaty.

In response to the efforts of the British to attract immigration, the attractions of the Natchez highlands became widely known. Landspyers were soon on the ground from the older colonies, and "adventurers", as colonists were then called, began to arrive at Pensacola and Mobile from distant parts of the British empire.

In 1765 the North Carolina settlement began below Baton Rouge. Some of these families, says Wailes, subsequently removed to the neighborhood of Natchez. But the little stockade, called Fort Bute, on the Manchac, was not built until December, 1766, to protect the workmen who were clearing the bayou of obstructions to navigation. Before that, a frigate in the bayou was the fortress of British power. References to the "tide of immigration" and the pouring in of settlers, in this period, does not seem to be justified by the facts. Mentioning the Carolina adventurers, Hamilton says (The Colonization of the South): "Others emulating them pressed over the Alleghanies to the Mississippi country, and, exploring and hunting, began the trade to New Orleans. By the irony of fate, on their overland return the adventurers were by the Choctaws robbed of all they had made. We find speculators even in 1768 discounting the future and securing warrants of survey for large tracts of land about Natchez. Thus the Earl of Eglinton (the Colonel Grant of the South Carolina wars) got twenty thousand acres, and Samuel Hannay and associates five thousand. John McIntosh obtained five thousand contiguous to Fort Bute, George Johnstone ten thousand at Baton Rouge, and Daniel Clark, afterward a famous name, showed his foresight by locating three thousand at Natchez, one thousand at the head of Lake Maurepas and five hundred more near Fort Bute."

The statement by Wailes (Historical Outline) is: "In January, 1768, the first grants of which we have any record were made under the authority of the king's proclamation, grants to retired military and naval men. They were executed by Montfort Browne, lieutenant-governor of the province of West Florida at Pensacola, among the first being two grants of 3,000 and 2,000 acres to Daniel Clark, a reduced captain of the Pennsylvania troops, and clerk of the council under Browne. These grants were situated on the St. Catherine, about three miles south of Fort Panmure, and embraced lands that had been in part cleared and improved under the French government. Similar grants were made to others, by Lieutenant-Governor Brown, in the following year. Grants dated in January, and to the 19th of March, 1770, were signed by Elias Durnford, as lieutenant-governor. . . . No subsequent grants are known to have been made during this, or the following year. In 1772, and each of the succeeding years to the 3d of September, 1779, numerous patents, many of them for tracts of large dimensions, were granted by Governor Chester."

Spanish relations and other matters of high policy caused removal of the troops in 1769. "During the withdrawal of troops," says Hamilton, "one John Bradley received possession of Fort Panmure with the duty of keeping it in order and defensible . . . the project of settling the Mississippi remained a favorite idea of the province and in 1770 this began in earnest. It would seem that some eighteen families of immigrants with negroes settled down about Natchez, and Chester promptly applied for troops to protect them. Gage, of course, opposed it, and expressed astonishment that avidity for lands should make people scramble thither through the deserts. The necessity may be shown by a report to Haldimand in 1772 that the materials of Fort Bute had been destroyed and the writer turned out by the help of Spanish officers; but this seems to stand unsupported. The jealousy of the Spaniards, however, might well be aroused, for Durnford reports that three hundred persons from Virginia and the Carolinas were then settled on the Mississippi, and three or four hundred families were expected before the end of summer. As a result the posts at Natchez and Bute were ultimately repaired and some sort of government instituted on the Mississippi."

It is evident that there were little settlements, of a permanent character, before the commission to Gov. Chester and the Treaty of 1770, by which John Stuart, superintendent of Indian affairs, obtained from the Choctaws the title to the area which afterward became known as the District of Natchez. A boundary line was run, defining an area of 2,031,800 square miles.

According to Holmes' Annals, before the summer of 1773 had passed, four hundred families from the Atlantic seaboard advanced through the wilderness to the Monongahela and Ohio river and descended in boats for the Natchez country. Durnford made an even more hopeful report of immigration, but it does not seem to have greatly affected the Natchez district, according to other observations.

The earliest important settlements were made by Northerners, under grants direct from the king, one dated 1767, known as the Ogden mandamus, and one of date 1775, known as the Lyman mandamus. They were orders on the governor to survey for Capt. Amos Ogden, of New Jersey, 25,000 acres where he might choose, and for Maj.-Gen. Phineas Lyman, of Connecticut, 20,000 acres where he might select. These were the foundations of the important Swayze and Lyman settlements. The Swayzes brought a Congregational colony from New Jersey, the first Protestant religious movement into the Southwest. They sailed from Perth Amboy to Pensacola, in 1772, then proceeded by way of Manchac and the river to where they settled, on the Homochitto. The Lymans organized a considerable colony, that sailed from Connecticut and came up the river by way of New Orleans in 1775 to settle on Bayou Pierre and the Big Black. (See Lyman Colony.)

"We have the testimony of some of the early settlers, who survived to an advanced age, and whose statements have been preserved," says Wailes, "that in 1776, twelve years after the English first occupied the fort at Natchez, the town then consisted of only ten log cabins and two frame houses, all situated under the bluff. The site of Fort Rosalie was overgrown with forest trees, some of them more than two feet in diameter; several old iron guns were lying about, supposed to have been left by the French. About seventy-eight families, dispersed in different settlements, constituted the whole population of the district, few of which, according to these statements, had emigrated to the country previous to the year 1772. There were four small mercantile establishments in the town; these were owned by Blomart, James Willing, Barber, and the firm of Hanchet & Newman. Blomart was a reduced British officer, and Hanchet was one of the followers or associates of Lyman."

The revolution of the Thirteen Colonies against the king began in 1775, and the people of South Carolina, in the course of that year, were involved in serious difficulties, with promise of actual warfare between the revolutionists and the settlers of the back country, who in considerable measure adhered to the king. In Georgia, also, there was a large party opposed to revolution, so large that that State was generally, when not under control of the British after 1775, in a condition of civil war. The Scotch Highlands of North Carolina were in arms for the king early in the war, under Allan McDonald, and were defeated in battle by the revolutionists in February, 1776. So it happened that the great natural attractions of Natchez district were enhanced, after that date, by the fact that it promised, by its remoteness, a safe refuge from the horrors of war, to those "whose sense of loyalty and of duty forbade them to fight against the king; but rather than stain their hands with kindred blood, renounced home, comfort, society and position for an asylum in the wilderness."—(Claiborne.) "The opprobrium attached to the name of Tory (which was freely given to all who had either avoided the war by emigration, or who had remained and taken part against the colonies, and then, to avoid the disgrace they had earned at home, and also to escape the penalties of the laws of confiscation, had brought here their property) induced most families to observe silence respecting their early history, or the causes which brought them to the country, and especially to their children. This was true even as late as forty years ago. There were then in these counties many families of wealth and polish, whose ancestors were obnoxious on account of this damaging imputation; and it was remembered as a tradition carefully handed down by those who at a later day came to the country from the neighborhoods left by these families, and in most instances for crimes of a much more heinous character than obedience to conscientious allegiance to the government."—(W. H. Sparks, The Memories of Fifty Years, probably written before 1870.)

Wailes, explaining a later situation, says: "Many of the older inhabitants had been royalists from principle. Some of them were British officers and continued to receive their pay and pensions even after the acquisition of the country by the United States. Not a few had migrated from the sister States, with strong suspicions of having fought on the wrong side of King's Mountain. . . . With a change of circumstances and of political institutions came also a change of views and opinions, and many of these persons became none the worse citizens, from their antecedents. The descendants of many of them, grown up with attachments to American institutions, have earned for themselves positions of respectability and influence. It would answer no good purpose, therefore, to annoy the over-sensitive of the present age, by rending the veil which time has spread over the 'bygones' of a past generation. Let them rest in oblivion."

Without accepting the standpoint of any of these authors, or admitting that anything in the records of the settlers deserve the sentence of oblivion, it may be observed that these differences of attitude toward the revolution can be discussed now without prejudice, and charitably understood. Historically, it is necessary to remember the way the people of the United States were divided in hostile camps during the revolution in order to understand the events along the Mississippi and properly weigh the opinions expressed then, and by later, but not remote, chroniclers. Elihu Hall Bay, of South Carolina, one of the refugees called Tories, served as an official under Gov. Chester during the Revolution, received a large grant of land in the Natchez district, and became the owner by purchase of large bodies on the Homochitto and at Walnut Hills.

In later years he was honored with a position on the bench of South Carolina. Anthony Hutchins, who had obtained a grant of about 1,500 acres on Second creek in 1772-73, brought his family and a large party of loyalists from the Santee Hills of South Carolina in 1777. They packed their belongings over the mountains to the Holston river, built a fleet of flatboats, floated down the Tennessee river, passed the dangerous Mussel shoals, infested by Indian pirates (with the loss of only a few boats, and the wounding of Hutchins, who was shot in the back), floated on into the Ohio and Mississippi; stopped at L'anse a la Graisse, afterward known as New Madrid, where they hurriedly pushed out in the night for fear of robbery and murder, and so came on down the great river to Walnut Hills, whence some proceeded to Cole's Creek and some to St. Catherine. After 1776 also came the representatives of the Scotch Highlanders of Cape Fear river, whose "worthy and industrious descendants may be found from Pensacola to Natchez." These earliest Scotch immigrants were of the people that had fought for the Hanovers at Moore's Creek as their ancestors did for the Stuarts at Culloden.

The Carolinians led by Hutchins followed the river route several years before a party of daring pioneers of the Holston valley, including the future wife of Andrew Jackson, had dared to make their voyage to settle Nashville, a voyage made memorable also by the capture at Mussel Shoals of three of their number, who were tortured to death by the Chickamaugas. Others came with packhorses on the trail from Georgia through the Creek and Choctaw country; the Northerners came by ship to Pensacola and New Orleans, and thence by boat up the river, or down the Ohio from Pittsburg. Of the settlers in general from 1765 to 1779, Claiborne says: "Nine-tenths of them came to cultivate the soil; they brought intelligence and capital; and they embarked at once upon the production of supplies for home consumption."

In 1773, according to a document in the office of trade, at London, there were only thirty-three settlements (or plantations) between Natchez and the present Louisiana line. But a few years later, in 1778, the "Western parts . . . had so far increased in its inhabitants . . . that since the last assembly it had been divided from the district of Mobile or Charlotte county, and erected into two districts; viz.: The District of Manschalk and the District of Natches, and contained a greater number of respectable, wealthy planters and settlers than either of the other Districts in the Colony." (Letter of Gov. Chester.) In this provincial assembly of West Florida, in 1778, the first one after 1772, Anthony Hutchins and Isaac Johnston were members for the District of Natchez.

It appears that they gave considerable attention to stock raising, for which the open ranges were favorable. Col. Hutchins is said to have had 1,000 cattle and 500 horses at the time of the revolt. Indigo was probably cultivated as an export crop, as in other parts of Florida and on the South Atlantic coast. "Bacon, beef, butter and poultry were plentiful. Orchards were on a large scale and the fruit better than at present. It was a common sight to see one hundred bee hives in a farm yard. Beeswax and honey were articles of export. The medicinal roots and herbs, rhubarb, ginger, pimento, saffron, hops, the opium poppy, were grown in the gardens. Many planters tanned their own leather. Shoes were almost always made on the plantation, either by a workman belonging to the place, or by a man hired to do the work. Gentlemen and ladies were clad in homespun. Even the bridle-reins, girths and saddle-cloths were made at home." In brief, it was that sort of happy, independent and self-reliant existence that is possible where there is more land than can be utilized. "The land holders were, for the most part, educated men; many of them had held commissions in the British and provincial armies; others had held civil offices under the crown or the colonies. Such a population is a guarantee against anarchy or mob rule, and though remote from the provincial government of Pensacola, and no court of record nearer, the Natchez district was proverbial for its immunity from crime and criminals. . . . The intelligent and cultivated class predominated, and this gave tone to the community." There was a darker side, of course, as Mr. Claiborne admits. "Bad men, outlaws and fugitives from justice came likewise, but they were outnumbered and restrained by the better class." There was that spirit of which Wailes gives an intimation in his account of the revolt of 1781: "Having little else to employ them, the people ran to arms in a spirit of reckless frolic and bravado, without duly considering their true situation, and the great evils to which they exposed themselves." But without something of this daring, there would never be any pioneer settlements of civilization.

Hardly had the "District of Natchez" been formally erected, when it became evident that Natchez was not to be a secure refuge from the influence of the Revolution, which was controlling events, not only as far as the Mississippi river, but throughout the world. Pensacola had some report of trouble from Natchez as early as 1777, and John McGillivray, the Mobile merchant, was authorized to raise a force, including Indians, to march to the support of the settlement.

Oliver Pollock was commissioned as agent of Virginia and the United States in 1777, to purchase military supplies for the frontier troops on the Indian border of the Northwest. This had the secret sanction of the Spanish authorities, but the purchase and shipment of supplies up the river was necessarily a matter of as much secrecy as possible, Spain being a neutral power. American officers came down to convey the supplies, and, says Monette, "through the enterprise and discretion of Capt. William Lynn, Colonel Rodgers, Captain James Willing and Captain Benham, the American posts on the Ohio and upper Mississippi were repeatedly supplied during the years 1777, 1778 and 1779 with military stores and supplies from New Orleans." This was not only a delicate but a very dangerous service. On the Ohio they were watched by the savages, under the orders of Gen. Hamilton, of Detroit. Rodgers and Benham, going up from New Orleans in 1779, were massacred, with their 90 men. Stephen Minor, another officer in this service, escaped death in 1780, at the Post of Arkansas, only by the fact that he was delayed by sickness. All his men were murdered and his stores plundered. Captain Willing came down with 50 men in two keel boats, in the winter and spring of 1778. Remonstrances had been made to the governor of Louisiana regarding this contraband trade, and "Willing deemed it prudent that he should have some assurance, as he descended to New Orleans, that the people of the Natchez district would observe a strict neutrality on their part. In order to place this question beyond doubt, he landed [first at Walnut Hills and then] at Natchez, where he had formerly resided for several years before the war, and having obtained an interview with some of the citizens, he took the sense of the town in a public meeting, and with the general approbation entered into a written convention of neutrality."—(Monette, Hist. Val. Miss.) It will be observed that this was a sort of treaty under which Willing would refrain from attack if the colony would refrain from support of his enemies. There was no garrison of British soldiers at that time. According to Monette's account, Willing found it desirable, from information received, to take Col. Hutchins with him to New Orleans as a hostage. There, Hutchins was released on parole, whereupon he returned home and alarmed the settlements by a report that Willing was preparing to return and plunder the district, as his men had done about Baton Rouge and Manchac. In these lower districts there was wholesale pillage of the property of the prominent royalists. Hutchins raised a body of armed men, which, on the return of Willing up the river, fired upon one of his boats as it was coming to land, killing several men.

Monette describes this as "the first act of open hostility by the people of Natchez district against the American troops . . . a wanton attack, made by about twenty-five men in ambuscade."

From the narrative by Claiborne and Wailes it would appear that the attack on the boat was in self-defense, not as against soldiers, but against plunderers. (But see Willing Expedition.) Capt. Phelps wrote in his Journal: "We subsequently held a consultation upon the unhappy condition of our affairs and the course it had become necessary to pursue. Under the advice of Colonel Hutchins, a British subject who resided among us, and still retained his commission and had not taken with us the oath of neutrality, we formed ourselves into a military body, and agreed to turn out as often as needed to protect ourselves and the settlements generally from such banditti. Their depradations, so contrary to the declaration of Willing, had absolved us from the oath we had taken, and thus the sympathy with and friendship for the American cause, in these remote settlements, were smothered by these unprincipled buccaneers." The American influence at New Orleans was exerted after this event more strongly in favor of Spain taking possession of the territory held by the British. Willing went on to Mobile, in the hope of causing an uprising in favor of the United States, but was made a prisoner of war and vigorously treated, for which the United States retaliated upon General Hamilton, who was captured by Gen. George Rogers Clark. At the time of the Willing expedition, Clark was making his famous march on Kaskaskia.

"Shortly after the foregoing occurrences," says Wailes, "Governor Chester sent Colonel Magellan to raise four companies of militia, and with orders to fit up Fort Panmure. The command of these troops was given to Lyman, Blomart and McIntosh, who were soon ordered to Baton Rouge, in consequence of the prospect of war with Spain, and a Captain Foster, with a hundred men, was left in command of Natchez." According to the narrative of Mr. Claiborne, while Capts. Lyman, Blomart and McIntosh were in command at the fort with their volunteers, Capt. Michael Jackson appeared to take charge under orders from Pensacola, with a company of royalist refugees. The officer is said to have been recognized as a refugee for other causes than allegiance to the king, and his men were described as no better than Willing's. So much discontent was aroused that there was a revolt of citizens and volunteers, headed by Anthony Hutchins, who arrested Jackson and required him to promise to resign his commission and leave the country. Captain Lyman again took command. But Jackson collected a party of "deserters and brigands," seized some military stores and two pieces of artillery, sent out runners for Choctaw reinforcements, and posted himself under the bluff at the landing. The Choctaws came in, three hundred strong, but finding the British flag flying on the fort, declined to aid in suppression of the mutiny. The conflict was settled by permitting Jackson to return to the fort and submit to orders until the commandant at Pensacola could be heard from, but on the third night he had Lyman under arrest. Some of the soldiers and volunteers then left the garrison, and when Lieutenants Pentacost and Holmes were sent to order them back, with loaded muskets, one of the volunteers, Felt, a Lyman settler, shot Pentacost, fatally wounding him, and forced the other officer to disarm. Lyman managed to gain control again, but finally was put under arrest and in close confinement by his irrepressible rival. Then Capt. Foster was sent up from Manchac by Col. Dickson, and Jackson secretly decamped, says Claiborne, "carrying with him all the portable property he could lay his hands on. The officers and men who had acted with Jackson, were sent under guard to Pensacola, where several were ordered to be shot." While the district was in this deplorable condition the Spanish took control. Fort Panmure and two small posts on the Amite and Thompson's Creek were included in the capitulation of Col. Dickson to Gen. Galvez, at Baton Rouge, September 22, 1779. The entire district of Natchez at once passed under the administration of the governor of Louisiana. When Galvez retired, Col. Carlos de Grand Pré was left in command at Baton Rouge, with subordinate officers and garrisons at Panmure and Bute.

Congress, meanwhile, had commissioned James Robinson, a friend and companion of Willing, to return to Natchez and again attempt to secure the allegiance of the inhabitants, and hold the district as territory of the United States. He arrived with 30 or 40 men, after the Spanish had made their occupation. "The expedition was broken up and dispersed, and the leader soon afterward died."

The settlers were not disposed to submit without a struggle to the easy conquest by the Spanish. To the Eastern colonists it was particularly intolerable to assume the role of heretics under the dominion of his Catholic Majesty. The remarkable ability of Galvez inspired respect, and it was well remembered how, ten years before, Lafreniere, Noyan, Caresse, Marquis and Milhet, distinguished citizens of New Orleans, had been put to death for resisting the power of Spain; yet, the scattered people of this little settlement, hundreds of miles from any support, began to prepare for war, refusing to believe that Great Britain would permit them to be overwhelmed and sacrificed. The fall of Mobile in 1780 was discouraging, but when they learned that an expedition was on foot against Pensacola, they sent word to Governor Chester and General Campbell, and proposed to drive the Spaniards out of Natchez if they could have assistance. (See Revolt of 1781.)

Natchez District, Spanish. On July 29, 1781, Don Carlos de Grand Pré, lieutenant-colonel of the Royal regiment of Louisiana, entered upon his duties as "civil and military commandant of the post and district of Natchez." His administration was mainly devoted to the arrest of "rebels" and the confiscation of their property, an account of which is given under the title, "Revolt of

1781." In September, 1782, Col. Estevan Miro, a Spaniard who had acted as governor-general at New Orleans in the absence of General Galvez, was in command at Natchez, and was succeeded in November by Don Pedro Piernas, who was promoted to colonel when Miro was made brigadier-general. The successor of Piernas, ad interim (June to August 3, 1783) was Capt. Francisco Collel, who gave way to Lieut.-Col. Phelipe Trevino, both of the regiment of Louisiana. Natchez was honored in the assignment of commandants from the famous Creole regiment. In 1785, Don Francis Bouligny became "lieutenant-governor" and commandant, and in March, 1786, Colonel Grand Pré was again assigned. In July, 1792, Lieut.-Col. Manuel Gayoso de Lemos was put in command. He, a thorough Spaniard, of English education, remained until July 26, 1797, when he left to take the office of governor-general, August 1, 1797, and after that Capt. Stephen Minor, Gayoso's post major, acted as commandant until the evacuation, the reappointment of Colonel Grand Pré, in 1797, being protested by the inhabitants. These commandants or "governors" had the general duties of a civil administrative officer and military commander, under the orders of the governor-general of Louisiana. They appointed alcaldes, or justices, in the various districts of the Natchez, of which there were nine or ten in 1797, and themselves heard appeals from these justices. They performed the duties of governor, legislature, mayor, court of appeals, magistrate, chief of police, town marshals, etc. There could be no auction without their permission in writing. They granted permission to go to New Orleans, and sometimes refused it to individuals who had debts, unless they gave security. Divorces were also within their jurisdiction. The records show traces of some domestic upheavals that must have agitated society. Mrs. Rachael Robards came down from Nashville in 1790, and obtained a Spanish divorce, preliminary to her marriage to Andrew Jackson. There was no lawmaking body. The law at New Orleans was the code of O'Reilly, and the edicts of the governor-general, the council of the Indies and his Catholic Majesty. At Natchez law proceeded from the commandant. Francis Baily (q. v.) in 1797, sought justice from Gayoso, when Vidal had offered him depreciated post certificates at face value in payment for a purchase, and asked Gayoso to show him the law for such an imposition. "I shall never forget the looks of the man at this (what he called impertinent) question; for, wondering at my assurance, and threatening me with the horrors of the Callibouse if I any longer disputed his authority, he laid his hand upon his breast, and told me that he was the law; and that as he said the case was to be determined." The essential difference, under the forms, of two civilizations, is shown in Baily's comment: "I could not help laughing at the insulting effrontery of the man when he made this speech, at which he seemed more than ever enraged." (Baily's Journal, London, 1856, p. 289.)

Yet there is evidence that the inhabitants had some initiative regarding local laws. Governor Gayoso proclaimed a set of laws

February 1, 1793, saying that "the inhabitants in a full meeting of the principal planters" had represented to him the need of pens and pounds for cattle; their fears of the ravages of "wild beasts of prey, particularly the tiger and wolf," and their desire to guard against the natural inconveniences that attend the making of indigo. He instructed that "pens or pounds" should be constructed by Isaac Galliard and Abram Ellis, Samuel Hutchins and J. H. White, D. Williams and I. Lintot, R. Bacon and N. Tomlinson, R. Swayze and P. Shiltin, D. Grafton and I. Bernard, C. Boardman and W. Pipes, James Bonner and T. Jordan, A. Bealt and J. Girault, J. Lum and N. Joy, A. and J. Henderson, J. Calvit and B. Belk, Jeremiah Coleman and J. Foster, R. King and B. Curtis, I. Johnson and R. Ford, S. Keady and J. Oglesby, J. Armstreet and F. Mory, J. Minor and S. Holmes, A. Scanlin and C. King, P. Presler and J. Carter. (The I's and J's are indistinguishable.) This was for the region about Natchez. William Murray and John Smith were ordered to point out the places for pens in the district of Villa Gayoso; Col. Peter Bruin and William Brocas on Bayou Pierre; Garrett Rapalje and Tobias Brashear on Big Black; James Nicholson and Ruffin Gray on the south side of Homochitto; Charles Percy at Buffalo; Francis Poussett and H. Hunter on Bayou Sara. The estray law announced in the same proclamation required stray cattle to be put in these pounds and notice given. A lawful fence was also defined as staked and ridered and five English feet high. A reward of five dollars was offered for wolf and tiger scalps. Makers of indigo were required to burn the weed as soon as possible after it came out of the steeper, and forbidden to drain the vats into any creeks used by the inhabitants as a source of water.

To remedy the nuisance of vagrants who lived in the woods under the pretense of hunting, by which the good and industrious inhabitants suffered much in regard to stock, it was forbidden to fire-hunt or set guns, under any pretense, or upon any occasion, and people were forbidden to hunt on their own lands without permission in writing from an alcalde. Ezekiel Freeman was appointed treasurer to receive the proceeds of the sale of stray animals and pay rewards for scalps.

The provincial government entirely ignored the boundary of the United States as recognized by Great Britain in the treaty of 1783. This matter was taken up between the United States and Spain, and the negotiations continued for twelve years. The inhabitants of the district, meanwhile, submitted with such grace as they could to the transfer from vassalage to the king of England to vassalage to the king of Spain. A few had been American citizens to the extent that citizenship had been imparted by Captain Willing, but that had been promptly renounced for what they considered good reasons. There was, however, a readiness to welcome the authority of the United States as soon as the terms of the treaty with Britain became known, and before it was made apparent that Spain would ignore the definition of limits.

There is a suggestion of this in the correspondence of William Dunbar, who lived near Baton Rouge, in June, 1783: "I am sorry to say that our plantation falls considerable without the American line, in consequence of which it may not be worth a pinch of snuff as a salable commodity. . . . As Natchez is considerably above latitude thirty-one degrees, we believe here it must soon become a settlement of great consequence, although we have not learned the intentions of Congress respecting it. Mrs. Pollock gives out that her husband (Oliver Pollock) is coming out as governor." Dunbar, before long, did move near Natchez, believing the treaty would eventually be carried into effect. Many others, says Wailes, influenced by similar considerations, removed to the district.

August 18, 1783, Stephen Miro, temporary governor under the Count of Galvez, published a proclamation which was countersigned at Natchez by Commandant Phelipe Trevino. It recited that "the too great number of strange Famillies, who begin to introduce themselves into this Province (Louisiana) and that of West Florida, under the names of Irish, American and German Catholicks, requires the most particular attention of Government," therefore his Excellency had "resolved that hereafter there shall be only admitted such Famillies as shall profess the Catholick, Apostolick and Roman Religion, according to what is wisely provided by our Laws in the Recapitulation of the Indias; on the express condition; That those Famillies which are admitted shall employ themselves in the cultivation of lands, and in the mechanical arts, and nowise in the exercise of rowing or hunting, or directly or indirectly to trade with any of the Indian nations of the province." The reason given was that long and fatal experience had proved that all the rogueries committed on the river and in the upper posts of the country were occasioned by "vagabonds without religion or subordination, principle or the least notion of the natural rights of the people."

The inclination to assert citizenship in the United States was also shown in 1785 by the Bourbon county episode (q. v.), which Governor Miro treated as a sedition or rebellion. This was the result of immigration from Georgia soon after the suppression of the revolt—bringing the Virginians headed by Thomas Green. Throughout the period of waiting, the district was subject to the tangled intrigues that distracted the people of the western settlements, but the people were complimented by Governor Carondelet, in 1790, for such staunch loyalty that encouraged the French of New Orleans to remain quietly under Spanish rule despite the appeals of their countrymen. Meanwhile, as Wailes says, "some of the English royalists of the Natchez district," the original settlers, adhered to that party which "looked with a distant and vague hope to the re-establishment of the British rule."

In 1785 a census was taken of Louisiana, which includes the following, the population being given by districts: Manchac, 77; Baton Rouge, 270; Natchez, 1,550; Mobile, 746.

By the same census the population of New Orleans was 4,980; St. Louis, 897; Galveston, 242. The most populous district was Tchoupitoulas, 7,046.

In his proclamation concerning the "sedition" of 1785, Governor Miro advised the inhabitants that they must take the oath of allegiance, which some had refused to do. He told them that those who attempted to alienate themselves were the more guilty because the government they were under was "the most easy, without paying any duties, having the liberty to sell at the city all their produces, even cattles, to a great advantage, with the faculty of being paid in ready cash, for the richest, which is tobacco, that his majesty paid to them double the price of all other nations."

In the same year Governor Miro granted "some indulgence and extension of time, in relation to their selling their property, collecting their debts and removing away their persons and effects." This was confirmed by the royal order communicated by the Marquis de Sonora, April 5, 1786, to Count de Galvez, captain-general of the two Floridas. This edict recited that in consequence of a letter from Galvez, October 27th last, and an enclosure from Don Stephen Miro, governor of Louisiana, "concerning the inconveniences that attend the removal of the English and American families settled in Baton Rouge, Mobile, Pensacola and Natchez, out of the said provinces, agreeably to the late treaty of peace," it had pleased the king to approve the directions given Miro by Galvez "for not changing the situation of the aforesaid families. It being his royal will and pleasure to continue to them the permission of inhabiting their respective settlements upon this indispensable condition, that they make solemn oath of fidelity and obedience to his majesty, that they do not go out of the limits in which they are now settled, and shall not any time hereafter remove to any other part, without an express license from government. That those who do not come under these just conditions shall go by sea to the colonies of North America at their own cost, or if they be not able, it shall be done at the king's expense and reimbursed out of their property as soon as possible. . . . That the Natchez and other parts of the Floridas where convenient shall be divided into parishes to be served by Irish clergymen, in order to bring over the said colonists, their children and their families to our religion, with that mildness which the religion itself dictates." Galvez and his subordinate governors were instructed to report the number of parishes, and in the meantime directions were given "to the Bishop of Salamanca to provide four of known leal, virtue and literature from the university or any other." (Spanish Records of Natchez District, Mississippi Department of Archives and History.)

The statement of William Dunbar is that after the eighteen months granted in the treaty for British subjects who would take the oath of allegiance or were absent, to dispose of their property, the Spanish government by proclamation twice prolonged the period two years or more, and it was not until after the second term that the lands were considered as reverted to the crown, and were granted out to petitioners. The lands of the leaders of the rebellion were declared forfeited, and sold.

In 1785, also, Governor Miro interposed to relieve the planters from distress at the hands of the collecting agents of the Jamaica merchants, permitting the seizure of property only in such cases as showed fraud or bad faith.

While Governor Miro, in league with General Wilkinson, was intriguing to promote the acquisition of Kentucky and Tennessee by Spain, Gardoqui, the Spanish minister to the United States, worked effectively to encourage immigration to the Natchez. In 1788, says Gayarré, "Col. Peter Brian Browin (Bruin), among others, with a number of families, provided with passports from Gardouqui, had arrived to settle in the district of Natchez." In 1790 the Forman colony came to Natchez, including Capt. Benajah Osmun, all distinguished Revolutionary characters. It is not to be concluded that such immigrants had any sympathy with the Spanish hope to create a settlement hostile to the United States. It is even possible to believe that Wilkinson's intrigue was a great scheme to work the Spaniards, in his private interest, as Miro frequently suspected.

The conditions of settlement may be inferred from the instructions given to Grand Pré regarding the D'Arges project. The settlers must pledge themselves by oath on the Holy Evangelists to be what the officers briefly designated as "good Spaniards" even against their American brethren, should the latter invade the Natchez district. They could believe in privacy what they pleased about religion, but Irish priests were sent from the university of Salamanca to perform the public rites of worship. (See Religious Toleration.)

There seems to have been some local military appointments, but according to Governor Sargent, "there was no militia in the Natchez district. Governor Gayoso once contemplated such establishment, but the Baron Carondelet forbade it."

The census taken in 1788 showed that Natchez district had increased in population to 2,679, a more rapid growth than was shown by New Orleans or St. Louis.

Following this there was considerable settlement from the western country, in response to the efforts of the Spanish agents, chiefly, says Wailes, in the Natchez district and Feliciana. "Many however, under the pretense of settling permanently in the country, took advantage of the permission to make several trips and to introduce their goods and produce free, and in this manner a market was gradually opened for the produce of the Ohio."

After 1789, according to Pickett's history of Alabama, the population was increased by a number of adventurers who came out expecting to obtain lands under the Georgia deals with the Carolina land companies, but found no land for them unless they could acquire it from the Indians, which was forbidden by the laws of the United States, including Georgia. Their efforts, also, were considered as inimical to the sovereignty of Spain.

The planters were in a serious financial condition in 1789-90 and for several years later. They had embarked in the culture of tobacco, under the royal agreement to take 200,000 pounds annually, and contracted large debts for negroes and implements. In 1789 untoward circumstances prevented their meeting their obligations, and in 1790 the royal government dropped its offer for tobacco to 40,000 pounds. At the same time the concessions made to Wilkinson brought Kentucky tobacco into the market in such abundance as to seriously lower the price. For this reason the culture of indigo was renewed and cotton introduced. Governor Carondelet presented these facts to the king's minister in 1794, and said that if the law was permitted to have its course, these people rather than allow themselves to be utterly ruined, would take refuge with their negroes on the territory of the Indians and the Americans. It is to be supposed that the petition was granted, and the planters were granted a delay of payment until the gathering-in of the crop of 1800, provided annual payments were made in the meantime. According to later representations, the district, at the close of Spanish dominion, was in a condition of financial prostration, but on the verge of recovery through the culture of cotton.

In 1790, by the treaty of Natchez, the boundaries of the district were reaffirmed, on the old lines, with a new cession of a site for Fort Nogales, on Walnut hills.

The official communications indicated no expectation of giving up the country to the United States. The continual effort, on the other hand, was to enlarge the dominion of the king, up to the Ohio river, if possible. Finally, when the treaty of relinquishment was made in 1795, it was understood as a temporary expedient of international policy in Europe, resorted to in the confusion of the Napoleonic era, when royalty of the Bourbon stamp was struggling for existence. It does not appear that the governor of Louisiana or his subordinates expected the treaty to be carried into effect. They had some hope that the inhabitants would remain loyal to the king. The subject is further presented in "Advent of the Flag" and other articles.

The first treaties of the United States with the Indians of the Southwest after the settlement of the question of American supremacy over the Indians, which was an essential part of the treaty with Spain, were those at Chickasaw Bluffs and Loftus Heights, by General Wilkinson, to secure the right to improve the Natchez Trace, the famous route for river traders returning northward from New Orleans. Next came the treaties at Fort Confederation which provided for the resurvey of the old line of Natchez district, which had been neglected during the Spanish regime.

Concerning this negotiation with the Choctaws President Jefferson wrote in his message to congress December 15, 1802: "The country to which their title had been extinguished before the Revolution is sufficient to receive a very respectable population, which Congress will probably see the expediency of encouraging, so soon as the limits shall be declared. We are to view this position as an outpost of the United States, surrounded by strong neighbors, and distant from its support." (Authority, Spanish Records of the Natchez District on file in the Mississippi Department of Archives and History. Used for the first time in this work.)

Natchez Fencibles, a famous volunteer military company organized under the leadership of John A. Quitman, April 21, 1824, with the motto, "Try Us." The stated days of parade were January 8, February 22, April 21 and July 4. In 1827 the officers were: John A. Quitman, captain; John I. Guion, first lieutenant; Duncan S. Walker, second lieutenant; A. Bingham, third lieutenant; G. Powell, W. H. Chaille, Daniel C. Miller, Henry Millard, sergeants; Henry T. Miller, Benjamin Wade, James Ferguson, Eli Montgomery, corporals; William C. Grissam, treasurer; David Johnston, inspector. Under this name Company G, 12th regiment, was mustered in April 5, 1861.

Natchez Hospital. The Natchez hospital was incorporated January 18, 1805. Governor Holmes addressed the governors of Louisiana, Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia, Ohio, Pennsylvania and Indiana, in May, 1818, stating that the hospital had hitherto received its principal support from the legislature and the donations of charitable individuals, but as it was intended chiefly for strangers, the boatmen of the river, other States were asked to contribute to its maintenance. "It may however be proper to say that the best medical assistance is rendered gratuitously, and that the building, which is situated on a healthy eminence, is well calculated to answer the purpose for which it was intended." In 1840 the State hospital at Natchez treated 166 patients, $5,000 was annually drawn from the State treasury, $500 from special taxes and $5,697 from relief committees. The hospital is now mainly maintained by the State, the appropriations of 1904-05 aggregating over $35,000.

Natchez Indians. The Natchez Indians have long since been extinct as a nation, and they live only in story and tradition, and in the name of the beautiful old city of Natchez, built in the heart of the region they once inhabited. Dim traditions hint that they were once a powerful people, boasting some sixty villages and eight hundred suns or princes. Father Charlevoix wrote of them in 1721: "About six years ago they reckoned among them four thousand warriors. It appears that they were more numerous in the time of M. La Salle, and even when M. d'Iberville discovered the mouth of the Mississippi. At present the Natchez cannot raise two thousand fighting men. They attribute this decrease to some contagious diseases, which in these last years have made a great ravage among them." Father le Petit declared that the Natchez were reduced to six little villages and eleven suns, at the time of the massacre of the French in 1729. The Taensas Indians, who occupied the present parish of Tensas in Louisiana, were an offshoot of the Natchez, with the same religion, manners and customs. The fertility of the Natchez district at once appealed to the French, and d'Iberville took pains to conclude a formal treaty of peace with the tribe in 1700; and in 1716 Bienville built Fort Rosalie and established the first French post among them. From this time on many French settled among them. The first settlers bought their lands of the Indians, but afterwards little regard was shown for Indian proprietorship. This steady encroachment of the French on their domain, combined with ill-treatment and cupidity, precipitated the fatal massacre of 1729. (q. v.)

Writers have been fond of portraying the Natchez as the most civilized of all the southern tribes of Indians, but there is little or nothing to warrant the picture. They occupied a region highly favored by soil and climate, which may have given them a more permanent habitat than other tribes. But there was nothing in their religion, architecture, or mode of life to set them above or apart from many other Indian tribes. They were sun worshippers and believed that their hereditary chiefs were descended from the sun, a belief prevailing among many other tribes—notably the Choctaws and Hurons. If they relied more on agriculture, and less on hunting and fishing, for the means of subsistence, the fertile area occupied by them, will readily account for it. Their religion was in the highest degree primitive and brutal. Says Charlevoix: "When this Great Chief, or the Woman Chief dies, all their Allouez or guards, are obliged to follow them into the other world; but they are not the only persons who have this honor; for so it is reckoned among them, and is greatly sought after. The death of a chief sometimes costs the lives of more than a hundred persons; and I have been assured that very few principal persons of the Natchez die, without being escorted to the country of souls by some of their relations, their friends, or their servants." The horrible ceremonies attendant on human sacrifices have been frequently detailed by early writers. Their idea of a future life was sufficiently crude. The good enjoyed a perpetual feast of green corn, venison and melons, and the bad were condemned to a diet of alligators and spoiled fish. The chiefs of the Natchez bore the name of Suns and the head chief was called the Great Sun. He was always succeeded by the son of the woman most nearly related to him. This woman had the title of Woman Chief, and though she did not meddle with the government, she was paid great honors. Like the great chief, she also had the power of life and death. "The government was an absolute despotism. The supreme chief was master of their labor, their property and their lives. He never labored and when he needed provisions he issued invitations for a feast, and all the principal inhabitants were required to attend, and to bring supplies sufficient for the entertainment and for the support of the royal family, until he chose to proclaim another festival." (Claiborne, p. 24.)

The Natchez were divided into two classes, that of the nobility, and that of the common people, called "Stinkards." While they understood one another, their dialects were different. When Charlevoix saw the great village of the Natchez, it consisted of only a few cabins, and he explained its small size by the statement that the savages, from whom the great chief had the right to take all they had, got as far from him as they could.

He has left us a vivid picture of the village and its royal dwelling and temple. There is certainly no evidence of a higher civilization portrayed. The temple is built of the same crude materials as the other cabins, only larger. Inside, he "Never saw anything more slovenly and dirty, nor more in disorder. . . . We see nothing in their outward appearance that distinguishes them from the other savages of Canada and Louisiana. They seldom make war, not placing their glory in destroying men. What distinguishes them more particularly, is the form of their government, entirely despotic; a great dependence, which extends even to a kind of slavery, in the subjects; more pride and grandeur in the chiefs, and their pacific spirit, which, however, they have not entirely preserved for some years past."

The miserable remnant of the once powerful tribe was finally defeated and utterly crushed by the French at Natchitoches, in 1732 and their identity became merged in that of the Chickasaws and other tribes, among whom the few survivors took refuge.

Natchez Massacre, 1729. This unlooked for massacre began on Monday, the 28th day of November, 1729, about nine o'clock in the morning. Relations with the warlike and subtle tribe of the Natchez had been strained ever since the French post had been established at Natchez in 1716. Preliminary murders by the Indians, followed by swift retribution on the part of the French, prevented any lasting peace. In 1723 had occurred the first general outbreak of the Indians, which Bienville quelled with characteristic severity. The misconduct, cupidity and injustice of some of the French commanders, particularly Chopart, inflamed the savages with hatred and a desire for revenge, with the result that in one day the Natchez massacred most of the settlers among them. In very early times the Natchez were reputed to have been a very numerous people, counting some sixty villages and eight hundred suns or princes. At the beginning of the 18th century they were reduced to six little villages and eleven suns. On the other hand, the French, at Natchez, were a small and comparatively helpless band in comparison with the Indians; their garrison at Fort Rosalie was small and the planters were living on isolated farms. In Claiborne's History, p. 236, foot-note, it is stated: "The French, under concessions granted by the king, had, at the time of the massacre, several extensive and well improved plantations around Natchez, particularly on St. Catherine's extending from the present Washington road, down said creek, on both sides, to the Woodville road. There was a plantation, near the mouth of Cole's creek; one or two on Bayou Pierre, and at Walnut Hills, and quite a settlement around Fort St. Peter, on the Yazoo. Nearly all the occupants perished at the time of the massacre. The few that escaped, made their way to New Orleans. And it is remarkable that their claims, which were unquestionably valid, and would, doubtless, have been recognized by either the Spanish or British government, were never presented."

The Natchez gained entrance to the fort by a stratagem and the historic massacre began. It is probable that there was an agreement between the Natchez and the Chickasaws, Yasous, and other confederate tribes, to make a joint attack on the French, on a certain day—all to share in the distribution of the booty. The design was doubtless hastened by the requirement of Chopart, commandant of Fort Rosalie, that White Apple Village, on Second creek about 12 miles from Natchez, should be abandoned, so that it, with its surrounding fields, might be converted into a French plantation; and the Natchez were tempted also to anticipate the day agreed upon by the arrival of a number of richly laden boats for the garrison and the colonists. Father le Petit, whose account of the massacre, is perhaps as reliable as any, in his account of the last Natchez war says "First they divided themselves, and sent into the fort, into the village, and into the two grants, as many Indians as there were French in each of these places; then they feigned that they were going out for a grand hunt and undertook to trade with the French for guns, powder and ball, offering to pay them as much, and even more than was customary, and in truth, as there was no reason to suspect their fidelity, they made at that time an exchange of their poultry and corn, for some arms and ammunition which they used advantageously against us. They had been on their guard against the Tchactas (Choctaws), but as for the Natchez, they never distrusted them. Having thus posted themselves in different houses, provided with the arms obtained from us, they attacked at the same time each his man, and in less than two hours they massacred more than two hundred of the French. The best known are Father du Poisson, M. de Chopart, commander of the post, M. du Codere, commander among the Yasous, M. des Ursins, Messieurs de Kolly and son, Messieurs de Longrays, des Noyers, Bailly, etc. . . . These barbarians spared but two of the French, a tailor and a carpenter, who were able to serve their wants. They did not treat badly either the negro slaves, or the Indians who were willing to give themselves up; but they ripped up the belly of every pregnant woman, and killed almost all those who were nursing their children, because they were disturbed by their cries and tears. They did not kill the other women, but made them their slaves. . . . During the massacre, the Sun, or the great chief of the Natchez, was seated quietly under the tobacco shed of the company. His warriors brought to his feet the head of the commander, about which they ranged those of the principal French of the post, leaving their bodies a prey to the dogs, the buzzards, and other carnivorous birds. The Tchactas, and the other Indians being engaged in the plot with them, they felt at their ease, and did not at all fear they would draw on themselves the vengeance which was merited by their cruelty and perfidy." On December 11, the Yasous treacherously murdered the missionary priest, Father Souel; and the following day the Chevalier des Roches, who commanded the post among the Yasous in the absence of M. de Codere, and the seventeen men of the garrison were all massacred by this tribe, the lives of the few women and children being spared.

On receipt of the news of this great catastrophe to the French, the governor general, Perrier, at New Orleans, sent Chevalier Lubois, with a small army to exterminate the Natchez. Perrier secured the coöperation of the powerful tribe of Choctaws, as well as the Tonikas and some smaller tribes. The Natchez were fiercely attacked and besieged in their two forts. A truce resulted after seven days, and the Natchez surrendered the prisoners in their hands, in consideration of the withdrawal of seven pieces of cannon by the French. The Natchez finally fled across the Mississippi and intrenched themselves near Red river; they were pursued by the French and compelled to surrender in the year 1731. Their children and women were reduced to slavery; some of the warriors took refuge among the Chickasaws, but the Great Sun, St. Cosme, with several hundred prisoners, were taken to New Orleans and, by order of the prime minister, Maurepas, sold as slaves and shipped to St. Domingo, and the proceeds were turned into the Colonial treasury to pay the expenses of the war.

Natchez Tornado of 1840. Henry Tooley made an elaborate report of this disaster, including observations of the barometer and thermometer during the storm. The day, May 7, opened densely cloudy and very warm, increasing in heat until noon. At 12:45 the roar of the approaching storm could be heard in the southwest, with a gale blowing toward it, from the northeast. The thunder and lightning was incessant. An hour later inky clouds were sweeping up both sides of the river, the city was soon enveloped in darkness, terrific thunder shook the earth, the wind whirled to the southeast, and at 2 o'clock the tornado swept through the city, followed by a calm. There was about five minutes while the storm was felt close at hand, a few seconds in which it accomplished its work. "Every building in the city was more or less injured, many utterly demolished, and very many unroofed, with their walls more or less broken or thrown down; every tree and fence prostrated, and the streets filled with scattered fragments of every kind and nearly impassable." The famous district, "Natchez under the Hill," was swept with "the besom of destruction, overthrowing, crashing and demolishing almost every house, shop and building, and at one fell swoop reduced that part of the city into undistinguished ruin. Three steamers break from their moorings; their upper works are blown as feathers; two of them capsize and sink and nearly all their crews and passengers perish. More than sixty flatboats laden with up-country produce break from their fastenings and with their crews disappear."

The casualties were given as follows: killed in the city, 48; perished on the river, 269; wounded in the city, 74, on the river, 35.

A woman was rescued from the wreck of the Steamboat hotel, alive but mangled, with her two dead children in her arms. The most widespread damage was done in Louisiana, in the earlier path of the tornado, and hundreds were reported killed. The courthouse at Vidalia was wrecked, burying Judge Kerton in the ruins. Natchez was visited by a delegation from New Orleans bringing a corps of surgeons and several thousand dollars of money for the relief of the suffering. Mr. Tooley, who was one of the most accurate meteorologists of his age, noted those facts regarding the storm that sustain the modern scientific explanation. Many houses, where the rooms were closed, were exploded by the surrounding vacuum created by the funnel of the tornado; the juices of leaves, and herbs and grass were extracted so that they withered.

Natchez Trace. See Roads.

National Cemeteries. There are three national cemeteries in Mississippi. One is located at Vicksburg; one at Natchez, and one at Corinth. The reservation at Vicksburg contains an area of 40 acres and a cemetery roadway which was deeded to the United States by Alvey H. Jaynes and wife of Ohio, August 27, 1866; the reservation at Natchez embraces an area of 11.07 acres, and was conveyed to the United States by Margaret Case et al., January 31, 1867, the city of Natchez afterwards conveying rights of way; the Corinth reservation contains an area of 20 acres which was deeded to the United States by Calvin V. Vance and wife et al., February 1, 1868, a right of way being subsequently obtained from the city and others. Jurisdiction over these several cemeteries was ceded to the United States by an act of the legislature, approved February 12, 1875, which declared: "That exclusive jurisdiction be, and hereby is, given to the United States to and over the following tracts of land and appurtenances thereunto belonging, to-wit: All of a tract or parcel of land situated near the city of Natchez, in the county of Adams, inclosed by a brick wall, and known as the Natchez National Cemetery; also, all of a tract or parcel of land situated on the banks of the Mississippi river, near the city of Vicksburg, in the county of Warren; said tract embraces not only all that is enclosed by a brick wall, but also a strip lying between the southwest side of said wall and the Mississippi river, now owned by the United States and occupied for purposes aforesaid, and known as the Vicksburg National Cemetery; also, another certain tract of land, situated near the city of Corinth, in the county of Alcorn, consisting of 20 acres (more or less), and known as the Corinth National Cemetery; the legal title to said several parcels of land being now in the United States for purposes aforesaid."

In 1901 Governor Longino appointed a committee representing each Mississippi command within the Vicksburg lines during the siege, to ascertain the position of the troops, with a view to having the same marked by monuments. The committee met at Vicksburg May 15, 1901. In 1904 he made the report of the committee a part of his message, and urged that "the subject should be considered broadly and patriotically, and an appropriation made for monument and markers." In 1906 an appropriation was finally made by the legislature in accordance with the above recommendation.

National Guard. See Militia, State.

Navigation and Limits. The Mississippi river was wholly within the territory of the French province of Louisiana until after the treaty of February, 1763, by which it was "agreed that for the future, the limits between the possessions of his Most Christian Majesty and those of his Brittanic Majestic in that part of the world shall be irrevocably fixed by a line drawn along the middle of the River Mississippi, from its source to the River Iberville, and from thence by a line in the middle of that stream and of the Lakes Maurepas and the Ponchartrain to the sea . . . with the understanding that the navigation of the Mississippi shall be free and open to the subjects of his Brittanic Majesty as well as those of his Most Christian Majesty, in all its length from its source to the sea, and particularly that part of it which is between said Island (of New Orleans, retained by France) and New Orleans and the right bank of the river, including egress and ingress at its mouth. It is further stipulated that the ships of both nations shall not be stopped on the river, visited, or subjected to any duty."

Beforehand, France had given, by secret treaty, all her possessions on the Mississippi to Spain, which nation a few years later took possession of New Orleans. The English rights of navigation were never denied, except as smuggling was prohibited, until Spain declared war on England as an ally of France, during the American revolution. When peace was made in 1782, England agreed to a declaration of American bounds on the Mississippi identical to those made by the treaty of 1763, as far south as the original line of British West Florida.

It was also provided that "the navigation of the river Mississippi from its source to the ocean, shall forever remain free and open to the subjects of Great Britain and the citizens of the United States." This was more important as a menace to Spain than the assertion of a boundary on the 31° parallel. Thereafter she understood that any concession to the United States meant a concession to England, her great commercial rival.

In a conference with Lafayette in February, 1783, the Count of Florida Blanca put in writing "that although it is his majesty's intention to abide for the present by the limits established by the treaty of the 30th November, 1782, between the British and Americans, the king intends to inform himself particularly whether it can be in any ways inconvenient to settle that affair amicably with the United States." To the remonstrance of Lafayette that it was a fixed principle to abide by the limits fixed by the English and Americans, Blanca said verbally that only "unimportant details" were to be considered unadjusted. He would by no means oppose the general principle. In the presence of Montmorin, the ambassador of France, at Lafayette's request, he gave "his word of honor for it." So Lafayette told, and Blanca said the story was "the grossest misrepresentation on the part of Lafayette."

The treaty of peace between Spain and England was signed January 20, 1783. In this England ceded to Spain the two Floridas, without describing the limits. This treaty was confirmed by a definitive treaty September 3, 1783, six months after the treaty between the United States and England had been published in America. It follows (as Pinckney told Godoy) that Spain was content with the limit of the 31st parallel, and did not seek to obtain the definition of other limits, from England, or that she did so seek and failed. The latter was probably the case.

As to the equal right of navigation on the Mississippi river, the United States claimed it as the successor of Great Britain, under the treaty between France and England in 1763; also as a natural right.

In December, 1784, congress resolved to send a minister to Spain, to adjust the differences respecting the navigation of the Mississippi, and other matters; but this was made unnecessary, much to the advantage of Spain by the action of Florida Blanca, who sent Don Diego de Gardoqui to Philadelphia, as minister, in the spring of 1785. Congress authorized John Jay, secretary of foreign affairs, to negotiate with him. But, at the outset, Gardoqui frankly stated that the Spanish made a conquest of the country east of the Mississippi river and proposed to hold it as well as the exclusive control of the river. How far north the Spanish claim extended, Jay had been unable to determine in 1786, but it appeared that the Spanish attached some significance to the capture of the post of St. Joseph, on Lake Michigan, by Don Eugenio Parre, marching from St. Louis in January, 1781.

Great Britain was also maintaining military possession of the northwest, and defending this by charging the United States with breach of the treaty in other respects. The problem was so difficult that Jay submitted to congress, August 3, 1786, a plan for a commercial treaty with Spain (which was greatly desired), coupled with the provision that during the life of the treaty, twenty or twenty-five years, the United States, without relinquishing any right, would forbear to navigate the Mississippi river below their territories to the gulf. Seven northern States, mainly interested in Atlantic trade, supported this proposition, on the understanding that the right to the Mississippi should not be waived and Spain should acknowledge the boundary of the 31st parallel. The discussions of congress on this subject leaked out, and as the rumor reached the Ohio and other frontier settlements it was told that Jay had surrendered the river. The proposition was, in fact, dictated by the commercial sentiment of the Northeast, which took little account of the importance of the great domain from Biloxi to Duluth. "The extreme representatives of this northeastern sectionalism not only objected to the growth of the west at the time now under consideration, but even avowed a desire to work it harm, by shutting the Mississippi, so as to benefit the commerce of the Atlantic States. . . . These intolerant extremists not only opposed the admission of the young western states into the Union, but at a later date actually announced that the annexation by the United States of vast territories beyond the Mississippi offered just cause for the secession of the northeastern states. Even those who did not take such an advanced ground felt an unreasonable dread lest the west might grow to overtop the east in power." (Roosevelt, The Winning of the West.)

The Southern delegates, closer to the pioneer, made it impossible to propose such a treaty, with the result, to be impartially noted, that the limits were not recognized for twelve years; the river was not free until a longer period had elapsed, and the United States missed all the advantages of a commercial treaty with Spain.

The settlement of Kentucky had vastly increased in 1784-86, and the shipment of flour, whiskey and other products to New Orleans from as far up as Pittsburg, on flatboats and barges, was the commercial outlet that promised profitable returns to the producer, the cost of transportation by wagons over the mountains being enormous. The settlers on the upper Tennessee and Cumberland also depended on river communication altogether. Hence congress and the eastern people began to hear in 1787 that the inhabitants of the west were highly irritated about the "Jay treaty," that Kentucky proposed to secede from Virginia, that the Cumberland people were talking of an expedition to take possession of Natchez and New Orleans, and John Sullivan was organizing a similar movement in Kentucky. Congress, in September, 1788, absolved the members from secrecy on the subject, and resolved that "the free navigation of the river Mississippi is a clear and essential right of the United States, and that the same ought to be considered and supported as such."

Consequently, within the period of the confederation nothing was done. The proposition was one that required a higher degree of mutual interest, a closer bond between the States. Gardoqui, during his stay, busied himself mainly with organizing a secret service throughout the United States and encouraging emigration into the region held by Spain. He was doubtless cognizant also of the Spanish policy to make the navigation of the river as difficult as possible to the Americans without absolute prohibition, so as to encourage the secession of the west from the Union, but he carefully left the secession intrigue to Governor Miro and Colonel James Wilkinson, who had settled in Kentucky in 1786. Later, when Gardoqui had returned to Spain and was negotiating with Carmichael and Short, he allowed them to perceive that he fully understood the dissensions and jealousies in the United States, and consequently refused to believe that the United States dared enforce its claims by the sword.

The greater powers of the constitution permitted a revival of the negotiations. It was one of the main features of that military and diplomatic conquest of the west that occupied the whole of

Washington's administration. The events in the Southwest differed from those on the Northwest merely in this, that the American policy was to keep the Spanish Indians quiet, until the British Indians could be brought to terms by an army. The United States was not prepared to make war at once on both wings of the situation, partly because State jealousy refused the Federal government the use of more than 5,000 soldiers, and partly because opinion was quite gravely divided as to whether it was worth while to conquer the west. That was a subject on which George Washington never entertained a doubt. His character never was more grandly displayed than in this long and perplexing and at times apparently hopeless struggle to subdue the wilderness to allegiance to the United States.

Washington sent an envoy to Spain to seek a settlement of navigation and limits in 1790, and the aid of France was solicited, but the European situation was not favorable. About the close of 1791 Spain gave notice of readiness for negotiation, and in January, 1792, William Carmichael and William Short, charges des affaires at Madrid and Paris, were commissioned, and given elaborate instructions by Thomas Jefferson.

Jefferson's instructions covered the arguments from the American point of view. He also asked a commercial treaty. As a last resort of argument he suggested that the turmoil of affairs in Europe must before long present an opportunity for the United States to resume "an occasion for resuming our territory and navigation and of carving for ourselves those conveniences on the shores which may facilitate and protect the latter effectually and permanently."

But Spain had lately fortified the Walnut Hills, and showed no signs of yielding. Gardoqui proposed to the commissioners that American vessels unload cargoes on American soil [possibly thinking of Cairo] and Spanish vessels carry the cargoes to New Orleans. He would not dare permit American vessels to enter the mouth of the river, free, for fear England would claim the same privilege. He was afraid of smuggling, and attempts to incite the French to independence. Spain did not need the United States, commercially, he said, but "the United States, having no mines of gold or silver, could not do without Spain."

Before these negotiations, however, could be got into train, the new troubles which had arisen in Europe had produced new combinations among the powers there. In the meantime the negotiations were complicated by the discussion of the restitution of fugitive slave property, the treatment of fugitives from justice, and the Indian relations. Washington declared he had the best reason to believe Spanish agents incited the Indians to hostilities, and the Spaniards coolly retorted with similar charges. As Washington said: "A claim of patronage and protection of these Indians was asserted; a mediation between them and us by that sovereign assumed; their boundaries with us made a subject of interference; and at length, at the very moment when these savages were committing daily inroads upon our frontier, we were informed by them (the Spanish) that 'the continuation of the peace, good harmony and perfect friendship of the two nations, was very problematical for the future, unless the United States should take more convenient measures and a greater energy than those adopted for a long time past.'" This meant that if the United States did not vigorously protect the Creeks and Cherokees from the Georgians and East Tennesseans, Spain might be compelled to. Col. Humphreys was sent to Madrid, then, to ascertain if Spain proposed to maintain such an Indian policy, and to insist on "immediate and full enjoyment" of the river navigation, with a free port to New Orleans or near there, and relinquishment of all pretensions above 31°, with the suggestion to Spain that the western people were impatient, and whatever they might do the United States would never abandon them.

Humphreys discovered that Spain was satisfied to stand by its Indian policy, without any yielding. Godoy, favorite of the queen, duke of Alcudia, later entitled "the prince of the peace," was then in charge of foreign affairs, and in December, 1794, he promised to proceed with a treaty "with the utmost dispatch."

Upon a suggestion from Madrid, Thomas Pinckney, minister at London, was sent to take up the negotiations as envoy extraordinary. Reaching Madrid about July 1, 1795, he was met with various pretexts for delay, leading up to a proposition of triple alliance, including France. He replied that a recognition of our rights would be the basis of a friendship as valuable as an alliance. He also refused to promise an alliance for the protection of Louisiana. Godoy was offended and negotiations stopped. Meanwhile the duke made peace with France, giving up part of San Domingo, but refusing the demand for Louisiana. It was also known that Jay had negotiated a treaty with England, which might be a step toward invasion of the Spanish possessions. It seems that Monroe, doing his best at Paris, managed to make it appear that a treaty between France and the United States was probable. France was strengthened by alliance with Prussia. Pinckney threatened to take his departure; Godoy decided to yield, hoping American friendship would protect Louisiana, and in September submitted a form of treaty. Pinckney proposed many changes and insisted on a depot at New Orleans, and a free hand with the Indians within the limits of the United States.

Finally the treaty was agreed upon and signed at San Lorenzo, October 27, 1795. Next day Pinckney was informed that the king had sent orders to the governor of Natchez, who "had advanced to occupy the post of the Barrancas of Margot (Memphis) comprehended within our ancient limits," to suspend all hostility with any forces from Kentucky that might advance against him. But it was not until three years later that Wayne's veterans of the Maumee campaign went into camp at Davion's rock.

It will throw some light on the situation to recall that in the year this treaty was made the United States was unable to borrow money in Holland to free the American citizens held as slaves in Algiers, and Portugal was protecting American shipping from the Mediterranean pirates.

More than once, during this long negotiation, the government considered the proposition of admitting the English of Canada to a port on the upper Mississippi, in consideration of aid against Spain. But the Washington policy of avoiding entangling alliances was held to, despite the periods of doubt. Alexander Hamilton, in 1792, when the war between the Chickasaws and Creeks promised to involve Spain and the United States, proposed to ask England to become an ally of the United States, and prevent war, on the promise of admitting her to some navigable part of the river in the Northwest and giving her joint freedom in navigation. Washington replied to this that "the remedy would be worse than the disease." England, however, was always guaranteed by the United States the free exercise of her rights of navigation under the treaty of 1763, and this was definitely renewed in Jay's treaty with England, in 1794. In the treaty of 1795 with the United States, Spain asserted the right to exclude any nation but the United States, to which she yielded equal rights of navigation and a depot for transfer of goods at New Orleans. Following this, on demand of England, the United States renewed the guarantee to England of her old right under the treaty of 1763, against which Spain protested, made war on England, and blocked the carrying out of the treaty of 1795. (See Louisiana Relations.)

Navina, a postoffice of Kemper county.

Nearby, a postoffice of Neshoba county, on the Pearl river, 7 miles northwest of Philadelphia, the county seat.

Needmore, a postoffice of Tallahatchie county, 10 miles southwest of Charleston, the county seat.

Neels Ferry, a postoffice of Quitman county, situated on the Coldwater river, 9 miles north of Belen, the county seat.

Nesbitt, an incorporated post-town of about 200 people in De Soto county, situated eighteen miles south of Memphis, on the Illinois Central railroad, and six miles north of Hernando, the county seat. By reason of its proximity to Memphis, the country about it is especially favorable for the introduction of Dairy farming and the growing of fruits and vegetables for the Memphis market. The soil, however, needs the application of fertilizers in order to render it highly productive. It has an academy, 2 churches and a sawmill.

Neshoba County is one of the more sparsely settled counties, a little east of the central part of the State. The county has a land surface of 543 square miles. It was formed December 23rd, 1833, from the territory ceded by the Choctaw Nation three years earlier, and a desirable class of emigrants from the older States and the other parts of Mississippi came into the region at an early day. The name "Neshoba" is an Indian word meaning "grey wolf." The county is in the form of a square, containing sixteen townships, and is bounded on the north by Winston county, on the east by

Kemper county, on the south by Newton county and on the west by Leake county. It originally embraced the townships numbered 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, and 12, of ranges 10, 11, 12 and 13. February 5, 1836, townships 5, 6, 7 and 8 were taken from it to form the present county of Newton. (q. v.). Its interests are almost exclusively agricultural. It has one railroad the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City, which has recently been completed, and now traverses the county from north to south. It is a county of farms and small settlements. The county seat is Philadelphia which is located on a picturesque site, near the center of the county. It is an incorporated town of 700 inhabitants. A few of the other villages are Dixon, Emmet, Centralia, Trussell, Waneta, Northbend, Neshoba, Cushtusa, McDonald, Burnside and Pilgrim. The county is well watered by the Pearl River and the numerous tributary creeks which form its head streams. It is an undulating and hilly region with level reaches along the river and creek bottoms. The soil varies a good deal in composition; it is fertile on the bottoms, fairly good on the rolling lands and sandy and light in the hills, with a clay subsoil. The timber growth consists of oaks, pine, hickory, black walnut, beech and cypress. The products are those common to the central parts of Mississippi; corn, cotton, oats, wheat, peas, sweet and Irish potatoes, sorghum, and a large quantity of fruits and vegetables raised for home consumption. Large beds of green sand marls have been found in the county and there are numerous "reed brakes." Considerable attention of late years has been given to raising live stock and the industry has assumed considerable proportions. The value of the live stock in 1900 was considerably over $400,000. Since the advent of the new railroad the county has developed rapidly.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 2,256, acreage of farms 266,491, acres improved 74,470, value of lands exclusive of buildings $702,680, value of buildings $353,120, value of the live stock $439,445, total value of products not fed $817,228. Number of manufacturing establishments 28, capital invested $31,740, wages paid $3,662, cost of materials $10,674, total value of products $27,573. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 9, 874, colored 2,852, a total of 12,726 and an increase of 1,580 over the year 1890. The manufactories in the county have increased fully 50 per cent. since 1900, and real estate values have increased four-fold during the same period. New settlers are rapidly coming in and in 1906 the population of the county was estimated at 15,000. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Neshoba county in 1905 was $1,355,398 and in 1906 it was $2,767,769, which shows an increase of $1,412,371 during the year.

Nettleton, a thriving station on the St. Louis & San Francisco R. R., located on the southern line of Lee county, about 13 miles south of Tupelo. It was named for a former vice-president of the above railroad. It is an incorporated post-town and has several stores, a brick plant, a cotton gin, 2 banks, 4 churches and a fine graded school. The Bank of Nettleton was established in 1904, and is a branch of The Bank of Tupelo. The Peoples Bank & Trust Co. of Tupelo have also a branch bank located here established in 1904. The population in 1906 was estimated at 600. It is surrounded by a fine farming district.

Nevada, a hamlet in the northwestern part of Hinds county, near the left bank of the Big Black river, about 22 miles northwest of Jackson. Population in 1900, 30.

New, a postoffice of Jasper county.

New Albany, the capital of Union county, is a prosperous incorporated town, situated on the Tallahatchie river, 34 miles southeast of Holly Springs, and 79 miles from Memphis. It is at the junction of the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham, and the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City Railroads, which provide it with excellent shipping facilities in every direction. It is in a good agricultural section and there is an abundance of fine timber in the surrounding region, while the Tallahatchie river affords it ample water power for mills and factories. It is the market town for a large section of the surrounding country, and its shipping and manufacturing interests are developing at a rapid rate. Among the manufacturing enterprises now in the town, are the New Albany Clothing Mf'g. Co., a cotton compress, a planing mill, iron works, a cotton-seed oil mill, pressed brick and tile works, a soft mud brick plant—capacity 32,000 bricks a day, an ice and cold storage plant, the New Albany Furniture Mf'g. Co., three saw mills, two Munger System gins, an ax-handle factory, also a spade, shovel and hoe-handle factory, a box factory, an electric light and water plant owned and operated by the town, and tombstone and marble works. There are two wholesale grocery houses, three hotels, and one livery barn. It has express, telegraph and banking facilities, good schools and several churches. The Bank of New Albany was established in 1896, present capital $60,000; the Merchants & Farmers Bank was established in 1903, present capital $75,000; The Citizens Bank and Trust Co. was established in 1905, capital $65,000. The Gazette, a Democratic daily newspaper, was established in 1890; The Vidette, a Democratic weekly, was established in 1904.

The population of New Albany doubled in the decade, 1890-1900, and continues to increase at a rapid rate; in 1900 it was 1,033; in 1906 it was estimated at 3,000. The following fraternities have lodges here viz:—Masons, including Blue Lodge, Chapter and Council; Odd Fellows; Knights of Pythias; Knights of Honor and Woodmen of the world. The M. J. & K. C. R. R. shops are located here; also a large canning factory. The total capital invested in manufacturing here in 1906 amounted to $525,000 which is $435,224 more than the total capital invested in the whole county in 1900.

New Augusta, county seat of Perry county, two miles south of Augusta, the old county seat. It is the railroad station for Augusta, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. It has two large saw mills, a cotton gin and grist mill combined and a turpentine distillery, a bank and a population in 1906 of about 250.

Newbell, or Newmans Station, a hamlet of Warren county, on the Alabama & Vicksburg, R. R., 8 miles east of Vicksburg. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and mail now goes to Bovina.

Newhebron, an incorporated post-town in the northern part of Lawrence county, on the Columbia branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., one and a half miles west of old Hebron. It has several stores, and a bank. The Bank of Hebron was established here in 1904. In the vicinity are several saw mills, and the town is growing rapidly. The population in 1906 was estimated at 500.

Newit, a postoffice of Lawrence county, 7 miles southwest of Monticello, the county seat, on Halls creek. Booneville, one mile south, is the nearest railroad station.

Newman, a post-hamlet in the western part of Hinds county, situated on the Big Black river, 18 miles west of Raymond, the county seat. Population in 1900, 67.

New Orleans Exposition, 1885. Major S. A. Jonas was appointed commissioner of the World's Industrial and Cotton exposition, for the State by the president of the United States, upon the nomination of Governor Lowry, and an Exposition board was appointed under a State law, which made an appropriation. Ramsey Wharton was acting commissioner in charge of exhibits. Dr. H. E. McKay was chief of the State department. The expenditure was about $14,000. Of the exhibit, Governor Lowry said: "The people from other States were not more surprised at the extent of Mississippi's exhibit than were her own citizens. The peoples of the world assembled in the gigantic structures composed of pine and cypress drawn from the forests of Mississippi. Her corn was not excelled by any made in the United States; oats, wheat, barley, rice, were most creditable; the hay exhibit compared favorably with Kentucky and Missouri. The wine exhibit demonstrated that Mississippi was almost equal to the valley of the Rhine for pure sparkling wine. Honey, sugar, molasses, fish, fruit, vegetables, and dairy products of superior quality were found; cotton, wool and tobacco were conspicuous for quantity and quality." The timber exhibit, particularly that part showing the wealth of the State in hard woods, was astonishing, and doubtless led to heavy investments in the State. The same might be said of the hay and clover exhibit. A similar exhibit was made at the North, South and Central American exposition at New Orleans in the following year.

The wine exhibit included three or four hundred bottles, representing twenty counties and thirty-one vineyards, and the scuppernong, muscadine, catawba, concord, and other varieties of grapes. It was revealed that Winston county had 400 or 500 acres in vineyards. Twenty-eight counties were represented in the wool exhibit. It was also revealed that tobacco culture had not been abandoned altogether for cotton, and that the product would grade well in any market. The fruit exhibit was the most extensive of its class at the exhibition. Among the premiums taken in this class was the great sweepstakes prize and gold medal for the best collection from any State or country. A peach weighing 16½ ounces was shown. J. H. Odeneal, of Hinds county, won the sweepstakes premium for the best fifty pounds of butter from the Southern and Southwestern States.

The Woman's Work exhibit was regarded as the best ever made at a great exposition. The commissioner acknowledged great indebtedness to Mrs. Kate S. Minor, of Natchez, in this department.

In 1885 a Colored State fair was held at Jackson, and the exhibits, to which Tougaloo university made a creditable contribution, were sent to the exposition.

Newport, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Attala county, about 15 miles southwest of Kosciusko, the county seat, and nearest banking, telegraph and express town. Population in 1900, 70.

New Prospect, a postoffice of Choctaw county. Population in 1900, 18.

New Site, a postoffice of Prentiss county, 12 miles southeast of Booneville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 21.

Newspapers. Upon his arrival at Natchez in the summer of 1798, Governor Sargent wrote to the Secretary of State: "We have no printing offices in this country, we are remote from all others, and under such circumstances I shall find it impracticable to diffuse a knowledge of the laws and other useful matter without the aid of government. A small traveling press, sufficient for half a sheet of post paper, which would give four pages, would be a blessing to the people of the territory, and I would myself contrive to manage it if we may through your goodness be indulged."—(Sargent's Journal.) The settlement was twenty-five years old, at least, but had been under Spanish control nearly twenty years. Only one printing press was allowed at New Orleans and that was made use of by the government only. No bills were allowed to be posted in that city without official permit.—(Bailey's Journal, 1797.)

Andrew Marschalk, an officer of the United States army, was the first printer. (See Marschalk and Sargent Adm.) It is told that Marschalk brought a small press with him in 1797, and printed a song, as his first work, at Vicksburg; that he used the press at Natchez in printing the territorial laws, and afterward sold it to B. M. Stokes, who commenced printing on a foolscap sheet the first newspaper in Mississippi. This paper was the Mississippi Gazette, and it was started at Natchez in 1799. Gov. Sargent wrote to the Secretary of State February 10, 1800: "I take leave to send you the Mississippi Gazette, and shall so continue to do."

In February, 1802, from Governor Claiborne's letters, it appears there was only one printer in the territory, and he a novice, working for high wages in printing the acts of the general assembly. For the "want of types and a good press" the work was expected to occupy several months. James Ferrall was the name of this public printer. He was specially exhorted by the governor to "all possible dispatch."

The Mississippi Gazette was a success, but a paper started soon after by Robert Green was short-lived. Marschalk again entered the field, and with largely increased facilities, began the publication in 1802 or 1803 at Natchez of the Mississippi Herald. The Halcyon, Messenger and other papers were soon after started, but not long continued.

The Natchez Chronicle was established July 6, 1808, by John A. Winn, a man of education and business energy. In this year there were four papers in the State, all at Natchez. A year later another paper was started at Natchez by Peter Isler, and The Natchez soon after appeared at the same place. The Ariel was established about 1825; P. F. Merrick, owner, and James K. Cook editor. It was a creditable literary publication. Papers were also established in towns in the adjacent counties. The Woodville Republican, which still exists, was started about 1812. From the early Natchez papers one may obtain the details of the Napoleonic wars and politics, and very little local news. Gradually they became champions of one or the other political parties in the United States, and defended or attacked ferociously the local champions of party. Partisanship has never been more fierce and intolerant than it was in the Territorial days.

The Natchez, which was published by James H. Cook, became a power in the politics of the State, both as an opponent of Andrew Jackson, and representative in this State of the Whig party. The Statesman, published by Marshall, appeared as the exponent of the Jackson party. It was edited by distinguished and able men, among them Col. J. F. H. Claiborne and Robert J. Walker.

Richard C. Langdon, of the Mississippi Republican, was elected public printer, over Marschalk and Isler, in January, 1820, but he was called before the House early in February on motion of Mr. Runnells to answer for a charge of contempt in publishing "two pieces highly defamatory on the members thereof, and calculated to disturb the coolness and deliberation of this body." Langdon was defended in the House by Joseph E. Davis, but his dismissal from office was voted, 17 to 10.

In 1822 Langdon, in connection with Francis Baker, started the Mississippian at Natchez. The Southern Galaxy was established May 22, 1828 by Wm. C. Grissam & Co.

Between 1820 and 1830 a number of papers were started in the interior counties, which region was rapidly settled by intelligent and wealthy people from the older States, especially from Virginia, the Carolinas, Georgia, Kentucky and Tennessee. These papers were, without exception, political papers. They were intensely partisan, either Whig or Democratic.

The Mississippi Free Trader, edited at different times by Claiborne, Forbes and other able men, was the leading Democratic paper. It was started August 4, 1835, with L. A. Besançon as editor. Besançon was one of the most noted newspaper men of his day. He was editor of the Natchez Free Trader in 1838, and was the publisher of an Annual Register. The Courier and Journal published at the same place was the leading Whig paper. In 1837 this paper was published weekly, tri-weekly and daily. Both of these papers were powers in politics until about 1860. Among the bright, influential and forcible editors in Mississippi at the period of the early conflicts between the Whigs and Democrats were: Black, Melen, Van Winkle, Baldwin, Risk, Duffield, Prewett and Hillyer.

The Republican, the Advocate, the Mississippian, the Sentinel, the Register and the Sun, with such editors as Fall, Hagan, Green, Jenkins, Jones, Roy, Wood and McCallum, were the Vicksburg papers of this period that led the Jackson or Democratic forces.

There were a number of able Whig papers published at Vicksburg at different times. The most influential of these was the Whig. It was founded by Shannon and Henderson, and was from 1840 to 1860 a daily paper. Among the able men who edited it at different times were Griffin, Tyler, McCardle, Hammet, A. H. Arthur, R. Arthur, Carnes, Brooks and Partridge. These names are among the most brilliant of the Southwest at that time, and the influence of the paper was very great. The Sentinel and Expositor was started at Vicksburg December 27, 1836.

In 1828 there were six papers published in Mississippi, and in 1834 there were thirteen. These were the Courier and Journal, and the American Standard at Natchez; the Correspondent at Port Gibson; the Advertiser at Grand Gulf; the Intelligencer at Gallatin; the Southern Telegraph at Rodney; the Advocate at Columbus; the Register at Vicksburg; the Republican at Woodville; the Bulletin at Pittsburg; the Herald at Manchester. Newspapers at that time were projected, if not published, at Canton and Clinton. The Pittsburg Bulletin was published at the present site of Grenada by John J. Hamilton in 1835. Grenada's first paper was the Bowie Knife, published also by Hamilton. This was before the town was given its present name. The Yazoo City Whig, a strong political paper, was started at Yazoo City about 1835. It was edited by J. A. Stevens.

Between 1830 and 1840 the Intelligencer, the True Issue, the Constitutionalist, the Southern and other creditable papers were published at Vicksburg, with McCreary, Hurst, Miller, Buck and McCardle and others as editors. The Southwestern Journal was established in 1837 at Natchez. It was a creditable literary magazine and was published semi-monthly by the Jefferson College and Washington Lyceum.

At Jackson, a short time after the city was founded, in 1823, the Pearl River Gazette was started by G. B. Crutcher, and the State Register by Peter Isler. The State Rights Banner and The Mississippian were later. The Mississippian was first established at Vicksburg and afterwards moved, first to Clinton, and then to Jackson. It was at one time edited by Henry S. Foote, assisted by his brother-in-law, F. H. Catlett. It was one of the strongest and most influential Democratic papers in the State until the outbreak of the war. Among its editors in later years were the Howards, Price, Fall and Barksdale. The capital city had other strong political papers before the war. The Southern Flag of the Union and other papers were edited by A. B. Johnston, Thomas Palmer, Dr. Pickett, H. V. Barr and Col. Purdom, all supporting the Whig party. About 1848 Price and Fall brought the first power press to Jackson. Thomas Palmer, who had been elected State printer, brought another in 1852, on which he printed the Flag of the Union. John Marshall was editor of the Reformer. He was a brilliant man, and his paper stood high in the esteem of both political parties.

The Eastern Clarion was established at Paulding between 1830 and 1840. It was edited by John J. McRae, afterwards governor and congressman. He was succeeded by Simeon B. Adams, who made the Clarion a power throughout the State. Under its leadership East Mississippi began to dominate the politics of the State. Col. J. J. Shannon bought it in 1862 and moved it to Meridian, and at the close of the war it was moved to Jackson, where it became the Clarion and later the Clarion-Ledger.

Marschalk, Mason and Morris were the pioneer editors of Port Gibson.

The first paper at Macon, the Mississippi Star, was established by Col. A. G. Horn in 1836. Col. Horn afterwards published the Meridian Mercury, and was one of the ablest newspaper men of his day.

S. T. King started a paper, The Public Echo, at Raymond before a house was completed. It was succeeded in 1836 by the Raymond Times. George W. Harper and S. T. King established the Raymond Gazette, which still exists, in 1844. It was edited for forty years by George D. Harper. He was succeeded by his son, Samuel D. Harper.

Andrew Harper established the Brandon Republican, which in 1852 became the property of A. J. Frantz.

Before the war newspapers flourished in almost every town and village. They were full of political matter and intensely partisan. There was a demand for such papers, but neutral papers found favor nowhere. But the war brought a time of great trials and difficulties for the newspapers. The first of these was the want of practical printers. Almost to a man the able bodied printers of the State answered the call of their country and went to the front. Their places could be filled to some extent by women and children, but the South was cut off from its paper supply. No paper could be brought into the State, and no machinery for its manufacture. Some papers appeared printed on common brown paper, leaves of ledgers and wall paper. During the war printing offices were sometimes burned by invading armies. Sometimes the Union soldiers would destroy the press, and dump the type into a river or an old well, or scatter them about the streets, as in the case of the Jackson Mississippian. The Vicksburg Citizen, the Natchez Courier and a Corinth paper, after the occupation of those towns, were continued under the supervision of the Federal officers. At the beginning of the war there were 50 papers in the State. At its close, 1865, there were only 14. When peace came new papers were started, or old ones revived, in all parts of the State. There was new printing machinery, new type and new editors to take the place of the old, which had passed away. At Jackson E. W. Yerger published the Mississippian; Shannon the Clarion edited by Ethelbert Barksdale; Power, Hamilton and Jones the Standard, which was edited by A. R. Johnston and others. The Herald was published at Vicksburg by Swords and Partridge; The Times by McCardle, Manlove and H. Shannon. At Natchez there was the Democrat by Botto; the Courier by Hillyer, and others. Meridian had the Mercury and the Tropic. There were many creditable papers in other towns.

The Mississippi Press Association was organized in June 1866. The meeting was held at the capitol at Jackson, and J. M. Partridge, of the Vicksburg Herald presided. The membership, limited to the publishers of papers, was as follows: Jackson Clarion and Standard—J. J. Shannon, Jones S. Hamilton, B. F. Jones, J. L. Power. Jackson Mississippian—E. W. Yerger. Christian Watchman—A. N. Kimball, H. M. Aiken. Brandon Republican—A. J. Frantz. Meridian Tropic—Jere Gibson. Vicksburg Herald—J. M. Partridge, J. M. Swords. Vicksburg Journal—T. B. Manlove. Handsboro Democrat—P. K. Mayers. Lexington Advertiser—J. D. Houston, Canton Mail—Singleton Garrett. Brookhaven Journal—S. W. Dale. Panola Star—M. S. Ward. Natchez Democrat —J. F. Mead. Mississippi Conservative—J. L. McCullum, F. T. Cooper.

By 1870 there was a newspaper in almost every county in the State. Many of them were defiant, from 1865 to 1876 of the reconstruction policies, and after the close of the military administration in 1869, there was no restraint. The public printing, however, was given, lavishly, to a number of Republican newspapers that were published throughout the State, and supported in that manner until 1876.

In 1874 the Press Association, organized in 1866, was revived, and in 1875 its membership, which consisted of editors, publishers and reporters, was as follows:

Jackson Clarion—E. Barksdale, J. L. Power. Jackson Sunburst —S. R. Jones. Jackson Vidette—E. G. Wall, D. Denneit, E. Elliott. Jackson Banner—Rev. C. B. Galloway. Vicksburg Herald—W. H. McCardle. Brandon Republican—A. J. Frantz. Yazoo Herald—J. L. McCullum. Summit Sentinel—H. S. Bonney, N. P. Bonney. Mississippi Democrat—J. D. Burke. Crystal Springs Monitor—J. S. Harris, C. N. Harris. Raymond Gazette—George W. Harper, Samuel D. Harper. Southern Homestead—J. J. Shannon. Enterprise Courier—W. J. Adams. Forest Register—S. Davis. Calhoun Democrat—I. T. Blount. Columbus Index—G.

C. Tucker. West Point Citizen—D. L. Love. Winona Advocate—H. D. Money, B. F. Jones. Canton Mail—E. L. Ross. Holly Springs Reporter—W. J. L. Holland. Holly Springs South—H. C. Myers. Oxford Falcon—I. M. Howry. Rural Gentleman—J. M. Davis. Durant Advertiser—J. S. Hoskins. Central Star—R. Walpole. Newton Ledger—R. H. Henry. Hernando Press—Ira D. Oglesby. Handsboro Democrat—P. K. Mayers. Tallahatchie Cartaginian—L. W. Garrett. Panola Star—J. A. Pope. Winona Pioneer—C. M. Ewing. Water Valley Courier—F. M. Morris. Senatobia Times—G. D. Shands.

There have been many changes in the Mississippi newspaper field since that time, but the press of the State is stronger today than ever before in its history. Among the leading dailies are the Jackson Clarion Ledger (morning daily), edited and managed by R. H. Henry; the Jackson Evening News, edited by Frank L. Bellenger and managed by Walter G. Johnson; the Vicksburg Herald, edited by J. S. McNeely; the Meridian Evening Star edited and managed by Chas. P. Dement; the Vicksburg Post edited by J. G. Cashman; and the Hattiesburg Progress edited by A. C. Aylesworth.

The present officers of the Mississippi Press Association are: Robert Lewis, of Woodville, president; John G. McGuire, of Yazoo City, secretary, and P. K. Mayers, of Pascagoula, treasurer.

Newton is an incorporated post-town in Newton county, located at the crossing of the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R. with the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 64 miles east of Jackson. It is the most important town between Jackson and Meridian, having telegraph, telephone, express and banking facilities. It contains many substantial brick business houses, and a number of fine residences. The Bank of Newton was established in 1899, with a capital of $25,000, and the Merchants & Farmers Bank was established in 1905, capital $25,000. The "Newton Record" is a Democratic weekly, established here in 1901; C. E. Cunningham, editor and proprietor; the "Mississippi Baptist," a church weekly, is also published here with W. B. Sansing, editor. The Newton Oil and Manufacturing Co's. plant was established in 1904. It manufactures cotton-seed products, fertilizers, ice and electricity for both its own plant and for the town of Newton. It is capitalized at $175,000, all paid up, and is a prosperous institution. Its officers are: J. N. Carpenter, of Natchez, Miss., President; J. W. McRaven, Vice-President and Treasurer; W. V. Fant, Secretary. The plant operates 8 system ginneries, and is located on both the A. & V. and M. J. & K. C. R. R's. Newton is admirably situated to become a good manufacturing town as the M. J. & K. C. R. R. has opened up valuable timber lands both north and south of the town. There is now located here a wood-working plant, with prospects for other establishments of a similar nature in the near future. The town has a good steam laundry, bottling works, 3 hotels excellent schools, and handles annually more cotton than any other point between Jackson and Meridian, the number of bales being estimated at 60,-

000. Its population is growing rapidly and in 1906 was estimated at 2,000. There is a prosperous wholesale grocery firm located here, and others are contemplating similar establishments owing to the excellent railway facilities to be had.

Newton County was established February 25th, 1836, and was a part of the extensive region ceded to the United States by the Choctaws in the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, 1830. The county has a land surface of 561 square miles. It was named in honor of Sir Isaac Newton. The county is a square, containing sixteen townships, and is bounded on the north by the county of Neshoba, on the east by Lauderdale county, on the south by Jasper county and on the west by Scott county. It originally formed the lower half of Neshoba county, townships numbered 5, 6, 7, and 8, of ranges numbered 10, 11, 12, and 13, east of the basis meridian, being taken from that county to form its area. Besancon's Annual Register for Mississippi (1838) gives the following list of county officers for that year: N. Bright, Sheriff; Geo. W. Parris, Judge of Probate; Wm. Gregg, Clerk of the Circuit Court; Geo. Armstrong, Clerk of Probate; Mercer M. Booker, Surveyor; Thos. P. Redwine, Assessor and Collector; Thos. Maulden, Treasurer; Jessey Henry, Coroner; Dudley H. Thompson, Ranger; Thos. J. Runnels, Freeman Jones, Benjamin Bright, Roland Williams, Joshua Tatnum, Members of the Board of Police. A most interesting and instructive account of the antiquities of the county will be found in Volume 6, Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, by Capt. A. J. Brown whose valuable "History of Newton County" is also very instructive and complete. Speaking of the old town of Pinkney, he says: "The name Pinkney dates as far back in the history of Newton county, as any other name in it. It is not known from what the town derived its name; the probabilities are it was settled as early as 1837, probably earlier, and was a place of some importance and trade. Lane & Boyd, merchants of that place, are reported to have had a stock of goods of $10,000, who issued a fractional currency called 'shin-plasters,' and were correspondents of the Decatur bank, and when the bank failed it naturally carried the business of Lane & Boyd with it. . . . About twenty years ago Mr. S. D. Daniel commenced a general merchandise business and sold a large amount of goods and made money. The place has a good mill seat. . . . The name of Pinkney gave way to Stamper," and Stamper has given way to Stratton, which is rapidly growing, owing not only to the fine water power to be obtained, but also to the excellent farming lands surrounding the town. This region, long the home of the Choctaw Indians, received a considerable influx of hardy settlers early in the last century. By the year 1837, there were in the county 1,506 whites and 426 slaves and during the last decade the region has taken on a new and more rapid growth, and while it possesses no towns of much size, it now has a population of about 21,000 souls. The county seat is the old town of Decatur, located near the center and having a population of 250. Its two largest towns are Hickory (pop. 626) and Newton (pop. 2,000), located at the crossing of the Alabama & Vicksburg Ry. with the M. J. & K. C. R. R. Some of the other villages are the old settlement of Union in the northern part, Chunkey's Station, Conehatta and Lawrence. The Alabama & Vicksburg Ry. runs across the southern part of the county from east to west and gives it direct communication with Jackson and Meridian, and the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. traverses the county from north to south. This railroad has opened up some fine timber lands, which afford an excellent opportunity for manufacturers at Newton. A short line known as the Tallahatta Ry. from Meehan Junction on the A. & V. Ry. taps its eastern border. The county is well watered by numerous creeks, which flow south from the Chickasawhay River. The timber of the region consists of pine, oak, sweet and black gum, cedar, magnolia, beech and cypress. It lies in what is known as the central prairie belt and its surface is level, undulating and hilly; the soil varies in character, consisting of prairie, pine and bottom lands and "reed brakes." It produces cotton, corn, oats, sorghum, tobacco, sugar cane, rice, potatoes, field peas and all kinds of vegetables and fruits suitable to the latitude. Many fine beds of marl are to be found in the county and an extensive use of fertilizers is made; in the year 1900 $41,710 was expended in this direction.

The industry of stock raising has proved profitable and this item is a large one in estimating the resources of the county. The following statistics from the twelfth United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 3,277, acreage in farms 299,641, acres improved 114,928, value of land exclusive of buildings $1,135,760, value of buildings $543,230, value of live stock $605,696, total value of products not fed $1,165,741. Number of manufactures 63, capital invested $162,102, wages paid $44,141, cost of materials $130,085, total value of products $285,297. The population of the county in 1900 was whites 11,659, colored 8,049, a total of 19,708 and an increase of 3,083 over the year 1890. The population in 1906 was estimated at 21,000. Artesian water has been found at Hickory, at Chunkey's Station and along the eastern border of the county. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Newton county in 1905 was $2,435,291 and in 1906 it was $3,765,433 which shows an increase of $1,330,142 during the year.

Newtonia, a postoffice in the southern part of Wilkinson county, 6 miles south of Woodville, the county seat, and nearest banking, express and telegraph town. Population in 1900, 26.

Newton Landing, a post-hamlet of Warren county, on the Mississippi river, about 16 miles south of Vicksburg. Population in 1900, 24.

Newtonville, a postoffice of Attala county, 13 miles east of Kosciusko, the county seat. Population in 1900, 22.

Newzion, a postoffice in the southeastern part of Pike county, 25 miles east of Magnolia, the county seat.

Nicholson, a station on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 34 miles northwest of Bay St. Louis, the county seat of Hancock county. Picayune is the nearest banking town. A money order postoffice is maintained here. Population in 1900, 100; in 1906 the population was estimated at 300.

Nicholson, Isaac R., a native of Georgia, was a lawyer in Northern Alabama before his coming to Mississippi. In 1822 he was colonel on the staff of the governor. In 1825-27 he represented Copiah county in the legislature, and was elected speaker in 1827. Upon the organization of a new judicial circuit in 1828 to include the Choctaw cession of 1820 and the upper Tombigbee country, he was elected by the legislature as judge of the circuit and the fifth member of the supreme court. In this position he served with notable ability until the change of the judicial system under the constitution of 1832, when he resumed the practice and continued in it until his death at Natchez.

Nick, or Malone Station, a postoffice of Marshall county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 14 miles by rail south of Holly Springs.

Nile, a postoffice of Attala county, 10 miles southeast of Kosciusko, the county seat.

Nirvana, a postoffice of Panola county.

Nittayuma, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Sharkey county, on Deer creek and on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 10 miles north of Rolling Fork, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1906, 125.

Nixon, George H., colonel of militia, distinguished in the Creek war (q. v.) "was born in Virginia, and, living some years in South Carolina, removed thence in 1809 to the Mississippi territory." He was lieutenant-colonel commanding the militia of his county, before the Creek war, when he was selected by Governor Holmes, in October, 1813, to command a battalion organized for duty in the field. It is said of him in Pickett's history of Alabama: "During the Creek war, Colonel Nixon, at the head of a considerable force, scoured the swamps of the Perdido and other streams, and frequently killed and captured Indians. After he had accomplished all he could, he marched to the head of the Perdido, where he divided his command, sending Maj. William Peacock, with the troops of the 39th, (Col. John Williams' regiment) to the Boatyard, on Lake Tensaw, while he marched the remainder of his command to Fort Claiborne. He was an excellent officer and served in the war until its conclusion. [He was a member of the first state legislature in 1817, and was appointed colonel of the Seventh regiment, (Marian and Hancock) in the same year.] He died in Pearlington, Miss., in 1824. He was a large and fine-looking man, with fair complexion, and was very popular."

Noah, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Lafayette county, about 14 miles from Oxford, the county seat.

Nod, a postoffice of Yazoo county. It has two stores, a church and school, and a population of about 60.

Noel Amendment—See Judiciary (1870-1905.)

Nola, a postoffice in the western part of Lawrence county, about 10 miles northwest of Monticello, the county seat. It is a station on the Illinois Central R. R., running from Brookhaven to Monticello.

Nolan, Philip, was a Kentucky Irishman who became famous through his association with Gen. Wilkinson. In his ingenious defense before the court martial of 1811, Wilkinson said of Nolan: "It is true, this extraordinary character was first my protegé, and afterwards my agent, in Louisiana, and that he took charge of my affairs in the years 1789-90 and 1791. To this gallant, meritorious, unfortunate young man's letters, I appeal with confidence for his and my own political principles and attachments. . . . Notwithstanding all my management and influence Mr. Nolan had cause to be jealous of the Spaniards and considered Governor Gayoso his mortal enemy."

When Wilkinson, abandoning his monopoly of trade to New Orleans, in 1791, received a commission in the army of the United States, Nolan made a trip down the river, from which he did not return for several years. Then he wrote to Wilkinson, from Frankfort, June 10, 1796: that he had been suspected for a spy by the Mexicans, and even by Gayoso and he dared not write. "A letter from a trader in horses, to a general of the Federal armies, would have confirmed suspicions that were nearly fatal to me." Miro's passport in Mexico, on his last trip, had not protected him from suspicion as a spy, and he was cheated out of all his goods, and reduced to poverty. Disappointed and distressed, he went among the Indians, that wandered between the Illinois and San Antonio. "I was a favorite with the Tawayes and Cammanches, successful in the chase, victorious in little feats of activity, but I could not altogether Indianfy my heart." A sense of obligation drew him back; he turned hunter, sold skins, caught wild horses and made his way to Louisiana with fifty head. "At Orleans I was received as a person risen from the dead—protected by the Baron. Returned again to San Antonio and caught 250 head. I lost a great part of these by the yellow water; sold the best at Natchez, and arrived here yesterday with 42 head."

It was, perhaps, in this wild period of his life, that Nolan became associated with St. Gertrude, the wife of Anthony Leal, the record of whose depositions and denials, made in her dungeon, was among the Spanish archives of San Antonio.

After his return to Kentucky Nolan resumed his relations with Wilkinson. It was alleged that he received from Thomas Power, agent of Governor Carondelet, the $9,640 sent up to New Madrid for the general. In the winter of 1796 he started down the river with some boats loaded with Kentucky produce, and a cipher letter from General Wilkinson to Gayoso, at Natchez, with the following recommendation:

"This will be delivered to you by Nolan, whom you know is a child of my own raising, true to his profession and firm in his attachments to Spain. I consider him a powerful instrument in our hands, should occasion offer."

Near the mouth of the Ohio river he fell in with Ellicott, on his way to survey the Spanish boundary. It is a curious fact that Ellicott depended upon him for advice as to his conduct, and received confidential information about the Spanish-American situation, in ignorance that, to Gayoso, the governor at Natchez, Nolan was the agent of General Wilkinson. How much this had to do with the subsequent complications, or how much of accident there was in the meeting of Ellicott and Nolan, is an interesting subject of conjecture. Precisely what Gayoso thought of Wilkinson it is difficult to conclude. But before this time the Spanish officials were disposed to believe that Wilkinson was utterly false, and it appears that they finally visited their vengeance upon the unfortunate agent of the chief intriguer. During the subsequent complications at Natchez Gayoso wrote to Carondelet to keep Nolan at New Orleans, because he feared his influence. Ellicott wrote in his journal: "A few days after we had encamped at the confluence of the rivers (Mississippi and Ohio), Mr. Philip Nolan, so well-known for his athletic exertions, and dexterity in taking wild horses, stopped at our camp on his way from New Madrid to fort Massac, having two boats at the latter place shut up in the ice. From him I obtained much useful information relative to the situations, and characters, of the principal inhabitants of Natchez; which at that time was a matter of mere curiosity, but which eventually I found extremely useful. Being pleased with his conversation, and finding that he had a very extensive knowledge of the country, particularly Louisiana, I requested the pleasure of his company down the river, as we were unacquainted with the navigation of it, to which he agreed. . . . While in our camp he observed a number of Indians, who were from the west side of the Mississippi, and spoke to them in the several languages with which he was acquainted, but they could not understand him; he then addressed them by signs, to which they immediately replied, and conversed for some time with apparent ease, and satisfaction. This was the first time I had ever seen, or heard of this curious language, and being led by curiosity to speak to Mr. Nolan upon the subject, he informed me that it was used by many nations on the west side of the Mississippi, who could only be understood by each other in that way, and that it was commonly made use of in transacting their national congress concerns." A vocabulary of part of this curious language has been sent on to the American Philosophical Society by William Dunbar, Esq. When Francis Baily, afterward famous as an English scientist, visited New Orleans in 1797, he met Nolan at table, and learned that he was preparing for a trading expedition up Red river, on his way to Mexico. "He told me it was a life of extreme fatigue, and very difficult to be procured, as the Spanish governors were very jealous whom they admitted to this privilege; and it would be impossible to carry it on without their permission. His mode of carrying such articles as he takes out is in little barrels, which are placed upon packhorses, three barrels upon a horse; and in this manner he will travel for hundreds—I may say thousands, of miles through the woods, bartering with the Indians as he goes along, and receiving in return skins and furs, or wild horses. These horses (of which there are plenty in the Apelousa country, and in the province of Mexico) are caught in a most curious manner, and which can only be effected with success by those who have been used to the practice," i. e., the now familiar method of lassoing. In a letter from New Orleans, April, 1797, Nolan tells a story of one Newman, "an unprincipled villain," ruined and imprisoned, who had threatened to make some exposure regarding Wilkinson. Nolan was about to start from Natchez for San Antonio, with a party of ten riflemen. "I have got such a passport, that I apprehend neither risk nor detention; I have instruments to enable me to make a more correct map than the one you have; Ellicott assisted me in acquiring a more perfect knowledge of astronomy and glasses, and Gayoso himself has made me a present of a portable sextant. My time piece is good. I shall pay every attention, and take an assistant with me, who is a tolerable mathematician." Writing from Natchez, July 21, he declared he would set out next day, having waited for assurance of peace. He would take $7,000 worth of merchandise, and every necessary credential from the Baron. Gayoso had been appointed governor of Louisiana at last, and Grand Pré governor of Natchez. Of Gayoso Nolan said: "He is a vile man and my implacable enemy; yet he treats me with attention. . . . The Baron knows him, and has done all in his power to secure me from his vengeance. I have, however, my fears; and I may yet be obliged to shoot the monster with a poisoned arrow. What do you think of Ellicott? He professes great friendship for me. Will we have a war? At all events, I can cut my way back, and you may calculate on me."

Edward Everett Hale quotes Nolan as writing: "I look forward to the conquest of Mexico by the United States and I expect my friend and patron the General (Wilkinson), will, in such event, give me a conspicuous command." Mr. Hale adds: He expected the command in the expedition which John Adams and Hamilton were preparing at Cincinnati in the "new army", as it was called. This army was to be commanded by Hamilton, and a considerable part of it gathered at Cincinnati. It is likely, however, that Nolan's main ambition was in regard to a conquest of Mexico, such as afterward engaged the attention of Aaron Burr.

In the spring of 1800 Nolan appeared at Natchez on his way to Kentucky, and acting as an agent for Major Minor's brother, took away a slave Caesar, who had served as Indian interpreter for Minor and Sargent.

In October, Gov. Sargent was notified by Capt. Vidal, commanding at the Spanish post of Concord, opposite Natchez, that Nolan was preparing to enter Spanish territory "in a manner to disturb the amity between Spain and the United States," and the subject was referred to Judges Lewis and Bruin, who called Nolan before them; but there being no evidence against him, and as he had a passport from the Spanish governor, he was dismissed. Papers bearing on this episode were found in the office of the secretary of state of Mississippi and read by a Federal officer, in 1863, and by him related to Edward Everett Hale, who had made the name of Philip Nolan familiar by his story of "A Man without a Country," taking the name from the references to Nolan in the memoirs of General Wilkinson. Nolan had by this time, October, 1800, married Fanny Lintot, who was related to the Minors of Concord mansion, and a son, Philip, was born after his father ventured again into Spanish territory, never to return. Nolan had with him, in this expedition, it appears, a small body of armed men, and the Spanish authorities suspected him of organizing a rebellion.

On March 26, 1801, he was shot down and killed at the head of his men, by Spanish troops. "His companions were all taken prisoners and made to work in the Spanish mines. From time to time, rumors or messages would come back from them. On the 11th of November, 1807, Ephraim Blackburn, one of their number, was hanged. Observe, they had all been acquitted by the court which tried them. They were to be decimated. But there were but nine of them left, from the twenty companions of Nolan. A drum, a glass tumbler, and two dice were brought. The prisoners knelt and were blindfolded. Ephraim took the glass first and threw the dice. He threw three and one. This was the lowest throw and so he was hanged." (E. E. Hale, "Philip Nolan," edition of 1898, introduction.) Mr. Hale regarded the killing of Nolan and imprisonment of his companions as one of the causes for the bitter hatred of the Spaniards in the Mississippi valley.

Nolen, a postoffice in the north-central part of Yalobusha county, 6 miles west of Watervalley, one of the county seats of justice, and the nearest railroad and banking town.

Nome, a postoffice of Pike county, 20 miles east, northeast of Magnolia, the county seat.

Norfield, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Lincoln county, on the Illinois Central R. R., about 12 miles south of Brookhaven, the county seat. The Natchez, Columbia & Mobile, a standard guage railroad, doing a general business, but operated primarily as a logging road, extends east from Norfield for about 20 miles and taps a rich pine country. It is a prosperous lumbering town, located in the heart of the long-leaf yellow pine region. Many northerners have settled here. The important business interests of the town, including lumber yard, saw mill and logging road, are in the hands of one of these families, the Butterfields. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 347; in 1906 it was estimated at 700. The town is furnished with electric light and water by the Butterfield Lumber Co.

Norfleet, a postoffice of Covington county.

Norfolk, a postoffice in the northwestern part of De Soto county located on the Mississippi river, 6 miles west of Walls Station, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. Population in 1900, 21.

Norrell, a postoffice of Hinds county, on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 14 miles west of Jackson.

Norris, a postoffice of Scott county, 4 miles southeast of Forrest, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 21.

Northbend, a post-hamlet of Neshoba county, 6 miles northeast of Philadelphia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 40.

Northcarrollton, an incorporated post-town of Carroll county, on the Southern Railway, less than a mile north of Carrollton, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express facilities, a cotton seed oil mill, a brick factory, and is supplied with electric light from Carrollton. The town has 4 churches. The Peoples Bank was organized in 1901 with a capital of $25,000, which has since been increased to $45,000. Its population in 1900 was 189; the estimated population in 1906 was 400.

Noxapater, a postoffice of Winston county, located 9 miles south of Louisville, the county seat, on the Noxapater creek, and on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. It has several good general stores, the largest saw milling plant in the county, cotton gins, 2 churches, a good school and a bank—The Bank of Noxapater, a branch of the Grenada Bank, established in 1905.

Noxubee County was established December 23rd, 1833, its name being taken from an Indian word meaning "stinking water." It is a fertile prairie region, lying on the northeastern border of the State and is bounded on the north by Oktibbeha and Lowndes counties, on the east by the State of Alabama, on the south by Kemper county and on the west by Winston county. It is one of the sixteen counties formed from the Choctaw cession of 1830 and its original boundaries were as follows: "Beginning on the Tombeckbee river, at the point at which the line between townships 16 and 17 strikes the said Tombeckbee river, and from thence west with said line between townships 16 and 17, to the line between ranges 14 and 15 east; and from thence south with said line between ranges 14 and 15 east, to the line between townships 12 and 13; from thence east, with said line between townships 12 and 13, to the line between the State of Alabama and the State of Mississippi, and from thence a northern direction with said line . . . to the Tombeckbee river; and from thence up said river to the place of beginning." The original limits as thus defined have not been changed. The total area of the county is about 18 townships, or 659 square miles. Two of the early settlements were at Boundstown, so-called from its first settler Mr. Jesse Bounds, and the town of Brooklyn. Boundstown never got beyond the rough country village stage, and was soon absorbed by the neighboring town of Brooklyn, situated on the Noxubee river, eight miles east of Shuqualak. Loomis Bros. and Hinzy Walker were early merchants here. The river never proved to be navigable for steamboats, and by the outbreak of the War the town was dead. It was in this county, between the two prongs of Dancing Rabbit creek, that the famous treaty of Dancing Rabbit was made and signed, September 27th, 1830, whereby the Choctaw Indians relinquished to the United States all their remaining lands east of the Mississippi. The commissioners for the United States were Major John H. Eaton and Colonel John Coffee. Some six thousand Indians, men, women and children, from first to last were encamped on the creek, and participated in the discussions leading up to the treaty through their Mingoes, chiefs, captains and warriors, chief among whom were the celebrated Colonel Leflore, Mu-shu-la-tub-bee, Nittakechi and Little Leader. This famous spot, so well known to the Choctaw Nation, is now owned by a local citizen, and is entirely unmarked. Eye-witnesses to the signing of the treaty were two pioneer settlers of the county, Mr. Hilcar Burwell and Mr. G. W. Campbell. Other early emigrants to the region were William Darroh, Thompson Allen, J. L. Higginbotham, Isham Harrison, Wm. Colbert, W. C. H. Finley, Thomas Ellington, Felix H. Walker, J. T. Harrison, C. W. Allen, Thomas H. Dixon, Hezikiah W. Foote, John Bartlett, William Woodward, Cyrus Lovelady, John Culbertson, Edward Freeman, Shelton Standifer and H. L. Jarnagin. The first court in the county was held in the log house of Joseph H. Frith, on the present site of Macon. The county seat is Macon, pleasantly situated in a beautiful valley, on the east bank of the Noxubee river, at the center of the county. Here, in the late 30's, a two storied brick court house, with porticoes and marble columns was built and used until a more commodious building costing $60,000 was erected just before the war. The present fine court house was erected in 1900. Macon is now a thriving place of over 2,000 people, with several prosperous manufactures and the center of a large trade from the rich farming country about it. The Mobile & Ohio R. R. gives it excellent shipping facilities. Brooksville (pop. 1,000), Shuqualak, (pop. 800), Cooksville, Mashulaville and Cliftonville, are the more important towns. The Mobile & Ohio R. R. runs north and south through the center of the county. The Noxubee river runs a very crooked course through the center of the county from the northwest to the southeast, and, with its numerous tributary streams, provides the region with ample water. The eastern two-thirds of the county lies in the black prairie belt and possesses a rich, black soil, underlaid by rotten blue and white limestone. The western third is rolling, timbered lands, with a rather light sandy soil, and not so productive, but well adapted to the raising of fruits and vegetables. The county produces cotton, corn, small grains, potatoes, and fruits and vegetables of all descriptions, suitable to the latitude. The stock raising industry is extensive and has become very profitable; many northerners have gone into the horse business, breeding working horses as a specialty, and there are probably as many fine cattle and hogs in Noxubee as any county in the State. Manufacturing industries have not attained much prominence as yet, but the region offers a fair field for them with good shipping facilities and an abundance of natural resources, combined with its proximity to the coal and iron of Alabama.

The following statistics from the twelfth United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 4,412, acreage in farms 318,205, acres improved 193,390, value of land exclusive of buildings $2,265,590, value of buildings $735,720, value of live stock $893,056, total value of products not fed $1,581,046. Number of manufacturing establishments 78, capital invested $122,898, wages paid $24,044, cost of materials $61,833, total value of products $133,820. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 4,699, colored 26,147, a total of 30,846 and an increase of 3,508 over the year 1890. The population is steadily increasing and was estimated at 33,000 in 1906. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Noxubee county in 1905 was $4,295,362 and in 1906 it was $4,579,586 which shows an increase of $284,224 during the year. Fine artesian water has been found in various parts of the county, especially at Macon and the eastern part of the county. The schools of the county are in a flourishing condition and the rural schools average about 7 months term a year. The town schools which constitutes separate school districts, such as Macon, Brooksville, and Shuqualak, have 9 months' terms. The largest and finest specimen of quarter-sawed oak on exhibition at the World's Fair at St. Louis, was furnished by the Macon Lumber Co. from Noxubee county timber. Noxubee county has bred and marketed the largest hog and the largest ox the world has ever produced. They were raised by Simeon Orr near Brooksville. The hog weighed 1,604 pounds and the ox over 3,000 pounds.

Nugent, a post-hamlet in the south-central part of Harrison county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 8 miles by rail north of Gulfport, the county seat. Two sawmills are located here. Population in 1900, 75; estimated at 300 in 1906.

Oakforest, a postoffice in the north-central part of Benton county, 12 miles north of Ashland, the county seat.

Oakgrove, a postoffice of Kemper county, 8 miles southeast of Dekalb, the county seat.

Oakland, a town in the northwestern part of Yalobusha county. It is on the Illinois Central railroad and is surrounded by a good farming country, which will produce excellent crops of cotton and corn, and is also well adapted to stock raising and the growing of fruits and vegetables. It is claimed that Oakland pears rival those of California.

The census of 1900 gave the town a population of 209; the population in 1906 was estimated at 350. The principal shipment is cotton, of which about 5,500 bales are shipped annually, valued at $275,000. Ten miles west of the town is the eastern edge of the great Mississippi Delta region.

The town was first settled about 1836, one half a mile east of the station. When the Mississippi and Tennessee Railroad was built the business portion was removed to its present site. Some of the early settlers were G. W. S. Davidson, G. D. Moore, Rev. William A. Bryan, an early missionary of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, Dr. W. B. Rowland, Johnson Burtin, Ervin M. Sayle, Wm. B. Craig, D. G. Sayle, and Wm. Black. Among the leading citizens in 1906, may be mentioned James Moore, Dr. T. H. Gordon, W. H. Bell, J. H. Bailey, R. K. Marders, Dr. J. A. Sayle, son of Ervin M. Sayle the pioneer, W. K. Black, A. P. Herron, and W. S. Sayle, also a son of E. M. Sayle the pioneer mentioned above. The town is prosperous and is one of the best business towns of its size in the State. The Bank of Oakland, a branch of Grenada Bank, is a prosperous institution. The town has excellent schools and two churches, a fine cotton gin with the Munger system, and many prosperous merchants. The assessed valuation of taxable property in Oakland, both personal and real, is about $120,000, and the town rate of taxation is 4½ mills.

Oakland College, was located in Claiborne county, five miles east of the Mississipi river, near Rodney landing. Rev. Jeremiah Chamberlain, one of the pioneer Presbyterian preachers of the Southwest, conceived the idea of establishing a college which should be under the care and supervision of his church. He submitted a plan to the presbytery which met at Baton Rouge, La., April, 1829. This body took the matter up and a meeting of the friends of education assembled at Bethel church, two miles from the subsequent location of the college, Jan. 14, 1830. This meeting was composed of men from three parishes of Louisiana and eight counties of Mississippi. Rev. Benjamin Chase, chairman of the committee on resolutions, introduced a resolution declaring that it was "expedient to establish and endow an institution of learning within our bounds which should embrace the usual branches of science and literature, together with a preparatory grammar school and theological professorship." After three days' deliberation the resolution was unanimously adopted, and a subscription was immediately opened to secure the necessary funds. At that time no scholar had ever graduated Southwest of Tennessee, and no educated native of Mississippi had ever entered the ministry. There was no institution of learning prepared to give a collegiate course in Mississippi, Louisiana, or Arkansas, with a combined population of more than 300,000 people and embracing the growing city of New Orleans.

The presbytery of Mississippi, embracing all the Presbyterian ministers in Mississippi, Louisiana and Arkansas, took charge of the movement, located the college, opened the school with three pupils May 14, 1830, and began the clearing occupied by the buildings July 2, the first tree being cut by Dr. Jeremiah Chamberlain, who had been chosen president of the institution. The first session closed with sixty-five pupils. The college was chartered in 1831, and in 1833 had its first commencement, the first in the history of Mississippi. James M. Smiley, afterward a vice-chancellor of the State, received the degree of A. B. Dr. Chamberlain was assisted as instructor by John Chamberlain, afterward professor of chemistry and natural philosophy. An unknown donor contributed $25,000 to endow a theological professorship. Rev. Zebulon Butler, D. D., was elected temporary professor in 1837, and soon after Rev. Jones, of New Jersey, was chosen to fill the position. This professorship continued until 1841 and educated many young men, not only Presbyterians, but of other denominations, for the ministry. From 1839 to 1871 the college was under the management of the Synod of Mississippi. In 1840 it had 250 acres of land donated by Robert Cochran, subscriptions to above $100,000 for an endowment fund, a president's house, a professor's house, a steward's house and 15 cottages for students. The first story of the main building was raised. No attempts had been made to collect a library, but about 1,000 volumes had been contributed, and about 3,000 volumes belonged to the literary societies belonging to the college. The college consisted of an English school, a classical school and a college proper. Six young men had been licensed to preach, and others were preparing for the ministry in the Baptist, Methodist and Presbyterian churches, but the great mass of the students were preparing to be planters, physicians and lawyers.

In 1852 the college had aided in the education of nearly 1,000 native youth. It had besides the main building and residences of president and professors, 30 cottages for students; two handsome halls for the literary societies, with libraries attached; a college library of more than 4,000 volumes, and apparatus costing nearly $4,000. September 5, 1851, Dr. Chamberlain was stabbed and killed by a resident of the community.

In 1852 the faculty of the college was: Rev. R. L. Stanton, president and professor of moral sciences; Rev. J. R. Hutchinson, professor of Latin, Greek and Hebrew; T. Newton Wilson, professor of mathematics; W. LeRoy Brown, professor of chemistry and natural philosophy; H. B. Underhill, principal of the preparatory department. President Stanton was succeeded by Rev. James Perviance.

Rev. Wm. Breckinridge became president in 1860, but the outbreak of the war made his service a short one. The institution was closed during the conflict, from which it suffered much. Its endowment was lost, and many of its patrons impoverished. Later, an attempt was made to revive the school; Rev. Joseph Calvin was elected president, but he soon died, and the institution virtually closed its doors. In 1871, under the pressure of debt, the synod resolved to sell the college, and it was sold to the State, as the site of Alcorn university. The funds, after all debts were paid, were used in the building of Chamberlain-Hunt academy.

Among the founders of Oakland college, who gave to the institution $5,000 and upwards, were: Alvarez Fish, Dr. Stephen Duncan, Dr. John Ker, Dr. Metcalf, John Routh, Thomas Henderson, Alex Henderson, Francis Serget, Alexander Ross, Mrs. Precilla McGill. Dr. John Ker gave $20,000 with the understanding that his name should not be divulged. After his death the secret was given out. Oakland College was situated in a historic part of the State. Near it was the plantation of Gen. Zachary Taylor. Gen. U. S. Grant crossed the Mississippi river three miles north of its nearest landing, Rodney. Here was the scene of incidents in the lives of Andrew Jackson, Lorenzo Dow, and Aaron Burr.

Oakley, a station on the Natchez-Jackson branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles southwest of Raymond, one of the seats of justice for Hinds county. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 80.

Oakohay, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Covington county on the Leaf river, about 15 miles from Williamsburg, the county seat. Mt. Olive is the nearest banking town, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. Population in 1900, 63.

Oakridge, a post-hamlet of Warren county, about 20 miles northeast of Vicksburg. Population in 1900, 43.

Oaks, a postoffice of Madison county, about 14 miles north of Canton, the county seat.

Oakvale, a postoffice of Lawrence county, 12 miles southeast of Monticello, the county seat. Silver creek at present is the nearest banking town, but a bank has been organized at Oakvale and will soon be in operation. Population in 1900, 33, and in 1906 was estimated at 200. The town is located on the Columbia branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R.

Obadiah, a postoffice of Lauderdale county, 12 miles north of Meridian.

Obed, a postoffice of Pike county, 15 miles due east of Magnolia, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town.

Occupation by U. S., 1797-98. The correspondence between Wayne and Carondelet is mentioned in "Advent of the Flag," the movements of Captain Pope, with 25 men, in support of Ellicott's escort, in "Ellicott and Gayoso." May 20, 1797, Gen. Wilkinson, the successor of Wayne, notified Capt. Isaac Guion that he had selected him to take possession of the military posts on the Mississippi, theretofore held by the Spanish. He was to embark at Fort Washington (Cincinnati) May 26, with the party assigned him, and proceed to Fort Massac, near the mouth of the Tennessee river, where he would be given more men and supplies by Capt. Zebulon Pike. Full instructions were given regarding the possibilities of the trip from there. He was to sail with the flag conspicuously displayed, notify any Spanish post of his approach, and offer to exchange salute for salute, but stop for nothing but an official order or menace, in which case he was to deliver a protest and either return or take a position within the limits of the United States and defend it to the last extremity. At Chickasaw Bluffs he was to halt and distribute goods to the Chickasaws; then proceed to Walnut Hills and take possession if the Spanish had gone, or demand possession if they had not evacuated. Leaving one company there, with a detachment of artillery, he was then to proceed to Natchez, where he would exercise diplomatic as well as military functions. (See Permanent Committee). It was some time after he had written these instructions that Wilkinson was informed by Carondelet that the Spanish proposed to hold the forts until the diplomats should determine whether they should be left intact or demolished, out of tender regard for the Indian treaties by which Spain had acquired the land to build upon; also of the other pretext for delay, rumors of British invasion from Canada; also for fear of expeditions "against the Indians, the ancient allies of Spain;" also until a "sufficient force, commanded by an officer of rank" should be sent, to guard against these dangers. Guion was not an officer of rank and his force was less than 200 strong, but the war department let it go at that. The military dispositions were sufficient to hold the Natchez people from making an imaginary war on the Indians and the imaginary Canadians from taking New Orleans.

Guion left Fort Massac with two companies, under Captains Demler and Heth. At New Madrid the Spanish commandant, De Lassus, formally protested against his proceeding down the river. This was made a matter of negotiation by the war department, which did not approve the course Guion took, of giving his parole to the Spanish commandant that he would go no further than the Chickasaw bluffs, until informed that "existing difficulties" between the two governments had been removed. Until relieved from this parole he could do nothing to perform his military mission, but would be in position to deliver the first government annuity to the Chickasaws, which he brought with him in goods. He reached Chickasaw Bluffs (q. v.) July 20. Next day Augustin Grandé, commandant at Hopefield, across the river, notified Guion that he had no orders from his superior to permit him to pass, to which Guion replied, "This I doubt not, nor that you have any orders to the contrary, as they would be extraordinary indeed." In the spring, when the Spanish authorities intended to carry out the treaty of limits, the stockade here had been burned, and the garrison transferred across the river. Now, Guion believed it was the intention, before his arrival, to reoccupy it.

Guion built a stockade, called Fort Adams, and later Fort Pickering. August 19 Governor Gayoso sent a despatch, releasing him from his parole not to proceed beyond Chickasaw Bluffs. In November, he sailed down the river to Fort Nogales, (December 1st) and finding Captain Beauregard in command, politely asked if he were ready to give possession and was politely informed that he was not. The expedition arrived December 6 at Natchez, where there was a Spanish garrison of forty men, under Capt. Stephen Minor, commandant and governor of the district. There seems to have been no protest against his landing, and he "encamped on a hill just a thousand yards from the Spanish fort, and the flags of two nations waved over the same district." (Letter of Guion, quoted by Claiborne, p. 184.) The small commands of Lieutenants Pope and McClary, already there, became a part of Guion's battalion.

There was no change in the situation for two or three months. Wilkinson wrote Guion from Pittsburg, January 2, 1798, "Your building a fort at the lower Chickasaw bluff, though not in your orders, was, under the circumstances, very judicious, and conforms with my views exactly. The minister of war now approves what he would not allow in the spring. Capt. John Pierce has been sent by the secretary himself, to command at the bluff, with a select corps of incomparable rascals, under Lewis, Marschalk and Steele. The party you left there have been ordered to report to you at Natchez." This was brought to Guion by the Marquis de Mountjoy, in attendance upon the refugee prince later known as King Louis Phillippe.

While under parole at Chickasaw Bluffs, far from the scene of trouble at Natchez, the captain, upon complaints from Governor Gayoso had advised Lieut. Pope that "if there has been any just cause of dissatisfaction on the part of Governor Gayoso, it will no longer continue, and that you will remove it by a change of conduct." But his own conduct was not essentially different. In October he wrote the "courtly Gayoso" in rather plain terms that it was becoming to soldiers to tell the truth. After reaching Natchez Guion ordered his men to make fascines for fortification. Minor protested, saying he knew of no danger, and Guion sharply responded: "That you are entirely ignorant of being in any danger, I doubt not, seeing that you are snug in garrison; but I am not so certain that my camp is in perfect security, or that hostility to it is not meditated." When Minor continued to write, Captain Guion said he hoped his excellency would put an end to a correspondence already too voluminous by telling him when he would evacuate Natchez and Walnut Hills. His redoubt was built and camp established on the spot where Ellicott had his tent, and this little field work, he told the secretary of war, had contributed much to the Spanish evacuation.

Governor Gayoso gave notice that the evacuation was ordered January 10, his letter reaching Natchez on the 18. It was not definitely stated in this communication, it seems, whether the forts would be demolished or not, a matter which had been left entirely to Spain to choose, when she raised the point. At a later date Gayoso gave orders to the officers at Natchez and Walnut Hills "to leave the fortifications in the state they were in, without demolishing any part of them, and as to the buildings that otherwise might be sold to the public, to offer the preference to the commanding officer of the United States troops at Natchez." (Letter to Wilkinson, Claiborne, p. 191-94.) He gave every other instruction, he said, to prove the friendship of the nations, and the commandants at Natchez appointed appraisers for the buildings and arranged for a settlement through the courts.

January and February passed, however, without any change in the situation.

"At length, on the 23d of March, when Captain Guion had almost determined to take the forts by assault, Fort Nogales was evacuated, and the garrison descended the river to Natchez. Here it retired into Fort Panmure, and remained for six days longer, previous to its final evacuation. During this time, the commander studiously concealed the time of his intended departure, while Captain Guion looked with impatience to the near approach of the first day of April, which he declared should not witness the Spanish garrison in the fort. At length, on the 29th of March, about midnight, the Spanish drums began to sound the note of preparation; and at four o'clock next morning, having previously sent the artillery, stores and baggage on board their boats and galleys, the troops marched out of the fort to the river bank. Before the morning light they had embarked, and were several miles below Natchez, on their voyage to New Orleans." (Monette, I, 531.)

Commissioner Ellicott, who had been waiting for a year and a month, was notified in the night, so that he arose at four, walked to the fort, found the rear guard departing, and, as the gate was left open, went in "and enjoyed from the parapet the pleasing prospect of the galleys and boats leaving the shore and getting under way." The Natchez fort was occupied by Captain Demler. The Nogales fort was occupied later by Major Wm. Kersey, and a battalion under Captains Rickard and Wade and Lieutenants Marshall and Davidson. These commands were parts of the First and Third regiments, United States army, and detachments from the artillery. August 20, 1798, there was a reinforcement under Lieut.-Col. John F. Hamtramck, who had been a captain in the Continental army, and commanded the left wing of Wayne's army (Wilkinson the right) in the decisive battle of the Maumee in 1794. Wilkinson arrived at Natchez August 26. A day or two later he consulted Gov. Sargent about "the propriety of remaining at Natchez or descending the river," and was advised "to take post at or near some heights, elevated three hundred feet above the Mississippi, commanding the river and called Loftus Cliffs. They are almost seven miles above the line; and I suppose the troops will descend on the morrow," wrote Sargent September 29. Gen. Wilkinson moved his troops to this spot at once, leaving a garrison at old Fort Panmure, thereafter called Fort Sargent. At Loftus heights Fort Adams was built in 1799.

His little army embraced four hundred men in all, Morales heard at New Orleans. The troops "were quartered in cantonments in the vicinity of Washington, and near the Halfway Hill, on the road to Second creek, until the following year, when a military post was erected at the first highland point on the Mississippi, a few miles above the Spanish line of demarcation." (Monette.) Lieut. McClary, with a small body of men, marched from Natchez May 5, 1799, to take possession of Fort Stephens, on the Tombigbee, which was evacuated by the Spaniards on his arrival. In July Capt. Schaumberg, of the Second regiment, marched from

Natchez, with two companies, to the first bluff below the confluence of the Tombigbee and Alabama, and built the stockade afterward known as Fort Stoddert. (Pickett's Alabama.)

General Wilkinson departed for the seat of government May 27, 1799, and left Major Cushing in command on the Mississippi.

Ocean Springs, an incorporated post-town of Jackson county, situated on the Gulf of Mexico and the Bay of Biloxi, five miles east of the city of Biloxi. It is an important station on the Louisville & Nashville R. R., 84 miles from New Orleans and 56 miles from Mobile. It is a popular pleasure resort, both winter and summer, and is widely famed for its mineral springs, its salubrious climate, fine sea bathing, and beautiful drives. It is well provided with churches, hotels and schools, and has telegraph, telephone, express and banking facilities. Truck-farming and sheep raising are extensively carried on in the vicinity. It is an extensive wool market, and a large turpentine industry is established here. In addition to the Ocean Springs State Bank, the Scranton State Bank, and the Merchants and Marine of Scranton also maintain branches here. The Ocean Springs, a Democratic weekly newspaper, established in 1897, is edited and published by A. E. Lee. Population in 1900, 1,255.

Ochre. Yellow ochre is of common occurrence in the Orange sand formation throughout the State, but not in large quantities. One of the main deposits, near White Cliffs, was evidently in ancient use. It is not impossible that large beds may be found. Red ochre is also common, used for paint in some localities, and furnishing extremely beautiful tints. Aluminous brown iron ore and brown hematite are very extensively diffused through the Orange Sand, but not, under present condition, commercially valuable.

Octavia, a hamlet in the extreme southern part of Yazoo county, about 21 miles south of Yazoo City. It has a money order post-office. The population in 1906 was about 30.

Odd Fellows. The grand lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of Mississippi was instituted by Thomas Wildey, past grand sire, at Natchez, May 6, 1838. There were then only two lodges in the State—Mississippi, No. 1, and Washington, No. 2—both at Natchez, which had been chartered by the grand lodge of the United States, now the sovereign grand lodge. Washington, No. 2, after a record of more than fifty years, ceased work in 1888, and the grand secretary has its original charter from the grand lodge of the United States, dated February 22, 1838. Warren, No. 3, at Vicksburg, was organized May 14, 1838, eight days after the organization of the grand lodge.

Says an official report: "It is a notable fact that the yellow fever, in every epidemic in the State, has carried off scores of our brethren; but this is not remarkable when we recollect that all ranks of society fill our lodges—especially the laboring classes. At each of these visitations of Providence the treasuries of lodges have been emptied in the service of humanity. In the past sixty-six years the lodges have passed through many vicissitudes. At least one-third of them have been burned out, outside of those destroyed during the war. From total destruction during the war only some half-dozen lodges escaped. Twenty-two lodges never revived after the war, and as many more, by the undying love of Odd Fellowship, were only kept alive a few years longer. Odd Fellowship in Mississippi has had many 'ups and downs,' but has gloriously survived them all."

There are now about 110 subordinate lodges in the State. The receipts of the order in Mississippi in the last year reported were $27,051, expenditures $21,906; investments and lodge property, $111,117. The grand lodge of 1906 is expected to make provision for the building of an Orphans' Home.

Following is the succession of grand masters, and year of election:

M. Ruffner, 1838; Wm. Doyle, 1839; Benj. Walker, 1840; E. P. Pollard, 1841; S. Halsey, 1841; Geo. Dicks, 1842; Richard Griffith, 1842; S. B. Newman, 1844; J. R. Stockman, 1845; W. H. Brown, 1846; Thomas Reed, 1847; D. N. Barrows, 1848; C. H. Stone, 1849; W. Cruther, 1850; A. M. Foute, 1851; N. G. Bryson, 1852; J. K. Connelly, 1852; W. A. Strong, 1853; A. H. Arthur, 1854; L. K. Barber, 1855; John L. Milton, 1856; H. L. Bailey, 1857; Wm. Wyman, 1858; A. E. Love, 1859; J. P. Hawks, 1860; R. B. Mayes, D. G. M., 1861; C. Parish, 1865; N. T. Keeler, 1866; L. K. Barber, 1867; S. C. Cochran, 1868; George Torrey, 1869; G. K. Birchett, 1870; Ira J. Carter, 1871; Isaac T. Hart, 1872; J. S. Cain, 1873; H. S. Van Eaton, 1874; D. P. Black, 1875; R. L. Saunders, 1876; A. B. Wagner, 1877; J. H. McKenzie, 1878; Joseph Hirsh, 1879; T. J. Hanes, 1880; W. J. Bradshaw, 1881; J. L. Power, 1882; G. W. Trimble, 1883; I. D. Blumenthal, 1884; H. C. Roberts, 1885; James C. Lamkin, 1886; Wm. Strickland, 1887; Amos Burnett, 1888; R. C. Patty, 1889; Wiley N. Nash, 1890; Emile Bonelli, 1892; Monroe McClurg, 1893; Ellis T. Hart, 1894; C. L. Lincoln, 1895; Simon Fried, 1896; L. F. Chiles, 1897; J. W. Stewart, 1898; O. L. Kimbrough, 1899; O. L. McKay, 1900; Wm. Hemingway, 1901; John L. Buckley, 1902; James McClure, 1903; W. O. Menger, 1904; J. J. Coman, 1905.

Odile, a postoffice of Marion county.

Ofahoma, a post-village of Leake county, situated on the Yokahockany river, 10 miles west of Carthage, the county seat, and 24 miles east of Canton, the nearest railroad and banking town. It has a church and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 106.

Ofogoulas, see Indians.

O. K., a post-hamlet and landing of Tunica county, on the Mississippi river, 6 miles from Tunica, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town, and 70 miles below Memphis. Much cotton is shipped from here. Population in 1900, 65.

Okolona, an incorporated post-town of Chickasaw county, and one of the two seats of justice for the county. It is an important station on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., and is also connected with Houston by a spur line of the Southern Railway. It is 68 miles south of Corinth, and about 45 miles northwest of Columbus. The name Okolona is an Indian word meaning "much bent." It has telegraph, express and banking facilities, and lies in a cotton, corn and hay producing district. It is a shipping point of importance and the market town for a large area of country. The Okolona Banking Company was established here in 1888, present capital $60,000; the Merchants & Farmers Bank was established in 1897, capital $25,000. It supports two weekly newspapers; the Messenger, an Independent paper founded in 1872, and the Sun, a Democratic paper published in 1892; Race Pride (colored) is a semi-monthly Republican paper. There are a number of manufacturing enterprises here, among which are a large cotton-seed oil mill, a cotton compress, an ice factory, bottling works, and a handle factory. The Mobile & Ohio round house and machine shops are maintained here. The town owns and operates electric lighting and water works systems, and is rapidly improving its streets and side walks. A male academy, a female institute, and the principal religious denominations are represented by churches. Population in 1900, 2,177; in 1906 it was estimated at 2,500.

Okolona, battle. Gen. Wm. Sooy Smith, of the Union army, left Memphis in February, with 6,500 cavalry, to attempt to join General Sherman at Meridian (see War of 1861-65). At New Albany he crossed the Tallahatchie, behind which river Gen. Forrest lay with his cavalry, and advanced toward Pontotoc and Houston. At the latter place and in the Houlka swamp he was given battle by Gen. S. J. Gholson, commanding State troops, and Smith turned toward Okolona, and sent detachments toward Columbus and West Point. Forrest moved rapidly in pursuit, reaching Starkville February 18, and disposed his brigades to guard the threatened towns. West Point seemed most in danger and there was a concentration of both Smith's and Forrest's troops on the road there; but Forrest was waiting for reinforcements, and fell back to a position on Sakatonchee creek, three miles south of West Point. Disposing his other troops to guard other ways of approach and support him, he awaited Smith with Chalmers' division, behind a breastwork of rails and logs, fighting his men as infantry. Smith was repulsed after a two hours' fight, February 21, and the retreat was so hotly pursued that the Federals became demoralized. At Okolona, on the 22d, Bell's brigade charged and captured a battery of five guns. Five miles beyond Okolona there was a fierce engagement, in which Col. Jefferson E. Forrest, brother of the general, and Col. James A. Barksdale, of the 5th Miss. cavalry, were killed. Five miles further in the retreat, there was another stubborn fight, with which the pursuit ceased. The Confederate loss was 97 killed, besides the wounded, among whom were Colonels McCullock and Barteau. The Federals had 47 killed and 152 wounded. Forrest had probably about half as many men in battle as his opponents.

Oktibbeha, a postoffice of Kemper county, 14 miles southwest of Dekalb, the county seat.

Oktibbeha County was established December 23rd, 1833. It was one of the numerous counties formed at this time from Choctaw territory ceded by the treaty of Dancing Rabbit in 1830, and is situated in the northeastern part of the State. "Oktibbeha" is an Indian word meaning "ice there in creek," or, according to another authority "bloody water," because of the battles fought here between the Chickasaws and Choctaws in an early day. The original act defined its boundaries as follows: "Beginning at the point at which the line between ranges 15 and 16 east, leaves the line between townships 16 and 17, and running from thence north with said line, between ranges 15 and 16 east, to a point directly west of the junction of the Buttahatchy river, with the Tombigbee river; from thence west to the line between ranges 11 and 12 east; from thence south, with said line between ranges 11 and 12 east, to the line between townships 16 and 17, and from thence east, with said line between townships 16 and 17, to the place of beginning." A part of its northern area was taken in 1871 to assist in forming the new county of Clay, (q. v.) Clay county lies to the north, Lowndes county on the east, Winston and Noxubee counties on the south and Choctaw county on the west. The old "Robinson Road" ran through the southern part of the county and in the southeastern part was the old Choctaw Indian agency. Numerous mounds and the many Indian names of streams and towns are constant reminders of the old Choctaw occupancy. The county has a land surface of 435 square miles.

A list of the civil officials of the county for 1838, soon after its organization, is as follows: David Ames, Judge of the Probate court; Joseph Yates, Clerk of the Circuit court; Charles Debrells, Clerk of the Probate court; John Moore, Sheriff; Richard S. Graves, Surveyor; John Wiseman, Assessor and Collector; Thomas A. Forbut, Treasurer; Richard Drummond, Coroner; John R. Todd, Ranger; James Copeland, S. Clark, Samuel Harper, John Quin, Nicholas H. Simmons, members of the Board of Police.

The first Probate Judge was David Reese; the first Sheriff was J. W. Eastland, the first county Treasurer was Robert Bell, the first Clerks of the Circuit and Probate Courts were Yates and Debrell above mentioned. R. A. Lampkin was the first postmaster and Horatio Bardwell, a Presbyterian divine, was probably the first minister to hold services in the county, about 1835. The "Starkville Whig," established in 1847 by Dr. J. T. Freeman, was the first paper published. This became the "Broad Ax" a little later and continued under that name down to the time of the War.

Starkville has been the county seat from the first and is a place of 2,100 people, at the junction of the Illinois Central and Mobile & Ohio railroads. The country adjoining is an excellent stock country and the city has a thriving local and shipping trade, has several factories, and possesses exceptional social and educational advantages. The State Agricultural and Mechanical College and

U. S. Experiment Station are situated one mile east of Starkville on the railroad. This institution is doing a splendid work for the industrial education of the youth of the State and is constantly widening its field of usefulness. Other towns in the county are Sturgis (pop. 350), Maben, Hickory Grove, Double Springs, Longview, Osborn and Bradley. The eastern part of the county is for the most part rich prairie soil with a timber growth of white oak, red oak, poplar, black walnut, hickory and gum. A few miles west of Starkville is a four to ten mile strip of the Flatwoods belt, having a stiff clay soil and a timber growth of white and post oak. West of the Flatwoods are the Sandy Hills, extending to Webster county and having a timber growth of oak, hickory, pine, blackjack, and chestnut. The county produces cotton, corn, oats, wheat, rye, barley, sweet and Irish potatoes, all kinds of grasses, and fruits and vegetables of every description. There is no better stock country in the State, and Colonel W. B. Montgomery of Oktibbeha has gone extensively into the business of breeding fine cattle, and is recognized as an authority throughout the South. Many northerners have also embarked in the stock business on a large scale, the fine grasses of the prairie section making the industry particularly attractive. The Illinois Central R. R. crosses the county from east to west, a branch of the Mobile & Ohio R. R. runs from Columbus to Starkville, and the Southern R. R. crosses the northwestern corner of the county. The Noxubee river runs through the southern part of the county, and with its tributaries, Chincahoma, Talking Warrior, Sand and Wolf creeks water this section. In the east and north are Red Bull, Trim Cane, Self, Biba Wila, Line and many other creeks.

The following statistics, from the twelfth United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 3,163, acreage in farms 207,895, acres improved 119,809, value of land exclusive of buildings $1,505,580, value of buildings $474,130, total value of products not fed $1,075,512, and total value of live stock $618,648. Number of manufacturing establishments 59, capital invested $162,025, wages paid $21,477, cost of materials $68,808, total value of products $149,677. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 6,363, colored 13,820, a total of 20,183 and an increase of 2,489 over the year 1890.

The value of real estate has advanced fully 100 per cent in the last 5 years. The public highways are being worked by contract. Great advancement has been made in the schools of the county. Owing to the emigration of the negroes the population on the whole has not increased much since the last census. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Oktibbeha county in 1905 was $1,819,537 and in 1906 it was $2,085,863 which shows an increase of $266,326 during the year.

Oktoc, a postoffice of Oktibbeha county, situated on Folsom creek, 10 miles south of Starkville, the county seat.

Oldenburg, a postoffice of Franklin county, about 8 miles northwest of Meadville, the county seat. Hamburg is the nearest railroad station, 5 miles west on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R.

Old Salem, a post-hamlet in the south-central part of Carroll county, 12 miles west of Vaiden, and 20 miles south of Carrollton, the county seat. Vaiden is the nearest railroad and banking town. It contains several stores, and has 2 churches and a good school. Population in 1900, 35.

Oldtown, a postoffice of Calhoun county, located on the Schoona river, 3 miles northeast of Pittsboro, the county seat.

Olio, a postoffice of Amite county, about 14 miles southwest of Liberty, the county seat.

Olive, a postoffice of Holmes county, 4 miles due north of Lexington, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town.

Olive Branch, an incorporated village in the northeastern part of De Soto county, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., 18 miles southeast of Memphis. It has two churches, an academy, a steam mill, and several good stores. Population in 1900, 198; the population in 1906 was estimated at 300.

Oliver, a postoffice of Coahoma county, about 12 miles south of Clarksdale, the county seat.

Olney, a hamlet in the northwestern part of Neshoba county, 12 miles from Philadelphia, the county seat. It has rural free delivery from the town of Edinburg.

Oloh, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Lamar county, about 15 miles from Purvis, the county seat. There are 2 churches a good school and a turpentine plant located here.

O'Neil, a postoffice of Amite county, about 12 miles northwest of Liberty, the county seat.

Ophelia, a post-hamlet of Rankin county, about 22 miles northeast of Brandon, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23.

Ora, a post-hamlet in the central part of Covington county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 3 miles northeast of Williamsburg, the county seat. Collins is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice., Population in 1900, 68. There is a large saw mill located here and the population of Ora in 1906 was estimated at 300.

Orange, a post-hamlet in the western part of Clarke county, on Souenlovie creek, about 15 miles northwest of Quitman, the county seat. Population in 1900, 26.

Orangegrove, a station on the Louisville & Nashville R. R., in the southeastern part of Jackson county, 8 miles northeast of Pascagoula, the county seat, and nearest banking town. It received its name from the groves of orange trees about it. It has a church, a money order postoffice, a steam saw mill and extensive trucking interests. Population in 1900, 30.

Orangeville, a postoffice in the northern part of Hinds county, about 20 miles northwest of Jackson.

Order of '76. This secret political society was organized in 1870, according to popular impression, at Somerville, Noxubee county, by Thomas S. Gathright, founder and proprietor of Somerville institute. Its purpose was to counteract the Loyal League. At the election in 1869 the Democrats, including nearly all the whites, tried to secure part of the negro vote, which was largely in the majority, partly owing to the disfranchisement of those white men, generally of high position, who were not included in the amnesty. "Neither force, fraud nor intimidation were resorted to." But it was found that the secret methods of the Loyal League made the negroes practically solid in opposition to the Democrats. Even the most ignorant negroes were enabled to select their Republican tickets by the flag printed in colors on the back. Hence the Order of '76, the name being suggested by the old grievance of the fathers—taxation without representation. The purposes of the club were: "To secure concert of action among the white voters of the State in overthrowing the Republican party in the State; to shield, protect and defend each other by money, or by force if necessary, from wrong and oppression, and likewise to protect and defend our mothers, sisters, wives and daughters from insult and injury; to punish lawless negroes and their white allies who were protected by the military authorities; to ostracise every native white man and his family who allied himself with the negroes; and to attend every election and vote only for true and tried men, and use every lawful means to defeat the 'black and tan' ticket, and to re-establish white supremacy in the State." The lodges were known among the members as "Robinson clubs," and the challenge was "Do you know Robinson?" to which the initiated answered "What Robinson?" to which the reply was "Squire Robinson." There were clubs in all the eastern counties. The trial of L. D. Belk, of Meridian, in 1872, was thought by members of the order to be a "fishing expedition" to obtain information about the order. T. M. Scanlan, of Newton, was called as a witness, and on his refusal to answer questions he was sent to jail for contempt and held two months, until yellow fever broke out, and he was released by order of Judge Hill. No witnesses could be found to reveal the secrets of the order. (W. H. Hardy, in Miss. Hist. Publ. VII, 208).

Ordinance of 1784. This act of the congress of the Confederation was the first attempt to provide a plan of government for the country at that time in the hands of the Indians. It was reported in congress, in March, 1784, by a committee, consisting of Thomas Jefferson of Virginia, Chase of Maryland, and Howell of Rhode Island. The original draft of the ordinance, in the handwriting of efferson, provides for the laying off of States from the 31° parallel orthward, and for the prohibition of slavery in all the region after e year 1800. On April 19, the report was taken up for consideration, and Mr. Spaight, of North Carolina, moved to strike out the clause relating to slavery. On the question, "Shall the words stand?" six States voted yes, seven being required to adopt any proposition. "South Carolina, Maryland and Virginia voted against it," wrote Mr. Jefferson, "North Carolina was divided, as would have been Virginia, had not one of its delegates been sick in bed." If one of the New Jersey delegates had not been absent, the clause would have been adopted by the vote of seven States. Georgia was not present. Another very important change made was that the laying off of States should begin on the 45th parallel and proceed southward. As adopted, the ordinance provided: That, when authorized by congress, the free males in any one of the territorial divisions to be laid off should meet to establish a temporary government, "to adopt the constitution and laws of any one of the original States," subject to alteration by their legislature, and to establish counties and districts for the election of a legislature. When there should be 20,000 free inhabitants, upon proof of the same to congress, a convention should be held to establish a permanent constitution and government for themselves." Both the temporary and permanent governments were to be "established on these principles as their basis:" "That they shall forever remain a part of this confederacy of the United States of America;" that they should be subject to the articles of confederation and the acts of congress, in the same measure as the older States were, also to the payment of the Federal debts contracted and to be contracted; that they should in no case interfere with the primary disposal and control of the soil by the United States in congress assembled, or impose taxes on the land of the United States; "That their respective governments shall be republican;" that there should be no discrimination in taxation against non-resident proprietors. These States, thus formed, could have a delegate in congress, with privilege of speaking but not voting, but for a long time they would not be advanced to that condition that, since this ordinance, has been called "admission to the Union." Whenever any one "of the said States shall have of free inhabitants as many as shall then be in any one of the least numerous of the thirteen original States, such State shall be admitted by its delegates into the congress of the United States, on an equal footing with the original States," provided the requisite number of the original States should consent, and thereupon it should be proposed to the legislatures of the States, the original parties to the articles of confederation, to require the assent of two-thirds of the United States in congress assembled to adapt the articles of confederation to the increased number of States.

Ordinance of 1787. This ordinance for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio, adopted July 13, 1787, taking the place of the ordinance of 1784, was mad the fundamental ordinance of Mississippi territory, and conse quently of the State, by act of Congress providing for a gover ment of this Territory, in 1798. The Ordinance, in the first plac, provides for the abolition of primogeniture and the establishment f such a system of inheritance and transfer of property as now p- vails in the United States. In regard to the government of e territory, there is an adaptation to two stages of population. Congress was to appoint a governor, to serve three years, a secretary to serve four years, and a court of three judges, of common law jurisdiction. During the first stage of the territory, when the population was less than "five thousand free male inhabitants of full age," "the governor and judges, or a majority of them, shall adopt and publish in the district such laws of the original States, criminal and civil, as may be necessary and best suited to the circumstances of the district, and report them to Congress from time to time;" the governor also should appoint all magistrates and civil officers at his pleasure, and lay out counties and townships in the country freed from Indian title. The governor, as commander-in-chief of the militia, was empowered to commission all officers under the rank of general officers, which appointment Congress reserved.

When the voting population named had been attained and proof of the same submitted to the governor, his proclamation should issue for an election of representatives; the apportionment to be one representative for every 500 free male inhabitants, the term to be two years. A freehold of fifty acres of land was required as a qualification for a voter and of 200 acres for membership in the assembly. These representatives would form the popular representation in the General Assembly, to be composed of the governor, legislative council and house of representatives. As soon as the house should meet, it should nominate ten residents, each possessed of a freehold in 500 acres of land, and return these names to Congress, out of which list Congress should select five to constitute the council, vacancies to be filled in like manner.

The general assembly, thus constituted, had "authority to make laws in all cases for the good government of the district, not repugnant to the principles and articles in this ordinance established and declared." But the governor had the power of absolute veto, could convene, prorogue and dissolve the assembly whenever in his opinion it was expedient, and it was the duty of the secretary to report acts of the legislature and all proceedings of the government to Congress every six months.

There was no representation in Congress until the general assembly was organized, whereupon the council and house assembled in one room shall have authority by joint ballot to elect a delegate to Congress, with a right of debating but not of voting.

So far the ordinance was worked out, modifying Jefferson's ordinance to meet what Carrington, of Virginia, considered the need of strict control of these "districts," until they should be populous enough to be recognized as States, having self government. What follows is the joint product of Virginia and Massachusetts statesmanship in providing for the wider future:

"And, for extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, which form the basis whereon these republics, their laws and constitutions are erected; to fix and establish those principles as the basis of all laws, constitutions and governments, which forever hereafter shall be formed in the said territory; to provide also for the establishment of States and permanent government therein, and for their admission to a share in the federal councils on an equal footing with the original States, at as early periods as may be consistent with the general interest;

"It is hereby ordained and declared by the authority aforesaid, That the following articles shall be considered as articles of compact between the original States and the people and States in the said territory, and forever remain unalterable, unless by common consent, to wit:

Art. 1st. No person, demeaning himself in a peaceable and orderly manner, shall ever be molested on account of his mode of worship or religious sentiments, in the said territory.

Art. 2d. The inhabitants of the said territory shall always be entitled to the benefits of the writ of habeas corpus, and of the trial by jury; of a proportionate representation of the people in the legislature; and of judicial proceedings according to the course of the common law. All persons shall be bailable, unless for capital offences, where the proof shall be evident or the presumption great. All fines shall be moderate; and no cruel or unusual punishments shall be inflicted. No man shall be deprived of his liberty or property, but by the judgment of his peers or the law of the land; and, should the public exigencies make it necessary, for the common preservation, to take any person's property, or to demand his particular services, full compensation shall be made for the same. And, in the just preservation of rights and property, it is understood and declared, that no law ought ever to be made, or have force in the said territory that shall, in any manner whatever interfere with or effect private contracts or engagements, bona fide, and without fraud, previously formed.

Art. 3d. Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged. The utmost good faith shall be observed toward the Indians; their lands and property shall never be taken from them without their consent; and in their property, rights and liberty, they shall never be invaded or disturbed, unless in just and lawful wars authorized by Congress; but laws founded in justice and humanity shall, from time to time, be made for preventing wrongs being done them, and for preserving peace and friendship with them.

Art. 4th. The said territory, and the States which may be formed therein, shall forever remain a part of this confederacy of the United States of America, subject to the articles of Confederation, and to such alterations therein as shall be constitutionally made; and to all the acts and ordinances of the United States in Congress assembled and conformable thereto. (The remainder of this article related to taxation and public lands.)

Art. 5th. (Provided for division of Northwest territory into States, each to be admitted on an equal footing with the original States when it had 60,000 free inhabitants, and to "be at liberty to form a permanent constitution and State government," these restrictions being modified by proviso so that the only requirement regarding population was the "general interest of the confederacy.")

To the above was added the following:

Art. 6. There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted; Provided always, That any person escaping into the same, from whom labor or service is lawfully claimed in any one of the original States, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or services.

The motive power behind the adoption of the ordinance was an association of New England Revolutionary soldiers, who wanted to buy land and start a colony on the Ohio. They desired the prohibition of slavery, and it was acceded to, apparently as part of a general compromise under the original proposition of Thomas Jefferson. (See Ordinance of 1784.) This ordinance was amended after the constitution was adopted, so that the powers reposed in congress were exercised by the president with the consent of the senate. The ordinance was extended to the "territory South of and River Ohio" [Tennessee], and to "the Mississippi territory," with the exception in each case of the prohibition of slavery, to which the representatives of Georgia and the Carolinas objected, the question being a matter of serious discussion in congress. But the importation of slaves into Mississippi territory from foreign lands was prohibited.

It is said of the Ordinance by Edward Mayes (Goodspeed's Memoirs) "It contained a summary of many of the propositions which subsequently found their way into the bill of rights of the State constitution and into the fundamental conditions. Such was the short and simple code of laws under which the infant commonwealth was inaugurated. Whether the Spanish occupation had in fact displaced the common law, as asserted by our supreme court; or not, as maintained by Robert J. Walker and Judge Clayton; certain it is that, on the organization of the Territorial government, that admirable system, by the very terms of the two acts just recited (the Territorial act and the Ordinance) became the basis of all the jurisprudence of Mississippi. Not so unconditionally, however, as to defeat the highest end of all law—the welfare and happiness of the people. In numerous cases our Supreme court has decided that the common law of England is the law of this State only so far as it is adapted to our institutions and the circumstances of our people; that it may be repealed by statutes, or varied by usages which by long custom have superseded it."

O'Reilly, a postoffice in the southeastern part of Bolivar county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 5 miles south of Cleveland, one of the seats of justice, and the nearest banking town.

Orion, an extinct village in Scott county, located in the southwestern part of the county, not far from the present railroad town of Morton. We are told that a lively business was carried on at the place in the early days, but it was abandoned before the War 1861-1865.

Orion, a post-hamlet of Marshall county, 12 miles southwest of Holly Springs, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Orizaba, a hamlet of Tippah county, 7 miles south of Ripley, the county seat. It has rural free delivery from Blue Mountain, the nearest railroad station, 4 miles northwest. It has 2 churches and 3 stores. Population in 1900, 79.

Orizaba, Old, an extinct town in Tippah county situated seven miles south of Ripley, the county seat. See Tippah county. The old settlement grew up around a Cumberland presbyterian church which was established at that place in 1837. A wealthy and prosperous body of people occupied the surrounding region. The town attained a growth of about one hundred and fifty inhabitants by the middle of the last century. Says Mr. Joel A. Hearne, of Ripley, Miss., "the last business that was done there was to burn all its stores and outbuildings in 1882."

Orphan's Home. Governor Humphreys, in his message of October, 1866, recommended to the care of the legislature "the Orphan's Home for the children of the State, many of whom are children of deceased Confederate soldiers, established at Lauderdale Springs," and acknowledged the receipt of $9,000 from "the noble ladies of Baltimore through the hands of their treasurer, Mrs. Charlotte Latrobe, a loved daughter of Mississippi," a fund which had been increased from the same source to $18,000.

Orvilla, a postoffice of Wilkinson county, situated on Buffalo Bayou, 7 miles east of Woodville, the county seat.

Orvisburg, an incorporated post-town of Pearl River county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., about four miles north of Poplarville, the county seat, and the nearest banking town. The chief industry is lumber. Population in 1900, 435.

Orwood, a post-hamlet of Lafayette county, 12 miles southwest of Oxford, the county seat and the nearest banking town. Taylor, 8 miles east, is the nearest railroad station. Orwood Academy is located here, J. D. Stormant, principal. Population in 1900, 106.

Osborn, a post-hamlet of Oktibbeha county, on the Aberdeen branch of the Illinois Central R. R., 7 miles by rail northeast of Starkville, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 100.

Osmun, Benajah. A veteran officer of the American revolution, who came to Natchez district in 1790, accompanying the Forman party. He had previously been overseer of the plantation of General Forman in New Jersey. In the Revolution he enlisted as a private, which was his condition when captured at the battle of Long Island. He was again a prisoner of war in 1780, was made a lieutenant in 1781, and retired at the close of the war with the brevet rank of captain. He was one of the first militia officers under Gov. Sargent, and, December 1, 1800, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel commanding the militia of Adams county, until he resigned December, 1806. He continued in the same command,

and contributed materially to the success of the organization, then a matter of great anxiety. Claiborne wrote of him, in September, 1802, that "from his military experience and great zeal for the good of the service, I have already received from him much assistance in organizing the militia." He reported that the territorial brigade was under Osmun's command, and he recommended to the secretary of war, General Dearborn, that Osmun be commissioned as brigadier-general.

"Colonel Osmun settled a plantation at the foot of Halfway hill, near Natchez, became wealthy, and there died, a bachelor, at a good old age." (Forman's Narrative.) His nearest neighbor and intimate friend, at Halfway hill, was Major Guion, and a memorable event of their lives was the entertainment of their old comrade, Aaron Burr, in 1807. Osmun was one of his two bondsmen when the former vice president was arrested. Colonel Osmun's death was in 1816.

Osyka, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Pike county, near the Louisiana border. It is an important station on the Illinois Central R. R., and ships a considerable amount of cotton. The Big Tangipahoa river flows through the town. It has four or five churches and a good school. The Bank of Osyka was established here in 1902 with a capital of $23,000. It has large lumbering interests and three large brick yards. Its population in 1906 was 900.

Otoe, a postoffice of Jasper county, situated on Rahomo creek, an affluent of Leaf river, about 18 miles southwest of Paulding, the county seat.

Otto, a postoffice of Washington county, situated on the right bank of the Sunflower river, about 22 miles southeast of Greenville.

Ouda, a post-hamlet of Smith county, about 12 miles southeast of Raleigh, the county seat. Population in 1900, 46.

Overbey, a postoffice of Simpson county, 10 miles northeast of Mendenhall.

Overpark, a hamlet in the extreme northeastern part of De Soto county, about 18 miles from Hernando, the county seat. The postoffice at this place was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Olive Branch, the nearest railroad station.

Overton, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Alcorn county, near the west bank of the Hatchie river, 16 miles west of Corinth.

Ovett, a money order post-town, in the southeastern part of Jones county, on the Big Bogue Homo, about 15 miles southeast of Ellisville, the county seat. It is on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., and is a prosperous town.

Owens, a post-hamlet of Holmes county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles east of Lexington, the county seat and nearest banking town, and 7 miles west of Durant. Population in 1900, 48; population in 1906 estimated at 75. There is a very popular mineral well located in the town and the place is quite a resort during the summer season.

Oxberry, a post-hamlet of Grenada county, about 13 miles west of Grenada, the county seat. Halcomb is its nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 45. It has a saw mill and a fine cotton gin.

Oxford. The little city of Oxford, the county seat of Lafayette county is located on a beautiful ridge of land, and is a wide-awake prosperous town. It is the seat of the University of Mississippi, the State's highest institution of learning. It was also the seat of the Union Female College, an institution which maintained a continuous existence since its first incorporation in 1838, under the name of the Oxford Female Academy until 1904. In 1854, the Academy was placed under denominational control, that of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and reincorporated by the name of "The Union Female Colleges." The institution has been recently made a training school for boys and an important feeder for the State University. This fine old academy was the second institution of learning to be established in the Chickasaw cession of 1832, the Hernando Academy being the first.

The main line of the Illinois Central railroad runs through Oxford and gives it ready communication with the outside world. The first settler on the present site of Oxford was Dr. Thomas D. Isom, an honored resident of the town up to the time of his death a few years ago, who rose to eminence in his profession and was afterwards a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1890. He built a log cabin here and opened a store and soon a small settlement grew up at this point, which was incorporated by the Legislature in 1837. Besancon writing of the town in 1838 tells us that it was "located near the center, (of the county) on sections twenty-one and twenty-eight, range three, township eight. . . . It is only one year and a half since Oxford was laid out into town lots, and yet it now numbers four hundred inhabitants. It is healthy, finely watered, and one of the most pleasant towns in all that region. Its public buildings are a courthouse, erected, by donation, and tax on the proprietors of the soil, at an expense of twenty-three thousand four hundred dollars—a jail at the expense of three thousand nine hundred dollars, raised in the same manner —both of brick. There are as yet no churches, but arrangements are made for the erection of two. Oxford has two hotels, six stores, and two seminaries of education, one conducted by Zadock Cottrell and lady, the other by W. W. McMahon." The competition over the selection of a site for the State University was a spirited one, and Oxford was selected by the Legislature in joint session on the sixth ballot, thereby defeating the other contestants, Mississippi City, Brandon, Monroe Missionary Station, Louisville, Kosciusko and Middleton. The choice was made on the 26th day of January, 1841, and in conformity to a previous act of the Legislature, a fine section of land, adjoining the town, had been bought and conditionally donated to the university by the citizens of Oxford and Lafayette county. The institution was finally chartered in February,

1844. In the fall of 1848 the actual work of the university was started.

The population of Oxford in 1900 was 1,825, an increase of nearly 300 inhabitants in one decade and was estimated at 2,000 in 1906; the people are cultured and liberal-minded. A region well adapted to general farming lies about the town, and large tracts of valuable hardwood timber will eventually result in the establishment of profitable wood-working industries.

The Bank of Oxford and the Merchants and Farmers Bank are two splendid financial institutions. The Oxford Eagle, a weekly Democratic publication is the only paper published in Oxford. The Methodist, Episcopal, Baptist, Presbyterian, Cumberland Presbyterian and Primitive Baptist denominations are all represented by churches here.

The industries of the town are a splendid electric light and water plant, a cotton seed oil mill, an ice factory, a large Munger System cotton gin, planing mill, a fine brick and tile factory, a sand and cement block m'f'g. plant, three lumber yards and a private electric light plant. There are three first-class hotels, a fine brick court house and jail and one of the best government buildings in the State. Oxford has probably the best educational advantages of any town of its size in the State.

Oyster Commissioners. Laws of 1896 and 1898 put the regulation of oyster fishing and protection of the oyster beds on the coast under the control of the coast counties. The act of February 3, 1902, repealed these laws, and provided for a Board of Oyster commissioners of five members to be appointed by the governor, to meet monthly during the oyster canning season and have actual supervision of the industry. Any owner of oyster craft of over one ton burden is required to have a license, for which the charge is $2.50 to $15, vessels are to be conspicuously numbered, and a chief inspector is appointed by the board to patrol the reefs and prevent unauthorized fishing. A tax is levied upon packed oysters, and an Oyster fund is created in the State treasury, from which an expenditure of not exceeding $5,000 a year is authorized for cultivating the oyster beds. The first appointments of the board, August 30, 1902, were, O. T. Cassibry, J. D. Minor, Frank J. Ladner, Frank Patenotte and J. A. Hattiestad, all residents of the coast and familiar with the industry. The board was organized at Gulfport in September following, with J. A. Hattiestad as president and F. S. Hewes, Jr., was chosen secretary, and R. L. Mosley chief inspector. The receipts of the first year paid the expenses, about $12,000, and $2,000 surplus was paid into the State treasury. Upon the resignation of Mr. Hattiestad J. B. Chinn was made president. The members in 1905 were, K. L. Thornton, J. B. Chinn, O. T. Cassibry, J. D. Minor, Richard Mendes. A patrol boat was purchased in 1904. Four hundred oyster boats were licensed in the last year.

Mississippi has an area of about 450 square miles of salt water, after yielding the claims of Louisiana. "Of this an area of about 180 square miles has oyster beds scattered over it, covering about one-fourth this area, or 45 square miles. In some places they are too thick, in others they are too thin, yet people fish where they are too thin, because the oysters are large, while beds of millions of barrels remain on reefs where they are too thick to grow large enough for use. Instead of 45 square miles of area being oyster beds, the entire square miles with proper handling can easily be converted into one solid mass of marketable oysters, thereby becoming a veritable mine of wealth to the State." (W. A. White, author of oyster statute of 1896.) The senate committee of 1904 reported that half a million dollars was invested in the business at Biloxi alone, shipping $1,000,000 worth of oysters annually, the business employing four shippers and five large canning factories. "The oyster catch for this year will amount to 800,000 barrels, and the shrimp business amounts, at Biloxi, to 1,500 barrels, which are worth $60,000 in their raw state, and $200,000 in their finished state." The business along the whole coast was estimated to exceed $1,500,000 a year, 300 boats and 1,200 men being employed in the fishing and 1,000 men in the canneries. This volume of business depended largely on the right to fish in the waters claimed by Louisiana. There are canneries (1906) at Biloxi, Pass Christian, Bay St. Louis, Gulfport and Scrantan.

Pachuta, an incorporated post-town in the western part of Clarke county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 10 miles southwest of Enterprise. The name is a Choctaw Indian word meaning "possum creek," from the creek of the same name on which it is situated. Population in 1900, 131; in 1906, 250. The town has several good stores, two churches, a good school, cotton gin and a bank,—the Bank of Pachuta—established in 1905, capital $10,000.

Palestine, a hamlet of Hinds county, 5 miles south of Raymond, the county seat and nearest railroad town. The postoffice here was recently discontinued, and it now has rural free delivery from Raymond. Population in 1900, 36.

Palmer, a postoffice of Perry county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 4 miles south of Hattiesburg, the nearest banking town.

Palmetto Home, a village in the northwestern part of Yazoo county, on the Yazoo river, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 20 miles north of Yazoo City, the county seat, and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 156.

Palmyra. This old settlement is a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Warren county, 25 miles below Vicksburg, and was settled early in the last century. Though now but a place of about sixty people, it has had a long and varied history as a river town. An early traveller, who journeyed down the Mississippi in 1807 has described the town as he found it then. He says "It is about seven years since several families from New England commenced this beautiful settlement. The situation is almost a peninsula, formed by a continued bend in the river for an extent of four miles, the whole of which is cultivated in front, but the clearing extends back only one hundred and fifty rods, where is a lake, and some swampy land, always inundated during the summer freshets. There are sixteen families, who occupy each a front of only forty rods, so that the settlement has the appearance of a straggling village." After stating that the soil produced "17,000 pounds of cotton in seed from nine acres, which, allowing it to lose about three quarters in cleaning, left 500 pounds of clean cotton to the acre," he continues: "Palmyra is one of the most beautiful settlements in the Mississippi Territory, the inhabitants having used all the neatness and industry so habitual to the New Englanders. I think the lake and swamp behind Palmyra must render it unhealthy, and the pale sallow countenances of the settlers, with their confession that they are usually subject to fevers and agues, when the river begins to subside, confirms me in my opinion. (Cuming's Tour.)

Palo Alto. An extinct village in Chickasaw, now Clay county, which flourished before the War between the States. After the organization of Clay county in 1871, it was absorbed by the new town of Abbott.

Palona, a post-hamlet of Leake county, 10 miles north of Carthage, the county seat. Population in 1900, 35.

Pandora, a postoffice of Chickasaw county, 10 miles north of Houston, the county seat.

Panic of 1813. Throughout the summer of 1813 there was great fear in western Mississippi that the hostilities of the Creek nation would involve the Choctaws, or a part of them, and bring upon the ancient Natchez district the horrors of an Indian war, from which it had been exempt for over eighty years. This fear was particularly felt after the Fort Mims Massacre, and in Jefferson and Claiborne counties, bordering on the Choctaw lands. In September, when the troops were being enrolled to go to the Tombigby, the apprehensions of the timid regarding being left alone, joined to the rumors of Choctaw sympathy with the hostile Creeks, started a panic, that swept over the two counties with startling effects. It was declared that the red men, in war paint, had been seen at Rocky Springs, or at Grindstone ford; smoke of burning homes could be seen by the more imaginative. Women and children and movable effects were loaded in wagons and sent to Washington. Port Gibson was practically deserted. The men capable of bearing arms gathered to meet the foe. There was a recovery before many of the domestic caravans reached Washington, and most of them were turned back short of the destination. To restore confidence, it was determined to organize for defense.

Col. Daniel Burnet presided over a meeting at Port Gibson, on the 13th, at which a committee, composed of Maj. Clarke, Harmon Blennerhassett, H. Harmon, Col. Ragan, Capt. P. Briscoe, Wm. Briscoe and Thomas Barnes, reported that the alarm was groundless, but three stockades should be built and one strong fort at a central point. A frontier committee was appointed, and a central committee, which latter included Samuel Gibson, Harmon Blennerhassett, Daniel Burnet, Thomas Farar and Judge Leake.

According to a reminiscent article by John A. Watkins, the fortification consisted of four blockhouses, protected by strong palisades, called Fort Shaw. The Tennessee troops bivouacked there one night, in 1815. Later, one of the blockhouses was used for a school house.

Panic of 1835. The South was much excited in 1832 and later by the reports of the Southampton negro insurrection, in Virginia, or plot for insurrection, which was followed by many hasty trials and executions. There was such a panic also, in earlier days, in New York city. In both cases there were those who denied the seriousness of the alarm, and claimed that confessions and executions alike were part of a strange and uncontrollable panic. On the other hand the records afford evidence of some fire behind the smoke. The Mississippi panic was in 1835, following the visits of Virgil A. Stewart, who travelled extensively through Mississippi and several adjoining States, selling a pamphlet which purported to be a revelation of a scheme for a general insurrection originated by John Murel, of Tennessee, negro stealer and horse-thief, and participated in by the noted outlaw Alonzo Phelps and the whole body of "Thompsonian" or "steam doctors." There had been in the same year as the Virginia panic, a bloody insurrection of slaves in Jamaica, and the era was revolutionary everywhere, both in Europe and America. Stewart found complete credence for his revelations, was given public honors in some places and hailed as a public savior. The result is thus described by Henry S. Foote, in his Reminiscenses, (pp. 251-62.) "Never was there an instance of more extravagant and even maddening excitement amid a refined, intelligent and virtue-loving people than that which I had the pain to witness in the counties of Central Mississippi in the summer of 1835. Vigilance committees were organized in some ten or a dozen counties where the negro population was most numerous, and where, of consequence, the slaveholding class was more sensitive to the cries of alarm which at this time literally rang through the whole community. . . . The impression prevailed that the insurrectionary movement was to commence in the interior counties of Holmes, Yazoo and Madison;" that the slaves were to rise simultaneously, murder the whites, burn the towns, sieze all firearms and spread war over all the cotton country. At Clinton, night after night, the women and children were assembled at a central place, while the male population patrolled the surrounding country. The committees of safety sat daily, and some persons suspected of abetting the alleged insurrection were brought before it, while others, "whose guilt seemed to be fully established, were hung without ceremony along the roadsides or in front of their own dwellings by those who had apprehended them. "A number of the poor Thompsonian empirics were taken up and either hung or severely whipped" according to the seeming force of the evidence. In Madison county a young trader from Kentucky was taken and hung, and the publication of his letters to his wife, later, proved that there was not the slightest cause for the outrage." Foote made a desperate but vain attempt to save the life of a mulatto boy who had been the sole support of his master's widow and child. Patrick L. Sharkey, a kinsman of the chief justice, and himself a magistrate, was attacked by a mob because he discharged an intended victim, and was badly wounded, but fled from Madison county, and obtained the protection of the Hinds county committee. Such is Foote's version of the episode.

In the Mississippi Archives is a phamplet printed at Jackson in 1835, being a narrative prepared by Thomas Shackleford in behalf of the committee of citizens of Madison county, at Livingston. It appears that a rumor was afloat in that county in June, that an insurrection was meditated, which was found to emanate from a lady who had overheard her colored girls talking rebelliously. Her son told one of them she had been overheard and must confess, and thereupon she told a story a black man told her, that there was to be a rising soon to kill all the whites. Consequently there was a meeting of the citizens, presided over by Col. H. D. Runnels, and hints were collected which led to the severe whipping of a number of negroes by their masters, and additional confessions. From this the excitement grew until five negroes were examined and hung at Beattie's Bluff, after accounts of the proposed insurrection on July 4 were elicited from them. On July 3 there was a great meeting at Livingston and a committee was appointed, which proceeded to try all persons accused. The list of white men executed on confession, or negro testimony, or circumstantial evidence, were Joshua Cotton, a steam doctor from Tennessee, who made a confession that he was one of the grand council of Murel's gang, and that the statements of Stewart's book were correct; William Saunders, also of Tennessee, a friend of Cotton's; Albe Dean, a Mississippian of two years' residence from Connecticut, who was hung on the word of Cotton and Saunders; A. L. Donovan, of Maysville, Ky., who was apparently a contraband trader with the negroes, and was accused of being an abolitionist; Ruel Blake, implicated by Cotton; Lee Smith of Hinds county, from Tennessee, implicated by Cotton; William Benson, who had worked for Blake; William Earle, of Warren county, being taken committed suicide; John Earle, who made a confession was turned over to the committee at Vicksburg. A visitor from Natchez wrote home July 14 that five white men and twelve negroes had been hung in Madison county. Such was the panic that his letter was opened by the postmaster and he was put under surveillance as a spy or accomplice of the gang. There is no doubt that the State at this time was overrun with highway robbers, negro-stealers, and Black legs, of which organization Murel was a member; that some abnormal people were impelled to foment insurrection by the doctrines of abolition, as others have from time to time been impelled to assassination by political and religious doctrines. The combination of circumstances and the general agitation of the period all over the world, serve to explain this Mississippi phenomenon, that Foote's account hardly does justice. But the license of the regulators brought evils in its train.

The Jackson Freetrader said in August 1836: "Another bloody affray, is a sound which often greets our ears. The affair at Vicksburg, the affair at Manchester, the affair at Rodney, other places, and lastly a most horrid affair at Fayette, have followed each other in quick succession, as to make every friend to law and order shudder, lest an entire destruction of rational liberty should be the consequence of these repeated violations of law." The same paper declared that a man paraded the streets of Jackson two days early in December, 1835, armed with a fowling piece, sundry pistols and a bowie knife, threatening to assassinate Governor Runnels, without molestation.

The Natchez Courier and Journal, March 3, 1837, complained: "The papers in the city of New York seem to delight in nothing better than when any little fracas happens in any of the Southern States, to announce in glorious capitals, "More Riots in Mississippi," "More Lynching at the South."

Pannell, a postoffice of Pontotoc county, 8 miles southwest of Pontotoc, the county seat.

Panola, an extinct town of Panola county, situated on the south side of the Tallahatchie river about a mile from the present town of Batesville. It was long engaged in a spirited contest with the rival town of Belmont (q. v.) over the location of the county seat, and finally won. It was a flourishing town during the 40's, but when the Mississippi & Tennessee railroad (now the Illinois Central) was built and avoided the town, its buildings were nearly all placed on rollers and moved to Batesville, about a mile distant, on the railroad. The historic old courthouse building and the jail were left behind. The courthouse was a brick structure and has been transformed into a fine modern residence. Panola was incorporated by the Legislature in 1839.

Panola County was established February 9, 1836,and is one of the twelve large northern counties created in that year out of the lands ceded by the Chickasaws, in the treaty of Pontotoc, Oct. 20, 1832. The county has a land surface of 699 square miles. The original act defined its limits as follows: "Beginning at the point where the line between ranges 9 and 10 strikes the center of section 6, and running thence south with the said range line, and from its termination in a direct line to the northern boundary of Tallahatchie county, and thence along the northern boundary of Tallahatchie and Yalobusha counties, to the center of range 5 west; thence north through the center of range 5 west, according to the sectional lines, to the center of township six; thence west through the center of township six, according to the sectional lines, to the beginning." Its original area was 21 townships, or 756 square miles. February 1, 1877, when Quitman county was created, it surrendered a small fraction of its southwestern area to assist in forming that county (See Quitman.) Besancon's Register for 1838, gives the list of county officers as follows: Aaron Botts, Judge of Probate; David Boyd, Clerk of the Circuit Court, Garland G. Nelson, Probate Clerk, Geo. P. Anderson, Sheriff; J. T. Bateman, Surveyor; Jas. M. Rayburn, Assessor and Collector; Jas. Keith, Treasurer; Wm. Boyles, Ranger; Harry Osteen, Coroner; John Allison, Vincent Adams, Thomas H. Williams, Geo. W. Redman, Wm. Robertson, Members of the Board of Police. John Rayburn, Thos. B. Hill, David McKinney, R. M. Childress and Anthony B. Foster were early members of the Legislature from the county. The name "Panola" is an Indian word signifying "cotton" and the fertile valleys of this region are indeed as productive of that staple crop as any part of the State. Situated in the northwestern part of Mississippi, the county is bounded on the north by Tate county, on the east by Lafayette county, on the south by Yalobusha and Tallahatchie counties and on the west by Quitman county. The old boundary line between the Choctaw and Chickasaw cessions cuts the southwestern corner. It is a healthful, fertile, well watered and prosperous region and has attracted a large number of settlers from other states, especially during the last decade. Two of the oldest settlements in the county were at Belmont and Panola, a few miles apart, and on opposite sides of the Tallahatchie river. For several years there was a spirited contest between these two towns over the location of the court house of Panola county. With the advent of the Mississippi and Tennessee (now the Illinois Central R. R.) Belmont was absorbed by Sardis, and Panola was absorbed by Batesville. One result of the above contest is found in the two judicial districts of the county, Sardis being the seat of justice for the first judicial district, and Batesville for the second judicial district into which the county is now divided. Sardis is a thriving town of 2,000 people on the I. C. R. R., possessing several small manufacturing establishments and is the center of a good trade from the rich agricultural section surrounding it. Batesville is also on the railroad a few miles south and has a population of 750, is the market town for a considerable region about it and has important shipping and manufacturing interests. Como Depot is in the northern part of the county on the line of the railroad, has 650 inhabitants and is a rapidly growing and prosperous town. Crenshaw, Pope Depot, and Courtland are a few of the other towns of importance. Besides the I. C. R. R., which runs north and south through the center of the county, there is a short branch road from Sardis extending 22 miles west, and known as the Sardis & Delta R. R. The region is well supplied with water by the Tallahatchie and Yocona rivers and their tributary creeks, and the water power in the eastern part is especially good. The valleys comprise about one-half the county and are very fertile, with a soil of rich, dark loam. The balance of the county is undulating uplands, interspersed with rich creek bottoms. On the western side occurs a line of bluffs, a continuation of the lower bluff formation of Mississippi. The soil produces abundant crops of cotton, corn, small grains of all kinds, sorghum, millet, potatoes and a great variety of the fruits and vegetables common to the latitude. The timber is quite extensive and consists of all kinds of oaks, ash, beech, hickory, poplar, gum, walnut, cherry, locust and cypress. The live stock industry is very large and in a thriving condition, being valued at nearly $1,000,000 by the last census returns.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population. Number of farms 4,744, acreage in farms 333,015, acres improved 187,182, value of the land exclusive of buildings $2,244,980, value of the buildings $744,170, value of live stock $955,150, total value of products not fed $1,794,735. Number of manufacturing establishments 85, capital invested $129,970, wages paid $16,891, cost of materials $49,086, total value of products $118,165. The population in 1900 was whites 9,661, colored 19,366, total 29,027, increase in last decade 3,050. The total population in 1906 was estimated at 31,000. Among the pioneers of the county were Col. W. B. Johnson, Joshua S. Fletcher, Dr. Mosley, Dr. Freeman Irbey, N. R. Sledge, Monroe Pointer, Anthony Foster, J. F. Lavender, Capt. E. S. Walton, Russell A. Jones one of the first white settlers in Panola county, and Daniel B. Killebrew, who taught the first school in Sardis. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Panola county in 1905 was $4,324,914.51 and in 1906 it was $5,453,139.83 which shows an increase of $1,128,225.32 during the year.

Pansy, a postoffice of Attala county, 16 miles east of Kosciusko, the county seat.

Panther Burn, a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., in the northwestern part of Sharkey county, about 12 miles north of Rolling Fork, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, and one large mercantile establishment.

Panton, William, was born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, emigrated to America, and before the Revolution acquired property in South Carolina and Georgia. When the war cut off the Indian trade of Savannah and Charleston, and drove the sympathizers with England to the Floridas, Panton established himself at Pensacola, where the British were in possession until 1781. He became the particular friend and agent of Col. Brown, who succeeded Col. Stuart as British superintendent of the Four nations, and the presents of the British government passed through his hands, giving him the opportunity to supply the Indians with such other goods as they desired. He was also agent for the officers of Brown's regiment of Florida rangers, of whom several, as high in rank as captain, were Cherokee half breeds. He established a business house at Pensacola, with John Forbes and John Leslie as his partners. After the Spanish conquest, he adapted himself to the situation, and through a compact with Alexander McGillivray, chief of the Creek nation, and with the Spanish authorities, Panton, Leslie & Co. became the agents of Spain in dealing with not only the Creeks, but the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Cherokees. They moved both the Indians and the Spanish governors in the interests of their business and were the most important feature of the Spanish dominion. Their prices for skins and goods were fixed to meet American competition from Charleston and Savannah. Their packhorses carried goods and their traders influenced the red men from the Ohio river to the gulf. The first cessions of land by the Choctaws and Chickasaws were made in order to pay their debts to Panton, Leslie & Co.

The main business depot was at Pensacola, with branches at Mobile, Chickasaw Bluffs, St. Marks and other points in East Florida. The Mobile house exerted great influence over the Indians of the region now Mississippi state. William Panton died at Pensacola in 1804, and after that the business went into the hands of John and James Innerarity, mainly. But the business went down after the United States took possession of the Mississippi territory.

Parchman, a postoffice of Sunflower county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 35 miles north of Indianola, the county seat. Ruleville station, 14 miles to the south, is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 23.

Pardue, a postoffice in the eastern part of Prentiss county, about 15 miles from Booneville, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town.

Paris, an incorporated post-hamlet in the southern part of Lafayette county, 11 miles east of Water Valley, the nearest railroad and banking town. It has two churches and a tannery. Population in 1900, 105.

Parkersburg, a hamlet of Chickasaw county, 5 miles northeast of Houston, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20. It has rural mail service from Houston.

Parks, a hamlet of Union county, 7 miles east of New Albany, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 58.

Parksplace, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Panola county, about 10 miles from Sardis, one of the seats of justice. Como is the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 75.

Pascagoula, which name recently was given to an incorporation including Scranton, is now the capital of Jackson county. It is a port of entry and a manufacturing and lumbering city on the L. & N. Ry., 40 miles southwest of Mobile, and is situated on the Gulf. The word Pascagoula means "bread nation", and was the name of the tribe of Indians that originally inhabited this region. Says the old narrative of M. Penicaut, who formed one of the original French colony in 1699 at Old Biloxi, "coasting along in an easterly direction (from Biloxi), we found a wide bay, called the Bay of the Pascagoulas; because, within this bay, there flows a river, upon the borders of which the Pascagoulas are established, at a distance of about twenty leagues inland, and it is from that nation the bay and river take their name." The city has telegraph, express, telephone, and banking facilities, electric light, an ice plant, street railway and waterworks. The Scranton State Bank was established here in 1892, and has a capital of $50,000; the Merchants & Marine Bank was established in 1899, capital $25,000. Two weekly newspapers are published here; the Pascagoula Democrat-Star, an influential Democratic paper, established in 1850, owned and edited by P. K. Mayers; the Chronicle, another influential paper established in 1897, which is edited and published by J. J. Tomasich. Pascagoula is one of the eleven important manufacturing cities of the State, for which a special agent was appointed to collect the statistics when the 12th U. S. census was being taken. The census returns of 1900, give the following data for the city; number of manufacturing establishments, 15; capital, $372,655; average number of wage earners employed, 167; wages paid, $66,045; cost of materials used $173,319; value of products, $326,114. An important part of the lumber industry of the State is carried on along the Pascagoula river, and many large lumber mills are located at and near Pascagoula which is connected with Moss Point by a street railway; at the latter place more lumber is manufactured than in any one place in the State. Here are also grist mills, and ship yards, and the town exports an enormous quantity of lumber products annually. There are several churches and good schools, both public, private and denominational. The town supports several good hotels. The population is increasing rapidly; there were 1,353 people in 1890, 2,025 in 1900, and 4,000 in 1906.

Pascagoula, Parish of, see Gulf Coast Occupation.

Pascagoulas, see Indians.

Pass Christian, a noted watering place in Harrison county, located on Mississippi Sound (Gulf of Mexico), on the Louisville & Nashville R. R., 58 miles from New Orleans, and 82 miles from Mobile. It has telegraph, telephone, express and banking facilities. The surrounding country is devoted to sheep and cattle raising, and truck-farming. The "scuppernong grape" is extensively grown at this point, and both still and sparkling wines are made. The canning of oysters and shrimps is a profitable industry. Pass Christian College, a Catholic institution, is located here. A branch of the Hancock county Bank at Bay St. Louis was established here in 1902, and the Home Bank was established in 1905. The Coast Beacon, an influential, Democratic weekly, was established here in 1881, and is now owned and edited by E. J. Adam. The city has a number of fine hotels, and the place is filled with visitors both winter and summer. The climate is mild and healthful, and there is a fine sea beach, affording excellent sea bathing. Population in 1900, 2,028; estimated at 2,500 in 1906.

Pat, a post-hamlet of Rankin county, 8 miles south of Brandon, the county seat and nearest banking town. There is one store and a large cotton gin located here. Population in 1900, 21.

Patmos, a post-hamlet of Sharkey county, located on the Sunflower river, 10 miles southeast of Rolling Fork, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1906, 20.

Patrick, a post-hamlet of Rankin county, situated on Campbells creek, about 10 miles southeast of Brandon, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 67.

Patrol. The patrol was a function of the State military made necessary by slavery from the earliest times. According to the law of 1809 every owner of slaves, and all other persons subject to militia duty, under the rank of captain, was subject to be called out for patrol duty, every two weeks or oftener. Detachments were made out regularly, of three men beside the leader or officer, in each captain's district or beat. It was the duty of the patrol to visit all negro quarters or places suspected of entertaining unauthorized assemblages of slaves or other disorderly persons, and take such persons before a justice, or administer lashes not exceeding fifteen upon slaves so found, and to take up slaves suspected of being runaway. By the law of 1812 default in this duty was punishable by fine.

Occasionally there were rumors of slave insurrection in Territorial days, and the patrol was exhorted to extra vigilance. This law survived the change to statehood and was reënacted in the Poindexter code of 1822, and the statutes of 1848.

"Soon after the Southhampton tragedy, during the Christmas holidays, the public mind was agitated by a vague rumor that this drama was to be reacted here, as it was known that some of the negroes, supposed to be engaged in it, had been brought out and sold in this State. During this excitement the patrols were very vigilant. On the high roads they were increased to one hundred armed and mounted men. But this alarm was groundless and very soon subsided." (J. H. Ingraham.)

Pattison, a postoffice of Tallahatchie county, situated on the Middle Fork of Tillatoba creek, an affluent of the Yazoo river, 5 miles east of Charleston, the county seat.

Patton, James, of Winchester, a member of the constitutional convention of 1817, was one of the leading men of his time, when the town of Winchester was, by reason of his influence, a center of political influence. Senators Powhatan Ellis and John Black began public life under his auspices. He was a general of militia, and was elected lieutenant-governor on the ticket with George Poindexter, and but for his untimely death would doubtless have attained higher honors.

Paulding, the capital of Jasper county, is a post-village 33 miles southwest of Meridian. Vosburg, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., is the nearest station, and Heidelberg is the nearest banking town. The town was named for John Paulding, who assisted in the capture of Major Andre. It has two churches, two stores, a cotton gin and grist mill combined, and a good school. Population in 1900, 229.

Paulette, a post-hamlet of Noxubee county, about 10 miles southeast of Macon, the county seat. Shuqualak is the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 72.

Pawticfaw, a post-hamlet of Kemper county, about 8 miles south, southwest of Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 50.

Paynes, a post-hamlet of Tallahatchie county, situated on Ascalmore creek, 6 miles south of Charleston, the county seat. Charleston is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 65.

Pearce, a post-hamlet of Yazoo county, 10 miles east of Yazoo City, the county seat. Population was about 30 in 1906.

Pearidge, a postoffice of Kemper county, 9 miles west of Dekalb, the county seat.

Pearl, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Simpson county, on the Pearl river, 20 miles west of Mendenhall. Crystalsprings is the nearest railroad and banking town, located 10 miles west, on the Illinois Central R. R. Population in 1900, 33.

Pearlhaven, a hamlet of Lincoln county. The postoffice here has been discontinued, and mail now goes to Brookhaven, the county seat.

Pearlington, a post-town in the southwestern part of Hancock county, on the Pearl river 10 miles from its mouth, and 40 miles northeast of New Orleans. It takes its name from the river. It has several churches, a good school, and large saw mills. Lumbering is the chief industry. A branch of the Hancock County Bank of Bay St. Louis was established here in 1902. Population in 1900, 850.

Pearl River. The Pearl river, as Ellicott found it in 1798-99, "is navigable for small craft many miles north of the boundary. It is remarkably crooked, and full of logs and lodged trees. Its banks for some distance above the boundary (31°), and almost the whole of them below, are annually innundated. The banks, with a considerable extent of country become very low below the Indian house, over the whole of which the water passes when the river is high; and here it begins to divide into a number of branches; some of them maintain an open channel until they unite again with the main branch, and others are lost in the swamp. Those branches appear so nearly of the same size that a person not acquainted with the river will be as likely to take a wrong as a right one. . . . In consequence of the water extending over such a considerable space, it never acquires a sufficient head to force away the lodged timber, which in two places extend across the river. The upper raft is of considerable magnitude, and covered with grass and other herbage, with some bushes. . . . The tide ebbs and flows a few miles above latitude 30° 21′ 30″, where there was formerly a trading house, and to where any vessel that can cross a bar into the lake (Pontchartrain), may ascend with ease. The river has several communications with the Gulf of Mexico and Lake Pontchartrain, but they are all too shoal for vessels drawing more than six of seven feet of water, and therefore only fit for the coasting trade. The coasting vessels which visit New Orleans from the eastward pass by the mouth of Pearl river into Lake Pontchartrain, thence through the west end of the lake and up the Bayou St. Johns to the canal executed by the Baron de Carondelet, thence to the end of the canal which terminates at the walls of the city."

Pearl River County was formerly a part of Hancock and Marion counties and was established quite recently, February 22nd, 1890. It is located in the extreme southern part of the State and takes its name from the river which forms its western boundary. The county has a land surface of 663 square miles. It is bounded on the north by Marion and Lamar counties, on the east by Perry and Harrison counties, on the south by Hancock county and on the west by Washington county, Louisiana, the Pearl river forming the dividing line. In 1904 a part of its territory was taken to assist in forming the new county of Lamar. (q. v.) Pearl River county, situated in the long leaf pine region of the State, is just now enjoying a very rapid and prosperous development. The population more than doubled between 1890 and 1900, the value of its manufactured products, chiefly lumber, approximates a million dollars and its cattle, sheep and dairy interests are growing rapidly. The lumbering industry of the county will continue to be the most important for years to come, on account of its extensive forests of valuable long leaf or yellow pine, and the ease with which its lumber products can be brought to market. The soil is a light sandy loam, easily worked, but not fertile or retentive. It produces, however, luxuriant forage grasses on which stock thrive the year around. The county seat is Poplarville, near the center of the county, and the largest town in the county. It has a population of 1,500, is located on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., which runs through the county from north to south, and is growing rapidly. Orvisburg (pop. 435), Millard, Tyler and Hillsdale are some of the other more important towns. The Pearl river, Hobolo Chitto and Wolf rivers, and their tributary creeks, water the county.

The following statistics from the twelfth United States census for 1900 relate to Farms, Manufactures and Population:—Number of farms 491, acreage in farms 81,793, acres improved 9,241, value of land exclusive of buildings $192,260, value of buildings $106,010, value of live stock $213,380, total value of products not fed $160,-182. Number of manufactures 32, capital invested $1,040,015, wages paid $200,646, cost of materials $432,527, total value of products $874,579. The population in 1900 was whites 4,904, colored 1,793, total 6,697, increase over the year 1890, 3,050. The population in 1906 was estimated at 10,000. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $2,523,828 and in 1906 it was $5,099,256, which shows an increase of $2,575,428 during the year.

Pearl River Settlements. Outside of the Natchez district, as late as 1830, the most populous settlement was upon Pearl River; "but those eastern settlements were constituted of a different people; most of them were from the poorer districts of Georgia and the Carolinas. True to the instincts of the people from whom they were descended, they sought as nearly as possible just such a country as that from which they came, and were really refugees from a growing civilization consequent upon a denser population and its necessities. They were not agriculturists in a proper sense of the term; true, they cultivated in some degree the soil, but it was not the prime pursuit of these people, nor was the location sought for this purpose. They desired an open, poor, pine country, which forbade a numerous population. Here they reared immense herds of cattle, which subsisted exclusively upon the coarse grass and reeds which grew abundantly among the tall, long-leafed pine, and along the small creeks and branches numerous in this section. Through these almost interminable pine forests the deer were abundant, and the canebrakes full of bears. They combined the pursuits of hunting and stock-minding, and derived support and revenue almost exclusively from these. They were illiterate and careless of the comforts of a better reared, better educated and more intelligent people. They were unable to employ for each family a teacher, and the population was too sparce to collect the children in a neighborhood school. These ran wild, unwashed and uncombed, hatless and bonnetless through the woods and grass, followed by packs of lean and hungry curs, hallooing and yelping in pursuit of rabbits and opossums, and were as wild as the Indians they had supplanted, and whose pinebark camps were yet here and there to be seen, where temporarily stayed a few strolling, degraded families of the Choctaws. Some of these pioneers had been in the country many years, were surrounded with descendants, men and women, the growth of the country, rude, illiterate and independent. Along the margins of the streams they found small strips of land of better quality than the pine forests afforded. Here they grew sufficient corn for bread and a few of the coarser vegetables, and in blissful ignorance enjoyed life after the manner they loved. The country gave character to the people; both were wild and poor; both were sui generis in appearance and production, and both seeming to fall away from the richer soil and better people of the western portion of the State. Between them and the inhabitants of the river counties there was little communication and less sympathy; and I fancy no country on earth of the same extent presented a wider difference in soil and population, especially one speaking the same language and professing the same religion. Time, and the pushing of a railroad through this eastern portion of the State, have effected a vast change for the better, and among those quaintly called piney-woods people now are families of wealth and cultivation." ("The Memories of Fifty Years," by W. H. Sparks, 1870.)

Pearson, a post-hamlet of Rankin county, on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 5 miles southeast of Jackson. Population in 1900, 23.

Pease, Henry R., "the first reconstruction State superintendent of education, was a northern man, an ex-Union soldier, and an agent of the Freedman's bureau. In 1865, he became superintendent of education in Louisiana by military order. Later, he was appointed superintendent of the educational department of the Freedmen's bureau in Mississippi, and upon the readmission of the State to the Union, was elected superintendent under the new constitution. It devolved upon him to organize the system of free schools. His competency was never questioned, but the demand of the colored race for office, in 1873, caused him to be set aside for a negro named Cordoza, who, at the time of his election, was under indictment for malfeasance as circuit clerk of Warren county." (Garner's Reconstruction).

Pecan, a postoffice of Jackson county, on the L. & N. R. R., 12 miles west of Pascagoula, the county seat. Population in 1906 was estimated at 100

Peden, a post-hamlet of Kemper county, 8 miles northwest of Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 43.

Peelers, a postoffice of Warren county, situated on Eagle Lake, near the Mississippi river, about 12 miles above Vicksburg.

Peete, a post-hamlet of Grenada county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 14 miles west of Grenada, the county seat. Holcomb is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 50.

Peetsville, a postoffice in the southern part of Copiah county, 10 miles due west of Wesson, the nearest railroad and banking town, on the Illinois Central R. R.

Pegram, a post-hamlet of Benton county, 12 miles northeast of Ashland, the county seat.

Pelahatchie, an incorporated post-town of Rankin county, on Pelahatchie creek, a tributary of the Pearl, and on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 25 miles east of Jackson. Brandon is 10 miles west. It lies in a cotton growing section, and has two churches and a school. The Pelahatchie Bank was established in 1904 with a capital of $10,000. Population in 1900, 325.

Pemberton, John Clifford, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., August 10, 1817, and graduated at West Point in 1837, after which he went on duty in the Seminole war in Florida. As an officer of artillery he served under both Taylor and Scott in Mexico, in 1846-47, in all the battles, winning the brevets of captain and major. He continued on active duty in the army until secession, when he refused advancement in the Union army, became an officer in the Virginia service and organized the artillery and cavalry troops of that State. He was promoted to brigadier-general in the Confederate service in 1861 and to major-general in January, 1862. He succeeded Gen. Robert E. Lee in command of the department of South Carolina, Georgia and East Florida, in March, 1862, and in October was promoted to lieutenant-general and transferred to command of the department of Mississippi and East Louisiana. His task was, under the general command of J. E. Johnston, to meet the combinations of Gen. U. S. Grant and retain Confederate control of the Mississippi river. See War of 1861-65, and Vicksburg campaigns and siege. After his exchange Gen. Pemberton resigned his commission and was assigned to duty with the artillery about Richmond, where he served with the rank of lieutenant-colonel until the end of the war. He removed from Virginia to Pennsylvania in 1875, and died at Pen Llyn, Pa., July 13, 1881.

Penantly, a postoffice of Jasper county, 9 miles north of Paulding, the county seat.

Penicaut, Jean, author of the Annals of Louisiana, from 1698 to 1722, was born at La Rochelle, France, about 1682, and accompanied the first expedition of d'Iberville to the Mississippi in 1698 as a ship's-carpenter on one of the vessels of the squadron. He was employed in various capacities in the colony until the year 1720, when he purchased the concession of M. de la Houssaye, on St. Catherine's, at Natchez. He himself states that he sailed for France on the 6th of October, 1721, at the advice of Bienville, in order to secure medical treatment for an affection of the eyes. He evidently returned again to Natchez, however, as there is frequent mention of him under the name of M. Perricault, as one of the few Frenchmen who escaped at the time of the Natchez massacre in 1729. He left behind in manuscript the "Annals of Louisiana," from 1798 to 1722, which found its way into the King's library at Paris, and is an important record of what took place in the country for more than twenty years after the arrival of the first expedition of d'Iberville. Charlevoix referred to it as a work of merit in his travels in New France, and said it afforded him important information which he could not obtain elsewhere.

Penitentiary. After 1817 the first recommendation of a penitentiary was made by Gov. Holmes, (see his administration). The next official voice on the subject was the utterance of Gov. Brandon in January, 1827: "It may be the policy of the legislature at as early a period as our resources will justify, to establish a penitentiary. Punishments through a spirit of revenge, for the infraction of penal laws, are or ought to be unknown to a civilized community. The object, then, can be no other than to reform the offender, and at the same time to protect society from a repetition of the offence—these can be effectually accomplished only through the medium of a penitentiary. To inflict ignominious punishment on the offender and then turn him back upon society, so far from producing reformation, only prepares him for the commission of the worst of crimes. To protect society, then, it becomes necessary to resort to capital punishments, not commensurate with the offense, the infliction of which is attended with uncertainty." He suggested that the labor of prisoners would not only be self-supporting, "but, in the course of time, productive of a revenue."

A. L. Bingaman reported a resolution in 1833 that the commissioners appointed under the resolution of December, 1832, be continued to make further report, as the finances did not permit expenditure at that time for a penitentiary. Action was recommended by Gov. Quitman in January, 1836. But it was not until 1840 that the brick work of the keeper's house and of the east wing of the prison was completed, and most of the carpenter's work. "The east prison contains 150 cells on three stories conformable to the Auburn system of prison discipline," which was hard labor during the day and solitary confinement at night.

The first prisoners were admitted April 15, 1840. The first keeper, elected by the legislature in the same year, was Charles M. Hart. In 1847, 220 convicts had been received since the opening, and about 85 was the average number of inmates. One prisoner when committed was 106 years old, 13 were held for negro stealing. The institution gradually grew into a great industrial establishment. It occupied the site of the present Capitol, and was surrounded by a lofty brick wall. In 1860-61 and later the penitentiary was mainly used for the repairing and remodelling of rifles, the mounting of cannon, manufacture of munitions of war, etc., and when Jackson was occupied by Sherman in July, 1863, it was destroyed as a factory. Before that, the inmates had been released or sent to Alabama. See War of 1861-65.

In the constitutional convention of 1865 it was proposed to punish the crimes of grand larceny, robbery, rape, arson and burglary, by hanging, because there was no punishment except confinement in the penitentiary and there was no such institution in existence. Mr. Hudson, of Yazoo, declared that the country was terrorized by bands of outlaws, even cotton was stolen on the way to market. But the majority of the convention approved the attitude of Amos R. Johnston, that such bloody legislation would not remedy the condition. The legislature of 1865 appropriated $30,000 for repairing the penitentiary. Capt. A. J. Herod, State architect, reported in October, 1866, that the building was sufficiently repaired for comfortable use. There were then 131 inmates, who were being worked in a brickyard, and in the rebuilding. It was estimated that $65,000 more was needed for complete repairs.

Gov. Humphreys, in his message of October, 1865, noting the increasing number of inmates of the penitentiary, inability to find all employment in confinement, and the increasing expenses of supporting them, said, "Some relief may be found by re-adjusting the criminal laws so as to limit the punishment in the penitentiary to certain classes of crimes and authorizing punitive labor for minor offences within the limits of the respective counties." January 24, 1867, he reported: "The penitentiary has been leased, under an act of the legislature, to Messrs. J. W. Young & Co., for a term of fourteen years. They have executed a penal bond in the sum of $100,000, for the faithful performance of the stipulations of the contract. . . . The State is bound to deliver the convicts at the penitentiary. Some legislation is now needed to enable the superintendent to comply with the stipulation, as the law defraying the expenses of their transportation was repealed at your last session."

A resolution approved by Gov. Humphreys in February, 1867, authorized the lessees of the penitentiary to work such convicts as were without mechanical skill, and were not sentenced for certain heinous crimes, "at any work, public or private, upon railroads or levees, or dirt roads or other works, where the labor used does not require the possession of mechanical skill . . . and does not conflict with the mechanical skill and labor of the State." It was provided that this working out should be under rules approved by the State superintendent and governor, and no convict should be so worked without his first giving his consent in writing, or employed in any work that might impair health. This arrangement was to be in force for three years, and (it appears, in consideration therefor) the lessees were required to pay the expenses of removing all convicts to the penitentiary.

Gen. Gillem, while commanding the military district, in 1868, leased the penitentiary to Edmund Richardson. Gov. Alcorn said in his message of March, 1870: "I object to the principle of that contract for the reason that it virtually supersedes the State's control over its convicts; and, while tending to degrade agricultural labor, abolishes, in effect, the infamy and the penalty attaching in well-ordered society, to crime." Hence he took pleasure in observing that the military lease to Richardson, though it ran to November 1, 1870, could not survive the restoration to civil government. He declared that convicts should not be worked outside the walls of the penitentiary. "The shocking spectacle of a group of men followed by keepers with loaded rifles, ready to shoot them as though they were dogs, lowers that sentiment of well-ordered society which surrounds human life with sanctity." But "if we must employ our convicts outside of the penitentiary," the sentences for a certain class of crimes should be to labor on public works. The Richardson lease continued, was extended by Alcorn, and the extension confirmed by the legislature until March 1, 1872.

Governor Powers, in 1872, noting this extension said: "The policy of leasing for a period of years the convicts sentenced to confinement in the penitentiary, to be paraded throughout the State and placed in competition with free labor, is calculated, in my judgment, to corrupt public morals, degrade industry, pervert justice and thwart the true objects of punishment." The number of convicts then on hand was 234. Upon his recommendation the legislature provided for the purchase of a farm of 500 acres, and the building of a new penitentiary thereon. Meanwhile, the contracting of prisoners within the old penitentiary was authorized, and employment outside was limited to public works.

Under the Richardson lease the State paid $18,000 a year to the lessee for feeding, clothing and working the convicts, besides bearing the expense of bringing the convicts to the penitentiary, which was about $12,000 a year.

The board of inspectors under the law of 1872, was B. B. Eggleston, R. J. Alcorn and George Charles. The Richardson lease having terminated, they made a contract May 10, 1872, with W. P. Dunnovant & Co., for employment of convicts; lessee to assume all expense connected with the prison, and to pay the State $8,000 per annum for the use of the convicts and machinery. The work outside was to be only on public works. The board selected a site for the new penitentiary, 500 acres about four miles north of Jackson, in January, 1873, and asked an appropriation to begin work. The site was donated by the city, in competition with a donation by Canton. In 1872 a large number of the convicts were employed outside on public works. Gov. Powers was gratified by the prospect of a new penitentiary, on completion of which "the leasing system of working convicts outside the walls will end."

But the panic of 1873 and political opposition stopped this project. The building of a cotton factory was begun in 1874, with an appropriation by the legislature, in order that employment might be furnished all convicts within the old institution. But the prison was so crowded that cell room was lacking; the financial depression made further building inadvisable, and Gov. Ames recommended working short term convicts on the roads.

An act of 1875 provided that pending the building of the new penitentiary, the management of the penitentiary might contract for the feeding, clothing, guarding and maintenance of the convicts or any number thereof, and for the labor of the same, and for the use inside the walls of the penitentiary, of the machinery of the penitentiary, the contract to relieve the State of all expense of maintenance, clothing and guarding, and to continue until January 1, 1880, with permission to work the convicts outside the penitentiary, no restriction being made as to the kind of work. Bond was required of the contractor, and the governor was authorized to cause inspections of the food, clothing and treatment.

At the same time an appropriation of $27,500 was made for enlarging the old penitentiary. In 1875 200 convicts were kept within the walls and 373 leased out.

An act of 1875 also authorized the supervisors of 46 counties to put prisoners and convicts upon public works of the counties, reviving what is known as the "chain-gang," which has existed from the earliest days; also to lease the prisoners to contractors on public works. This was recommended by the Tax-payers convention.

After the political revolution of 1875 the plan of a new penitentiary was abandoned, and the leasing system was continued under the act of April 15, 1876, under which the penitentiary inspectors leased the convicts, buildings and property, June 9, to J. S. Hamilton and J. L. Hebron, the lessees to pay the State $1.10 for each convict over 400 in number, and bear all expenses except the salary of the State superintendent of the penitentiary. The new lessees made arrangements with the old sub-lessees under the act of 1875, French & Forbes, and obtained control of the convicts. "From 1876 to 1884 some changes were made in the management of the penitentiary but not in the interest of the convicts. Commissioners were appointed to offer the entire penitentiary plant, including convicts, for lease to the highest bidder for cash or on credit, and it was provided that the leasing of convicts to private persons should continue. . . . From the beginning of this infamous system to

1884, these wretched prisoners seem not to have had one champion, who, for humanity's sake, would lift a voice of protest in their behalf." (J. H. Woods.) In 1880, when the leases authorized in 1875 expired, a board of public works was created, with a member from each congressional district, the rent value of convicts was put at $50 a year besides his keep, and there was provision for operating a bagging factory and a wagon factory by the board of public works. The board of public works leased the penitentiary and all property pertaining thereto, for six years from January 1, 1881, for $39,420 a year, to Jones S. Hamilton, R. H. Allen and J. A. Hoskins. The laws against mistreatment were made more stringent and the superintendent was required to give greater attention to the care of the prisoners. The barbarism of the system continued to arouse public resentment, which culminated in the winter of 1884 when the legislature was in session. A squad of 18 convicts were shipped through Vicksburg from a delta plantation, on their way to the prison hospital at Jackson. Their half-naked bodies showed signs of cruel goaders and tortures, their fingers and toes were frost-bitten and they were hardly able to walk. The city authorities compelled the guard to take them through the city in covered wagons, but a newspaper dared to publish the facts. A committee of the house of representatives of which Jeff Nelson was chairman, investigated the working of convicts on farms and railroads, and showed the brutalities and cruel commercialism of the system. A few newspapers had the courage to print the report before it was stolen from the files. Capt. Frank Johnston, later attorney-general, began a relentless war on the system, for which he was honored in 1890, by privilege of the floor of the constitutional convention. In 1886 the convicts were leased to the Gulf & Ship Island railroad, which had already held them under an assigned lease. The legislature of that year seriously considered the problem. There were 800 to 1,000 convicts and the prison at Jackson could not accommodate them. The large number was due to a law defining the stealing of certain domestic animals as felony, regardless of value. The legislature created a Board of Control (q. v.) composed of the railroad commissioners, empowered to protect the convicts, and the superintendent of the penitentiary was required to visit the places where the convicts were worked once every month. But the public was not satisfied with these measures, and the legislature of 1888 was compelled to order an investigation. It appeared that there had been much improvement, but there remained the same tendency to brutal treatment. The only remedy provided was the greater concentration of the convicts under the management of the Gulf & Ship Island railroad company. A campaign was made before the constitutional convention of 1890. Statistics were produced showing that the average terms of imprisonment in western penitentiaries were 3 to 4 years, in Mississippi over 4½ years, including boys sentenced for life. The highest death rate in six western prisons was 2½, the others all being below 1½ per cent. The death rate in Mississippi was 10 to 15 per cent. The average death rate of white convicts was 5 per cent., of negroes 11 per cent. The convention of 1890 submitted the convict question to a committee composed of R. A. Dean, W. S. Featherston, George G. Dillard, J. H. Jones, W. F. Love, J. Alcorn and J. S. Sexton. They reported: "Be it ordained by the people of the State of Mississippi in convention assembled that from and after the 1st day of January, 1895, the system commonly known as the convict or leasing system shall be unlawful, and from and after that date the hiring of State convicts to individuals or corporations shall cease."

"The leasing system was common to all the Southern States, except Kentucky and probably Virginia. It is difficult to understand how a system so barbarous could have been tolerated in any Christian community. It was evidently the product of human rapacity grafted upon the conditions that a defunct slavery had left behind it." (J. H. Jones, M. H. S. Publ. VI, 111.) Under the constitution of 1890 the State Farm system has taken the place of the old penitentiary. See Board of Control and Penitentiary Farms. Pursuant to an act of 1900 the buildings and brick wall of the old penitentiary were torn down to make way for the new capitol.

Penitentiary Farms. The constitution of 1890 requires that "No penitentiary convict shall ever be leased or hired to any person or persons, or corporation, private or public or quasi public, or board, after December the 31st, A. D., 1894, save as authorized in the next section, nor shall any previous lease or hiring of convicts extend beyond that date; and the Legislature shall abandon the system of such leasing or hiring as much sooner than the date mentioned as may be consistent with the economic safety of the State.

"Sec. 224. The Legislature may authorize the employment under State supervision and the proper officers and employes of the State, of convicts on public roads or other public works, or by any levee board on any public levees, under such provisions and restrictions as it may from time to time see fit to impose; but said convicts shall not be let or hired to any contractors under said board, nor shall the working of convicts on the public roads, or public works, or by any levee board ever interfere with the preparation for or the cultivation of any crop which it may be intended shall be cultivated by the said convicts, nor interfere with the good management of the State farm, nor put the State to any expense.

"Sec. 225. The Legislature may place the convicts on a State farm or farms and have them worked thereon under State supervision exclusively, in tilling the soil or manufacturing, or both, and may buy farms for that purpose." See Board of Control.

The convention adopted an ordinance requiring the governor to appoint a commission to report on the subject of a convict farm. This commission, Ira G. Holloway, of Lafayette county, M. L. Jenkins, general manager of the penitentiary, R. B. Clark of Lee, W. F. Love of Amite and D. A. Love of Washington, in 1891 recommended the establishment of a farm as the best solution of the penitentiary problem, and reported as to the desirability of sites. Gov. Stone advised the purchase of a tract in Rankin county.

The legislature did not act until 1894, when a commission was created to purchase not less than 4,000 nor more than 8,000 acres for a penitentiary farm or farms, and $125,000 was appropriated. The commission selected 3,200 acres in Rankin county at $5.50 per acre, and 4,800 in Yazoo county, at $15, which latter price the governor disapproved; whereupon 2,700 acres (Oakley place) were purchased in Hinds county for $20,000, and 2,000 acres on Honey island in Holmes county, (Belmont place), for $27,000. Gov. Stone regarded the farms as poorly adapted to the purpose, though worth the money, and advised the sale of two of them and the purchase of one large area in the delta, for negro prisoners, and the enlargement of the Rankin farms for whites. The farms were first worked in the year 1895, and there was net profit of $60,000, though the year was unfortunate agriculturally. A prison was built on the Rankin farm for the convicts not put to work, and after the old penitentiary was torn down (1900-01), buildings were used at the Oakley farm for the imprisonment of such convicts. Such convicts as could not be provided for on the farms were worked on private plantations, with sharing contracts.

An act of 1900 required the establishment of a penitentiary farm or farms in addition to those already owned by the State, and the board of control was directed to make a purchase, $80,000 being appropriated. The board bought 13,789 acres in Sunflower county, at $5.78 per acre, very nearly the amount of the appropriation, and in 1901, four stockades were built and 2,000 acres cleared.

According to the report of 1902 the convict labor had been used in cultivating the four plantations of the State, known as the Rankin, Oakley, Belmont and Sunflower farms, and the board had also rented the Sandy Bayou plantation in Sharkey county and the Weathersby plantation in Coahoma, also cultivating nine plantations on the share system.

On the Sunflower farm in 1904, several stockades, or convict quarters, had been built, a well-equipped hospital, residences for sergeants and officers, barns, etc., four artesian wells bored, producing a better water supply than on any other of the farms. The farm, which had been bought for $80,000 was then appraised at $400,000. Gov. Longino said the policy of the board was not to hastily abandon all leases, but to gradually work away from them as the delta farm was prepared for cultivation. Up to January 1904, 3,500 acres of leased land had been abandoned. Again in the winter and spring of 1902-03 the convicts were put upon the levees to protect them from a great river flood.

Gov. Vardaman in his inaugural address, 1904, urged that the board of control should be abolished, and management of penitentiary affairs intrusted to one man, on the ground that the members of the board had other and ample official duties, and responsibility was so divided that efficient management was difficult. In his message of 1906 he renewed this recommendation, and severely criticised the action of the board in "contracting with a member of the legislature to work his plantation on shares," when there were 8,000 acres of land to be cleared on the Sunflower farm of timber which had been deadened and was ready to be put on the market. There were cleared lands, available for farming—5,000 acres on the Sunflower farm, 1,200 on the Belmont place, 600 or 800 on the Rankin farm and 1,500 on the Oakley place; most of the latter was rented out to small farmers. "If the State can make money working a private individual's land and giving that private individual half the products of the convict's toil, I cannot understand why it cannot make more money working its own land and keeping the entire products of the convict's toil." In December, 1904, the board of control discarded the use of all plantations belonging to private persons except Sandy Bayou, belonging to State Senator H. J. McLaurin. At the December meeting, 1905, the board proposed to enter into another contract to work the Sandy Bayou farm, and Gov. Vardaman obtained a temporary injunction against such action, but this was afterward dissolved by the supreme court, and the board was sustained. A law was passed by the legislature of 1906, while this question was still being argued, forbidding the working of convicts on lands other than that owned by the State of Mississippi in fee simple, with the exception of work on levees, public works and public roads. A committee of the house investigated the management of the Oakley farm, at which is maintained the general hospital of the farm system, and made serious charges. The hospital was declared to be a "huge shack, absolutely unfitted" for its purpose; it had many windows open to the winter weather, and enormous quantities of whiskey were received. The committee urged the sale of the Oakley farm, concentration of all able-bodied negro convicts at the Sunflower farm, transfer of the sick from the delta to the hill farm in Rankin, and that penitentiary affairs be divorced from politics, and civil service rules adopted.

The governor further said in his 1906 message: "Partisan politics should be absolutely eliminated from the penitentiary management. . . . I say it with profound regret, but without fear of successful contradiction, that for many years the penitentiary has been the one festering sore upon the body politic—poisoned by the virus of private personal cupidity—the most corrupt and corrupting influence in State politics." The governor estimated the penitentiary property as representing a capital invested of nearly $2,000,000. "The penitentiary farms should be the model farms of the State. They should be used to demonstrate upon a large scale the advantages to the farmers of experiments made at the Agricultural and Mechanical college on a small scale. Scientific agriculture, tile draining, fertilization of soil, growth of plants, should be the lessons taught upon the State's plantations. Intelligent direction, with the absolute control of the labor, would make that easy of accomplishment, and at the same time pecuniarily profitable to the State, also instructive to the convict, which lessons would be of use to him in after life."

W. W. Simonton, for the revenue agent, reported in 1906, after a thorough investigation of the penitentiary management, that the State had expended on the Sunflower farm, $335,073; that $256,308 had been received from the farm in cash, and the property was inventoried at $420,335, real estate, and $112,074 personalty. Another report of 1906 showed the total value of prison property to be $871,669.

The realty used by the Board of Control as State farms is summarized as follows:

Oakley place, 2,700 acres, valued at $36,900.

Rankin place, 3,200 acres, valued at $48,900.

Belmont place, 2,000 acres, valued at $67,125.

Sunflower place, 13,739 acres, valued at $477,224.

The total acreage of the four convict farms is 21,689 acres, valued at $630,549.

The total personalty valuation is $241,120 and the personalty is divided as follows: Oakley, $17,740; Rankin, $43,227; Belmont, $20,743; Sunflower, $158,038; Sandy Bayou, $1,830; office of Board of Control, $487; total, $241,120.

Penn, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Lowndes county, on the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, about 15 miles from **Columbus**, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 100.

Pensacola campaign, 1861. The famous "Castor and Pollux" regiments, the 9th, Col. J. R. Chalmers and 10th, Col. S. M. Phillips, were organized at Pensacola in April, 1861. They participated in the night attack on Pensacola and Santa Rosa island, October 8, 1861, and served in Fort McRae during the bombardment in November. At Pensacola also served the Quitman light artillery, Capt. W. S. Lovell. Other Mississippi regiments were sent to this place in 1861—the 5th, Col. A. E. Fant, 8th, Col. C. G. Flynt; 27th, Col. T. M. Jones. Col. Jones was in command when the evacuation was ordered. The regiments were then transferred to Corinth, and most of them were brigaded as Chalmers' brigade.

Pensions. An act of the legislature of 1888 made the first provision for the disabled soldiers of the Confederate armies in the war of 1861-65. There had been pensioners in the State from an early date, comprising soldiers of the United States in the war of the Revolution, the war of 1812, and the war with Mexico; after 1865, for the war of 1861-65; and since 1898 there have been pensioners of the Spanish war. The act of 1888 provided an annual pension of $30 to soldiers or sailors of the Confederacy who had lost an arm or leg, or were incapacitated by wounds, and had no adequate support, their servants who had lost an arm or leg, and widows of those who died in the service. The appropriation was limited to $21,000. If there were over 700 applicants the allowance was to be a less amount individually. In 1890 the limit was increased to $30,000.

The constitution of 1890 (section 272) required legislature to provide pensions for "indigent soldiers and sailors who enlisted and honorably served in the Confederate army and navy in the late civil war, who are now resident in this State and are not able to earn a support by their own labor," also to indigent widows of soldiers and sailors. Under this provision the legislature authorized an expenditure of not more than $64,200 per annum, on the estimate that such an appropriation would give $50 annually to each one entitled to a pension under the laws. In consequence of a large increase in the number, only $32.25 was paid to each pensioner in 1892, and afterward less. Governor Stone said in 1894 that many were receiving pensions who, under a proper administration of the law, would not be entitled to them. Under the law the auditor of state was pension commissioner, with almost arbitrary powers, but he reported in 1895 that unworthy influences had "led to raiding this fund by the unworthy, to the injury of the strictly deserving." The number of beneficiaries were then about 3,000, and the annual allowance a little over $20. He urged the abolition of the pension system and the maintenance of a soldiers' home. The list increased and additional appropriations were made. In 1896 the appropriation was $75,000. Pensioners were classified, 33 receiving $100 a year, 176, $50; and 1,909, $25. The balance, about 2,000 white and 114 negroes, shared equally what remained. The law of 1904 provides for two grades of disability, pensions of $75 and $125 a year, and requires equal division of what remains of the fund among the others who are qualified. The pensions paid in 1905 amounted to $250,000.

Pentecost, a post-hamlet of Sunflower county, on the Sunflower river, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 10 miles northeast of Indianola, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23.

Penton, a hamlet in the western part of DeSoto county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., near the Mississippi river, 16 miles distant from Hernando, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 65.

Peoria, a postoffice of Amite county, on the Liberty-White R. R. A large brick plant and ginnery are located here.

Perch, a postoffice in the eastern part of Lincoln county, 12 miles southeast of Brookhaven, the county seat.

Percy, a hamlet in the southern part of Washington county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley, and the Southern Railroads. Rolling Fork is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 100.

Percy, W. A., was a native of Huntsville, Ala., but lived in Washington county, Miss., from boyhood until the time of his death. He was a grandson of Capt. Percy, of the British navy, who settled in the Natchez province in colonial days. He was graduated at Princeton, and took a law course in the University of Virginia, but before he began practice the war came on. He was an uncompromising union man, but when the State seceded, led to battle the first company of soldiers that left his county. He rose to the rank of colonel and served through the war. When the war was over he moved from his plantation home to Greenville, where he began the practice of law, was successful and attained high rank. He was the acknowledged leader against negro rule in the delta counties during reconstruction; served in the legislature and was speaker of the house; was a great champion of levee interests. He was one of the famous committee of seven which in 1875 issued a call for the reorganization of the Democratic party. His untimely death in 1888, cut short a brilliant career.

Perier, Governor. Boisbriant had administered the affairs of the colony less than a year when M. de Perier arrived in the colony in the autumn of 1726 to succeed Bienville as governor-general. The new governor was a naval officer of distinction and a knight of St. Louis. Bienville's downfall had been the result of bitter opposition on the part of the other officers of the colony. The Council of the India company believed that much of the wrangling in the colony was due to the Le Moynes, and it was deemed only fair to the new appointee to oust Bienville's relatives and friends from office. His brother Chateaugué was deposed as royal lieutenant, and his two nephews, Captain and Ensign Noyan, were excluded from the service. Perier found things in a more or less chaotic condition on his arrival, and at once set to work to establish the colony on a more prosperous basis. He gave every encouragement to agriculture, and the officers vied with the other colonists in opening up new plantations. More slaves were sent by the company, who were distributed by Perier among the various plantations with the greatest impartiality. Settlers who had never been able to work their plantations before, on account of the absence of the necessary labor, now received some of the negroes and began to prosper. A decree was issued that those who had not properly improved their concessions should surrender them to the company. A tax was levied for the building of churches and hospitals. The expenses of the colony for the year 1728 were $89,919. "The settlements," says Dumont, "formed at Natchez, though a hundred leagues from the residence of the new commandant, prospered more and more every day, by the care he took to supply the post with all that could render it solid and flourishing."

Such was the state of affairs when the greatest disaster that had yet overtaken the colony occurred. Perier, on his arrival, had found the attitude of the Indian tribes anything but satisfactory. They were discontented and threatening, and he was forced to exact stern reprisals for several acts of hostility, and to recommend stronger garrisons at the posts. Bienville had always kept clear of any serious trouble with the Indians, who feared and respected him. They had not yet been taught to fear Perier, who had no great tact in his dealings with them. In December, 1729, the Natchez suddenly arose and massacred nearly all the French in their midst, and utterly destroyed the prosperous settlements. The Yazoos followed their example at that post. The most alarming rumors were now current and the French feared for the existence of the colony. Fortunately none of the other tribes arose. Perier acted with commendable promptness, enlisted the powerful tribe of Choctaws in his behalf, and that of the Tonicas, and sent a strong expedition to attack the Natchez in their strongholds. The French women and children held captives by the Natchez were rescued or surrendered, and the Natchez were driven across the Mississippi, pursued by the Choctaw allies of the French. Incessant war was waged against the Natchez by Perier, until the once powerful tribe was practically exterminated, in the vicinity of the present town of Trinity, Catahoula Parish, La., in 1732.

The long wars with the Indians had proved very expensive, and the Royal India Company was now bankrupt. It petitioned the Crown for the right to surrender its charter, given it in 1717 for 25 years, which was granted. The opportunity was now taken to reorganize the affairs of the colony. The superior council was placed on a new basis by patent dated May 7, 1732. The authorities of Canada, or New France, had always claimed jurisdiction over the lower Mississippi. The province of Louisiana was now definitely detached, and to it was annexed the Illinois country. M. de Perier was reappointed governor, Salmon, intendant, d'Artaguette and Loubois, lieutenant-governor, and Fleuriau, attorney-general. A vicar-general, resident in New Orleans, the Capital, was also decreed. In the effort to revive commerce, all duty was removed from merchandise exported from France into the colony, and on exports from the colony to France. This at last was a step in the right direction, and met an immediate response from the colonists and from the merchants of France. The colonists began to prosper and trade at once expanded. Perier, however, served but one year under the new order, and was recalled to France upon the request of the colonists, who demanded that Bienville be returned to the colony.

Perkinston, a village in the north-central part of Harrison county, one mile south of Red river, and a station on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 30 miles by rail north of Gulfport. It has a money order postoffice, an express office and a turpentine distillery. Population in 1900, 165; estimated at 200 in 1906.

Perkinsville, a post-hamlet of Winston county, about 13 miles east of Louisville, the county seat, and 19 miles west of Macon. It has a church and a good school. Population in 1900, 44.

Permanent Committee. As noted in the article "Revolution of 1797," a committee, headed by Anthony Hutchins, made terms with Governor Gayoso, June 22, 1797. Col. Daniel Clark, in a letter describing the events of this period, written, just before his death, to W. C. C. Claiborne, said that "the malcontents, notwithstanding the convention agreed upon, still continued in an ill humour, and consisted of two parties; the first respectable and wealthy, the other poor and without fixed principles. The first were those who complained that Governor Gayoso had, at various times, insulted, wronged, and refused to grant land to them: These consisted of Colonel Hutchins, Colonel Green, their families and numerous connexions, who had no other object in contemplation than to avenge themselves of the tyrant Gayoso, as they generally styled him, for the supposed injuries he had done them. The second party was in general composed of low characters, inured to the practice of murdering and plundering, during the revolutionary war, in the Southern States of the Union, and after, or about the time of peace, sought for, and obtained the Spanish government in this country." The latter, said Clark, had arranged a scheme of plunder and murder of the wealthier planters, as soon a condition of anarchy could be established. "Partitions of the slaves and property of the most affluent were actually agreed upon. Two miscreants fell into dispute, fought, and wounded each other, respecting the possession of a slave of one of the proscribed." (Sargent Papers, p. 29.) "A list of those devoted victims had been formed and agreed on, but fortunately was discovered. This excited vigor in the threatened planters, and checked the horrid design from being carried into execution. It was believed by Governor Gayoso, as well as by Messrs. Ellicott and Pope, and indeed by every orderly and well meaning inhabitant of the country, that the above evils must necessarily ensue, if some measures were not adopted to prevent them. A second committee was more regularly chosen, by precepts issued by Governor Gayoso, directed to each of the nine townships into which the government was formed, and ordered to attend at Natchez to coöperate with the governor in preserving good order and the general peace of the country, and to watch that no infraction of the convention should be adopted. This was styled the Permanent Committee." Several prominent inhabitants visited Gayoso during his confinement to discuss the situation, Clark among them. As the governor returned from the fort to his home on the 23d he had an interview with Ellicott, who urged him to authorize the election of a permanent body "to aid in preserving good order and the peace of the country." This was in the line of Ellicott's policy to promote some sort of peaceful organization independent of the Spanish, that would be a center for action in case of necessity to oppose the Spanish intrigues. At the same time, it established, to some extent, American government in the district. Gayoso, by proclamation next day, called an election, which took place about the first of July. The committee of nine that was chosen was as follows:

Joseph Bernard, Peter B. Bruin, Daniel Clark, Gabriel Benoist, Philander Smith, Isaac Gaillard, Roger Dixon, William Ratliff and Frederick Kimball. These men were all strongly attached to the United States, unless Kimball was in some doubt on account of his residence below the line. Bernard was chosen chairman of the committee, and held that office until his death, September 20. His successor was Gabriel Benoist, who died in the following summer. Daniel Clark was a member later. The regular meeting place of the committee was in the house at Natchez rented by Ellicott as his headquarters.

It will be noted that Bernard, Ratliff, Benoist and Gaillard, of the first committee, were reëlected, and Hutchins, West and Lintot not. In regard to Hutchins, Claiborne says that, being over eighty years of age, he declined serving on account of infirmities. Ellicott gives the same reason, and says this was contrary to the expectations of a number of gentlemen who were anxious to have him elected.

A political division began here. Like all the politics of that period, it involved the prejudices of the "late war," in which Hutchins had been loyal to the king, had suffered from Continental soldiers, had led an attack on them, had been a leader in the revolt against Spain and had fled to England for safety.

The committee adopted the policy of, "first, the securing of the country to the United States, and, secondly, the preservation of peace and good order in the settlement." On which Ellicott comments, "the first was contrary to the wishes of the officers of his Catholic majesty, and the second to those attached to the British interest, to which may be added another class, who had nothing to lose, but hoped to gain by the tumult and disorder." Col. Hutchins attended the first meeting of the committee as a spectator, but soon became hostile.

July 26 Gayoso received his appointment as governor-general of Louisiana and West Florida, to succeed Carondelet, and departed for New Orleans on the 30th, leaving Capt. Stephen Minor as acting commandant.

The efforts of the party led by Hutchins, and supported, Mr. Ellicott admits, by "several who held commissions under our government," resulted in a meeting of a number of inhabitants at Natchez August 8, at which, evidently, it was resolved to depose the permanent committee and elect a new one that should, through an agent at the seat of government, be in communication with the United States congress. It seems likely that a manuscript petition found in the Claiborne MSS., originated in this meeting. The petition is otherwise unexplained. It reads:

"We are only a few of the neutral inhabitants of the country of the Natchez, who are disposed to attend here with respect & esteem towards you, and with no less Regard to our own rights & privileges. And as you were elected to be useful in promoting peace & good order so you have the sole & entire credit of your merits. Your circular letter we greatly approve of, as the apology therein fully attones for the supererogatory part of your well-intended conduct; and as we are willing to coincide with you in your numerous Salvas of impeaching the feeble head instead of the heart; hence we, with a View of Salutary purposes, assure you it is our will to make known the intention of the generality of the people that we with you do name & fix upon a day whereon a man may be elected and chosen to represent us as Agent or Commissioner to address and lay before Congress (should occasion require) such matters and things as from time to time he shall be advised & instructed by a Committee to be elected and chosen on the same prefixed day which agent and committee we wish to continue during the will and pleasure of their constituents & no longer." The petition went on to specify the particulars of the proposed election, leaving names and dates blank. (Pub. Miss. Hist. Soc., III, 283.)

The narration on pages 140-41 of Ellicott's Journal is apparently his description of the proceedings before the permanent committee in regard to this petition. "A few days after the governor's departure for New Orleans, Mr. Hutchins came to the house I occupied, and requested my aid in dissolving the permanent committee, which was then in session, and to let the principal power be lodged in his hands and that of another committee, which he would have elected." Ellicott declined to do this and at a later date went to considerable pains to justify this action by finding proof that Hutchins was in receipt of a British pension. Hutchins then went into the hall of the house where the committee was in session, and according to Ellicott there was a stormy interview. "After a few preliminary observations," the Colonel told the members "they were no committee, that they were dissolved and he would direct the election of another," etc., and Judge Bruin made a spirited response, in which he brought up the Colonel's war record. Daniel Clark's description is that Hutchins took the position that the committee "were irregularly called together, that their proceedings were vicious, and that he alone was possessed of the power of the people; and, as their organ, came into the room where the committee was in session, stamped on the floor, Cromwell like, and pronounced . . . 'that they were dissolved, and they were accordingly dissolved.'" All this followed, two committees, and their rivalries, Clark wrote in 1800, "as it only sprung from an ebullition of ill humor on both sides, I thought its effects were long since laughed away." (Letter to W. C. C. Claiborne.)

"Immediately after this," says Ellicott, "Mr. Hutchins applied to Captain Minor, and obtained permission to have another committee elected." As completed, the petition asked for an election September 2, and a list of election officers was given, for each of ten beats or districts, as follows: Andrew Beall, St. Catherines; Thomas Burling, Second Creek lower; Joseph Howard, Second Creek upper and Sandy Creek; Landon Davis, Homochitto; John Collins, Buffalo; Elisha Hunter, Bayou Sara; Charles Boardman, Pine ridge and Fairchild's; Parker Carradine, Villa Gayoso; John Burnet, Bayou Pierre and Big Black, David Ferguson, Natchez. The returns were to be counted by A. Ellicott, Adam Bingaman and John Girault, "or an two of them."

Captain Minor ordered the election accordingly, after a week's consideration.

Yellow fever was prevalent in July, and Ellicott, after losing one of his assistants and several of his men, moved with his sick to a famous spring on St. Catherine's, where he made the survey and plat of the town of Washington. There he remained until the latter part of September.

Col. Hutchins sent out an address to the "Planters, Mechanics and Laborers," August 18, urging the election of a new committee, and professing it was not intended to interfere with the permanent committee, which he claimed "was intended only to promote the peace of the country." The permanent committee passed some resolutions in regard to the election August 28, which Hutchins answered in a circular letter next day, saying the committee was playing the tyrant. He characterized the permanent committee as implicated in some sort of "infernal plans" against the "common privileges"; that the inhabitants were in danger of being enslaved. "They will soon protest away your property, your privileges and your lives also." Contractor Cochran appears to have written a letter to Col. Bruin, for use in the campaign, that particularly enraged Hutchins.

Six of the districts protested against the election, because it "involved the seeds of anarchy," and contempt of the regular permanent committee; because by the terms of the election many citizens were made ineligible to election; because persons of eighteen years of age were permitted to vote, etc. From four districts Hutchins received returns, which he and the four members-elect opened as a returning board. Mr. Claiborne says "there was a very general turnout in the various beats, notwithstanding the active opposition of Ellicott, who declared he would consider all persons who took part in it as enemies of the United States." Lieutenant Pope, it appears, sent a circular by an orderly to the Homochitto district deprecating an opposition to the permanent committee, and saying "This can't be permitted." Ellicott says that by subsequent informal election and petition three more members were added. Claiborne, who names neither of the previous committees in full, gives the following membership: Thomas Green, James Stuart, Chester Ashley, Anthony Hoggatt (the four first elected), Landon Davis, Justice King, Abner Green (making the seven), John Shaw and Daniel Burnet.

This matter of the election, etc., is discussed in Claiborne's history, pp. 173-77, and in Ellicott's Journal, pp. 141-48, wherein is presented Ellicott's theory that Hutchins was acting in association with the "Blount conspiracy," of which Ellicott and the permanent committee were not advised by the government until September.

This was the origin of the "Committee of Safety and Correspondence." No agent was elected by the people, and this committee selected Col. Hutchins.

The committee of safety prepared a "petition and memorial" to congress in duplicate, written by Hutchins, to which 425 signatures were obtained. In the same period, Chairman Bernard appealed to Ellicott for protection against a body of forty armed men, said to be approaching from Bayou Pierre, at the same time stating that the inhabitants of Cole's creek were in ill humor and threatening to arm.

A copy of the memorial which had been forwarded to the Spanish minister at Philadelphia by way of New Orleans, Ellicott says, was intercepted and brought to Ellicott and Benoist, who made a copy and sent it by special messenger to the secretary of state also forwarding the intercepted packet to its destination. The other copy was entrusted to Daniel Burnet, who was paid $300 by Hutchins to carry the document to congress. November 20, according to his affidavit before Alcalde Vousdan, when he was on the road near the house of Thomas Calvit, James Truly and Silas S. Payne compelled him to give up the papers. Complaints were formally made to the governor by Burnet, Hutchins and Ebenezer Dayton, but Minor refused to interfere. Ellicott protests that this proceeding was against his orders, and as he had already seen the document he returned the package unopened to Mr. Hutchins and his committee, "who, to the best of my knowledge never met afterward." Burnet carried the memorial to Philadelphia.

Colonel Hutchins, in his communications to the secretary of state, refers to documents being sent by James Stuart and Dr. Thomas Hutchins. The colonel's health would not permit his making the journey. When it was thought he would go, his horses were taken at Cole's creek.

Accompanying the memorial was a letter from Colonel Hutchins expressing dire apprehensions, making various accusations against Ellicott, Daniel Clark, William Dunbar, and Benoist, and giving a report that Governor Matthews and Judge Miller, agents of the Yazoo company, lately arrived, were to be made governor and judge of the territory. He called the permanent committee, "the Committee for Peace and Coöperation with the Spanish government.

The secretary of state actually did receive the memorial from Ellicot's messenger, and reported the fact to the president, before the messenger of the Hutchins committee arrived. "One object of the memorial," he said, "seems to be to criminate the conduct of the American commissioner, Mr. Ellicott, and the commander of the troops, Captain Pope. But proofs accompany Mr. Ellicott's communications that this part of the long memorial was concealed from many who subscribed it, and other testimonies in vindication of these officers. The exhibition of these documents, I have thought, might also be suspended until the 'petition and memorial' were presented to congress. It may, however, be proper to remark that the memorial, as well as the proceedings of the regularly appointed permanent committee, view the actual establishment of a government at the Natchez, under the authority of the United States, as to take place only when its present neutrality shall cease; that is, when the Spanish jurisdiction shall be withdrawn." Therefore the secretary urged that congress should, before adjournment, provide a form of government.

Thus this political skirmish aided in calling the attention of the government to the urgent necessities of the situation, as well as laid the foundations of the politics of the Territory soon to be. Those who supported Hutchins found favor with the party in opposition to the Adams administration, and came into full power in the great political revolution of 1801, when Thomas Jefferson became president.

Meanwhile, to return to Natchez, the permanent committee took some action, apparently, about communicating with congress August 29, which they rescinded September 13, and requested Ellicott "to present our present situation" to the president, and "likewise all measures which he shall deem conducive to the future welfare of this country." He prepared a memorial asking for an extension to the country by congress, when the United States should take possession, of a government similar to that provided for the Northwest territory, with evidently, in his own mind at least, such considerations as influenced the eminent Virginians who were mainly responsible for that territorial charter. One exception he recommended, that slavery should not be prohibited. Congress was also asked to protect settlers on the old British grants against loss of their homes and lands. It was recommended that vacant lands be sold in tracts to accommodate actual settlers. This document, with the approval of the permanent committee, was transmitted to the general government.

Extracts from the two memorials, by Ellicott and Hutchins, approved by the two committees, are presented in parallel in the monograph, "Transition from Spanish to American Rule," (Miss. Hist. Soc., III) and the conclusion is correct that the two documents "differ very slightly in their recommendations upon the four questions which were of vital importance to the people. . . . The fact is, Ellicott had greatly the advantage of Colonel Hutchins, his antagonist, in literary ability and in official prestige, as well as having an intimate personal acquaintance with many of the officials at the seat of government." The comment by Mr. Claiborne (Mississippi, p. 176), says Mr. Riley, would apply with equal if not greater force to the report of the permanent committee.

Col. Hutchins made a political issue of opposition to a government like that of the Northwest territory, which he represented to his friends as a condition of slavery. Both recommended that slavery be not prohibited, as in the Northwest territory; both urged that the lands be disposed of in small tracts to actual settlers, but Ellicott recommended that it be "freely given" and Hutchins that it be sold at a "moderate price;" both agreed regarding the land titles.

Commandant Minor, on September 16, recognized the Permanent committee as "the true and sole representatives of the inhabitants of this government," but both committees seem to have met from time to time, until the Spanish evacuation, the permanent committee in town and the Committee of Safety at Bealk's.

Hutchins continued to ask his fellow citizens, "For Heaven's sake will you tell me who made that gentleman a ruler or a judge amongst you; how came he to be your oracle?" and to urge the great danger in which the community was found. The exchange of diplomacy between the Spanish minister and secretary of state went on without interruption, and the Ellicott survey party waited, the astronomer being confined to his home with fever from September until January, 1798.

The policy of the United States government, menaced by a situation which culminated next year in the proclamation of a day of national fasting and prayer and the calling of George Washington to take command of the armies of the United States in a threatened war with Napoleon and the nations he controlled, including Spain, was revealed in the expressions of the message of President Adams, November, 1797: "Indulging the hope that the answers which have been given will remove the objections offered by the Spanish officers to the immediate execution of the treaty, I have judged it proper we should continue in readiness to receive the posts and to run the line of limits."

In November formal notice was received that his Catholic Majesty had appointed Col. Charles de Grand Pré, well remembered as the commandant after the revolt of 1781, as governor of the Natchez district. This was utterly beyond the patience of the inhabitants, and the permanent committee justified its being by adopting resolutions declaring that Grand Pré would not be received in such a capacity. Captain Pope prepared to maintain this declaration of independence. Gayoso was admonished that to carry the order into effect would be a breach of neutrality. Accordingly Grand Pré remained at New Orleans, and Capt. Minor continued to discharge the duties of commandant. "One of the letters from Col. Grandprie (Grand Pré) to Mr. Hutchins passed through my hands," says Ellicott. A letter of Colonel Hutchins to Governor Gayoso (July 21, 1798) describes the protest against Grand Pré as the work of "vagabonds, swaggering about with guns, threatening death and destruction to Governor Grand Pré should he presume to land here to take charge of the post, bellowing at large that the voice of the inhabitants were against him, when to the contrary all except Minor & Ellicott's horrid party rejoiced to hear that he was on his way to supersede the grand impostor [Minor] you left here on your departure."

It was about this time (Ellicott says in the beginning of December) that Capt. Isaac Guion arrived from Fort Massac and Chickasaw Bluffs, with a detachment of troops, after the same sort of delays that had met Ellicott and Pope. It is proper to note that the comments by Mr. Claiborne upon his instructions are erroneous so far as they are construed as reflecting upon the commissioner of limits. The documents quoted by Mr. Claiborne were based upon Ellicott's despatches of the early part of April, which reached the seat of government in June, and the information contained in those despatches were confirmed from all parts of the west. The department did not need what Mr. Claiborne calls "Ellicott's false and mischievous statements," to "apprehend a rupture with Spain." But the instructions of the secretary of war to Gen. Wilkinson were of course (July 25, 1797, Claiborne, p. 188) to go ahead as if no reason were known for checking the survey, and throw the onus of hostility on the Spanish." In the meantime it is our duty to guard against surprise and intrigues, and do nothing that would justify any nation in bringing war on this country." The secretary of war knew nothing about the revolution in Natchez when he wrote this. Nobody knew better how to guard against intrigues than Wilkinson, and he understood perfectly what intrigues were meant, those of the Spanish, British and French.

Captain Guion's instructions from Wilkinson, dated May 20, when the events following Ellicott's arrival were unknown to the general, were that Guion would find at Natchez "an extensive, opulent and polished community, agitated by a variety of political interests and opinions. It will be your duty to conciliate all parties to the government of our country by every means in your power, avoiding at the same time any just cause of offense to the Spaniards. The occasion will call for the exertion of all your faculties, for this unfortunate people, who have no option in choosing or changing masters. The moment the Spanish dominion terminates they will find themselves without laws or magistrates, and the bonds of society being dissolved, more or less irregularities may ensue. The doubtful tenure by which they hold their lands may become a dangersous element of agitation in the hands of the enemies of our country, and may be possibly employed to persuade them to a usurpation of the right of self-government. . . . . You may safely promise fair and profess much, to gain time and avert excess. . . . It will be your duty to abstract yourself from all personal feuds and animosities, but you are to give unequivocal protection to the friends of our government and as unequivocally to discountenance those who oppose its interest." The general's reference to self-government, it may be imagined, means such self-government, in independence of the United States, that he had, a few years before, been intriguing for in Kentucky, under the direction of the Spanish governor.

As Guion found the district, though there were personal fueds and animosities, its loyalty to the United States was assured and anarchy was prevented by the wise organization of the permanent committee, supported by Capt. Pope. The important work covered by his instructions had been well done, and even the hostile elements had worked to the common end of self-government under the American flag and congress.

Benoist congratulated Guion on his arrival, and asked of him the same coöperation as Pope had given, saying "that the Permanent Committee may be considered the guardians whose duty it is to watch over and preserve the advantages gained by the convention." But Guion took an attitude of hostility to what had been accomplished. Writing from Chickasaw Bluffs, August 24, before his arrival at Natchez, he censured Captain Pope for giving "displeasure to the Spanish authorities," and advised Gayoso that he had done so. After his arrival he ignored Ellicott and treated the permanent committee with contempt. Visiting their place of meeting, he demanded of Gaillard by what authority they met, declared that their meetings were improper and seditious, that they should consider themselves dissolved, that he was not to be made a cipher of, and he would rule the district with a rod of iron. He and Gaillard seem to have had a warm moment together (Ellicott's Journal, 162-63). Ellicott says that Narsworthy Hunter, and Col. George Matthews, of Georgia, were prominent supporters of a movement to introduce a military government, under Captain Guion. Matthews had in 1795 been governor of Georgia and signed the legislative bills of sale of all this region, known as the "Yazoo Fraud." He came down to the Natchez by the Tennessee river in September, and introduced a new element of uncertainty by claiming the country for one of the organizations based on the fraudulent transaction that his State had repudiated. But he kindly proposed to leave those inhabitants undisturbed who could show good title from the Spanish government.

Mr. Claiborne's comment regarding the close of this period, is: "As soon as Gayoso ascertained that the United States had sent an officer of rank and character to Natchez, with a sufficient force to repress any invasion of Louisiana, or any outbreak of or interference with the Indians, he gave notice that immediate measures would be taken for the evacuation, and that he would do all in his power to facilitate the operations on the line of demarkation." Gayarré, on the other hand, says: "Guion's liberality and the amiableness of his deportment towards the Spaniards did not seem to accelerate their movements and to procure their desired removal from the forts Panmure and Nogales, . . . so that Guion himself, becoming impatient, declared that he would not wait further than the 1st of April, 1799 [undoubtedly 1798 is meant] and would then attack the forts." (History of La., III, 391.)

It is possible that Gayoso may have made the same explanation of the evacuation as appears in Mr. Claiborne's history. The real reason, of course, is to be found in the European situation. While Yrujo and Pickering were still exchanging notes in January, 1798, the Spaniard complaining bitterly against the bad faith of the United States in regard to British navigation of the Mississippi, and the "scandalous" and "insulting" conduct of Ellicott and Pope, and the secretary of state defending the honor of his country and its representatives, Governor Gayoso, at New Orleans, received orders from court, January 10, to evacuate the forts at Natchez and Nogales, and permit the survey of the line. This information reached Natchez January 18, when, for the first time, the inhabitants were absolutely assured that without a war their homes fell within the territory of the United States. But the forts were not evacuated until the latter part of March, and the Spanish were not ready for the survey until April.

In the latter part of January, 1798, Thomas M. Green, chairman of the Committee of Safety, on the ground of general corroboration of "his own serious apprehensions respecting the prospect of sedition, insurrections and robberies after the fort shall be evacuated," called a meeting of his committee February 5, at Belk's.

February 1, the Permanent Committee addressed Guion, saying that "as the purposes for which this Committee was chosen will, we trust, be soon accomplished, by the removal of the Spanish jurisdiction, we have nothing now to hope, but that our executive will make an early provision for our future government, yet, as it is possible, some interval may happen, between the recess of the former and the establishment of the latter, we wish to know from you, sir, if in that case you are authorized to exercise civil authority among us. Such a power must reside somewhere, and should you not be invested with it by your instructions, we shall feel it a duty attached to our situation, to recommend some measures to our constituents (by our final dissolution) which we think calculated to preserve the peace and happiness of the inhabitants." They requested and hoped that he would support whatever form of temporary government should be adopted.

The Committee of Safety (Thomas M. Green, Abner Green, Hugh Davis, James Stuart and Anthony Hoggat) met on the date above assigned. Their resolutions, drawn by Col. Hutchins, were that the state of neutrality continued until Natchez was evacuated; that the inhabitants had maintained neutrality notwithstanding the provocations by "the coalition and conspiracy between the titular governor [Minor], the committee formed to coöperate with the Spanish officer [Permanent committee], Mr. Ellicott the commissioner, and a few other designing persons." They protested against the establishment of a government under the ordinance of 1787 as against the will of the inhabitants, accused Capt. Minor of unwarrantable conduct, repudiated any agreement that Ellicott might have made with the Georgia agents, and recommended the inhabitants, to prevent feuds and felonies and anarchy, to meet at Belk's February 26, to elect another committee. The people were particularly exhorted regarding "the absurdity of the claims of Georgia to the lands of this government," and the danger of their assertion as opening the way to British claims.

But, during these interesting periods of transition, the powers of civil government were exercised neither by the Permanent committee, the Committee of Safety, nor by Capt. Isaac Guion; but "El Capitan Don Estevan Minor, exerciendo funcciones de Gobernador y subdelegado de real Hacienda en la Plaza de Natchez," continued, up to the evacuation, to hear lawsuits, render judgments, and administer the civil jurisdiction, under the direction of Don Juan Ventura Morales, intendant of Louisiana and West Florida. The Spanish records of the Natchez District show the apparently uncontested exercise of Minor's authority in many cases as late as March, 1798, also a vigorous protest made in February, by Ebenezer Dayton, the tanner, against the lawful jurisdiction of the Spanish commandant, on the ground that Spanish authority had ceased upon ratification of the treaty of 1795. For this reason, said Dayton, he had for a long time been unable to sue his debtors and he conceived it would be a hardship to be oppressed by his creditors by authority of this "usurped jurisdiction." But it does not appear that this protest interfered with the operations of the trustees appointed to adjust Mr. Dayton's affairs.

The committee of a Natchez meeting, David Ferguson and others, communicated with Capt. Guion, May 1, 1798, suggesting the need of a temporary government, saying that "we the inhabitants of this town have entered into a resolution to use our exertions towards effecting the erection of a Temporary Government until that duly authorized by Congress shall arrive," for "the mending of roads, removing public nuisances, establishing of a town patrol, suppressing riots and punishing riotous persons," preventing sale of intoxicants to Indians and regulating the collection of debts. Guion, in response, said he would support any regulations that the freeholders would agree upon and subscribe to, and made a similar diplomatic response to William Vousdan, when the latter wrote, May 9, that a convention was proposed at Belk's tavern.

About this time (May 5) Col. Hutchins, writing to the secretary of state, ended his letter: "And on finishing this scrawl an account arrived that this country was really organized without any regard to the Memorial the people greatly lament the slight and many will leave the Country & are preparing to remove among the Spaniards which I am heartily sorry for."

It is asserted in Ellicott's Journal that Colonel Hutchins actually did ask permision to move into the Spanish territory, and that it was refused. He remained, at any rate, to be equally active under other circumstance, and lead the dominant party of the new Territory, notwithstanding his great age.

Perrin du Lac's Visit. Francois Marie Perrin du Lac was a French colonial administrator who traveled through the United States and explored the southern and western States, visiting Louisiana, Mississippi, Ohio, Illinois, Maryland and Pennsylvania, during the years 1801-1803. He published a volume on his travels in these regions and below will be found a few extracts which bear more particularly on the region embraced in the present State of Mississippi: "I rejoined my boat, which I had left at the mouth of the river (Arkansas) and proceeded on my voyage down the Mississippi. From thence to Natchez, the navigation offers nothing either agreeeble or interesting. Immense forests border the river, and the banks, but little elevated, are inundated at least once every year.

"Natchez is the only important place possessed by the United States on the Mississippi, below the mouth of the Ohio. It contains twelve or fifteen thousand inhabitants, freemen and slaves. Most of the proprietors are enriched by the culture of cotton, for which the lands are extremely well suited. The town, which is built on high ground at the distance of one mile from the river, contains fine houses and rich shops. It is the staple of all kinds of merchandise for the southern colonies. Almost all the proprietors of this little state, being emigrants from the southern provinces, have brought with them the political principles there professed. They are Federalists, consequently not favorers of the present president. (Jefferson.) Natchez is cultivated in an extent of fifty miles in length, and twenty in breadth. The air is healthy, the climate agreeable, and it may be presumed, that it will shortly be one of the most powerful and populous provinces of the United States."

"The last post of the United States on the Mississippi, is Roche à Davion, where the Americans have built a fort, called by the name of one of their generals, Wilkinson. Here the headquarters of their small army are established. There are also some armed vessels for the defence of the place. All the vessels that descend the river are obliged to stop here, and declare to what nation they belong, and the nature of their cargoes. Those that ascend pay here the duties on their merchandize, if destined for the American part. Some miles below Roche à Davion, are the limits marked out by Spain and the United States, in 1798. It is a road thirty feet wide, and its direction exactly from east to west: it crosses the lands belonging to the Chickasaws, and divides the two Floridas from the States of Georgia and South Carolina."

In a subsequent passage, our author thus characterizes the Mississippi:

"The Mississippi, navigable to an extent of eight hundred leagues, is indisputably one of the finest rivers in North America. The numerous rivers which flow into it, render its proprietor the sole possessor of all the commerce of the North-West part of this continent. By means of the Ohio, the inhabitants receive the products of the western provinces of the United States; by the Illinois they proceed to Canada; and by the Missouri, there is no doubt but that they may penetrate as far as the countries near the Pacific Ocean.

"It is difficult to describe the rapidity with which the Mississippi flows, when swelled by rain, or the melting of the snow. It is then so great, that boats have often descended from Upper Louisiana as far as New Orleans in six days, which is a distance of 1,300 leagues. Its banks are covered by the trunks of trees which being concealed by the water, present continual danger to navigators. For this reason, captains are obliged to keep an attentive eye, in order to prevent accidents, which notwithstanding their vigilance often occur."

His reference to the obstructions placed on the free navigation of the Mississippi after the treaty of San Lorenzo are interesting: "By the treaty of 1796 (1795) with the United States, the King of

Spain engaged to give them a depot at New Orleans for the merchandize destined to ascend the Mississippi, and for the overplus of the products of the Western States. This depot, which was granted to them for three years, was to have been (if his Catholic Majesty was unwilling to continue it) replaced by some other, equally advantageous to both governments. Without respect to this part of the treaty, the president of the United States was informed some time before my arrival, that not only the port remained shut; but that also a depot was forbidden to the American merchants. This breach of faith could not fail to exasperate the Western States which have no other channel for disposing of the overplus of their productions. It has since appeared, that this measure was not authorized by the Spanish government, but was the result of the desire of injuring, and of hatred to the French."

Perry County was established quite early in the history of the State, February 3, 1820, and originally formed the western part of the large county of Greene. (q. v.) The act creating the county defined its boundaries as follows: "Beginning on the line of demarcation where the line that divides the thirteenth and fourteenth ranges intersects the said line of demarcation; thence with said range line to where the fifth parallel township line crosses the same; thence east with the said township line, to where the line that divides the eighth and ninth ranges crosses the same; thence with the line of demarcation; thence west to the beginning." The county has been since enlarged by adding townships 1, in ranges 9, 10, 11, 12 and 13, south of the 31st parallel, and township 5, in range 14, north of the 31st parallel, so that it now embraces a total area of thirty-one townships. Its population has always been small in proportion to its acres. Within recent years its valuable timber resources have been partially exploited and it has taken on a new and permanent growth; from a total of 6,456 inhabitants in 1890, it increased to 14,682 in 1900, a rate of increase considerably in excess of one hundred per cent. It received its name in honor of Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry, and was settled by a large number of hardy pioneers along its watercourses during the first years of the last century. Its civil officers during the first year of its existence were Jacob H. Morris, Chief Justice of the Quorum, and John Jenkins, John Green, Jacob Carter, Craven P. Moffitt, Associate Justices; Alex. McKenzie, Eli Moffitt, Benj. H. G. Hartfield, William Hudson, John Moffitt, Seth Granberry, Lewis W. Ball, Henry Easterling, Wm. Reynolds, Justices of the Peace; John McDonald, Assessor and Collector; Geo. Harrison, Ranger; Joel Lewis, Surveyor; John Barlow, Constable; Wm. Tisdale, Coroner; J. J. H. Morris, Notary Public; Martin Chadwick, Sheriff. Some of the other county officers, 1821-1827, were Griffin Hollomon, J. J. H. Morris, John F. Mapp, Abner Carter, Judges of Probate; Lewis Rhodes, Sheriff; Anthony Pitts, Adam Ulmer, Jonathan Taylor, Geo. B. Dameron, Sterling Brinson, John Deace. Daniel Miley, James Simmons, Sherod Byrd, Isham H. Clayton, James Overstreet, Uriah Millsapp, Justices of the Peace; Hugh McDonald, Treasurer; Farr Proctor, Geo. Harrison, Lewis Rhodes, Assessors and Collectors. It is located in the southeastern part of the State, in the long-leaf pine belt, and is bounded on the north by Jones and Wayne counties, on the east by Greene county, on the south by Harrison county and on the west by Lamar and Pearl River counties, and has an area of twenty-six townships, or 936 square miles. The county seat, until recently, was the old town of Augusta, near the center of the county on the east bank of the Leaf river. Though it is nearly a century in age, it has not kept step with the march of time and remains a small village today with 125 inhabitants, a result which is largely due to the fact that the railways have never quite come to it. New Augusta, two miles south of old Augusta, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., has lately been made the county seat of Perry county. Hattiesburg which was formerly in the northwestern part of the county, and until recently one of the two county seats of the county, is a flourishing city which has grown up within the last few years and is now the capital of the new county of Forrest. It has a population of about 21,000, has become a railroad center of importance and is surrounded by a region covered with some of the best timber in the South. It is on the Leaf river and the following railroads enter it: New Orleans & North Eastern, Gulf & Ship Island, Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City and the Mississippi Central giving it excellent shipping facilities to New Orleans, Mobile and Gulfport, as well as to northern, eastern and western points. A few of the other towns in the county are McLaurin, Brooklyn, McDonald's Mills, Morriston and Heckla. The principal streams are Leaf river, which flows through the center of the county from the northwest to the southeast with its numerous tributaries, and Black creek and its tributaries in the southern part. The general surface of the county is undulating—level on the creek and river bottoms. The prevailing timber is the long leaf pine, but on the rivers and creeks, oaks, hickory, poplar, magnolia, gums, cypress, etc., are found. The soil on the bottoms is fertile, but generally speaking, is poor. It produces excellent forage grasses for stock, however, and the raising of live stock has proved profitable.

The following statistics are taken from the twelfth United States census for 1900, and show in a striking manner the extent to which the lumber and allied industries outrank the agricultural. Number of farms in the county 1,148, acreage in farms 195,034, acres improved 24,872, value of land exclusive of buildings $557,390, value of buildings $298,020, value of live stock $367,169, total value of products $420,195. Total number of manufacturing establishments 50, capital invested $986,922, wages paid $228,154, cost of materials $679,351, total value of products $1,185,860. The population in 1900 was whites 9,808, colored 4,874, total 14,682, increase over 1890, 8,188. The population in 1906 was estimated at 20,000. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Perry county in 1905 was $6,203,091 and in 1906 it was $10,854,794, which shows an increase of $4,651,703 during the year.

Perrytown, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Wilkinson county, on the Homochitto river, about 18 miles from Woodville, the county seat. Rosetta, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., is the nearest railroad station, and Gloster is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 42.

Petersburg, siege of, see Army of Northern Virginia.

Perth, a hamlet of Jefferson county, 7 miles east of Fayette, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 33.

Perthshire, a post-hamlet of Bolivar county, on the Riverside Division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 10 miles northeast of Rosedale, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 61.

Petal, a postoffice of Perry county, 2 miles north of Hattiesburg, on the N. O. & N. E. R. R. It has three stores, two churches, a good school, two large saw mills, a cotton gin, and a population of 300.

Pettit, a post-hamlet of Washington county, on the Riverside division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 15 miles south of Greenville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 100.

Pettus, John Jones, was born in Wilson county, Tenn., October 9, 1813. A younger brother, Edmund Winston Pettus, was born in Limestone county, Ala., in 1821, and was elected United States senator in 1896. In his youth John J. Pettus became a resident of Kemper county, where he soon attained prominence. He represented Kemper in the lower house of the legislature in 1846-48. In 1848-58 he was in the State senate from his district. He was elected president of the senate in 1854, and when Gov. Foote resigned, he was acting governor January 5 to 10, 1854. Elected again by unanimous vote in 1856 he held over as president at the called session of 1857. In the course of his farewell address at adjournment he said: "Fourteen years have elapsed since I entered these halls as a member of the Legislature. Through all that time continued expressions of friendship and esteem have made pleasant my path. The accumulation of long years of kindness crowd on my memory as I stand before you tonight, and thrill my heart with emotions of deep and abiding gratitude."

He was elected governor in October, 1859, as a representative of the movement for Southern independence. See (McWillie Adm.) His administration is described in a separate article. After the fall of the Confederate States government he removed to Arkansas, where he lived the life of a recluse and died January 25, 1867.

Pettus' Administration. Governor Pettus was inaugurated November 21, 1859, with a procession from the mansion to the capitol, including volunteer military companies, under the command of Gen. Richard Griffith, marshal of the day.

It was inevitable that the governor should give much attention in his inaugural address to the "irrepressible conflict" that overshadowed everything else. "The scene at Harper's Ferry is not the end, but in my opinion only the beginning of the end of this conflict," he said. The anti-slavery party had obtained control of nearly every State in the North and West, and the fugitive slave law was made of no effect. "The Southern citizen, left to this unequal contest for his property with societies, churches and States, must abandon his right for want of an adequate remedy, unless the Southern States make the cause of the citizen the cause of the State, and enforce his constitutional right by retaliating on the citizens of those States that have passed laws to defeat the rendition of fugitive slaves." He declared his belief that the movement contemplated the abolition of slavery and the "probable enforcement here of the same policy in relation to the social equality of the races which has disgraced the statute book of Massachusetts and degraded her people to a level with the Africans." The remedy he proposed was the "moral influence of a United South . . . preparing to resent further insults and unyielding resist further aggressions." He would raise the banner of a national party with the motto, "Superiority and Supremacy of the White Race," and he believed it would rally a million of free white men in the North, and the cry of "save this glorious Union" would be raised even in the "Black Republican camp." He believed the only effective counter-movement was to endanger the unrestricted commercial intercourse of the North with the South. In conclusion he said that if the Republican party elected the president in 1860, "I shall regard the institution of slavery so seriously threatened as to justify Mississippi in asking for a Convention of all the States interested in its perpetuation. . . . To this council Mississippi will send her truest and best men, and when a line of policy shall be marked out . . . she will be found willing and ready to maintain her inalienable right of self-government, even if compelled to defend it by a war as long as that by which it was purchased. To nerve and sustain her in such a conflict the South has a better cause, double the population and twenty times the resources of the Thirteen colonies, and if we have only half their courage we may yet remain free."

As his staff, the governor appointed in December, Walter L. Sykes, adjutant-general; Nathaniel F. Barksdale, quartermaster-general; C. G. Armstead, Henry Muldrow, V. T. Terrell, G. M. Fowler, aides; F. Labauve, W. A. Barbour, John C. Russell, Samuel H. Terral, assistant quartermaster-general. Col. B. B. Webb, secretary of state, died January 16, 1860, and an election was ordered for April 2, at which C. A. Brougher was elected. The other officials of 1860-61 were T. J. Wharton, attorney-general; E. R. Burt, auditor; M. D. Haynes, treasurer.

The proposition to pay the bonded debt of the State on account of the Planters bank was revived seriously in the legislature of 1859, but the majority declared it was impolitic to take it up when it was necessary to have public sentiment united on the sectional questions. William C. Smedes wrote into the records that nobody assumed to deny that these bonds were just and legal. "And yet the great State of Mississippi," he said, "proud of her achievements on the battle-field, jealous of her constitutional rights, and boastful of her sovereignty, allows herself to be dishonored and discredited in the face of the world by failing to pay a just and admitted debt; an honest and undisputed obligation, which for years has been due, and in the hands of her injured and long suffering creditors, many of whom are citizens of the United States, of distinction and character, others widows and orphans, and still others citizens of foreign governments, all of whom cannot but look upon the State as faithless and discredited." An intelligent patriotic minority had always contended for the payment of all the just obligations of the State.

The legislature appropriated $150,000 to arm the State troops, and in the spring of 1860 Gov. Pettus sent Adj.-Gen. Sykes to visit the Northern armories, arsenals and factories, and obtain several thousand stands of the Mississippi rifles with bayonets attached. A convention of militia generals was called May 29, also a convention of the captains of volunteer companies, that were being rapidly organized. Carnot Posey, Richard Griffith and Erasmus Burt were conspicuous in this movement. (See Army of Miss.)

Jan. 23, 1860, Gov. Pettus sent to the legislature, yet in session, resolutions of the South Carolina legislature, declaring that South Carolina had in 1852 affirmed her right to secede, and forebore action "from considerations of expediency only," and urging now "that the slaveholding States should immediately meet together and concert measures for United action," which was approved by Governor Pettus. He suggested that while preparing for such a meeting, revenue laws should be enacted by Mississippi "to make her commerce less profitable to those who make war on her rights." He recommended a tax of ten per cent. on all goods and manufactures imported from without the State, and to discourage Northern literature the requirement of a license in each county for book agents.

The political campaign of 1860, which resulted in the election of President Lincoln, was one of extraordinary excitement. As soon as the result was known in November, Gov. Pettus called the legislature in session to provide for a Constitutional convention. (See Secession.)

December 31 was a day of fasting and prayer, by proclamation of the governor. On January 3, 1861, he called the legislature to meet again January 15th. The Constitutional convention (q. v.) met on the 7th.

The military activity of the State may be judged by the record at Natchez, one of the centers of opposition to secession. In December, 1860, there had been organized the Adams troop of cavalry under Capt. William T. Martin, the Adams Light Guard, the Natchez Guards, the Natchez Fencibles (reorganized), and the

Quitman Artillery, under Capt. W. S. Lovell. By February, the Light Guard had grown to a battalion, including two companies of adults and two of boys; the Home Guards and Silver Grays were organized among the old men, and in all over 600 were enrolled in these companies, most of whom were armed and drilled.

While the convention was in session it exercised the powers of amending the constitution and making ordinances. A Council of Three was appointed, composed of Warren P. Anderson, Madison McAfee and T. C. Tupper, to advise the governor until the State should enter a confederacy. A military system was framed, and military control given to a board composed of the governor and five general officers: Jefferson Davis, major-general, Earl VanDorn, Charles Clark, J. L. Alcorn and C. H. Mott, brigadiers.

Thus the governor's prerogative was considerably curtailed. As for the legislature, it adjourned after a week's session.

Under the ordinances of the Convention the State declared herself an independent republic. The United States marshals were requested to complete their work on the census, and otherwise cease their relations to the Federal government; postmasters and mail clerks were authorized to continue their work and a postmaster-general was provided for, but none was appointed; lighthouses, marine hospitals and custom houses, and the military property on Ship Island, were declared the property of the State; also the arms received from the United States, the lands donated by the United States in trust for education and internal improvements, the Two per cent. fund, the Three per cent. fund, the Seminary fund, the Internal Improvement fund, etc., were assumed without question.

In his message of January 18 Gov. Pettus related the military operations in which the State was already involved—mainly the sending of seven companies to aid in the siege of Fort Pickens, Pensacola harbor. "From the facts stated," he said, "the legislature will perceive that a state of hostilities already exists between the seceding States and the government at Washington, which may be soon followed by open war. It is yet possible that this may be averted. Justice and prudence on the part of the Southern people, in my opinion, may possibly avert it; and if not, will certainly mitigate its evils. But whether peace or war be the destiny of the State, a due observance of law and obedience to the constituted authorities are the only guarantees of a people for success, safety or civilization. We have embarked upon a stormy sea, and much of the peril which attends our voyage is to be apprehended from the thoughtlessness and passions of our own crew. Law and order must prevail, or there is no safety for the ship. . . . I further recommend that the most prompt and efficient measures be adopted to make known to the people of the Northwestern States that peaceful commerce on the Mississippi river will be neither interrupted or annoyed by the authorities or people of Mississippi."

The music of fife and drum filled the air, yet much of the circumstances of peace remained. Adelina Patti sang at Natchez January 31, seats $1.00. Dan Rice's circus and Christie's minstrels made their usual tour. March 29, 1861, the State, by ordinance of the Convention, adopted the constitution of a new federal government, the Confederate States of America, of which Jefferson Davis had been elected president.

The call for troops to enter the military service of the new government began. Two regiments were ordered to Pensacola, eight more in April, and five more in July. In addition the Military board called the Army of the State (q. v.), 8,000 strong, to go into camp in August.

July 12 the governor proclaimed a special session of the legislature to convene July 25. On the 22d came news of the great victory at Manassas. His message began: "It affords me pleasure to announce to you that the revolution which you inaugurated last fall has so far been prosperous and successful. The people of this State have united in approving your action and sustaining the Confederate government with a unanimity which surpasses the expectations of the most sanguine. The call to arms has been responded to in a manner unknown in modern times, and the call for means to support our volunteers is now being answered with such liberal devotion to the cause as to gratify the heart of the patriot."

To provide money for the war, the Convention in January authorized the issue of treasury paper to the amount of $1,000,000. Bonds were issued to the amount of about $55,000 and Treasury notes for the balance. These notes were in about equal numbers of $10, $20, $50, and $100. From the start it was impossible to exchange any considerable amount of the notes for gold or silver, and consequently they were paid out as money in the disbursements for military purposes. There were no banks in the State authorized to issue money. The banks outside had generally suspended, and their notes were depreciated before hostilities began. The railroads were empowered to issue script as money, to the amount of $1,250,000. In view of the great financial embarrassment, the governor asked the postponement of all legal sales on judgments, as early in the war period as the first famous battle. His advice was followed, and all actions for debt or the enforcement of contracts, and all sales of property under judgment, were suspended until twelve months after the close of the war. The effect of this was to suspend all the courts of the State.

The governor also said: "Private donations to the volunteer companies in uniforming, arming and subsisting them, have in the last few months amounted to hundreds of thousands of dollars; but these contributions, from the more liberal and patriotic citizens, cannot, and in justice ought not to be relied on to carry on the war." He urged an increased taxation of slaves and land of one fourth of one per cent.

There was serious opposition for a time, to the reëlection of Governor Pettus, largely on account of the August encampment.

August 26, by proclamation, the governor asked that provisions for the sick and wounded at the battle of Manassas be collected by the probate clerks to be forwarded to Virginia.

At the regular election in October, Gov. Pettus was reëlected with very little opposition. He received 30,169 votes, Jacob Thompson 3,556, Madison McAfee 234, scattering 662. C. A. Brougher was reëlected secretary of state; T. J. Wharton, attorney-general; M. D. Haynes, treasurer; E. R. Burt, auditor. Col. Burt fell in battle in Virginia a few days later; A. B. Dilworth was appointed in his place, and A. J. Gillespie was elected at a special election February 10, 1862.

The governor's message, at the opening of the regular session of the legislature in November, was mainly devoted to the war. On the first day of the session the legislature adjourned to attend the funeral of Col. Erasmus R. Burt. The adjutant-general's report indicated that 35,000 men of Mississippi were then enlisted for military duty, "which is probably a larger proportion of the adult male population than any State or nation has sent forth to war in modern times; and when it is remembered that not one of all these thousands has been required by law to enter the service, or constrained by any force save the patriotic desire to stand between the State and her enemies, Mississippi may well feel proud of her volunteer defenders." In concluding his message he said, "I cannot close without paying a heartfelt tribute to the patriotic, self-sacrificing devotion exhibited by the women of Mississippi. If our brave defenders are supplied with clothing sufficient to keep the field in the winter campaign, the country will be indebted for it to the patient toil of the daughters of the South." The State was without any manufactories, it was without money and without credit; the blockade had closed its market, the military enrollment ordinarily to be expected of its population was already exhausted. Yet, somehow, the war was maintained for more than three years longer, even after the river and coast, and northern border were in the possession of the Union troops. Extraordinary efforts were required to obtain so common a necessity as salt. (q. v.)

The financial situation received the attention of the Mississippi legislature. Some way to get cash for the cotton was of course the main point. The select committee of five of the House, believed the condition was not yet hopeless; that the North also suffered, and that a balance sheet would show a larger amount of real money in the Confederacy than in the Union. They believed the only effective procedure was to unite all resources, banks, credit and cotton, "in getting up a sufficient number of gunboats and war vessels to break up the blockade." They expressed a misconception common in those days, that a cutting off of the cotton supply from the cotton mills of the North would produce general ruin in that region. The people were urged to listen to no overtures of peace and restoration of the Union. If the shipment of cotton to the North could be prevented, the North must admit Southern independence.

Gov. Pettus himself urged that there be legislation to restrict the next crop of cotton, and turn agriculture into the production of grain and provisions.

The legislature authorized an issue of treasury notes to the amount of $5,000,000 to be advanced on cotton, and chartered the Bank of Jackson and other banks, permitting them to issue currency notes, on condition that they received the treasury notes at par. The bank notes were to be receivable for taxes. Near the close of the session the legislature passed an act incorporating other banks of issue, without any requirement to protect the Treasury notes, which was vetoed by Governor Pettus.

An issue of treasury notes to the amount of $2,500,000 was also authorized, for a military fund. Under this act, treasury notes were issued to the amount of $1,610,375, including 65,000 each of $5's and $10's. This included $500,000 appropriated to the relief of destitute families.

The Cotton notes were issued to the full $5,000,000. Any owner of cotton could obtain them to the amount of the value of his cotton at 5 cents a pound, on promising to deliver his cotton when the governor called for it. These Cotton notes became the principal currency of the State.

Early in 1862 Mississippi began to be the theatre of war. Ship Island was occupied and the coast was harassed. The great battle of Shiloh, almost on the margin of the State, was followed by the evacuation of Corinth and a fierce battle there. New Orleans and Memphis fell, and the river was occupied by the United States navy. Vicksburg was the key to the situation, and the world was watching the great campaign begun for its possession. When the legislature met in special session December 17, 1862, Gen. Grant was marching south on the line of the Memphis railroad and Sherman was seeking to gain a foothold at the mouth of the Yazoo.

In his message, December 20, Gov. Pettus recommended that "the entire white male population of the State, from sixteen to sixty years of age, be enrolled in the militia, and that such as are deemed able to go into active service be called at once to the defense of the State," the remainder to be organized for local defense and patrol service. Sheriffs, magistrates and constables should be required to aid the military "to enroll, and if necessary arrest conscripts and send them to the proper camps, and to arrest and send to their commands all who owe service to the country and either neglect or refuse to perform it."

Particularly he urged provision for the dependent families of soldiers, the action already taken having proved to be altogether inadequate. "Owing to the drought of the past season, which extended over a large portion of the State, and the necessity of calling more men into the field, the number of destitute families will be greatly increased, and thereby add largely to the wants of our people, who are even now in some districts suffering for bread."

"The exorbitant prices asked for every article of food by those who are engaged in buying and selling for profit, and many who produce them, is putting the means of living beyond the reach of many of our poor citizens. If permitted to go unchecked it will transfer the property of the country to the hands of the worst and least patriotic of our population." (Governor's Message, 1862.)

Treasury notes to the full amount authorized by the legislature had been advanced on cotton, furnishing a circulating medium that was so far satisfactory.

Forty-six regiments were then in the Confederate service, besides cavalry and artillery, and various battalions and companies of which there was no State record. There were also minute men on duty in the State. The State armory, moved from Panola to Brandon, was doing its best to supply and repair arms.

President Davis and Gen. Joseph E. Johnston arrived at Jackson two days after the legislature met, and a few days later visited Vicksburg and its defenses. Returning to Jackson on the 26th, they addressed the legislature and a large audience of citizens. As if their presence brought good fortune, the defeat of Sherman and retreat of Grant immediately followed. In the same month of December great victories in Tennessee and Virginia created a revival of confidence in the South.

The cotton of many planters had been burned or destroyed by order of the military authorities of the Confederate States to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy. Senator Yerger introduced a resolution that it should be paid for by the State by a tax on cotton that had not been destroyed, but the same was ruled out of order.

The Senate did, however, adopt a resolution in favor of paying owners of slaves the damages resulting to slaves from their impressment in the service of the State or Confederate States, and for losses of slaves by killing, wounding or capture by the enemy while in such service.

The legislature responded to the governor's appeals by various acts, among them one regarding the military fund, under which the governor issued $1,115,000 Treasury notes, and a militia law, declaring that all white males between the ages of 18 and 50 were liable to militia service to the State, and that all such persons between the ages of 18 and 40, or such others as might be conscripted by the Confederate government, be placed in camps of instruction. It was made the duty of all military officers to arrest deserters and deliver them to the nearest provost marshal. The Confederate conscript or draft law was already onerous. The militia law was not very popular, and was denounced by part of the newspapers of the State. Afterward the governor said: "Had the efforts which have been made to organize the State troops received that support which, in view of the great danger threatening us, I had a right to expect, there is much reason to believe that the condition of Mississippi would now be much better than it is. A few thousand additional troops at Jackson in May might have held that place until reinforcements to General Johnston, then arriving, could have overwhelmed the invading army and maintained our position at Vicksburg."

The condition of the people was indicated by prices, reckoned in this State or Confederate States money. In December, 1862, flour was selling at $50 to $75 a barrel in North Mississippi. It was $200 about Jackson next year. Men's boots sold at $30 to $50 a pair, calico $2 a yard. Watermelons brought $10 to $25 apiece. Envelopes were 5 cents each, matches of the poorest quality 25 a box.

April 30 Grant landed 20,000 men at Bruinsburg, a place famous in the old days of Aaron Burr. May 3 the governor issued a proclamation to the people of Mississippi, calling for a supreme united effort. "The chivalry of her people, the glory of her daring deeds upon foreign fields should not be tarnished and her streaming battle-flag dragged to the dust by barbarian hordes on her own soil. Awake then—arouse, Mississippi!" On the same day he called for 500 negroes to work on fortifications about Jackson. May 5 the State officers were instructed to prepare for removal on a half hour's notice the records and material necessary to carry on business.

May 12 there was a bloody battle at Raymond. The Federal columns pushed on to Jackson, and the capital was evacuated by Gen. Johnston and the State government May 14. Sherman took possession, with orders to destroy railroad and manufacturing property, after which he marched to rejoin Grant on the movement to Vicksburg. The State government was removed temporarily to Enterprise. From Meridian, June 27, the governor issued the proclamation calling the October elections. From Jackson, July 7, he called for 7,000 volunteers to serve six months from August 1, under authority of the war department. Two days later, Sherman was before the fortifications of Jackson, with an army that compelled Johnston to retreat to Meridian on the 17th. August 11, Gov. Pettus proclaimed the removal of the seat of government from Meridian to Macon, Noxubee county. From there, October 4, he called the legislature to meet at Columbus. James Coates was appointed, October 9, librarian and keeper of the capitol and public grounds. On the first approach of Grant's army twenty-five convicts in the penitentiary, said to be unfriendly to the Confederacy, were transferred to the prison at Wetumpka, Ala.; others were pardoned and mustered into the Confederate army, and the remainder were turned loose. The penitentiary, really a great manufactory, mainly military, making the State a profit of $60,000 a year, was entirely destroyed on Sherman's first visit. The Lunatic asylum did not suffer except in the damage to fencing and outbuildings during the siege in July. The Deaf and Dumb, and the Blind institution buildings were taken by the Confederate authorities as hospitals, and the furniture appropriated. The buildings of the first suffered considerably during the siege. The Blind institute was removed to Monticello and kept in operation, but only three of the deaf and dumb were held together.

The State armory, which had been brought from Panola to Brandon earlier in the war, was moved to Meridian, where temporary buildings were erected for the reception of the machinery, unfinished guns and guns out of repair, and ordnance stores on hand. But the effectiveness of the armory was practically destroyed. The supreme court was authorized to meet wherever convenient, but it was in fact, practically suspended from 1861 to 1865.

The funds of the State treasury were taken first to Enterprise, thence to the Bank of Mobile, and from there, after the fall of Vicksburg, to the Central bank at Montgomery.

At the election in October votes were cast for Gen. Charles Clark, Gen. A. M. West, and Gen. Reuben Davis, for governor. No returns reached the legislature from Adams, Claiborne, Harrison, Issaquena, Tunica, Warren and Washington. Some of the returns were unsealed. Of the sealed votes counted, Clark received 11,876, West 3,302, Davis 1,469. The unsealed votes were in about the same proportion.

There was in the treasury at the close of the Pettus administration $408,000 subject to the payment of general warrants. By the issue of treasury notes a debt of about $8,000,000 had been incurred, but $600,000 of the Cotton notes had been paid back into the treasury.

In his message of November, 1863, Gov. Pettus wrote: "There have been a flood of rumors as to the disloyalty of particular districts and localities of the State, but I have received no reliable information of any considerable disaffection in any quarter. It is perhaps true that some individuals, taking counsel of their fears, have taken the oath of allegiance to, and sought the protection of the government of the United States. But the great heart of the people of Mississippi remains as true to the cause, and their determination to succeed in the great struggle in which we are engaged, and is as hopeful and bouyant as when the contest first began."

Peyton, a postoffice of Claiborne county, about 12 miles southeast of Port Gibson, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Peyton, Ephraim Geoffrey, was born near Elizabethtown, Ky., Oct. 29, 1802. When 17 he emigrated, with an older brother, to Mississippi, and worked in a printing office in Natchez for a short time. Later he taught school and read law in Wilkinson county, near Woodville, until the winter of 1824-25, when he was examined at Natchez and admitted to the bar. He began his practice at Gallatin, then the county-seat of Copiah county, and soon established a mercantile business at Grand Gulf on the Mississippi in addition to his law practice. About 1830 he married Artemisia Patton, of Claiborne county. In 1839 he was elected district attorney of what was then the 4th judicial district, and was reëlected several times, finally resigning to return to his general practice. As he was a pronounced Whig, his election in this strongly Democratic district was a well merited compliment to his ability and his reputation for integrity. He bitterly opposed secession, and after the war became a Republican. In 1867 he was appointed to the Supreme Court (then the High Court of Errors and Appeals) by the military authorities; and, on the reorganization of the judiciary by the Constitution of 1869, he was commissioned, May 10, 1870, as chief justice, and reappointed in 1873 for nine years, but resigned, May 1, 1876, and died at Jackson, Sept. 5, 1876. (See Supreme Court.) "His opinions as a judge are of the finest type," says Edward Mayes. He was such a close student that A. G. Brown said that for fifty years he studied law each day as if he expected to be examined for the bar the next day. In his message of January, 1877, Governor Stone mentioned his death, "in justice to the worth and memory of one who was for many years an honored and conscientious public servant," and added, "An eminent jurist and a man of incorruptible integrity, he discharged the duties of the exalted and responsible position with honor to himself and the State."

E. G. Peyton, son of the foregoing, was born in Copiah county March 16, 1846; was a soldier in the Twelfth Mississippi regiment until captured at Fort Gregg, April 2, 1865; was admitted to the bar in 1867, and district attorney 1869-70; chancellor 1870-88; died June 19, 1889. He was an able chancellor and a great lawyer.

Pharsalia, an abandoned town in the northeastern part of Tallahatchie county (q. v.), located on the south bank of the Yacona river. The town started about the time the county was organized, and after weathering a severe small-pox epidemic and the great financial panic of 1837, it died out in 1842. Its prominent settlers were Dr. Broome, Dr. Shegog, J. Hunter, Augustus B. Saunders (Auditor of Public Accounts of Mississippi, 1837-1842), Goode and Keeland, Methodist ministers, James McClain and Eugene Stevens, school teachers, Col. Thos. B. Hill and Charles Bowen. Politics were rife here in the early days, and we are told that it "was the scene of many memorable political debates." Dr. F. L. Riley, in his sketch of the old town relates the following incident concerning one of these debates between John A. Quitman and Henry S. Foote: "Quitman, being the first speaker, finished his address and left. Foote then arose and alluded to Quitman's action in the following words: 'This reminds me of the days of old, when Caesar stood on the plains of Pharsalia and viewed the retreating Pompey. I, like Caesar, am left victorious at Pharsalia.' This created great enthusiasm for Foote."

Pheba, an incorporated post-village in Clay county, on the Southern Ry., 18 miles west of West Point, the nearest banking town. The village was named for Mrs. Pheba Robinson. It is located in a fine agricultural and stock raising country. Population in 1900, 300.

Phelan, James, was born at Huntsville, Ala., November 20, 1820, and was a descendant of an ancient family in Ireland. At the age of 14 he became an apprentice in the office of the Huntsville Democrat, but he had mental qualities of a high order and soon attracted attention as an editorial writer; was called by the Democratic managers to take charge of their organ, the Flag of the Union, at Tuscaloosa; wielded a powerful influence, and in 1843 was elected State printer. He studied law and was admitted to the bar of Alabama in 1846; began practice in Huntsville, where he married Eliza Moore, and in 1849 removed to Aberdeen, Mississippi, and rose to eminence as a lawyer. He espoused the cause of secession; was elected to the State Senate in 1860, and was a senator in the first Confederate Congress; earnestly supported the administration of Jefferson Davis, and after his term in the senate expired he held the position of military judge until the close of the war. He found himself impoverished at the close of the war, but President Johnson permitted him to resume the practice of law, and he removed to Memphis in 1867, where he practiced with marked distinction until his death, May 17, 1873.

Phelps, Alonzo, the "Rob Roy" of Mississippi, was a native of New England, who, according to his own story, fled to the Mississippi valley after killing a rival in love. Roaming along the great river, he became a wild man, seldom entering a house as a friend, living on wild game, and committing crimes without apparent compunction. He committed numerous murders and robberies, and though often caught, a dozen times broke jail; his crimes were often committed under circumstances more ludicrous than tragic. He was nearly six feet in height, with keen gray eyes and blood-red hair that stood up stiffly on his cranium. When finally captured in 1832 and tried, he was defended by Henry S. Foote and prosecuted by Seargent S. Prentiss, Foote being at the time on crutches from his last duel with Prentiss. Judge Montgomery presided; John Gilbert, of Woodville, and Pelton, of Natchez, assisted Foote, and Gen. Felix Huston and others were associated with Prentiss. It was one of the most famous trials in Mississippi history, and the occasion of one of Prentiss' masterpieces of oratory. The outlaw was found guilty, but while in his cell, after sending for a minister, and having finished the writing of his autobiography, and despite his manacles, he made a slingshot of his leaden inkstand and a stocking, struck down the jailer when the minister was ushered in. He escaped from the jail but was shot and killed as he fled.

Phelps, Matthew, of Harwington, Conn., between the years 1773 and 1780, made two voyages to the Mississippi river; first, in search of health, and with a possible view of purchasing land and settling in that distant region. He invested in a tract of land on the Big Black river and returned east to get his family. After some delays incident to the breaking out of the struggle between the Colonies and Great Britain, he returned to Mississippi in 1776. His impressions of the region are set out in a book entitled Memoirs and Adventures of Captain Matthew Phelps, compiled by Anthony Haswell, from the original journal and minutes kept by Mr. Phelps, and published in 1802. His comments on the expedition of Capt. Willing to the Natchez District in the spring of 1778 are interesting. He says: "On the seventh of March, 1778, the distresses of the Revolutionary war began to afflict our remote settlements, and on a sudden put a stop to the efforts of honest industry, and agricultural enterprise among us. The first introduction of this distressing calamity, was communicated to us by the arrival of one James Willing, formerly of Philadelphia, with a small body of American soldiers in our quarter. His friends had, through the influence of Mr. Robert Morris, as it was believed, furnished him with a commission in the army, at once to rid themselves of an incumbrance which they deemed too heavy for them longer to sustain, and to oblige the country to contribute to the support of a spendthrift, of whose too profligate manners they had become heartily tired. Willing having thus obtained a commission, and being entrusted with the command of a few men, was ordered into our remote regions, to concilitate the affections of the settlers, and check the progress of the British trade, which was then flourishing in that quarter. As soon as Willing came into our vicinity he began to sound the disposition of the inhabitants, and to endeavor to engage the men for the American service. He had blank commissions with him for subordinate officers, which he filled up as occasion required, and our settlers being well disposed to the American cause, almost universally, he met with so great success in recruiting, that in the settlements of our vicinity he enlisted about eighty hunters. . . . In the addresses of Willing to the settlers, he plead the cause of America with such persuasive eloquence, and represented the justness of their warfare, the bravery of their soldiers, and the moral certainty of their ultimate success, in so engaging a point of view; that backing his persuasive rhetoric with the most solemn assurances that five thousand American troops were on their way to this quarter, to establish a territorial boundary and protect the settlers against the Indians, Britons and Spaniards, or any of them, should they dare to make any intrusions, he prevailed on the settlers very generally, to take an oath of strict neutrality, they being as before observed, with very few exceptions, friendly to the cause of liberty. Willing having enlisted about an hundred men in our vicinity, and commissioned officers to command them, proceeded to Manchac. At this place, by a stratagem, he made himself master of an English armed ship, which he took down to New Orleans, and there sold to the Spaniards; and (as it was reported and believed among us) soon wasted the whole avails, or at least all that he could retain to himself, in a series of extravagance and debauchery. At length running short of the means to support himself in his wild career, he began to display the real vileness of his character, by the execution of a most detestable business. This was no other than going to Manchac, with two subalterns, and about 35 or 40 men, of his original party, where they plundered the honest settlers without distinction; thus by proving themselves no better than a banditti of robbers, they did incalculable injury to the American cause." He then details what he claims was an attack on the settlers at the

Natchez by a portion of Willing's force under one Harrison, and the successful resistance of the settlers, organized as "an armed association of about 500 men." As a result of "this most detestable business, we resolved that we would form ourselves into a garrison, acknowledge ourselves British subjects, and turn out as universally as necessary to protect ourselves and the settlement: the proceeding of the banditti under Willing and Harrison having absolved us from the obligations, under which we had formerly lain. . . . The first military operation of consequence which we performed, was fixing up an old fort at the Natches, called fort Panmure, where we entered on regular garrison duty, and on the first of April we raised a corps of volunteers, and marched to the relief of the inhabitants of Manchac, or Manshac, who were still oppressed by the marauding of Willing and the residue of his gang, who fled at our approach. Here we repaired another old fort, which we left well garrisoned in a few days after by a party of associated settlers. Thus were the Americans divested of the friendship of the settlers on this important frontier, by the villainy of this unprincipled little band of wretches." After a long account of the dissensions in the British garrison at Fort Panmure in the winter of 1778-9 and the spring of 1779, he thus speaks of a journey to fort Panmure from New Orleans, just prior to the surrender of that fortress to the Spaniards: "I sat out on my return to the Natches the last day of July (1779), and on the eighteenth of August arrived there safe, in tolerable health and spirits, my barge being the last boat the Spaniards permitted to pass, as the war between them and the British was formally declared at New Orleans in a few days after we left it, and on the eighth of September following the Spaniards invested the English forts in these quarters, but allowed the garrisons, in every instance to capitulate and surrender on honorable terms; permitting the soldiers to retire with the honors of war, and without molestation, to any British post they may chuse, and allowing the settlers eight months to dispose of their property, in case they did not incline to reside there and become Spanish subjects."

"Some time after I left the Mississippi, I met with my old friend Capt. Lyman, from whom I received information, that soon after the surrender of Fort Panmure by the British troops, to the Spaniards, himself and a number of Americans determined to return home if possible, or at least to put the fort into the possession of American troops, which lay at a small distance up the river, if practicable, in order probably to reap the emoluments from the public property in the garrison. To effect this design they artfully fomented uneasiness, and secretly planted the seeds of disaffection which by careful culture they matured to the growth of a general insurrection of the inhabitants, and a revolt from the newly established Spanish government, in the neighborhood of Fort Panmure. To protect themselves against the Spanish soldiery, and carry their project into effect, the more securely, they conveyed intelligence of their procedure to the American commander, with whom they concerted a plan to take Fort Panmure from the Spaniards by stratagem, in which if they succeeded they would immediately hoist the British standard, and then he should come down, and make a vigorous sham attack upon the fort, after which they would surrender the fort to him, and the garrison should be allowed to retire with their effects, &c. to such place as they may chuse." Lyman having succeeded in his plan and gained possession of the fort by stratagem, "raised the British standard, and looked with impatience for the arrival of the American party, but unfortunately for the revolters the Americans did not come down, according to agreement, but for what reason their deserted expectants never knew. The consequences of this failure, were peculiarly fatal to the party, as the depth of their stratagems were soon fathomed, their weakness discovered, and the Spaniards and Indians combined for their destruction, were preparing to come down against them in great force. Thus circumstanced, the unfortunate Lyman and his party, conceived they had but one course to take; they prepared what provision they conveniently could, and with a number of pack-horses, made their escape into the cane forests, and accompanied, many of them by their wives, children and negroes, determined to explore their way, if possible, to Georgia, through wilds of tedious length, and dangerous passage; and over many a region till then untrodden by the foot of man. The undertaking of this journey was indeed an act of desperation. Its distance in a direct line, was many hundreds of miles, but it was rendered additionally tedious, by the existing necessity of avoiding the country of several inimical tribes of Indians, whose territory intercepted their direct course. The circumstances of this distressful tour were affecting beyond conception. Persons yet living in Springfield and its vicinity, who endured the perils of the journey, could fill an interesting volume, with the account of their extraordinary perils, sufferings, and escapes, during their progress thro' the desert, in the course of which almost all the women, children, and negroes died."

"Among those concerned in the revolt and capture of Fort Panmure, there was one Col. Hutchins, who acted a conspicuous part, and was perhaps more influential than any other person in effecting the business. This man was supposed to be a confidential friend by the Spanish commandant, was admitted into his privy council at times, when he would get undiscovered to the fort, and by that means promoted its capture. . . . But finding that the Americans had failed to take the fort, and that to conceal his treachery was impossible, he followed the example of Lyman and his party, by escaping into the cane forests with a number of pack horses, and about twenty men. Receiving information, however, that the Indians were in the canes in search of them, stimulated by the Spanish proclamation offering a handsome reward for their scalps, they took the track of Lyman and his party, aiming to make their way through the woods to Georgia, leaving their families and the residue of their effects behind them. Hutchins in particular left an excellent plantation under good improvement, and tilled by twenty slaves, with nearly seventeen hundred head of neat cattle, and abundance of other stock. This great possession was confiscated except sufficient barely to support his wife, and the unfortunate party on the first or second night after they quitted the canes, was overtaken by the Indians, and all but two killed. Hutchins and only one more escaped under favor of the night, each of them with a gun, and who, when they reached Georgia, had not so much as the collar of a shirt hanging on them, and whatever became of him afterwards Captain Lyman could not inform." (See Anthony Hutchins.)

Philadelphia, the county seat of Neshoba county, is an incorporated town of 700 people on the new line of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 34 miles north of Newton. Twelve miles north of the town is the site of Nanih Waiya, (q. v.) the celebrated sacred mound of the Choctaw nation, and the greatest of the prehistoric monuments of the State. On the site of the town formerly stood the Indian town of Lune-bu-osh-ah, or "burnt frog." There is much to indicate that the country about Philadelphia was once the gathering center of the great Choctaw nation of Indians. Many evidences of their former occupancy of the region abound.

Philadelphia has two churches, several mercantile establishments, two saw milling plants, a large cotton compress, a cotton gin, and a bank, The Bank of Philadelphia, organized in 1904. The Neshoha Democrat is a weekly paper, edited by W. T. Quinn. The town supports an excellent high school. The Masons, Odd Fellows and Woodmen of the World have lodges. There are 4 rural mail routes leading from Philadelphia.

Philipp, a hamlet in the southwestern part of Tallahatchie county, on the Yazoo River, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 18 miles north of Greenwood. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 110.

Phillips, James, was born August 5, 1789, came to Mississippi about 1813, and was elected state treasurer, in 1828, and reëlected. He resigned in January, 1835, saying of himself in his annual report, "Twenty-two years mark the length of my residence in Mississippi—twenty years of which have, in some station or other been devoted to public life." He believed he saw the State just beginning to develop, under the influence of internal improvements, into commercial wealth and political supremacy. His parting advice was, "that by extending legislative patronage, not to any particular, local or sectional interest, but to the increasing and enterprising industry of the great body of the people throughout the State, thereby stimulating them to put in requisition the whole of their moral and physical energies, the time will ere long arrive when the onerous system of direct taxes may with perfect safety be stricken from the pages of our statute book." He was representative of Hinds county in the legislature, 1837. He died August 11, 1838.

Phoenix, a hamlet in the southwestern part of Yazoo county, 20 miles from Yazoo City, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1906 was about 100. It has several good stores, two churches, and an excellent public school.

Pickayune, a station on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., in the western part of Hancock county, about 25 miles northwest of Bay St. Louis, the county seat. The Little Hobolo Chitto flows near the town. It has a money order postoffice, a telegraph and express office. The Bank of Pickayune was established here in 1904 with a capital of $50,000. Population in 1906 was estimated at 500.

Pickens, an incorporated post-town in Holmes county, on the Illinois Central R. R., about 15 miles southwest of Durant, and 18 miles south of Lexington, the county seat. The town was named for James Pickens, a land owner. It is situated in a fine cotton and grazing district. A considerable amount of cotton is shipped from here annually. The Bank of Pickens was established in 1888, capital $20,000. Population in 1900, 504. It has a cotton-seed oil mill and a Munger system cotton gin.

Pickering, a station on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., in the southeastern part of Covington county, about 12 miles from Williamsburg, the county seat. The postoffice was recently discontinued, and mail now goes to Sanford.

Picket, a hamlet in the southeastern part of Marshall county, 18 miles from Holly Springs, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice.

Pickwick, a post-hamlet of Marion county, 12 miles south of Columbia, the county seat, and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 50.

Piera, a postoffice in the extreme northwestern part of Lafayette county.

Pigott, a postoffice of Marion county.

Pike County was created by act of December 9, 1815, out of a part of the county of Marion, and its name perpetuates the memory of General Zebulon M. Pike, the explorer. Its limits were defined as follows:—"Beginning on the line of demarcation at the southeast corner of Amite county, running from thence east along said line thirty miles; thence a line to run due north to its intersection with the summit of the dividing ridge between the waters of Bogue Chitto and Pearl river, after the same shall cross the waters of M'Gee's Creek, thence along the said ridge until it intersects the southern boundary of Lawrence county; and all that tract of territory lying west and north of the lines thus described, shall form a new county . . . by the name of Pike." The southern, western and eastern lines have not been changed, but southern half of the northern tier of townships have been added to the counties of Lawrence and Lincoln, so that the present northern line of the county is from a point at the northwest corner of T. 4, R. 7 east; thence east on the township line to the summit of the dividing ridge between the waters of Bogue Chitto and Pearl rivers; thence in a southeasterly direction with the summit of said ridge until it intersects the eastern boundary line between ranges 11 and 12 east. Its present area is about 20 townships. It is located on the southern frontier of the State next to the Louisiana border, and is bounded on the north by Lincoln and Lawrence counties, on the east by Marion county, on the south by Louisiana and on the west by Amite county. It has a land surface of 697 square miles. Before the county was organized, a few permanent settlers were to be found along its rivers and creeks, chiefly in the valley of the Bogue Chitto river. The following is a list of the civil officers of the county for the year 1818: James Y. McNabb, Richardson Bowman, Peter Quinn, Jr., Benjamin Bagley, Nathan Morris, Justices of the Quorum; Ralph Stovall, James Baggett, Wm. Carter, Mathew McCune, Nathan'l Wells, Nathan Sims, Thos. Arthur, Benj. Morris, Henry Quinn, Nathan Morris, Justices of the Peace; Laban Bascot, Assessor and Collector; Wyley P. Harris, Ranger; Jas. C. Dickson, Surveyor and Notary Public; Peter Quinn, Treasurer; other county officers, 1819-1827 were Peter Felder, Sr., Mathew McEwen, Eleazer Bell, Justices of the Quorum; Leonard Varnade, John Wilson, Richard Quinn, Benj. Thomas, Sr., David Cleveland, Thos. Rule, Jesse King, Nelson Higginbotham, Daniel Felder, Jas. Roberts, Leroy Tatum, James Hope, David Bullock, Jacob Coon, Michael Prescott, John Felder, Davis Barren, Stephen Ellis, Jas. Chamberlain, Justices of the Peace; Vincent Gamen, Barnabas Allen, Wm. Wilson, Wm. Dickson, Associate Justices; David Cleveland, Robert Love, Judges of Probate; Felix Allen, A. M. Perryman, Treasurers; Laban Bascot, Sheriff, and Assessor and Collector; Gordon D. Boyd, Wm. W. Pearson, Surveyors. County courts were first held at the residence of Gabriel Allen, on the Bogue Chitto, and finally in 1816, a commission was appointed, consisting of Benjamin Bagley, Peter Felder, Sr., Obed Kirkland, William Bullock, and David McGraw, Sr., to locate a permanent seat of justice within three miles of the center of the county. They selected a site in the valley of the Bogue Chitto, at the foot of a high range of hills, and called it by the name of Holmesville in honor of Major Andrew Hunter Holmes, a brother of Gov. David Holmes. The following were some of the prominent citizens of this old town: David Quinn, the first settler at the place, James Y. McNabb, clerk of the Superior court and delegate to the constitutional convention of 1817, David Cleveland, Probate Judge, sheriff and member of the Legislature, Laban Bascot, sheriff 1819-1826, Henry Quinn, clerk of the courts, Anthony Perryman, the first merchant, John Black, William Gage, Buckner, Harris, Dillingham, Hagen and Wm. A. Stone, lawyers. When the railroad from New Orleans went through the county in 1857, Holmesville was left to the east of it about nine miles and soon began to decline in competition with the new towns which sprang up along the line of the railway, Osyka, Summit and Magnolia. Not long after this, the courts and county records were by vote removed to Magnolia, the present county site, and the past glory of the old town could not prevent its decay. Magnolia is now a thriving place of about 1,500 people and is growing rapidly. A few miles north of Magnolia on the railroad is McComb, the largest town in the county, having over 6,000 inhabitants, extensive manufacturing and shipping interests, and the largest and most complete railroad shops in the State. A little farther north on the railroad is Summit, so called because of its altitude, 420 feet above tide water. Other railroad towns are Bartlett, Chatawa, Fernwood, and a few of the interior villages are Tylertown, Walkers Bridge, Topisaw, Manning and Trim. The Illinois Central R. R. affords an outlet for the products of the county and has been a potent agency in developing its resources. The Bogue Chitto river flows through the county from northwest to southeast, and with its numerous tributary creeks, supplies the region with its water and affords power for its numerous mills. There is a considerable growth of long-leaf pine in this region and some large tracts of hardwood timber, such as white oak, red oak, black oak, walnut, hickory, beech, maple, etc. The soil varies considerably; it is a rich loam on the river and creek bottoms, not so good on the hammock and higher lands. It has a clay subsoil which will retain fertilizers, large quantities of which are used annually. The crops are the usual staples of the region and the yield is fairly good. Large quantities of early fruits and vegetables are grown, especially along the line of the railway, and are shipped to New Orleans and the northern markets. Many have also gone into the business of stock raising and have prospered. The pasturage is good the year through. Many settlers, farmers, mechanics and fruit growers have come to the region within recent years, and the county is rapidly increasing in population.

The following statistics from the twelfth census for 1900 relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 2,550, acreage in farms 276,739, acres improved 96,570, value of the land exclusive of buildings $985,630, value of the buildings $573,220, value of live stock $514,273, value of products not fed to stock $1,130,446. Number of manufacturing establishments 78, capital invested $1,795,482, wages paid $483,555, cost of materials $783,692, total value of products $1,553,442. The population in 1900 was whites 13,829, colored 13,716, total 27,545, increase of 6,342 over the year 1890. The population in 1906 was estimated at 32,000. The public highways of the county are worked by contract and are in good shape. Most of the county schools are in excellent condition. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Pike county in 1905 was $5,023,808.89 and in 1906 it was $6,520,171.45, which shows an increase of $1,496,362.56 during the year.

Pikeville. An extinct town of Chickasaw county, situated in the southeastern part of the county, on the east bank of the Chuquatonchee, creek, and on the main road leading from Houston to Aberdeen. It originated about 1842, and became quite a trade center for the early pioneers west of Aberdeen, in what is now known as Egypt Prairie. For many years it had no rival in that section of the county, and offered excellent inducements for the establishment of business enterprises. A noteworthy business venture was the Pikesville tannery and shoe factory, established by R. G. Steel, a shrewd Alabamian. About the year 1857, Buena Vista, on the west, and Egypt Station, on the Mobile & Ohio railroad, about two miles to the northeast, began to absorb its trade. There is now no trace of the once prosperous town, though its name is perpetuated in the postoffice one mile east.

Pinckneyville, a little village in the extreme southern part of Wilkinson county, on the Louisiana border. The nearest railroad and banking town is Woodville. The town was named for the celebrated Pinckney family of South Carolina. It was the county seat of justice for a number of years during the early history of the county, and some of the first English speaking settlers in the Natchez District entered lands in the vicinity of Pinckneyville. The Pinckneyville Academy was incorporated here in 1815, and was a flourishing school of the early days. The railroad never came to the settlement, and it is now a little village of only 23 inhabitants.

Pinebluff, a postoffice in the western part of Clay county, on Chewah creek, about 24 miles from Westpoint, the county seat. It has two stores.

Pinebur, a postoffice of Marion county, 12 miles southeast of Columbia, the county seat.

Pinegrove, a post-hamlet of Benton county, 10 miles south of Ashland, the county seat. Ripley is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 55.

Pineridge, a post-hamlet of Adams county, 5 miles northeast of Natchez. Population in 1900, 37.

Pine Valley, a hamlet in the eastern part of Yalobusha county, on Turkey creek, 7 miles southeast of Watervalley, the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 75.

Pineville, a post-hamlet of Smith county, situated on Hatchushe creek, 10 miles northeast of Raleigh, the county seat. Population in 1900, 33.

Pink, a hamlet in the northeastern part of Rankin county. The postoffice at this place has been discontinued, and mail now goes to Pisgah.

Pinkney, an early settlement, dating back perhaps to 1837, or even earlier, and situated in the northwestern part of Newton county. In the early days the place was a trade center of some importance. Its name was changed to Stamper, and Stamper to Stratton. It has an excellent mill site.

Pinnellville, a post-hamlet of Jones county, situated on Rahomo creek, an affluent of the Leaf river, about 10 miles northwest of Ellisville, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 34.

Pinola, a station on the Columbia branch, Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 8 miles southwest of Mendenhall in Simpson county. It has a money order postoffice, two saw milling plants near the town, a cotton gin, several stores, two churches, a school and a bank. The Pinola Bank, a branch of The Newhebron Bank, was established here in 1904. The population is about 300.

Pisgah, a post-hamlet of Rankin county, 16 miles north of Brandon, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 30.

Pitchlyn, John. Major John Pitchlyn was born on the Island of St. Thomas in 1765. Little is known of his early boyhood beyond the fact that he was reared among the Choctaw Indians, and obtained the rudiments of an English education. His father, an English officer, died in the Choctaw Nation, while he was on his way from South Carolina to the Natchez District, and left the boy alone among the Indians. Reared among these primitive conditions, the boy seems to have developed a sturdy and trustworthy character, as is well evidenced by his praiseworthy qualities in after life, and his life-long services to the United States.

The first official record of his name in connection with Mississippi history is that of a witness to the Hopewell Treaty of the Choctaws, Jan. 3, 1786. In this, the first treaty between the United States and the Choctaws, he was appointed interpreter for the Choctaw nation, and acted under this appointment until 1792, when he was re-appointed by Gov. William Blount. His claim for $300 a year for his services was before congress. He also appears as "Sworn Interpreter" in the Choctaw treaties of 1802, 1803, 1816 and 1830. Governor Claiborne wrote of him in 1802: "Pitchlyn is a very useful man among the Choctaws, very faithful to the American interests."

In 1806, when the Spanish were intriguing with the Choctaw Six Towns, Secretary Mead wrote to the secretary of war: "Pitchlyn the interpreter has ever been and still is constant in his observation of their conduct. His son is now in the Six towns for the purpose of prying into the effect of their late visit to Mobile. This man deserves well of the United States. He is worthy of your particular favor." When Tecumseh's prophet, Seekaboo, was trying to bring about an uprising among the Choctaws against the United States, we are told by the authority on Indian affairs, Dr. Gideon Lincecum, that Pitchlyn, "with Bible in hand, confronted Seekaboo with divine proof that the day of prophecy had passed."

His influence over the Choctaws was always remarkable, but was undoubtedly due to his strength of character, and his long intimate association with that people. There is nothing to show that he was ever made a chief or high captain of the tribe. Moreover, his position as official U. S. interpreter would have clashed with that of a Choctaw chieftain.

He was twice married and had five sons and five daughters. He once lived at Plymouth, but by the provisions of the treaty of

Dancing Rabbit Creek he was given two sections of land on the Robinson Road, four miles west of Columbus. It is also worthy of mention that by the supplementary Articles of this treaty, his sons Silas and Thomas were each given one section of land adjoining that of their father, while two other sons, Peter Perkins and John Pitchlyn Jr., were each given two sections. Thus the family received a total of 5,120 acres of the best lands in Lowndes county. After the above grant was made him, Major Pitchlyn built a fine home, and is said to have owned in 1831 fifty slaves and to have had two hundred acres of land under cultivation. He was also interested with Robert Jemison, of Tuscaloosa, Ala., in a stage line to Jackson, over the Robinson Road, and personally supervised the Columbus-Jackson branch of the same.

Mr. William A. Love of Lowndes county thus sketches the end of his career: "In 1834 he sold his lands on the Robinson Road and at the date of his death in 1835 was living at Waverly, now in Clay county, where he was buried. . . . Sometime after the burial of Major Pitchlyn, his grave was desecrated by unknown persons in search of treasure, and this coming to the ears of his sons then in the west, one of them came and removed his remains to the Indian Territory."

Pitchlyn, John, Jr. John Pitchlyn, Jr., was a son of Major John Pitchlyn by his first wife. There is nothing to record of his early life, and it is reasonable to conclude that his early career did not materially differ from that of the average half-breed Choctaw of the period. The first official mention of his name is as a first lieutenant and quartermaster of a battalion of Choctaw warriors in the service of the United States, from March 1, to May 29, 1814.

He was commonly known as Jack Pitchyln or simply "Jack," and after the War of 1812, he lived on the Robinson Road, a few miles west of Columbus, and pursued the avocations of merchant, farmer, and stock raiser. He married a daughter of one of the Colbert's, prominent in the Chickasaw Nation, near Pontotoc. He appears to have borne an excellent reputation when sober, but intoxicated, was a dangerous citizen. Many crimes are laid at his door when under the influence of liquor, and he seems to have finally met a tragic end as a result of one of these drunken frenzies. While drunk he killed his half-brother Silas, a crime certain to be avenged by the Indians. After a short interval, he emerged from a period of hiding, and appeared openly in the Chickasaw nation, in the vicinity of Cotton Gin Port. Here his Indian enemies found him one night after supper while strolling in the suburbs of the village, and promptly shot him before he could draw his weapon in self defense.

Pitchlyn, Peter Perkins. Peter Perkins Pitchlyn, son of Major John Pitchlyn, was born in 1806 on Hashuqua creek in what is now Noxubee county. He received a good schooling at Nashville, Tenn., and on his return home he married a daughter of David Folsom and afterwards lived a few miles south of the present town of Artesia on the western edge of a beautiful prairie. He was a farmer and stock raiser by profession, and was an esteemed member of the community in which he lived. He seems to have had ample means and was the owner of ten slaves. When the Choctaws moved west of the Mississippi, he sold out all his interests and went west with his nation, where he was prominent for many years in the councils of his people. (Lowndes County, Pioneer Settlers, Wm. A. Love).

"At the beginning of the Civil War in 1861 Pitchlyn was in Washington attending to public business for his tribe, and assured Mr. Lincoln that he hoped to keep his people neutral; but he could not prevent three of his own children and many others from joining the Confederates. He himself remained a Union man to the end of the war, notwithstanding that the Confederates raided his plantation of 600 acres and captured all his cattle, while the emancipation proclamation freed his one hundred slaves. He was a natural orator as his speeches and addresses abundantly prove. According to Charles Dickens, who met him while on his visit to this country, Pitchlyn was a handsome man, with black hair, aquiline nose, broad cheek bones, sunburned complexion, and bright, keen, dark and piercing eyes. His death occurred at Washington, D. C., in 1881, and he was buried in the congressional cemetery there, with Masonic honors, the poet, Albert Pike. delivering a eulogy over his remains. (Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography.)

Pittman, a postoffice of Marion county, 10 miles southwest of Columbia, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town.

Pitts, a post-hamlet of Calhoun county, about 14 miles northeast of Pittsboro, the county seat. Population in 1900, 26.

Pittsboro, the county seat of Calhoun county, is an incorporated post-town, 30 miles east, northeast of Grenada. Coffeeville, on the Illinois Central R. R., is the nearest railroad and banking town. The land on which the county seat was located in 1852 was donated to the county by Ebenezer Gaston, and the first name of the settlement, Orrsville, was changed to Pittsboro at a meeting of the board of supervisors, July 26, 1852. The county board held its first recorded meeting at Pittsboro, February 13, 1853; the court house here was completed in 1856, at a cost of about $10,000. The town received its name for an early settler. Several large mills are located here, also three churches and a male and female academy. There are two newspapers—the Calhoun Monitor, a Democratic weekly established in 1900, T. M. Murphree and J. B. Going, editors and publishers; The Calhoun News, a Democratic weekly established in 1901, G. L. Martin, editor and publisher. Population in 1900, 254.

Plain, a post-hamlet of Rankin county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 6 miles south of Jackson. Population in 1900, 82. Florence is its nearest banking town.

Plantation Life. "The towns and villages of Mississippi, as in European States," wrote J. H. Ingraham in 1835, "are located perfectly independent of each other, isolated among its forests, and often many leagues apart, leaving in the intervals large tracts of country covered with plantations, and claiming no minuter subdivision than that of county. Natchez, for instance, is a corporation one mile square, but from the boundaries of the city to Woodville, the next incorporated town south, there is an interval of thirty-eight miles. It is necessary for the planters who reside between towns so far asunder, to have some more particular address than the indefinite one arising from their vicinity to one or other of these towns. Hence, has originated the pleasing custom of naming estates, as in England. These names are generally selected with taste, such as Monmouth, Laurel Hill, Grange, Magnolia Grove, The Forest, Cottage, Briars, Fatherland, and Anchorage—the last given by a retired navy officer to his plantation. The name is sometimes adopted with reference to some characteristic of the domain, as The Oaks, China Grove, New Forest, etc., but more frequently it is a mere matter of fancy. . . . Each town is the center of a circle which extends many miles around it into the country, and daily attracts all within its influence. The ladies come in carriages to shop, the gentlemen on horseback to do business with their commission merchants, visit the banks, hear the news, dine together at the hotels, and ride back in the evening. The Southern town is properly the Exchange for the neighboring planters, and the Broadway for their wives and daughters. . . . Showy carriages and saddle horses are the peculiar characteristics of the moving spectacle in the streets of southwestern towns. . . . During the season of gayety, in the winter months, the public assemblies and private coteries of Natchez are unsurpassed by those of any city, in the elegance, refinement, or loveliness of the individuals who compose them. . . . But fashion and refinement are not confined to Natchez. In nearly every county reside opulent planters, whose children enjoy precisely the same advantages as are afforded in the city. Drawn from the seclusion of their plantations, their daughters are sent to the north, whence they return in the course of time with improved minds and elegant manners. . . . Elegant women may be found blooming in the depths of forests far in the interior."

"Many of the stately and beautiful plantation homes of the old Mississippi aristocracy still stand to bring forth pleasant memories of the past," writes Dunbar Rowland (M. H. S. Publ. III, 91). "They are to be seen here and there as loving reminders of all that was true, noble and gentle in the lives of their princely owners. How beautiful they seem as they stand in the solitude of a brilliant and stormy past. They were looked upon by the lordly masters of the Old South as blessed and favored homes in a land where intellect, wealth, happiness and good breeding reigned supreme. How stately and grand they look, massive, graceful and enduring, they seem to be grim sentinels to remind a new generation of a noble and heroic past. There is a sorrow and pathos about them that tenderly appeals to the new life and new impulses that everywhere surrounds them. As one of our most brilliant writers has said: 'The sorrow that is common makes tender the bitterness of the fierce, cruel past, and the kisses that rained on the faces of the dead turn into caresses of consolation for the living.'" One of these homes was Anandale, home of the Johnstons. Near old Livingston also, was Cottage Place, home of John Robinson. Many such homes are mentioned in biographical sketches in this work. Mrs. Deupree has preserved descriptions of some of the most famous in her contributions to the Historical society.

"The Mississippi cotton planter had a genius for hospitality; his home was constantly crowded with guests, and they were made to feel that their coming was a pleasure and their departure a sorrow. . . . The coming of Christmas was the most important event in a Mississippi plantation home. . . . Large house parties were always features of the holiday season. . . . For weeks the lordly and hospitable planters would keep open house. . . . A grand ball room was a common feature of the Mississippi home. Card playing was indulged in by all, and a game of whist was always called for in the evening after supper."

J. H. Ingraham, in describing a ride out from Natchez, about 1825, wrote: "A huge colonnaded structure, crowning an abrupt eminence near the road, struck our eyes with an imposing effect. It was the abode of one of the wealthiest planters of this State; who, like the majority of those whose families now roll in their splendid equipages, has been the maker of his fortune. The grounds about this edifice were neglected; horses were grazing around the piazzas, over which were strewed saddles, whips, horseblankets, and the motley paraphernalia with which planters love to lumber their galleries. On nearly every piazza in Mississippi may be found a washstand, bowl, pitcher, towel and water bucket, for general accomodation. But the southern gallery is not constructed, like those at the north, for ornament or ostentation, but for use. Here they wash, lounge, often sleep and take their meals." Calling at the home of another wealthy planter, he was found "sitting upon the gallery, divested of coat, vest and shoes, with his feet on the railing, playing in high glee with a little dark-eyed boy and two young negroes, who were chasing each other under the bridge formed by his extended limbs. Three or four noble dogs, which his voice and the presence of his servant, who accompanied me to the house, kept submisive, were crouching like leopards around his chair. . . . A hammock contained a youth of fourteen, fast locked in the embrace of Morpheus, whose aide-de-camp, in the shape of a strapping negress, stood by the hammock, waving over the sleeper a long plume of gorgeous feathers of the peafowl. . . . There are many private residences, in the vicinity of Natchez, whose elegant interiors, contrasted with the neglected grounds about them, suggest the idea of a handsome city residence accidentally dropped into the midst of a partially cleared forest." Usually the tract about the residence was used as a pasture lot for horses.

The most magnificent homes in the vicinity of Natchez were built in what was called in 1835 the "great cotton era." "Perhaps no State, not even Virginia herself, which Mississippi claims as her mother country, could present a more hospitable, chivalrous, and highminded class of men, or more cultivated females than this, during the first few years subsequent to its accession to the Union."

The planter, wrote Mr. Ingraham, works on his plantation a certain number of slaves, say thirty. Each slave ought to average from seven to eight bales of cotton during the season, especially on the new lands. An acre will generally average from one to two bales. Each bale averages four hundred pounds, at from twelve to fifteen cents a pound. This may not be an exact estimate, but is not far from the true one. Deducting $2,500 for the expenses of the plantation, there will remain a net income of $11,000. Now suppose this plantation and slaves to have been purchased on a credit, paying at the rate of $600 a piece for his negroes, the planter would be able to pay for nearly two-thirds of them the first year. . . . In the way above alluded to, numerous plantations in this State have been commenced, and thus the wealth of a great number of the opulent planters of this region has originated. Incomes of $20,000 are common here. Several individuals possess incomes from $40,000 to $50,000 and live in a style commensurate with their wealth. . . . To sell cotton in order to buy more negroes—to make more cotton to buy more negroes, ad infinitum, is the aim and direct tendency of all the operations of the thorough-going cotton planter; his whole soul is wrapped up in the pursuit. There are some who work three or four hundred negroes; though the average number is from 30 to 100. . . . Many of the planters are northerners. When they have conquered their prejudices, they are thorough-driving planters, generally giving themselves up to the pursuit more devotedly than the regular planter. Their treatment of their slaves is also far more rigid. Northerners are entirely unaccustomed to their habits, which are perfectly understood and appreciated by southerners, who have been familiar with Africans from childhood; whom they have had for their nurses, playfellows and 'bearers,' and between whom and themselves a reciprocal and very natural attachment exists, which, on the gentleman's part, involuntarily extends to the whole dingy race, exhibited in a kindly feeling and condescending familiarity, for which he receives gratitude in return. On the part of the slave, this attachment is manifested by an affection and faithfulness which only ceases with life. Of this state of feeling which a southern life and education can only give, the northerner knows nothing. Inexperience leads him to hold the reins over his novel subjects with an unsparing severity, which the native ruler of these domestic colonies finds wholly unnecessary."

"We regarded slavery in a patriarchal sense," wrote Mrs. V. V. Clayton. "We were all one family, and as master and mistress, heads of this family, we were responsible to the God we worshipped for these creatures to a great extent, and we felt our responsibility and cared for their souls and bodies."

"The prevailing type of the Mississippi planter in those days was proud, big-hearted, broad, liberal and brave. The men of that time enjoyed the good things of life, their lives were worth living, and good cheer, brightness and good humor came with their coming. . . . The Mississippi planter was magnificent in every thing; great in his strength, great in his weakness. There was nothing small, cowardly, or weak about him. When he joined in the morning prayers of his church, it was with a reverential, devout and penitent spirit. He looked upon every true woman of his acquaintance as a God-sent ministering angel, and no one was allowed in his presence to even intimate that a woman was not everything that was true, pure and lovely. He was the ablest expounder of a constitutional democracy, and yet he belonged to an aristocracy the most exclusive that America has ever seen. Was he a bundle of contradictions? His character was well rounded and consistent throughout. First of all he loved his wife and children and ancestors. His home and friends had the next place in his heart. He loved his State with an eastern devotion. That he loved his country is attested by the blood that he shed in the land of the Montezumas in defense of its flag. . . . In conducting the details of business he was not a success. He took a small part in the actual management of his farming operations. He was generally lord of all he surveyed as he stood and gazed on his beautiful cotton fields whitening in the morning light. He lived near to nature and his soul was in harmony with the peaceful rest and joy of a God-favored land. He associated labor and slavery together; hence he looked upon physical toil as a degradation and beneath the dignity of a gentleman. He modeled his life after that of the Virginia planter of the old school, and religiously followed the teachings of the old feudal aristocracy of England. . . . He had a passionate fondness for statecraft oratory and politics. He knew the letters of Madison and Hamilton in the Federalist as few men have since known them. He delighted in the orations of Demosthenes, Cicero, Pitt, Burke, Henry and Hayne. He took his opinions of public policy from Jefferson, Jackson, Clay or Calhoun. . . . He was much given to political discussion; he was always right, sir, and his adversary was always wrong. What was his was the best the world afforded; what belonged to others was theirs without envy on his part. He was high strung, passionate and quick to take offense. He was a man of superb courage, unwavering integrity and unsullied honor." (Rowland.)

Plantersville, an incorporated post-town in Lee county, on the St. Louis and San Francisco R. R., three miles southeast of Tupelo the county seat and the nearest banking town. The town lies in an artesian basin, and there are a number of wells here, affording a supply of soft, pure water, obtained at a depth of from 300 to 400 feet. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, 3 stores, a saw mill, a cotton gin, a church and a school. The population in 1900 was 187.

Plattsburg, a village in the southwestern part of Winston county, about 15 miles from Louisville, the county seat, and about 25 miles southeast of Kosciusko. Noxapater is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, several stores, 2 churches, a good school and a cotton gin and grist-mill. The population in 1900 was 151 and has not materially increased since then.

Pleasant, a postoffice of Attala county, on the Aberdeen branch of the Illinois Central R. R., 4 miles southwest of Kosciusko, the county seat.

Pleasantgrove, a post-hamlet of Panola county, 8 miles west of Sardis, one of the county seats and the nearest railroad and banking town. It has 2 churches and several stores. Population in 1900, 62.

Pleasanthill, an incorporated post-town in the northern part of De Soto county, on Camp creek, an affluent of Coldwater river, 24 miles southeast of Memphis. Miller, on the K. C. M. & B. R. R. is the nearest railroad station, and Hernando, on the I. C. R. R. is the nearest banking town. It has several stores, two churches and a Masonic Institute. Population in 1900, 230; the population in 1906 was estimated at 300.

Plummer, Franklin E., was a native of Massachusetts. He worked his way to New Orleans before he was twenty-one years old, became a school teacher in Copiah county, Miss.; began the practice of law at Westville a year or two later, without any preparation, and with a library consisting of Poindexter's Revised Code, a copy of the acts of the last session of the legislature and a volume of Blackstone; was remarkably successful; went to the legislature as often as he chose, and became a power in that body. In 1829 he announced himself for congress, which was regarded as a piece of impertinence by the older politicians, but he was elected, defeating Wm. L. Sharkey and others; was reëlected as often as he presented himself, beating the most popular men in the State. His platform was: "Plummer for the people, and the people for Plummer." He and Gov. Runnels were bitter enemies. Each was a founder of a town within the present limits of Grenada. Plummer's town was Pittsburg, Runnel's was Tullahoma, and the rivalry between the two towns was similar to that between their founders.

In 1835 Plummer was invited to Natchez by the men who had been his political opponents. The banks were thrown open to him, and he made out his political slate with his name at the head for United States Senator. In a stylish barouche, with a servant in livery, he started on his canvass. He was then in the height of his popularity and power, but his alliance with capitalists was fatal. He was no longer one of the people, but had formed "aristocratic habits" and was defeated. This caused him to lose courage. He neglected or abandoned his profession, became a sot, lurking in mean places with low associates. He died at Jackson in an obscure cabin in 1847.

Plumpoint, a post-hamlet in the northern part of De Soto county, near the northern boundary line of the State, 12 miles distant from Hernando, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23.

Pluto, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Holmes county, on the Yazoo River, 15 miles north of Yazoo City, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 25.

Plymouth, an extinct town of Lowndes county situated seven miles above Columbus on the Tombigbee river, at the mouth of Tibbee creek. County tradition claims that DeSoto camped here on his journey of exploration to the Mississippi. Other local tradition recites that Bienville erected fortifications at this point and made it his base while campaigning against the Chickasaws, and not Cotton Gin Port, as commonly stated in the books. Still others assert that the remains of the old cedar fort, which was taken down by the present owners of the site of old Plymouth, the Canfields, were the remains of a fort built by General Jackson while operating against the Creeks. Says Dr. Lipscomb, in his History of Columbus and Lowndes County: "After the settlement of the Choctaw lands began Old Plymouth became a site of considerable importance on account of its facilities for crossing the river at a shallow ford nearby, and as a place for the storage and shipment of cotton. It was also considered a beautiful spot, with its prodigious growth of large cedars, for the location of the homes of the neighboring settlers. James Prowell, Sr., Orlando Canfield, Sr., John Morgan, Sr., and John Cox, Sr., built residences there. The Irbys, Billingtons and Mullens erected warehouses and stores. Richard Evans, Esq., and his brother, Dr. Evans, and Mr. L. N. Hatch, also settled there, and in 1836, the town was incorporated, and laid off into squares, and streets, and was the prospective rival of West Port just below, and of Columbus, across the river. It became a trading point of importance; a great number of bales of cotton were shipped from there, but the place proved so unhealthy and the death rate so great that it was abandoned. The planters moved to their plantations and the merchants and lawyers to Columbus."

Plymouth, a postoffice of Pontotoc county, situated on Pontotoc creek, 7 miles southeast of Pontotoc, the county seat. It has a cotton gin.

Pocahontas, a village in the northern part of Hinds county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 12 miles northwest of Jackson. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 100.

Poindexter, George, was born in the county of Louisa, Va., in 1779. His ancestors were French Protestants, who left France for England to avoid the persecutions of Louis XIV, and emigrated soon afterward to Virginia. His parents were possessed of considerable wealth before the Revolution, but suffered great losses thereby, and when George Poindexter was left an orphan at an early age, he had only a small patrimony with which to procure an education. This gave out before he had carried as far as he wished his study of law at Richmond, and he was obliged to begin the practice at that city. A year or two later he came to the Mississippi territory, then under the governorship of Winthrop Sargent. At the age of twenty-three years he opened a law office at Natchez, and devoted himself industriously to the work of his profession, immediately attracting attention by his remarkable force of character. Into the field of politics he also entered, with principles derived from the "Virginia school" of 1798-99, and an unwavering loyalty to Thomas Jefferson. When Claiborne became governor he appointed Poindexter attorney-general. In 1805 he was elected to the general assembly, and in January, 1807, delegate to congress, where he took his seat in December. He met Aaron Burr in January, 1807, and arranged for his meeting with Mead. This episode he fully appreciated. H. S. Foote, in his history of Texas and the Texans, mentions that Poindexter "on the occasion of the capture at Cole's Creek, officiated as a sort of diplomatic agent between Governor Mead and the great Conspirator, and was afterwards professionally connected with the trial in Washington. I have heard from the lips of Mr. Poindexter a full account of both affairs; than which nothing can be imagined more ludicrous."

Poindexter served in three Congresses as Territorial delegate. In January, 1811, when Josiah Quincy of Massachusetts, debating the bill for the admission of Orleans territory as the State of Louisiana, said, "I am compelled to declare it as my deliberate opinion that if this bill passes, the bonds of this Union are virtually dissolved; that the States which compose it are free from their moral obligations; and that, as it will be the right of all, so it will be the duty of some, to prepare definitely for a separation—amicably if they can, violently if they must," he was called to order by Mr. Poindexter, delegate from Mississippi territory. Mr. Quincy reduced his words to writing, and Poindexter demanded that the speaker decide if such language could be permitted in debate. The speaker sustained the gentleman from Mississippi, but the House, by a vote of 56 to 53 refused to sustain the speaker. When Quaicy concluded, Poindexter replied, and in the course of his remarks said that Aaron Burr did not go the length that the gentleman from Massachusetts had gone. "Had such expressions been established by the evidence on his trial, I hazard an opinion that it would have produced a very different result. Perhaps, sir, instead of exile, he would have been consigned to a gibbet."

"He was the friend of the general course of measures adopted under the administrations of Jefferson and Madison, and frequently took a conspicuous part in debates in defence of their measures. His speech made in defence of President Madison for dismissing Francis James Jackson, minister from Great Britain, who superseded Mr. Erskine, after Mr. Canning disavowed the act of the minister in suspending the Orders in Council, has been published and it attracted much attention at the time: this speech was considered to be the best defence that was then made of that measure of Mr. Madison." As a delegate in 1812 he could not vote for war, but moved to insert in the journal of congress the approval of that policy and his constituents. He served one session thereafter, and then was appointed one of the Territorial judges, by President Madison.

After the British fleet arrived in Mississippi sound and troops were landed below New Orleans, Judge Poindexter went to that city, arriving December 29, 1814, and became one of the military family of Gen. Carroll, of Tennessee, performing duty day and night as a volunteer aide-de-camp, and witnessed two attempts by the British to break the American line. The last, the famous battle of January 8, 1815, was an assault delivered against the American earthworks, stretching across a neck of land between river and morass, and covered by the American gunboats. The American troops were in the trenches, and all took to cover when the British artillery fire opened in the morning. Poindexter appears to have been injured by a cannon ball that struck his quarters, and having no duty to perform, he rode out of the line of fire, but later returned and was in the works until attack ceased. Soon afterward it was published by Poindexter's political opponents, in Marschalk's paper, that in the moment of danger he rode back to New Orleans. It was remarked in his defence that there was no collision of troops, no battle except of artillery, and "the poor creatures" who made up this story "might have been fully justified in certifying that they saw the regiment of cavalry, commanded by the gallant and intrepid Hinds, repair to the forests to be out of the range of the shot of the enemy." He was followed by the story all through his political career. Another incident of his New Orleans experience is that he was the authority for the story that the British had a countersign, "Beauty or Booty," which many declared at the time, and probably with justice, to be an invention.

He remained upon the bench until October, 1817, and in this as in other positions gained the approval of a majority of the people. "As a judge he was able, prompt, impartial, unrivaled in talent, and, at the same time, unsurpassed by any lawyer in the State in legal learning." (Sparks.) He administered sternly and without favor to malefactors the punishments of the day, hanging, branding, whipping and the pillory, though he considered these punishments barbarous and when governor, earnestly advocated the establishment of a penitentiary.

The whole bar, with one exception, signed an address, when he left the bench, in which it was said: "You have introduced a system of practice into our courts, and preserved an order and decorum in the despatch of business, the beneficial effects of which have been felt in all classes of society." In 1817 also, he was the leading member of the constitutional convention, chairman of the committee of Twenty-one, and the constitution "may, without injustice to others, be said to have been shaped almost entirely by the hand of Mr. Poindexter." The instrument is remarkable for simplicity, clearness, brevity, and proper scope, viz: the statement of fundamental principles and institutions, leaving details to legislation. In the same year Mr. Poindexter was elected by the people without opposition, as their first representative in congress with a vote as well as a voice. At the session of 1818-19 the exciting topic of discussion was the proposition to censure Gen. Andrew Jackson for his recent capture of the Spanish forts at St. Marks and Pensacola, and the execution of English traders. Poindexter warmly sustained his friend Jackson in a speech of great length, that was warmly applauded, and considered the authoritative defense of the general. Declining reëlection to congress in 1819, he was elected governor of Mississippi over Gen. Hinds, by a large majority, though Hinds was the Mississippi hero of New Orleans, and his friends made the story of Poindexter's alleged flight from the field an important issue. While he was yet governor, in February, 1821, he was intrusted by the legislature with the revision and amendment of the statutes of the State, which he had strongly urged should be done. His work includes a complete codification of existing laws and the preparation of new ones, the organization of the judiciary system, etc. He included and put through the legislature by sheer force of intellect, laws that he had determined upon, particularly the one creating a State school fund, called the "literary fund," in which he took more pride apparently, than any other. The legislature met in special session in June, 1822, to pass upon the code, and adopted it with some amendments. There was particular discussion of the propositions to make void runaway matches with girls under fourteen; to make the truth no justification of libel unless the publication was with good intent; to punish a white man found in an assemblage of slaves with a fine of $20 or twenty lashes on the bare back, without a right of jury. The printing of the book of 745 pages was not completed by Francis Baker, at Natchez, until 1824. In this work Gov. Poindexter was assisted by his private secretary, William Burns, who was paid by the State after the governor's term expired. The governor himself was allowed $1,200, which was drawn by Burns, and the governor contended that he received no compensation. The legislature presented him with a copy of Rees' Encyclopedia, in recognition of his services. Of this code Gov. A. G. Brown said in 1847 that it was the best the State "has ever had, and equal to that of any State in the Union."

His term as governor had expired in January, 1822, and he sought and obtained election to the house of representatives that passed upon his code, that he might explain and defend it. But then misfortune laid its hand upon him. Before the session was well under way, he had news of the illness of his year-old son, who died before he could reach home. He announced himself for congress, but was bitterly opposed by David Dickson and others. The tavern law and libel law were argued against him; Rankin was credited with securing a postponement of payments for public land, and just before election the story was sprung that the new code prohibited slaves from attending divine worship. At the election in August he received only 2,633 votes to 4,837 for Rankin.

September 10 his young wife, twenty-four years of age, passed away. For a time he gave no more attention to politics, but busied himself with the practice of law. "While thus engaged," says his authorized biography, "he became afflicted with severe indisposition, occasioned by the unskillful administration of medicine by his family physician. He lost the use of his limbs, and for five or six years he was unable to attend to business, public or private." General Jackson recommended his appointment as United States judge to succeed Shields in 1823; he was tendered and declined appointment by the governor to the United States senate; while under medical treatment in Philadelphia was appointed chancellor in 1828, which he declined; in 1829, having returned to the State, he wrote the speaker of the house of representatives of Mississippi declining election to the United State senate, but received a large vote. In 1830 he left Mississippi, with little hope of recovery, but found unexpected relief while at Louisville, and the news of this in Mississippi caused the governor to tender him appointment as senator, upon the death of Robert H. Adams. After much hesitation he accepted, and appeared in the senate chamber at Washington in December, 1830, being carried to his seat in the arms of his servant. The legislature, meeting about this time, confirmed the governor's appointment by an almost unanimous election.

John A. Quitman met him at Charlottesville in 1831, and wrote to J. F. H. Claiborne: "He is a man of extraordinary intellectual powers. You knew him from your childhood, and I do not now wonder at your risking your popularity to support him. He has fascinated me. How is it that his private character is so bad. Why do we hear so much said against him in Adams county? His intemperance, his gambling, his libertinism, and his dishonesty? He gives no indications of these defects, and he is here, where he once resided, taken by the hand by the first people and followed by the crowd."

His message as governor, in the exciting period of the Missouri discussion, had shown his views on "state rights." In 1821 he said: "A confederacy of States, each independent within its sphere of action, united by the strong cords of interest and safety, and by solemn compact pledged to each other for the common defence and general welfare of the whole; with a constitution deriving its origin from these considerations and limited, by the written will of those from whom it emanated, to purposes in which all are alike interested, and conferring powers sufficiently comprehensive to enforce and maintain domestic order and tranquility and a due respect for our rights among the nations of the earth—a union thus constructed, having for its support the affections and confidence of a free people, cannot be severed by the jarrings of discordant factions, or the combined efforts of all tyrants who wield with despotic sway the physical strength of Europe."

In 1819 he had said: "I too, am a conservator of the Constitution; I venerate that stupendous fabric of human wisdom. . . . I admonish gentlemen, who manifest such ardent zeal to fortify the powers of this house against military usurpations, that they do not suffer that zeal to precipitate them into an error equally repugnant to a sound construction of the Constitution." He cited the action of Washington in drawing money from the treasury without authority of law to suppress the insurrection of 1794, and denied the power of congress to censure Jackson, who was subject only to the orders of the president, as commander-in-chief of the army. He declared that these gentlemen who assailed the general were the same who had opposed the renewal of the charter of the old Bank of the United States, as unconstitutional, and later aided in establishing "the mammoth bank, which threatens to sweep with the besom of destruction every other moneyed institution in the nation into the gulf of ruin and bankruptcy."

But at the time of Poindexter's coming to the senate, there was a new alignment, created by the subtle genius of John C. Calhoun. Trouble began between Jackson and Calhoun on account of the revelation that the South Carolinian had been a secret enemy in the day when Poindexter was a friend. But the new alignment made Poindexter desert Jackson for Calhoun at this juncture. Always a fighter, the great Mississippian's nature was intensified by the torture of illness and heart-breaking misfortune. Now he chose no mean antagonist, but entered the list against the foremost man of America.

His trouble with Jackson began over the federal appointments. There was no such portentous assumption of senatorial "patronage" as now flourishes. Poindexter simply asked that Mississippians be appointed to the offices within the State. In 1831 Major Dowsing and Hanson Alsbury asked appointment to the office of surveyor-general. Jackson appointed his nephew, S. D. Hays, of Tennessee, whereupon Poindexter secured the defeat of the nomination by the senate. The president arranged it by promoting Fitz from the land office and appointing Hays to the latter vacancy. There was great irritation among the politicians over the neglect of Mississippians in the appointments in connection with the Indian treaties and removals. But the great fight was over the appointment of Samuel Gwin, of Tennessee, to a land office in Mississippi. Poindexter said he tried to conciliate Jackson, at the same time insisting that the office should go to a Mississippian, but the president insisted. Gwin was rejected and then all intercourse between the president and senator ceased, Poindexter complaining that Jackson was extremely intemperate in his language and grossly vituperative. The purpose of Jackson to make VanBuren his successor, closing the door in the faces of some eminent Southern statesman, was the heart of the fight. When the Clements letter was sprung in the senate, to defeat the nomination of VanBuren as minister to England, Poindexter and Gabriel Moore were accused of having bought it of an intriguer.

In 1831 it was talked in the State that he had "deserted the Jackson cause." In a letter to Gen. Dickson he said that he must be loyal to principle and the rights of his constituents. "I cannot consent to worship men; I bow only at the shrine of principles; and when these are departed from by any man in power, be he Jackson, Calhoun, Clay, or any one else, I depart from him, so far as his actions conflict with the good of the country and the rights of my constituents."

He opposed protection of domestic manufactures as being at the expense of the Southern system of industry; supported the bill for the distribution of proceeds of all sales of public lands among all the States; advocated the extreme doctrine of State sovereignty; supported John C. Calhoun and nullification against President Jackson, and opposed the power of national coercion, which he had supported in President Madison's case when New England was the seat of proposed nullification. One of his very ablest speeches was in opposition to the bill empowering the execution of the laws of the United States in this emergency, called the Force bill. "It was widely circulated, in connection with the speeches of Mr. Calhoun and Mr. Webster, throughout the Union, and was regarded as a vigorous and powerful defence of the rights reserved to the separate States of the confederacy at the adoption of the federal constitution."

He took an important part in the debates on the United States bank, in opposition to President Jackson, and was the first to apply the name of "Kitchen cabinet" to the group of Jackson's friends and intimate advisers. Because of this the personal charges made against the senator in Mississippi were widely spread by his political opponents. They may be found amply stated in the history of Mississippi, by J. F. H. Claiborne. Poindexter believed that the New Orleans story was revived at the instigation of the president himself. Subsequently, when the president sent to the senate a protest against its assumption of right to declare his acts unconstitutional, Poindexter sprang to his feet and moved that the paper be not received. Near the close of this session (1834) Poindexter was honored with election as president pro tem. of the senate. In 1832, when Calhoun retired from the chair, he had received 22 votes for the same honor, when it was considered probable that the casualty expected would cause the person chosen to become vice president of the United States.

Poindexter now stood for the great "vested rights," a reversal of his position when he had bitterly assailed the Bank of Mississippi as a monopoly. He now defended the United States bank, and its "besom of destruction."

The political issue of 1832 in Mississippi was mainly Poindexter and anti-Poindexter. Meetings were held under those titles. An anti-Poindexter meeting in Jefferson county, in March, presided over by Gen. Hinds, appointed delegates to a Jackson convention to be held at Monticello, and named J. C. Wilkins, Powhatan Ellis, D. W. Wright and Joshua Child as anti-Poindexter delegates to the Baltimore national convention.

Poindexter's view of the situation was given in his letter to Felix Huston, March 9, 1834:

"The prospect before us is in the highest degree appalling and portentous. . . . To sum up in a few words, all that I can tell you of this subject, you may set down the following postulata as certain. 1st. The deposits will not be restored to the Bank of the U. S. 2d. The bank will not be rechartered, or substituted by another chartered bank, during the existence of this administration. 3d. The State banks will receive a distributive share of the public revenue, in such proportions, and under such selections as may best contribute to the election of Martin VanBuren as the successor to the presidential chair. 4th. If the plan is successful the same policy will in future be preserved; combining the purse and the sword in the same hand, with the patronage of office and the veto power; the whole government will at once be concentrated and wielded by the executive will, which, if submitted to by the people, must result in the overthrow of the checks and balances provided for in the constitution; and thus the office of president will, from time to time, descend on any favorite who may be designated by the incumbent. The question now fairly submitted to the American people is an issue between Power and Liberty. The people must decide it for themselves, and if they do not interpose to save themselves, usurpation will move on with giant strides to the climax of Ambition, Avarice and Despotism. At a very early period, after I took my seat in the senate, I saw indications which were satisfactory to my mind of the advances to arbitrary power; I resisted them, at the hazard of incurring the displeasure of my constituents, who were blinded by their enthusiastic devotion to General Jackson. I have faithfully warned them. . . . I have been led to believe that these warnings have had but little effect upon the public mind in Mississippi. . . . Now that ruin must be the inevitable result of the recent measures of the executive on the great planting and commercial interests of Mississippi, I indulge the hope that their eyes will at length be opened, and that my course will be properly appreciated. . . . I seek no popular favor, having nearly already exhausted myself in the public service, but I think it is due to candor and justice that my conduct here should be understood by the people whom I represent. . . . I am decidedly in favor of Mr. Clay as the next president, altho' I may differ with him on some points of National policy."

The Washington Globe, in the fall of 1832, made a publication on which Niles' Register commented: "Two senators, Mr. Johnston, of Louisiana, and Mr. Poindexter, of Mississippi, have the offense of corruption imputed, because that, at one time or another, the sum of $46,000 had been borrowed by them [of the United States bank, by Mr. P., $10,000] a small comparative amount, being less than the annual product of the crops raised by these gentlemen and perfectly within their means of repayment."

After the attempt of Lawrence to assassinate President Jackson, in 1835, a plot was laid to involve Senator Poindexter. Affidavits were made by Foy and Stewart charging him with guilty knowledge or encouragement of the deed. Gen. Jackson was convinced that there was some truth in the charge. It is beyond belief that Poindexter was guilty of any direct implication; but he had said and written some imprudently bitter things that might have suggested the deed to a man of unbalanced mind. In so far as he stooped to malevolence in his public utterances, he was continually sowing the seeds of tragedy. When Senator Poindexter was reported dead in 1837, the Washington correspondent of the Philadelphia Inquirer wrote: "As a man of talent, he had but few equals in the United States. His education was finished and classical; his reading was extensive and varied; there was not a subject in the sciences, literature, history or politics, with which he was not familiar. In his private intercourse with his friends he was distinguished for the kindness and blandness of his deportment; toward those whom he esteemed his enemies he was implacable and unappeasable. . . . He pursued his foes to the margin of their graves; was ever ready in seeking revenge, and whilst in pursuit of it scorned all compromises and set concessions at defiance. As a statesman he would have held a place in the affairs of the country second to that enjoyed by no man, but for the irascibility and impetuosity of his temperament. As a public speaker he was not distinguished for the elegance of his elocution; but his sarcasm and invective were never surpassed. His forte lay in these qualities, and in that wild and deliberate torrent of denunciation which withers and blasts all before it." At public dinners given him, he was hailed as "Old Ironsides of Mississippi." Some of his constituents greeted him as having "A fame not inferior to that of Calhoun and Leigh, and a name equalled only by those of Webster and Preston, of Clay and Tyler, your great compeers in the senate." He desired reelection to the senate, and the issue was between him and Robert J. Walker in 1835, for the election of a legislature. After a memorable campaign he was defeated. In November, 1836, he was severely injured by falling from the second floor of the Mansion house, at Natchez, to the pavement outside.

In April, 1838, Mr. Poindexter left Mississippi. He was tendered a public dinner at Natchez by a number of prominent citizens, headed by George Winchester, and in accepting he said he had no regrets for the battle he had fought. He had appealed to the people, and found that "the overwhelming influence of the popular idol of the day . . . could not be overcome by the stone and the sling, the simple weapons of patriotism and of truth." Hence he felt himself blameless for "withdrawing to a higher latitude" and taking up his residence "among a people who have not forgotten that the price of liberty is eternal vigilance over the acts of their public servants." He removed to Louisville; but he was too advanced in years for a successful change of surroundings, with that commanding position that he had grown to expect. After an appointment by President Tyler to investigate the frauds in the New York custom house, he returned to Mississippi, and participated in the political campaign of 1841, in support of the Whig ticket on the issue of maintaining the financial faith of the State. In this he was again defeated.

In February, 1847, Mr. Poindexter tendered Gov. Brown for the State a portrait of himself, painted some years earlier, which now hangs in the Mississippi Hall of Fame. In this he was "actuated by no sentiment of personal vanity, nor by any feeling of ambition or political aspiration, all of which I have outlived, and merged in the single desire for the prosperity and glory of my country." In accepting the gift Gov. Brown wrote: "If it be a source of pleasure to a retired statesman to know that his past services are not forgotten, no man has more cause to be pleased than yourself. Mississippi will long cherish your memory. Your genius gave stability to her laws, and your eloquence commanded the respect and admiration of her sister States; and in accepting the portrait you have been pleased to offer, I should withhold the expression of an honest opinion, and do injustice, I think, to a grateful people, if I did not say, that the real man will continue to live in the hearts of his countrymen long after this canvass representation shall have passed away."

His latter years were spent in the practice of law at Jackson. He died there, September 5, 1855, and his grave is there, marked by a modest but peculiarly beautiful monument. When governor his home was the plantation, "Ashwood," near Woodville.

Poindexter was a man of about six feet in height, of slender frame and strongly marked features, his eyes keen and penetrating. "He was with the people in a log cabin, with nothing but whisky-grog to drink, and cornbread and bacon to eat, the same as he was in a decorated parlor, with Madeira wine and plum pudding," said Cook, editor of "The Natchez." His temper was thought by many to be severe and intolerant; others regarded him as mild and courteous; he was, in fact, moody and variable, a characteristic greatly intensified by domestic trouble and illness. In 1804 he married Lydia, daughter of Maj. Jesse Carter, of Adams county, but they parted after a son was born, for whom he provided an education, but apparently without affection. In 1816 he married Agathea B. Chinn, whose death has been mentioned. Early in his career he fought a duel which became widely notorious, that in which he killed Abijah Hunt. Once he refused to accept a challenge, on the ground that he was governor of the State. Life during his time was impulsive, touch and go. We dare not say it was bad. But it was different from the present. His early life in the Territory was wild, his quarrels many, but his disputes were generally settled peaceably. Like many others of his time he enjoyed intoxication, the race track and gaming table, and the facilities at Natchez for this sort of entertainment were unsurpassed. Such were his frailties. They were prominent enough to suggest a comparison with Mirabeau, and in all respects the simile is not strained.

J. F. H. Claiborne, a bitter critic, called him "the ablest man who ever lived in the State." James D. Lynch wrote of him: "Above all, was his lofty spirit of patriotism. He was proud of his country, and loved his adopted State with an ardor that aroused his genius and kindled the fires of his soul." (Biographical Sketch, Washington, D. C., 1835; a campaign document. Claiborne's Mississippi, 361-414, a very remarkable invective. Lynch's Bench and Bar, valuable mainly because it contains his great speech of 1819. Public Documents and newspaper files. Rowland in Political and Parliamentary Orators and Oratory in Vol. V, Pub. M. H. S.)

Poindexter's Administration. In his inaugural address before the general assembly, January 5, 1820, Governor Poindexter spoke with eloquence and impressiveness upon the usual topics of judicial system, education and militia. His sympathy with Henry Clay was manifested by a recommendation of "internal improvements," advising the legislature to petition congress for the improvement of the navigable streams, in the hope that some of the public lands might be granted for that purpose. He expressed hope that the Chocktaws might soon be persuaded to move west of the river. In closing, he urged toleration and forbearance. "Let us act for the whole people whose best interests are confided to us, as one family, having equal claims to a participation in the benefits, and bound to bear an equal portion of the burden, resulting from the administration of the government."

Later in the month the governor sent in a special message, recommending "a general revision and consolidation of the statutes," by a commission of three of the most learned and distinguished citizens, also the establishment of a high court of chancery, as the judges of the supreme court at this time requested.

The legislature unanimously reëlected Daniel Williams secretary of state, and Peter P. Schuyler treasurer. For auditor, Robert L. Throckmorton received 16 votes and John Richards 21.

The great events of 1820 were the Choctaw treaty at Doak's stand (q. v.), the survey of the Alabama line and the United States census, which showed that the population had increased in ten years, in round numbers, from 30,000 to 75,000.

In his message of January, 1821, the governor said, "The finger of want points not to the door of the humblest cottage in our country. The miserable mendicant who implores a scanty subsistance from the hand of charity is seldom seen among us, and if at all he is the itinerant stranger who seeks the aid of our munificance and hospitality." He made a vigorous appeal for some provision for public education, declaring that the almost total absence of schools and colleges was calculated to mortify the pride of Mississippi. The exciting political theme of the day was shown by his reference to the struggle over the admission of Missouri, in which it was proposed to forbid the admission of slavery. He said, "The advocates of this novel and dangerous interpolation on the constitution want but the aid of precedent to proceed on their march to more alarming extremities." The sensational part of his message, however, was the attack on the Bank of Mississippi (see Banking). Noting the completion of the survey of the Alabama line, he said: "It appears that a considerable population on the waters of the Tombigby, formerly attached to Alabama, fall within the limits of this State. They are at present unrepresented in our legislature, and have no officers, civil or military, appointed among them. Their remote situation from the settled parts of the State, renders it necessary that, after forming of them a new county, a special judge of the superior court should be appointed, to reside in the county." Accordingly the legislature created the county of Monroe. (q. v.)

The governor renewed his recommendation for a codification of the laws, and the legislature responded by an act authorizing him to do the work. This blending of the duties of executive and lawmaker did not pass without objection. A "solemn protest" was spread on the records of the senate, signed by Charles B. Green, Cowles Mead, David Dickson and Thomas Torrence.

The legislature of January, 1821, took up the question of location of the seat of government away from Natchez. In the senate, Charles B. Green proposed that the people be permitted to vote on three places, Natchez, Columbia and Monticello, but it was not agreed to. Holmesville was also proposed. Green, Cowles Mead and Joseph Sessions stood for Natchez, and the vote of Lieut.-Gov. Patton was required to make the selection of Columbia as the capital. (Act of February 7, 1821.) In the same session an act was passed appointing a commission to select a site for the seat of government, near the center of the State, within the recent Choctaw purchase. (See Jackson.)

At the election in August, 1821, Walter Leake received 4,730 votes, Charles B. Green 1,269, for governor; for lieutenant-governor, the vote was, David Dickson 2,984, Daniel Burnet 1,559, H. W. Runnels 794, Joseph Johnson 476, Gerard Brandon 483, Benjamin Lee 5.

The governor's message to the next session of the legislature, which met at Columbia in November, 1821, was largely on the subject of the code he was preparing. He said, "the work has occupied my undivided attention since it was commenced; it has progressed to a considerable extent, but it is not yet fully completed. The numerous statutes, enacted at different periods, having relation to the same subject and detached in single sections, throughout several volumes, often mingled with provisions totally discordant in their nature and object; the entire absence of arrangement in existing laws and their imperfect phraseology, have all contributed to increase the difficulties which I had to encounter in the execution of the revision, with the accuracy necessary to render it of permanent utility." He added that it would be waste of time to go further until the legislature acted on his recommendation of a court of chancery and a "literary" or school fund. "The unavailing efforts which I have made, since I was called to the executive chair, to impress on successive legislatures the high obligation of affording to literary institutions within the State the means by which they may be cherished and become the depositories of literature and science, impel me again to invite your particular attention to this important duty." The legislature responded by enacting laws evidently written by the governor. (See Education and Judiciary.) He particularly urged the adoption of a better road law, and a new militia law on the only basis that has been found of practical value, the organization of volunteer companies. The financial condition of the State was as follows: On hand January 1, 1821, $14,241; receipts since that time, $35,491; total credits, $49,733, of which there had been expended $38,010. Of the loan from the bank only $5,000 had been repaid, leaving $15,000 at six per cent. interest.

He had taken no action to organize a new county in the recent Choctaw session, because the white population was inconsiderable, but the survey of the region by the United States authority was rapidly progressing, and it was expected that the sales of land would be begun in a few months.

The general assembly, at the close of the session, expressed their "lively sense of the dignity, impartiality and great ability" with which Mr. Poindexter filled the office of chief magistrate, and his response may be taken to indicate the subjects he esteemed as most important: "With you, I have been associated in the arduous task of providing for the people whose interests we represent, a code of statute law, comprehending all that is essential to the protection and preservation of civil, political and religious liberty; with you, I have acted in giving the first impulse to the spirit of our republican constitution, and in affording the means by which the offspring of the poor may learn to estimate the blessings of freedom and the sacred duties and obligations of the Christian religion."

His term as governor expired January 7, 1822.

Point, a post-hamlet in the western part of Lauderdale county, on Chunkey creek, and a station on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 15 miles by rail west of Meridian. Population in 1900, 27.

Point Leflore. An extinct village in what is now Leflore county, which was built during the 30's by Col. Greenwood Leflore, two and one-half miles above the present city of Greenwood. We are told that he expended not less than $75,000 all told in the construction of a turnpike and some twelve or fourteen bridges, in order to make the town readily accessible. Flatboats and barges came through the Yazoo Pass and aided materially in maintaining the business life of the place. Besides the large steam sawmill built by Col. Leflore, it had a church, a hotel and a number of other buildings. Leflore & Godfrey, Milton & Company, and S. P. Lacock were merchants at Leflore during its prosperous days. After Col. Leflore built his beautiful home, Malmaison, in the hills, just before the Civil War, his interest in his town largely ceased, and the village rapidly decayed. He willed it to some of his heirs, and it was finally allowed to be sold for taxes. A cotton field now covers the old site.

Pokal, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Simpson county, one mile from the Pearl river, and about 18 miles southwest of Mendenhall. Newhebron is the nearest banking town. Popuation in 1900, 54.

Political Parties. See Administrations for discussion of political events of that date, also Know Nothing party and Agricultural Organizations.

Polkville, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Smith county, 15 miles from Raleigh, the county seat. Population in 1900, 45.

Pollock, Oliver, was attached to a great mercantile house at Havana in 1763, mastered the Spanish language and became acquainted with General O'Reilly. Afterward he lived at New Orleans, establishing his family there, but made trading voyages. In 1769, after O'Reilly had taken possession of New Orleans, Pollock arrived there in the brig Royal Charlotte, with a cargo of flour, the colony being so destitute of that food that it sold at $30 a barrel. Pollock asked only $15 a barrel of the governor, and O'Reilly thereupon promised that he should have free trade in the port as long as he lived.

Before Galvez became governor, Unzaga gave Pollock powder privately to deliver to Colonel Gibson.

Galvez declared that if Spain took sides against England, Pollock was the one American he could confide in. He accompanied Galvez in his expedition against Manchac and Baton Rouge in 1779. During the Revolution he received $74,000 from the Spanish treasury, "as very secret service money; it was for the use of the United States; I received it as their agent, but chiefly on my own credit, and I received it generally at night, and generally at the hands of John Morales, Don Galvez's private secretary." (Evidence in Wilkinson court martial.) When he heard in 1787 that Wilkinson had been granted a monopoly of the Kentucky tobacco trade, Pollock, "wishing to have that exclusive privilege myself," inquired of Governor Miro, and was assured that the concession had been made to pacify the Kentuckians and prevent a rupture between Spain and America.

Polygamous Teaching, Law Against. Missionary efforts in the State by representatives of the Mormon church caused much excitement and induced the legislature in 1886 to pass an act "to define and punish the crime of teaching polygamous doctrines and principles, and of persuading persons to adopt or embrace the same." The activity of these missionaries was the subject of criticism by Governor McLaurin in his message of 1890.

Pond, a post-hamlet of Wilkinson county, 4 miles east of Fort Adams, and 12 miles west of Woodville, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 36.

Ponta, a hamlet of Lauderdale county, about 14 miles north of Meridian. It has rural free delivery from Lauderdale, 6 miles east on the M. & O. R. R. Population in 1900, 36.

Pontotoc, the county seat of Pontotoc county, is located near the center of the county on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 50 miles southeast of Holly Springs, and 18 miles south of New Albany. It was incorporated in 1837, and the United States land office was located here for a number of years, as was also the Chickasaw Land Bank; and the United States District Court sat here for some years. A few miles to the east of Pontotoc were located the principal settlements of the Chickasaws. Pontotoc was named for a Chickasaw Indian chief, the word meaning "weed prairie." It has telegraph, express and banking facilities, a female seminary, (The Chickasaw Female College) five churches and two newspapers. The Bank of Pontotoc was established in 1889 and now has a capital of $40,000; the Merchants & Farmers Bank was established in 1900 with a capital of $25,100 which has since been increased to $30,000. The Sentinel is a Democratic weekly established in 1893, and owned and edited by A. F. Herman; the Advance is an Independent weekly paper established in 1900, E. T. Winston being the editor and publisher. Pontotoc lies in a good agricultural region and is a trading center of importance. Population in 1900, 1,010, an increase of nearly 100% in the preceeding ten years; while in 1906 the population was estimated at 1,600. The following religious denominations have churches here—Methodist, Presbyterian and Baptist; and the following fraternities have lodges—Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, The Woodmen of the World and the Knights and Ladies of Honor. The town has a large cotton seed oil mill and ginnery; also a grist-mill, a large brick mf'g. plant, a planing mill, an electric light plant, 3 hotels, a livery and sales barn, and a splendid graded high school.

Pontotoc Battle, 1541. De Soto went into winter quarters 1540-1 at the town of Chicaca, a village of the Chickasaws. Here says the narrative of Elvas, "The country was very well peopled, and the houses scattered like those of Mavilla, fat and plentiful of maize, and the most part of it was fielding." The Spaniards were able to secure plentiful supplies of food and remained here from December to the following March. According to one account, Chicaca was a small town of 20 houses, while another reports it to be a town of 200 fires, situated on a hill leading north and south, which was watered by many little brooks. Competent authorities have located Chicaca about one mile northwest of Redland, in Pontotoc county. De Soto having decided to continue his march in search of some wealthy province, he demanded porters and guides of the cacique Miculasa ('Mingo lusa', Black chief) by March 4th, but, the crafty chief put him off with promises for several days, and then suddenly attacked and surprised the town at a very early hour in the morning. They attacked from four sides, dashing into the place and setting fire to the houses. The Spaniards were unable to arm themselves or mount their horses, by reason of the surprise, and the Indians not only killed and wounded many of them, but completely destroyed the town and escaped with the loss of only one of their number, said to have been killed by the lance of Soto himself. Says Elvas: "There died in this hurly burly eleven Christians, and fifty horses; and there remained a hundred hogs, and four hundred were burned. If any perchance had saved any clothes from the fire of Mavilla, here they were burned, and many were clad in skins, for they had no leisure to take their coats. The Christians were so spoiled, and in such want of saddles and weapons which were burned, that if the Indians had come the second night, they had overcome them with little labor."

Pontotoc County was established February 9, 1836, and is one of the twelve large counties created at this time out of the Chickasaw cession of 1832. The county has a land surface of 496 square miles. It originally embraced parts of the present counties of Lee and Union. The act creating the county defined its limits as follows:—"The territory within the townships, seven, eight, nine, ten, and eleven, of ranges one, two, three, four, and five, east of the basis meridian." Oct. 26, 1866, it contributed from its eastern territory townships eleven, ten, nine, and eight and part of seven, in range five, to assist in forming the county of Lee; and July 7, 1870, it was shorn of township seven and the upper half plus 6 sections of township eight, in ranges one, two, three, four, together with fractional parts of townships seven and eight, in range five, to assist in the formation of Union county. Its present area is about fourteen townships. The name Pontotoc is an Indian word, signifying "weed prairie" and was the name of a Chickasaw chief. The county is located in the northeastern part of the State and is bounded on the north by Union county, on the east by Lee county, on the south by Chickasaw and Calhoun counties and on the west by Calhoun and Lafayette counties. It was in the southeastern part of this county, near the little creek Chowappa, that the treaty of Pontotoc was concluded, whereby the Chickasaws relinquished all their remaining lands in the State. In the year 1834, T. C. McMackin, the celebrated hotel keeper, who had kept a hotel at the original location of the Pontotoc land office, came into possession of the present site of Pontotoc town. He laid off the town and was of sufficient influence to move the old town of Pontotoc to the present site. Emigrants from Tennessee, north Alabama and Georgia, as well as from the older parts of Mississippi, rapidly poured into the region, attracted by the cheap and fertile lands of the new cession. Pontotoc is the county seat and was incorporated in 1837. It had in 1900 1,010 inhabitants, an increase of 475 in one decade. The U. S. land office was located here and the town obtained a prosperous start. It is on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. running from Mobile to Middleton, Tenn. and is the center of a thriving trade from the rich country about it. Other settlements of importance are Ecru, Sherman, Algoma, Troy, Toccopola, Randolph and Thaxton. The region has few manufactures of importance, but has many natural resources and is a good farming country. Two-thirds of its area is well timbered with different kinds of oak, hickory, elm, beech, walnut, poplar, ash, gum and pine.

The surface is undulating, broken and level. The soil is sandy yellow loam, with considerable black prairie and hammock land. In the eastern part is the limestone formation. It produces good crops of cotton, corn, oats, wheat, sorghum, potatoes, melons, field peas and all kinds of vegetables and fruits suitable to the latitude. Pasturage, especially in the western part of the county, is good and considerable attention is being given to the live stock industry during the last few years, and the industry has proved to be profitable.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 3,368, acreage in farms 240,326, acres improved 85,333, value of the land exclusive of the buildings $1,172,560, value of the buildings $407,530, value of live stock $573,898, total value of products not fed $1,097,450. Number of manufacturing establishments 55, capital invested $69,132, wages paid $7,357, cost of materials $26,947, total value of products $62,608. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 13,477, colored 4,827, total 18,274, increase over 1890, 6,342; in 1906 the population was estimated at 20,000. Land values have increased in the last 5 years fully 100 per cent. Manufactures have also increased in a like ratio. The county is being rapidly settled up. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in the county in 1905 was $1,726,530 and in 1906 it was $2,248,848, which shows an increase of $522,318 during the year.

Poolville, a hamlet of Union county, 6 miles west of New Albany, the county seat. Its postoffice has been recently discontinued, and it now has rural free delivery from the county seat.

Pope, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Panola county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 66 miles south of Memphis. It received its name in honor of B. H. Pope. It has two churches, a good school, a grist mill, a saw mill and a cotton gin with the Munger system. It ships annually some 2,000 bales of cotton. Population in 1900, 172; estimated at 300 in 1906. The Bank of Pope, a branch of the Bank of Batesville, was established in 1904. The assessed valuation of town property, both personal and real, is about $50,000, and the tax rate is 3 mills. The town was established in 1858 on the land of B. H. Pope. The first merchants were Broome & Betts; the Methodists built the first church; Dr. L. S. Gartrell was the first practicing physician; the first school was taught by Mrs. Bethel about 1866. Among the pioneers of Pope were B. H. Pope, C. F. Chapman, Thos. Pugh, Benj. Bynum, Sanford Sparks, Dr. L. S. Gartrell, Maj. D. B. Arnold, Dr. J. J. Houston, Frank Pugh, and Wm. Hawkins.

Pope's Visit. In the year 1791, John Pope of Virginia, journeyed down the Mississippi, and his observations of the region are published in a book entitled "A Tour Through the Southern and Western Territories of the United States of America, the Spanish Dominions, Floridas, Creek Nations and many Uninhabited Parts." Following are brief quotations from his work: "At break of day espied the Walnut Hills about ten miles below the Yasous River, which his Catholic Majesty limits as his boundary, and below which, his vicegerents say, that citizens of the United States shall not inhabit, unless, they throw themselves under the Laws, Banners, and Protection of the King of Spain. At ten o'clock espied a single roofed house, occupied by a family of New-Yorkers. Near this spot the Governor of the Natchez hath fixed upon an eminence for the erection of a Fort. The family informed, that the intended garrison were at the Natchez taking in military stores and provision."

Of the soil about Natchez he says "The soil of this District is better adapted to the growing of corn, rice and indigo, than of tobacco, the cultivation of which is gradually falling into disuse; as an admittance of it into the King's store is now positively refused, from some political motives, which the governor thinks himself under no obligation to communicate; though the present crop was raised under a confidence reposed in his promise, to receive and allow eight dollars per hundred for it."

Of the Spanish governor, Gayoso, he says "This gentleman has a majestic deportment, softened by manners the most engaging and polite."

Poplar Creek, a hamlet of Montgomery county, about 16 miles southeast of Winona, the county seat. Kilmichael is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1906, 75.

Poplar Springs, an incorporated post-town in the southeastern part of Union county, 16 miles northwest of Tupelo, the nearest banking town. Bluesprings, on the K. C., M. & B. R. R., is the nearest railroad station. It has two churches, two stores and a steam grist mill. Population in 1900, 89.

Poplarville, the county seat of Pearl River county, located on the New Orleans and North Eastern R. R. 71 miles northeast of New Orleans, was named for Poplar creek which heads at or near the center of the town. It has a telegraph office, an express office, a newspaper office and 2 banks. The Free Press, a Democratic weekly was estiablished in 1890, and is edited and published by J. R. Oliphant. The Bank of Poplarville was established in 1899 with a capital of $11,600; The Citizens Bank was established in 1905 with a paid up capital of $35,200. The town lies in a poultry, truck and fruit-farming, grazing and lumbering district. Among its industries are a cotton gin, grist mill, 2 saw-mills, a sugar mill, a canning factory, a coal plant, 2 turpentine stills and a lumber yard. It has two public markets, several stores and 2 livery stables. It has increased very rapidly in population within recent years. Its population in 1900 was 990, in 1890, 232, and in 1906 the population was estimated at 1,500. There are 5 churches located here, 3 white churches and 2 colored. Its high school is one of the best in the State. Poplarville is the seat of Poplarville College. There are located here lodges of Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of

Pythias, Woodmen of the World, and the Knights and Ladies of Honor. The town is supplied with an electric lighting system.

Porterville, a station on the Mobile & Ohio R. R. in the east-central part of Kemper county, about 12 miles from Dekalb, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, and an express office. It has several stores, a church and a school. In 1906 it had a population of 200.

Port Gibson, the county seat of Claiborne county, is a city on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 29 miles south of Vicksburg and 40 miles northeast of Natchez. It is 20 miles from the mouth of Bayou Pierre, at a point where the old Natchez Trace crossed that stream. Robert and George Cochran kept a store here in the early days, and when Claiborne county was created in 1802, the residence of Mr. Gibson stood about three-quarters of a mile from the river, in what is now the upper part of the town. Grand Gulf, distant ten or twelve miles to the northwest on the Mississippi river, was for many years the shipping point for Port Gibson, and to facilitate communication between the two towns, the Grand Gulf & Port Gibson Railroad was built at an early date. A substantial courthouse of brick and stone was erected in 1839 at a cost of about $26,000, by William H. Faulkner and George Stockdill. In 1905 the court house was remodeled and a new jail built at a cost of $55,000. Each building is now equipped with all the modern improvements. A fertile cotton growing district surrounds the town, and among its manufacturing enterprises is a cotton seed oil mill, a large compress, a brick factory and an ice plant. It has three banking institutions, the Port Gibson Bank, the Mississippi National Bank, and the Mississippi Savings Bank & Loan Company, the capital invested in banking being—capital stock, $125,000; surplus, $40,000. It has two hotels, two public schools, one endowed boys' academy, and one girls' college. There are five white churches; Presbyterian, Methodist, P. E. Baptist, Campbellite (or Christian) and Roman Catholic. The city has a complete system of water works and electricity, and an efficient fire company. It has the reputation of being one of the healthiest cities in the State. It is regularly laid out with wide, well shaded streets, lined with substantial residences and business blocks. Three of its noteworthy structures are the courthouse, jail, and the fine Masonic hall. Two publications are issued here; the "Reveille," a Democratic weekly, established in 1876, owned and published by H. H. Crisler; the "Vidette," a local monthly, edited and published by Thomas Richardson. There is a city debt of $20,000; the assessed valuation of property is $1,000,000; the tax rate for the city is 11 mills; for the State and county, 14 mills; population in 1900, 2,113; estimated population in 1906 was 2,500.

Port Gibson, battle, see Vicksburg, campaign of 1863.

Port Hudson, siege of. This fortified post on the Mississippi was besieged May 24 by the United States army, and was surrendered by Gen. Franklin Gardner July 8, after the fall of Vicksburg. The Mississippi troops at Baton Rouge were the 39th infantry, Col. W. B. Shelby; Battery B, Capt. A. J. Herod; Battery F, Capt. J. L. Bradford; Battery K, Capt. George F. Abbey, of Withers' First Artillery regiment; and the batteries of Capts. Calvit Roberts and R. T. English.

Port Royal. This old landing place on the Mississippi river was one of the early county seats of Coahoma county, prior to 1848. In that year, what is known as the horseshoe "cut off" took place, the river forsook its old channel and left Port Royal stranded on the old river bank. The seat of justice was at once transferred to Friar's Point, five miles up the river, which had long coveted it. It was then customary to locate county seats for the Mississippi river counties on the bank of that stream, and Friar's Point had not been affected by the cut off. Port Royal was unable to weather these misfortunes and rapidly decayed. The present site of the old town is owned by Wm. H. Stovall & Son. It is related that the extensive plantations of Col. W. L. Oldham and David Gilehoist, located a few miles below Port Royal, were ruined by the same "cut off," and are now covered by a cottonwood growth resembling a virgin forest.

Posey, Carnot. In 1846 he aided in the organization of a company for the Mexican war, which became Company B of the First regiment, Mississippi Rifles. He had the rank of first lieutenant, and was wounded and distinguished for gallantry at Buena Vista.

In 1860 he raised a company known as the Wilkinson Rifles, which formed part of the 16th regiment, at the organization of which he was elected colonel, and commissioned June 4, 1861. He was in battle with Stonewall Jackson, in the Shenandoah valley, early in 1862, and was wounded at Cross Keys. In Featherston's brigade he took part in Lee's campaign before Richmond, and the battles of Kelly's Ford, Second Manassas, and at Sharpsburg won special mention by Longstreet for his efficiency as commander of the brigade. After the transfer of Featherston to the West, he was promoted to brigadier-general. He won new honors at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. After the return to Virginia, he led his brigade in the battle of Bristoe Station, October 14, 1863, at which he was severely wounded in the left thigh by a fragment of shell. He was carried to Charlottesville, Va., where he died November 13.

Possumneck, a hamlet of Attala county, located on Shakeys creek, 10 miles northwest of Kosciusko, the county seat. The postoffice here has been discontinued, and it now has rural free delivery from the station of West, on the Illinois Central R. R. Population in 1900, 48. It has one of the largest saw mills and ginneries in the county. A. R. Weeks is the leading citizen of the community.

Post, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Lauderdale county, about 18 miles from Meridian. Battlefield is the nearest railroad station. Population in 1900, 30.

Post Routes, First. The first mail route in Mississippi Territory was established during the administration of Governor Sargent. February 20, 1800, the Governor requested the agents of the United States in the Chickasaw nation to protect and assist the post riders of Mr. Abijah Hunt (who has contracted to carry the mail from Natchez to Knoxville). The United States mail service in 1806 included a weekly mail between Nashville and Walnut Hills, the trip one way occupying a week; from Walnut Hills by Grindstone Ford, Port Gibson, Greenville, Washington, Natchez, Fort Adams, Pinckneyville, Thompson's Creek, Buller's Plains, Baton Rouge, etc., to New Orleans, once a week, leaving Walnut Hills Friday and reaching New Orleans, Thursday, and returning in similar time; from Natchez via Fort St. Stephens to Fort Stoddert, leaving on the first Monday of each month, arriving at Stoddert the next Sunday, and starting back the next day; from Natchez by Caddy's Ferry, to Natchitoches, once a month. Assembly of 1809 requested a post road from Fort Stephens to town of Liberty in Amite county.

Potter, a postoffice of Sunflower county, situated in the northwestern part, on the Sunflower river, about 30 miles north of Indianola, the county seat.

Potts Camp, in the southeastern part of Marshall county, is an incorporated post-town, on the line of the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., about 13 miles southeast of Holly Springs, the nearest banking town. It was named in honor of Col. E. F. Potts. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 306.

Powell, a postoffice of Covington county, 7 miles northwest of Williamsburg, the county seat.

Power, John Logan, was born in Tipperary county, Ireland, March 1, 1834. Left an orphan when a small child, he passed through many trying ordeals of poverty. He came to America in 1850; began work in the office of the Lockport (N. Y.) Journal; went to New Orleans in 1854; located in Jackson, April, 1855; married Jane Wilkinson, December, 1857. In Jackson he was a printer in the office of the Flag of Our Union, published by Thomas Palmer, was also with the True Witness, a Presbyterian paper, later manager of the Baptist, and after that manager of the Mississippian, edited by Ethelbert Barksdale. In January, 1860, he began the publication of the Jackson Daily News. He was official reporter of the Secession convention of 1861, and published its proceedings, with a roll of members and sketches of Davis and Stephens. His military service was as sergeant of a battery and later adjutant of Withers' First regiment light artillery. He was with his command at the battles of Chickasaw Bayou, Champion's Hill, Big Black, and through the siege of Vicksburg. In 1864 he was appointed superintendent of army records for Mississippi, with the rank of colonel, a work that took him to Virginia during the closing years of the Confederacy. On his return he was secretary of the constitutional convention of 1865, and with the salary received he started the Mississippi Standard, which was merged into the Clarion in 1866, which he published in association with Ethelbert Barksdale. He was elected State printer in 1875, in association with Barksdale, and five times reëlected. For many years he was superintendent of the Presbyterian Sunday school at Jackson. He was for years the main reliance of the Orphan asylum at Natchez, which would have been compelled to close several times but for his assistance. "He was secretary of conventions innumerable." During the yellow fever epidemic of 1878 he was entrusted with $100,000 of the relief fund to distribute at his own discretion. "All through that awful fall, when death held high carnival, he sat up day and night, acknowledging every cent contributed, besides carrying much of it to the stricken communities and selecting those who should disburse it." His work in 1878 deserves lasting commemoration. In his political career he was clerk of the house of representatives in 1864 and 1867, and secretary of nearly all the Democratic conventions after the war; was chairman of the first board of Vicksburg Park commissioners of Mississippi, which selected the places at which monuments should be erected to commemorate the services of Mississippi commands; was elected secretary of state in 1895 and reëlected in 1899.

While secretary of State he collected and published many facts regarding the history of the State. He gathered together official publications, scattered about the old capitol, and called the attention of the legislature to the fact that there were stored away in the capitol and the penitentiary many valuable books and documents, that should be sifted out. While yet in the office of secretary he died, September 24, 1901. At that time he was grand secretary of the grand lodge of Masons and of the grand chapter, and grand recorder of the grand council and grand commandery, offices he had filled continuously since 1869 and 1871. He was also treasurer of the grand lodge of Odd Fellows, and prominent in other fraternal orders. Upon his death, the grand lodge of the State was convened, and the grand commandery escorted his body to the capitol, where it lay in state and was visited by thousands of school children, and loving friends from every part of Mississippi.

Power, Thomas. See Carondelet Intrigue.

Powers, Ridgley Ceylon, was born in Ohio, the grandson of a Pennsylvanian who married a Virginian and reared a family in the Mahoning valley of Ohio. He was a student at the University of Michigan when the war began. Enlisting in the Union army, he was a captain in 1865, after which he became a planter in Noxubee county, and under the military government was appointed sheriff by Gen. Ames. In 1869 he was elected lieutenant-governor with Gov. Alcorn, and November 30, 1871, he became governor upon the resignation of Alcorn. "Few of the 'carpet baggers,'" says Garner, "won the respect and confidence of the native whites to such an extent as did Governor Powers." After the return of the Democratic party to control of the State, Gov. Powers removed from the State and went to the West. His cousin, H. C. Powers, settling in Oktibbeha county in 1865, was prominent in politics, and became a banker at Starkville.

Powers' Administration. Ridgley C. Powers began his administration as governor upon the resignation of Gov. Alcorn, November 30, 1871, though he yielded the chair in the senate to the president pro tem. in the previous January, when Alcorn accepted an election to the U. S. senate. The legislature met as usual in January, 1872, and remained in session three months. The legislation regarding railroads (q. v.) was particularly abundant and reckless. The year was the culmination of the general extravagance and wild speculation throughout the United States that brought on the collapse of 1873. The electoral vote of the State was cast for the reëlection of President Grant. One Democratic congressman—Lucius Q. C. Lamar—was elected.

Gov. Powers stated in his message of 1872 that quiet reigned throughout the State, that "a new era of good feeling has sprung up," and that Mississippi was entitled to recognition as "an example of reconstruction based upon reconciliation." He made similar congratulatory comments in his message of January, 1874. There had been evils of special legislation, and he hoped the entire system of special legislation could be swept away, as had lately been measurably accomplished in Illinois and Pennsylvania. He illustrated the dangers of the system by the attempt at the last regular session of the legislature in 1873 to exempt all railroads from taxation for ten years by smuggling a clause to that effect into a special railroad charter.

In addition to the local government by the negro majority in many counties, led by recent white and black immigrants, many of whom were accused of corruption, the public generally complained of extravagance and corruption in the State administration, though Gov. Powers was excepted from censure. Senator Alcorn openly denounced two prominent leaders, Gibbs and Stafford, in his campaign. According to Gov. Powers over one-fourth the annual expenditure from the State treasury was to bring its transactions to a currency basis. The system of paying court expenses out of the State treasury, including jurors and witness fees and many attorneys' fees in State cases, furniture and stationery for clerks, etc., a system that extended even to justice courts in criminal cases, was greatly abused.

Treasurer Vasser said the high expenditures were due to protracted sessions of the legislature, changes in the judicial system, costly allowances to outfit chancery and circuit clerks, investments in crude maps of the State for school purposes, employing counsel to shield evil doers from punishment, and the forcing of State paper as a makeshift for a circulating medium, at a ruinous discount to the State, . . . benefiting alone the countless horde of sub-treasurers (tax collectors and others who belong to the ring of shavers) to the multiple of from thirty to forty per cent." (Report of 1873.)

During the four years of the Alcorn-Powers administration, the total amount of warrants issued by the auditor was $5,837,755; cancelled by treasurer, $4,965,808; leaving $871,947 outstanding.

The State treasury had borrowed the Chickasaw school fund receipts, to the amount of $814,743, the common school funds to the amount of $615,963, and these together with $218,000 in State bonds for the benefit of the agricultural departments of the two universities, were held as trust funds, on which the State paid interest. Warrants had been taken up with State bonds to the amount of $634,650, and with currency certificates of indebtedness to the amount of $294,150.

The State indebtedness at the beginning was $1,178,175 (See Alcorn Adm.). January 1, 1874, it was $3,443,189. Of this indebtedness, $1,648,856 was owing to the school funds and agricultural schools, and the State was expected to keep up the interest only. The remainder of the debt was in State bonds, $416,500; currency certificates of indebtedness, $294,150; insurance company deposits of warrants, $280,000; warrants outstanding, $803,682; total debt demanding payment, $1,704,332. The governor thought this scarcely amounted to the dignity of a State debt, but urged that its annual increase should be stopped. The government expenditures had been reduced $132,000 in 1872, and $146,000 in 1873. He adhered to his former recommendations of an issue of currency to redeem the auditor's warrants. The expiration within the year of the exemption of railroads from taxation, promised some relief of individuals from the burdens.

In parting, the governor said: "Slumbering resources surround us on every side. With good natural facilities for both, we are without either manufactories or commerce, and with a wealth of soil unequalled by that of any State, we pay a self-imposed tribute to the granaries of the Northwest. Home production, home industry and home enterprise need encouragement—such encouragement as good government, economically administered, alone can give."

But the State had to look outside for capital, and the blow of 1873, falling upon Mississippi's modest share of the general exuberance of development that followed 1865, had a crushing effect for many years.

James Lynch, secretary of state, died in 1872, and was succeeded by H. R. Revels, who resigned in September, 1873, and was succeeded by H. C. Carter. For eight years this office was filled by negroes.

In 1873 the people of the State were in distress because of continued short crops of cotton, combined with low prices on account of the great financial panic. There was yellow fever also, almost annually.

In such circumstances the gubernatorial election came on.

The two United States senators, Ames and Alcorn, contested the Republican nomination for governor. Alcorn had declared in the senate in the previous year that Ames was not a citizen of Mississippi, did not even have a technical residence. At the Republican State convention Ames had the negro support, and a majority of about five to one. He was nominated for governor, and negroes named for three of the State offices, including superintendent of education, upon the demand of the negroes, who brought the color line into prominence by declaring that the scheme of whites holding office, while the colored men voted, was "played out." Alcorn's adherents bolted the convention, and nominated him for governor, with one negro man on the ticket. This was the beginning of the end. The Democrats refrained from nomination, and though Ames was elected in November, the vote was divided 69,870 to 50,490. It is likely that he received, mainly, the Whig vote. It was said at the time that if the white people had stood by Alcorn more generally, he could easily have been elected.

There was a dispute whether an election in 1873 was legal under the constitution. (See Alcorn's Adm.) Attorney-General Morris gave an opinion that the general election, biennially, was not due until 1874, and that the governor and other state officers would hold over. In a correspondence between Gov. Alcorn and Messrs. Yerger, Harris and Johnston, November 13, 1871, the latter had contended that the election law of 1871 was in part unconstitutional, and that all regular terms must begin on the first of January, 1871.

September 30, Gov. Powers called a special session of the legislature, to provide for a general election in 1874. In his message, October 20, he said the question of date of election put in abeyance even the financial crisis, the prevailing epidemic, and the rivalry of parties. He argued that the constitution fixed the political year of the State, reorganized, as beginning January 1st. If the first election had ratified the constitution, the first political year might have begun January 1, 1869. But as it was not ratified until November, 1869, Congress did not admit the State until February 23, 1870, and the officers elected for four years would begin their regular terms January 1, 1871. It was evident, however, that the State had, as nearly as possible, begun its political year with 1870, by the convening of the legislature in January, at which Powers was sworn in. The legislature did not take the action requested by the governor, but made a few enactments, including a fee and salary bill, extended the time for payment of taxes, on account of the hard times, and adjourned in November. This constitutional dispute was carried so far in some places as to threaten bloodshed. "It was settled, however, early in 1874, by the supreme court of the State in a case from Hinds county, involving the legal right to the county treasurer's office, in favor of Ames and other State and county officers, elected in November, 1873, to be installed in January, 1874." (Bowman, Recon. in Yazoo County.)

Powers, Tyrone. His "Impressions of America" contain some interesting pictures of Mississippi in the '30's. He was the guest of Col. James Wilkins and also visited "Natchy-under-the-Hill," saw the races, called upon Mrs. Minor at Concord, and gave some Cavendish to her aged negro, 120 years of age, who had been the servant of Stephen Minor, when he was major of the Spanish fortress, possibly the Caesar who was Indian interpreter. He describes the gathering of an audience at the theatre, which was outside the town, the long line of pedestrians, many in carriages, and a host on horseback. Of the latter he said: "A finer set of men I have rarely looked upon; the general effect of their costume, too, was picturesque and border-like. They were mostly clad in a sort of tunic or frock, made of white or of grass-green blanketing, the broad dark blue selvage serving as a binding, the coat being furnished with collar, shoulder-pieces and cuffs of the same color, and having a broad belt, either of leather or of the like selvage; broad-leafed white Spanish hats of beaver were evidently the mode, together with high leather leggings or cavalry boots and heavy spurs. The appointments of the horses were in perfect keeping with those of these cavaliers; they bore demi-pique saddles, with small massive brass or plated stirrups, generally shabracs of bear or deerskin, and in many instances had saddle clothes of scarlet or light blue, bound with broad gold or silver lace. . . . These were the planters of the neighboring country, many of whom came nightly to enjoy the theatre, forming such an audience as cannot be seen elsewhere; indeed, to look on so many fine horses with their antique caparisons, piquetted about the theatre, recalled the palmy days of the Globe and the Beargarden."

Prairie, a village of western Monroe county, on the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, 8 miles west of Aberdeen, the county seat, and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 122.

Prairie Mount. An extinct town of Chickasaw county, which was located in the northeastern part, about five miles north of Okalona, on the public road from that place to Pontotoc. It was founded in 1836 by Littleberry Gilliam, a farmer from Franklin county, Alabama, and was incorporated in 1852. Gilliam's residence was a wayside inn, where he found profit in catering to the wants of the early land investors, who poured into the Tombigbee section of the Chicasaw cession, below Pontotoc. There grew up about his place quite a prosperous little village, containing two small dry goods stores, a saloon, a blacksmith shop, and a wagon repair shop. It was afterward absorbed by the new town of Okolona, which sprang up on the Mobile & Ohio railroad, and established a more convenient trade center. Its former site is now embraced within a farm.

Prairie Point, a post-hamlet of Noxubee county, 10 miles east of Macon, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 75.

Pray, P. Rutilius R., a native of the State of Maine, college-educated and with some experience as a teacher in Winchester county, N. Y., came to Mississippi in the early days of the State, and made his home at Pearlington, near the seaboard, where he engaged in the practice of law. He served in the legislature as representative of Hancock county, in 1827-29, and was honored with a place on the judiciary committee with Sharkey and Quitman. In 1832 he was president of the constitutional convention, and by the following legislature he was selected to make a digest of the laws of the State. Influenced by the Napoleonic code of Louisiana he endeavored to work into his code of Mississippi, in conformity with the revolutionary spirit of that day, some independence of the traditions of the "common law" inherited from old England.

He reported to the January session, 1835, that he had relied much on the aid he had expected "to derive from the dissertations of those distinguished jurists, who have introduced such magnificent improvements into recent legislation, and to whom justice seems fully to have unveiled her mysteries;" but he would not be ready to report until a year later. His work was submitted to the session of January, 1836.

The senate committee reported on the code in 1838 that "it has some circumstances attached to it calculated to recommend it favorably." The laws were written in "a concise and comprehensive style which evinces great clearness of perception and legal acquirement in its author." The principal innovations proposed by the code were its chief recommendation to the committee; namely, the abolishment of some old forms of pleading that belonged to a bygone and barbarous age. The session of 1838 was partly given to the consideration of the code.

In January, 1839, the Pray code had not yet been adopted, and it never was. Gov. McNutt vigorously observed that many objections were made to it by people who had never read it. "Some are so wedded to black letter books and the unwritten or common law as to be unable to believe that any improvement can be made. We live in an age which contradicts all such assumptions. . . . It has been too long the custom to look for the law in the opinions of jurists. The legislative will, expressed in accordance with the constitution, is the only law recognized in a free government. The present is a most auspicious time for the adoption of an entire new code of laws. Fully one half of our population have recently emigrated to the State. . . . The spirit of the age is opposed to hanging, branding, cropping, whipping and the pillory. . . . The revisor has wisely recommended that murder and arson, in the first degree, and treason, alone, should be capitally punished, and that executions should take place in the prison or prison yard, in the presence of certain officers."

In November, 1837, Pray was elected to the High court, as the supreme court of the State was then called, and he held this office until his death, at the age of 45 years, at Bay St. Louis, Dec. 11, 1839.

Prentiss. The town of Prentiss was laid off in 1856, and was located in Bolivar county, opposite the town of Napoleon in Arkansas. As it was burned early in 1863 by the Federal forces, it was in existence for only about seven years. The town was designed to be the county site of Bolivar county, and a large brick court house and jail were built at once, and it grew to be a place of about two hundred inhabitants, with a good hotel and a newspaper, the "Bolivar Times." The great river has long since absorbed the site of the town.

Prentiss, a post-town, formely of Lawrence county, situated in the east-central part, on the Mississippi Central R. R., about 15 miles from Monticello, the county seat. It is a thriving town and has been selected as the county seat of the recently organized county of Jefferson Davis. There are several stores located here, also a bank, the Bank of Blountville, established in 1902.

Prentiss County was created at the same time as Alcorn county, April 15, 1870, during the administration of Governor Alcorn, and received its name in honor of Sargent Smith Prentiss, the gifted statesman, jurist and silver tongued orator of Mississippi. The county has a land surface of 420 square miles. Its territory was principally taken from that of old Tishomingo county, one of the numerous counties formed in 1836 from the Chickasaw cession of 1832 (q. v.). This county lies in the so called rotten limestone or black prairie belt, well up in the northeastern corner of the State, and is bounded on the north by Alcorn county, on the east by Tishomingo county, on the south by Itawamba and Lee counties and on the west by Union and Tippah counties. In compliance with the act which created the new county, Governor Alcorn appointed the following county officers: Board of Supervisors, John R. Moore, President, J. M. Moore, Alonzo Bowdry, Joseph Rodgers, M. L. Martin; Henry C. Fields, Sheriff; W. H. Walton, clerk of the Chancery Court and of the Board of Supervisors. J. M. Stone became the first State Senator for the county, and Hugh M. Street, elected Speaker of the House, (1873-1874) was the first Representative in the lower House of the Legislature. By the year 1850 the region comprising this county had become thickly settled with an excellent class of emigrants from Virginia, Georgia, and northern Alabama. The old village of Carrollville, (q. v.) founded in 1834, in what was then Tishomingo county, was once a thriving trade center for southeastern Tishomingo county. When the Mobile & Ohio R. R. was completed to Baldwyn, two miles away, the latter town absorbed its business and population. Hon. Wm. M. Cox now lives on the old site of Carrollville. During the early days before the railroad, all shipments were made to and from Memphis over 100 miles away by wagon, and later, to and from Eastport on the Tennessee river. With the railroad has come a shifting of trade centers, as well as increased population and wealth. The act creating the county established the county seat at Booneville (pop. 1,250), near the center of the county. It is on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., and is the largest town in the county and the center of the most important vegetable and fruit growing region in this part of the State. The county about is rich and fertile and the town is growing at a rapid rate. It contains a box factory, 2 brick & tile factories, a wood working plant, 2 gins, 2 grist-mills, an electric light plant, a bottling works, a carding factory and some other small enterprises. It is located on the highest point on the M. & O. R. R., 513 feet above tidewater and has a mild and salubrious climate. A courthouse was built in 1872 at a cost of about $15,000, but was condemned in 1904 and the contract let for a $35,000 up-to-date building which is still in course of construction. There are no other large towns in the county, the more important being Marietta in the southeastern part (pop. 100), Manila, Altitude, Daltonville, Burtons, Antioch, Elma, all off the railroad, and Thrasher, Wheeler, and Racket on the railroad. The only railroad in the county is the Mobile & Ohio, which runs through the center from north to south. The region is watered by the numerous creeks which form the head waters of the Tombigbee, flowing south, and by the branches of the Tuscumbia river, flowing north. In 1900 there were 74,436 acres of improved lands, or about one-third of its area; the remaining two-thirds is well timbered with oaks of various kinds, hickory, elm, beech, walnut, poplar, ash, gum and pine. The surface of the county is level, undulating and hilly, and the soil is rich and fertile on the bottoms, good on the uplands and poor on the steep hills. It produces corn, cotton, oats, wheat, sorghum, peas, potatoes and an abundance of vegetables and fruits, both large and small. Some limestone is found and large beds of marl have also been discovered and used for fertilizing purposes. The prairie region forms a good stock country and the industry has assumed large proportions during the last few years. Manufactures are still in their infancy, but the proximity of the county to the coal and iron of Alabama, should ultimately render it an important manufacturing region.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 2,591, acreage in farms 222,236, acres improved 74,436, value of land exclusive of buildings $929,970, value of buildings $321,270, value of live stock $477,040, total value of products not fed to stock $863,305. Number of manufacturing establishments 50, capital invested $94,570, wages paid $23,830, cost of materials $80,435, total value of products $178,602. The population in 1900 was whites 12,657, colored 3,131, total 15,788, increase of 2,109 over the year 1890. As there has been a steady increase in population it was estimated at 18,000 in 1906. Land values have increased at a rapid rate and farm lands have more than doubled in the last 5 years. Artisian water has been found in various parts of the county, and the region is one of the healthiest in the State. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Prentiss county in 1905 was $1,961,805 and in 1906 it was $2,610,330, which shows an increase of $648,525 during the year.

Prentiss, Seargent Smith, was born at Portland, Maine, September 30, 1808. His father, William Prentiss, was a prosperous ship-master, a man of energy, intelligence and adventure, who had braved perils of sea-storm, shipwreck, pirates and the British enemy. The grandfather, Samuel Prentiss, a native of

Massachusetts, was a graduate of Harvard college. The father of Samuel was Rev. Joshua Prentiss, a minister at Holliston, Mass. The pioneer of the family in America was Henry Prentice, a grave Puritan, who came over from England some time before 1640. His eldest daughter, Mary, married the great-grandfather of John Hancock.

When Seargent was an infant he was attacked by an almost fatal illness, followed by paralysis. This was mainly cured by massage and plunges in cold water, daily, for several years, by the devoted mother, but one limb she was unable to save from withering, and throughout life he was a cripple, requiring the help of a cane to walk about or stand before an audience. With this one exception he was physically perfect, though short of stature. The beauty of his face, the vigor of his body, enhanced the charm and power of his words. In speaking he lisped slightly, but this was not considered a defect.

Captain Prentiss was ruined by Jefferson's embargo and the war of 1812-15. He removed his family to the town of Gorham, and became a farmer. There the boy came under the influence of his mother's father, Maj. George Lewis, Hon. George Thacher, a cousin of the latter, and other old school Federalists, and imbibed the intense national spirit and something of "lordliness" characteristic of that school of politics. Seargent was compelled to live in and about the house as a child, photographing in his wonderful mind nearly every word of the Bible and the Pilgrim's Progress, books which are, to the unpoisoned spirit of a boy, full of the spirit of the noblest chivalry. On crutches, or drawn in a little cart or sled by an elder brother, he attended village school. He had a great passion for shooting and fishing, and loved to loiter along the brook and through the forests. Determining to go to college, he prepared at Gorham academy, and there read the Arabian Nights and Don Quixote. He was then twelve or thirteen years, fearless, impulsive and daring. He shirked the weekly declamation as long as possible, and then convulsed the master and school with a witty improvised poem. In the fall of 1824, at the age of fifteen years, he entered Bowdoin college, in the second year class. As a student he was brilliant; he read omniverously and rapidly, apparently not stopping to turn the leaves, and was constantly resorting to Walter Scott and Shakespeare. A year after he entered college his father died, and as soon as his college course was completed, Seargent began the study of law with Josiah Pierce, of Gorham.

It was very common in his day for young men of New England to go to the South and Southwest, though their first impulse was to the Ohio. "Searge," as his mother called him, started out to make his fortune in these new worlds in 1827, going to Buffalo, thence by boat to Sandusky, and by stage across Ohio to Cincinnati. Bellamy Storer took him in charge and found him a place in the office of Judge Wright. He sought to open a school and support himself while he continued his reading of law, but being advised that he would find a more open field, and perhaps secure the more desirable situation of tutor at some great plantation, at the Natchez, he suddenly decided to go South. One of his new friends advanced him the necessary money, two gentlemen and their families, from Natchez, urged him to accompany them, and he went down the river with letters of introduction to the great people at the famous Mississippi port. He came with the intention of returning North in a year or two, and for some time continued in that intention. He reached Natchez November 2, 1827, was greeted cordially, and within two or three weeks was engaged as tutor of the five children of the widow of William B. Shields, in whose plantation home was one of the best law libraries of the State, which she put at his service. In July, 1828, he had paid his debts, and had $15 left, and sorrowfully left the Shields home to take charge of a school about eight miles from Natchez. But teaching disgusted him, he could not easily adapt himself to the conditions created by slavery, and was often on the verge of starting back to Maine. Yet the prospect of financial success was too alluring. He gave up his school in February, 1829, and, having money enough to support himself a few months, entered the law office of Robert J. Walker at Natchez, who promised to back him in this venture into a career as a lawyer. He was admitted to the bar at Monticello in June, and became the law partner of Gen. Felix Huston. Then his financial safety was assured. He began the practice and soon had opportunity to make speeches in the presence of brilliant lawyers, that they had never heard equalled in vigor of argument, brilliancy of expression and flowing humor. Though a young man he already showed that stoutness of build that was a characteristic, though his height was only five feet six. Stout as he was, his head was large for the body. His forehead was wide, high and almost semi-circular in outline, as in the portraits of Shakespeare.

While at Natchez, he continued unsettled in mind about where he should make his home, wavering between the opportunities of New Orleans and the memories that drew him back to Maine. But in January, 1832, he decided to remain for a time in Mississippi and to make his home in the town of Vicksburg, then a rapidly growing place. He had already been there, in the midst of a small-pox epidemic, and by a two hours' argument secured the repeal of an oppressive quarantine regulation. This scourge was followed by the cholera and his first year's experience was under great difficulties. But he busied himself by a campaign against Jackson's reëlection, and enjoyed a visit in November with Washington Irving. Early in 1833 he was at Washington, D. C., to argue a case in the supreme court, and met Jackson, whom he considered "about as fit to be president of the United States as I am." (Letter to his sister.) He was too poor financially to make a visit home, and "could have sat down and cried about it." Returning to Natchez, he formed a partnership with John I. Guion, his life-long, and devoted friend.

The temptations to which such a man as Prentiss was exposed, coming as he did, and whence he did, were like those experienced now by a visitor to the tropics. Not that the people he left were any better, but there was a great change of conditions, and powerful restraints were withdrawn. Intoxication, gambling, duelling, frivolous skepticism of anything truer than "today we drink and tomorrow we die," were so prevalent as to obscure the solid elements of society that were building the State. Prentiss yielded, very largely, to reckless habits, though he kept his purity of thought and expression, and throughout his life was religious in the highest sense.

October 5, 1833, he fought a duel with Henry S. Foote, on the Louisiana shore, at sunrise, at ten steps distance. Not long afterward a second duel took place. In both Foote was slightly wounded. Bailie Peyton told the story that in the second duel, when Prentiss' pistol had snapped, and Foote's bullet had whistled over his head, the crowd being so dense that there was barely room for the passage of the balls, Prentiss called to a small boy climbing a sapling for a better view, "My son, you had better take care; General Foote is shooting rather wild." These two duels were his only ones in a land where duels were "as plenty as blackberries." Afterward, in his last visit to Cincinnati, a would-be friend alluded to Foote as a "dog," whereupon Prentiss instantly retorted: "If he is a dog, sir, he is our dog, and you shall not abuse him in my presence." In 1835 when he heard that Gen. Felix Huston was sick with small-pox, he went to him at once, and remained with him, despite the loathsome virulence of the disease, until the general was out of danger. A boyhood vaccination saved him from anything worse than a slight attack.

At the beginning of the year 1834 he was in the full tide of success as a lawyer. He had little time now for those letters to his mother, sisters and brothers, in which his nature is revealed. He was confident in 1834 that he could make at least $3,000 a year, and he had been solicited to become a candidate for congress. In August he was chosen to deliver an oration at the State capitol in memory of Gen. Lafayette. In the summer of 1835, he sailed from New York with a party of Mississippians. On the voyage he was in his element, overwhelming his friends with eloquent observations and reciting poem after poem on every topic that came up, from the masters of English verse, whose words were printed in his memory. After a visit to his old home, he returned to Vicksburg, where in his absence, had occurred the famous uprising against the Blacklegs. He was a member of the legislature in December, 1835, and, with his Whig colleagues, endeavored to reëlect Poindexter to the senate. With very different weapons he fought the great prestige of Jackson as earnestly as Poindexter did. It was related by Judge Wilkinson that at one of Prentiss' meetings, a man invaded the audience bearing a banner inscribed "Hurrah for Jackson." Prentiss, without a pause in his indictment of Democracy, went on to say, "In short, fellow citizens, you have now before you the sum and substance of all the arguments of the party, 'Hurrah for Jackson.' "

He favored locating the New Orleans & Nashville road east of Pearl river, and showed an interest in the development of the whole State that was not agreeable to some of his friends at Vicksburg. Another great Whig, A. L. Bingaman, suffered for the same reason at Natchez. Prentiss was tired of lawmaking at the close of the session, also of law, and asked his younger brother to come on and succeed him in the practice. He was then 28 years of age. In the spring of 1836 he visited Cincinnati and various Kentucky points. In the same year he joined with others in the purchase of an interest in the "Commons" of Vicksburg, lending his legal ability to the effort to dispossess the city. He expected to become wealthy from the speculation. It was a time of the wildest speculation all over the United States and Vicksburg was a focus of greatest intensity. In the following year the collapse came. A general panic and failure of credit pervaded the country and laid its hand on the markets in Europe. Mississippi cotton that sold for 19 cents in December, 1836, brought only 9½ in the following April. In the legislature of 1837 he denounced the spirit of the argument of Adam L. Bingaman, on the question of seating the alleged representatives from new counties. "It is a fearful monster, which has, for the last two or three years, traversed the United States with the stride of a drunken and infuriated giant, trampling down constitutions and laws and setting governments at defiance. In the city of Baltimore, in its frantic mood, it demolished the edifices of the citizens. In Charleston, a convent fell a prey to its wayward humor. It is no stranger within our own State—and maddened by a southern sun, its footsteps have been marked with blood. It is the principle of mobocracy, the incarnate fiend of anarchy." In this speech he fearlessly challenged the Whig leadership of Bingaman. The speech, of three hours, established his reputation throughout the State. Despite his declaration that the course he opposed would "infuse into the legislation of the State a poison which no medicine can cure," his opposition was ineffectual. On the refusal of the senate to recognize the house after this, the legislature adjourned, and Prentiss resigned. In the following summer, while on another visit to Maine, he was nominated for congress by the Whigs of Mississippi, and he returned and went into a campaign declaring for the reorganization of a United States bank. This campaign made him "the pride, the delight, and the chosen standard bearer of his party in the State."

No one attempted to meet him but McNutt, who dared to allude to Prentiss' dissipated habits. Prentiss retorted that the governor could not make any sober accusation against him, for he had been drunk ten years, not upon the rich wines of the Rhine, the Rhone, the Saone or the Guadalquiver; not with his friends around the genial and generous board, but in the secret seclusion of a dirty little backroom and on corn whiskey. "Why, fellow citizens, as the governor of the State, he refused to sign the gallon law until he had tested, by experiment, that a gallon would do him all day." He continued in a brilliant, rollicking tirade of ridicule that drove his opponent from the stand. There were two elections in 1837, in the last of which, supposed to be for the regular term, he was elected. The seat was contested on the claim that congress had recognized the first election as for the full term.

His contest was the contest of two great national parties for control. In defense of his title he spoke for two days and part of a third, in the presence of John Quincy Adams, Henry Clay, Daniel Webster, Preston, White, and Crittenden, and when the young orator noted the mystic signs of approval passing between such hearers he was intoxicated with delight, and at the sime time astonished; for the greatest charm of this speech, as of all his great efforts, was his unfeigned sincerity and absolute surrender to the effort to convince. Webster said "Nobody could equal it." George Winchester wrote from Natchez, "I feel a glow of triumph; it runs warm through my veins and animates and enlivens me like a shout of victory." Only a skeleton of this great effort is preserved; the professional reporters could not follow it. He made a second speech on the same subject, replying to the courtly Legaré, of South Carolina. This effort surpassed the first and had an audience even more brilliant. Hardly a vestige of it is preserved. The final vote of the house, for partisan reasons, was a tie, and Speaker Polk cast his vote against Prentiss. Henry Clay laughingly pointed his finger at the latter, saying, "Now go home, d—n you, where you ought to be," a jest that was afterward distorted into an insult to the Speaker. Before he went home Prentiss was entertained at dinner by Webster, Clay and other Whigs in congress, at which the godlike Webster, late at night, was inspired to the most wonderful utterances ever heard by his friends.

Prentiss issued an address to the people and made another campaign. His first address was at Vicksburg, the meeting presided over by William L. Sharkey; next at Natchez. He declared, "All is lost save honor," denied that the coming election was valid, promised that if reëlected he would take his seat under the previous election, a promise that was kept. This campaign was the most dramatic event of his career. Old Democrats heard him, with tears running down their cheeks. Many who had never bolted their ticket voted for him, and Prentiss and Word were triumphantly elected. In congress he did not find much opportunity for distinction except in helping defeat the sub-treasury measure of the administration. After adjournment in 1838, he went to Portland, Me., and was invited to speak at Faneuil Hall, Boston, at a reception to Daniel Webster. He followed Edward Everett, Daniel Webster, and several others, and spoke late in the night. Everett wrote—"He took possession of the audience from the first sentence and carried them along with unabated interest, I think for above an hour. . . . Sitting by Mr. Webster, I asked him if he ever heard anything like it; he answered, 'Never, except from

Mr. Prentiss himself.'" He responded to the toast, "Mississippi and her distinguished representative in Congress." During the first part of his speech he had difficulty in finding moments of silence in which to proceed, until the audience realized that it must be quiet to hear, after which the nervous strain was so intense as to be painful. At one part of this speech he said:

"Though politicians actuated solely by a selfish and parricidal ambition, seek to rend asunder what God has himself joined in everlasting bonds, there is a hand that will arrest the impious design; a hand they despise, but which they will find too strong for them. I mean the hand of the mechanical laborer. (Great cheering.) Yes, sir, that mighty hand—and long may it be mighty in this free and equal land—that mighty hand will link these States together with hooks of steel. The laboring population of this country mean to live together as one people, and who shall disannul their purpose? See how they are conquering both time and space! See the thousand steamboats that traverse our lakes and rivers; aye, and that, leviathan-like, begin to make the ocean itself to boil like a pot! Look at their railroad cars, glancing like fiery meteors from one end of the land to the other, blazing centaurs with untiring nerves, with unwasting strength, and who seem to go, too, on the grand temperance principle, laboring all day on water alone. (Laughter and loud cheers.) Think you the American people will suffer their cars to stop, their railroads to be broken in twain, and their majestic rivers severed or changed in their courses, because politicians choose to draw a dividing line between a Northern and a Southern empire? Never, sir, never! Proceeding on those great national principles of Union, which have been so luminously expounded and so nobly vindicated by your illustrious Guest (cheers) they will teach these politicians who is master. Let us but hang together for fifty years longer, and we may defy the world even to separate us. (Shouts and repeated cheers.) . . . We are one people, for weal or for woe. When I cannot come from Mississippi, and call the men of Boston my fellow-citizens, my kindred, my brethren, I desire no longer to be a citizen of the Republic. (Cheers, long and loud.) Yes, we are embarked on one bottom; and whether we sink or swim, we will swim or we will sink together. (Here the hall rang with tumultuous uproar, handkerchiefs waved, and the band of music joined in the applause.)" It must be recalled that the speaker was a young man of twenty-nine years. He was dissatisfied with his effort, saying, "I was so awed and overwhelmed by the Spirit of the Place, that I could not speak." He was compelled to decline a public dinner at New York, but addressed a tremendous rally in Masonic Hall, at that city, whence he took boat for New Orleans, seeking to avoid further adulation. At New Orleans he was received with the national salute of twenty-one guns, and compelled to make another speech, after which he was escorted to his Vicksburg boat by an escort of horsemen and an immense procession of citizens.

He perceived, when he was again in close touch with his Mississippi environment, that his enemies had successfully used against him the political cry of "abolitionist." At the public dinner tendered him, he said: "I have been most bitterly abused for responding to these courtesies; for daring to break bread and eat salt with our Northern brethren; and especially for so far violating Southern policy as to have wickedly visited the cradle of liberty, and most sacrilegiously entered Old Faneuil Hall. . . . I could pity these foolish men, whose patriotism consists in hating everything beyond the limited horizon of their own narrow minds; but contempt and scorn will not allow of the more amiable sentiment. . . . I do not accuse those who differ with me of a desire to dissolve the Union . . . but I do most seriously believe that the Union cannot long survive such kind of argument and feeling, as that to which I have alluded. . . . As a private citizen, I trust ever to retain your confidence and regard, though as a public man, I shall never again seek them. . . For the short remainder of the present congress I shall continue to perform my duty as your representative, but decline being considered a candidate for reëlection."

His determination was warmly opposed by the Whigs, but he persisted in it. In the next session of congress he made a scathing attack upon the conditions of the public service, the defalcations of Swartwout and others, and accused the president and his secretary of the treasury of knowledge and tolerance of corruption.

Returning from Washington, by way of Kentucky, he took part in the defence of his friend, Judge Wilkinson, on the charge of murder. In his great speech, on this occasion, he had to defend Mississippi gentlemen in general, from the imputation of contempt for craftsmen and laborers. He won the case. After this he expected to confine his work to his profession, but in the summer of that year, 1839, there was a Whig movement for his candidacy for the United States senate, that could not be resisted. He accepted, and made a canvass of the State, but his party failed to secure the legislature. Mr. Prentiss went counter to the predominant sentiment regarding the banks. He urged a national banking system and pleaded that banks were necessary, and must not be denounced as an evil because some of them were bad. In the midst of the canvass he wrote to his sister Abby that he had a good chance to be beaten, and though he would do his best, he would be gratified by defeat. He was "disgusted with politics and annoyed by notoriety."

Then came the year 1840, first of the great presidential campaigns such as have been familiar to Americans since that time. It was a year of unprecedented enthusiasm, a campaign of education. Prentiss was emplored to speak in every State of the Union. He responded with earnest efforts in all the chief cities of the United States, from St. Louis and Chicago east, impressing the most competent observers with the depth and wisdom of his views, as well as entrancing the multitude. Throughout he was confident of the success that followed. He was chosen by Mississippi as one of the Harrison electors.

Early in 1841 he fell in love. He wrote his sister: "I laugh at those who look upon the uncertain, slight and changeable regards of the multitude, as worthy even of comparisons with the true affection of one warm heart; and I would sacrifice more, do more and dare more, to win the love of a woman whom I loved than I would to wield the sceptre of Napoleon." But he was in the darkest depths of despair. Yellow fever broke out in Vicksburg, and he spent two months caring for his friends, hoping he might take the fever and die. His sister Anna came to his help. After she departed for the east, he wrote to thank her for the "priceless jewel of sweet Mary's love." He was married March 2, 1842, to Mary, daughter of James C. Williams, of Natchez. From their wedding trip to the east they returned hastily, for ruin had laid its hand upon Mississippi. He had been rich; it was now impossible to say how poor he was. There was no money for the payment of debts, no money to collect. Property had no salable value, all were poor alike. But he improved and refitted a home at Vicksburg, known as "Belmont." Here he entertained Henry Clay in 1843. Here "little Jeanie" was born, and as he traveled through the State he turned from the law to write love letters to his wife and child.

In 1840-43 he made a gallant fight against repudiation of the State bonds, hand in hand with Adam L. Bingaman, George Poindexter, and William L. Sharkey.

During the excitement about the Choctaw land frauds he was accused in a newspaper publication of complicity, on the authority of a member of the government commission. Accompanied by Peyton and Forrester he went to Hillsboro, in the Indian country, where the commission sat, and exposed the author of the calumny, making a terrific indictment of the man. His colleagues on the commission voted to expel the member and refused to longer sit with him. (See Claiborne J. F. H.)

On Washington's birthday, 1844, he addressed a great Whig meeting at New Orleans. He had suffered much from the great strain of his life, financial misfortune, and the exhaustive efforts he had made in politics; but yet he had something of the resilience of a Damascus blade, and appeared the picture of buoyant health. He took a conspicuous part in the campaign for Clay that year, throughout the East and in the South, fighting always the poison of "repudiation," which was manifested by Dorr's rebellion in Rhode Island as well as in other quarters. He particularly urged that no people possessed such sovereignty as to disregard justice and the obligations of constitutions and contracts; that freedom was limited by self-restraint, and liberty did not tend to equality but the greatest possible inequality; in brief, his theme was unity and independence of all classes and communities in the nation. He declined many invitations from various States in order to make one great effort at the Nashville convention in 1844, to which he was invited by a committee of five hundred ladies as well as by the politicians. There were similar invitations from the women of several cities, among them from Natchez and Holly Springs. Of his speech at Nashville, it was written by Gov. Jones, "He entranced the immense crowd, that was estimated by acres, for about two and a half hours. The applause was terrific." In the midst of it he was taken with stricture of the chest, to which he had become subject, and the cry came up like a storm, "Sit down and rest, don't quit, we will wait!" His speech at Natchez in the same campaign is described as marvellous. "At times the whole vast assembly were convulsed with emotion. Some wept, some laughed hysterically, some were pallid with fear." His farewell address was at the grand two days mass meeting at Jackson in October, which is characterized as hardly describable. All this will pass the reader without understanding if he does not realize that even then there rested upon the people the approaching shadow of the terrible War, and Prentiss, thrilled with the prescience of a spirit, was pleading for Union, Tolerance and Peace. The defeat of Clay left half the nation in tears.

In January, 1845, the supreme court of the United States decided against him regarding the title to the Vicksburg commons. It was a speculation that reflects more severely on his character than drinking or gambling, but all three of these things were part of his times. On the contested property he had built a block of stores, a hotel and other improvements, at a cost of $150,000. He was "entirely used up; did not expect his property to liquidate his debts."

For a year he had determined to leave Vicksburg for New Orleans, and this change of residence was made in 1845. His success at this time in passing from a practice under the common law to one based upon the code of Napoleon, without losing prestige, is one of the most wonderful things in his career. Before him, many brilliant lawyers had gone to New Orleans, and into eclipse because of the difficulties of the transition. Said the editor of the Delta: "He soon achieved a position at the bar of New Orleans as prominent as that he occupied in Mississippi." During the four remaining years of his life he actively opposed the war with Mexico, but eloquently welcomed the returning troops. He made a famous appeal for relief of the Irish sufferers from famine.

A sensational event of his life at New Orleans was the suit against James Irwin, involving the honor of that gentleman, who was a son-in-law of Henry Clay. Prentiss had for his opponent John R. Grimes. "The trial attracted a vast assemblage, and the public curiosity was intensely aroused. Two such combatants had never before met upon that arena." In his semi-delirium Prentiss made such a furious tirade against Irwin, that Henry Clay Irwin challenged him, which challenge he reluctantly accepted, but demanded delay. General Huston was sent for and mutual apologies were arranged, much to the delight of Henry Clay.

In this period Prentiss opposed the Wilmot proviso, and wanted his old friends in Mississippi to have the right of taking their negroes with them into new territories.

When the cholera invaded New Orleans in 1848 he was sick near to death, and this, joined to the exhaustion of his political campaign for General Taylor, weakened him beyond his power of recovery. He made one more visit to Maine, and his mother saw his hair thickset with gray, and his face lined with sorrow and disease. There was a last visit to Webster and Clay, and then returning, he spent much of the spring of 1850 in a cottage at Pass Christian, with his wife and the four children. John C. Calhoun died at this time, and he pronounced a warm eulogy on his character. With revived spirit, he hoped he could soon pay all his debts. Sending his family back to "Longwood," he plunged into work with an almost insane energy, and no sign of decay of intellectual power. About the middle of June he appeared before Judge McCaleb in behalf of Lopez, the revolutionist, and on concluding fell in a faint. The end had come, and his friend Hammet, of Vicksburg, could do no more than obey the dying man's request, "Take me home." Back at Natchez, he begged for roses, and they heaped a great pile of them at his side, and he lay and told them about them. His last word was "Mary." He died Monday evening, July 1, 1850. His body is buried in the old family ground of the Sargents.

Foote considered his masterpieces at the bar, his speeches in prosecution of Alonzo Phelps, the outlaw, and of Mercer Byrd, accused of complicity in the murder of Cameron; his greatest political efforts the speeches at Nashville in 1840 and before congress in defense of his claim to a seat.

Henry A. Wise, of Virginia, peculiarly capable of appreciating him, wrote: "His eye was deep in his head—large, clear, full of animation and of hidden fires. It had a look deeper than its set; when looked into, it returned a glance, which, like that of Lara, 'dared you to forget.' But there was a buoyancy in his presence which seemed as if it would leap from battle to play, from play to battle; and a goodness, which said to me at least, 'Let's you and I be friends.' Spirit responded to spirit at the first sight without a word. . . . His head, I saw, was two stories high, with a large attic on top, above which was his bump of comparison and veneration. Of the latter he had a vast deal. He actually admired, and reverenced often, gifts and genius far inferior to his own. . . . He was at that time (1840) excessively convivial. The moment he arrived [in Congress] a set of roisterers challenged him at once to a continued round of revelry, and I said to myself and others: 'This Mississippi wonder will cease, if he does not take heed.'

"Every trait of his noble nature was in excess; his very virtues leaned to faults, and his faults themselves to virtues. The like of him I shall never see again, so compounded was he of all sorts of contradictions, without a single element in him to disgust—without one characteristic which did not attract and charm. . . . He was a natural spendthrift, and yet despised debt and dependence. He was heedless of all consequences, yet of the soundest judgment in council and discretion in movement. He was almost the only man I ever saw whom I never heard utter a scandal, and he had the least charity of any man I ever saw for all kinds of baseness or meanness. He was continually without ceasing quoting classic lore, and not the least of a pedant. He was brave to foolhardiness, and wouldn't hurt Uncle Toby's fly." (Bibliography: Memoir, two volumes, edited by his brother; Life and Times, by Joseph D. Shields; Fulkerson's Recollections, Reuben Davis' Recollections, Foote's Bench and Bar, Rowland's study of Prentiss as an orator in Pub. of M. H. S. Vol. IV.)

Presbyterian Church. Many of the emigrants to the Natchez district were Scotch-Irish from the Carolinas, who were very tenacious of their Presbyterian traditions and usages. The first attempt at organization was made in 1801 by three pioneer preachers: Rev. William Montgomery, Rev. James Hall and Rev. James Bowman, who had been sent to their new field by the synod of Carolina. They came through the wilderness on horseback, and spent part of the year in Mississippi, preaching and gathering the Presbyterians into congregations. They were followed in 1803 by Rev. Joseph Rullen, who had been sent by the New York Missionary society to establish a mission among the Indians in the northern part of Mississippi. Mr. Bullen spent four years in this work and then removed with his family and settled near Natchez, where he engaged in farming, teaching school and preaching to the people of the settlements. In 1804 he established Bethel church, at Uniontown which was the first Presbyterian church in Mississippi constituted in regular form. Mr. Bullen continued his work of organization, assisted by the missionaries who came into the country, and in 1812, the number of churches reached eight. Four ministers supplied these churches: Joseph Bullen, James Smylie, Jacob Rickhow and William Montgomery. In 1815 these churches were constituted by the synod of Kentucky an independent presbytery, to be known as the Mississippi Presbytery. The first meeting of this presbytery was at Salem church, on Pine Ridge, Adams county, March 6, 1816. The territory assigned to the Mississippi presbytery was of vast extent, embracing part of Alabama, Louisiana, Arkansas and Texas, besides the whole of Mississippi. The territory rapidly increased in population, and Presbyterian churches and communities were multiplied in proportion. The Mississippi presbytery, as a result of this, soon found itself one among a number of presbyteries that had been carved out of its original territory. This period was one of great activity in the Presbyterian church. Besides the building of churches there was much work carried on among the Indians and slaves. Special attention was also given to educational work. In 1829 the Mississippi presbytery decided to establish an institution of learning of the highest order then existing in the country, and in 1830 inaugurated Oakland college (q. v.) the successor of which is Chamberlain-Hunt Academy at Port Gibson, an institution of high order. In 1835 the present synod of Mississippi was formed by act of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church in the United States of America. From 1835 to 1861 the church continued to expand and was distinguished for zeal and activity in every department of work. At the beginning of the war the Presbyterians of the seceded states separated from those of the North and founded "the Presbyterian church in the Confederate States of America." This was done by a general assembly which met at Augusta, Ga., December 4, 1861. This was the first general assembly of the Southern Church, and its membership was made up of representatives from ten synods, embracing forty-seven presbyteries, most of those in Mississippi being represented.

The new church at once adopted a vigorous home and foreign missionary policy. It took charge of the missionary work in the Indian Territory among those tribes which had thrown in their lot with the Confederate States, largely through the efforts of Gen. Albert Pike. The church dispensed with "boards," and placed its work in charge of executive committees, who had less discretionary power and were more directly responsible to the synodical bodies. In 1863 it received the Independent Presbyterian Church, a body of 13 churches and four ministers, all in South Carolina. In 1864 a union was formed with the United Synod (N. S.) The close of the war made necessary a change in the style of the Southern Church, which substituted "United States" for "Confederate States," and left out the words "of America." It is now known as the "Presbyterian Church in the United States" (South).

Despite its great losses in men and means from the devastations of war, and during the years of depression that followed, it took up the work of rebuilding with spirit and energy, and it is today strong and prosperous throughout the State. Moreover, the general body was soon reinforced by accessions of presbyteries from the border States like Kentucky, while several Associate Reformed presbyteries in the Southern states entered its communion.

Presidential Elections. The first in which Mississippi participated was in 1820, when three electors were chosen, one of whom died before the day of election, so that only two votes were cast by Mississippi for James Monroe.

The law of 1824 provided that the election of three electors should be made by the qualified voters of the State, on the first Monday of November, the electors to meet at Jackson on the first Wednesday in December, and be empowered to fill any vacancy from death or disability. Thereafter the electoral vote was cast without mishap, according to the popular vote, which has been as follows:

Votes of Mississippi.

1824.

Andrew Jackson, Tennessee, Democrat	3,234
John Quincy Adams, Massachusetts	1,694
Wm. H. Crawford, Georgia	119
Henry Clay, Kentucky	21

1828.

Andrew Jackson, Tennessee, Democrat	6,714
John Quincy Adams, Massachusetts, N. R.	1,674

1832.

Andrew Jackson with Martin Van Buren of New York, Democrat	6,110
Henry Clay, Kentucky, N. R.	791

1836.

Martin Van Buren, New York, Democrat,	9,979
Hugh L. White, Tennessee, Whig	9,688

1840.

Wm. Henry Harrison, Ohio, Whig	19,518
Martin Van Buren, New York, Dem.	16,975

1844.

James K. Polk, Tennessee, Dem.	25,126
Henry Clay, Kentucky, Whig	19,206

1848.

Zachary Taylor, Louisiana, Whig	25,922
Lewis Cass, Michigan, Dem	26,537

1852.

Franklin Pierce, N. H., Dem	26,876
Winfield Scott, N. J., Whig	17,548

1856.

James Buchanan, Pa., Dem	35,446
Millard Fillmore, N. Y., Whig & Amer.	24,195

1860.

Stephen A. Douglass, Ill., Dem	3,283
John C. Breckinridge, Ken., Dem	40,797
John Bell, Tenn., Cons. Un	25,040

1864.

Civil War period.

1868.

Reconstruction period.

1872.

Ulysses S. Grant, Ill., Rep.	82,175
Horace Greeley, N. Y., Dem. & Lib. Rep.	47,288
Charles O'Connor, N. Y., Dem	207

1876.

Rutherford B. Hayes, Ohio,, Rep.	52,605
Samuel J. Tilden, N. Y., Dem.	112,173

1880.

James A. Garfield, Ohio, Rep.	34,854
Winfield S. Hancock, Penn., Dem.	75,750
James B. Weaver, Iowa, Green.	5,797

1884.

Grover Cleveland, N. Y., Dem.	76,510
James G. Blaine, Me., Rep.	43,509

1888.

Benjamin Harrison, Ind., Rep.	30,096
Grover Cleveland, N. Y., Dem.	85,471
Clinton B. Fisk, N. J., Pro.	218
Andrew J. Streeter, Ill., Un. La.	222

1892.

Grover Cleveland, N. Y., Dem.	40,237
Benjamin Harrison, Ind., Rep.	1,406
James B. Weaver, Iowa, Peo.	10,256
John Bidwell, Pro.	910

1896.

William McKinley, Ohio, Rep.	5,123
Bryan and Sewell, S. Dem.	46,283
Bryan and Watson, Pop.	7,517
John M. Palmer, Ill., Nat. P.	1,017
Joshua Levering, Md., Pro.	485

1900.

William McKinley, Ohio, Rep.	5,753
William J. Bryan, Neb., Dem.	51,706
Wharton Parker, Pa., Peo.	1,644

1904.

Theodore Roosevelt, N. Y., Rep.	3,189
Alton B. Parker, N. Y., Dem.	53,379
Socialist	393
Populist	1,425

Press, a post-hamlet of Marion county.

Preston. This is one of the extinct towns of Yalobusha county. It was located about fourteen miles north of Grenada near the present town of Scobey, in the western part of the county. Its career covers the period from 1835 to 1867. See Yalobusha county.

Preston, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Kemper county, 14 miles northwest of Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 35.

Preston, James Rhea, was born in Washington county, Va., January 22, 1853, the son of Col. James T. Preston and Fannie Rhea. Col. Preston was a member of an old Virginia family, and served in the army of Virginia, C. S. A. J. R. Preston was educated at Georgetown university and Emory and Henry college, and after teaching one year each in Tennessee and in Indiana, removed to Mississippi in 1875, and taught at Okolona for three years, during which time he was admitted to the bar. After teaching at Center Point three years, and at Water Valley four and a half years, he was elected State superintendent of education in 1885, reëlected in 1889, and served till 1896. His administration of the office was distinguished by many reforms in methods and a general increase in interest in educational work. Upon returning to private life he studied at Edinburgh, Scotland, and then organized Stanton college at Natchez for young ladies. This has been a prosperous college, and in 1904, on the death of President Fitzhugh, Professor Preston bought Belhaven college at Jackson. He is now president of both Stanton and Belhaven colleges and makes his home in Jackson.

Pretoria, a postoffice located in the northeastern prairie region of Noxubee county, 10 miles east of Brookville, the nearest railroad and banking station. Population in 1900, 16.

Prichard, a postoffice of Tunica county, located on the Coldwater river, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 10 miles east of Tunica, the county seat.

Primary Election Law. In his inaugural address (1900) Governor Longino urged the enactment of a "uniform compulsory primary election law," declaring that the supremacy of intelligence in the government of the State was of obvious importance, and it "must depend on white political supremacy." But people were growing impatient with "the dubious and devious methods of the party nominating machinery," and if "we would perpetuate white political union," the time was opportune for effective action. A bill passed the house that year, but was prevented from reaching a vote in the senate. In his message of 1902 the governor quoted the clause of the constitution of 1890, "The legislature shall enact laws to secure fairness in party primary elections, conventions and other methods of nominating party candidates," and added, "I beg to call the attention of the legislature to the fact that the existing statutes on the subject do not meet the constitutional requirement or amount even to a respectable makeshift."

The existing statutes were embraced in the code of 1892. The legislature of 1902 repealed the same except two sections, and adopted senate bill No. 1, now known as the primary election law, amended in 1904. It requires that "all nominations for State, district, county and county district officers made by the different parties of the State shall hereafter be made by primary elections," which shall be governed by the election law in force at the time of such primary elections, with some exceptions provided. The county executive committees at such primaries shall discharge the functions imposed upon county election commissioners," and appoint the primary election officers, all acting under the same rules and penalties as in general elections. The county executive committee shall consist of 15 members, three from each supervisor's district. The organization of district party committees are also provided for. The State executive committee shall consist of three delegates from each congressional district. A State convention shall be held by each political party in 1904 and every four years thereafter, to select a State executive committee, delegates to the national convention, and to nominate presidential electors, each county to have a representation in the convention equal to twice its represetation in the house of representatives, the delegates to be selected by county delegate conventions in each county, the representation in which is also regulated. These county conventions choose a county executive committee, to hold four years. The first general primary is to be held between the 1st and 10th of August, and the second, if one is necessary, three weeks later. Any candidate who receives the majority of the popular vote cast for the office for which he is a candidate, in the first primary, shall be the nominee of his party for such office. If for any offices there is no majority nomination, then a second primary is ordered, in which, for any office, the two candidates that received the highest vote in the first primary are voted for. But, for the legislative and county nominations, candidates may agree to a plurality choice. Various other regulations are provided. "No persons shall be eligible to participate in primary elections unless they are qualified electors, intend to support the nominations in which they participate, have participated with the political party holding the primary within the two years preceding, and are not excluded from such primary by regulations of the party State executive committee." The expenses of this system is borne by the party holding the primary, and the cost of ballots and booths is apportioned among the candidates, the charging of other expenses to candidates being forbidden. The name of no candidate is placed upon the official ballot in any general or special election, as a party nominee, who is not nominated in pursuance of the provisions of this act, and the election of any party nominee nominated otherwise shall be void. No political party is entitled to recognition in the appointment of election officers unles it has made nominations according to this system. Nominations for United States senator are made at the primary elections under the same regulations governing nominations of State officers. (See Longino and Vardaman Adms.)

Prince, a post-hamlet of Kemper county, 15 miles northwest of Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23.

Princeton. This was an old Mississippi river settlement and was located about ten miles above the present southern boundary of

Washington county. It flourished during the early part of the last century, when it was an important shipping point, with over six hundred inhabitants, and was the original county seat of Washington county. (See Washington county.) The county site was later moved to Greenville, when the old town began to decline. It is now quite extinct. It is said that "S. B. Lawson was one of the last merchants in the place," and that "in 1868 he sold the town site and remaining buildings to a colored man for $125." (See Goodspeed's Memoirs of Miss., Vol. I, p., 213.)

Priscilla, a postoffice of Washington county.

Prismatic, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Kemper county, 16 miles north of Meridian. Population in 1900, 40.

Proctor, a postoffice of Tippah county, 3 miles west of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., and 18 miles due north of Ripley, the county seat.

Prohibition. The later prohibition movement began in 1874, when the Temperance Banner was started by H. H. Hines at Jackson. A law was secured that required applications for license to retail intoxicants to present a petition signed by a majority of the female citizens in the town or district. The Southern Prohibitionist was published at Columbus in 1881, with Revs. S. A. Steel and C. B. Galloway as editors. In the spring of the same year there was a public meeting at Jackson in the interest of prohibition, addressed by Col. W. L. Nugent and C. B. Galloway. Forty-four counties were represented in a State convention at Jackson, July 20, over which J. W. C. Watson presided. "There was a large and intelligent representation of colored citizens, as in every succeeding annual convention." The organization was declared to be non-partisan. Col. Nugent was put at the head of the movement. In the following winter Francis E. Willard visited the State, and delivered an address at Jackson during the session of the legislature. Her efforts introduced the Women's Christian Temperance Union. (Handbook of Prohibition, Charles B. Galloway, 1886. See Liquor Laws and Const. Con. 1890.)

Prospect, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Newton county. Population in 1900, 20.

Puckett, a postoffice in the southeastern part of Rankin county, one mile west of Strong river.

Pulaski, a post-village in the southwestern part of Scott county, 10 miles southwest of Forest, the county seat. Morton is the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 200.

Purvis, the county seat of the newly created county of Lamar, is a thriving station on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., situated about half way between Hattiesburg and Lumberton. It was named for the former owner of the depot site. Lumbering and farming are the chief industries of the locality. Two newspapers are published in Purvis—the Lamar County Record established in 1894, edited and published by J. R. Holcomb; The Echo, established in 1900, and owned and edited by Duck Wall. Both are Democratic weeklies. The Lamar County Bank was established in 1904 and has a capital of $30,000. Purvis has a money order postoffice, an express office, nine general stores, three churches, and an excellent school. A new court house was built in 1905 at a cost of $60,000. A large saw milling plant and turpentine still are located here. At least 8 saw milling plants ship from Purvis. Considerable cotton is also shipped from this point. The population in 1906 was estimated at 1,500.

Pushmataha, a postoffice of Coahoma county, located in the southwestern part, on the Mississippi river, about 22 miles west of Clarksdale.

Quincy, a post-hamlet of Monroe county, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., about 14 miles northeast of Aberdeen. It has a church and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 32.

Quinn, a hamlet of Pike county, situated on Bogue Chitto, 6 miles east of Summit, the nearest railroad and banking town. It has rural free delivery from Summit. Population in 1900, 40.

Quitman, the capital of Clarke county, is an incorporated town and important station on the Mobile & Ohio and the Mississippi Eastern railroad, 25 miles south of Meridian, on the Chickasawhay river. The county seat was given the name of the second Chancellor of the State, John A. Quitman, as the county was named in honor of the State's first Chancellor, Joshua G. Clarke. The county seat was originally located in 1833 at the geographical center of the county, but was soon removed for some cause to Quitman, where it has since remained. The site for the court house was donated by John Watts, who died in the early seventies. It has two churches, a good school, an express office, a telegraph office, a newspaper office, a bank, eleven stores, and a large saw mill. The first newspaper in the county was established at Quitman about 1851, and was called the Quitman Intelligencer, A. C. Horn being the editor and J. T. Ballance, the publisher. "The Quitman Globe," a Democratic weekly, was established in 1902. It is published by The Quitman Printing Co. (Inc.) with S. H. Terral, pres., J. K. Kirkland, vice-pres., and Sam A. Leming, editor and manager. The Mississippi Lumber Co. located its extensive plant here in 1900, with a capital of $100,000. It is one of the largest lumber plants in the State, with a capacity of about 25,000,000 feet of lumber annually. It planes and manufactures all its lumber ready for the builder. The plant also has large holdings of timber lands and enough timber in sight to keep it running 25 years, employs about 300 men and has about 13 miles of standard gauge railroad. The Bank of Quitman was established in 1902 with a capital of $12,500. The town is surrounded by a good farming district and ships about 1,000 bales of cotton annually. The population was about 1,000 in 1906.

Quitman County was established late in the history of the State, February 1st, 1877, during the administration of Gov. John M. Stone, and was named in honor of Gov. John A. Quitman. The county has a land surface of 409 square miles. It was carved from the counties of Tunica, Coahoma, Tallahatchie and Panola. Its limits are defined as follows: "Beginning at the northeast corner, of Coahoma county, and running thence south with the boundary of Coahoma county to the northeast corner of section 33, T. 28, R. 2 west; thence west on section lines to the range line between ranges 2 and 3 west; thence south on the range line to the southwest corner of T. 26, R. 2, west; thence east on the township line to the range line between ranges 1 and 2 east; thence north on said line to the boundary line between the Chickasaw and Choctaw cessions; thence northwest with the said line to the point at which it touches the western boundary of Panola county; thence north with the said boundary to the northeast corner of T. 7, R. 10, west of the Chickasaw survey, thence west with the northern line of said township to the township line between townships 7 and 8; thence west with said tonship line to the beginning." The act creating the county directed that the county site be located by the Board of Supervisors at a point on the west side of Coldwater river, and that it be called Belen. The old boundary line between the Choctaw and the Chickasaw cessions cuts across its northeast corner and forms the northeastern boundary for a short distance. It lies entirely within the Mississippi and Yazoo Delta Region, in the northwestern part of the State, is a narrow, irregular shaped body of land, bounded on the north by Tunica county, on the east by Panola and Tallahatchie counties, on the south by Tallahatchie county and on the west by Coahoma county. It is the most sparsely settled county in the State, has no towns or villages of any size, but possesses a soil of immense fertility with ample shipping facilities for its products. Settlers have begun to come in rapidly during the last few years. The white population is still very small indeed, numbering in 1900 only 1,258 souls. Belen, the county seat, is a small village of 177 people (census, 1900) in the western part, off the railroad, and was named for the battle ground where Gen. Quitman fought during the Mexican War. Other towns in the county are Sabino, VanBuren, Yarbrough, Darling and Sledge. The Yazoo & Miss. Valley R. R. traverses the county from north to south, branching at Yarbrough to run to Yazoo City and Durant. The Coldwater river flows from the north in a winding course through the center and unites near the southern border with the Tallahatchie and Yocona rivers to form the sluggish Yazoo. These streams, together with Cassidy's Bayou and Opossum Bayou, afford it good water facilities. There are 23,360 acres of cleared lands in the county according to the census of 1900. On the balance of the land is a considerable timber growth of very large white oak and cypress, red and sweet gum, poplar, black walnut and hickory. The soil is all alluvial, bottom land, and will produce from one to two bales of cotton per acre and from thirty to sixty bushels of corn. These are the principal crops, but oats, wheat, sorghum, millet and tobacco are also grown and do well when properly cultivated. Vegetables and fruits also do well while Bermuda, Orchard, Herds, Johnson and other grasses, and red clover, grow luxuriantly. Pasturage for stock is good the year through, grasses in summer and cane-brakes in winter. In common with most of the Delta Region, the healthfulness of Quitman county is now radically improved by tapping the artesian basin underlying it for pure cold water. The school and church privileges to be found here are fairly good considering the sparsely settled condition of the county.

The following statistics were taken from the twelfth U. S. census for 1900 and relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 1,031, acreage in farms 56,813; acres improved 23,363, value of land exclusive of buildings $703,290, value of buildings $125,360, value of live stock $190,900, total value of products not fed to stock $536,930. Number of manufactures 13, capital invested $66,653, wages paid $3,874, cost of materials $10,911, total value of products $30,604. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 1,258, colored 4,177, total 5,435, increase of 2,149 over the year 1890. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Quitman county in 1905 was $1,385,016 and in 1906 it was $1,483,457.50, which shows an increase of $98,441.50 during the year.

Quitman, John A., was born at Rhinebeck, N. Y., September 1, 1798. He was the grandson of a Prussian of some distinction, who resided near the city of Cleves, on a small island in the river Rhine. His son, Frederick Henry Quitman, born there, was educated at the University of Halle, and was sent, as a missionary, to the Dutch island of Curaçoa, where he married the daughter of the governor. Removing thence to New York State, he was a Lutheran pastor of distinction and president of the general synod of that church in the United States. John Anthony Quitman, the youngest of three sons, was educated at Schoharie and Chadwick, and before he was twenty-one was an instructor at Mount Airy college, near Philadelphia. His father had directed his education toward the ministry, and he was trained in modern and ancient languages, including the Hebrew, but his own taste was for the law. In 1820 he went west, to Chillicothe, Ohio, to teach and study, and passed the year's residence required for admission to the bar as clerk in the land office at Delaware, Ohio. But on his voyage to Ohio he had made the acquaintance of the wife and daughter of Judge Griffith, of New Jersey, and the advice of Mrs. Griffith that he should go to Mississippi, had great influence with him.

In 1821 he was commissioned a lieutenant in the Ohio militia, made a master mason, and licensed to practice by the supreme court, October 22. Then he started out to ride horseback to Natchez, but was swindled in a horse-trade, and having no money to better himself, took steamer from Louisville. Arriving at Natchez, he presented William B. Griffith, then a famous lawyer, a letter of introduction from his mother, and was given a place in his office. In the course of a year he became a partner. December 24, 1824, he married Eliza, daughter of Henry Turner, of Woodlands, near Natchez, a brother of Judge Turner, whose daughter was the wife of Mr. Griffith. In 1827 Griffith died, and Quitman took as a partner John T. McMurran, a young man lately from Ohio. It was a time of great extravagance, fees were large, litigation abundant, and the firm rapidly gained wealth and importance. Quitman established here his home of "Monmouth." He was a man of stalwart frame, with powerful fists that he occasionally used aggressively. The wealth he acquired he dispensed royally.

In 1827 he became a candidate for the legislature, independent of politics, against the redoubtable Adam L. Bingaman, and won the honor by his feats of wrestling, boxing, running and shooting as well as by other abilities. He revised the militia code, and in 1828 was unanimously elected chancellor of the State. "He was the youngest man that had ever been raised to a judicial office of such dignity in any part of the Republic. He sustained himself well in this very responsible position, and . . . to the entire satisfaction of all parties." (H. S. Foote.)

He seems to have first plunged into national politics in 1831-32, when he declared for ultra State sovereignty, joining Poindexter in opposition to Jackson. He was a candidate for the constitutional convention in 1832, and elected. He framed those sections of the constitution of 1832 relating to the judiciary; he was also the author of the original draft of the section, modified before adoption, which restricted the pledging of the faith of the State in support of banking enterprises, etc. This section was appealed to in 1841 to relieve the State of the incubus of Union bank bonds. After the convention he was elected by popular vote as chancellor of the State.

In 1833 the cholera invaded the State and two of his children died. In 1834 he resigned the chancellorship. His biographer says "those who disputed his decisions never doubted his conscientiousness and integrity." Sparks wrote, (Memories, 346): "His administration was weak and wild; a vast number of his decisions or awards in chancery were overruled, and in disgust or from a consciousness that a chancery judgeship was not his specialty, he resigned." He was known as a leader of the small party of Nullifiers; when they met in convention at Jackson, May 21, 1834, he wrote their address to the people. He had a very slight following in that respect in Adams county, but he was so personally popular that in December, 1834, he was elected to the State senate. In 1835, when Gov. Runnels refused to serve more than two years, exactly, the senate was called in special session to elect a president, who should be acting governor, and Quitman was chosen. As acting-governor he served until the governor-elect was inaugurated in January following. He sent a message to the legislature, taking advantage of the opportunity in a way unique among the messages of the governors of Mississippi in that period, dwelling at some length on the subject of "federal relations," "Centralism," and slavery. He further declared that the Five per cent. fund from the sales of public land of the United States was not "a gift or donation." He suggested a doubt if congress had any right to impose conditions regarding the public lands when the State was admitted to the Union. In regard to the omission in the Chickasaw treaty to reserve the school sections, he advised that the State declare the "contract" with the United States violated, and levy taxes on the land in disregard of the agreement that new settlers should have five years of grace. He urged with great force establishment of common schools (see Education), the encouragement of railroads of manufacturing, and an increase of banking capital.

He declined appointment to the supreme court, and became president of a company organized to build a railroad from Natchez to Jackson. He wrote his brother that he was president of the State Rights association, of the Anti-Abolition society, of the Anti-Gambling society, of the Mississippi Cotton company, of the Anti-Duelling society, of the Railroad company, director of the Planters bank, grand master mason, captain of the Natchez Fencibles, trustee of Jefferson college and Natchez academy, besides having charge of a cotton and a sugar plantation and 150 negroes.

Quitman was a great expansionist—a devout believer in "manifest destiny." After his service as acting governor his main thought was of the war in Texas, in which he was anxious to take part. His darling passion was the military. April 21, 1824, he had organized the famous Natchez Fencibles, of which he was yet the captain. When the news reached Natchez, in March, 1836, that Sam Houston was retreating before Santa Anna in Texas, Capt. Quitman organized a company of volunteers and set out for Texas, reaching San Jacinto in time to join the jubilation over the defeat of the Mexican troops. To avoid the neutrality laws of the United States, he and Felix Huston published a statement that they were going to travel up the Red river, but there was no secrecy about their intentions. This adventure cost him $10,000, but the expenditure was cheerfully made. Later in the year he was a candidate for congress, but was defeated by the Administration candidate, Gholson, the vote being 9,676 to 8,897. A canvass for congress at that time cost about $10,000.

In 1837 he was elected major-general of militia, over William M. Gwin. In 1839, in company with Judge Thatcher, he visited Europe to sell bonds of the Planters bank and the Mississippi railroad company. After his return he was deeply embarrassed financially, but a few years of practice as a partner of McMurran served to restore his prosperity. January 8, 1840, he was commissioned justice of the High court, to succeed P. R. R. Pray, but he declined the honor. Next came on the repudiation question. He had opposed the chartering of the Union bank, and he now argued that the State, having sold the bonds and taken the money, was morally bound to redeem the bonds. He opposed McNutt in 1843 and denounced the unseating of Prentiss.

He expected to be elected to the United States senate as a result of Foote's campaign against McNutt in 1845, but Foote was the choice of the legislature. Quitman "was deeply stung with what he considered ingratitude, and had good reason to consider treachery, and for a period he expressed himself with bitterness." (Claiborne.) On the other hand Foote had a complaint of ingratitude and treachery against Quitman in 1850. (Reminiscences, p. 352.) The military movements on the Rio Grande now absorbed attention, and as major-general of militia he tendered his services to the governor, in preparing for war. Gov. Brown responded, "It will be your right to have the first command in case of a call, and that right will be respected so far as I have anything to do with the matter." When congress authorized the general call for troops, May 13, 1846, Quitman was mourning the death of children. But he tendered his services to President Polk on the 21st, and started to Washington. Polk was chilly, but the pressure of friends secured Quitman a commission as brigadier-general July 1, He was back at Natchez July 28 and visited his desolate home. In his diary he wrote: "I was saddened and depressed, and should have felt alone in the world, but the mild spirits of my lost children came to fill my heart. The little group of angels, John, Edward, Mary and Sarah, seemed to gather visibly about me, and my mind was soothed with gentle and tranquil visions." Reaching the Rio Grande in August, he was soon assigned to brigade command. (See Mexican War.) He and Worth led the two columns into Monterey that compelled its surrender. Quitman's horse was shot, and he received a contusion from a fragment of shell. He did not admire General Taylor, and disapproved the terms of capitulation, writing to that effect to Robert J. Walker, secretary of the treasury, when the administration was condemning Taylor, who was defended by Col. Jefferson Davis. Quitman was there for a war of conquest and subjugation and annexation of the entire republic of Mexico. For gallant and meritorious service at the battle of Monterey he was commissioned brevet major-general, September 23, 1846. In January, 1847, he was ordered, with almost all of Taylor's army, to report to Gen. Scott. He took part in the siege of Vera Cruz; was associated with Commodore Perry in the Alvarado campaign, spring of 1847, and secured "two fine Mexican guns of the calibre of 18 pounds," which he presented to the State in the spring of 1848. In March, 1847, congress voted him a sword "in testimony of the high sense entertained by congress of his gallantry and good conduct in storming Monterey," and April 14, 1847, he was commissioned in the full rank of major-general, United States army. While marching to the front of the column that was pushing toward the capital city, he received this commission. Brevet Maj.-Gen. Worth continued in command of the advance, however, and Gen. Quitman, who considered himself the officer next in rank to Gen. Scott, asked for command accordingly. Scott replied that he would have the new volunteer regiments, when they arrived, to fill up his division. He submitted to this situation, though his command was only part of a brigade. During the battles ending with Churubusco, he was in command of the depot at San Augustin. In the attack upon the castle of Chapultepec he commanded the column that advanced along the Tacubaya causeway. Successful in this bloody assault, he ordered his column against the Belen gate of the Mexican capital, and was among the first to reach the guns of the enemy's battery. Next morning he led his brigade to the grand plaza, and saluted the American flag on the dome of the capitol at 7 a. m. Scott, upon joining him, immediately gave him command of the city as civil and military governor. After restoring order, he applied for command of a full division, and not being gratified, obtained orders to report at Washington. He was given a grand reception at New Orleans and Natchez. The toast of Felix Huston was: "General Quitman: Second to none; six hours before any other chieftian, he fought his way into the heart of Monterey; eight hours before any other leader, he stormed the Garita and entered the city of Mexico; the first to plant the stars and stripes over the Halls of the Montezumas!"

On reaching Washington he presented plans for the permanent occupation of Mexico, and when the President offered him any position to which his rank entitled him, asked for command of Gen. Taylor's district. This was promised but the arrival of the treaty of peace ended his hope of further military service. He was honorably discharged July 20, 1848.

He received a considerable support in the Democratic convention at Baltimore in 1848 for nomination to the vice presidency, and in the same year he was one of the presidential electors of his State.

In 1849 he was nominated by spontaneous meetings and afterward by the State convention as Democratic candidate for governor, though some of his best friends were averse to it. He was elected by a majority of about 10,000. (See his administration.) When he resigned and submitted to service of the writ from the United States court he was cheered by letters from all over the South. On reaching New Orleans he was serenaded and much lionized. He gave bond and awaited the trial of Gen. Henderson, which resulted in the failure of the jury to agree. Thereupon the indictment was dismissed in March, 1851. His relations to the Lopez movement may be indicated by the following extract from a letter to him from Gen. Henderson, after the trial: "With unabated zeal, I present the project to your consideration for further pecuniary assistance, if you can devise the means to render it that assistance." He was also, apparently, expecting, while governor, to take command of the army of liberation as soon as the political issue at home was settled.

The collapse of his effort to lead Mississippi in rejecting the Compromise of 1850 of his gubernatorial campaign was a severe blow. So decided was the opposition that he abandoned his candidacy in the midst of the campaign. (See Guion Adm.) Upon the meeting of the constitutional convention (q. v.) that he had called, it rebuked him in the most emphatic terms. Naturally, for a time he was out of politics, saying that nothing in his life had so mortified him as the backing-out of the Democratic leaders. "By sternly standing by our principles, a time may come for us to strike with effect. We may succeed in securing an equality in the Union, or our independence out of it, or at least fall gloriously." He continued to take a sectional view of the Union. He refused to take any part in the campaign of 1852, but wrote a letter in favor of Pierce, that was widely circulated. The Alabama Southern Rights party nominated as a national ticket, Troup and Quitman.

In 1853 he entered into a written agreement with the Cuban junta to accept command of the Cuban revolution with the powers of a dictator. The junta also voluntarily promised him one million dollars in case of success. He went to New Orleans after that and was actively engaged in organizing an invasion. The movement for a time promised success. Soulé, Buchanan and Madison, diplomatic representatives of the United States, issued the Ostend Manifesto, October 18, 1854, arguing that Spain should cede the island to the United States, because there was danger of a revolution establishing an independent black government in Cuba, which would be a menace to the safety of slavery in the South. But, Marcy, the secretary of state, refused to pursue this policy, which would have led to intervention, as in 1898. In June, 1854, Quitman and others were summoned before the grand jury of the United States court at New Orleans, and he refused to testify. He was required to show cause why he should not give bond to observe the laws of the United States regarding neutrality, and after a hearing was ordered under arrest, when he gave bond. In April, 1855, he resigned his commission from the junta, on account of disagreements.

In 1855, he was elected to congress from the Fifth district. Two years later he was reëlected. When he took his seat he was made chairman of the committee on military affairs, a post he held until the termination of his public service. In April, 1856, he made a speech for the repeal of the neutrality laws, which was widely circulated. In this speech he plainly stated that he meant aid to the expedition of William Walker, then in Nicaragua, in order that that region might be added to the United States. He continued in the same general policy he had followed for years, looking toward separation of the South. In congress he carried his defense of slavery to the degree of denying the power of congress to prohibit the slave trade. He expected to be nominated for vice president at the Cincinnati convention of 1856, and did receive the highest vote on the first ballot, but was put aside for the nomination of Buchanan and Breckinridge. In 1857-58 he and Bonham of South Carolina stood out alone against the Kansas compromise bill; desiring the direct issue to be met.

His last session of congress was that bitter one that culminated in the encounter between Grow of Pennsylvania and Keitt of South Carolina. Reuben Davis recorded in his Recollections that to his query as a new member, "Have you any definite policy," Quitman replied, "We have, and its aim and end is disunion." Quitman, with a martial spirit, hailed the Albert Sidney Johnston expedition against Utah as a forerunner of war, for the independence of the South.

His health became greatly impaired during that winter. With others he had suffered the mysterious sickness that followed the National Hotel banquet to President Buchanan, in the spring of 1857.

In May, 1858, he addressed the Palmetto regiment of the Mexican war at Columbia, S. C., and was received with great enthusiasm. After his return to Washington he rapidly failed, and almost continually slept. Friends tenderly escorted him to Natchez, where he died at 5:30 p. m., July 17, 1858, aged fifty-nine years. The legislature and the bar of the State, and congress of the United States, and the Masonic order at large, paid every honor to his memory. His biographer, Mr. Claiborne, denies that he made Mr. Calhoun his model; declares that Calhoun was inconsistent and never fully trusted, lacking the heroic elements that Quitman possessed. "He had just lived long enough to have his principles fairly understood, and even those who differed with him confided in his unquailing courage and firmness. He was personally, the most popular man in America at the period of his death; and for six years previous to his death, could the machinery of parties have been dispensed with, the popularity he brought from Mexico, and his grand ideas of American progress, would have carried him to the head of affairs." Gen. Foote wrote: "He was truthful, honest, brave, of a slow and plodding intellect, but, in regard to ordinary matters, sound and practical in his views. He was over ambitious, fond of taking the lead in all things, somewhat given to selfishness, and was altogether the dullest and most prosy speaker I have ever known who could speak at all." (Reminiscences, 356.) "He died too soon to take part in the great struggle on which his heart was set," wrote Reuben Davis. "A more ambitious man never lived. He desired office for its power and distinction. He was greedy of military fame. His nature was essentially military, and he was fond of the pomp and clash of arms. . . . His courage amounted to indifference to danger. He was no actor. Naked heroism in battle, stripped of every thing like sham, sat upon him as gracefully as gentleness and goodness in private life." (Life and Cor. of John A. Quitman, by J. F. H. Claiborne.)

Quitman's Administration. Governor Quitman's inauguration, January 10, 1850, was made as splendid as possible, "and all that military pomp could do to add grandeur to the occasion was added. Governor Quitman was dressed in the uniform he had worn in Mexico, and mounted upon a white war-horse, with gorgeous trappings. Maidens dressed in white strewed flowers before him, and sang 'Hail to the chief who in triumph advances.'" The executive officers were: Secretary of state, Joseph Bell, December, 1850, to January, 1852; auditor, George T. Swarm; treasurer, Richard Griffith; attorney-general, John D. Freeman. (See Matthew's Adm.)

In his inaugural address, he took occasion to assert his opposition to the "American system" and "internal improvements" of Henry Clay. He denied the right of the Federal government "to supervise the manufactures or the agriculture of the country, or to take under its charge and control the highways and the harbors of our broad land." He was "opposed to the establishment of a United States bank," or any similar use of the national treasury. He regarded slavery as responsible for the rapid progress of the country in prosperity, greatness and wealth. Far from being an evil, it was essential to happiness and political existence. "We have a right to it above and under the constitution of the United States. We will not yield it. . . . The South has long submitted to grievous wrongs. Dishonor, degradation and ruin await her, if she submits further. The people of Mississippi have taken their stand, and I doubt not their representatives will maintain it, by providing means to meet every probable contingency. I here pledge myself to execute their will to the full extent of my constitutional powers."

In February he received and transmitted to the legislature a letter from Senators Davis and Foote and the representatives in congress, announcing that they believed California would be admitted as a free State. "We regard the proposition to admit California as a State under the circumstances of her application, as an attempt to adopt the Wilmot proviso in another form." They desired to know the opinion of the people and the legislature regarding the admission of California. The situation, under the resolutions of the Convention of 1849 (q. v.), was, that a constitutional convention was to be called if the Wilmot proviso were adopted. By a popular vote of 12,000 to 800, California had adopted a constitution excluding slavery. The governor recommended the legislature to make "a firm remonstrance against the present admission of California with the restriction against slavery," and, otherwise, recommended waiting for the action of the Nashville convention. He was adjured to action by enthusiasts of other States besides his own. "Hundreds of influential citizens, whose letters now lie under inspection (some of the most distinguished of whom in Mississippi afterward made open war upon him, or timidly recoiled from their positions), reminded Governor Quitman that palliatives and remonstrances would no longer answer and called for the adoption of decisive measures." (Claiborne's Life of Q.)

What caused the letter from Davis and Foote was the introduction into congress, in January, 1850, of the famous compromise resolutions by Henry Clay, for the admission of California, the establishment of territorial governments in New Mexico with silence regarding slavery, rejection as inexpedient of the proposition to abolish slavery in the District, a more stringent fugitive slave law, and a declaration that congress had no right to obstruct interstate commerce in slaves. In the debate that followed, Calhoun heard read his last great speech, a voice of hopeless remonstrance; Daniel Webster came to the support of Clay, reproving abolition agitation, and, "with distress and anguish" rebuking the talk of secession. "Secession! Peaceable secession! Sir, your eyes or mine are never destined to see that miracle. . . . It must produce war, and such a war as I will not describe." Webster, Calhoun and Clay were soon to pass away. New Champions in the arena—Toombs and Davis; Seward and Chase.

Mississippi was not a unit, by any means. There was not unanimity in the election of Jefferson Davis for a full term, by the legislature in February, 1850. He lacked one vote on the first ballot, but gained a small margin on the second. Roger Barton (q. v.) was his principal opponent, but the opposition could not unite.

Calhoun died in March. The Nashville convention (q. v.) called by the Mississippi Resisters, at Calhoun's suggestion, met in June, while the congressional battle was at its height. A few weeks later President Zachary Taylor died from exposure to the sun while hearing the Fourth of July oration by Senator Foote, of Mississippi. He had been unrelenting in opposing the Southern policy of Calhoun and Davis, even the Clay compromise, and proposed to meet the claims of Texas in New Mexico with the United States army, which Texan policy his successor, Fillmore, adhered to, but otherwise was more compromising. Congress began the adoption of a series of acts which yielded one more point to the anti-slavery party, the abolition of the slave trade in the District of Columbia. California was admitted as a free State in September. On the other hand, those who had instigated the Jackson and Nashville conventions felt that the compromise conceded the points essential to their honor. They felt that there was disdain in Webster's lordly dictum regarding yielding them the deserts of New Mexico; "I would not take pains uselessly to reaffirm an ordinance of Nature, nor to re-enact the will of God." Meanwhile, many newspapers in the State declared for secession.

"Upon the adjournment of congress the delegation from Mississippi returned to the State to give an account of their cause, and, with the exception of Foote, to urge resistance to the action of congress. Albert Gallatin Brown said, in a speech at Jackson, 'So help me God, I am for resistance; and my advice to you is that of Cromwell to his colleagues, "pray to God and keep your powder dry."' Davis, McWillie, Featherston and Thompson spoke in a similar strain, while Foote bestirred himself to vindicate his course before the people. The legislature had already passed resolutions of censure against him, declaring that the interests of the State were not safe in his hands. He then stumped the State, making in all forty or fifty speeches, and urged the people to send delegates to a convention he had presumed to call." (Garner, Reconstruction, p. 2).

The movement had its main leadership in South Carolina, but as Gov. Seabrook, of that State, wrote to Gov. Quitman in September, 1850, "there are satisfactory reasons why South Carolina should move cautiously in the matter." Seabrook reminded Quitman that Georgia had promised to call a State convention, urged him to act in Mississippi, and promised that as soon as the governors of two more States called their legislatures in special session, he would do the same, in order to "arrest the career of an interested and despotic majority." Alabama and Florida were counted on.

Quitman responded by calling the legislature to convene November 18, and wrote Seabrook that he would recommend a convention with "full powers to annul the federal compact and establish new relations with other States." Having no hope in separation, "my views of State action will look to secession." Seabrook replied that South Carolina was "ready and anxious for an immediate separation," and hoped that Mississippi would "begin the patriotic work." (Claiborne's Life of Quitman.)

Pickens, of South Carolina, wrote, discussing a Confederacy, and proposing Quitman or Davis as suitable for the presidency.

Quitman's call for a special session was expressedly for the purpose "that the State may be placed in an attitude to assert her sovereignty." He wrote J. J. McRae that he desired a convention fully empowered to secede and asked his advice. "I shall ask, in like manner the free opinion of Col. Davis, Thompson, Brown, Barton, Stewart and other friends." He wished to be in harmony with the Nashville convention, but did not believe Judge Sharkey would give notice of its reassembling; "he is opposed to it."

Gov. Foote said (in his message of 1854) that when the legislature assembled in November, "All my colleagues, save one (Mr. Thompson), were in attendance. A vast multitude of our citizens rushed to the theatre of action to find out what was likely to be the result of the extraordinary movements rumored to be in progress. The governor's special message was sent in to the two houses of the legislature; not though before it had been shown to many of his prominent political friends and their approval of its contents obtained." After the delivery of the message popular meetings were held at the capitol and addressed by Gen. Felix Huston, Senator Davis, Representative Featherston and others, in support of Quitman's policy. In his message Gov. Quitman declared that the anti-slavery party "now controls the entire government." The ties of party and of church had yielded before it. If the great and vital interest of slavery longer remained subject to the United States government, "it must perish." He asked for a convention to take into consideration federal relations, and suggested that such a convention would have absolute power, regardless of instructions. He was willing to compromise on an extension of the line of 36° 30′ to the Pacific coast, and constitutional amendments to protect the rights of the slaveholding States; otherwise did not hesitate to express his decided opinion that the only effectual remedy was "in the prompt and peaceable secession of the aggrieved States." In another message he recommended the organization of volunteer companies for a State army, officers and men to be sworn for a service of five years.

On the day that the legislature met Foote convened his convention of 1,500 members, which he addressed from a window of the city hall in Jackson. The meeting organized the Union party and adopted resolutions sustaining Foote, and censuring the Quitman-Davis party. When they had been printed, Foote demanded a hearing from the house of representatives. The body adjourned and yielded him the hall, and he spoke two hours "explaining to those assembled the dangers of the hour."

The legislature reaffirmed the resolutions of the Jackson convention, elected twelve delegates to the Nashville convention, censured President Taylor and Senator Foote, approved Senator Davis, ordered the election of delegates to a Constitutional convention, (q. v.) ; but left the mode of action to the decision of the Nashville convention.

Mississippi having thus declined to take the lead, alone, the South Carolina legislature, in December, recommended a convention of Southern States at Montgomery in February, 1852, and appropriated $350,000 for military expenses.

Meanwhile Quitman was in the focus of another exciting affair of national notoriety. He was an enthusiast in the revival of the old dream of annexation of the domain of Spain. This had just had a great realization through the Mexican war, in which he was the one conspicuous general who was inspired by more than professional duty. He fought for the realization of the old ambition of expansion—the creation of a great empire in which slave labor should be the basis of wealth—not necessarily separate from the United States, but really making the United States a federation of two empires, one with expansion northwestward, the other southward. He looked towards Cuba, now that Mexico had been shorn, with the same impulse that Jefferson had felt. It was manifest destiny that it should be a part of the United States. It could at once be made a State, under the Southern system. The movement for conquest of Cuba began (after the rejection of a purchase price) with the Round Island affair (q. v.) in Mississippi, in 1849.

In the spring of 1850 Lopez made a private visit to Gov. Quitman at Jackson, eloquently presented Cuba's yearnings for liberation from Spain, and offered the governor the leadership of the revolution and supreme command if it should succeed. "Quitman long and anxiously reflected. No one disturbed the silence. Lopez slowly paced the apartment, like a sentinel on guard. The few confidential friends who had been specially invited to the interview felt the sorcery of his presence. All hoped that the governor would accept the offer and embark in a career so just and so prodigal of glory." (Claiborne.) He declined, in view of the political crisis. "It is possible, however, [he wrote,] that after a short period these obligations, which my sense of duty now imposes on me, will cease to exist. In that event, should circumstances be favorable, I should be disposed to accept your proposals." (Quitman to Lopez and Gonzales, Jackson, March 18, 1850.) Soon afterward Lopez sailed from New Orleans with a party of volunteers "led by O'Hara, Hawkins, Pickett, Bell, Wheat, and other chivalric spirits, chiefly from Kentucky." They landed at

Cardenas, found no revolution there, and seeking another port, were chased by a Spanish man-of-war under the American guns at Key West, where Lopez was put under arrest, but presently released. He returned to New Orleans, and set about raising another expedition, and was received in Mississippi with enthusiasm. The handful of revolutionists in the Cuban mountains were expecting Quitman to head the expedition, and the same impression prevailed in the United States. President Fillmore issued two proclamations forbidding the breach of neutrality. In June, 1850, the grand jury of the United States court at New Orleans found a bill of indictment against John A. Quitman, John Henderson and others, for violating the neutrality law.

Quitman construed this as an attempt on the part of the United States government to try its strength upon him, an open advocate of secession. He asked the advice of Jacob Thompson, who replied that the governor was the sole representative of the sovereignty of Mississippi, and the very idea of sovereignty carried with it the sequence of impunity in action and conduct. The power to arrest him would annihilate State sovereignty. He could not believe that a warrant would be issued for his arrest; but if it were, "you owe it to yourself to refuse submission to the mandate. . . . The times are out of joint. . . . The first effort to degrade the State will be made in your person, and, by all the powers above, I would resist it."

No action was immediately taken on the indictment, except that the attorney-general asked Gov. Quitman to decide what course he preferred. The governor asked delay until his term expired, in January, 1852. This was refused. But action was not hurried upon him. After six months he decided that between war with the United States and arrest of the governor of Mississippi, "there remained a somewhat middle course for me to pursue consistently with my sense of propriety; that was, to lay down my official character before submitting to arrest." (Letter to Barnwell Rhett.) He issued a proclamation February 3, 1851, saying, "In the middle of my term of office, and in the active discharge of its duties, I am today arrested by the United States marshal of the Southern district of Mississippi . . . for an alleged violation of the neutrality law of 1818, by beginning, setting on foot and furnishing the means for a military expedition against the island of Cuba. Under these charges, the marshal is directed to arrest me and remove my person to the city of New Orleans, there to be tried for these alleged offenses. Unconscious of having, in any respect, violated the laws of the country, ready at all times to meet any charge that might be exhibited against me, I have only been anxious, in this extraordinary emergency, to follow the path of duty. As a citizen, it was plain and clear that I must yield to the law, however oppressive and unjust in my case; but as chief magistrate of a sovereign State, I had also in charge her dignity, her honor and her sovereignty, which I could not permit to be violated in my person. Resistance by the organized force of the State, while the Federal administration is in the hands of men who appear to seek some occasion to test the strength of that government, would result in violent contests, much to be dreaded in the present critical condition of the country. The whole South, patient as she is under encroachment, might look with some jealousy upon the employment of military force to remove a Southern governor from the jurisdiction of his State, when it had been withheld from her citizens seeking to reclaim a fugitive slave in Massachusetts."

On the other hand, the detention of the governor without the State would cause, Governor Quitman declared, the entire suspension of her executive functions of government. [The constitution then in force provided that "Whenever the office of governor shall become vacant by death, resignation, removal from office, or otherwise, the president of the Senate shall exercise the office of governor until another governor shall be duly qualified," also, "The governor shall reside at the seat of government."] "The Constitution has not contemplated such an event as the forcible abduction of the governor. It has not provided for the performance of his duties by another officer except in the case of a vacancy. Such vacancy cannot happen while there is a governor, though he be a prisoner to a foreign power. Although he may be absent, and incapable of performing his duties, he is still governor, and no other person can execute his office." Hence, (on this construction of the constitution) "there is but one remedy. That remedy is my resignation. I therefore, fellow citizens, now resign the high trust confided to my hands, with no feeling of personal regret except that I could not serve you better; with no feeling of shame, for I am innocent of the causes which have induced the necessity of this step. . . . I have but to add that, during my short but exciting period of service, I have in all things striven to be faithful and true to the rights, the interests and the honor of the State." (Claiborne's Life of Quitman, Vol. II.)

The receipts of the State treasury in 1850 were $424,034, in 1851 were $221,200; disbursements in the two years, $594,570, leaving in the treasury a balance of $525,940. Under the act of 1850 $200,000 was distributed among the different counties for education. The Lunatic asylum was not yet ready to be occupied. An asylum for the deaf and dumb was earnestly recommended. The institute for the blind was in successful operation.

A very important event of this period was the act of congress, September 28, 1850, granting the State all the swamp and overflowed lands, for the purpose of defraying the expense of draining and protecting the same by levees. It was believed that it would require but a limited sale of these lands to provide enough money to reclaim large tracts of great value. The great importance of this enactment induced Gov. Quitman to appoint John Rayburn to locate the lands, and await the approval of the legislature. Two weeks later Gov. Guion appointed P. Bryan on the same conditions, and these two made the first locations of lands coming under the operation of the congressional act. (See Foote's Adm.)

Internal improvements by the State were earnestly recommended. The Mobile & Ohio and New Orleans & Nashville railroads were then in the stage of survey and promotion.

Raburnville, a hamlet in the central part of Itawamba county, 4 miles north of Fulton, the county seat. The postoffice was recently discontinued at this place, and it now has rural free delivery from Fulton. Population in 1900, 20.

Railroad Commission. Agitation for legislative supervision of the railroads resulted in the passage of the Barry railroad bill in the latter part of the session of 1878, which declared all railroads to be public highways and the companies common carriers, prohibited the consolidating of parallel lines and discriminations, and fixed maximum rates for the transportation of cotton. Governor Stone did not return the bill, which act was called a "pocket veto," and at the next session he sent in a veto, on the ground that the act was in violation of that clause of the United States constitution forbidding laws to impair the obligation of contracts. In this legislature, (1880), a bill was introduced in the senate by W. W. Humphreys, known as the "Humphreys bill," which provided for a railroad commissioner to be elected by the legislature, to see to the enforcement of the requirements of the bill against discrimination and extortion in rates. The bill was debated at great length in both houses, passed the senate, but failed on the last day of the session to reach final vote in the house. The legislature adopted a memorial to congress appealing to that body to regulate freight rates on interstate railroads.

In his message of 1884 Governor Lowry said: "The right of the State to supervise railroads within constitutional limits, so as to restrain them from unjust discriminations and exorbitant charges for the transportation of persons and property, has been asserted at various times by the people of Mississippi. Other States of the American Union have exercised, and are now exercising this attribute of sovereignty with results somewhat varied, but in the main satisfactory. . . . I do not doubt the jurisdiction of the State to protect her citizens from abuses committed by railroads, with reference to domestic or internal commerce, but whether it is competent for the State to regulate interstate commerce or such parts thereof as may directly affect her people, to the extent of fixing or limiting the amount of charges for fare and freight thereon, even when congress has failed to assert its acknowledged jurisdiction over the subject, I regard as unsettled and doubtful. . . . I apprehend that evils might be so great as to justify the enactment of laws of doubtful constitutionality, in order to have them tested by the proper tribunals, for the purpose of obtaining relief by this means, if possible, where there is no other remedy, but when this course is adopted, there should be no doubt of or uncertainty as to the existence or gravity of the evils." He suggested "a just and liberal policy," and called attention to reductions in charges made by some of the roads.

A bill for railroad supervision passed both houses early in the session thus addressed by the governor, and he returned the same with a veto. The bill was then modified according to the governor's objections, and became a law March 11, 1884, under the title, "An act to provide for the regulation of freight and passenger rates on railroads in this State, and to create a commission to supervise the same, and for other purposes." It provided for a railroad commission of three, representing the three supreme court districts. Roads that discriminate in freight or passenger rates shall be guilty of extortion, and liable, either for damages to the injured party, or a fine of not less than ten or more than five hundred dollars. It requires the railroads to submit their tariff charges for transportation to the commissioners, whose duty it is to revise said tariff charges. It requires the railroads to post their freight rates at their depot doors and makes the giving of rebates a misdemeanor, punishable by a fine. It is also the duty of the commission to inspect depots and see that suitable ones are provided. The Governor appointed as the first commission: John M. Stone, W. B. Augustus and William McWillie. The legislature elected William McWillie, J. F. Sessions and John C. Kyle in 1886; Walter McLaurin, Sessions and Kyle in 1888, and McLaurin, Sessions and J. H. Askew in 1890.

The constitution of 1890 provided for election by the people of the three districts, the first election being fixed by ordinance of the convention in November, 1891, the board elect to serve until January, 1896, thereafter the board, chosen at general elections, to serve four years. McLaurin, Sessions and Askew were reëlected for 1891-96; John D. McInnis, M. M. Evans and J. J. Evans for 1896-1900. In 1896 the salary was reduced to $2,000 a year.

J. J. Evans, president of the board, died November 19, 1899. He had had a distinguished official career in the Confederate military service, as chancery clerk of Monroe county and eight years treasurer of State. J. C. Kincannon, who had been elected in November, was appointed by the governor. The board in 1900-04, was John D. McInnis, Albert Q. May and J. C. Kincannon; in 1904 to the present, S. D. McNair, president, J. C. Kincannon, and R. L. Bradley, and T. R. Maxwell, secretary.

Soon after the adjournment of the legislature, the Illinois Central railroad brought suit to test the constitutionality of the law, asking an injunction against the commissioners "commanding that they absolutely abstain from all acts of interference," etc., and a preliminary injunction was granted by Judge Hill of the United States court on the grounds of violation of contract with the corporation and regulation of interstate commerce. The commission appealed to the United States supreme court. Suits in the State courts were decided against the commission, which appealed to the State supreme court, where it was held that the State had power originally to prescribe for a railroad company, created by it, the rates of compensation, and that any exercise of this power, which does not hinder or burden interstate commerce, is not an infringement of the constitutional duty of congress to regulate commerce among the States. But the court held that when the State had granted a company the right to fix its rates within maximum limits, it could not interfere with charges so long as the company kept within those limits. Only one company had no maximum prescribed by its charter, and this one, the Natchez & Jackson, appealed to the supreme court of the United States. The supreme court of the United States, on appeal from Judge Hill, in 1885 reversed the lower court, and upheld the constitutionality of the supervision law in all particulars.

In 1888 the board was required to revise the railroad assessments, and the duties of a Board of Control of the penitentiary were added, which became onerous after the cancellation of the lease to the Gulf & Ship Island railroad.

The board reported at the close of 1889 that the results of railroad supervision had been to secure an uniform rate of three cents a mile for passengers, except on one narrow guage line. This was not secured without much tedious negotiation. They formulated the "Mississippi Classification" of freight rates in 1886, and on this basis, also on the basis of the Mississippi Valley and the Southern Association classifications, endeavored to secure uniformity in the classification of freight. The Southern Association classification was adopted throughout the State in 1888, except by the Illinois Central road, operating one-fourth of the mileage in the State, against which suits were begun, and withdrawn when the road submitted under protest. The Illinois Central was operating a number of roads, and deriving the profit therefrom, but prior to 1889, freight passing from one of the lines to another took the local rate of each line. The company was required in 1889 to establish a straight tariff. In a variety of ways, and in various cases, the commissioners secured similar arrangements for the benefit of the public.

On September 19, 1900, the board issued an order fixing the rates on cotton seed. Injunctions were obtained in the United States court by the Illinois Central system against the enforcement of the rates, but subsequently the suits were dismissed, and the rates adopted, which it was estimated would save $60,000 annually to shippers. A case was brought against the Gulf & Ship Island road, to test the power of the board adversely to its charter, but the chancellor and the supreme court sustained the latter, "the effect of which is to guarantee the road its charter privileges." (Atty. Gen. report.)

The commission in its report of 1900 complimented Mr. Fish of the Illinois Central, and Mr. Russell, of the Mobile & Ohio, upon their success in developing their properties and advancing the interests of the country. Yet, said the board, the present adjustment of rates is not fair, and if a readjustment were denied, the public weapon of taxation must be resorted to.

By the law of 1890 it was made unlawful for a railroad to disuse a depot without the consent of the commission, and the board was given jurisdiction of the adequacy of passenger car service, and condition of road way and bridges.

The commission reported in 1906, "we have made a great many improvements for the public convenience in the matter of depot and passenger facilities. We have materially increased the assessed valuation of railroads and telephones, and telegraph companies doing business in this State, the total increase in valuations amounting to $2,814,794. . . . We have adopted such modifications and reductions in freight rates and regulations as seemed proper, and made many orders of great importance, involving differences in freight charges of many thousand dollars." An order that Illinois Central fast trains should stop at Magnolia had been resisted, and appeal taken by the road from Judge Niles to the United States supreme court. The Alabama & Vicksburg railroad had appealed from the State supreme court to the United States supreme court in opposition to the fixing of a grain rate from Vicksburg to Meridian. The State supreme court had sustained the board in the Pontotoc depot order, and there were other cases of important litigation.

Railroads. (Also See Internal Improvements.) In 1830 a railroad was completed for several miles out of Charleston, S. C., on which was operated a wonderful steam car, running 15 miles an hour. In April, 1831, a railroad four and a half miles long, from New Orleans to Lake Ponchartrain was opened. In the same year the Mississippi legislature chartered a railroad company to build from Woodville, Miss., to St. Francisville, La. The subscription to the stock was nearly completed in 1832, when also, a route had been surveyed from Vicksburg to Warren, 55 miles, and a large part of the stock taken. A railroad meeting was held at Natchez, October 10, 1834, presided over by James C. Wilkins, and addressed by John T. Griffith, Felix Huston and Adam L. Bingaman, to promote the building of a railroad to Jackson, with future extension to the Tennessee River. Delegates were chosen to a convention which met at Gallatin in December, the object being to open up the interior of the State. Surveys were made, and before January, 1836, seven and a half miles of the road was put under contract, upon individual responsibility, in anticipation of an act of incorporation. This was "The Mississippi Railroad." According to Acting Governor Quitman's message of 1836, the Vicksburg Commercial Railroad & Banking Company, the Grand Gulf & Port Gibson, and the Woodville & St. Francisville Company had received favorable charters (1835), and were proceeding "with energy to the construction of their several useful works of internal improvements." The Commercial Company was to build a railroad from Vicksburg to Jackson, with a bank attached for the manufacture of capital; the other two were of the same nature; and in 1836 the Mississippi & Alabama Company was chartered to build the road from Jackson east, with a bank at Brandon that soon became notorious, its downfall causing the suicide of the president; also the Mississippi Company, at Natchez, of which

John A. Quitman was president, which established a bank at Natchez and started the railroad from Natchez northeastward. The proposed Lake Washington & Deer Creek road also had its bank; there was another at Columbus, and the Benton & Manchester project was similarly provided.

A complete statement of the railroad situation was printed by the Woodville Republican in January, 1837, from which it appears that about 700 men were then employed constructing the Woodville & St. Francisville road, to be 29 miles long. A line from New Orleans to Liberty was projected. On the Natchez-Jackson railroad several hundred hands were at work, out from Natchez, and bets had been made that cars would be running to Washington, six miles, by July 4th. It was hoped that the public spirit that supported this enterprise would not abate until "the traveler might in the same day, drink from the Tennessee in Tishomingo and the Mississippi at Natchez." A locomotive and train was running on the road in May, 1837, when the financial crash came. Several hundred hands were also at work on the Grand Gulf & Port Gibson road, 7½ miles long. A line was projected from Grand Gulf via Raymond to Jackson. About 800 hands were at work between Vicksburg and the Big Black on the Vicksburg & Jackson line. Other chartered roads, not yet so far along as actual work, were the Manchester & Benton, Pontotoc & Aberdeen, Narkeeta, Jackson & Brandon, Jackson & Mobile, and the Noxubee. Most of these would be mere feeders of the river traffic. The proposed New Orleans & Nashville line, which threatened competition with the river, was bitterly opposed. Governor McNutt, in January, 1839, said the Vicksburg & Jackson road would be completed in 1839 and rapid progress was being made with the Mississippi railroad. Little had been done by the railroad-banking concerns toward building the Grand Gulf & Port Gibson, St. Francisville & Woodville and the Mississippi & Alabama (the Brandon bank), and the various other railroad-banking companies had confined their operations mainly to the issue of paper money. (See Banking.) The Mississippi railroad company (Natchez & Jackson) owned 78 slaves. It laid iron on 24½ miles of track, before the collapse of the bank. A tornado in 1840 destroyed some of its extensive buildings. Its locomotive, the first in Mississippi, was exhibited at the Chicago Exposition of 1893. The Vicksburg & Jackson had been built 28 miles out from Vicksburg in January, 1840, at a cost of nearly $2,000,000. The Woodville and St. Francisville road was intended to connect on the south with the proposed Bayou Sara Railroad, to extend 101 miles from New Orleans along the left bank of the Mississippi, to St. Francisville, and on the north with a road to run from Woodville to Natchez and ultimately to Vicksburg. It is a curious fact that Woodville still remains the northern terminus of this line of road, which now constitutes the Bayou Sara Branch of the Y. & M. V. railroad.

The Vicksburg road to Clinton was the first 54 miles constructed of the present Alabama & Vicksburg. A grand barbecue was given followed by a ball at the Galt House in Clinton, on the date of the arrival of the first train from Vicksburg. "But the festivities were interrupted by a terrific tornado which in the afternoon swept the country and tore up the rails for miles. Carriages and wagons were conscripted to carry the visitors from Vicksburg back to the city, and soon order was brought out of chaos." (M. H. S., Vol. 7, p. 291.)

By the year 1840, 83 miles of railroad had been built in Mississippi, composed of the railroads above mentioned, with an aggregate mileage of 61.75; Jackson & Brandon, 14 miles, and the Grand Gulf & Port Gibson, 7¼ miles. The interests of the Vicksburg and Brandon companies were transferred to the Southern Railroad Company which, in 1854, was granted an extension of time to March 8, 1858, to build the road from Brandon to the State line. It was aided by a land grant. The Mobile & Ohio was incorporated in Mississippi February 4, 1848, and completed April 22, 1861.

In 1850 the cost of construction and equipment of railroads in Mississippi aggregated $7,998,298, and in 1855 there were 226 miles of railroad in operation according to the annual report of the Railroad Journal, N. Y. The New Orleans road in January, 1856, was graded north as far as Brookhaven and cars were running to Osyka. From Jackson northward, the road was constructed and in operation early in 1856 as far as Canton. The total mileage is given as 862 in 1860. De Bow's Review, Vol. 28, gives the following figures for that year: Grand Gulf & Port Gibson, miles operated, 8; Memphis & Charleston, 27 in State; Mississippi & Tennessee, 80; Mississippi Central, 187; Mobile & Ohio, 169 in State, and Columbus Branch, 14; New Orleans, Jackson & Great Northern, 118 in State; Raymond road, 7; Southern, 83; West Feliciana (Woodville road), 7 in state. The New Orleans, Jackson & Great Northern was complete with single track, and necessary side-tracks, depot buildings and water stations, from New Orleans to Canton, a distance of 206 miles, and its construction is said to have equalled that of any railroad in the United States. North from Canton, the Mississippi Central extended the line to Jackson, Tenn., and formed a link in the great through route between New Orleans and Chicago, while the Mississippi & Tennessee connected Grenada with Memphis. In April, 1861, the Mobile & Ohio was completed to the Tennessee line, and was in running order from Mobile to Columbus, Ky. The Vicksburg & Jackson, and Brandon (Mississippi & Alabama) lines, united under the name of the Southern (A. & V.), were completed as part of a through line June 3, 1861. These, and the Memphis & Charleston, through Corinth, were the railroads fought over during the war. The railroads built before the war were aided by loans from the State, as well as by land grants from the United States. (See Internal Improvements and Chickasaw School Fund.) After the war began the railroads came largely under the control of the Confederate military authorities. When the Union Armies entered the State they destroyed the roads, rolling stock and depots, to impair the Confederate means of communication, and in cases where the Union troops rebuilt the roads for their own use, they were destroyed by Confederate troops.

The State government favored the railroads by permitting them to pay an indebtedness to the State of about one million dollars in depreciated State and Confederate money, in 1863 and later. But after the war this act was held to be unconstitutional and the roads were required to pay in sound money. The companies were also authorized to issue scrip to circulate as money. "The Mobile & Ohio was empowered to issue $300,000, the Mississippi Central $300,000, the Mississippi & Tennessee $125,000, the Southern $150,000, the West Feliciana $50,000, the New Orleans, Jackson & Great Northern $300,000." (Garner's Reconstruction.)

The railroads were finally all seized and operated by the Military Railroad department of the United States army, and $45,000,000 was expended by the United States in the entire South in repair and equipment, which was a debt against the roads when restored to the companies. Practically none of the railroads were able to pay the debt, and it went by the board. The debt of the Mississippi railroads on this account was over $1,000,000. In Garner's Reconstruction, pp. 142-45, is given an account of the misfortunes of several roads in war times. The Memphis & Charleston was fought for and in turn damaged by both armies. From Pocahontas to Decatur, 114 miles, it was in 1865 almost entirely destroyed. The Memphis & Tennessee, from Grenada to Memphis, had also been almost continuously raided. The first train, after 1862, went through on January 3, 1866. The Mississippi Central, from Canton to Jackson, Tenn., was a wreck and the company carried a debt of $1,500,000. In the summer of 1865 hand cars were used between Oxford and Holly Springs and passengers were ferried across the Yalobusha River at Grenada. The N. O., J. & G. N., New Orleans to Canton, which had been completed at a cost of $7,000,000 and was said to be the best equipped road in the South, was seized by General Lovell, on behalf of the Confederacy, in 1862, but later restored, and was in operation as far north as Ponchatoula, the more northern part having been wrecked as a continuous line by the raids of Sherman and Grierson. In 1865 Gen. Beauregard was elected president, 78 bridges were rebuilt, rails laid, and equipment supplied, and trains began to run regularly between New Orleans and Canton October 3, 1865, for the first time since May, 1863. The last rail of the Mobile & Ohio, built mainly by English capital, was laid just before the firing on Fort Sumter. At the end of the war the company lost what was due it from the Confederate government, $5,000,000. All the bridges and trestles were destroyed north of Okolona, and the road was generally wrecked in the vicinity of Meridian. None of these suffered more than the Southern (Vicksburg to Meridian), during the war one of the most important military lines of the South. To put it out of condition was the first step in the siege of Vicksburg in 1863, and it was afterward destroyed as far east as Meridian by Sherman.

In 1866 the railroads memorialized the legislature for the repeal of a tax of one-half cent a mile on each passenger carried, in which they said that their whole property had been heavily mortgaged before the war to pay for construction. The creditors in the North and Europe were urging the payment of six years interest, delinquent during the war. Owing to the ravages of war the companies had been for 18 months struggling for life. They had succeeded beyond their most sanguine hopes, but the stockholders had never received a dollar since the roads were built, and dividends could not soon be expected. This was signed by Gen. Beauregard, president of the New Orleans road, A. M. West, president of the Central, F. M. White, president of the M. & T., Sam Tate, president of the M. & C., M. Emanuel, president of the Southern, M. B. Pritchard, superintendent of the Selma & Meridian, and Abram Murdoch, for the M. & O. This was without avail. In January following the governor reported that the Southern had agreed to an arrangement and was collecting the tax, but the others had done nothing. He asked for a law authorizing compulsion. The legislature of October, 1865, appointed a joint committee on Internal Improvements to investigate the conduct of the railroads which had received charters, to ascertain whether they had faithfully discharged their duties to the State and people, according to the spirit and letter of their charters, or had violated them and worked a forfeiture of the charters. The constitutional conventions of 1865 and 1868 refused to recognize the validity of the settlements of 1863, and subsequently the courts held that the State could recover the full amount of the loans. When the N. O., J. & G. N. was about to go into the hands of a receiver in bankruptcy, in 1870, Governor Alcorn, in a message to the legislature, declared the company had broken faith with the State in every instance of their mutual contracts, defaulting in payments of loans and interest, and neglecting to build the Aberdeen Branch as required in the charter. He urged the enforcement of the penalties of forfeiture of charter, and the seizure of the property. A compromise act was passed in April, 1872, and the debt of the New Orleans road was paid, $213,000 in auditor's warrants, and $81,000 in warrants issued as a subsidy to the Ripley railroad. Treasurer Wasser refused to accept the latter, and later, Governor Powers executed an act of the legislature in aid of the Ship Island road, by transferring to it $110,000 of the auditor's warrants in exchange for first mortgage bonds of the road last named. Eleven miles of the Mississippi Valley & Ship Island road were completed in 1873, in order to draw from the State this subsidy of $110,000, after which the road subsided.

The period following the war was one of renewed enthusiasm in railroad projects. The constitution of 1869, the State being again in a speculative period similar to that of 1835-45, required the legislature to provide for the organization of a Board of Public Works. But a clause was adopted prohibiting the loan of the credit of the State, and the taking of stock in improvement enterprises. The rebuilding of the levees involved some heavy financial transactions. (See Levees.) Many companies were chartered by the legislatures, particularly in 1870 and 1871. In the latter year a general railroad act offered $4,000 from the State treasury, for every 25 miles of road constructed by September 1, 1875, by any company that had finished no construction in May. The New Orleans road was authorized to issue bonds to the amount of $3,500,000, and all forfeitures to the State were released on condition that the line should be built from Canton to Kosciusko by January 1, 1872, and to Aberdeen within five years, as required in the original charter. It was also pledged that on such completion, the governor should transfer to the N. O., J. & G. N. company "all the stock owned by said State in any and every railroad company whose road is in whole or in part within this State." Subscriptions to stock by counties and towns, and donations of land were also authorized for various proposed roads. The subsidies granted the Vicksburg & Nashville and Mississippi Valley & Ship Island roads amounted to about $1,000,000. Counties and towns were embarrassed by the resulting taxation. Governor Ames urged, in 1875, the revocation of the charters.

A large number of railroad lines were surveyed in 1872 and grading was begun on the following: Memphis & Selma, Mobile & Northwestern, Vicksburg & Ship Island, Vicksburg & Nashville, Prentiss & Bogue Phalia, Natchez, Jackson & Columbus. These projects were dependent almost exclusively on private aid and county subscriptions, some counties voting extravagant subsidies. The Ripley railroad was the only one to qualify for the State subsidy, and received from the treasury, in warrants, $81,968. On the advice of the attorney-general the State treasurer gave notice that he would not receive these warrants in payment of dues to the State, but Governor Powers promised that they would be received for face value on the debt due from the N. O., J. & G. N. company, and thus prevented their repudiation. In 1873 the legislature voted to give the Vicksburg & Nashville railroad, on certain conditions, the trust funds known as the Three per cent. and the Agricultural land scrip, amounting to $320,000, and receive the note of the company secured by first mortgage bonds. In the opinion of Governor Ames it was a pure steal of the trust funds. The company had not completed any of its road in February, 1874, when Ames recommended the repeal of the donation.

Under the old laws the railroads were exempt from taxation until 1874. In the legislature of 1873 there was an attempt to prolong this exemption ten years by smuggling a provision to that effect into an act regarding the Liberty & Woodville railroad. "Aside from having been exempt from taxation," said Governor Powers in 1874, "these companies, with one exception, are now indebted to the State for moneys loaned (Chickasaw and Internal Improvement funds) on which they have for the past eight years been paying no interest." Suit was pending against the Mobile & Ohio. In the summer of 1873 most of the railroads agreed to pay taxes upon a valuation of $5,000 per mile; but the N. O. & M. and M. & O. would not agree to this. No taxes had been paid, early in 1875. The railroads paid taxes in 1875, to the amount of $12,383, which was distributed to the counties. The legislature of 1875 levied a tax of $75 per mile which most of the roads paid, the Mobile & Ohio and a few others, contending for charter exemption. One of the most glaring forms of "graft" of that period must have been with the connivance of the railroad companies, i. e., the payment of commissions to tax collectors on railroad taxes they did not collect. In one case $23,400 commissions for levying and collecting a tax of $600,000 were paid, though not a dollar of revenue reached the State. (Powers' message, 1873.) The legislature of 1872 and 1873 made provision for selling large areas of forfeited lands along their right of way, to the Vicksburg, Pensacola & Ship Island railroad, later known as M. V. & S. I. and the Memphis & Vicksburg, at two cents an acre, as aid to those enterprises. Many other railroads were similarly favored. The two companies above named made a demand for deeds in 1881, but they were refused by Governor Stone on the ground that the companies had failed to meet the conditions of the laws, and the lands had been disposed of by the abatement laws of 1874 and 1875. In March, 1876, the supreme court affirmed a judgment in favor of the State against the Mobile & Ohio for $397,866; but there was an appeal to the United States supreme court. In the same year there was a similar judgment and appeal in the case brought under the law of 1867 to compel the New Orleans, Mobile & Texas railroad to maintain a drawbridge over Pearl River. The latter was finally decided in favor of the State. Under an act of legislature in 1877, the State settled with the Chicago, St. Louis & New Orleans railroad company, the indebtedness of the Mississippi Central, which was merged in the new company. The company gave its notes for $136,158. An act of 1878 permitted the Mobile & Ohio to compromise its indebtedness to the State and counties, on account of taxes, by the payment of $25,000. The 990 miles of railroad in the State in 1870 were but slightly increased by 1880 (to 1,127) and much of the increase was in narrow gauge roads, notably the Natchez, Jackson & Columbus from Natchez to Martin City, and the Ship Island, Ripley & Kentucky from Middleton, Tenn., to Ripley.

After 1880, mainly in the first five years, there was a great growth of railroads. A statement of the railroad work in 1881-82 noted the purchase of the old Southern road by the Erlanger syndicate, who were building a road from Meridian to New Orleans; the road from Natchez to Jackson was completed; the Chicago, St. Louis & New Orleans had begun a branch to Yazoo City from Jackson; R. T. Wilson, of New York, had begun the building of the line from New Orleans to Memphis, paralleling the river; the old Memphis & Selma had been revived and put under contract. The legislature had extended aid to new roads by exemption from taxation for ten years. There rapidly followed the building of what is now the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley system, and the Aberdeen branch of the New Orleans-Ohio river system, which at this time came under the control of the Illinois Central. Six hundred miles were built in 1882-84. The change in conditions was shown by the paralleling of the river as closely as possible to its banks, whereas 25 years before there had been fierce political battles whether the New Orleans-Chicago line should be permitted west of the Pearl. After years of inanition the once proud "Mississippi Railroad" that was to have joined Natchez and Nashville, managed to revive as a narrow-gauge line. The Grand Gulf & Port Gibson was torn up and abandoned after 1883. The total mileage in the State in 1885 was 1,878, and in 1889, the Georgia Pacific being the main addition, the mileage was 2,366. In more recent years the main addition aside from branches of old lines, has been the Gulf & Ship Island and the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City, the former providing that outlet to a Mississippi port that was so long sought, and the latter giving the State a fourth north-south system tributary to outside ports.

The mileage reported by the State commission in 1905 is 3,503 miles, an increase over 1903 of 361 miles. The railroad commissioners reported for 1892 that the railroads were assessed at $26,-925,000 for taxation, paying a state tax of $134,622. In addition they paid a privilege tax of $20 a mile for first class roads, $15 for second and $10 for third class, and county, municipal and levee taxes also were levied on the valuation assessed. "It will be seen that the railroads now pay a fair proportion of the taxes required for the support of the government." The valuation of railroads for taxation in 1905 were $36,316,800, and of express, telegraph and sleeping car companies $725,000 more. The State tax thereon was $222,000. The privilege tax is $65,000 additional. (See Railroad Commission.) "Section 3560 of the Code of 1892 is intended to prevent the combination of competing lines of railroads. As it stands it is debatable whether it prohibits the purchase of one competing road by another company, if indeed, one company can purchase another road than its own. But one thing is not debatable, that the section does not impose any penalty upon the company that manages, regulates or controls the other company." (Message of Gov. McLaurin, 1898.)

Illinois Central. The New Orleans, Jackson & Great Northern, Mississippi & Tennessee, and Mississippi Central were bought about 1871 by a syndicate headed by Col. H. S. McComb, of Wilmington, Del., who was made president of the Chicago, St. Louis and New Orleans Railroad Company. In association with Col. H. S. Edgar, vice-president of the combined lines from New Orleans to Cairo; Gen. A. M. West, president of the Mississippi Central railroad; Thomas A. Scott and J. Edgar Thompson, they organized the Mississippi Valley Company, which invested in land and built the town of McComb City, where the shops of the line were located. "The Chicago, St. Louis & New Orleans railroad company was formed by consolidation of the New Orleans, Jackson & Great Northern, and Mississippi Central railroad companies, under act of February 27, 1878." A few years after the consolidation of 1878, the system was leased to the Illinois Central, the outlet from Cairo to Chicago. The Canton, Aberdeen & Nashville road, making the branch to Aberdeen that the old charter required, was completed in 1884, also the Kosciusko branch. The C. St. L. & N. O., was leased to the Illinois Central to pay $400,000 rent, taxes, and interest on bonds not exceeding $18,000,000. The Miss. & Tenn. was merged into the C. St. L. & N. O. and leased in 1889, on similar terms, the bonds being $3.500.000. Mileage in State, 1889, 636. The president of the Illinois Central is Stuyvesant Fish, New York, general manager, W. J. Harahan. The latest statement of mileage is: main line, 301; Memphis division, 88; Aberdeen division, 88; Kosciusko branch, 18; M. B. & N. Division, 8; Monticello branch, 24; double track, 55 miles; total 583 miles.

The Illinois Central also controls the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley System, with a mileage of 1,024 miles, making a grand total of 1,606 miles in the State, nearly half the total trackage. The abandoned Meridian, Brookhaven & Natchez road was brought by the Illinois Central indirectly, in 1891, and rebuilt a few miles out of Brookhaven.

Yazoo & Mississippi Valley. In 1882 R. T. Wilson, of New York, had begun the building of a railroad paralleling the river, from Memphis to New Orleans. The Natchez Jackson & Columbus, from Martin to Jackson, was completed October 6, 1882, narrow gauge, the road having been built to Martin in 1876-77, as a revival of the old "Mississippi railroad." The Mississippi Valley, from New Orleans north, via Vicksburg, was completed in 1884; the Durant-Lexington line was built in 1882-83; to Tehula in 1885; the Yazoo City-Jackson line was completed, 43 miles, in the same period; the Louisville, New Orleans & Texas was completed January 1, 1885, main line 456 miles, with several branches, to Eagle Nest, Arkansas City branch, Lake Washington branch, Bolivar branch, Bayou Sara branch, Clinton & Port Hudson leased. The consolidation of the Memphis & Vicksburg and the Mississippi Valley and Ship Island was authorized in 1882, and they were merged in the L., N. O. & T. R. R., a system which became the second in mileage and importance in the State, the main line and branches in 1889 aggregating 585 miles, including the main line, the Greenville, Lake Washington and Huntington branches, the Bolivar loop, the narrow gauge Mobile & Northwestern, from Glendale to Eagle Nest, the West Feliciana from Woodville to Bayou Sara, lately extended to Slaughter, near Baton Rouge, on the main line, the Natchez-Jackson & Columbus, which was changed to standard gauge from Harriston to Jackson in 1889. (Report of 1889.) The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroad company was organized February 17, 1882, under the laws of Mississippi, act approved Feb. 2, 1882. It is a consolidation of the following constituent companies: Yazoo & Miss. Val., incorporated Feb. 17, 1882; West & East, incorporated April 15, 1873, absorbed by and consolidated with the Y. & M. V., Nov. 30, 1886; Louisville, New Orleans & Texas, incorporated August 12, 1884, and consolidated with the Y. & M. V. Oct. 24, 1892. (See Back Tax Cases.)

The Yazoo & Mississippi mileage in 1905 was as follows: main line, 315; Riverside division, 156; Natchez & Jackson division, 98; Yazoo branch, including Lake Cormorant, 394; Helena branch, 20; Boyle & Sunflower branch, 32; Bayou Sara Branch (the old West Feliciana), 8 miles. Total, 1,024.

Southern Railway. The Georgia Pacific, Atlanta to Greenville, was partly built in 1883, but was not completed and put in operation until 1889, with 202 miles in the State, and was then a part of the Richmond & Danville System. Branches were in construction or in contemplation in 1889. The line was bought at foreclosure August 31, 1894, by the Southern Railway company and made part of that great system which has also acquired control of the Mobile & Ohio. This line has a mileage in Mississippi of 237, composed of State line to Greenville, 179; Itabena to Webb, 35; Stoneville to Percy, 23. The Georgia Pacific is now a part of the Southern railroad. The same stockholders own the majority of stock in the Mobile & Ohio. A legal consolidation of the two roads was authorized by a bill which passed the legislature on the last day of the session of 1904, but it was not given the approval of the governor. Samuel Spencer, New York, is president of the Southern, the Mobile & Ohio, the Memphis & Charleston and the Alabama Great Southern, together constituting a system of about 600 miles in Mississippi, and allied to the Schiff roads with terminals at Vicksburg and New Orleans and a mileage of about 300.

Memphis & Charleston. The Memphis & Charleston Ry. Co. was organized under the laws of Mississippi (Code of 1892) by certain of the purchasers of the property of the old Memphis & Charleston company at foreclosure sale, to take title to and operate that portion of the property which lies in the State of Mississippi. The old company was organized under an act of Tennessee approved Feb. 2, 1846, and was first authorized to construct a line in Mississippi by act approved March 1, 1854. There are 34 miles of line in Mississippi now generally known as "The Southern railroad."

Mobile & Ohio. The project of the Mobile & Ohio Railroad was prominently urged by M. J. D. Baldwyn, a citizen of Mobile. He showed the importance of a railway connection between the Ohio and Mississippi Valley and the Gulf of Mexico, and the favorable location of Mobile for its southern terminus. The birth of the enterprise is said to date with the public meeting at Mobile, Jan. 11, 1847. Alabama passed an act incorporating the company, February 3, 1848, capital $10,000,000; on Feb. 17, of the same year, Mississippi granted a right of way through its borders and an extension of all the chartered privileges appertaining to the company under their act of incorporation in Alabama. Kentucky and Tennessee promptly conceded the same rights through their borders. In May, 1848, the books were opened in Mobile for subscription to the capital stock, and in 20 days the sum of $650,000 was subscribed in that city. Hunt's Magazine for December, 1848, declared "This will be the longest railroad in the United States under a single charter" and gave its proposed route as follows: "Commencing at Mobile up the mouth of the Chickasaw-bogue until it strikes the dividing ridge between the Tombigbee and Escatawba rivers—follows this ridge to the head of the Escatawba—from thence, continuing its general northerly direction, and passing near the towns of Marion, Macon, and Aberdeen, Mississippi, to the Tennessee River in the State of Tennessee, below the Big Bend Shoals, a distance of 340 miles from Mobile. From thence through the towns of Jackson and Trenton in Tenn. and Moscow in Ky., to its terminus on the Mississippi river, at the town of Columbus, Ky., 16 miles below the mouth of the Ohio river, and 470 miles from Mobile." It is remarkable how closely this original route was adhered to as the line was gradually built. Official reports declared it to have been organized June 7, 1848, under the laws of Alabama, Mississippi, Tennessee and Kentucky, approved February, 1848, also act of Mississippi, March 5, 1880. Debt of the road was readjusted in 1879 without foreclosure and it is still operated under its original name and charter, operating the St. Louis & Cairo under 45 year lease from 1886. General office, Mobile, also operating office: president, Samuel Spencer, N. Y.; operates the following lines in Mississippi: main line, 272 miles; Branches—Artesia to Columbus, 14 miles; Artesia to Aberdeen, 11 miles; Aberdeen Branch, 9 miles; Montgomery Division, main line, 9 miles; total in Mississippi, 315 miles.

In February, 1901, the reported sale of the Mobile & Ohio railroad to the Southern system caused much excitement, and the railroad commission made an investigation, but abandoned proposed action upon assurance that the alleged consolidation was a purchase of the majority of stock of the Mobile & Ohio by the individual stockholders of the Southern railroad company.

Alabama Great Southern. The Alabama Great Southern was organized Nov. 30, 1877, under the laws of the State of Alabama. The original corporation was the Alabama & Chattanooga, chartered in Alabama, 1853, and in Mississippi in 1871. It operates 19 miles of road in Mississippi from the Alabama-Mississippi State Line to Meridian, under a contract with the Southern Ry. Co. for joint use of track between York, Ala., and Meridian, Miss., paying 5% on valuation of $326,400, divided on wheelage basis-contract dated Nov. 3, 1895. Also has contract with N. O. & N. E. and A & V. for joint use of track and terminal facilities at Meridian, for the space of 50 years from July 1, 1890.

The East Tenn., Va., & Ga. seven miles in State, uses M. & O. tracks into Meridian from Lauderdale. (Alabama Central.)

Alabama & Vicksburg. The Vicksburg & Jackson and the Brandon Companies were merged in the Southern railroad company before the war, and the line now known as the Alabama & Vicksburg was completed in the summer of 1861. After the war it was known as the Vicksburg & Meridian. The Queen & Crescent operating system was formed in the late '80's, with a total mileage in the State of 315 miles, embracing the V. & M., name changed to A. & V., and the Alabama Great Southern, main line 295 miles, 19 miles in Mississippi, which was completed May 17, 1871; also the New Orleans & Northeastern, completed November 1, 1883, 153 miles in Mississippi. C. C. Harvey, New Orleans, is president, and Charles Schiff, London, is vice-president, of both the A. & V. and N. O. & N. E. The Alabama Great Southern is now a part of the Southern system. The main line of the Alabama & Vicksburg to Meridian is 141 miles.

New Orleans & North Eastern. The New Orleans & North Eastern railroad company was organized under the laws of Louisiana, Oct. 14, 1868. (See above.) The total mileage of the road is 196, and it operates 153 miles in Mississippi, from Meridian to Pearl river. Hattiesburg is the division terminus between New Orleans and Meridian.

Louisville & Nashville. The New Orleans, Mobile & Chattanooga railroad, New Orleans to Mobile, was built under an act of the Alabama legislature, approved Nov. 24, 1866, and its charter was approved by act of the Mississippi legislature, Feb. 7, 1867. It was sold at decretal sale and by declaration of incorporation under Alabama statutes dated April 29, 1880, it was reorganized as the New Orleans, Mobile & Texas. Its property was deeded to the Louisiana & Nashville R. R. Co., Oct. 5, 1881. There are 73¾ miles in Mississippi, part of a great system connecting the Ohio river and Chicago with Jacksonville, Pensacola, Mobile & New Orleans.

Gulf & Ship Island. The Gulf & Ship Island railroad company was first chartered in 1855, liberally, with exemption from taxation. A grant of land was made by the United States, and a company was organized, but the land grant lapsed because of failure to meet the conditions. (See Internal Improvements.) In March, 1871, the Mississippi Valley & Ship Island company was chartered, to lay a line from Vicksburg to a point near Mississippi City, and the legislature petitioned congress to renew the grant of land. In 1872 interest in the development of the Gulf Coast was renewed, and Governor Powers recommended a general State tax to aid in the building of a railroad from Mississippi City inland. The project was paralyzed by the panic of 1873. A new Gulf & Ship Island company, with a majority of directors at Chicago, was chartered March 4, 1882, W. H. Hardy, president, and a few miles of track were built in 1887-89, with state convict labor, which was withdrawn in the latter year. The railroad commissioners secured $40,000 first mortgage bonds in payment of two years' lease of the penitentiary. In 1896 the chief of engineers of the army reported Ship Island harbor not worthy of improvement, considering that the government had improved the Mobile and New Orleans harbors at great expense. He praised the harbor at Ship Island, but estimated the cost of a channel dredged to the shore at over $800,000. Governor McLaurin and the congressional delegation joined in representations of the advisability of that expenditure, considering that the government was expending $3,000,000 at Sabine Pass, where there was less export, and the governor recommended aid to the Gulf & Ship Island road extension. "As soon as it reaches the Alabama & Vicksburg railroad all opposition to appropriations for improvement of the harbor must of necessity cease."

The G. & S. I. in 1892 had only 20 miles of track laid, on the south end, and 70 miles graded, and work had ceased. Subsequently the road was completed from Gulfport to Hattiesburg, a distance of 70 miles, but continued in serious financial straits, until, in the course of court proceedings, Capt. J. T. Jones, a capitalist of Pennsylvania, who had considerable money involved in the enterprise, assumed the ownership, and individually undertook the completion of the road, the opening up of the great timber region and the development of an ocean port for Mississippi. In this he has been eminently successful. The mileage of the road was extended to 125 miles by 1900 and to 248 by 1901, since when additional lines have raised the total to 277. A deep water channel was dredged to afford access to a great pier 5,900 feet long and 300 feet wide, and the first ocean going vessel tied up here, alongside of the freight cars of the Gulf & Ship Island road, in 1902. The completion of this road marks one of the most important eras in the history of the State. J. T. Jones, Gulfport, is president of the road, J. A. Jones, of Buffalo, N. Y., vice-president; mileage Gulfport to Jackson, 160; Maxie to Columbia, 49; Saratoga to Laurel, 42; Mendenhall to Bush, 10; total, 277.

Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City. One of the projects to aid the proposed port on the coast, in the first railroad building period after the war, was the Ship Island, Ripley & Kentucky, W. C. Falkner, president, which built a narrow gauge road from the Memphis & Charleston at Middleton, Tenn., to Ripley in 1872-77. Thirty-eight miles leased from the Gulf & Ship Island, was consolidated with this in 1889 under the name of the Gulf & Chicago. The line was finally diverted to Mobile by consolidation with part of a proposed Jackson-Mobile line. In 1888, Mississippi chartered the Mobile, Hattiesburg & Jackson company and Feb. 22, 1890, chartered the consolidated Mobile, Hattiesburg & Jackson companies of Alabama and Mississippi, under the name of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City. F. B. Merrill, Mobile, was president. There were 21 miles of road in Mississippi in 1902 and 68 in 1903, completing the line to Hattiesburg. July 8, 1903, the Gulf & Chicago companies in Mississippi and Tennessee were consolidated with the M. J. & K. C. B. M. Robinson, New York, is president; Geo. W. Crary, secretary and treasurer, Mobile. The company operates 368¾ miles in Mississippi, Mobile to Middleton and a branch to Hattiesburg.

Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham. This was begun as the Memphis, Holly Springs & Selma which was partly constructed in 1877 and nearly all graded in 1882. The Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham company was incorporated under an act of February 18, 1886, in Mississippi. The main line, 253 miles, was completed in 1887 and the Aberdeen branch. 12 miles, was built in 1888. The president is A. G. Davidson, St. Louis. This road has been leased to the St. Louis & San Francisco from Dec. 17, 1903, to Dec. 31, 2002. The latter road is the operating carrier and agrees to pay all taxes, organization expenses, interest on bonds and outstanding obligations. There are 131½ miles of main track in Mississippi and 12 miles, branch to Aberdeen, a total of 143 miles.

Mississippi Central. This company, bearing the name of one of the old companies, was organized Dec. 21, 1897, the name being changed from Pearl & Leaf River to Mississippi Central Railroad Co. This line was first operated in January, 1903, between Brookhaven and Silver Creek. Its charter has been amended changing its western terminus to Natchez and its eastern terminus to Scranton, to which points it is projected. The mileage in 1905 was 55. Operating office, Hattiesburg; president, F. S. Teck of Scranton, Pa.

The *Sardis & Delta* was organized Dec. 20, 1900; president, R. M. Carrier. It operates 13 miles of road from Sardis to Carrier, Pandla county.

The *Natchez, Columbia & Mobile* is a logging road running from Norfield, Lincoln county, into Lawrence county, 20½ miles. The company was organized June 24, 1892; president, J. S. Butterfield.

The *Natchez & Southern Railway Co.* was organized Dec. 19, 1902. It was formerly the New Orleans & Northwestern, a consolidated corporation organized under the laws of Mississippi and Louisiana. President, E. G. Merriam, St. Louis; general office, Natchez; operating office, St. Louis; operates 2.29 miles of road from Natchez (depot) to Mississippi river.

The *Fernwood & Gulf* railroad is a line of 20 miles eastward from the I. C. main line in Pike county.

The *Mississippi Eastern* is a line of 11 miles eastward from Quitman, on the M. & O.

The *Liberty-White* railroad connects the town of Liberty with the Illinois Central.

The *Alabama & Mississippi* is an outlet of Greene county to the M. & O.

In 1900 there were four electric car lines in the State. Since then the development has been rapid and an interurban line is in construction along the gulf coast, with others projected in the interior.

Raleigh, the capital of Smith county, is a post-village, about 48 miles southeast of Jackson. The station of Abel on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. is the nearest railroad town, and Taylorsville is the nearest banking town. It was named for Sir Walter Raleigh. It has two churches, a school and a courthouse. The surrounding country is well timbered, chiefly with the long leaf, yellow pine. Population in 1900, 200. The Smith county Reformer, a Democratic weekly newspaper is published here, established in 1892, and owned and edited by J. T. Watkins.

Ralston, a post-hamlet of Perry county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 6 miles south of Hattiesburg. Population in 1900, 20.

Ramsay, a post-hamlet in the east-central part of Harrison county, on Cabawfa creek, about 22 miles northeast of Gulfport, the county seat. It has 2 stores and a turpentine still. Its population in 1900 was 36; estimated at 100 in 1906.

Randall's Bluff, a hamlet of Winston county, about 10 miles southeast of Louisville, the county seat. The postoffice was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Fearns Springs.

Randolph, an incorporated post-town of Pontotoc county, situated about 10 miles southwest of Pontotoc, the county seat, and the nearest railroad, banking, telegraph and express town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 162. It has two church organizations and a fine school.

Rands, a postoffice in the southeastern part of Lee county. Nettleton, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., is the nearest railroad station.

Rankin, an old town of Holmes county, now extinct, which was located on the Tchula and Yazoo City road, about five miles from Tchula. (See Holmes county.)

Rankin, a postoffice of Rankin county, and a station on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 5 miles by rail east of Brandon, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Rankin, Christopher, was a native of Washington county, Penn., and was educated at Cannonsburg, the home of Col. George Morgan. Going to Georgia to teach school, he read law, and to practice his profession removed to the border town of Liberty in Amite county, in 1809, about the time the first Choctaw purchase was opened up. He was elected to the legislature from Amite in 1813. In 1816 he changed his residence to Natchez, and became the partner, and, later, the successor of Charles B. Green, an eminnent lawyer of that day. He was the last attorney-general west of Pearl river, a member of the constitutional convention of 1817, and of the committee that made the first draft of the constitution. At the meeting of the first legislature in October of that year he was a candidate for United States senator, but was unsuccessful. In 1819 he was elected to congress, and was reëlected in 1821 over Poindexter, because of popular prejudice against Poindexter's code.

Rankin proved to be an able congressman and was again twice elected, serving from December 6, 1819 until his death at Washington, D. C., March 14, 1826. J. F. H. Claiborne wrote of him that he was "very careful in the preparation of his cases, strictly moral and temperate, mild and persuasive in his manners. . . . a prudent, practical, sensible and industrious man, of unexceptional character."

Rankin County was erected February 4th, 1828, from all that portion of Hinds county lying east of the Pearl river, and was named in honor of Christopher Rankin, Congressman from Mississippi. The county has a land surface of 777 square miles. It forms a large, triangular area of land near the center of the State and is bounded on the north by Madison county, on the east by Scott and Smith counties, on the south by Simpson county and on the west by Hinds and Madison counties. The Pearl river forms its entire western and northern boundary and divides it from the counties of Madison and Hinds. It formed a part of the New Purchase of 1820, and the Choctaw Boundary line, defining that purchase, makes part of the present eastern boundary line. It has an area of about twenty townships.

As early as 1837 it had a population of 3,255 free whites and 1,956 slaves. One of the oldest settlements in the county was located at Richmond, on the east side of Pearl river, about five miles from Jackson. It had in the time of its greatest prosperity a population of about three hundred. Its prominent citizens were John Long, Henry White, James Howard, William Howard, and Simpson Cooper. The old town has disappeared and the site is now under cultivation. (See Riley's extinct Towns of Miss. Pub. Miss. His. Soc. Vol. 5, p. 367.) Much of the region is rich and productive and it ranks as one of the best counties in the middle section of the State. The county seat is at Brandon, (named for Gov. Gerard C. Brandon), a town of 775 people in 1900, and estimated at 1,000 in 1906. It is located twelve miles east of Jackson on the line of the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R. Situated on high ground and for several years the terminus of the Vicksburg & Meridian R. R., and surrounded by a rich country, Brandon was at one time the most important trading point in this section of the State. The old Brandon Male and Female Academy, reorganized in 1849, as Brandon College by the well known educator Dr. Thornton, and the later Brandon Female College, have been potent influences in raising the general standard of culture throughout this vicinity. Miss Frank Johnson was the principal of this famous school from the time of its founding until 1897 when her noble life and career was ended in death. There are no very large towns or villages in the county. Among others may be mentioned Cleary, Florence, Thomasville, Star, Pearson, Rankin, Pelahatchee, Clarksburg, Cato, Greenfield and Fannin.

Two lines of railway traverse the county, the Alabama & Vicksburg from east to west, and the Gulf & Ship Island from northwest to southeast and give to Rankin excellent transportation facilities.

The Pearl river on its northwestern boundary and its numerous tributaries provide it with good water power. It lies in the Central Prairie region of the State and the general surface of the land is level and undulating for the most part, with some broken sections. The total farm acreage according to the census of 1900 was 330,501, 310,356 acres of which were improved lands. The timber consists of long-leaf or yellow pine, white and red oak, hickory, beech, poplar, ash, gum, walnut and cypress. Beds of rich marl and large lime-stone quarries have been found in various parts of the county, and a fine quality of the best building stone is to be found in the southern part. The soil is for the most part fertile, particularly on the bottoms and uplands. It produces good crops of cotton, corn, peas, potatoes, rice, millet and sugar cane, and fruits and vegetables in abundance. Its rolling prairies and fertile bottoms give excellent pasturage for stock and the live stock industry has assumed large proportions. Manufactures have not assumed any great importance in this county as yet. Churches and schools abound throughout the county and the climate is mild and healthful.

The following statistics are taken from the twelfth U. S. census for 1900 and relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 3,398, acreage in farms 330,501, acres improved 310,356, value of land exclusive of buildings $1,252,800, value of buildings, $466,750, value of live stock $669,996, total value of products not fed to stock $1,106,997. Number of manufacturing establishments 44, capital invested $85,686, wages paid $13,782, cost of materials $44,418, total value of products $103,652. The population for 1900 was whites 8,679, colored 12,276, total 20,955, increase over 1890, 3,033. The population in 1906 was estimated at 22,000. The slight increase being due to the negroes leaving the county. In almost every part of the county are mineral wells which, in some instances, have waters regarded as highly beneficial to health. The total number of white schools in the county is 64, and there are 55 colored schools. The average term of school is 6 months. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Rankin county in 1905 was $2,692,456 and in 1906 it was $4,858,465, which shows an increase of $2,166,009 during the year.

Rapalji, George. The name is also spelled, more phonetically in English, Rapalye; but is given here as his signature, bold and handsome one, appears on the Natchez records. The names of Garrett, Isaac and James Rapalji also appear among the land claims in 1805. George was granted, in association with Lewis Charbena, 1,100 acres on the Mississippi in 1786, by the Spanish government. He was granted 231 acres near Natchez in 1788, and his wife, Jane, 1,000 on the Homochitto in 1789. George Rapalji was in Natchez district long before, however, as he was one of the original West Florida colonists, was a loyalist, one of the leaders of the revolt of 1781 and was captured and imprisoned at New Orleans, by the Spanish. His property at that time doubtless was confiscated, and the first grants above show a restoration or grant of new lands upon his being restored to favor by the government. In the time of Ellicott, the commissioner suspected him of sympathy with the British movement known as Blount's conspiracy, and mentioned him as a man of influence.

He was indicted for the murder of John Cotty in 1800, but on trial, in the supreme court, was acquitted of that and found guilty of manslaughter. When on bail awaiting sentence, he left the territory. A strong petition for his pardon was presented to Governor Claiborne in February, 1802, and refused at first, but granted in June, on condition that Rapalji be bound over to keep the peace.

Rara Avis, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Itawamba county, 13 miles east of Fulton, the county seat, and about 30 miles east of Tupelo, the nearest railroad town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 100. Fulton is the nearest banking town.

Ras, a postoffice in the central part of Jasper county, situated on Altahomak creek, 6 miles west of Paulding. the county seat.

Ratliff, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Itawamba county, about 12 miles from Fulton, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 61.

Ravine, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Noxubee county, about 14 miles distant from Macon, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town.

Raworth, a postoffice of Scott county, on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 6 miles by rail west of Forest, the county seat.

Rayborn, a post-hamlet of Pike county, situated in the north-central part, on Carters creek, 12 miles east of Summit, the nearest railroad and banking town, and 16 miles from Magnolia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 61.

Raymond, one of the seats of justice of Hinds county, is an incorporated post-town near the center of the county, on the line of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 15 miles southwest of Jackson. It was made the county seat January 17, 1829. It is an important cotton shipping point, and two cotton gins and a saw mill are located here. A good water works system will soon be in operation. Raymond has a good academy, seven churches, a bank and a newspaper. The Merchants & Planters Bank was established here in 1906; the Gazette is a Democratic weekly, established in 1844, now owned and published by Whitney & Bell. The celebrated Cooper's Well is located about four miles southeast of Raymond, and is widely known for the curative properties of its water. Thousands of people come here annually to drink of the water. A large and commodious hotel is maintained at the well for the accommodation of guests. The population of Raymond in 1900 was 483 and is rapidly increasing.

Raymond, battle of, see Vicksburg, campaign of 1863.

Recluse, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Harrison county.

Reconstruction. President Lincoln's policy was: "Let us all join in doing the acts necessary to restoring the proper practical relations between those States and the Union, and each forever after innocently indulge his own opinion whether in doing the acts he brought the States from without into the Union, or only gave them proper assistance, they never having been out of it." The constitutional question which agitated congress as well as the Mississippi convention of 1865, he called, as a matter of dispute at that time, "good for nothing at all—a mere pernicious abstraction," in which opinion he was sustained by such men as Sharkey and Yerger in Mississippi. (See Const. Conv. of 1865.) It has been said that Mr. Lincoln had no fixed theory, "whether the seceding States, so-called, are in the Union or out of it." He said he had "purposely forborne any public expression" upon the question.

As a beginning, with the war not yet entirely ended, Mr. Lincoln was willing to readmit Louisiana to representation in congress, "some 12,000 voters in that State having sworn allegiance to the United States, held elections, organized a State government, adopted a free State constitution, giving the benefit of public schools equally to black and white, and empowering the legislature to confer the elective franchise upon the colored man." The legislature had ratified the Thirteenth amendment, and Mr. Lincoln was in favor of reorganizing the State government though it had not yet extended franchise to the freedmen. But many of his friends contended for more stringent guarantees.

This was Mr. Lincoln's attitude April 11, 1865. On April 14 he was assassinated. After that, several policies of "reconstruction" agitated the Republic.

First announced in the articles of capitulation agreed upon by Sherman and Johnston in North Carolina, and immediately rejected by the United States government, was what might be called the Davis plan, as the president of the Confederacy suggested the stipulations made by Johnston. Under this plan the Union would be restored as it was, simply by oaths of allegiance by State officials and the election of senators and representatives in congress, and the State and its congressional delegation would be free to act at will regarding the legislative settlement of the questions that had been fought about for four years.

President Johnson's plan which was the Lincoln plan, may be inferred from his advice quoted in the article, Const. Conv. of 1865. It was involved, from the first, with a desire to make a political alliance with the Southern leaders in opposition to the radical wing of his own party.

The Charles Sumner theory was that the seceding States had destroyed themselves, and congress had power to govern them indefinitely by military, subject to the bill of rights of the constitution and the principles of the Declaration of Independence, and form new States, if desirable.

The theory of Thaddeus Stevens, from the beginning of the war, was that secession was effective, broke the constitutional bonds, and liberated congress from dealing with the people otherwise than as people of conquered provinces, as in a war with a foreign power. In accord with this was the language of the Mississippi legislature, in an enactment of 1864—"The war between the Confederate States and United States of America."

The theory of the Mississippi legislature (1866) was "that the moment the military and forcible combination against the laws and authority of [the United States] was overcome, and the Federal supremacy was reinstated, and law and civil tribunals were replaced, then the work of preserving the Union was accomplished, and the States at once resumed their proper places and relations in it." (Simrall report.) "It must be conceded on all hands," said Wiley P. Harris in his report of the judiciary committee to the Convention of 1890, "that the State had either severed her connection with the Union, and had placed herself outside of it, or that her acts, in concert with other States, in like circumstances, had so far interrupted and displaced Federal authority that she had lost her Federal relations as a State in the Union. Congress accepted the latter view. The Reconstruction acts, and indeed, the series of measures, cognate therewith, culminating in the readmission act of 1870, are predicated on the idea that the State had lost a republican form of government, in the sense of the guarantee of the Constitution on that subject, and that it was the duty of congress in the exercise of its political powers to assure to her such government."

After the surrender of the army of Lieut-Gen. Richard Taylor, at Meridian, May 4, 1865, Mississippi was under the administration of President Johnson as commander-in-chief of the United States army.

May 10 he proclaimed that "armed resistance to the authority of the government in the insurrectionary States may be regarded as at an end." Declining to call congress in special session and arrive at some agreed plan of reëstablishing self-government in the South, within the Union, Mr. Johnson went ahead alone, upon the policy of William H. Seward, which was, that "the wisest plan of reconstruction was the one which would be speediest; that for the sake of impressing the world with the strength and the marvelous power of self-government, with its Law, its Order, its Peace, we should at the earliest possible moment have every State restored to its normal relations with the Union." Meanwhile, Governor Clark had called a special session of the legislature which had adjourned in March, to meet May 18, for the purpose, as appears from its proceedings, to arrange with President Johnson for restoration "to harmonious relations with the Federal government." But the legislature was required to disperse, the governor was deposed and put under arrest. These measures put an end to the attempt of the State to resume the old status in the same manner as it had seceded, without change of organization. (See Clark Adm.) On May 29, a few days after the dispersal of the Mississippi legislature, the president issued his proclamation of amnesty and pardon, a modification of the proclamation of President Lincoln, December 8, 1863, requiring an oath to support the Constitution and Union and "abide by and faithfully support" the proclamations and laws regarding emancipation; excepting several classes of those engaged in the Confederate civil or military service for special pardon when applied for. On the same day he prescribed by proclamation a plan for the reorganization of North Carolina, appointing W. W. Holden provisional governor. It was this plan that Sharkey and Yerger accepted on behalf of Mississippi, following which Judge Sharkey was appointed provisional governor of Mississippi, by proclamation June 13. The reorganization of the other gulf coast States followed, all on the North Carolina plan, by July 13.

The events in Mississippi under the reconstruction policy of President Johnson are noted in the articles Sharkey's Adm., Humphreys' Adm., and Const. Conv. of 1865. These events were potent in influencing the subsequent policy. According to Governor Sharkey there was a general disposition to do justice to the freedmen, and to accept other results of the war, such as repudiation of obligations incurred by the State government during the war. Chief-Justice Campbell thought the feeling "of an overwhelming majority of our people was one of readiness to be faithful to the government."

In 1865 Gen. U. S. Grant made a tour of inspection of the lately insurrectionary region, including Mississippi, and Carl Schurz made an investigation by direct commission of President Johnson.

General Grant said as a result of his visit, that four years of war had left the Southern people "possibly in a condition not to yield that ready obedience to civil authority the American people have generally been in the habit of yielding. This would render the presence of small garrisons throughout those States necessary until such time as labor returns to its proper channel and civil authority is fully restored." He said he had met no one who thought it practical to withdraw the military; white and black alike demanded the protection; but white troops alone should be used in the interior; the black troops "demoralized labor," and they might be attacked by the ignorant white element. "My observations lead me to the conclusion that the citizens of the Southern States are anxious to return to self-government, within the Union, as soon as possible; that whilst reconstructing they want and require protection from the government; that they are in earnest in wishing to do what they think is required by the government, not humiliating to them as citizens, and that if such a course were pointed out they would pursue it in good faith."

The expressions of Sharkey, Yerger, and the like, were the opinions of the party in the State that had opposed secession in its inception. But there were, of course, many events and expressions of opinion, there having been from the year 1797 two great parties in Mississippi on national questions, that were used by politicians to support the theory that Mississippi did not accept the results of the war in good faith. The election of Governor Humphreys over Judge Fisher and the record of the legislature, were used in this direction, though General Humphreys was a Union man in 1860.

The Thirteenth amendment, prohibiting slavery, and empowering congress to enforce this prohibition, had been adopted by congress in January, 1865, and submitted to the States for ratification. The legislature of Mississippi, of 1865, convened under President Johnson's policy, followed the advice of its joint committee on federal relations: that the amendment to the State constitution covered the same subject; "had been adopted in perfect good faith," and further action was unnecessary. The committee feared the proposed national amendment involved "a dangerous grant of power" to congress, and that it would revive the irritating questions of the past. They asserted that "vexed questions connected with the negro race were all merged and settled in liberation." They were not opposed to the first section, prohibiting slavery, but recommended the rejection of the second section, "that congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation." Nevertheless, the amendment was adopted by a constitutional majority of the States, including most of the Southern States, and accordingly was proclaimed as the supreme law, December, 1865.

When congress met in December, 1865, the majority, regarding the president's policy as having failed to secure sufficient guarantees from the States, preliminary to their readmission to participation in the national government, appointed a Joint Committee on Reconstruction, which was dominated by Thaddeus Stevens, of Pennsylvania, and pending its deliberations, the delegation elected by Mississippi under the President's policy was not recognized. The committee made an investigation, George S. Boutwell, of Massachusetts, being in charge for Mississippi. The testimony of Judge Sharkey and Judge Hill was taken, but mainly the opinions of a number of Union army officers and visitors to the State were asked.

The most serious question connected with reconstruction, according to the preliminary report of the committee, was the representation in congress. The constitution provided for representation on the basis of population, counting all the free persons and three-fifths of all other persons. To continue under this rule, "the inevitable effect of the rebellion would be to increase the political power of the insurrectionary States." The committee said, "Doubts were entertained whether congress had power, even under the amended constitution (Thirteenth amendment), to prescribe the qualifications of voters in a State," and they recommended amendment of the constitution to the effect that "political power should be possessed in all the States exactly in proportion as the right of suffrage should be granted, without distinction of color or race." This recommendation was not satisfactory to the senate, because it would abandon the freedmen to entire exclusion from suffrage at the price of State representation, and because disfranchisement might be accomplished on other grounds than those named to the same effect. The committee reported February 20, 1866, "That in order to close agitation upon a question which seems likely to disturb the action of the government, as well as to quiet the uncertainty which is agitating the minds of the people of the eleven States which have been declared to be in insurrection, no senator or representative shall be admitted into either branch of congress until congress shall have declared such State entitled to such representation." And again in June, 1866, that their admission to participation in the government of the United States would not be justified without certain guarantees of the civil rights of all citizens, a just equality of representation, protection against claims founded in rebellion, and discrimination in the restoration of suffrage to the white citizens.

Governor Humphreys had declared in an official message, that the ex-slaves, though freemen, were not citizens. The legislature had raised the question of the power of congress to legislate to enforce the constitution, the "Black Code," adopted by the legislature, denied to a material degree the right of testimony in court, and property rights. Congress, in March, 1866, adopted the Civil Rights bill, (and supplemental acts later) declaring "that all persons born in the United States, and not subject to any foreign power, excluding Indians not taxed, are . . . citizens of the United States," and asserting their equal rights to "make and enforce contracts, to sue, be parties, and give evidence," etc.; giving the United States courts jurisdiction of cases of violation of the law, and authorizing the use of the United States army by the president for the enforcement of the law. This was passed over the veto of President Johnson. To permanently meet the situation, congress in June, 1866, adopted the Fourteenth amendment to the constitution, defining citizenship "of the United States and of the State," forbidding any State to abridge the privileges and immunities of citizens, to deprive any person of life, liberty or property without due process of law, or to deny to any person the equal protection of the laws, and in the second section, providing that representation in the lower house of congress should be based on population, "but when the right to vote at any election for the choice of electors for president and vice-president of the United States, representatives in congress, the executive and judicial officers of the State, or the members of the legislature thereof, is denied to any of the male inhabitants of such State, being twenty-one years of age, and citizens of the United States, or in any way abridged, except for participation in rebellion or other crime, the basis of representation therein shall be reduced in the proportion which the number of such male citizens shall bear to the whole number of male citizens twenty-one years of age in such State." The third section excluded from congress and the electoral college, and "any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any State," any person who had taken an official oath to support the constitution of the United States, and afterward engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the same, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof; unless congress by two-thirds vote of each house, removed the disability. This was to remove the power of amnesty from the president. The fourth section made unquestionable the validity of the national debt incurred on account of insurrection or rebellion and made "illegal and void" any debt or obligation incurred in aid of insurrection or rebellion, "or any claim for the loss or emancipation of any slave." The fifth section gave congress power to enforce these provisions.

This amendment was accompanied by two bills, one making the ratification of the amendment a prerequisite to the admission of senators and representatives from any State lately in insurrection, the other declaring high officials under the Confederacy ineligible to office under the government of the United States.

In the elections of 1866, throughout the Union, reconstruction was the issue, and the North overwhelmingly sustained the congressional policy, and chose a congress with 143 Republican to 49 Democratic representatives, a most unfortunate sectional division, for which President Johnson was originally responsible, which created a semblance of a continuation of the strife that had been submitted to the decision of battle. Only Tennessee submitted to the congressional policy, and at once was restored to representation in congress and self-government. In such action the Southern legislatures were directly encouraged by President Johnson. Gen. Grant wrote to Gen. Richard Taylor, "I would like exceedingly to see one Southern State, excluded State, ratify the amendments to enable us to see the exact course that would be pursued. I believe it would much modify the demands that may be made if there is much delay."

The joint standing committee on State and Federal relations, of which Judge Simrall was chairman, in the special session of the legislature, 1866-67, made an elaborate report, recommending that Mississippi refuse to ratify the Fourteenth amendment, on the ground that "the voting class should not be swollen by sudden and large infusions of ignorance and prejudice. It cannot be pretended that the lately enfranchised blacks are, as a body, either morally or intellectually competent to vote. They have never had any concern or participation in public affairs. In the main they are destitute of the simplest elemental training. They have no habits of thought, are incapable of comprehending our system of government and of reasoning upon and apprehending measures of wise statesmanship. . . . The fourth section degrades and disfranchises a most useful, intelligent and respectable class of our citizens—in a form the most odious and tyrannical—by ex post facto law. . . . All who have taken the amnesty oath or been specially pardoned have been forgiven any crime or offense by reason of their complicity in the recent insurrection. . . . To reach them by a bill of attainder or ex post facto law is beyond the power of congress. The problem is yet unsolved, whether they may may not be punished by a constitutional amendment." The legislation of congress during the war was cited to support the position that Mississippi had never been out of the Union. The Thirteenth amendment was submitted to each of the 36 States and ratified by nearly all the Southern States, among the others. It was contended that it was revolutionary and subversive of fundamental principles, "that a State may be in the Union for some purposes, and out of it for others; that she may, through her legislature, ratify an amendment of the constitution, and at the same time be excluded from the consideration and vote on the amendment in Congress. . . . The assumption that 25 States can govern the other 11 in a mode different from that prescribed in the Constitution, is nothing more nor less than a subversion of the Constitution and the Union created by it." The legislature voted unanimously to reject the amendment.

February 3, 1867, William L. Sharkey, senator elect, telegraphed from Washington to hold the legislature in session until he could be heard from. He forwarded a plan of reconstruction proposed by a delegate from North Carolina, and recommended adoption thereof by the Southern States. This proposed another form of the Fourteenth amendment, declaring the Union perpetual, making sacred the public debt of the United States and repudiating the debts of the insurrectionary movement, declaring the citizenship of all persons born or naturalized in the United States and protecting all citizens of the United States from denial of rights and privileges by the States, providing for congressional apportionment on the basis of the population permitted to vote by the State laws; the constitution of the State to be amended to permit any male citizen, qualified by age and residence, to vote, who could read the declaration of independence and the constitution of the United States, write his name, and was the owner of $250 worth of taxable property. Governor Humphreys transmitted the communication to the legislature, saying he disapproved it entirely, and the majority of the Simrall committee again discussed the constitutional question, declaring that the Thirteenth and Fourteenth amendments "were not offered by congress to the Southern States as the conditions of restoration," and recommending the adoption of a resolution asking congress to propose "a final plan for the adjustment of State and Federal relations." Hillyer and Lewis, minority, were not prepared to admit they would consider the Sharkey proposition, even if it were proposed by congress.

Congress soon presented a "final plan." This was embodied in the Military Reconstruction Act, entitled, "an act for the more efficient government of the rebel States," adopted over the president's veto March 2, 1867. It was the preamble of this act that "no legal State governments or adequate protection for life and property now exists in the rebel States [enumerating all the late Confederate States except Tennessee], and whereas it is necessary that peace and good order should be enforced in said States until loyal and republican State governments can be legally established," therefore the said States for their government were thrown into military districts, Mississippi and Arkansas forming the Fourth, and provision made for a convention in each State to form "a constitution of government in conformity with the constitution of the United States in all respects." (See Const. Conv. of 1868.) March 23, 1867, the next congress passed a supplemental bill giving specific instructions as to the method of reconstruction required.

J. W. C. Watson had predicted in the Convention of 1865 that resistance to the inevitable results of the war would bring about another convention, which would be without regard to race or color. (See Const. Conv. 1865.) The military control had never been entirely withdrawn, even during the administration of Governor Humphreys, whom President Johnson declined, for some time after his inauguration, to treat as a governor. The only change made was to dispense with the functions of Provisional Governor Sharkey. But as time passed and Governor Humphreys and the executive and judicial officers were, in general, not interfered with, the majority in the State took the attitude, more strongly than before, that the State was "in the Union," though the congressional delegation was denied recognition. It was denied that the United States government could enforce military government under the Reconstruction acts, while the civil government continued, though the military commandants had all along exercised powers of a military governor, and Governor Humphreys had deferred to the military government in regard to the execution of certain laws. (See Humphreys' Adm.) "Trial by military commission in a Northern State where the courts were open was held to be unconstitutional," says Garner.

The opinion of Justice Tarbell (Welborne vs. Mayrant, 48 Miss. 653) was: "By no refinement of reason can we escape the fact that there existed in the State in 1868 a pure, undisguised, military government, and the military force was not kept there simply as a police force, but it was sent there to govern as well." This opinion was given on an appeal which questioned the constitutional right of the general commanding to set aside the judgment of an arbitration court that he had himself created, by military proclamation. "Tarbell's view was certainly justified by the actual practice of the commanders, if not by the spirit of the reconstruction acts," Garner comments; "whether it was justified by the constitution of the United States is not quite so clear." To which, of course, the opposing theory was that the appeal to the constitution of the United States was as yet unauthorized. (See Const. Conv. 1865.) Judge R. A. Hill, of the United States court, the only judge of the State permitted to issue the writ of habeas corpus, "declined to hold the Civil Rights act unconstitutional under existing conditions," and construed it as not intended to deprive the citizen of his constitutional rights regarding trial and punishment for alleged misdemeanor, but that in a certain class of offenses a different forum was provided, composed of military officers of the government, who were supposed to be free from local and other prejudices on the subjects involved. (Autobiographical sketch, Goodspeed Memoirs.) The two famous cases in which the habeas corpus was invoked were those of Col. McCardle (q. v.), an editor charged with obstructing the congressional laws, and E. N. Yerger, charged with killing the military mayor of Jackson. The State attempted to raise the whole question of status before the United States supreme court, Judge Sharkey and Robert J. Walker appearing and asking leave to file an application for an injunction against President Johnson and Gen. Ord, to restrain them from enforcing the reconstruction acts. The application was based upon the theory that secession was null and void and the State was not therefore a proper subject of reconstruction. The court refused to permit the filing of the application, to avoid interference with the president in the execution of the laws. (Mississippi vs. Johnson, 4 Wall 475.)

Under the Military Reconstruction act of 1867 Gen. E. O. C. Ord was appointed to command of the Fourth district, with headquarters at Vicksburg. Ord announced his appointment March 26, 1867; Gen. Alvan C. Gillem had command, under him, of the subdistrict of Mississippi. Gov. Humphreys was permitted to retain his office, and the ordinary administration of civil government continued, but with no legislative functions. Gen. Ord had two general duties,—to preserve order, and to provide for the registering of voters under the new law and an election on the question of a constitutional convention. (See Humphreys' Adm.) The election held and convention ordered, Gen. Ord, after nine months' service, asked for transfer, and was succeeded by Gen. Alvan C. Gillem, who took command of the Fourth district, January 8, 1868. The United States troops in the State at that time were the 24th and 34th infantry and two companies of cavalry, posted at Vicksburg, Meridian, Jackson, Natchez, Grenada, Columbus, Holly Springs, Corinth, Durant, Brookhaven and Lauderdale. Four more companies were brought in for fear of disorder at the elections. Gen. Gillem was able to greatly relax the rigor of military rule, though he made more appointments to civil office than did his predecessor. (See Humphreys' Adm.) The constitutional convention of 1868 (q. v.) assembled at Jackson January 9, 1868, with 17 negroes among the delegates. It was, as might have been expected, a crude and revolutionary assemblage, anxious to do so many things that it continued in session 115 days. The constitution it framed was submitted to popular vote June 22, 1868, the first time such a thing had been done in Mississippi. "Every possible precaution to prevent fraud and unfairness seems to have been taken by the district commander. It is difficult to see what more could have been done," says Mr. Garner. Meanwhile the Democratic party was reorganized, and all its strength put into the campaign against the constitution, and for the election of a governor to succeed Humphreys.

June 4 Gen. Gillem was succeeded in command of the Fourth district, by order of the president, by Gen. Irwin McDowell, who, unlike Ord and Gillem, had never been on duty in the State. On the charge of opposition to the Reconstruction acts, he removed Gov. Humphreys from office. Lieut.-Col. Adelbert Ames, of the

24th infantry (brevet major-general), was appointed provisional governor, the function first exercised by Judge Sharkey. Other changes were made, State officers being supplanted by officers of the regiments of the State garrison. (See Ames Prov. Adm.)

McDowell added another day to the election date. But before he was able to announce the result, he was removed from command, and Gillem reinstated, a step which met with popular approval.

Gillem announced July 10 the result of the June election. It showed that the constitution had been rejected.

Two days before the returns were completed, the Committee of Five, of the constitutional convention (q. v.), reported to the Reconstruction committee of congress that election commissioners had been unable to discharge their duties in some counties, in others there was a reign of terror for the purpose of intimidation, and that a sort of boycott had been proclaimed to compel negroes to refrain from voting the Republican ticket. On the other hand the Democrats charged that negroes were intimidated from voting their ticket. There is no doubt of the truth, to some extent, of all these allegations. Not more than half the colored vote was cast. The Committee of Five requested Gen. Gillem to investigate its charges, and upon his refusal so to do, the committee took rooms at the capitol, and with closed doors took testimony to support its position. After four months the chairman of the committee on November 3 issued a proclamation declaring the constitution adopted by a majority of the legal votes cast, and the Republican State ticket elected at the same time. The elections in Copiah, Carroll, Chickasaw, DeSoto, Lafayette, Rankin and Yalobusha counties were declared to be illegal and void on account of threats, intimidations, frauds and violence. He also claimed that two Republicans had been elected to the 40th congress, and impeached the title of a number of members of the legislature declared elected by Gen. Gillem.

Meanwhile the committee had asked congress to support this conclusion. The House passed a bill July 24, to re-assemble the convention to frame a new constitution, but it was rejected by the senate. A Republican State convention was convened at Jackson, November 25, which memorialized congress to the same effect, renewed the charges of fraud, and adopted an address declaring that a large party in Mississippi, in "defiance of the authority, and regardless of the wishes of congress, had rejected in contempt all terms of restoration, and had assumed the right to dictate the terms under which they would condescend to be re-admitted to the Union." Similar conventions were held in nearly every county. A committee of six persons from the State at large, and two from each congressional district, were sent to Washington to urge the adoption of this policy. There was a hearing before the Reconstruction committee. Gov. Sharkey testified that the election was fair so far as he knew, that many negroes voted voluntarily with the Democrats, that there was good feeling between the races, and that if again submitted, with the proscriptive features omitted the constitution would be adopted. Gen. Gillem had the same view of the constitution, and denied that he had opposed the reconstruction measures, as charged against him. J. W. C. Watson said the people, though opposed to negro suffrage, would have approved the constitution but for the features of white disfranchisement. Another Mississippi reconstruction party, among the leaders of which were A. Warner, A. C. Fiske, Judge Jeffords, J. L. Wofford and Frederick Speed, nearly all Northerners, opposed what they called the Eggleston clique, and favored the policy which was afterward adopted.

While the subject was yet before congress, Gen. U. S. Grant was inaugurated as president, March 4, 1869. The overwhelming support of Grant as a candidate in 1868 had its effect upon the situation in Mississippi and elsewhere, as indicating the inevitable. After his inauguration, president and congress pursued one policy. Gen. Gillem was removed from district command, and the provisional governor of Mississippi, Gen. Adelbert Ames, was appointed his successor.

Just before the Reconstruction committee closed its hearings, A. G. Brown, Judge Simrall, and others, representing the Democratic party of the State, appeared before it, and were given "a full and patient hearing." An argument between two of these gentlemen and two of the Republican committee was heard by President Grant. His conclusion was that the proscriptive clauses in the constitution were wrong; that the people could not afford to have another convention, and he suggested resubmission with the objectional clauses stricken out, which Brown and Simrall approved.

The president's suggestion carried weight with congress, which considered two plans of re-submission of the rejected constitutions of Mississippi, Virginia and Texas—one by Gen. B. F. Butler, and the other by Gen. Farnsworth, of Illinois. The Farnsworth plan was finally adopted as the basis, amended by Senator Morton, of Indiana, to require the State to adopt the Fifteenth amendment to the constitution of the United States before the restoration of representation in congress. This bill became a law in April, 1869, immediately after which congress adjourned, leaving the completion of the work to the president.

The Fifteenth amendment, intended to reinforce the Fourteenth amendment, had passed congress February 25, 1869. It provided that "The right of the citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States, or by any State, on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude," and authorized enforcement by legislation.

By proclamation of President Grant, July 13, 1869, the constitution of 1868 was resubmitted at an election November 30, 1869. (See Ames' Adm.) By overwhelming majorities it was adopted with the objectionable features stricken out, and all the Republican candidates for State office, legislature and congress were elected by great majorities.

Accordingly the legislature of the State, for the first time since 1866, met in January, 1870, under the new constitution, the Fourteenth and Fifteenth amendments were promptly ratified, by almost unanimous vote (Garner's Reconstruction, 271), and United States senators (q. v.) were elected. All the other States had been readmitted in January, 1870. Gen. Butler reported a bill in the lower house of congress February 3, 1870, readmitting Mississippi, but with the conditions of a stringent oath of allegiance for civil officers, and pledges that the constitution should never be amended so as to deprive any citizen of the right to vote, or to hold office because of race, color or previous condition of servitude, or so as to ever deprive any citizen of the benefits of the public schools. Senator Morton in the Senate added other restrictions. The bill thus passed both houses and was approved February 23, 1870. Gen. Ames, who had been elected one of the United States senators, issued his general orders No. 25, February 26, 1870, announcing that the command known as the Fourth military district had ceased to exist.

The measures of reconstruction had as a basis negro enfranchisement and white disfranchisement. The enforcement of such a policy was impossible, because it would have resulted in the ruin of both races.

"The construction period found the negro free. His freedom was not the result of his own efforts, although in most instances it was his desire to be free. By reason of the entire absence of self-reliance, his want of experience and his failure to understand or appreciate his changed condition, the negro after his emancipation was helpless. At this critical time the carpet-bagger invaded the South intent upon nothing but gain. At best the pathway toward better things was blocked by many difficulties. The coming of the carpet bagger and the evil influence he gained over the negro, by causing him to lose faith in his best friends, was the crowning sorrow and humiliation of the South.

"The picture of conditions existing in the South during the period of reconstruction may strike those who know nothing of it as too dark. Some thinking and impartial men of the North are inclined to believe that Southern men overdraw the darkness of the night of reconstruction. At this time—thirty years after—in the light of the facts of history the student of that period, whose opinions are not embittered by the trials of the times, stands in astonishment and marvels at the patience and long suffering of a brave and chivalrous people." (Dunbar Rowland in "A Mississippi View of Race Relations.")

Under the general title of "Reconstruction," the whole period, 1865-67 is often included. For the period following 1869 see the articles, Alcorn', Powers' and Ames' Administrations, etc.

Red Banks, an incorporated post-town of Marshall county, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., 9 miles northwest of Holly Springs, the nearest banking town. It was so named because of the reddish appearance of the banks of the creek on which it is located. It has 2 churches, a money order postoffice and a steam gin. Population in 1900, 79.

Redbone, a postoffice of Warren county, 12 miles south of Vicksburg, and 2 miles east of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R.

Redding, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Calhoun county, about 18 miles from Pittsboro, the county seat. Population in 1900, 27.

Reddoch, a postoffice of Jones county.

Redland, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Pontotoc county, about 12 miles south of Pontotoc, the county seat. De Soto and his army are believed to have spent the winter of 1540-41, one mile northwest of Redland, at the Indian village of Chicaça. It has a church. Population in 1900, 52.

Redlick, a post-hamlet of Jefferson county on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley Railroad, 8 miles by rail northeast of Fayette, the county seat and nearest banking town. In writing of the five early settlements of Jefferson county, the late Col. John A. Watkins, of New Orleans, La., says: "The northeast (Redlick) was settled largely by the Ross, Chambliss, Cesney, Prince, Shelby and Jeffrey families." It has three churches, and a money order postoffice is maintained here. Population in 1900, 70.

Redmondville, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Yazoo county, about 15 miles from Yazoo City, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1906 was about 100. It is a flourishing town.

Redstar, a post-hamlet of Lincoln county, 8 miles northwest of Brookhaven, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Redwood, a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 10 miles north of Vicksburg, in Warren county. It has a money order postoffice.

Reed, Thomas B., was a native of Kentucky, well educated, and had some experience as a young lawyer at Lexington before coming down the river to Natchez in 1809. It is the tradition that he arrived without money and had some difficulty in getting his baggage transported from the landing. He was appointed city clerk in December, 1811. In 1813 he was an unsuccessful candidate for delegate in congress, against Cowles Mead and Dr. Lattimore. He appeared in the first criminal case brought before the supreme court of the State, arguing for the defence in behalf of the Blennerhassetts, at the June term, 1818. In January, 1821, he was elected attorney-general of the State, receiving 20 votes to 13 for Edward Turner. Adams county elected him to the legislature in 1825. In January, 1826 he was a candidate for the unexpired term of David Holmes in the United States senate. This caused a curious complication. The constitution of Mississippi provided that a member of the legislature should not be eligible to any office for which the legislature had the power of election. Reed did not resign his membership in the legislature, but simply declined to take his seat in that body. Though the objection was urged against him strongly, he was elected, and was given his seat in the United States senate, which has the right to pass upon the qualifications of its own members.

In January, 1827, Reed was defeated before the legislature by Powhatan Ellis, and he went before the people as a candidate.

In 1828, after he had sent out a circular announcing his candidacy for the senate, a counter circular was issued by Wiley P. Harris, making a bitter onslaught upon him, charging that his character was "blackened with charges of almost every species of bad faith and moral turpitude, and particularly the charge of perjury." Reed replied that the charge of perjury had previously been exposed and was based only on his taking out letters of administration on the insolvent estate of a friend in preference to probating the will in which he was named as executor. Another charge made by Harris, that he was "a hightoned Federalist" until he became a candidate for office, he denied, most emphatically and personally, citing proof that in Kentucky he had been considered "rather too democratical." He charged Harris with having, for several years waged "a war of extermination" against him. When the legislature met, he was opposed by Poindexter and Lynch, but was elected by a large majority, for the full term of six years, to succeed T. H. Williams. While on his way to Washington, D. C., he died at his old home, Lexington, Ky., November 25, 1829. His contemporary, Henry S. Foote, said of him that he had a profound knowledge of law, but was deficient in general information and was not fluent in speech. "His person was large and commanding; he dressed with much taste and elegance; and his manners were marked with a loftiness bordering on hauteur which impressed ordinary beholders with mingled awe and aversion." He gained no little reputation during his short service in the senate, and his speech on the judiciary question, much talked of at the time, may yet be read with profit and entertainment.

His obituary notice in the Natchez "Southern Galaxy" reads: "In person Mr. Reed was above the ordinary height, but of delicate frame. He possessed a pleasing address—affable and urbane. . . . As a lawyer, Mr. Reed had obtained a high eminence. . . . In popular declamation before a jury, he may not have been pre-eminent; but in legal argument, we shall give no offence when we say, he had no equal. . . . His deficiency in the knowledge of mankind and in moral courage—in firmness and promptitude of action, were the great source of his errors. Hesitating under the fear of going wrong, he was exposed to the very errors he would have avoided. As a man, Mr. Reed was, we believe, universally respected."

The wife of Senator Reed was Margaret A., daughter of Isaac Ross. In maidenhood she was betrothed to a young lawyer named Fry, who was killed in duel by Daniel Beasley, who out of remorse joined the troops at Baton Rouge, was commissioned major, and was in command at Fort Mims when killed. She was the widow of one of the Archers when she married Reed.

Reese, a postoffice of Coahoma county.

Rees Store, a post-hamlet of Monroe county, situated on Buttahatchie river, about 12 miles southeast of Aberdeen, the county seat. Population in 1900, 50.

Reeves, a post-hamlet of Carroll county, 16 miles south of Carrollton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Reform, a post-hamlet of Choctaw county, situated 6 miles northeast of Chester, the county seat, and 8 miles north of Ackerman the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 63; in 1906 it was estimated at 200. It has a saw mill and cotton gin, and is on the M. J. & K. C. R. R.

Refuge, a post-hamlet of Washington county, on the Mississippi river, 10 miles below Greenville. Population in 1900, 30.

Reganton, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Claiborne county, one mile east of the Big Black river, and about 20 miles northeast of Port Gibson, the county seat. Population in 1900. 48. It has 2 stores, one church and a school.

Reid, a post-hamlet of Calhoun county, 10 miles northeast of Pittsboro, the county seat. Population in 1900, 17.

Reids Switch, a postoffice of Benton county, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., 15 miles south of Ashland, the county seat.

Relay, a postoffice of Smith county, about 12 miles northeast of Raleigh, the county seat.

Religious Toleration. Concerning the toleration of religious freedom during the Spanish dominion, it is said by Claiborne, in his "Mississippi," pp. 136-7:

"A large majority of the settlers were Protestants, who enjoyed their faith and the right of private worship. No attempt was made to proselyte or proscribe them, nor was there ever any official interference unless the parties in their zeal, or under indiscreet advisers, became offensively demonstrative. There was in fact, more religious freedom and toleration for Protestants in the Natchez district, than Catholics and dissenters from the ruling denominations, enjoyed in either Old or New England. The religious bigotry and proscription so prevalent at that day, in Massachusetts—the sectarian frenzy which has been witnessed, in our own times, distracting families, burning convents, enforcing test oaths and carrying religion into politics, and politics into the pulpit, were entirely unknown. It was a community of Protestants under a strictly Catholic dynasty, in an age of intolerance." This statement might be misleading.

It is evident that the treatment of the inhabitants of West Florida, with respect to being allowed to remain in their homes upon a mere oath of allegiance, without being required to profess the religion of their conquerors, was due to the enlightened policy of Gen. Galvez and Gov. Miro. But it was contemplated that under religious instruction they, or their children, would embrace the established religion. Hence no Protestant preachers were to be allowed. The situation at Natchez, according to Gov. Miro (see D'Arges Colony) was that the settlers were not to be disturbed by solicitation to become Catholics, but "they are not to have the free exercise of their religion"—that is, not to have the privilege of religious assembly. In 1786 the king ordered that parishes be formed, and put under the direction of Irish clergymen, in order to bring over the inhabitants and their families to the Catholic faith.

When the Yazoo companies threatened an American settlement in Mississippi, Miro wrote, in 1789, "It is to be feared that the conformity of language, manners and religion, the free and public exercise of which would be permitted, would draw thither a considerable number of the families now established in the Natchez district."

A commissary of the Holy Inquisition was appointed in New Orleans in 1789, during the revival of bigotry which followed the accession of Charles IV. This official notified Miro that he might need some guards soon, at a late hour of the night, to assist him in his operations. Miro wrote home, "When I read the communication of that Capuchin, I shuddered." He sent an officer and guards, at a late hour of the night, to the priest's room, seized him, and put him on a ship for Spain. "The mere name of the Inquisition uttered in New Orleans," he wrote, "would be sufficient to check immigration, but would also be capable of driving away those who have recently come."

Miro refused to sanction the privileges of the proposed Morgan colony which founded New Madrid, because, having self-government, "they would declare themselves independent, and what is worse, having the free use of their respective religious, they would never become Catholics."

"While Protestants were tolerated, they were not free in the practice of their religion. Rev. Adam Cloud, the first Episcopal minister in this section, was persecuted and driven away, and many interesting accounts are extant, illustrations of the spirit of Spanish bigotry and persecution."—Gerard Brandon, "Historic Adams County."

For more than thirty years anterior to March 30, 1798, says the Rev. John G. Jones, in his History of Methodism, "a Protestant population had been gradually accumulating in the Natchez district," because of the claims of Georgia and the United States, "in either case affording reasonable assurance that the country would ultimately be opened for the free introduction of the Protestant faith and forms of Christianity. But these first Protestant families had to endure a long and bitter persecution from the adherents of Catholicism, under a rigid Catholic government, even to personal abuse, imprisonment and banishment from the country." Of the experience of the Swayze settlement, after the Spanish conquest, Mr. Jones writes: "The public worship of all Protestants was prohibited under heavy pains and penalties, and for the succeeding nineteen years could only be kept up clandestinely. Wherever their bibles and other Protestant books could be found by the emissaries of the priesthood, they were committed to the flames. Rev. Mr. Swayze often concealed himself and his bible in the hollow of a large sycamore tree, standing on the margin of what is still known as Sammies Creek, in the midst of a dense canebrake."

In June, 1791, Governor Gayoso gave permission for a Baptist clergyman to preach one Sunday, at the home of Col. Hutchins, "which was the first time a protestant minister had been allowed to hold religious services." (Forman's Journal, p. 58.)

Governor Gayoso at Natchez, September 20, 1793, proclaimed the recently expressed intentions of his gracious sovereign regarding his subjects in Louisiana and the Floridas who did not profess the Catholic religion, "to furnish them the means of legitimatizing their posterity." It was, in order to bring about this highly desirable end, ordained that "contracts of matrimony between his beloved subjects, either Protestant with Protestant, or Catholic with Protestant, shall be celebrated before the Parish Priests established in his said dominions." The priests were informed that this was one of their principal duties.

March 29, 1897, Gayoso issued a proclamation intended to conciliate and hold the affections of the inhabitants, at a critical moment, and this contains the most liberal provision regarding religion that the Spanish government had made. He said: "The misconstruction of what is meant by the enjoyment of the liberty of conscience is hereby removed, by explaining it positively to be, that no individual of this government shall be molested on account of religious principles, and that they shall not be hindered in their private meetings; but no other public worship shall be allowed, but that generally established in all his Majesty's dominions, which is the Catholic religion." (Ellicott's Journal, p. 66.)

This was followed in June by the arbitrary sending to the stocks of Hanna, the Baptist pioneer preacher, for the reason, according to the governor's own statement, that he was insolent to him in demanding redress for an assault suffered. This proceeding brought on the revolution that ended the Spanish government in the Natchez.

September 9, 1797, after he had become governor-general, Gayoso gave the following instructions regarding settlers in Spanish territory: "The privilege of enjoying liberty of conscience is not to extend beyond the first generation. The children of those who enjoy it, must positively be Catholics. Those who will not conform to this rule are not to be admitted, but are to be sent back out of the province immediately, even though they possess much property. The commandants will take particular care that no Protestant preacher, or one of any sect other than the Catholic, shall introduce himself into the province. The least neglect in this respect will be a subject of great reprehension."

Remus, a hamlet of Leake county, situated on Humbleton creek, an affluent of the Pearl river, about 14 miles northeast of Carthage, the county seat. The postoffice here was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Edinburg.

Renalara, a post-hamlet of Coahoma county, on the Riverside Division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 12 miles west of Clarksdale. Population in 1900, 50.

Reneau, Sallie Eola. This lady, the pioneer of higher education for women in Mississippi, then having her home at Grenada, sent to Governor McRae in 1856 an elaborate memorial, accompanied by a scheme of organization. The legislature passed an act of incorporation of a State Female college, to be located in Yalobusha county, but there was no endowment. An attempt to obtain the same from congress was unsuccessful. Again, in 1872, Miss Reneau secured an amendment to the charter of the State university, establishing the Reneau female university as a branch, the amendment to become operative when congress should bestow an endowment. The latter was not forthcoming for this, nor for the Female university to be located at Sardis, chartered in the following year. "Thus baffled, after a contest of twenty years, Miss Renau left the State, and fell at the post of duty at Germantown, Tenn., in the epidemic of 1879. . . . In the noble cause to which she devoted much of her life she displayed an energy and a courage worthy of success, and although victory perched not on her banner, yet should her name along with Mrs. Peyton's be ever honored." (Chancellor Mayes.)

Renfroe, a post-hamlet of Leake county, situated on Yellow Creek, 10 miles north, northeast of Carthage, the county seat. Population in 1900, 21.

Renova, a postoffice of Bolivar county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 3 miles north of Cleveland. It has a large saw mill plant and the town is growing rapidly.

Repudiation Resolution. (See Banking.) The political issue in the election of a governor and legislature in 1841 was the proposed repudiation of the Union bank bonds. Tilghman M. Tucker, the repudiation candidate, was successful by a majority of 2,286. "The vote for governor by counties shows that the repudiators were uniformly successful in the poor and sparsely settled agricultural districts of the State, while heavy majorities against repudiation were returned in Adams, Hinds, Madison and Warren counties, that represented the bulk of the State's population and taxable property. . . . On February 18, 1842, scarcely a month after the new administration had gone into office, there passed by the impressive majorities of 16 to 10 in the senate and 54 to 37 in the house, the famous repudiation resolution reported by the special committee. . . . This resolution is worded as follows: 'That for the reasons set forth in the foregoing report, this legislature denies that the State of Mississippi is under any legal or moral obligation to redeem the five millions of bonds, sold by the commissioners of the Mississippi Union bank to Nicholas Biddle on the 18th day of August 1838. But while the Legislature does most solemnly repudiate said bonds, and declare the sale thereof as illegal, fraudulent and unconstitutional, yet, that the holders of those bonds may have every possible legal and equitable remedy for collecting the amount paid on said bonds, they are hereby invited to pursue the remedy afforded by our laws and Constitution against the Mississippi Union bank and against all and every person who, by his, her or their connection with said institution, have rendered him, her or themselves liable, either in law or equity, for the debts of said bank.'" The High court of Errors and Appeals decided in 1853 by unanimous vote that the reasons upon which the legislature based this declaration, were inconsequential, and that the bonds were a debt of the State. "However, this decision was nullified the same year by a vote of the people repudiating the Planters' as well as the Union bank bonds, and was given its coup de grace by the Constitution of 1890, which expressly prohibits the payment of any indebtedness alleged to be due by the State of Mississippi to the Union and Planters' banks. This indebtedness consists of $2,000,000 of Planters' bank bonds and $5,000,000 of Union bank bonds." It has been suggested by Major R. W. Millsaps that the people of the State have in the expenses of obtaining loans since the act of repudiation, more than paid the amount repudiated, to financiers not entitled to the same, leaving the victims of the bonds unrequitted. (History of Banking, C. H. Brough, Publ. M. H. S., III, 317.)

Rest, a post-hamlet of Neshoba county, 9 miles due north of Philadelphia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 36.

Retreat, a postoffice of Calhoun county, 8 miles southwest of Pittsboro, the county seat.

Retta, a postoffice of Attala county, about 16 miles north of Kosciusko, the county seat.

Retus, a postoffice of Sunflower county, 18 miles due north of Indianola, the county seat, and one mile south of the station of Halstead, on the Boyle & Sunflower branch of the Yazoo & Miss. Valley R. R.

Revels, Hiram R., the first negro United States senator, was born at Fayetteville, N. C., September 1, 1822. He was unable to obtain an education in his native State, moved to Indiana, attended the Quaker seminary in Union county, and was a preacher in Baltimore, Md., at the beginning of the war. He assisted in organizing the first two colored regiments in Maryland. He taught school in St. Louis, moved to Vicksburg, and afterwards to Natchez. He held various local offices, and was elected United States senator, serving from February 25, 1870 to March 3, 1871. He was president of Alcorn university for the next ten years; removed to Richmond, Ind., and became pastor of the African Methodist church. He died at Aberdeen, Miss., January 16, 1901.

Revenue Agent. Owing to the character of tax-collectors during the period from 1868 to 1876, a large amount of money collected failed to reach the government. By act of March 4, 1875, the governor was authorized to appoint one or more agents, at a compensation of not more than 50%, to bring suit on the bonds of tax collectors of counties or levee boards, where money collected had been improperly withheld or where any erroneous or false statement of the amount of tax had been made. In order to make way for a more stringent law, this act was repealed without the approval of Gov. Ames, January 28, 1876, and on April 15, Gov. Stone approved an act fixing compensation at 25%, and stating with much more minuteness the cases where suit could be brought. The provisions of this act were slightly extended in 1877 and 1880, and in 1884 the law was extended to include cities and towns. No great amount of good seemed to be done, as at this time most of the officials were honest in collections, and the trouble was seen to be in the assessment. In 1888 the supreme court held that the office had expired. By an act of February 22, 1890, revised by the code of 1892, the office of Revenue Agent was again created, the agent to be appointed by the governor for two years, and, after 1895, to be elected for four years, who should collect taxes not only from officers, but also from persons and corporations when not paid promptly, and who could in addition have the power of assessing property not properly assessed. In the March, 1893, term of the Supreme Court this law was held unconstitutional, as it transferred by legislation to the Revenue Agent duties assigned by the constitution to the assessor. The law under which the Agent acts at present is that of February 7, 1894, and it avoids the constitutional point by requiring the Revenue Agent to inform the assessor of property not duly assessed and to bring suit on this assessment. Public attention was attracted to it by the famous cases in 1898 against the Illinois Central and Yazoo Mississippi Valley railroads. The cases were appealed to the United States Supreme Court, and the case of the State sustained at every point, so that near a million dollars was collected from these roads. These are the "back tax cases," but the law has also become well known to individuals and corporations in all parts of the State.

Gen. Wirt Adams was appointed State revenue agent by Governor Stone in 1880, served until his resignation November 12, 1885, when Wirt Adams, Jr., was appointed. Continuing in the office, he was elected for a term of four years in 1895, and has since then been reëlected.

In his message of 1902 Governor Longino said: "The amounts collected by and through the State revenue agent and paid into the State, county, municipal and levee board treasuries for the past two years, is unprecedented in the history of that office, and is ample evidence of the efficiency of Agent Wirt Adams, who has conducted all suits instituted by him with fairness and impartiality. By reference to his report it will be seen that he has paid in to the State treasury the sum of $345,552, into county treasuries the sum of $435,654, into municipal treasuries $43,930, and into levee board treasuries $3,521, which, together with amounts in hands of tax collectors ($52,150) makes a grand total of $1,096,958, less his fees.".

In 1905 the revenue agent made an investigation of the fiscal affairs of the various institutions of the State, which he reported in 1906. The collections by and through the office in 1904 and 1905 were over $250,000.

Revive, a post-hamlet of Madison county, about 18 miles northeast of Canton, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 47.

Revolt of 1781. Gayarré, in his history of Louisiana, ascribes the revolt of Natchez district in 1781 mainly to "the British adherents who had settled in that neighborhood in 1775, under General Lyman. . . . These men had seen with much regret the British flag succeeded by the Spanish. When they heard that Galvez had dared invade Florida, their patriotism did not doubt of his defeat, and, in the excess of their zeal, they determined to give a proof of their loyalty to their sovereign. They secretly formed the plan of driving away the Spaniards, engaged most of the other inhabitants in the conspiracy, and secured the coöperation of some of the neighboring Indians." Wailes, in his Historical Outline, names Thaddeus Lyman (son of the general) and his associates, as prominent in the movement. According to Calvin Smith (son of the Congregational minister) an eye witness in his boyhood, the persons actively in the lead were Col. Anthony Hutchins, Capt. D. Blomart, Jacob Winfrey, Christian Bingaman, all of whom had held commissions in the king's service, the two Alstons, and Turner Mulkey, a Baptist preacher. The district had been under Spanish control for two years. There was yet no reason to hope that Protestants would be permitted to remain in the country. There was a strong Protestant spirit animating the Lyman and Swayze colonists. Spanish dominion meant an oath of allegiance to His Catholic Majesty, successor of Philip II. If Spanish dominion continued, therefore, they must seek homes elsewhere, but where would they go? The only chance was the desperate one of revolt, in the hope that it might prove a straw to throw the balance for British success. The religious hostility to Spain that was the spur to enterprise in the day of Sir Walter Raleigh and the beginnings of Virginia, had another manifestation here on the banks of the Mississippi.

In preparing for the revolt, a messenger, Mann, was sent to Governor Chester, at Pensacola, asking assistance. Chester and Campbell, in daily anticipation of an attack by an armada from Havana, sent such supplies as they could spare, (by packhorses, it may be inferred), but instructed Mann to stop in the Choctaw country with Fulsom, a white who had married in the nation and wait for further orders. Mann disregarded these orders, says Wailes, in the hope of plunder. He and Fulsom collected a party of about fifty (Wailes has it about twenty whites and as many Indians) and, approaching Natchez, precipitated the attack on the Spanish garrison. The inhabitants collected for action, believing they had the support and authority of Governor Chester. "Assembling at the house of John Row, afterward the residence of Job

Routh, the British flag was raised on April 22, in full view of the fort." (1781, not 1782, as given by mere oversight in both Wailes and Claiborne. Chester surrendered May 9, 1781.) During the night they came nearer to the fort (according to the story in Martin's Louisiana) and brought some artillery to bear upon it, but a heavy fire from the Spanish guns soon forced them to retire. From the 24th to the 28th hostilities were kept up between the insurgents and the Spanish, and some gunshots were exchanged, which killed a few men. "On the 28th, the commandant of the fort sent one of his officers to the insurgents, to represent to them the danger to which they exposed themselves by a rebellion against their lawful sovereign, recommending to them, at the same time, to deliver up their leaders and disperse, and promising that, if they did so, the royal clemency should be extended to them. They promised to send an answer the next day. Accordingly, in the morning, a planter came to the fort with a letter from McIntosh, one of the most respectable inhabitants of the district, informing him that what the messenger would say could be relied on. This man, on being questioned, said the fort was undermined, and would be blown up on the following day. There was a deep valley at a very short distance from the fort, at which the Spaniards had noticed a considerable number of persons during the preceding days, a circumstance which gave some credit to the story. On the 29th, the men, according to the report of the commandant, being exhausted with fatigue and watching, and the provisions and ammunition being nearly consumed, the fort was surrendered, the garrison being permitted to march to Baton Rouge."

The narrative of Wiales is that the Spanish flag was sent out as soon as the fort was menaced. The warning of a mine was sent in by one Stille, who lived with Capt. Alexander McIntosh on St. Catherine, and was caught carrying a message of encouragement to the Spanish commandant. John Alston, "who had the art of imitating handwriting" prepared the substituted message, which was sent in to the garrison. The insurgents, under the command of Captain Blomart, with Winfrey and Smith as lieutenants, had been bombarding the fort from a position near Row's house, protected by a deep ravine, using an old gun found at the French meadows on the St. Catherine, probably a relic of 1729, and two swivels captured from a Spanish gunboat waylaid below Natchez. With this equipment they could not do much damage to the heavy earth ramparts, or the stockade of cypress logs. In the exchange of shots, the Spanish demolished a small house in which some besiegers took shelter. "A shot from the assailants passed through the commandant's house in the fort, and a corporal in the garrison was killed, the only life lost, it is said, in the attack." (See Wailes, of which Claiborne's account seems to be a confusion.) It was after a siege of this nature, "continued for a week with more noise than effect," says Wailes, that the ruse of a mine was successfully used. "The fort was strong, and said to be well provided with provisions and ammunition, and capable of sustaining a long siege.

. . . The apprehension of the explosion of the mine is generally regarded as the cause of the surrender. Even to this day the tradition is preserved among the Choctaws, who yet enjoy the ruse practiced upon the commandant."

The garrison is spoken of as Spanish, but like as not was French, even to the commandant, whose name is not available. The troops were escorted southward by Winfrey and a detachment of the Natchez soldiery, but they had hardly reached Loftus Heights when five barges, carrying the flag of Spain and well loaded with troops, were espied going up the river. This was a detachment of French militia from Opelousas, and a body of western Indians, in all about three hundred, under the command of Major Mulligan, an Irish "Spaniard." Winfrey released his prisoners and retreated. Mulligan landed most of his force and started in pursuit, and at daylight next morning, surprising the insurgent party pounding corn and roasting beef at Winfrey's plantation, near the Homochitto, attacked without warning. Fourteen of the Natchez people were killed and nearly all the survivors made prisoners.

When news of this disaster reached Natchez, "the inhabitants were forced to retire into forts, of which there were two between the French meadows and Natchez (as well as Fort Panmure); but being greatly harassed, aroused themselves to resistance, and the Spanish party was forced to retire and take a position at the White Cliffs," now known as Ellis Cliffs, twelve miles below Natchez. "About the middle of June the Natchez inhabitants had assembled a force of about two hundred men to attack them, when they were filled with consternation by the arrival of an express from Pensacola, bringing intelligence of the fall of that place," probably also of the surrender of the province to Spain and the arrangement that it should be evacuated by the subjects of the British king.

The little band of Natchez insurgents, left alone in the midst of a hostile continent, with no friends nearer than Savannah, unless the Choctaws remained faithful, scattered in dismay. Mulligan occupied Fort Panmure, and his men ravaged the district. "For thirty days plundering parties roamed through the country, seizing the property and destroying the houses of the inhabitants, until Col. Grand Pré arrived with a battalion of troops, and took regular possession of the country."—(Wailes.)

Some of the men concerned in the uprising took refuge among the friendly Indians, others saw no safety short of the Atlantic coast. A party of more than 100, including the Lyman family, made the trip to Savannah in 149 days without the loss of a life. When that city was evacuated by the British they were again without a country, and scattered to the various British possessions. Of the three brothers, all died of a broken heart, says the ancient chronicle. Some, like Col. Anthony Hutchins, concealed themselves in the canebrakes, waiting for some light as to their fate, for Alexander McIntosh, lately in great disfavor, went to New Orleans to intercede for the "rebels." Hutchins' home was visited by the enemy, either in the Mulligan period or later, and Tony, the colonel's body servant, was run up on a rope a few times to force him to betray his master's retreat. He was faithful, however, and Hutchins managed to escape. Wailes suggests that it was not known at first that he was implicated in the revolt. Leaving his plantation in the hands of his wife, he started out, with a few companions, on the trail for Savannah. At the first daybreak they were ambushed by Indians, and four were killed or wounded. Hutchins and a boy, John Orr, escaped, and after great hardships, reached the Chattahoochee, and were rescued by a trading party.

Colonel Grand Pré took command July 29, when, says Monette, "measures were immediately instituted for the punishment of such of the late insurgents as were within reach of the Spanish authorities. Arrests, seizures and confiscations commenced. During the months of September and October, the goods, chattels, effects and dues of every kind, pertaining to more than twenty 'fugitive rebels,' had been siezed for confiscation. Some of these were men of wealth, especially George Rapalji and Jacob Blomart. Before the middle of November seven of the leaders were prisoners in close confinement in New Orleans, 'charged with the crime of attempting to promote a general rebellion' against his Catholic Majesty's government in the district of Natchez. Seven were convicted and sentenced to death, but were subsequently reprieved by the governor-general."

The Spanish records of the Natchez District on file in the Mississippi Department of Archives and History preserve the names of the fugitives and the proceedings against such as were arrested. Those named as fleeing the country were Philip Alston, John Ogg, Christian Bingaman, Caleb Hansbrough, Thaddeus Lyman, John Watkins, William Case, John Turner, Thomas James, Philip Mulkey, Ebenezer Gossett, Thompson Lyman and Nathaniel Johnson. The "leaders of the rebellion," in prison November 16th, were John Alston, arrested in the Indian nation; Jacob Blomart, called the chief of the rebels; John Smith, "lieutenant of rebels;" Jacob Winfrey, "captain of rebels;" William Eason, Parker Carradine, and George Rapalji. "Bingaman was spared through the intercession of McIntosh," says Wailes, and "it is believed that Blomart was subsequently sent to Spain for trial."

The offering of a premium for the arrest of the fugitives gave license to marauding parties that kept the district in terror. "Numerous outrages and several murders were perpetrated. Many settlers, who had taken no part in the revolt, for security abandoned their farms and got temporary homes in the immediate vicinity of Fort Rosalie." (Claiborne, p. 123, note.) One of the homes visited was that on Cole's Creek, where lived Felt, the slayer of Lieutenant Pentacost in the previous troubles with the British. Summoned to surrender, Felt made defense and killed two of his assailants. They then set fire to the house, in which his wife and three children were consumed. Escaping himself, with his hired man, they kept up the fight with clubbed muskets until overpowered and killed. Negroes were run away, certainly twelve from the Hutchins plantation, before the departure of the colonel, Tony among them, who long afterward related that they were carried to Pensacola and sold to the Spaniards by "a wicked old man," whose "granchillen is great folks here now, and not sponsible for what dere granfadder did." (Sparks, Memories of Fifty Years, p. 306.) When Tony heard from an Indian that his "missus" was alone, he ran away and returned through the wilderness to the old plantation home.

"Many of the insurgents," according to Butler's account, joined the Colberts, Scotch Indians among the Chickasaws, and like expatriated people in all times, indulged in piracy. Their post at Chickasaw bluffs became quite formidable, and passing boats were stopped and plundered at pleasure. To end such disorder, all the refugees among the Indians were invited by proclamation, later, to return to their homes in peace.

"All sales executed at the time the rebels were in possession of the fort at Natchez were declared invalid. In the confiscation of the estates of Parker Carradine and John Smith, the rights of their wives to a separate property in their estates were recognized. . . . The families of all the fugitives, it seems, were regarded with indulgence, and the part of the property held by them at least was assigned for their support. The large British grant to Lyman of 20,000 acres was confiscated, but upon application to Grand Pré the sale of one-half of the tract was arrested and it was granted to Salome, daughter of Thaddeus Lyman, left destitute in the country with her grandfather, Waterman Crane."—(Wailes.)

Claiborne says that the property of Col. Hutchins, "consisting of extensive bodies of land, numerous slaves, one thousand head of cattle and five hundred horses, was not molested." According to Pickett, it was all confiscated save a bare subsistence for his wife. It appears from Claiborne that Grand Pré was "an old friend of the family" and sent Mrs. Hutchins, with an escort to New Orleans. She returned with a letter from the "chivalric" Piernas sustaining Grand Pré in his action. "We war not on women or for plunder. She has already been robbed by American brigands, and our forbearance will contrast honorably with theirs." Wailes ascribes this to the exertion of "some unknown influence," and says that "subsequently, his extensive British grants were confirmed to his children, and in the end Colonel Hutchins was permitted himself to return to the country." In fact, the land grants he had from the British government at the time of the revolt, were insignificant, compared with the grants made him by the Spanish, in 1789 and 1790. He was again prominent in affairs in 1792, and representative of a British trading house.

Revolution, American. The revolutionary movement had its beginning, perceptibly, in the years following the French and Indian war, which was concluded by the treaty of Paris in 1763. The reservation of western lands from settlement, and the effort to divert western emigration to the Floridas are evidences of royal distrust of the thirteen colonies. It was plainly announced that the colonial policy was to prevent extension of the old colonies beyond easy control by British troops and traders.

It is likely that the sense of approaching conflict had some influence upon the natural selection of Baton Rouge and Natchez settlers, even as early as 1772. The Connecticut "adventurers" came before the bitterness of the conflict was apparent, and there were no more devoted friends of the king than they.

The spirit of the revolution was manifested among the people of West Florida, despite their loyalty to the king, as early as 1773, when the older colonies were protesting against taxation without representation. The issue was made on the term of office of members of the legislature, just as it was in East Florida. There Governor Moultrie was willing to have a popular assembly, if the members were elected for three years. The inhabitants demanded one year terms, and consequently there was no assembly. William Drayton, chief justice, was suspended from office because of sympathy with the popular movement. So, in West Florida, in 1772, the freeholders of Mobile town and Charlotte county elected eight representatives to the provincial assembly, but insisted on the condition that the election was for one year only. Pensacola elected the other six members, and though that town was more closely connected with the government, four of the six refused to sit in the assembly unless the Mobile condition was granted. After twice proroguing the assembly, in hope that Mobile would give in, Governor Chester was compelled to dissolve it. This action was approved at London, and the governor was instructed to omit Mobile entirely from representation. To avoid further trouble Chester did not call an election again until 1778, when it became necessary to pass militia and Indian bills. Then the districts of Mobile, Manchac and Natchez were assigned four members each, but Mobile was omitted from the writ of election, and Pensacola was authorized to elect eight members. "As a result the assembly was cantankerous, as Chester called it, sat thirty-four days without passing the bills, and otherwise obstructed business in order to force the reënfranchisement of Mobile."

In May, 1779, there was a general memorial to the king against the administration of Governor Chester. But then the day of Galvez was close at hand.

"As the trouble in the North increased, the loyalty of Florida permitted the withdrawal of troops, and in January, 1774, a regiment was ordered from Pensacola to Massachusetts, on account of the threatening condition manifested in the famous 'tea-party' at Boston harbor." Patrick Tonyn, a newly appointed governor at St. Augustine, upon his arrival in March, 1774, invited the royalists of the colonies northward to take refuge in Florida. The Pensacola regiment at Boston was reinforced from England, and in April, 1775, there was an expendition to Lexington that provoked "the shot that echoed round the world." Next year came the declaration of independence, which provoked the loyal refugees at St. Augustine to burn the effigies of Adams and Hancock on the plaza. (Memoirs of Florida.)

"Tories driven from Georgia and South Carolina," says Hamilton, in "Colonial Mobile," "were the first white settlers of what are now Washington, Clarke and Baldwin counties, the ancestors of the half-breed McIntosh, Manac, McQueen, McGirk, and other families to be of note." Other prominent settlers about Mobile in this period are named, among them Moses Kirkland, who settled on the west side of Tombigbee. He was lately a colonel of militia and justice of the peace in District Ninety-six, of South Carolina, and had embodied 4,000 volunteers to serve the king on the outbreak of the rebellion. After imprisonment by the rebels he escaped to Dunmore's fleet, and brought General Howe's dispatches to the Floridas.

Over the borders of East Florida in the following years, little armies marched back and forth, of Patriots and Tories, in counter invasions, and terrible devastation and the most bitter alienation of neighbors was the common lot in the Southern colonies, as indeed, was characteristic of the North also. It was a struggle that set father against son and brother against brother, not an united uprising.

Even in the frontier settlements there was the same division, and it extended among the Indians. "The revolutionary struggle had the unfortunate result of somewhat dividing the whites" of Watauga, says Hamilton, and "almost totally alienating the Cherokees from the Americans." The Chickasaws, on the other hand, were friendly to the revolution, like the Delawares of the North, and their influence upon the result is not easy to estimate. The Creeks became allies of Great Brittain.

John Stuart, the Indian agent, planned, when the Revolution began, that a British army should land in West Florida, march through the land of the Four Nations, gather an army of the red men, and attack the colonies in the rear while naval attacks were delivered at Charleston and Boston. Letters were sent to the royalists in South Carolina to prepare to rise when the royal standard was unfurled in the Cherokee country. Stuart was among the Indians in the interest of this scheme in 1776. But it failed through the energy of the frontiersmen, who were aided with money and military supplies by the Spanish at New Orleans, and the vigorous policy of Governor Galvez, who exhorted the Four Nations to remain neutral and prevent the passage of troops to or from Florida. Stuart abandoned his scheme in 1779, the year of the Spanish invasion, and returned to Europe.

In the winter of 1777-78, it will be remembered that the British army passed a gay winter at Philadelphia, and George Washington and his ragged Continentals had huts in the snow at Valley Forge. As spring approached Capt. James Willing started down the rivers to negotiate with the settlers of West Florida, and George Rogers Clark made his famous expedition to the Illinois. France, about this time, recognized the independence of the United

States, but West Florida hardly assumed that attitude. The circumstances of Willing's visit make a conclusion as to the predominant sentiment in the Natchez district difficult to guess at. The Royalist party, however, retained the ascendancy. Willing also visited the Tensas settlements, and probably found no friends in Major Farmer and his tenants. He dared to go to Mobile even, perhaps encouraged by prospects of interesting the French population, and it is said that Pollock accompanied him, with copies of the declaration of independence. But Willing was arrested and kept in rigorous confinement at Fort Charlotte. (Hamilton and Monette.) Early in 1779 Col. Hamilton, the British commandant at Detroit, was captured at Vincennes by George Rogers Clark, and upon Hamilton was visited retaliatory hardships until he and Willing were exchanged. In 1779 also, another American expedition was sent down to renew the effort at Natchez, but it was then too late. Spain occupied the region, and though her occupancy put an end to all fear of a British and Indian invasion of the western frontier, Spain occupied with the full intention of holding as far as possible, all that Spain or France had formerly possessed, as the price of Bourbon intervention.

Revolution of 1797. Francis Baily, a young Londoner seeking adventure and some profit in the Indian trade, arrived at Natchez May 11, 1797, and recorded his understanding of the trouble in his "Journal of a Tour in North America." From his experience he concluded that the Spanish government must have been intolerable to people of American rearing, who must "depend in all their civil and criminal affairs upon the whim or caprice, favor or folly" of the governor set over them, "who, through pique or malice, or in a fit of drunkenness or insanity, has it in his power to sport with the lives and property" of inhabitants. The people heard of the prospect of American government with pleasure, and viewed the disposition of Spain to ignore the treaty with resentment. "This just resentment was carried to a great pitch whilst I was here, and broke out in open acts of violence several times; and at last proceeded so far as to induce the governor to retire into the fort and to call upon all the people attached to his person to come to him. . . . There were about a dozen flocked to his standard; as to the rest of the district, they surrounded the fort, and kept his Excellency prisoner there near a fortnight, and would not let him come out at last, till he had signed articles of capitulation."

Preliminary events of 1797 are treated in the articles "Advent of the Flag" and "Ellicott and Gayoso."

The proclamation of Maj.-Gen., Baron de Carondelet, governor of Louisiana and West Florida, May 24, 1797, recited, as a whereas, "that some evil disposed persons, who have nothing to lose, have been endeavoring to draw the inhabitants of Natchez into improper measures, whose disagreeable consequences would only fall on those possessed of property, whilst the perturbators would screen themselves by flight." This was the diplomatic misconstruction of the impatience of the inhabitants toward the

Spanish delay in leaving the territory of the United States. There were then about 4,000 inhabitants of the district, mainly immigrants from the States, of the active and restless frontier type that were characteristic of the period when the West of that day was opened to civilization—not essentially different from the pioneer type of any age. The old British colonial or loyalist population mainly remained and was very influential because of character and property both, but had lost preponderance in numbers. The settlements reached as far north as Colonel Bruin's home on Bayou Pierre and inland to the headwaters of the creeks. The only cause of excitement was Spanish reinforcement, as if to hold the Natchez district by force of arms, which the greater part of the people did not propose to submit to. Carondelet shrewdly sought, as Gayoso had previously done, to create a division between the land and slave owners and those not so well-to-do, and used the universal argument against revolution, the appeal to property. To explain "the suspension of the demarcation of the limits and the evacuation of the forts," he declared "authentically," that it was "at present only occasioned by the imperious necessity of securing Lower Louisiana from the hostilities of the English," who, he said, had set on foot an expedition against New Orleans, and were expected to occupy the Illinois country, when they could avail themselves of the last treaty of Great Britain with the United States, to use the Mississippi river for their invasion. (See Jay treaty.) He had thought proper to put the fort at Walnut Hills" "in a respectable but provisional state of defense," until the United States was informed of the projects of the English, by the minister of Spain, to whom Carondelet had communicated them, so that by taking proper steps to cause the territory to be respected, it would be in the power of Spain "to fulfill without danger the articles of the treaty concerning limits." In conclusion he exhorted the inhabitants of Natchez to continue in tranquillity and affection towards the Spanish government, which would be pained if forced to "compel the insubordinate minds to hear the dictates of national gratitude."

A week later another address was issued by Carondelet, in which he again urged the British invasion as the reason for suspending the evacuation of the forts at Natchez and Walnut Hills, as those posts covered lower Louisiana; especially because the United States had made a treaty with Great Britain apparently annulling the treaty with Spain, in which "the United States acknowledge that no other nation can navigate upon the Mississippi without the consent of Spain. . . . We are now informed that a detachment of the army of the United States cantoned on the Ohio are on their way by Holston towards Natchez, while the militia of Cumberland are intimated to hold themselves ready to march at the first notice.

These hostile dispositions can naturally only concern these provinces, because the United States are in peace with all the savages. The anterior menaces of the commissary of limits and the commandant of the detachment of Americans now at Natchez, and (if the American gazettes are to be believed) the imminent rupture between France, our intimate ally, and the United States, engage us to be on our guard, to defend our property with that valor and energy, which the inhabitants of these provinces have manifested on all occasions, with the advantage and superiority which a knowledge of our local situation will procure and with that confidence which right and justice inspire. If the Congress of the United States have no hostile intention against these provinces, they will either leave the post of Natchez or the Walnut Hills, the only bulwarks of Lower Louisiana, to stop the course of the British, or give us security against the article of the treaty with Great Britain, which exposes Lower Louisiana to be pillaged and destroyed down to the capital, we will then deliver up the said posts and lay down our arms, which they have forced us to take up by arming their militia in time of peace and sending a considerable body of troops by roundabout ways to surprise us."

(The military activity in East Tennessee, which was the basis of Carondelet's complaint, was for the police purpose of keeping peace between the Cherokees and aggressive settlers.)

The proclamation of May 24 confirmed the suspicions of the Natchez people that the real purpose of the Spanish was not yet revealed, and the forcible suggestion that England and the United States were in a sort of alliance against Spain tended to alienate from Carondelet the strongest element upon which he must depend, namely, as Ellicott said, that "large class of the inhabitants who had formerly been British subjects and to which government many of them were still attached both from principle and habit," and to whom "no intelligence could have been so pleasing as that of the British preparing to reposses that country."

"After the appearance of the Baron's proclamation," Ellicott says, "the public mind might be compared to inflammable gas; it wanted but a spark to produce an explosion! A country in this situation presents to the reflecting and inquisitive mind one of the most interesting and awful spectacles which concerns the human race." Ellicott did not supply the spark, as the Spanish asserted, as it was his policy to turn the people away from actual hostilities toward some plan of organization that could be used in case of necessity to resist any attempt of the Spanish to subdue them by force of arms. In brief, he wished to plant the seed of an independent, self-governing community of the United States.

The spark was supplied by another source, one more vitally concerning the people than even allegiance to the United States or His Catholic Majesty; namely, religion. It is evident from the earlier proclamation of Gayoso, that the question of freedom of worship had agitated the inhabitants before this date. Many of them had suffered patiently for years, and could no longer wear "the mask of duplicity," as Narsworthy expressed it. A frontier Baptist preacher, one of a class of people theretofore strictly forbidden to enter the country, came through the wilderness to Natchez, and, asking to preach in the Ellicott camp on Sunday, was given permission by Gayoso, on Ellicott's request. This, in itself, aroused in the minds of the inhabitants a desire for freedom of religion, and when on June 9, the preacher, having been assaulted on the street, demanded redress of Gayoso, perhaps, in an insolent manner, that officer sent him to the stocks as he would an insubordinate soldier. The incident may have reminded the philosophical that they were not only without religious freedom and without the right of trial by jury or the right of habeas corpus; but it was enough for most to know that a fellow American was imprisoned in the Spanish fort, under gross indignities, apparently because he had preached the gospel. Upon the first intelligence of the event, Ellicott urged anxiously, through Captain Minor, that Hanna, the preacher, should be released, in order to preserve peace, as his own camp was in commotion about the arrest, but Gayoso would not hear to the request. That night there was an uprising of the inhabitants of all the country round about, in the face of which Gov. Gayoso, with the officers of the government and several Spanish families, fled from their homes to take refuge in the fort. Within 24 hours the whole district was ready to take such steps as should be deemed advisable to drive out the Spaniards. Some were for capturing the fort, others for seizing the galleys and cutting off river communication. The second proclamation of Carondelet, previously mentioned, was made public about this time and was construed as practically a threat of war, of which Natchez district was bound to take notice.

To gain time and avoid bloodshed, the leaders were advised by Ellicott to circulate pledges of allegiance to the United States so as to be in position to ask the aid of the United States, and this was done. The governor then asked the presence of Ellicott and Pope at the fort, which Pope refused point blank, adding that he proposed to repel by force any attempt to imprison citizens of the United States. Ellicott declined to respond alone to a joint summons. Thereupon Gayoso sent a written protest, declaring that "it seems past a doubt that a number of the inhabitants of this government, subjects of his majesty, are at present in a state of rebellion, with the hostile design of attacking this fort;" that several of the insurgents were soliciting subscriptions to a declaration of citizenship in the United States, "though they are actually under oath of allegiance to his Majesty." He could not believe, he said, that Ellicott would authorize such proceedings, "which would unavoidably produce the most disagreeable and fatal misunderstanding between our nations and the total destruction of this district." If so, then he proposed to make Ellicott responsible. Ellicott, knowing that Gayoso was fully informed, as the subscription had been explained beforehand to Captain Minor, replied, on June 12, urging the common sense view of the present allegiance of the people, and denying that he was concerned in any measures destructive of his Majesty's interests, or in any attempt to attack the fort. In turn, he solemnly protesed against any more warlike preparations by Spain within that territory.

Gayoso's protest was made to Pope, also, and the lieutenant replied even more emphatically. He said, "If your government feels the necessity of breaking its engagements, and if, on this account, the people become irritated against it, as I have not been the first promoter of the deceit, so I am as little responsible for the event." He added that the landing of more troops at Natchez would be considered by him as an attack upon the honor and dignity of his country, and he would feel bound by duty to act accordingly.

On the night following this day (12th) Lieut. Pope, on information that a large number of the inhabitants were assembled at Benjamin Balk's tavern, on the Nashville road, about eight miles from town, addressed his "fellow citizens," promising that he would "at all hazards protect the citizens of the United States from every act of hostility," meaning all such as resided north of latitude 31°, and exhorting them "to come forward, assert your rights, and you may rely on my sincere corroboration to accomplish that desirable object. I shall expect your assistance to repel any troops or hostile parties that make an attempt to land for the purpose of reinforcing this garrison, or other purposes detrimental to the inhabitants of this country." Ellicott signed this also, fully approving it, in view of "the alarming situation of the country."

It appears also that a notice was given out on the 13th signed by Ellicott as "commissioner of the United States" and Pope as "commandant of the United States troops on the Mississippi," stating that "we have no knowledge of our country being now at war; but from the hostile preparations which the officers of his Catholic Majesty are making in these parts, we are induced to believe that war is not very distant, and until the commencement of hostilities against the United States those who consider themselves citizens thereof will respect all descriptions of persons and things."

Then followed an interview between Ellicott and Gayoso, arranged by George Cochran, contractor for the boundary commission, at his house, at which Gayoso was at first much excited, says Ellicott, and threatened to call out the Indians, but finally asked advice and agreed to issue a proclamation in the interest of peace.

The proclamation of June 14 set out that the reasons for the uprising were rumors that a war might be declared between Spain and the United States, that forces were accumulating to constrain the inhabitants, that the Indians had been called to support the troops, that road and river communications were stopped, and the inhabitants would be compelled to render military service for Spain. The governor denied all this, saving the circumstances of the war with England, and promising that volunteers only would be called for to repel invasion. The inhabitants were ordered to disperse and resume their occupations, "never to assemble again upon the same principles as the present . . . whilst under the government and laws of His Majesty," in which case "general forgiveness will be the fruit of a candid repentance." These expressions did not accord with the feelings of the people and the proclamation did no good. Ellicott's report to the secretary of state, made at the time, says: "The business now put on a very serious aspect, and hostilities appeared inevitable. By this time the opposition to the Spanish government had assumed some form; a number of respectable militia companies had elected their officers and were ready to take the field." On the 16th a call was sent out for a meeting on the 20th at Balk's, of the principal inhabitants of the district, to organize some sort of provisional government.

Gayoso also, was making ready, putting his fort in order and calling in all who could be persuaded to join him. On the evening of the 17th there was a collision of patrols from the Spanish and American camps and shots fired, without damage. At the sound of firing all the lights in the American camp were extinguished, for fear of the Spanish artillery, as one of the guns had been trained upon Ellicott's tent for a number of weeks, notwithstanding his protest.

The governor perceived that the population was against him, and, overwhelmed with chagrin and humiliation, he sought an interview with Ellicott at the home of Capt. Minor, finding it necessary to ride thither in a roundabout way, through canebrakes and a corn field. Ellicott told the governor "that a plan had already been agreed upon by Colonel Hutchins and myself to check and finally put an end to the present disturbance," and the governor accepted this plan, which involved the neutrality of the district, as regarded military operations.

The convention at Balk's was a "large and respectable" assemblage, that ratified the previous arrangements "agreed upon by the gentlement of property and influence in the country." One proposition was to elect a committee to take into consideration the situation of the country, and make arrangements with Gayoso that should be submitted to Carondelet for approval. About three o'clock in the afternoon the committee was unanimously chosen. Anthony Hutchins, who took "an active, useful and decided part" in the deliberations, was the first elected. The others were Bernard Lintot, Isaac Galliard, William Ratliff, Cato West, Joseph Bernard and Gabriel Benoist. Ellicott and Pope were unanimously requested to attend with them.

The governor courteously acknowledged notice of this proceeding from his fort, and the committee established itself in a new house of William Dunbar's, that Ellicott had been expecting to occupy. After several meetings and conferences with the governor, (Amer. State Pps. II, 80) a sort of treaty, or charter, of four articles, was framed, as follows:

1. The inhabitants of the District of Natchez who under the belief and persuasion that they were citizens of the United States agreeably to the late treaty have assembled and embodied them-

selves are not to be prosecuted or injured for their conduct on that account but to stand exonerated and acquitted.

2. The inhabitants of the Government aforesaid above the 31st degree of north latitude, are not to be embodied as militia or called upon to aid in any military operation except in case of an Indian invasion or for the suppression of riots during the present state of uncertainty owing to the late treaty between the United States and his Catholic Majesty not being fully carried into effect.

3. The laws of Spain in the above district shall be continued and on all occasions be executed with mildness and moderation nor shall any of the inhabitants be transported as prisoners out of this government on any pretext whatever and notwithstanding the operation of the law aforesaid is hereby admitted yet the inhabitants shall be considered to be in an actual state of neutrality during the continuance of the uncertainty as mentioned in the second proposition.

4. We the committee aforesaid do engage to recommend it to our constituents and to the utmost of our power endeavor to preserve the peace and promote the due execution of justice.

The significant assurances were that the inhabitants would not be called out against the United States or Great Britain, and only the civil law of Spain should be executed.

This was signed by the committee and by Governor Gayoso and Secretary Vidal on June 22d, Ellicott and Pope giving their separate engagement of coöperation, and the governor made proclamation of the fact. He and his officers returned quietly to their homes. "Thus ended this formidable tumult," says Ellicott, "without a single act of violence having been committed by the inhabitants of the country, during a suspension of the government and laws for the space of two weeks. Baron Carondelet approved the agreement when submitted to him by Benoist, except that persons accused of capital crimes must be tried at New Orleans.

The committee also recommended to the governor that the inhabitants, if dissatisfied with any alcalde (magistrate) then in office, might assemble and nominate three men from whom the the governor should appoint one to the office; that all prosecutions should be before the alcalde of the district where the offense was committed, and that the alcaldes should have power to summon a posse "to apprehend criminals and disturbers of the peace." The governor assented to the first two recommendations, reserving to himself review of criminal sentences and to parties in civil cases the right of appeal to him from judgment for fifty dollars or more, and appeal to the governor of Louisiana from judgments exceeding $100. The request for civil powers in the posse he ignored. (Claiborne, 171-2.)

The Permanent Committee followed, giving the Natchez district a sort of representative government, though the forms of Spanish administratin continued.

Authorities: Amer. State Papers, II For. Aff., Ellicott's Journal, Claiborne's History.

Rex, a postoffice of Bolivar county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about one mile from the Mississippi river, and 20 miles below Rosedale.

Rexford, a postoffice of Simpson county, about 14 miles northwest of Mendenhall.

Reynolds, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Panola county, about 12 miles southeast of Batesville, one of the seats of justice for the county, and the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 31.

Reynolds, Reuben O., was born in Morgan county, Ga., and reared near Aberdeen, Miss.; was graduated in letters at the University of Georgia and in law at the University of Virginia, and began the practice at Aberdeen in 1855. In 1856 he had some prominence in politics, as a supporter of the American party. The following year, Col. Reuben Davis was elected to congress, and Reynolds took his place as a partner of Judge Houston. Upon the secession of Mississippi he raised a company, called the Van-Dorn Reserves, which became part of the 11th regiment, of which he was elected major, and was later promoted to colonel. He was wounded at Sharpsburg, and again in one of the last battles around Petersburg, the last injury causing the amputation of his left arm. Toward the close of the war he married a daughter of Col. G. H. Young of Waverly. Returning to Mississippi he was reporter of the supreme court, compiling the decisions of 1865-70. In 1875 he was elected to the State senate, and by reëlections he was retained there until death, being thrice elected president pro tem. He was one of the founders of the State bar association. "He was a man of great versatility. Quick-tempered and impulsive, yet self-controlled and generous, his varied virtues were crowned by an unobtrusive but genuine piety. It would be difficult to find his superior in the combination of graces that go to make a strong, honorable and attractive man." (Mayes.) Col. Reynolds died at Aberdeen, September 4, 1887.

Rials, a post-hamlet of Simpson county, 6 miles south of Mendenhall. Magee is the nearest banking town. It has a church, a seminary, a store and a cotton gin. Population in 1900, 37.

Riceville, a postoffice in the west-central part of Harrison county near the west bank of the Little Biloxi river, and about 20 miles northwest of Gulfport, the county seat.

Rich, or Yazoo Pass Station, is located in the northeastern part of Coahoma county, on the Helena Branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 14 miles northeast of Friar's point. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 30.

Richardson, a post-hamlet of Hancock county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 36 miles northwest of Bay St. Louis, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23.

Richburg, a post-village in the northeastern part of Lamar county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 10 miles north of Purvis, the county seat, and 6 miles southwest of Hattiesburg, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 150.

Richland, a post-hamlet of Holmes county, 6 miles west of Goodman station, and 10 miles south, southeast of Lexington, the county seat. Goodman is the nearest banking town. It has a church and an academy. Population in 1900, 54.

Richmond. This old town in Rankin county was located on the east side of the Pearl river, about five miles from Jackson. (See Rankin County.)

Richmond, a hamlet in the southeastern part of Covington county, on Bowie Creek, 12 miles southeast of Williamsburg, the county seat. The postoffice at this place was recently discontinued, and mail now goes to Sumrall station, 5 miles south, on the Mississippi Central R. R. Population in 1900, 73.

Richmondlee, a hamlet of Lee county, 10 miles southeast of Tupelo, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 52.

Richton, a hamlet in the northeastern part of Perry county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 10 miles from New Augusta, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, several stores, a large saw mill, 2 churches, a good school, a bank, and a cotton gin. The Bank of Richton was established in 1904.

Ridgeland, a village in the southern part of Madison county, on the Illinois Central Railroad, 9 miles by rail north of Jackson. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 300; the population in 1906 was estimated at 400. It is surrounded by a good trucking country and ships quantities of berries, vegetables and fruits.

Ridgeville, a postoffice of Tippah county, situated in the extreme northwestern part near the Tennessee boundary line, and 18 miles north of Ripley, the county seat.

Rienzi, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Alcorn county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., about 12 miles south of Corinth, and 50 miles east of Holly Springs. It has a money-order postoffice, 4 churches, a foundry, 2 steam grist-mills, and a bank which was established in 1905. The town has several good stores. Its population in 1906 was estimated, 300.

Riggins, a hamlet of Monroe county, situated in the northeastern part, on Splunge creek, a tributary of the Buttahatchie river, about 15 miles from Amory, the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 22. It has rural mail service.

Riley, a hamlet in the northeastern part of Attala county, 7 miles west of MaCool station. It has rural free delivery from McCool.

Riley, Franklin L., was born in Simpson and reared in Lawrence county, Miss. He was graduated at Mississippi College in 1891 receiving the degree of A. M.; was made principal of Hebron High School, and married Fannie Leigh, July, 1891. He afterward took the Ph. D. degree at Johns Hopkins University. In 1897 Prof. Riley was made professor of history and rhetoric in the University of Mississippi. He was elected secretary of the Mississippi Historical Society at its first meeting, after its reorganization, May

1, 1890, and still holds that position. He is an active member of that organization, and has edited all of its publications, to which he has also contributed a number of articles. He is the author of a school history of Mississippi, 1900.

Rio, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Kemper county, on Oktibbeha creek, about 15 miles from Dekalb, the county seat. It has two churches. Population in 1900, 32.

Ripley, the county seat of Tippah county, was platted in 1835, and incorporated in 1837. It is an important station on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 30 miles east by north of Holly Springs, and about 15 miles north of New Albany. What was known as the Ripley Railroad originated in the brain of Col. Wm. C. Falkner, and was built in 1872. It ran north from Ripley to Middleton, Tenn., and is said to have been the first narrow gauge railroad built in the United States. Col. Falkner was the president of the road. It now forms a part of the M. J. & K. C. R. R.

Ripley has a money order postoffice, a telegraph office, an express office, a newspaper office, and two banking institutions. The Tishomingo Savings Institution was established here in 1897, and has a capital of $10,000; The Bank of Ripley was established in 1904, capital $30,000. The Southern Sentinel is a Democratic weekly, established May 1, 1878, by Capt. Thos. Spight, the present congressman from the Second congressional district. It is now owned and edited by A. C. Anderson, and is a leading newspaper in this section of the State. Ripley has five churches, a high school, a courthouse and jail and several mercantile establishments of importance. Its population in 1900 was 653, and in 1906 was estimated at 900. Among the industries of the town may be mentioned a saw and planing mill, a Munger system ginnery, a large brick mf'g. plant, and a stave factory. The following fraternities have lodges here—Masons, Knights of Honor, Knights of Pythias, and Woodmen of the World. There are 5 rural free delivery routes emanating from Ripley.

Risingsun, a post-hamlet of Leflore county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 3 miles south of Greenwood, the county seat, and nearest banking, telegraph and express town. It is located near the west bank of the Yazoo river. Population in 1900, 72.

Rivermen. No account of river transportation in the Mississippi and Ohio valleys is complete without some reference to the rivermen who manned the various craft. The complete history of these boatmen would include the early rivermen who paddled a canoe and pushed a keel-boat and bring us down to the men who labor on the modern steamboats. This story has never been written in full, but enough has been told to give us some insight into what manner of men they were, and the incidents of their daily life. Only brief mention need be made of the men who plied the primitive canoe and pirogue. They were the explorers and fur traders—the old time voyageurs, the first to ply the western rivers. They first learned the old-time riffles—many of which became known by the names these early voyageurs gave them. "They knew islands which have long since passed from sight; they knew the old licks and the old trails. They practiced the lost arts of the woodsmen; they had eyes and ears of which their successors in these valleys do not know. Browned by the sun and hardened by wind and weather they were a strong race of men; they could paddle or walk the entire day with little fatigue. Not as boisterous as the French on the Great Lakes and their tributaries, these first Americans in the West were yet a buoyant crew." Among them "there was no caste, no clique, no faction." (Historic Highways, Hulbert.) Their detailed knowledge of the rivers and land was of great importance to the men who followed them—to marching armies, scouts and spies, peace commissioners, military superintendents, commanders of forts, cohorts of surveyors, land companies, investors, promoters, and pioneers, and especially to the later rivermen. With the filling of the valleys came the passing of the fur trade and the opening of the era of the freight craft, such as the flat-boat, and the barge and keel-boat; some of these early rivermen remained upon the scene and others moved farther west to renew their old life. Says Hulbert: "To row or steer a barge or flat or to pole a keel-boat was work no voyageur of earlier times had undertaken. It was rougher work than had ever been demanded of men in the West and it soon developed rougher men than the West had ever seen. . . . They were a type of hardy but vicious manhood who found hard work awaiting them on the rivers where millions of tons of freight were to be moved." Another writer of a generation ago wrote:

"The Ohio river being once reached, the main channel of emigration lay in the water-courses. Steamboats as yet were but beginning their invasion, amid the general dismay and cursing of the population of boatmen that had rapidly established itself along the shore of every river. The variety of river craft corresponded to the varied temperatments of the boatmen. There was the great barge with lofty deck requiring twenty-five men to work it upstream; there was the long keel-boat, carrying from twenty-five to thirty tons; there was the Kentucky 'broadhorn,' compared by the emigrants of that day to a New England pig-sty set afloat, and sometimes built one hundred feet long, and carrying seventy tons; there was a 'family boat', of like structure, and bearing a whole household, with cattle, hogs, horses, and sheep. Other boats were floating tin-shops, whiskey shops, dry-goods shops. A few were propelled by horse-power."

"The bargemen were a distinct class of people," writes Ben Cassedy in his "History of Louisville," "whose fearlessness of character, recklessness of habits and laxity of morals rendered them a marked people. . . . In the earlier stages of this sort of navigation, their trips were dangerous, not only on account of the Indians whose hunting-grounds bounded their track on either side, but also because the shores of both rivers (Ohio and Mississippi) were infested with organized banditti, who sought every occasion to rob and murder the owners of these boats. Besides all this the Spanish government had forbidden the navigation of the lower Mississippi by the Americans, and thus, hedged in every way by danger, it became these boatmen to cultivate all the hardihood and wiliness of the pioneer, while it led them also into the possession of that reckleseness of independent freedom of manner, which even after the causes that produced it had ceased, still clung to and formed an integral part of the character of the Western Bargeman. . . . The crews were carefully chosen. A 'Kentuck,' or Kentuckian was considered the best man at a pole, and a 'Canuck,' or French Canadian, at the oar or the 'cordelles,' the rope used to haul a boat upstream. Their talk was of the dangers of the river; of 'planters' and 'sawyers', meaning tree trunks imbedded more or less firmly in the river; of 'riffles', meaning ripples; and of 'shoots,' or rapids. (French Chutes.) It was as necessary to have violins on board as to have whiskey and all the traditions in song or picture of the 'jolly boatman' date back to that by-gone day."

Among the heroes of the days of the barge and keel-boat stands Mike Fink, who has thus described himself: "I can out-run, outhop, out-jump, throw down, drag out and lick any man in the country. I'm a Salt-river roarer; I love the wimming and I'm chock full of fight." He was a typical leader of his class and many marvelous stories are told of this man.

Mention has already been made about the feeling of the oldtime rivermen concerning the introduction of steam navigation. River life at once underwent a great change with the gradual supremacy of the steamboat in the carrying trade. The "sounding whistle" blew away from the valleys much that was picturesque, and well developed muscles no longer commanded the same premium. The flat-boat did not pass away, but the old-time rivermen, as a type, have disappeared. The preceding generation of rivermen were accustomed to obey the orders of superiors, and they were sharply divided into two classes, the serving and the served. Mike Fink was "captain" of his boat and the master of his men. On the steamboat this division is reduplicated, and there are found four general classes, the proprietors, navigators, operators, and deckhands.

River Transportation. The story of river transportation, in connection with the history of Mississippi, can be best told by tracing the evolution of river craft and commerce on the Mississippi river. Along the entire western border of the State the great stream pursues its turbid, impetuous course, and the earliest white settlements were in the neighborhood of its banks, or adjacent to tributary streams which gave ready access to its waters. The same craft, broadly speaking, which plied the waters of the Mississippi, traversed the inland waters of the State. True, the barges, keels, flats and steamboats, on the Big Black, Yazoo, Pearl, Tallahatchie, Pascagoula and Tombigbee, were identical in all save size, with the craft on the larger stream. Space is wanting, were it possible, to detail the story of inland transportation in Mississippi, and we shall only attempt an outline of the broader aspects of the subject.

To reach the isolated settlements of the Natchez District in southwestern Mississippi, before the opening up and improvement of the well known overland routes through the Territory, the long and dangerous sea voyage from the Atlantic Coast States, via the foreign port of New Orleans, and the lower reaches of the Mississippi river, was often undertaken. Another route of travel was by way of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. Navigable waters were easily reached in the latter part of the eighteenth century by important roads which converged at Pittsburg and neighboring towns on the Youghiogheny and Monongahela. The Ohio and the Mississippi were long the great liquid highways to the west and southwest. Before the days of steam navigation, the bulk of traffic was ever downstream, and the Ohio and Mississippi flowed in the RIGHT DIRECTION. Down these mighty streams at the dawning of the nineteeth century poured an ever increasing volume of immigration and commerce.

Compared with the evolution of methods of travel by land, the evolution of river craft was rapid and spectacular. A half century witnessed little change in wagons and stages, and the "freighter" or "Conestoga" of 1790 differed but little from that of 1840. The same period, approximately, witnessed a change in river craft which ran the whole gamut from the primitive canoe and pirogue, through the later barge, keel-boat, flat-boat and sailing vessel, to the palatial river steamers of the '40's. Each marked some change in the social order of things, some development, unnoticed at the time perhaps, in the development of western civilization.

Many types of early river craft were in use at the same time, and no stated periods can be named in which one style of river craft was in exclusive use. The canoe continued in use long after it had subserved its original purposes of a cheap, light and quickly made craft, especially adapted to the wants of the aborigines, and the early explorers and traders. The crude up-stream crafts of burden, such as the keels and barges had their beginnings as far back as 1742, and overlap the era of steam; while the heavy, lumbering, downstream flat-boats, were in use by the thousands on the Mississippi, long after the steamboats plied its rapid and treacherous currents, and, indeed, are in common use today in their modified forms.

It is nevertheless true that prior to the close of the Revolutionary War, the canoe, pirogue and batteau types of river craft reigned supreme on the inland waters. The customary freight of the canoe was wampum and Indian goods and presents, packs and peltries. Nor should its carrying capacity be underestimated. Though frail, and commonly built from the bark of trees, it could be made long, and freighted with a score of men and their supplies for an extended voyage.

The words pirogue and canoe were often used interchangeably, but were technically distinct. Both were quickly made, but while the canoe was paddled and easily glided up stream, the pirogue was pushed by oars or setting-poles, ran easily with the current, and only ascended the stream by the expenditure of much effort. Both were boats of a primitive and undeveloped period.

The batteau was a downstream craft and commonly known on the Mississippi as a barge. It differed, however, from the barge in being wider at the middle and tapering at each end like the modern "canal boat."

The early Mississippi barge was a square box of any length, width and depth, and rarely ascended the river with a load. The barge and batteau were essentially craft of burden and could be loaded according to the prevailing stage of water. Furs, peltries, Indian supplies, and the armament and stores for the early western forts were floated down stream in their clumsy hulks.

As population poured into the upper Mississippi and Ohio valleys, and prosperous settlements arose such as St. Louis, Pittsburg, Cincinnati, and other towns, the surplus products of these regions increased vastly in amount, and were shipped south in constantly increasing bulk. They found a ready market among the rich planters of the lower Mississippi, in New Orleans and Mobile, and many ship loads were sent to the eastern seaboard, to the West Indies and to European ports. At the same time new and better markets were created for the staples of the South, such as sugar, molasses, fruits, etc. The era from 1780-1817 was essentially that of the barge, the keel-boat and the flat-boat—all crafts of burden. The famous keel-boat was the first upstream boat of burden to ply the southern and western waters. Its functions were two-fold: first, the upstream trade, second, to touch and connect interior settlements and do the carrying trade of the numerous portages. The keel-boat heralded a new era in the internal development of the Mississippi and Ohio valleys. (Historic Highways, vol. 9, p. 113.) "It was a long narrow craft, averaging twelve to fifteen feet by fifty, and pointed at both prow and stern. On either side were provided what were known as "running Boards", extending from end to end. The space between, the body of the boat, was enclosed and roofed over with boards and shingles. A keel-boat would carry from twenty to forty tons of freight well protected from the weather; it required from six to ten men, in addition to the captain, who was usually the steersman, to propel it upstream. Each man was provided with a pole to which was affixed a heavy socket. The crew, being divided equally on each side of the boat, 'set' their poles at the head of the boat; then bringing the end of the pole to the shoulder, with bodies bent, they walked slowly along the running boards to the stern—returning quickly, at the command of the captain, to the head for a new 'set'. In ascending rapids, the greatest effort of the whole crew was required, so that only one man at a time could 'shift' his pole. This ascending of rapids was attended with great danger, especially if the channel was rocky. The slightest error in pushing or steering the boat exposed her to be thrown across the current, and to be brought sideways in contact with rocks which would mean her destruction. Or, if she escaped injury, a crew who had let their boat swing in the rapids would have lost caste. A boatman who could not boast that he had never swung or backed in a chute was regarded with contempt, and never trusted with the head pole, the place of honor among keel-boat men. It required much practice to become a first rate boatman, and none would be taken, even on trial, who did not possess great muscular power." (The American Pioneer, vol. II, p. 271.)

The barges of this period were great, pointed, covered hulks carrying forty or fifty tons of freight (the very largest carried 60 to 80), and manned by almost as many men. (There were, of course, numerous small barges in use as well, that could go wherever a keel-boat went, and used on certain portage and path trades on the smaller streams. The small barge was practically a keel-boat, varying only in shape and the absence of running-boards.) The great freight barges of the Mississippi went down stream with the current and ascended by means of oars, poles, sails and cordelles. The important up-river cargoes on the Orleans barges were sugar and molasses, and sometimes, coffee, dry goods and hardware, and they came down stream laden with the products of the west such as peltry, skins, flour, lead, tobacco, hemp, bacon, pork, beef, apples, whiskey, peach brandy, cider, beer, iron, lard, cotton, butter, millstones, etc. Like the keel-boats, they plied regularly up and down stream, but were unable to ascend the smaller rivers or reach portages of the large streams by reason of their draught and size. The regular trip to New Orleans and back to Louisville or Cincinnati required two months for the downward and four for the upward voyage, or six months altogether, and only two trips a year could be made by the same boat. Nevertheless, the line of inter-communication was maintained by a succession of boats owned by enterprising men. It is probable that the number of barges and keels engaged in the up and down stream commerce on the Mississippi to New Orleans never exceeded 40 in any one year. Between the peace of 1783 and the surrender of Louisiana in 1803, the Spanish maintained a regular trade and intercourse between New Orleans and upper Louisiana. Spanish barges were common on the upper as well as upon the lower Mississippi; and extensive commercial houses at St. Louis, St. Charles, Kaskaskia and other towns upon the river conducted the trade. (Navigation and Commerce, Monette.)

The commerce of the Ohio region passed beyond the limits of the United States and entered the Spanish port of New Orleans, by virtue of commercial treaties with that nation. Monette writes that the exports from the United States by this route agreeably to the Custom-house register, at Loftus' Heights, from January 1 until June 30 of 1801, were conveyed in four hundred and fifty flat-boats, twenty-six keels, two schooners, one brig and seven pirogues.

The flat-boat was the important craft of the era of immigration, the friend of the pioneer. It was the boat that never came back, a downstream craft solely. The flat-boat of average size was a roofed craft about forty feet long, twelve feet wide and eight feet deep. It was square and flat-bottomed and was managed by six oars; two of these, about thirty feet long, on each side, were known as "sweeps" and were manned by two men each; one at the stern, forty or fifty feet long including its big blade, was called the "steering oar"; a small oar was located at the prow, known as the "gouger," which assisted in guiding the boat through swift water. One man only was required at the steering oar and at the gouger. These flat-boats were of two types, the "Kentucky" and "New Orleans," and Kentucky and New Orleans were the destinations of the great majority. The nominal difference between a Kentucky and New Orleans boat was that the former was only half roofed over, while the latter was stronger and entirely covered with a roof.

The Navigator, published by Zadok Cramer in Pittsburg, in its edition of 1811, and calling itself "the trader's useful guide in navigating the Monongahela, Allegheny, Ohio and Mississippi Rivers" was a guide book for emigrants. How to buy or build a flat-boat was the first query of the pioneer father as he finally arrived at one of the ports on the upper Ohio. Often several families joined their fortunes and came down the river on one "flat," a motley congregation of men, women, children, and domestic animals, surrounded by the few crude, housekeeping utensils which had been brought over the mountains or purchased at the port of embarkation. To such emigrants as contemplated a trip down the Mississippi the Navigator had this to say: "The boats intended for the Mississippi must be much stronger in their timbers, and more firmly built than those for the Ohio only. They ought also to be caulked better, and much higher all around, better roofed, and have a longer and stronger cable; and it would be well, if proprietors can afford it, instead of taking alongside a canoe, to procure a kind of long boat, that would carry, in case of a shipwreck, a leak, or other accident, 20 or 30 barrels of flour or whiskey. This provision might be sometimes perhaps the means of saving a part of a cargo, and the boat would sell at Orleans, if well and neatly made, for as much as it might cost at Pittsburgh, or any other place where they could be purchased."

Collins, in his History of Kentucky states that Captain Jacob Yoder took the first flat-boat down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to New Orleans in 1782. From this time on they were used in increasing numbers. Both in early and more recent times, they were always used or sold at their destination for lumber, and their owners and crews, except for the few who preferred to work their passage north on the barges and keels, returned to their homes on foot and on horseback by way of the overland trails through Mississippi, Kentucky and Tennessee, a long, wearisome journey of 1,000 miles or more. The boatmen, returning home on foot after selling out their flatboats and cargo in New Orleans and

Natchez, often made wagers to beat the post to Nashville, and generally won. The celebrated "Walking" Johnson, the greatest pedestrian of his day, beat the mail three times, on a wager, between Natchez and Nashville.

The Kentucky "broadhorns" or "broadhorn flat-boats," as they were also called, were provided with a tin horn by means of which some one on board would announce the arrival of the boat, or make its presence known in case of fog. This "weird music, reverberating from hill to hill, was heard far and wide, and was welcomed by the country people." (Hulbert.) The History of the flat-boat comes down within the present generation, and the beginning of the War of 1861-65 saw numerous flat-boats on the Mississippi. Once the sign of the emigrant, these boats in the '50's had assumed the distinctive role of freighters, and bore their cargoes to the southern ports or retailed them along the Mississippi river plantations. A man of enterprise would build a "flat", buy up the agricultural produce of his neighborhood, load his unwieldy craft and await the "fall rise." The boats were loaded through a trapdoor over the bow and the cargo stored away in the hold. Apples and potatoes were the staples for through freight; but the boats intended to "coast" (peddle the cargo to the plantations) also included in their cargoes cider, cheese, pork, bacon, and often cabbage. Apple and peach brandy were profitable investments; the peach brandy being often little more than apple brandy, with a few peaches in it, and palmed off on the thirsty negroes as the genuine article. The preparations for the three thousand mile journey were soon made by the owner of a flat-boat. He would ship a few farm hands for a crew, and all would live in the stern of the boat separated from the cargo by a partition. Little work was required of the crew, except to keep the craft in the current. If the boat was intended for the coasting trade, business began at the first large plantations. The plantation overseers liberally patronized the "coasters", and paid for their purchases in drafts on New Orleans. The negroes sometimes were allowed to make their own purchases, and would often exchange molasses for brandy even, gallon for gallon. Arrived at his destination, the owner sold the balance of his stock and his boat, bought sugar and molasses with the proceeds, embarked with his freight on a packet for home, and thus cleared two profits.

After the War 1861-65, the flat-boat men found a sad and impoverished South. The negroes were "free", the overseers gone and the coasting trade was ruined. Since 1865 through freights were found the only profitable ones.

A few words will suffice to explain the other familiar types of early river craft, such as the "ark", the galley, the brig and the schooner. Harris thus describes the ark, which was the primitive type of house-boat: "These boats are generally called 'Arks'; and are said to have been invented by Mr. Krudger, on the Juanita, about ten years ago (1795). They are square, and flat-bottomed; about forty feet by fifteen, with sides six feet deep;

covered with a roof of thin boards; and accommodated with a fire place. They require but four hands to navigate them, carry no sail, and are wafted down by the current." The same author declares the historical succession of river craft as: canoe, pirogue, keel-boat, barge and ark.

The galley had a covered deck and was propelled by oarsmen. It was a boat of this pattern that Gen. George Rogers Clark armed as a gunboat on the Lower Ohio and used as a patrolling gunboat during the War of the Revolution. Another familiar type of this boat was the celebrated "Adventure Galley" of the New England pilgrims to Marietta. It was forty-five feet long and twelve feet wide and of about fifty tons burden. Her bows were "raking" or curved, strongly built with heavy timbers and covered with a deck roof. Many of the mail boats of the western rivers in the early days were of this pattern.

Sails were quite generally used on all the river craft previously described. These sails were of every conceivable shape and material and were resorted to when the winds were favorable. None, however, were distinctively a sailing vessel. The business of building sailing vessels, brigs and schooners, began in the Ohio Basin at the beginning of the last century. The designers intended them to drop down the Ohio and Mississippi and then engage in the ocean trade. They were never intended to return, but were the first export carriers, just as the keel-boats were the first important carriers in the commerce between the States. The firm of Tarascon, Berthoud & Co. of Pittsburg, who built the first keel-boats on the Ohio were pioneers in the business of building sailing vessels. They first built the schooner "Amity", of 120 tons, and the ship "Pittsburg" of 250 tons in 1801. The second summer they built the brig "Nanina" of 200 and the ship "Louisiana" of 350 tons. The brig was sent direct to Marseilles and the ship was sent out ballasted with "stone coal", which was sold at Philadelphia, for 37 and ½ cents per bushel. The following year they built the "Western Trader" of 400 tons. In 1803 Thaddeus Harris found several of these ships on the stocks at Pittsburg; three had been launched before April, "from 160 to 275 tons burden." (Harris: Tour, p. 43.) Writing from Marietta on May 4, 1803, he says: "the schooner 'Dorcas and Sally', of 70 tons, built at Wheeling and rigged at Marietta, dropped down the river. The following day there passed down the schooner 'Amity', of 103 tons, from Pittsburg, and the ship 'Pittsburg', of 275 ton burden, from the same place, laden with seventeen hundred barrels of flour, with the rest of her cargo in flat-bottomed boats. In the evening the brig 'Mary Avery', of 130 tons, built at Marietta, set sail. . . . The building and lading of SHIPS is now considered as an enterprise of the greatest importance in this part of the country. The last (1802) there were launched from the ship-yard of Captain Devol, (Captain Jonathan Devon), on the Muskingum river, five miles above its mouth, the ship 'Muskingum', of 204 tons, owned by Benjamin Ives Gilman, Esq., and the brigantine Eliza Greene, of 115 tons, owned by Charles Greene, Esq., merchants at Marietta. At the spring-flood of the present year, the schooner 'Indiana,' of 100 tons, the brig 'Marietta', of 130 tons, and another of 150 tons, also built here, were launched and descended the river for New Orleans and the trade to the West Indies. . . . This part of the country owes much to those gentlemen, who, in new and experimental lines, have set this example of enterprise and perseverance." One ship from Marietta is said to have had the existence of her port of clearance questioned in Italy.

After the port of New Orleans had passed into American hands and the commerce on the Mississippi and Ohio was relieved of the vexatious exactions of Spain in 1803, the Mississippi river was covered with hundreds of Kentucky flats, loaded with rich cargoes of western produce. The articles of trade that were floated down the Mississippi were as various as the needs of a new and fertile country. Monette writes that "the amount of western trade annually increased and soon became almost incredible for quantity and variety. This surplus product of the west was not only such as supplied the demands of New Orleans and the rich settlements of the lower Mississippi, but it furnished hundreds of ship-loads to the ports of the West Indies and Europe." This commerce continued to swell in volume until the War of 1812. The year 1811 saw not less than 500 flat-boats, and forty keels, all well freighted, descend the Mississippi from the Ohio Valley. The trade from the Missouri and the upper Mississippi, began as early as the year 1720, and consisted chiefly of lead, furs and peltries. For the years 1790-1805 this trade amounted to about $78,000 annually and it increased gradually up to the time of the War of 1812.

Despite the enormous volume of trade down the Mississippi the upstream commerce from New Orleans remained comparatively small, on account of the difficulties of the upward navigation. The cost of transporting cheap, heavy freight was enormous. The first cost at New Orleans of such articles as dry goods, hardware and queensware was sometimes doubled before the goods reached their destination.

The rich planters of Mississippi, and the prosperous agricultural communities of the Ohio and upper Mississippi region had a wealth of surplus products they were ready to exchange for the manufactures of the Atlantic States and of Europe, and the cost and difficulties involved in supplying their growing wants on account of the impetuous current of the Mississippi grew more and more unbearable. The times were ripe for another power which would turn the tide of commerce up the river, and the dawning of the new era of steam and navigation brought about by the genius of Fulton. The era of the steamboat on the rivers of Mississippi, up to the time it was robbed of its business and pride by the railroads will be found sketched in a separate articles.

Roach, a post-hamlet of Simpson county, 12 miles southeast of Mendenhall. Population in 1900, 23.

Roads. The building of adequate roads is essential to the proper development of any region. During the period of more than a century covered by the French, British, Spanish and early American occupancy of the so-called Natchez District, the ocean, rivers and streams afforded the chief and, indeed, almost the only means of reaching its isolated settlements. One of the first concerns of Mississippi territorial authorities was to open up overland routes of travel to the older settled regions of the United States in the East, and to New Orleans on the South. This policy was regarded as an urgent military necessity in those troublous times, as well as a commercial and economic good, and an important means of attracting new settlers.

Natchez Trace. The earliest and the most famous of the public highways which traversed the present State of Mississippi was the so called Natchez Trace. Its origin is interesting. As soon as the Spaniards finally evacuated the Natchez District, and immediately after the organization of the Territorial government of Mississippi, the Federal authorities empowered General Wilkinson, then in command of the United States troops at Natchez and Fort Adams, to enter into certain negotiations with the Indian tribes south of Tennessee. One of the principal objects of the negotiations with the Indians was to obtain their consent to the opening of public roads and mail routes, from the settlements of the Natchez District, to the frontier settlements of Tennessee and Georgia, thereby facilitating intercourse and trade and promoting emigration to the new Mississippi Territory. All the vast region extending north and east of the Natchez District for nearly 500 miles to the distant white settlements on the Cumberland River, Tenn., and to those on the Oconee, in Georgia, was undisputed Indian territory, with the single exception of the limited area on the Tombigbee and Mobile rivers, to which the Indian title had been extinguished by France and England in former years. The Natchez District was remote and difficult of access. Intercourse with the United States was by the laborious ascent of the Mississippi and Ohio rivers to the Kentucky and Tennessee settlements, or else over the lonely Indian trace which led for five hundred miles through the lands of the Choctaws and Chickasaws, to the Cumberland river. In pursuance of these plans, the Treaty of Chickasaw Bluffs was concluded Oct. 24, 1801, whereby the Chickasaws conceded to the United States the right "to lay out, open, and make, a convenient wagon road through their land, between the settlements of Mero district in the State of Tennessee, and those of Natchez in the Mississippi Territory . . . and the same shall be a highway for the citizens of the United States, and the Chickasaws." Also the Treaty of Fort Adams, concluded Dec. 17, 1801, with the Choctaws, whereby that nation consented "that a convenient and durable wagon way may be explored, marked, opened, and made through their lands; to commence at the northern extremity of the settlements of the Mississippi Territory, and to be extended from thence, until it shall strike the lands claimed by the Chickasaw nation; and the same shall be and continue forever a highway for the citizens of the United States and the Choctaws.

In November, 1801, Gen. Wilkinson asked the Assembly, through Gov. Claiborne, to immediately appoint commissioners to mark a route for a permanent highway from Grindstone Fork by way of Fort Adams to the line of demarcation, whereupon he would build the road, as it was needed "for free communication to the sea for succor, or retreat in case of exigency."

The road from the national boundary to Natchez was laid out in 1802. The governor's journal shows that Hugh Davis and John Collins were two of the commissioners and James Patton a marker. South of Natchez, this road ran close to the river to a station called Tomlinson's, 16 miles distant, thence via Homochitto Ferry, 4 miles, Buffalo bridge 10 miles, Fort Adams 16 miles and Pinckneyville 11 miles.

April 21, 1806, Congress appropriated the sum of $6,000 for the purpose of opening the road through the Indian country in conformity to the above treaties.

In 1815, a committee of Congress, appointed to enquire into the expediency of repairing and keeping in repair, the road from Natchez to Nashville, reported in favor of an appropriation for that purpose, stating that the subject was then unusually interesting "from the efforts of the enemy to seize upon the emporium of an immense country, as well as other positions in the same quarter, of less, though great importance to the United States. So long as the war continues, New Orleans and other adjacent parts will be liable to invasion, and will, of course, require no inconsiderable force for their defense. During such a state of things, it is highly desirable, indeed necessary, that good roads should facilitate the transmission of intelligence, as well as the march of troops and transportation of supplies, when a passage by water may be too tardy, or wholly impracticable." An appropriation bill was passed in accordance with the recommendations of the committee.

The Natchez Trace crossed the Tennessee river a few miles below the Mussel Shoals, at "Colbert's Ferry," and thence pursued a southwesterly course through the country of the Chickasaw's and Choctaw's, to the "Grindstone Ford," on the Bayou Pierre; thence ran south and west to Natchez; South of Natchez, we have already seen that it followed the general trend of the river to the line of demarcation; it eventually connected with the various roads leading to New Orleans.

At Nashville, Tenn., this old road connected with the public highway, which ran east to Pittsburg, Penn., via Lexington, Chillicothe and Zanesville. Under the treaties, the Indians expressly reserved the right to establish public houses of entertainment along this route, as well as the control of the numerous ferries. The stations which sprang up along the road between Natchez and Nashville, and the distances (miles) separating each station from the other, were as follows: Washington, 6; Selsertown, 5;

Union Town, 8; Huntley (later Old Greenville), 8; Port Gibson, 25; Grindstone Ford, 8; McRavens, Indian line, 18; Brashear's, 40; Norton's, 12; Chotas, 30; Leffloes, 34; Folsom's, Pigeon Roost, 30; Choctaw Line, 43; Indian Agents, 10; James Colbert's, 10; Old Factor's, 26; James Brown's, 17; Bear Creek, 33; Levi Colbert's, Buzzard Roost, 5; Geo. Colbert's, Tenn. River, 7; Toscomby's, 16; Factor's Sons, 16; Indian Line, 20; Dobbin's, 5; Stanfield's, Keg Spring, 10; Duck River, 8; Smith's, 8; Boon's, 16; Franklin, 8; McDonald's, 6; Nashville, 12. The total distance to Nashville was 501 miles, and the distance to Pittsburg was 1,013 miles.

Undoubtedly, the road through the Indian country in Mississippi was once the old Indian trail leading southwest to the Mississippi river. Down it passed a steady stream of travelers, often men of wealth, journeying to the South in search of land and other profitable investments; up it passed traders, supercargoes and boatmen, from New Orleans, who would make the long return journey overland to their homes 1,000 miles away. They traveled a-foot and on horseback, in small companies for mutual protection, and frequently carried with them rich treasures of specie—the proceeds of their cargoes—packed on mules and horses. Many stories are told of the Mason and the Murel gangs of bandits, who infested this lonesome trail for years.

Natchez to Fort Stoddert. There were three important roads, or horse-paths, which traversed the vast expanse of the Mississippi Territory, during the first few years after its organization. First, the road from the Cumberland settlements through the Chickasaw and Choctaw nations to the Natchez District, and known as the Natchez Trace, (Vide ut Supra); second, the road from Knoxville through the Cherokee and Creek nations, by way of the Tombigbee, to Natchez; third, the road from the Oconee settlements of Georgia, by way of Fort Stoddert, to Natchez and New Orleans. While the first of these roads was the most frequented, the third is important because it first bridged the eastern and western parts of the Territory. In the summer of 1807, "agreeably to an act of the legislature, approved February 4th, 1807, Harry Toulmin, James Caller, and Lemuel Henry had completed the duty assigned them as 'commisioners to view, mark, and open a good road on the nearest route from the city of Natchez to Fort Stoddert so as to interesect the new Creek road (the second road above mentioned) on the line of demarkation east of Pearl river.' This was the first road from Natchez to St. Stephen's. . . . On the 7th of December following, public notice was given that 'the ferry is now complete over the Alabama river, above Little river, and on the Tombigbee, just above Fort St. Stephen. The way is now completely opened and marked with causeways across all boggy guts and branches, so that strangers can travel the road with safety, by observing the three notches, or three-chopped way, which cuts off a great distance in traveling from Natchez to Georgia.' This was the first road opened from the western to the eastern part of the Territory." (Monette, II, p., 380.) It ran east from Natchez by way of the following stations: Washington, 6 miles; Hoggat's, 12 miles; Head of Homochitto river, 40 miles; Bogue Chitto, 58 miles; Monticello, 90 miles; Winchester on the Chickasawhay river, 195 miles; Eastern branch of Pascagoula, 206 miles; Sintabogue river; Fort St. Stephens, 239 miles; Fort Claiborne, 264 miles; Hurricane Spring, 307 miles; Fort Decatur, 363 miles; Point Comfort, 374 miles; Chattahoochee river, 405 miles. The total distance to Milledgeville, on the Oconee river was 545 miles.

Natchez to New Orleans. Early in the 19th century two public roads were opened up, which ran south from Natchez to New Orleans. One ran by way of Madisonville, La., to the head of Lake Ponchartrain and thence across the lake by water to New Orleans, a total distance of 156 miles; the other followed the river south by way of Baton Rouge and the levee. Marschalk's Almanac for 1819 gives the stations on the Madisonville road, together with the distance of each from Natchez as follows: St. Catharine Creek 4 miles; Second creek 14 miles; Homochitto river 20 miles; the 31st degree N. Latitude 55 miles; crossing at Amite river 59 miles; Spillers 73 miles; Court house, St. Helena bridge over the Tickfoha river 88 miles; Springfield on Notalbany creek 98 miles; Ponchatoola creek 103 miles; Tangipao river 112 miles; Madisonville 127 miles; Mouth of Chifuncte 130 miles; over Lake Ponchartrain, to Ft. St. John, mouth of Bayou St. John 150 miles; St. John's Suburb (Fauxburg) 154 miles; New Orleans 156 miles. The stations and distances on the Baton Rouge and Levee road were as follows: St. Catharine creek 3 miles; White Apple Village 12 miles; Homochitto river 18 miles; Ferry over Buffalo river 29 miles; Woodville 37 miles; Sligo 46 miles; Bayou Sara creek 53 miles; St. Francisville in New Feliciana, La., 68 miles; Buller's Plains 79 miles; Baton Rouge 95 miles; New Orleans 219 miles.

Gaines' Trace. This old road ran from "Colbert's Ferry," a few miles below the Mussel Shoals on the Tennessee river, to St. Stephens on the lower Tombigbee. The Federal Government had established a large trading house at St. Stephens, to encourage trade with the Choctaws and other Indians, and as an offset to the Spanish and French trading posts at Mobile and Pensacola, which maintained close trade relations and intercourse with the Choctaws and Creeks. George Strother Gaines, brother of Gen. E. P. Gaines, held the posts of U. S. assistant factor and factor at St. Stephens, from 1805-1825. It appears that he experienced constant trouble with the revenue authorities at Mobile, who exacted duties and delayed his vessels, so that the Federal authorities resolved to send supplies down the Ohio and up the Tennessee river to Colbert's Ferry. Major Gaines, in his Reminiscences of Early Times in the Mississippi Territory, written for the Mobile Register, says: "In October, 1810, I received instructions from the Secretary of War to proceed to the Chickasaw Nation and endeavor to obtain permission of the Indians to open a wagon road from Colbert's Ferry to Cotton Gin Port, on the Tombigbee, and make arrangements to transport the goods thence to St. Stephens. I set out immediately, in obedience to my instructions, had an interview with the leading chiefs of the Chickasaws, who objected to opening the wagon road, but promised me facilities and safety for the transportation of goods for the Choctaw trading house, on pack-horses, at a very moderate expense. Lieut. Gaines, by order of the War Department, had six or seven years before this time, surveyed and marked out the road I was instructed to open." After purchasing his supplies, Mr. Gaines says: "I then returned on horseback to Colbert's Ferry, on the Tenn., made arrangements for receiving and 'packing' the goods to Maj. Pitchlyn, at the mouth of the Octibbeha, below Cotton Gin Port. I proceeded to Major Pitchlyn's and with his aid, arranged for transporting the goods down the Tombigbee to St. Stephens."

The trace is thus referred to in the treaty of Chickasaw Council-House, Sep't. 20, 1816: The Chickasaws relinquish their claim and title to the lands "east of a line commencing at the mouth of Caney creek, running up said creek to its source, thence a due south course to the ridge path, or commonly called Gaines' road, along said road southwestwardly to a point on the Tombigbee river, well known by the name of Cotton Gin Port, and down the west bank of the Tombigbee to the Choctaw boundary." The Huntsville survey, a short time after, adopted the western boundary of the above Chickasaw cession, and the road can be readily identified today.

George J. Leftwich, in writing of this old road, says: "It will be observed that this trace road leaves the Tombigbee river on an elevated plateau and follows the 'divide' through to the Tennessee, thus avoiding water courses. . . . From Cotton Gin Port this road ran nearly due west about ten miles to a kind of tavern kept by Major Levi Colbert, a Chickasaw chief. There the road forked, one branch leading northeast (northwest?) to Pontotoc, whence it intercepted the Natchez Trace running to Natchez and New Orleans. The other branch turned southeast through the prairie, running not far from Muldon and West Point to Waverly, in Clay county. There is a strong probability that DeSoto in 1540 followed this same path through the prairie. Gaines' Trace is still a public road and we are told that Col. J. B. Prewett, of Monroe county, traveled over it in 1824, with his father."

Old Military Road. In accordance with an act of Congress passed April 27th, 1816, a thoroughfare known as 'Jackson's Military Road was built through Mississippi. It extended from Madisonville, Louisiana to a point twenty-one miles north of the Mussel Shoals. The work, which was done under the direction of the War Department occupied a period of over two years, June 1817, to January, 1820." (Riley's History of Mississippi.)

Special Acts. By act of the General Assembly, December 5, 1809, "John Hanes, Benjamin S. Smoot and James Caller be, and they are hereby appointed commissioners to employ a fit person to open a road from Pearl river, where the present Choctaw boundary line across the same, the nearest and best way to the Chicasawhay river, so as to intersect the same at, or near the lower end of the Higawana Reserve, and they are hereby empowered to contract with said person, for the payment of such sum as may appear reasonable, for the performance of said work, to be paid out of the Territorial treasury, after the fulfillment of said contract: Provided, nevertheless, That the sum to be expended for making and opening said road, shall not exceed three hundred dollars."

By act of Dec. 18, 1811, sec. 31, "The old road leading by or near St. Albans to the Walnut Hills, as laid out by the Spanish government, be and the same is hereby declared a public road, and shall be used and worked upon accordingly, until altered by order of court, or as hereinafter directed."

By act of Dec. 12, 1812, sec. 1, the following rates and tolls for ferriages across the river Homochitto, where any public road may cross the same were established: "For every wheel carriage twelve and one-half cents per wheel; for every man and horse, twelve and one-half cents; for every foot passenger, six and one-quarter cents; for each and every head of horses or horned cattle, more than one, four cents, if but one, six and one-quarter cents; and for each and every head of hogs, sheep, etc. the sum of two cents.

By act of January 6, 1814, Harry Toulmin, Burrel Pitman, Eugena Chastang, James Taylor, Lewis Blackman, William Patton, George Evans, and William Powe shall be, and they are hereby appointed commissioners to lay out and establish a road from the town of Mobile to M'Cray's ferry on the Buckatanny."

In November, 1816, Micajah Davis, Daniel M'Gahay, Daniel Williams, Jr., Nathan Swazey and Janathan Thompson were appointed commissioners to lay out, open, and keep in repair, a road thirty feet wide, from the city of Natchez to the Louisiana line, following the general direction of a line from Natchez to the river Amite, just below the mouth of Beaver creek.

Huntsville Road. In 1823 a road was marked from Huntsville, Ala., by way of Columbus to Doak's stand, on the Robinson road. As this terminus of the new road was thirty-five miles from Jackson, and the nearest point on the Robinson road was the Choctaw agency house, ten miles north of the capital, Governor Leake sought to have the Columbus road changed, but it remained for some years the only line of communication between the capital and the populous and prosperous Tombigbee country in northeast Mississippi.

Roadside, a postoffice of Yazoo county, 8 miles southeast of Yazoo City.

Robbs, a post-hamlet of Pontotoc county, about 15 miles southwest of Pontotoc, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20. It has a church, a good school, and 3 stores.

Roberts, Robert W., was a native of Delaware who migrated to Mississippi when about twenty-one years old, bringing the slaves inherited from his father. He was a circuit judge before he removed to northern Mississippi and located at Hillsboro. He represented Scott county in the legislature, 1838-44, and was speaker of the house, in 1842 and 1844. He was elected to congress in 1843 and reëlected in 1845. Nobody was his equal as a parliamentarian, during his day in Mississippi. "As a man of honor, a patriot, a good citizen, a true and conscientious and skillful party leader, we have never had his superior," says J. F. H. Claiborne, History, p. 451.

Robinson Springs, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Madison county, situated on Limekiln creek, about 15 miles southwest of Canton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Robinsonville, a village in the northern part of Tunica county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 10 miles by rail north of Tunica, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 300.

Roche a Davion. In July 1699, Fathers Davion and Martigny and 18 men arrived at Fort Maurepas in two canoes. Says Claiborne "Father Davion had originally settled at Natchez for a year, but making no converts he went to the Tunicas, and erected a cross on the highest bluffs, where he said mass every morning. It was called Roche a Davion until 1764, when it became known as Loftus Heights, and afterwards and ever since as Fort Adams."

Rockport, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Copiah county, on the Pearl river, about 16 miles southeast of Hazlehurst, the county seat. Population in 1900, 52.

Rockwall, a hamlet of Union county, 12 miles east of New Albany, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. It has rural free delivery from Bethany, Lee county.

Rocky Point, once extinct, but later rebuilt, is a post-town in Attala county, about 14 miles northwest of Kosciusko. Armstrong and Black erected a tanyard here in 1842 and started the place. It is related that at that time "twenty-one head of cattle were exempt from taxation, hence the farmers always had a number of beeves to butcher. The hides were tanned on shares or exchanged for leather. Very many of the farmers knew as well how to make a shoe as to run a plow. They had a last for each member of the family. These lasts were known as 'Mary's,' 'John's,' 'Martha's,' etc. The tanyard was sold in 1843 to Benj. F. Rowe, who built a residence and store. The store was afterwards run by a Jew of the name of Marks, then by Bartain Evens, and was finally sold to Williamson McAdory in 1847. The village was the muster ground for the county for a number of years. It has an excellent school. (See Riley's Extinct Towns and Villages).

Rocky Springs, a post-hamlet of Claiborne county, 25 miles south by east of Vicksburg, and about 14 miles northeast of Port Gibson, the county seat. Utica station, 12 miles east, is the nearest banking town. It has two churches, and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 58.

Rodney. The old town of Rodney is situated in the extreme northwestern part of Jefferson county, about one and one-half miles from the Mississippi river. The town was first settled and laid out about the year 1826, and was incorporated by act of the Legislature in 1828. Subsequent acts, relating to its charter were passed in 1829, 1841, 1844 and 1848. It was named in honor of Judge Thomas Rodney, one of the most popular of the Territorial judges. The locality was known as far back as 1765, as "Little Gulf" and later as "Petit Gulf." The region about the town is known as "Petit Gulf Hills," and the cotton raised in the neighborhood, technically called "Petit Gulf Cotton," in former years, commanded the best price for lint and seed in the cotton market.

Among the earliest settlers in Petit Gulf were Pierce Nolan, Dr. Nutt, Dr. Eli Harden, John Tullis, Andrew Montgomery, and the Harrison, Griffin and Gibson families. Its earliest merchants were John Ducker, Levi Harris, John Watt, J. G. James, followed at a later period by the Warners, Kirkers, Yoes, Drakes, Evans, Broughtons and Becks. Until the year 1864, the current of the Mississippi river ran in front of the town, and it was an important shipping point. Since the above year, a bar has formed near the town, cutting it off from the river by a distance of a mile and a half.

The town has suffered two disastrous fires, almost entirely consuming it, one in 1852 and one in 1869. Said an eye-witness of the latter conflagration, aboard the steamer Richmond, which was passing down the river, "The whole village was wrapped in a mantle of flame, and as at two o'clock in the morning, our boat glided swiftly down along the other shore, the scene was grand beyond description; lit up as it was by the lurid lights from burning buildings, mingled with the moon's pale beams."

The county fairs held at Rodney during the falls of 1858, 1859 and 1860, were highly successful events. Says Mr. J. A. Limerick, a citizen of Rodney: "No finer display of blooded stock was ever presented at any fair, in this State, than that shown at the Rodney fair; and no finer premiums were ever offered in this State; they being solid silver cups, vases, etc. A number of Mississippi raised horses taking premiums over blue ribbon horses that had been brought from other States and from other fairs. The visitors at these fairs were largely from New Orleans, Vicksburg, Natchez, Port Gibson, and neighboring Louisiana Parishes."

An exciting incident took place at Rodney during the summer of 1863. The U. S. S. Rattler was then lying off Rodney. Sept. 12, being Sunday, Acting Master E. A. Fentriss, Acting Ensign S. Strunk and about twenty seamen from the vessel went ashore to attend divine services at the Rodney Presbyterian Church. During the services, the church was surrounded by a small band of Confederates, under the command of Lieut. Allen, a Confederate scout. After a struggle in which many shots were fired in and around the church, the Federals surrendered. Fortunately, despite the crowded condition of the church, only one seaman was slightly wounded in the mêlee. Speaking of this incident, Mr. Limerick says: "Before the congregation had time to disperse the steamer Rattler began shelling the town, one shell striking the Presbyterian church. After the Confederates had retired to a place of safety with their prisoners, the Federals came ashore and made an attempt to burn the town. The citizens notified Lieut. Allen of the fact and he sent word to the Federal commander, that if any house or property was destroyed, he would hang every prisoner in his charge. This message had the proper effect and upon receipt of the same they returned to their boat and in a short time left for Natchez, to make a report to the commander of the Naval Fleet of this District."

The old Presbyterian institution of learning, known as Oakland College, was established near Rodney in 1832, and prospered greatly down to the time of the War between the States. Its first president was Rev. Jeremiah Chamberlain, and its first graduate was Judge James M. Smyly, who received his A. B. degree in 1833, and is believed to be the first native of Mississippi to receive a degree in his own State. Oakland College was sold by the Synod to the State in 1871, for the establishment of a school for the higher education of negroes, known as Alcorn University, now changed to Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College.

Oakland College during its long career, exercised a highly refining influence on the rural neighborhood, and Rodney was the seat of an unusually high degree of culture.

Rodney, Thomas, Territorial judge, was born in Sussex county, Del., June 4, 1744. He was a brother of Cæsar Rodney, of Delaware, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, member of the Continental congress and general of Delaware militia. They were descended from William Rodney, native of England, who was a member of Penn's council. Thomas was a lawyer and politician from early manhood. He served as justice of the peace in 1770, was a member of the assembly to elect delegates to the first Continental congress in 1774, member of the council of safety in 1775, colonel of militia during the War of the Revolution. In 1778 he was chief justice of the Kent county court, in 1779 register of bills, in 1781-83 and 1785-87 member of the Congress of the Confederation. In 1787 he was speaker of the Delaware assembly. July 12, 1803, he and Robert Williams were appointed land commissioners for the territory west of Pearl river, and at the same time he was appointed Territorial judge to succeed Seth Lewis. This office he held until his death at his plantation home in Jefferson county, January 2, 1811. When Rodney was about to make a visit to Richmond in August, 1807, having concluded the land commission work, he was given a banquet at the home of Abram de France, at which, after he had retired, the toast was offered: "Col. Thomas Rodney, a hero of '76." His name is commemorated by the town of Rodney, and Rodney landing on the Mississippi river. Notable events in his career were his investigation of the Kemper raiders, the hearing of Aaron Burr, and his conflict of authority with his former associate on the commission, Governor Williams. Judge Rodney's son, Cæsar Augustus Rodney, born in Delaware, 1772, was attorney-general of the United States under Jefferson, prosecuted the impeachment of Judge Chase and the indictment of Aaron Burr, visited the South American republics for Madison, was representative and senator in congress, and died when minister to Buenos Ayres.

Rogers, Francis M., was a lawyer at Athens, a noble, large-hearted and generous man. He was a Whig in a Democratic district, but as a rule the judges were Whigs, and he was elected judge of the northeastern circuit in 1844. In 1853 he was nominated for governor by his party, but was defeated by the Democratic nominee, John J. McRae.

Rolling Fork, the capital of Sharkey county, is a thriving station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 44 miles north of Vicksburg. It is situated on Deer Creek, at the point where a large prong of that stream turns abruptly to the right and flows into the Sunflower river six miles to the east. It was here that Thomas Y. Chaney, the first settler in the county, located in 1828, and named the stream Rolling Fork on account of the swiftness of the current before it joined the Sunflower. Just south of the town is an important group of five Indian mounds, situated on a crescent shaped ridge half a mile long; the largest of the mounds is over 50 feet in height, and circular in shape. A postoffice was established at Rolling Fork in 1848, and Thomas Redwood, the first merchant in the county, became the first postmaster. In 1883 the Louisville, New Orleans & Texas railway (now the Yazoo & Miss. Val.) was built through the town, and the first train reached Rolling Fork in October of that year. Rolling Fork was made the county seat of Sharkey county at the time of the organization of the county in 1876. Cotton and also fruit are extensively grown in the surrounding region; fine cattle are also raised in this section. A number of large lumber mills are located at Rolling Fork. The Bank of Rolling Fork was established here in 1902 with a capital of $25,000. The Deer Creek Pilot, a Democratic weekly established in 1884, is published here by T. W. Campbell. Population in 1906, 1,000.

Rome, a postoffice of Sunflower county, is located in the extreme northeastern corner of the county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 36 miles north of Indianola, the county seat. It has a church, and 2 public schools. Population in 1906 was estimated at 200.

Roosevelt, a postoffice in the east-central part of Harrison county, about 22 miles north of Gulfport, the county seat. It has a turpentine distilery and a store.

Rose, a postoffice of Coahoma county.

Rosebloom, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Tallahatchie county, about 15 miles distant from Charleston, the county seat, and about 10 miles from Grenada the nearest banking town. Hardy Station, on the Illinois Central R. R., is 6 miles due east. Population in 1900, 50.

Rosedale, one of the two county seats of justice for Bolivar county, is an incorporated post-town on the Mississippi river, 125 miles south of Memphis. It was formerly known as Floreyville, and under that name became the county seat in 1872. The first courthouse was destroyed by fire, and the present building was erected in 1890. It is one of the best county buildings in the State. It is built of pressed brick, trimmed with white stone, and cost over $30,000. A substantial brick jail was erected in 1888, costing about $13,500. It is a prosperous and well built little city, and does a thriving business. Two branches of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., and the Mississippi river provide it with excellent shipping facilities. It lies in the fertile Mississippi Delta, and the surroundng region produces immense quantities of cotton and lumber. The town is provided with telegraph, telephone, express and banking facilities, has several churches, and many handsome business blocks and residences. The Valley Bank was established here in 1889 with a capital of $10,000. The Bolivar County Democrat is an influential Democratic weekly, established in 1888, owned and edited by A. D. Linnell.

Among the important industries of the town are a large cotton compress which holds the world's record for 10 hours' work—1,370 bales; The Gilt-Edge Compound Cooperage Co., established in 1906; a large cotton seed oil mill; a shingle mill and a saw mill. Rosedale has excellent schools for both white and colored, and owns and operates its electric lighting and water works systems. A chemical analysis has shown the water to be 95% pure. The population of the town in 1900 was 622; this has since increased to about 1,500.

Rosehill, a post-hamlet of Jasper county, 8 miles northeast of Paulding, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 32; population in 1906, 150 (estimated).

Roseneath, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Yazoo county, on the Yazoo river, 18 miles north of Yazoo City, the county seat and nearest banking town. Silver City is the nearest railroad station and banking town. Population in 1900, 50.

Rosetta, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Wilkinson county, on the Homochitto river, about 18 miles from Woodville the county seat. It is a prosperous station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 10 miles north of Gloster, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 100.

Rosine, a postoffice of Perry county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 18 miles by rail south of Hattiesburg. It has several stores, a large saw mill, and is a prosperous town.

Round Island Expedition. In his message of January, 1850, Governor Matthews said: "During the past year a company of men, about three hundred in number, assembled on our gulf coast, at a place called Round Island, within the jurisdiction of the State of Mississippi. What led to their assemblage or the object of that assemblage, was not known; but it was suspected by the naval officers of the United States then commanding in the gulf that they meditated an expedition against Cuba, or against some power with which the United States were at peace. Although these men were unarmed and displayed no military organization, yet Lieutenant Totten and Commander Randolph, acting as they alleged under instructions from the government at Washington, issued each a proclamation, in which opprobrious epithets were applied to these men and in which they were notified that they would not be allowed to leave the island, except to disperse, and that until such dispersion all supplies should be cut off. Several vessels on our coast, belonging to our citizens, were ordered, under peril of being fired upon, not to leave their position; and our coast was strictly blockaded for several weeks, to the great injury and annoyance of our citizens." The governor complained seriously of the "lawless acts" of the United States officers, and said that, "esteeming this an outrage upon our rights, and an insult to the sovereignty of Mississippi, but wishing to avoid any collision with the government of the United States, I addressed a respectful note to the secretary of the navy, enclosing copies of the proclamations of Messrs. Totten and Randolph and requesting a copy of the instructions under which they acted. To this communication I received in reply his note, declining a compliance with my request, and giving me no information on the subject." There is no indication that the governor had considered the propriety of acting himself, as head of a "sovereign state," to guard against breach of neutrality. In fact, there was a wide spread disposition to encourage revolution in Cuba. The State government, however, gave no manner of responsible recognition to this Round Island expedition, and the outcry in the North was in no way justified. During President Polk's administration the Spanish monarch was offered $100,000,000 for Cuba, but the sale was declined. Filibustering movements then became popular, and Narciso Lopez, a native of Venezuela, who had been a colonel in the Spanish army and a politician on the side of Queen Isabelle against Don Carlos in Spain, came, to the United States from Cuba, and spent his fortune lavishly in organizing expeditions to encourage revolution in the island. The Round Island expedition was the most notable result in 1849.

Colonel White was the head of the expedition, which was largely collected from New Orleans. President Taylor's proclamation of August 11, 1849, and his energetic action, leading to the capture and condemnation of the ships Sea Gull and New Orleans, put a stop to the Round Island project. But Commander V. M. Randolph reported to the secretary of the navy that certain newspapers continued to encourage the enterprise. "I exceedingly regret to hear such a band of would-be buccaneers eulogized as patriotic and chivalrous American citizens; and the navy, and myself in particular, denounced as having shamefully prevented so meritorious a band of heroes from participating in a great and glorious struggle for liberty and the rights of man." Judge C. P. Smith, of the supreme court, was interested in the Lopez movement, also Governor Quitman (q. v.)

Roundlake, a post-hamlet of Bolivar county, situated in the northern part on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 15 miles northeast of Rosedale, one of the county seats of justice. Gunnison is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 95; estimated at 250 in 1906.

Rounsaville, a postoffice of Greene county.

Routh, Job, said to have been the first man of English blood to settle at Natchez, was of Danish-English descent. He made a large fortune. Receiving a grant of land on Lake St. Joseph, in Tensas parish, he and his children formed a settlement there, and at one time had about 20,000 acres under cultivation, and owned over 5,000 slaves. His wife was Madeline Miller. One of their sons, John K., was in his day called the cotton king, his crop in one year amounting to nearly nine thousand bales. (See Memoirs of Miss., II, 522.)

Rowland, Dunbar, Director of the Mississippi Department of Archives and History, was born August 25, 1864, at Oakland, Miss., and is the youngest son of Dr. William Brewer Rowland and Mary (Bryan) Rowland. His mother was a direct descendant of Charles Moorman of Louisa county, Virginia, who emancipated his slaves in 1778. William Brewer Rowland was the son of Col. Creed T. Rowland and Matilda (Brewer) Rowland of Henry county, Virginia. Creed T. Rowland moved to Mississippi about 1840 and settled in Lowndes county. After remaining there a few years he removed to Aberdeen, Monroe county, and lived on his plantation, "Rowland Place," near that city, dying there in 1866. He was the son of Michael Rowland and Elizabeth (Hairston) Rowland, natives of Henry county, Virginia. Michael Rowland served in the Revolutionary Army and took part in the battle of Guilford Court House. He was the son of Andrew Rowland a descendant of John Rowland of Surrey county, England, who immigrated to America in 1635, and resided in Virginia. Dunbar Rowland received his primary education in the private schools of Memphis, Tenn., and was prepared for college at Oakland Academy. In 1882 he entered the Freshman Class of the Mississippi A. & M. College and was graduated in 1886 with the degree of B. S.; was first anniversarian of the Philotechnic Society in 1885, and delivered the second Alumni oration in 1888. In 1886 he entered the Law Department of the State University and was graduated from that institution in 1888 with the degree of LL. B.; was senior debater at Commencement, June, 1888. In November, 1888, he located in Memphis, Tenn., for the practice of law and remained four years, his culture and scholarly attainments attracting the attention of his associates. In 1893 Mr. Rowland returned to Mississippi and opened a law office at Coffeeville, at which place in the past, Dr. Edward Mayes, L. Q. C. Lamar and Gen. E. C. Walthall had practiced, a circumstance that serves to make its history unusually interesting. In 1902 the State Department of Archives and History was created by the legislature; Mr. Rowland was elected Director and, during his incumbency, has done valuable work in preserving and publishing the historical archives of the State. He has compiled and edited a number of valuable historical publications, some of the most important being the Official and Statistical Register of Mississippi, (1904); Mississippi Territorial Archives, Vol. I, (1906) and the Encyclopedia of Mississippi History, (1906). In recognition of his valuable service to the State the University of Mississippi conferred the degree of LL. D., upon him, June, 1906. In the summer of 1906 Dr. Rowland went abroad for the purpose of investigating the official archives of England, France and Spain which relate to the provincial history of Mississippi, the legislature having provided funds to secure transcripts of original records. He is deeply absorbed in historical work; is in close touch with the best historians of the present day, and his fine sense of justice, broadness of view and utter lack of all sectional prejudice have won the admiration of the people North and South. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, the American Historical Association and the Delta Kappa Epsilom fraternity, and is an honorary member of several historical societies in the United States.

Dr. Rowland was married December 20, 1906, at Flora, Miss., to his cousin Mrs. Eron Opha Gregory, a descendant of the Byrd family of Virginia.

Rowsey, a postoffice of Panola county, situated in the extreme southeastern part, on the Yocona river, about 15 miles from Batesville, one of the county seats of justice.

Roxie, an incorporated post-town in the western part of Franklin county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 22 miles east of Natchez. Fayette is the nearest banking town. The town sprang into existence in 1885 shortly after the building of the railroad. A short distance to the north of the town are located the celebrated Franklin Springs, while a few miles to the south are found beds of sandstone used as a building stone. The town has a Masonic lodge, two churches, and a good school. Population in 1900, 214.

Roy, a postoffice of Clarke county, 11 miles north of Quitman, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Royal, a postoffice of Smith county, situated on Hatchushe creek, 8 miles northeast of Raleigh, the county seat.

Ruble, a postoffice of Jackson county, situated in the northwestern part on Red creek, about 35 miles distant from Pascagoula, the county seat.

Ruby, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Copiah county, on Brushy creek, a tributary of the Pearl river, and about 10 miles from Hazlehurst, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has several good stores, churches, a fine school, and a cotton gin. It is surrounded by a fine farming country. Population in 1900, 75. Its estimated population in 1906 was 200.

Ruckersville. This was an old settlement in Tippah county (q. v.), first called Finger's Cross Roads, from its location where the Ripley, Pochahontas and Salem public roads cross. Two brothers, John and Daniel Finger, settled here in 1842. In 1846, Dr. Charles Rucker, settled here and the place took his name. After the building of a railroad to Ripley, in 1876, five miles away, the business of the town moved to the railroad, and nothing is now left of the old town.

Rudyard, a postoffice of Coahoma county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles east of Friar's point, the county seat.

Rue, a hamlet in the northeastern part of Newton county. It has rural free delivery from Battlefield station.

Ruff, a post-hamlet of Choctaw county, 6 miles northwest of Chester, the county seat. Population in 1900, 21. It has 2 stores and a cotton gin.

Rufus, a postoffice of Rankin county, about 15 miles southeast of Brandon, the county seat and banking town.

Ruleville is an incorporated post-town and station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., in the north-central part of Sunflower county. It is an important cotton shipping point, and has telegraph, telephone, express and banking facilities. The Bank of Ruleville was established here in 1903 with a capital of $50,000. Population in 1900, 226; estimated in 1906 to be 500. There are three churches, two for whites and one for colored; an electric light plant and a water works system; three public gins, and excellent public schools. The town was laid out in 1898 by J. W. Rule for whom it was named. It is growing rapidly and has an ambition to become the seat of justice for the second Judicial district. There are now (1906) about 20 business houses all in a flourishing condition. It is surrounded by a fine fertile country and timber lands, and in the year 1905, shipped about 7,000 bales of cotton.

Runnels, Hiram G., governor, 1833-35, was a son of Harmon Runnels, a member of the constitutional convention of 1817. Harmon Runnels was one of the pioneers of the Pearl river country, in the first Choctaw purchase, in territorial times. Colonel Claiborne wrote of him, "had been a hard fighting captain in Georgia, in the Continental army—had many a fight with the British, Tories and Indians—was a hardshell Baptist—a devoted follower of Gen. Elisha Clark—was decidedly pugilistic in his temperament and would fire up and fight anybody and at any time, for a slur on his religion, his politics or his friend Clark. He had strong friends and bitter enemies, but he whipped the latter into submission, and with four sons to back him, as ready to fight as himself, he ruled the Pearl river country as long as he lived, and died an octogenarian, at Monticello, 'in the odor of sanctity.' No truer patriot ever lived."

Hiram G. Runnels was elected auditor of state by the legislature in 1822, and served in that office until 1830, with a clean record. As a member of the legislature from Hinds county in 1830 he was the main force in securing the admission to the State of a branch of the United States bank. In 1831 he was a candidate for governor. But there were three other candidates, and he was defeated by Abram M. Scott by about 200 votes. At the special election under the new constitution in May, 1833, he was again a candidate, and was elected over Scott by a close vote. Though the constitution seems to have provided this May election expressly for filling the offices before the date of the regular election to come (after 1833) in November, Mr. Runnels did not take the office, even after the death of Gov. Scott in June, until the legislature met in regular session in November. The sources of information for this transition period are very meagre. It appears from a newspaper of that date that the "governor-elect" was invited to a barbecue in August, but on account of severe domestic affliction, could not attend.

His attitude toward the vexed questions of his time are stated in his message of 1835. "In contemplating the inestimable utility of our Federal Union, the mind is imperceptibly drawn to the contemplation of the virtue, patriotism and prophetic wisdom of the framers of the constitution of the United States, in which instrument the experience of each year inspires us with renewed confidence." He regarded the administration of Andrew Jackson as having respected the proper spheres of Federal and State authority, with "salutary effects upon the rights of the States and the perpetuity of the Union," and denounced the resolution of censure by the senate in 1834 at the instigation of Calhoun and Poindexter, as "arranged and procured by a few master spirits of intrigue." He advised instruction of the senators of Mississippi to vote for the expunging of that resolution "as being unprecedented, unjust to the president, and offensive to a large portion of the American people."

Col. Claiborne wrote of the campaign of 1835, when he was a candidate for reëlection, that Franklin E. Plummer, his bitter enemy, retained for that purpose by the bank interest, followed him about, goading him with irritating speeches and publications. They met at Gallatin on the day of election, and Plummer, having no principle, was able to keep provokingly cool and entertaining to the crowd, while Runnels found his indignation and resentment beyond expression in parliamentary language. The effect upon the crowd was against him, and perhaps lost him the vote of the county and a second term as governor. He was defeated by a combination of Jackson and anti-Jackson men, Whigs and Democrats, Nullifiers and Unionists, the real issue being a personal one, for or against George Poindexter, in which Poindexter was beaten, but Lynch happened to win by a narrow margin. Runnels' character was assailed in every way, and some of the roorbacks, just before election, may have caused his defeat. But in fact he and Lynch were not far apart in politics, and both were good men, not responsible for the outrageous campaign that was made. Upon the organization of the Union bank in 1838 he accepted the office of president at a salary of $10,000 a year. His experience in that position could not have been gratifying to him. In 1841 he was again in the legislature from Hinds county.

Runnels' Administration. The May, 1833, election, under the constitution of 1832, resulted in the choice of the following executive officers: Hiram G. Runnels, governor; David Dickson, secretary of state; James Phillips, treasurer; John H. Mallory, auditor. The term of each was two years, and the reëlection of the governor was limited so that he could not hold the office longer than four years in any six. Gov. Runnels did not take office until the meeting of the legislature in regular session according to the constitution, which was on the third Monday of November, 1833. M. D. Patton succeeded R. M. Gaines as attorney-general, 1834-37.

The November session enacted a militia law, erected 16 new counties in the land about to be vacated by the Choctaws, and made an apportionment of representatives and senators without taking these new counties into account. Another notable act was the appropriation of the proceeds of the sale of lots in Jackson to the building of a new statehouse, the one now known (1906) as the "old capitol."

There was a revival of abolition activity at this time, not so strictly in the North as it was later.

At one of the legislative sessions in 1833 a law was passed prohibiting the importation of slaves for sale, one of the expressed motives being to compel the border States to retain their slaves and continue in political alliance with the planting States. A convention was held at Jackson in the same year to approve the nullification action of South Carolina. But the Democratic State convention of June 9, 1834, presided over by Gen. Thomas Hinds, unanimously resolved "that a constitutional right of secession from the Union on the part of a single State, as asserted by the nullifying leaders of South Carolina, is utterly unsanctioned by the constitution, which was framed to establish, not to destroy the Union." The legislature passed a resolution pledging President Jackson the support of Mississippi. (Garner, M. H. S. Publ., IV, 90.)

Throughout 1834 political affairs were warming up to the great battle of 1835, in which the personality of George Poindexter was foremost. He was essentially an enemy of President Jackson, partly because he must fight somebody and Jackson had offended him in regard to appointments. Consequently the senator figured as the chief supporter of Calhoun and nullification of the tariff, though he had desired the election of Henry Clay, father of the tariff, in 1832. He was also the great champion of the United States bank, and hence, in some degree, the enemy of the State banks, which now enjoyed the use of the government deposits. Gov. Runnels, on the other hand, admired President Jackson, approved his vigorous assertion of national powers, and was disposed to censure Poindexter for his course in the senate. Poindexter's term was to expire March 4, 1835. Consequently the governor called an extra session of the legislature in January of that year, to elect for the ensuing term, Poindexter being a candidate for reëlection. Meanwhile, the governor had taken steps to secure a full representation of the State in the legislature, by authorizing the new counties in the Choctaw country to elect representatives. Subsequent events warrant the opinion that their votes would have defeated Poindexter. As has been stated, the acts of the session of December, 1833, appeared on their face, to warrant the opinion that the legislature did not intend that the new counties should have representation until a later time, when they should have acquired a population of some consequence. But Runnels construed the constitutional provision as urgent, that every county should have a representative in the legislature. The representatives were elected, 16 of them, among them Greenwood Leflore, and when the legislature met in January, the governor said: "I submit the subject without comment to your consideration . . . each house having the power of judging of the qualifications and elections of each of its own members."

The house committee made a majority report that the new members were entitled to seats at this special session of the old legislature. But their chairman, James H. Maury, made a minority report, saying that according to the apportionment of 1833 the senate had twelve members, the house 37 from the old counties, but if the 16 new counties should each have a representative, the number of senators would be less than one-fourth the representatives, which would be repugnant to the constitution. Also, the proposed members did not have the constitutional qualification of residence in their counties. He advised the legislature to adjourn, and wait until a new legislature could be elected without violation of the constitution. But the house proceeded to admit the new members. On account of this the senate resolved January 27 that the body assembled as a house was not in verity the house, and the alleged legislature was not the legislature authorized by the constitution and laws, and proposed to adjourn sine die. The house unanimously refused to concur. Mr. Williams proposed that the members all resign and go before the people, which was rejected. The senate refused to recognize the existence of the house further. The house ordered the doorkeeper to make the doors and windows fast and deposit the keys with the secretary of state. The governor proclaimed January 31, that the best interests of the State required adjournment of both houses, which was accordingly declared. Thus the reëlection of Poindexter was defeated until a new legislature could be elected in the fall of 1835. (See Lynch, Bench and Bar, 167-74.)

State treasury disbursements in 1835 were $53,246, $40,000 of which was for judiciary and state house. The total expenditures for education were $1,000, including the Literary fund and Seminary land fund. The balance in the treasury was nearly $89,000. Gov. Runnels deposited in the Planters Bank, notes of lot purchases at Jackson for about $20,000 and borrowed nearly $19,000 on his individual note to use in building the state house, but many of the notes had to be sued for collection. It was difficult to collect notes given in payment for seminary lands also, though secured by responsible sureties, said Auditor Mallory. Suit was ordered against Hadley, the late auditor, for $3,150. At the same time speculation was at its height and the credit of individuals and of the State was being strained to the breaking point. At this moment, however, there was no thought of danger. The bonds of the State of Mississippi were quoted at a large premium in the market at London, and there was no thought that they were not as good as gold or better.

In the campaign of 1835 the battle was over Jackson and Poindexter. Poindexter desired reëlection. Jackson did not, but the success of his friends meant the election of his choice as a successor, Martin VanBuren, in 1836. VanBuren's chief recommendation was that he represented New York, a State that had been friendly to Jackson as a candidate, through influences set in motion by Aaron Burr, or by the organization that Aaron Burr created. The election of a New York man would be almost as great a revolution as had been the election of Jackson himself—a man neither from Virginia or Massachusetts. If the South had been able to overcome the resolve of "Old Hickory," the candidate would have been John C. Calhoun. The subjects most talked about in the Mississippi campaign were the United States bank and the tariff. The cause of Jackson, in the campaign, was managed by William M. Gwin, United States marshal, and presented on the stump by Robert J. Walker and Henry S. Foote. The Whigs made a vigorous fight, with S. S. Prentiss and Adam L. Bingaman as their great leaders, and Charles Lynch their standard bearer as candidate for governor. Gov. Runnels was the Democratic candidate for reelection. He was a devoted supporter of Jackson and opposed to Calhounism and Poindexter; but he was opposed by Franklin E. Plummer, ostensibly a candidate for senator, but really a representative of the coalition of State banks and "nullifiers," and for this reason very likely also because the issue threw the Jacksonian Democrats so close to the Whig position in politics that Lynch profited thereby, the latter won by a small margin. The vote was, Lynch, 9,867; Runnels, 9,441.

At the session of January-March, 1833, the legislature fixed the time of its future convenings as the first Monday in January. The next session therefore, was in January, 1836. The time of the installation of the governor was not fixed by the constitution or by statute, the constitution providing merely, that he should hold office "two years from the time of his installation." Gov. Runnels had waited for the session of the legislature in November, 1833, to begin his term of office, and he decided that his term ended November 20, 1835, regardless of the change of the legislative session. The succession, according to the new constitution, was first the president of the senate and next the speaker of the house; but the legislature had expired also, a new legislature having been elected in 1835, and the ultimate step provided in the constitution was necessary. Consequently Gen. Dickson, secretary of state, called a special session of the newly-elected senate, which, meeting on December 3, elected John A. Quitman president by a majority of one, on the 7th ballot, next day.

Ruralhill, a hamlet in the western part of Winston county, 15 miles west of Louisville, the county seat and nearest railroad town. McCool is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 93.

Rushings Store, a post-hamlet of Lauderdale county, situated on Okatibbee creek, 10 miles north, northwest of Meridian. Population in 1900, 40.

Rusk, a postoffice of Lee county, on the St. Louis & San Francisco R. R., 8 miles southeast of Tupelo, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Russell, a post-hamlet of Lauderdale county, on the Alabama Great Southern R. R., about 7 miles east of Meridian. Population in 1900, 48.

Russell, Irwin, was born at Port Gibson, Miss., June 3, 1853. He possessed the poetic temperament to such an extent that he was not fitted for the rush of a practical world, and his waywardness caused his life to be filled with sorrow and suffering, although he had at his command all that affection could suggest. He died at New Orleans, December 23, 1879. His poems were published by the Century company after his death. "The opinion of an uncritical mind ought not to go for much, but it seems to me that some of Irwin Russell's negro character studies rise to the level of what, in a large way, we term literature." (Joel Chandler Harris.)

Russellville, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Warren county. Population in 1900, 25.

Russum, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Claiborne county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles south of Port Gibson, the county seat, and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 62.

Ruth, a post-hamlet of Lincoln county, and a station on the N. C. & M. R. R., about 10 miles east of Norfield. Population in 1900, 20.

Rust University. Rust University, at Holly Springs, was established in 1868 by the M. E. Church for the education of colored people. It has commodious buildings and large grounds, valued at $100,000; has a library of 4,000 books and 300 pamphlets. Its work is divided into two main departments, collegiate and preparatory. The preparatory department does not offer the elementary grades. No agricultural, engineering or professional courses are offered, but there is a good normal course and a domestic science department for the girls. The college course leads to the bachelor's degree. In 1901 there were 132 men students and 127 women, of whom 91 were taking the normal course.

Ryals, a postoffice in the southeastern part of Pike county, about 28 miles east of Magnolia, the county seat. Tylertown is its nearest railroad and banking town.

Rye, a postoffice of Monroe county, located on the Buttahatchie river, 15 miles east of Aberdeen, the county seat.

Sabine Expedition. This was one of the most exciting incidents in the course of events leading up to the Florida Acquisition (q. v.). After the acquisition of Louisiana, the United States claimed eastern and western boundaries of that province on the Perdido and Rio Grande, including Mobile and San Antonio. After some negotiations France declined to aid the United States in these pretensions and sided with Spain, whereupon Spain seemed disposed to pass from negotiations to military force. She was also disturbed by the Aaron Burr project to revolutionize Mexico. This was manifest as early as the fall of 1805. (See Williams' Adm.) At a later date the Spanish proposition, if the United States desired the Floridas, was to take back Louisiana west of the Mississippi river, from which it may be inferred that in 1805 the Spaniards did not entertain seriously the American pretensions west of Red river. American ships were being taken in the Atlantic by Spanish privateers and by French and Spanish privateers in the West Indies.

Santiago, Cuba (or St. Jago, as it was written then), was a scene of robbery, plunder, perjury and cruelty, in which American seamen were the continual sufferers. Mr. Jefferson's gunboats and militia were ineffectual to save the American coastwise trade between New Orleans and the Atlantic ports from destruction.

In July, 1805, there were yet many Spanish officers and officials at New Orleans, part of them composing the "commission of the limits of the province of Louisiana," under royal orders of August 20, 1804. Brig.-Gen. Caso Calvo was at the head of this commission, and Captains Stephen Minor and Thomas Power were associated with it in military capacities. Baron Bastrop, owner of a great concession on the Ouachita, which Aaron Burr was presently negotiating for, industriously spread the report that Louisiana would soon return into the hands of Spain. As Bastrop was a close friend of Casa Calvo's, the prediction seemed to have significance. Casa Calvo himself made a trip into Texas, fomenting resistance. In October, 1805, small detachments of Spanish troops on the Texas frontier occupied Nana and Bayou Pierre, near Adayes, an old Spanish post, in the vicinity of Natchitoches. Major Porter, of Fort Claiborne, (Natchitoches) under orders from Washington, sent a detachment to Bayou Pierre to compel the Spanish to retire beyond the Sabine, which, upon menace, they did.

The Mexican government was informed of Burr's intentions to found a state in the debatable country and foment a revolution in Mexico. Colonel Herrera was ordered to the Sabine with the Texas militia. The government of New Orleans, as a first step of defense, compelled Morales and Casa Calvo to depart. The governor of Pensacola guarded against the plot of Col. Caller by forbidding the transmission of the United States mails, and putting the Mobile fortifications in order. (See Washington County.) April 26, 1806, Gen. Dearborn, secretary of war, wrote Gov. Williams, "Under existing circumstances, it is considered advisable to take some precautionary measures in relation to our Spanish neighbors, it is desirable that you should have the militia of your territory in as good order and as well prepared for actual service as circumstances will permit, especially those of the county of Washington."

John Pitchlyn reported that the Spaniards at Mobile, on May 16, had about 1,100 Choctaws in council, had given them powder and lead, and asked them to come again in three moons to hear a talk from "the great mingo at Pensacola."

In the summer of 1806 the whole West, including Natchez and New Orleans, was aflame with the spirit of war against Spain, for the extension of republican government. Miranda was preparing an expedition at New York for the promotion of revolution in Venezuela, and great interest was felt in Mississippi in this project, as in various succeeding enterprises of the same nature. In July, Viana, with about 700 men, crossed the Sabine and again took post at Bayou Pierre. Governor Claiborne was a guest at Concord, near Natchez, when he heard of this. He had a conference with Acting-Governor Mead, and they made a memorandum for joint action, August 17 (Claiborne's Miss., p. 265) in which they agreed to support the United States troops under Major Porter; Claiborne to go to Natchitoches and call out the militia of his territory, Mead to put his militia in training and prepare to support the mayor of New Orleans as well as defend Mississippi territory, and send at least a hundred men to Natchitoches. Claiborne went on to the frontier and began negotiations with Herrera, but discovered that while Porter had orders to drive out the Spanish, something was not as it should be. "My present suspicion is that all is not right," he wrote to Mead. In fact the major had been ordered by Gen. Wilkinson to remain quiet. Wilkinson, then at St. Louis, had been instructed in May to repair to the territory of Orleans and take command of all the troops that might be furnished, and "by all means in your power, repel any invasion of the territory of the United States east of the River Sabine, or north or west of the bounds of what has been called West Florida." But he waited three months at St. Louis. It may have been natural laziness, but by coincidence, at least, Aaron Burr wanted time to complete his arrangements. Wilkinson arrived at Natchez September 7, and next day wrote to Dearborn he would "drain the cup of conciliation to maintain the peace of our country;" promised to discourage the warlike plans of Claiborne and Mead until he had "penetrated the designs of the Spaniard;" then, if forced to appeal to arms, he would drive the Spaniards beyond the Rio Grande. At this time, according to Monette's history, the general ordered the commandant at Fort Stoddert to hold himself in readiness to invest Mobile with his troops, supported by two hundred militia of Tombigbee, under Col. Caller, "who was then actively engaged in preparations for the capture of Mobile." Wilkinson spent two weeks traveling to Natchitoches, ordering up the militia from New Orleans and Natchez. Writing to Senator Smith, of Ohio, Burr's friend, he said that "with sufficient support" he counted on taking possession of the viceroyalty of Mexico.

But the Spanish, perhaps, gained an understanding of what was involved. Herrera suddenly retreated beyond the Sabine, September 27, leaving no pretext for war. On the same day Burr was at banquet at Nashville with Andrew Jackson, and their friends were cheering the prospect of a war that was vanished, and Gov. Mead was making ready an expedition that should find no foe.

To furnish his quota of militia, Gov. Mead, on September 25, ordered to rendezvous in the Jefferson district, October 4, Capt. Farrar's troop of dragoons, Capt. Newman's company of Natchez infantry, Capt. Poindexter's company of Mississippi Blues, of Adams county, Capt. Davidson's dragoons of Jefferson county, and a similar order for rendezvous at Fort Adams was sent to Col. Ellis, of the Adams district. These orders were promptly obeyed. The people were particularly anxious to put an end to Spanish government on the coast by taking advantage of the encroachments that had been made. Farrar's troop was the first to report ready for duty; October 6 Gen. Wilkinson's requisition of militia was filled and the men crossed the river and started forward. They took 80 of the rifles at Fort Dearborn, which left only about 150 with which to make the conquest of the Floridas, which somewhat depressed Gov. Mead's ardor. The field and staff officers of the battalion were: Ferdinand L. Claiborne, major; Thomas H. Williams, captain adjutant and quartermaster: Frederick Seip, surgeon; Heritage Howerton, quartermaster sergeant; Joshua Knowlton, sergeant major. The companies were commanded by Capts. Benjamin Farrar, cavalry; George Poindexter, Alexander Bisland, Basil Andrews, William T. Voss and Ralph Regan, infantry. The Natchez Herald of the 7th said that Capt. Thomas Hinds' dragoons from Jefferson would follow to Natchitoches in a few days, also a company of mounted infantry from Wilkinson county. In the organization work Maj. William Scott, brigade inspector, and William B. Shields, aide-de-camp of the governor, were active. Claiborne, on reaching Rapides, was met by orders directing the infantry to return to Natchez, and Farrar's troops to proceed to Natchitoches.

It is one theory regarding Wilkinson that when the hope of war vanished, he decided to abandon Burr, whose operations would now be embarrassing, and proceed with an eye solely to his own profit. He wrote the government Oct. 4 he would march to the Sabine, to wipe off the stigma of Spanish possession; but he had not moved Oct. 8, when Samuel Swartwout arrived with the famous cipher message from Burr. Next morning Wilkinson confided to Col. Cushing that he had discovered that Burr was engaged in a plot of treason, the separation of the west from the United States. A week later, September 14-15, when Swartwout left for New Orleans, the Mississippi cavalry arrived at Natchitoches, and among them was Walter Burling, a planter near Natchez, who was an intimate friend of the general. Wilkinson confided to him also the "discovery," and made Burling his aide-de-camp. It was now announced that the general, menaced by treason in the rear and a foreign foe in front, had decided to advance and make terms with the Spanish, so that he might be free to turn upon the domestic enemy. Then began the tremendous distortion of the Burr expedition, and the spreading of the alarm that made even Cowles Mead, the professed enemy of Wilkinson, become an auxiliary to the general in proceedings that from the distant viewpoint of the present, have a strong tinge of the ridiculous. The general prepared to ruin Burr as he had ruined Col. Morgan and his New Madrid enterprise. Whether he did this solely for personal profit or as a "good Spaniard," can be nothing more than a matter of conjecture.

The Mississippi infantry arrived at Natchez, October 15, proceeded to Washington and were discharged. (Natchez Messenger, Oct. 21.) The Jefferson troops, however, remained with the general, and when Wilkinson had reached the Sabine, Oct. 29, Mr. Burling carried the letters between the general and the Spanish officer. The result appeared Nov. 5 in the Neutral Ground treaty, which was heralded as a great diplomatic victory, but the terms of which Wilkinson refused to disclose at the Burr trial. It was in fact, says one student (W. F. McCaleb, "The Aaron Burr Conspiracy"), a move that compromised the western pretensions of the United States, made ridiculous the claim to the Rio Grande frontier, and was "a phase in an unsurpassed scheme of imposture and rascality." Wilkinson, accompanied by Burling, returned to Natchez, Nov. 11, and hurried to Concord, the home of Capt. Stephen Minor, of the Spanish regular army, where the general's wife lay, near to death. A few days later, Burling left for San Antonio to buy mules. Mr. Burling was a wealthy planter who had never dabbled in the business of such adventurers as Philip Nolan, and people wondered. He traveled overland, under a Spanish military escort, to the city of Mexico, had an interview with the viceroy, and thence proceeded to Vera Cruz and by boat to New Orleans, where he arrived before Wilkinson's departure for Richmond. This was subsequently explained by the general. He sent his "dear and honored friend" to "penetrate the veil which concealed the route to the city of Mexico," and as a cover gave him a passport declaring that he traveled to Mexico to inform the viceroy of the plot of Aaron Burr to invade that country. Burling also carried a passport from Captain Minor, dated Natchez, Nov. 17. Burling reached Mexico in January, and laid before the viceroy, Iturrigaray, a letter from Wilkinson, in which, the viceroy wrote to Cevallos, Spanish minister of state, "you will see he lays great stress on the measures he has taken at the risk of his life, fame and fortune in order to save, or at least to protect this kingdom from the attacks of the insurgents. . . . He finally comes to what I had anticipated, the question of payment for his services. He asks for $85,000 in one sum and $26,000 in another." The general also desired compensation for expenses. The viceroy answered that the general gave him no information that was not old; that he could not pay such sums of money without orders from the king, and wished him "happiness in the pursuit of his righteous intentions." When Burling returned, Wilkinson sent President Jefferson a bill for $1,500 as the expenses of the trip, and to this extent one government was found open to conquest by Messrs. Burr and Wilkinson. Mr. Burling's report of his journey, and description of the country, is printed in the memoirs of Gen. Wilkinson. Authorities: Mississippi Territorial Journals, American State Papers, McCaleb's "Aaron Burr Conspiracy," (quoting Spanish archives), Claiborne's Mississippi.

Sabino, a postoffice in the western part of Quitman county, about 7 miles southwest of Belen, the county seat.

Sable, a postoffice of Clarke county, 14 miles north of Quitman.

Sabougla, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Calhoun county, a short distance south of the Yalobusha river, and about 15 miles from Pittsboro, the county seat. Grenada, 18 miles west, is the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 150.

Safety, a hamlet of Kemper county, situated on Sucarnoochee creek, about 9 miles north of Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 65. The postoffice was discontinued in 1906 and mail is addressed to Minnieola.

Sage, a hamlet in the southern part of Union county. It has rural free delivery from Pontotoc.

Sageville, an old village of Lauderdale county, now extinct. It was located near the present station of Okatibbe. (See Lauderdale county.)

Saint Anns, a post-hamlet in the west-central part of Leake county, on Yokahockany creek, 10 miles west of Carthage, the county seat. Kosciusko is the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 59.

Saint Elmo, a post-hamlet of Claiborne county, on the Natchez-Jackson division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 12 miles east of Port Gibson, the county seat. Hermanville is the nearest banking town. It has a church and a store. Population in 1900, 62.

Saints Rest, a post-hamlet of Sunflower county, 6 miles west of Indianola, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 42.

Sale, John Burress, was born in Amherst county, Va., June 7, 1818, son of an eminent preacher, Alexander Sale, who moved with his family to Lawrence county, Ala., where John B. was educated at the LaGrange college. At 19 years of age he was admitted to the bar, and two years later was made judge of probate. In 1845 he made his home at Aberdeen, Miss., forming a law partnership with John Goodwin, to which James Phelan was admitted in 1854. In 1861 he raised a company of volunteers, which became a part of the 27th regiment, of which he was elected major, and later lieutenant-colonel. He was judge-advocate of the Army of Tennessee six months and was then promoted to colonel and ordered to report to Gen. Bragg as chief of staff. Bragg was at that time, February, 1864, and later, charged with the conduct of military operations of the armies of the Confederate States, under the direction of President Davis. After his return home in 1865 he resumed the practice of law, associated with Senator Phelan and later with Col. W. F. Dowd. He died January 24, 1876.

Colonel Sale was genial with his friends, but in general he was reserved almost to haughtiness. "His mind, like his tall person, was of a massive, ponderous order, and moved slowly but effectively. A man of more immense application and labor never existed." (R. Davis' Recollections.) He was generally regarded as one of the ablest lawyers in the history of the State.

Salem, an old town in Tippah (now Benton) county, which was a place of some importance during the 30's and 40's. It was incorporated in 1837, had a population of about 200, and supported about a dozen business houses, two hotels and a prosperous female school. It was finally absorbed by Ashland, the county seat of Benton, a few miles to the east. (See Tippah county.)

Salem, a post-hamlet of Benton county, 6 miles west of Ashland, the county seat and about 14 miles northeast of Holly Springs, the nearest banking town. It has two churches. Population in 1900, 32.

Sallis, an incorporated post-town in the southwestern part of Attala county, on Long creek, an affluent of the Big Black river, and a station on the Kosciusko branch of the Illinois Central R. R. The town was located in 1874, and was named for Dr. James D. Sallis, the former owner of the town site. It is 11 miles by rail west of Kosciusko, the county seat. Durant is the nearest banking town. It is situated in a fine cotton growing region, and ships a large amount of the staple annually. It has a money order postoffice, an academy, several churches, and a steam grist mill. Population in 1900, 195. The population in 1906 was estimated at 250.

Salona, a postoffice of Washington county.

Salt. One of the first inconveniences of the people during the war of 1861-65 was the shutting off of the supply of salt. State Geologist Hilgard made a search for salt in the State, without success. Governor Pettus in the summer of 1862 sent agents to Virginia, Alabama and Louisiana, and there was no available supply found except in Louisiana. The only way to obtain salt was by mining at New Iberia, La., hauling by wagon to Atchafalaya, and shipping thence by boat, exposed to capture by the Federal navy.

Several foreigners proposed to run salt in through the blockade, and with one of these, Minett, the governor made a contract in 1862 to pay 500 bales of cotton for a cargo of salt, Minett depositing $10,000 in Confederate notes as security. But the contract was never fulfilled. Then the governor sent D. S. Pattison, with $20,000 and a steamboat, to get salt at Iberia. A boat load was obtained, but on his return Pattison was delayed by the Confederate authorities, on account of danger from Federal gunboats, until he was actually blockaded. He managed, however, after much labor, to bring 40,000 pounds to Vicksburg. An effort to manufacture on State account failed, and contracts were made with Strong, Cunningham & Co. to manufacture at Saltville, on private account for North and Northeast Mississippi. The legislature by act of

January 1, 1863, appropriated $500,000 for the purchase of salt, and Capt. C. W. Turner was appointed salt agent. He contracted for salt from the State salt works of Alabama, but the delivery by the contractors was unsatisfactory. In April, 1863, Col. A. M. West was appointed to distribute the salt, and in October he was given entire charge of the salt affairs. Fifty bales of the cotton bought to pay Minett was turned over to Dr. Luke Blackburn, one of the medical commissioners of the State, to be exchanged at Havana for medical supplies. Under the act of January 1, 1863, there was expended in the following ten months, for salt, $120,000 in Treasury notes. The legislature of 1865 authorized the appointment of a commissioner to sell all the property invested in the State Distillery and Salt works. J. R. Robinson, commissioner, closed out the Distillery, but found no property of the Salt works.

Saltillo, an incorporated post-town in the north-central part of Lee county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 9 miles north of Tupelo. Guntown, 5 miles north, is the nearest banking town. The five commissioners appointed by the legislature in 1866 to organize the new county of Lee, held their first meeting in Saltillo, November 12, 1866. The Lee County Citizen, a semi-monthly Republican paper, was established here in 1898, and is edited and published by R. D. Gladney. The town has a brick and tile factory, two cotton gins, a saw mill, several stores, five churches, one of them the only Catholic church in the county, and a good school. The population in 1906 was estimated at 300.

Sandersville, an incorporated post-town in the northeastern part of Jones county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 10 miles northeast of Laurel. The Bank of Sandersville was established in 1905. Lumbering and stock raising are the important industries of the locality. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 357.

Sandhill, a postoffice of Rankin county, about 18 miles northeast of Brandon, the county seat. Jackson is its nearest banking town.

Sandpoint, a post-hamlet of Smith county, 5 miles northeast of Raleigh, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23.

Sandy, a postoffice of Panola county, 10 miles northeast of Batesville, one of the county seats of justice, and the nearest railroad and banking town.

Sanford, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Covington county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., about 18 miles from Williamsburg, the county seat. Seminary is the nearest banking town. There is a good saw mill located here, a church and a good school. The population in 1906 was estimated at 300.

Santee, a post-hamlet of Covington county, 10 miles southwest of Williamsburg, the county seat, and 1 mile east of the Mississippi Central Railroad. Population in 1900, 25.

Sapa, a post-hamlet of Webster county, on the Southern Railway, 3 miles east of Eupora, the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 50.

Sarah, a postoffice in the extreme southwestern part of Tate county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 15 miles west of Senatobia, the county seat and the nearest banking town.

Saratoga, a station at the junction of the main line of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., with its Laurel branch, situated in the southeastern part of Simpson county. Mount Olive is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, two saw mills, a planing mill, a good general store, and bottling works. There is a fine spring near the town.

Sardinia. An extinct town of Yalobusha county which flourished down to 1856. It "was located on the Craig plantation . . . near the Yacona river, 1 mile north of the present church of Sardinia." (See sketch of Yalobusha county.)

Sardis, the seat of justice for the first judicial district of Panola county, is located in the north-central part of the county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 50 miles south of Memphis, Tenn. The following information concerning the origin of the town is supplied by the article on "Extinct Towns and Villages of Mississippi," by Dr. F. L. Riley, in the fifth volume of the publications of the Mississippi Historical Society: "This town had its beginning in a small log school house, known as Danville Academy, in which Daniel B. Killebrew taught. The Baptists then built a church at this place and called it the Sardis Baptist church. This church gave the name to the town which was afterwards built at this place." It is claimed that W. H. Alexander built the first house in Sardis in 1836 and was the first postmaster; also that he named the town "Sardis," obtaining the word from the Bible. Mr. Alexander is still living in Sardis at the age of 86 years. The old town of Belmont, now extinct, was located in the 30's, 5 or 6 miles to the southeast, on the Tallahatchie river and was absorbed by Sardis, after it had failed in the contest for the county seat with Old Panola (see Belmont). The two judicial districts of the county are a relic of this old contest. The Sardis & Delta Railroad, a short spur line, extends southwest from Sardis for about 22 miles to Carrier.

Sardis is the largest and the most important town in the county. It has one of the most healthful locations in the State, and is surrounded by a fertile agricultural district. It has telegraph, telephone, express and banking facilities. The Southern Reporter, an influential Democratic weekly, established in 1885, is published here by J. F. & P. N. Simmons. Large quantities of timber for spokes, staves, and lumber are shipped from this point annually. It has two banks, the Bank of Sardis and the Panola County Bank, with an invested capital of $114,000; two hotels, a public high school for both races, separately conducted; a system of water works; a privately controlled electric lighting plant; Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist, Catholic and Episcopalian churches; also colored Methodist and Baptist churches. Among the manufacturing enterprises now in the town are a hardwood saw mill, bending works, a box factory, a mill for the manufacture of hardwood flooring and inside furnishing lumber, a veneering factory, two cotton gins, a cotton-seed oil mill, brick and tile works, bottling works and a machine shop.

Sardis has a debt of $15,000; the assessed valuation of its property, real and personal, is $455,473; the tax rate is 10 mills; the population in 1900 was 1,002; the estimated population in 1906 was 2,000.

Sarepta, an incorporated post-town in the northeastern part of Calhoun county, about 20 miles east of Water Valley, the nearest railroad and banking town. It has three churches and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 172.

Sargent, Winthrop, was born at Gloucester, a coast town of Massachusetts, May 1, 1755. His first paternal ancestor who came to America was William Sargent. He immigrated to the colony from Gloucester, England, some time before 1668, since which time his descendants have been distinguished in law, literature, art and politics.

Winthrop Sargent was graduated from Harvard University, and soon after went to sea as captain of a merchant vessel owned by his father. On July 7, 1775, he enlisted in the Army of the Revolution, as a lieutenant in Gridley's regiment of Massachusetts artillery; on December 10, 1775, was promoted to captain lieutenant of Knox's regiment, Continental artillery. He received the following promotions before the close of the war: Captain 3d Continental Artillery, January 1, 1777; brevet major, August 28, 1783; served as aide-de-camp to Gen. Howe from June, 1780, to 1783.

Major Sargent took an active part, with his artillery, at the siege of Boston, the battles of Long Island, White Plains, Trenton, Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth and other important operations. A chronicler of 1801, in writing of Sargent at the close of the war, says: "Six months' pay in Morris' notes and his sword were all that were left him." In this condition of affairs Major Sargent determined to apply for a commission in the army of Holland, and with that end in view, applied to General Washington for a testimonial of his service in the Continental army, who gave him a certificate in these words:

"I certify, that Major Winthrop Sargent, lately an officer in the line of artillery, and Aide-de-Camp to Major General Howe, has served with great reputation in the armies of the United States of America: that he entered into the service of his country at an early period of the war, and during the continuance of it, displayed a zeal, integrity and intelligence which did honor to him as an officer and a gentleman.

"Given under my hand and seal, this 18th day of June, 1785.

"(Signed) George Washington,
late Commander in Chief, &c."

At this juncture a company was formed, made up largely of revolutionary soldiers, for the settlement of the Ohio river country, known as the Northwestern Territory, and Maj. Sargent accepted employment as a surveyor, charged with the duty of laying out the country into townships. On the organization of a government for the Northwest Territory, in 1787, he was elected its secretary by the old congress.

In the war against the Miami Indians, Secretary Sargent served as adjutant-general of the army in the field under Gen. Arthur St. Clair, and was wounded in the disastrous defeat on the Maumee, November 4, 1791. He continued to serve as secretary of the Northwestern Territory, and much of the time as acting-governor, until May 7, 1798, when President Adams appointed him governor of Mississippi Territory. In a letter to Secretary Pickering, relative to arrangements for going to his new post, he says, under date of June 16, 1798:

"General Wilkinson arrived here the evening before last and has assured me of accommodation to descend the river in a very few days, so that you will not probably hear again from me at this place."

Governor Sargent arrived at Natchez August 6, in very poor health, and was taken to Concord, the old home of Governor Gayoso, where he remained until convalescent. His first official act was performed August 16, when he delivered an address at Natchez to the people of the Territory.

The territorial officers, as appointed by President Adams, were: William McGuire, chief justice; and Peter Bryan Bruin and Daniel Tilton members of the Court. John Steele was appointed secretary.

Legislative authority was vested in the governor and territorial judges. Judge Bruin was the only resident member of the Court, and the absence of the other members greatly embarrassed the governor in the organization of his administration. Judge Tilton did not arrive until January 10, 1799, and Judge McGuire not until the following summer.

On the arrival of Gov. Sargent in the Territory, the United States and France were on the eve of hostilities, which prompted him to temporarily organize the militia, which was done by an official order, dated September 8, 1798.

Political discontent, under the leadership of Anthony Hutchins and Cato West, soon began to manifest itself. Sargent was a Federalist; the majority of the people were Jeffersonian Republicans, and party feeling prevented them from coöperating with him in his, really, earnest and sincere efforts to give them good government.

On the arrival of Judge Tilton, the legislative branch of the government was organized, and the first law of Mississippi Territory bears date of February 28, 1799.

Soon after this time Gov. Sargent was married to Maria McIntosh Williams, a young widow of considerable fortune in lands, which gave him a permanent interest in the Territory. One son was born of this marriage, William Fitz Winthrop.

The leaders of the opposition violently attacked the laws that were enacted by the governor and judges. These dissensions resulted in a public meeting of the opponents of the administration, at which a committee was appointed to present grievances to the governor and judges. The committee also appointed Narsworthy Hunter as its agent, and instructed him to proceed to Philadelphia and lay their complaints before congress. The petition to congress was prepared by Cato West; it bears date of October 2, 1799, and was signed by fifteen citizens of the Territory.

The agitation by the West Committee, as represented by Hunter, before congress, resulted in the supplemental act of June 24, 1800, which authorized a legislative body for the Territory, to consist of a house of representatives elected by the people, and a legislative council nominated by the house and appointed by the president. The house had a membership of nine; the council was composed of five members.

On June 24, 1800, the governor ordered an election for members of the house of representatives, to be held at the county seats on the fourth Monday of July. The election resulted in a victory for the opponents of Gov. Sargent. The representatives-elect met September 22, 1800, at the government house in Natchez.

In his address to the representatives of the people, the governor adopted a conciliatory attitude, but the presence of Hutchins and West as members, probably, prevented agreeable relations.

The Territory had been divided into three counties, Adams, Pickering and Washington, which were named in honor of John Adams, Timothy Pickering and George Washington. Adams County was represented by Henry Hunter, James Hoggett, Anthony Hutchins and Sutton Banks; Pickering County by Cato West, Thomas M. Green, John Burnet and Thomas Calvit. Washington county's election was held irregularly, in that it was not held on the day fixed by law, and the House refused to seat John Flood McGrew, the representative from that county.

The change to the second grade of government, as provided for by the act of June 24, 1800, soon became unpopular, and a petition for its repeal, dated December 6, 1800, signed by four hundred citizens of the Territory, was presented to congress.

When President Adams was defeated by Thomas Jefferson for the Presidency, Gov. Sargent, early in April, 1801, took a leave of absence, which had been granted some time before, to visit Washington, in order to defend his administration against the attacks of his political enemies, and seek vindication by reappointment. He left the Territory soon after, and proceeded to the national capital for that purpose, but his mission was not accomplished, as William Charles Cole Claiborne was commissioned governor of the Mississippi Territory May 25, 1801.

The popular opinion of the Sargent administration has been derived from Claiborne's Mississippi; and it is somewhat natural that his criticism should have been adopted without investigation by other historical writers. Claiborne pictures Sargent as a cold, austere, unsympathetic, arbitrary, grasping man, who was never in touch with the true interests of the people. Such an estimate seems to be partisan on its face, and is not borne out by a careful perusal of the record. His journal impresses one that he had a deep love for his country and its interests, that he was sincerely ambitious to serve, faithfully, the people to whom he had been sent, and that he surmounted unusual difficulties in the establishment of law and order in a frontier settlement. In his administration of the affairs of government he was industrious, capable and just. He was, possibly, wanting in political tact, and perhaps his military training caused him to expect too much obedience and reverence for law in a frontier people.

During his trip to the Atlantic States, Governor Sargent visited his old home in Massachusetts, after which he returned to Mississippi Territory, and quietly took up the life of a planter. He called his home Gloucester, evidently in honor of his birthplace. He was a successful planter, and was one of the committee appointed by the legislature in 1809 to receive subscriptions to stock of the Bank of Mississippi, the first banking house establishment in the Mississippi Territory. Governor Sargent died in New Orleans June 3, 1820, and is buried at Gloucester, his home, near Natchez.

For authorities on the life of Governor Sargent consult Mississippi Archives, Heitman's Register Continental Army, Annals of Congress 1799-1801, Papers in relation to the official conduct of Governor Sargent, Claiborne's Mississippi, Wilkinson's Memoirs.

Sargent's Administration, 1798-1801. On May 7, 1798, the senate confirmed the appointment by President Adams, of officers of the Mississippi territory, south of the Yazoo line, as follows: Winthrop Sargent, of the Northwest territory, governor and Indian agent; John Steele, of Virginia, secretary; Peter Bryan Bruin, of Mississippi, and Daniel Tilton, of New Hampshire, judges, the third judge, William McGuire, of Virginia, being appointed June 28. When notified that he would be appointed, Col. Sargent had lately returned to Cincinnati from ardous duty in quieting an uprising in the Illinois country under the French flag, and was suffering from a dangerous malady almost as fatal as the yellow fever then raging at Philadelphia. He began a correspondence with the secretary of state regarding his duties. He asked that the judges appointed be instructed to accompany him. "First impressions are strong," he wrote, "it will therefore, I apprehend, be unfortunate for our government should the Executive be constrained to visit the Mississippi territory without the Judges—the people have been anticipating that which it is not in the government's power to bestow." He asked that statutes of the various States be furnished him so that he could select laws, as required by the Ordinance; which request was not complied with. He asked that the powers of the governor and Mr. Hawkins, the United States Indian agent, be defined. He received information that his confirmation had been opposed in the senate, but felt less mortified through the assurance that opposition was because he had been an "Eastern man." He accepted advice of the secretary in good part, and answered: "The footing upon which Governor Gayoso lived with the inhabitants of the Natchez, it may not be exactly in my power to observe, from the difference between American and Spanish appointments, and which must be as well, or better known to you than myself; I will however cheerfully make such pecuniary sacrifices, as my circumstances may admit, for the interests of government, and it shall be my study to conciliate and attach all parties to the United States." June 16 he wrote: "From the best intelligence I have been able to procure, there prevails in the country of our destination, a refractory and turbulent spirit, with parties headed by men of perverseness and cunning. They have run wild in the recess of government and every moment's delay in adoption of rules and regulations after the ordinance, etc., shall be promulgated amongst them, must be productive of growing evils and discontent."

Capt. Guion, at Natchez, worried by the appeals of the two factions to him for recognition, had written May 9, in a private letter:

"This is a hot country and people in a very chequered manner—a great number of the most turbulent characters—who have fled from the different states, for fear of having justice done on them. They are the most clamorous for government (having nothing to protect) and afraid of it." Writing a month later to the secretary of war, he reduced his indictment to "a few turbulent and busy spirits," and declared that the majority of the people, "when left to the unbiased exercise of their own judgment" were "above the ordinary capacity of like numbers in most of the states," which is also the impression received from Ellicott's observations. As Wailes has commented, the rivalries for "power and influence were but the common instincts of ambitious men wherever they may be placed." The district had for many years been subject to the intrigues of Spanish, French, and English, not to mention the discordant policies of the United States and Georgia—an intricate maze difficult to thread intelligently now with many secrets disclosed. The people had had little opportunity for the unbiased exercise of their own judgment. The recent rivalry between Col. Hutchins and Commissioner Ellicott had tended to bias the judgment of the inhabitants regarding the Ordinance of 1787, particularly the mode of territorial government it prescribed. It was not difficult to see why Hutchins should have asked that the people should have the right to select their own governor, when it is remembered that the report came down that Ellicott was to be chosen, but his assertions that life under that ordinance would be no better than slavery undoubtedly had much effect. In fact, a considerable party in Ohio said the same thing, protesting against a government in which the people had no voice. The lawmaking power, until there should be a white population of something like 25,000, was to be exercised by three men, the governor and two of three judges, appointed by the president of the United States, and answerable only to him and the senate. When the territory should have 5,000 free males of lawful age, a house of representatives would be permitted, but yet the president would have the appointment of the upper house or council, and the governor would have an absolute veto. Such, however, was the form of government devised for western territory eleven years before his time, and applied to all the country from Lake Superior to the Gulf. (See Ordinance of 1787.)

The party headed by Anthony Hutchins and the Committee of Safety had represented to congress in 1797 that the Natchez, a region of five thousand white inhabitants and half as many negroes, might admit of different regulations from a wilderness to be settled, and that some acquaintance with the country was necessary to adjust its laws; the people should have the right to recommend the governor to be appointed, and the people by a majority of votes should take the lead under congress. (M. H. S. III, 294.) He might have added that twenty years before, the British government of West Florida had given Natchez district elective representation.

The other party, headed by the Permanent committee under the advice of Commissioner Ellicott, expressed themselves satisfied that the provisions of the ordinance of 1787 would effect as great a change from despotism toward representative government as could be wisely made, at once.

Another very important change in conditions was the prohibition of the importation of slaves from any port outside the limits of the United States. For many years negroes had been bought in Jamaica of the English slave-traders, or at New Orleans. The prohibition may be viewed as putting under the ban of the law a commerce previously considered legitimate, or it may be looked at in the same light as previous edicts of Spain, control of the traffic for the benefit of the nation asserting domain. Thereafter, the foreign slave trade in this region was done by smugglers, and this trade was quite important as long as Florida remained in the hands of the Spanish. Many urged that the prohibition was unconstitutional. It is also to be remembered that during the consideration of the territorial act of 1798 there had been a proposition in congress to prohibit slavery entirely, as was first proposed by Thomas Jefferson. This precipitated a heated debate and revealed a settled determination on the part of the political leaders in Georgia and the Carolinas to maintain the slave-labor system at any cost. Gov. Sargent must necessarily, coming from a territory where slavery was prohibited, have been under suspicion by those interested in the protection of slavery.

Whatever prejudice had been excited against the government under the ordinance of 1787, by Hutchins' campaign to prevent the appointment of Ellicott as governor, was bound to operate against Winthrop Sargent. As secretary of the Northwest territory, and acting governor, as early as 1790, at Vincennes, he had taken part in some law making acts that were, technically, beyond the provisions of the ordinance. They may have been better adapted to the needs of the people, but they were not copied from the laws of the old States, and consequently Sargent was accused of usurpation. Such rumors of this as might have come down the river would not recommend him to the Natchez people, in the peculiar state of mind that prevailed. These difficulties were not all. War with France seemed inevitable, and that, according to the alliances then existing, probably meant war with Spain also. In any case, Mississippi territory would be the theatre of military operations, if war should be declared, as almost came about in the following year. It is a reasonable inference that Sargent, an old and gallant soldier of the Continental army, was impelled to accept the call to Natchez, though he had been desperately ill and was yearning for the seashore, by a sense of duty to his country in time of danger.

Sargent started out from Cincinnati in boats furnished by Gen. Wilkinson, who was preparing to follow. He wrote from the foot of the rapids, July 2d, to John Steele, engaged on an Indian treaty at Knoxville, urging him that it was "specially important at this crisis, that every officer of the government should be at his post." During the voyage he was very sick, and for a considerable time after his arrival at Natchez his life was despaired of. He was cared for at Concord, the old home of Gayoso, then in charge of Peter Walker. As soon as the governor was able to ride out he caused the acts for the government of the territory to be formally published, probably by reading and posting written copies, as there was no printing press in the district. Immediately afterward, on August 10, he addressed a meeting of the inhabitants at Natchez. In this address he called attention to the blessings of civil government assured, and the promise of admission to the Union as a sovereign and independent State as soon as population warranted; that congress had in special indulgence to the people of this territory so accommodated the ordinance "that property in slaves shall be continued to the present owners, with permission of importation from any country not out of the dominions of the United States; that a concise and clear code of laws, void of partiality to sect or class and breathing the genuine spirit of divine clemency, which is so honorable in legislation," would be no longer delayed than the arrival of one of the non-resident judges; that he hoped if mistakes were made in the laws they could be remedied within the territory, but in any event they had recourse to the national law making body; that in the execution of the laws clemency could not be admitted without extreme hazard to the territory, firmness must be exercised, and faithful performance of duty would be expected from all appointees to office. On the exciting topic of appointment to office he said: "All appointments within the territory, not specially provided for by the ordinance of the honorable congress, rest with the governor, and merit only can entitle a man to office. Strong and evident marks of attachment to the United States and good government, a disposition to preserve the peace and order of society and harmonize contending sentiments (if such have unfortunately existed) will be held by government in any honorable estimation and duly noticed by the executive—for this, and the unremitted endeavors of the governor to promote your and the national interests and dignity, I am most fully authorized to pledge myself." He asked the coöperation of a community which enjoyed an established reputation for good sense and cultivated minds capable of appreciating that the elegancies and refined pleasures of social life could be continued only under a government that respected individual as well as national rights. "Imperious circumstances" demanded that he should "lose no time to array the militia power of the State," and he would "postpone the same only for due information of characters suitable to commission, and your probable strength;" for the first he would trust to further acquaintance, and he asked information as to the probable enrollment and the former militia regulations, and the condition of arms and accoutrements. "I shall as soon as possible divide the territory into districts and make the appointments of magistrates and other officers necessary to the execution of process civil and criminal. . . . I am aware, however, that in the meantime insidious attempts of nefarious men might for a moment disturb your repose. Indeed the anxieties of some amongst you, thereupon, have been suggested to me; but fear not, our stability is proportioned to the occasion, and the arm of the United States is mighty. As good citizens void of jealousy of each other and emulous of public good, you will keep your eye on the men of no country whose pursuits here (under the most favorable construction thereof) are quite problematical, and whose smallest interference with your police must be considered as vile usurpation. Any kind of disrespect upon their part to the general or territorial government will naturally lead you to suspect them as foes to our peace and quiet, and the most prompt and energetic measures should follow the first notice of their character."

The governor's address was received in good spirit, and he wrote on the 20th that he hoped for a formal response, which would be transmitted to government. His reference to dangers within the community had reference to French and Spanish agents and some of the characters whom he had occasion to antagonize in the Illinois country, perhaps, also, to Zachariah Coxe and other representatives of the Georgia land companies. "Mr. Coxe was at large within the territory," he wrote the secretary of state, "and an armed party at his command, before my arrival. His coming was talked of amongst some few disaffected persons here and that he was to assume the government for the State of Georgia. He is now in close confinement, but with every indulgence that a state prisoner should expect, for I am not disposed to torture even a criminal. I wish ardently for the president's instructions in this business, as early as possible, for until I may receive it, Mr. Cox will be continued a prisoner." He had ordered the arrest of Coxe by the military, on the 18th, and September 5 advised Judge Bruin that Coxe's confinement was for such misdemeanors as have indicated the most treasonable intentions toward the United States. Bruin was instructed to investigate the case of a supposed captain of Coxe's who had addressed a protest to the governor.

In the same communication the governor lamented the absence of the judges, and begged that some man learned in the law be sent to act as attorney for the government. The secretary also was absent, but he was used in Ohio to acting as governor and secretary both. He had already decided on two counties, and their names, Adams and Pickering, and asked for appropriate seals, also for a small printing press. At the same time he asked permission to visit the Atlantic States in the next summer, by way of New Orleans, for his health and family concerns. September 8 he issued an order organizing the militia of the territory (q. v.). This subject was of great interest on account of the impending war with France, and rumors of a French fleet off the Balize.

There was also then much anxiety about the Choctaw Indians. Vidal, announcing himself as Spanish consul, told the governor that Spain was informed that the Choctaws would not permit the survey of the boundary, and professed that Spain would aid in subduing the Indians. Ellicott made the same report, and was advised to quit if he met with any serious resistance. The Indians were not openly hostile, but they were now, more than ever, frequenting the settlements, and the inhabitants were bound to feed them and give them what they liked, for fear of hostility, which enforced hospitality was threatening many of the planters with utter ruin.

"The sufferings of the inhabitants from the Indians, under Spanish and American government," Sargent wrote afterward, was "then complained of by almost every man of my knowledge, and was late presented as a grievance by the grand inquest." At this time he wrote the government: "We live here only upon sufferance and their good will; our settlements are scattered over a great extent of country, and not to be defended. Our whole militia, free male inhabitants from sixteen to fifty years of age, may amount to eight hundred men; and I have taken measures to organize them without delay—nearly half the number will probably be mounted."

Also, finding the government thrown upon him alone, so that he was "the veriest slave in the world," every day and hour multiplying complaints, "some of them amounting to felonies and very high misdemeanors," he was compelled to make several civil appointments, in the absence of a quorum of the legislating body. September 9, 1798, he announced the temporary appointment of Daniel Clark, William Dunbar, Isaac Gaillard, John Ellis, James McIntosh, Philander Smith, Thomas Wilkins, Joshua Howard and Joseph Calvit, as conservators of the peace, and Lewis Evans, sheriff, for a district of the Mississippi territory from the southern or lower boundary thereof, to and including all the country between the same and a due east line from the mouth of Fairchild's creek to the river Chattahoochee.

For the district north of that, and much less in population, the appointments were Cato West, Samuel Gibson and Tobias Brashears, conservators, and William Ferguson, sheriff. The duties of these officers were to "keep and preserve the peace; to suppress all riots and affrays, and to take notice of all treasonable and seditious language, and commit the authors unless they shall give security for future good conduct and to answer for their crimes," at the first session of the court to be established. The new officers were also authorized up to October 30 next, to administer to all male inhabitants considered as permanent residents an oath of allegiance to the United States. Citizens were advised to keep their certificates of naturalization, as Congress had provided that aliens may be banished the country. Two months later, to make some provision for the care of the estates of decedents, as a matter of exigency, William Dunbar was instructed to grant letters of administration, when they should be required, according to his best judgment and the laws of the Northwest territory, the governor announcing his intention to appoint him probate judge as soon as his powers and duties could be defined by law. (See Claiborne's Miss., p. 208.)

As soon as the nonresident judges (McGuire and Tilton) should arrive, the governor proposed to establish two counties, the Villa Gayoso, twenty miles above Natchez, with buildings and 200 acres of land, supposed to have been Spanish property, but claimed by Thomas Green, to be used as the county seat. For the seat of the lower county he proposed to use a building erected by the Spanish government as auxiliary to the church, and used by Capt. Guion as his quarters. But Gen. Wilkinson refused to permit this, saying the property surrendered by the Spanish was "national property." Some months later the general permitted the use of Villa Gayoso, but the Natchez buildings were not given up until after longer delay.

Coxe escaped on the night of September 26, "under circumstances so base as extremely to aggravate his guilt to men of honor." The governor demanded extradition of Gayoso at New Orleans, but Coxe was arrested in Tennessee early in the next year. Several of Coxe's adherents were taken and imprisoned immediately after his departure on a warrant from Judge Bruin. George Matthews, ex-governor of Georgia, who was there in the interests of one of the land companies, was informed that the governor was ignorant of any company rights in the territory, and a proclamation was issued warning people who were making surveys and establishing themselves on land that they were doing so without authority and contrary to law. Thus vigorously the governor was compelled to act, soon after his arrival, in the midst of intricate complications, on the frontier of a country expected soon to be hostile, far from his government, with no post road but a trail infested by robbers.

Judge Bruin was "indefatigable and meritorious, but for the want of another judge we are wretched. The people, smarting from our delinquency, will become restless, and I tremble for the consequences," the governor wrote September 29. "Hutchins and some others, it is hinted to me, are again busy. Some memorial to congress is possible. My own reputation is already at stake, and every moment increases my hazard. I have been constrained by imperious necessity to attempt something like regulation," in the militia and conservator orders. The discontented, he wrote a little later, were more than a few. "The worst construction is insiduously given by them to every act of the general government, and my character and conduct not infrequently most grossly misrepresented. Prompt and energetic measures will be taken as soon as they are fully known. But they manage with great art and address." He suspected Dr. White to be of this number, though he had hoped the best from him, because of his standing in life. "He is, however, it is said, establishing himself below," i. e., in the Spanish territory.

October 10 the governor ordered that persons not citizens of the United States must report themselves to the conservators of the peace within two hours after their arrival at any settlement. Sheriff Evans was ordered November 7 to arrest James White, John Callahan and William West, for "high crimes and misdemeanors against the United States." White, and presumably the others, were arrested for examination on suspicion of circulating a manuscript at Natchez, "for very wicked purposes." At the same time $300 reward was offered for the recapture of Coxe, supposed to be in the Indian country.

Early in November the governor had an interview with Col. Hutchins. Soon after his arrival Sargent visited Ellicott on the line, a circumstance which, it appears, was very offensive to Hutchins, by whom, and his friends, it was charged that the governor was influenced by Ellicott in his appointments. Indeed, the governor afterward admitted that he was influenced against Hutchins, by the representation that he was then on half-pay as a British officer, and for that reason refused to honor him with appointment. At this interview (Sargent wrote to Wilkinson) Col. Hutchins solemnly protested that all he had said about the general was "on authority of —— ——."

On various assigned reasons, Doctor White refused a commission as lieutenant-colonel commanding for the south district, with Sutton Bankes as major and Adam Bingaman as captain, and Narsworthy Hunter and Thomas Green, as major and captain in the upper district, where Cato West was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and served for sometime in the work of organizing. In January, 1799, the governor wrote, "Considerable opposition has been made to my endeavors at military arrangements, and the militia are not yet completely enrolled. Though but only released from Spanish servile bondage they would immediately assume all government, and the appointment of their officers, civil and military, is a measure advocated by some wicked and designing men among them." It was believed that Ellicott had made out the list of commissions, which Daniel Clark himself was disposed to credit. The plea that companies should have the right to elect their own officers was the ostensible cause of remonstrance. Judging from the words used by Sargent, he gave little opportunity for mutual explanation and conciliation.

The timber for a jail at Natchez arrived by the river, in November, 1798, and on the 24th Sargent directed Peter Walker and Lewis Evans to select a site for the building, advising them to take counsel with Judge Bruin. This was the first public building of the territory, except as the government put in use the buildings left by the Spaniards.

At the same time, Col. West having remonstrated against the location of the prison for the upper district at Uniontown, where the inhabitants had offered to donate the land and build the jail, West was requested to give information of some other suitable place.

Upon Wilkinson's departure, in the spring of 1799, Sargent took possession of the Spanish building he had desired, establishing the secretary there, and using a small residence attached as an office and legislative hall. He afterward sought to obtain the building used as a hospital for the Adams county courthouse, but Sheriff Lewis was rudely repulsed by Maj. Cushing, then in command, though its use was loaned for a sitting of the supreme court previous to October, 1799. Cushing professed to care nothing for the opinions of the secretary of state; he took orders from the secretary of war.

As the year 1798 drew to a close Sargent entreated the government to hasten to make some provision for settling the land disputes and uncertainties. He was yet without judges, except Bruin. Every delay made the work of making laws more arduous. At first the people would have welcomed almost any laws under the United States, "but being almost in a state of nature since their emancipation, the very mildest statutes, I am apprehensive, may be considered as oppressive." He begged for legislation for their relief. "I pray it for the sake of the people, for the fair reputation and dignity of the United States, and for my own honour, peace and quiet. I am here, sir, a mere cipher, and tortured by ten thousand evils, which I cannot remedy or redress. My situation is distressing, and but for the continuance of hope would be truly wretched."

In January, 1799, he issued a proclamation forbidding foreigners to enter the territory without a passport, hoping to keep out the Louisiana fugitives from justice, and as Wilkinson was complaining of losing men by desertion there was some negotiation authorized between that officer and Gayoso, which resulted in a convention the terms of which Sargent disapproved, denying the military power of arrest. Out of this and other conflicts grew a relation between governor and general that was dangerous to the former, for the facile Wilkinson was to be a greater figure than ever under the next administration, and Sargent was quite unadaptable to change.

Judge Tilton arrived January 10, 1799, bringing the seal and commissions, but nothing else that Sargent had asked for. Sargent, Bruin and Tilton then set about the necessary legislation, "though with much regret on my part," he wrote the secretary of State, "at the want of the laws of the several States, as we must be compelled to form our code from the volumes of the Northwestern territory, which I by no means can be induced to believe a very good basis." He was diffident of his own law knowledge, and anxious for the aid of Judge McGuire. A printing press was then in operation, and the laws were printed by Lieut. Andrew Marschalk, of Fort Sargent, as fast as compiled. These laws provided for a system of courts (see Judiciary) and by proclamation, April 2, 1799, the counties of Pickering and Adams were established, with the county seats at Villa Gayoso and Natchez. The judicial system and county organization provided for a large number of appointments, in Adams county over thirty, in addition to the militia appointments, and in Pickering a smaller number. There was not much opportunity for appointments in the general government. Bernard Lintot was made treasurer-general and William Williams keeper of the seal for the Territory.

Dissensions soon arose, which resulted in the appointment of a committee, which sent addresses to the governor and judges, and appointed Narsworthy Hunter as its agent to congress (see Committee of 1799). In November the governor was agitated by advices that the Marquis de Casa Calvo, at New Orleans, was making negotiations with the Choctaw Indians, and he and Agent John McKee busied themselves to meet whatever foreign complication might be at hand. The proceedings of the Committee regarding the government inspired unauthorized meetings for the election of militia officers, which the governor forbade in a solemn proclamation to the commanders, January 1, 1800. He declared that "determined systematic opposition to sovereign will, as expressed in the ordinance for the government of the Mississippi territory and the laws which have been adopted by the constituted authorities, is a crime of so very alarming a tendency that I pray God this people may never commit it. . . . The constitution requiring I should appoint all officers, I shall not directly or indirectly violate the trust."

Early in 1800 the Territory had a newspaper, the Mississippi Gazette, and a post route was established from Natchez to Knoxville.

The territorial judges and governor convened again in a legislative capacity in May, 1800, when the governor advised that the inadvertent provisions of forfeiture of property as a punishment for treason and arson should be repealed. He had received the laws of New Hampshire, North Carolina and Kentucky, which it was hoped would be found useful.

It seems to be admitted on both sides, on occasion, that there was much lawlessness among the floating element during this period, though Messrs. West and Hunter contended it was not so before. Gov. Sargent frequently made caustic references to the subject. In a letter to Justice Daniel Clark, in June, 1800, he alludes to a case in which a Mr. Fero seems to have suffered. Gen. Wilkinson was interested in securing justice, and Sargent confessed horror at the atrociousness of the offense. "I would to God for the honor of our government there remained equal hope of the due investigation for the manifold outrages upon decorum and the municipal laws. . . . I believe in your sympathy and extreme mortification at that apathy which has so strangely marked our character during the administration of the government of the United States—repeated murders (or I am misinformed) have passed unnoticed, though attended by circumstances of high aggravation." He also called attention to the "abominable" custom of duelling. One may infer from the laws, that the frontier customs of "gouging" and other forms of mutilation were not unknown. The negroes had a good deal of freedom to make Saturday nights and Sundays hideous at Natchez, and the Indians, presuming upon the tardiness of the government in making treaties with them, imposed seriously upon the good nature of the settlements. Writing to William Dunbar, upon his resignation after the election in 1800, the governor said: "The murders, robberies and other enormous crimes committed within this territory, and which have far exceeded any thing within my observation in much more populous countries, imperiously command the collected wisdom and energy of the government to 'suppress.'"

The agitation before Congress by Hunter as the representative of the Committee resulted in a supplementary act establishing a general assembly in the Territory, and providing for an amicable satisfaction and extinction of the Georgia claims of domain. The settlers on the Tensas and Tombigbee rivers, in the ancient district of Mobile, formed the only settlement in the vast territory, outside of the Natchez district, and they were to be given one representative among the nine in the house of representatives, and the two counties having four apiece. The governor hastened therefore to establish the county of Washington June 4, embracing all the territory east of Pearl river, with the county seat at McIntosh's bluff. June 24 he called an election of representatives in the three counties, to be held at the county seats on the fourth Monday of July, under the supervision of the sheriffs. Notice was also given that under the ordinance of 1787 a candidate for representative must have been a citizen of the United States for three years and be the owner of 200 acres of land, while a voter must have been a resident for two years and owner of fifty acres. These restrictions disqualified many from voting and more from election, as the oath of allegiance was generally administered in 1798. The representatives met September 22, at the government house in Natchez, and the session was stormy, as the opponents of the governor had carried the elections. (See General Assembly.)

Cato West, Thomas M. Green, John Burnet, Thomas Calvit, Henry Hunter and James Hoggett, were the names of the members called to meet in September, 1800. Anthony Hutchins and

Sutton Bankes seem to have been elected, but the governor questioned their right to seats, on the ground that they were not citizens of three years' standing. The house solicited the opinion of the judges on the subject of Hutchins. Washington county's election was too late to make McGrew's title to a seat acceptable to the legislature. William Dunbar, who had been a candidate in Adams county, declined to make a contest on the ground of disqualification of his opponents, as he was himself also disqualified under the citizenship requirement. He retired from the offices in which he had been serving the public.

The governor evidently made attempts to be conciliatory, but probably destroyed the effects of this by his effort to contest the election. There was a general disagreement between the governor and representatives, illustrated by a handbill addressed to the people by the latter, signed unanimously, in November, and a vigorous reply by the governor, which seems to relate to the election of Narsworthy Hunter as delegate to congress.

A movement was put on foot for a suspension of the act of congress. On account of the restrictions upon voters by the ordinance of 1787, the total vote in Adams county was only 142, in Pickering 92 and in Washington 72. This indicated an unfair apportionment. Besides, as Sargent wrote, Men of character and property, professional and commercial men, were denied suffrage. "Englishmen, Spaniards and apostacized Americans, it is mortifyingly believed, are with a few exceptions the only persons entitled to this privilege."

The grand jury of Adams county in November, Benjamin Farrar, J. Pannele, Robert More, William Dunbar, jr., M. Stackpole, William Lewis, Nathan Swayze, Solomon Hopkins, Jeremiah Routh, Elias Fisher, Samuel Larms, Richard Swayze, recommended the suspension of the act of congress because it imposed a great expense upon a country already overburdened. Consequently a memorial to congress, to that effect, was circulated and signed by more than 400 inhabitants. (See Memorial of 1800.)

When the news of the election and inauguration of President Jefferson had reached Natchez, Sargent, early in April, 1801, applied for leave of absence, as had been promised him when the government should be organized. Before taking his leave he was the recipient of appreciative addresses from the territorial judges, secretary and "most of the principal inhabitants," and from Lieut.-Col. Gaither, officers of the army at Fort Adams, and the gentlemen of their vicinity. In his response to the latter the governor, speaking with more than ordinary feeling, said: "The hosanna of the multitude has in no country been my lot, nor indeed has it ever been my desire; but I had fondly hoped that, in a community of so much urbanity and politeness, my well meant endeavors should at least have shielded me from the cross." He sailed by way of New Orleans, reached Boston in May, and visited President Jefferson on the 30th of that month; but the appointment had already been made out to congressman W. C. C. Claiborne, though not yet announced. A letter from the department of state, June 16, advised him that the law provided that the secretary was authorized to act as governor only in cases of his death, removal, resignation or necessary absence, and inasmuch as his term expired May 7, an emergency existed demanding an immediate appointment. "The various, and some of them delicate considerations, which at present mingle themselves with the designation of the individual for this purpose, have rendered it expedient, in the judgment of the president, that the station should be filled by another than yourself, whose administration, with whatever meritorious intentions conducted, has not been so fortunate as to secure the general harmony, and the mutual attachment between the people and the public functionaries, so particularly necessary for the prosperity and happiness of an infant establishment. In communicating this determination, I have the pleasure to be authorized by the president, to add, that he wishes it to be understood, as not conveying any definitive opinion whatever with respect to your official or personal conduct, which might wound your feelings, or throw a blot on your character. With great respect and esteem, I have the honor to be, Sir, your most obedient servant, James Madison."

Sartinville, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Pike county, about 22 miles from Magnolia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 32.

Satartia, a village of Yazoo county, situated on the Yazoo river, 20 miles southwest of Yazoo City, the county seat and the nearest banking town. It is 32 miles northeast of Vicksburg. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 146; population in 1906 was about 200. It has several good general stores, churches, a Masonic lodge, and excellent schools.

Saucier, a post-hamlet in the central part of Harrison county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 18 miles north of Gulfport. McHenry is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice and express office. Population in 1900, 110; estimated at 200 in 1906.

Saukum, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Wilkinson county, 14 miles from Woodville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Saulsbury, a post-hamlet in the western part of Lawrence county, about 10 miles southwest of Monticello, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Sauvolle. M. de Sauvolle de la Villantray, poet, orator and soldier, was one of the most accomplished officers that ever went to Louisiana. Of high birth and fortune, he preferred a life of activity to one of ease, and when he learned that M. d'Iberville was about to sail to Louisiana, he asked permission to join the expedition. When d'Iberville had established his colony at Biloxi and protected them with a fort, he left for France in May, 1699, and appointed Sauvolle and Bienville his lieutenants during his absence; the first to command the fort, and the other as superintendent of the colony. When d'Iberville returned from France to the

Mississippi in January, 1900, he brought commissions for the officers of the colony. Sauvolle was made governor, Bienville lieutenant and Boisbriant major. During the administration of Gov. Sauvolle, he was chiefly engaged in carrying out the instructions of d'Iberville with reference to the exploration of the Mississippi, and other streams of the surrounding country, and in perfecting friendly relations with the several Indian tribes, such as the Biloxis, Moctobis, Pascagoulas, Baiagoulas. He sent an expedition overland to the Natchez to ascertain its distance from Biloxi, and the character of the intervening country. They reported they had found one river four days journey from the fort, which they believed to be the Colapissas (Pearl); that the country of the Natchez was a beautiful region and that it was 50 leagues from here. In regard to pearls he writes that he had never actually seen any, but had been informed there were a great many in the Colapissas river. It was during his administration as governor that Bienville saw, at what has since been called the "English Turn," a small English vessel carrying 16 guns and commanded by Captain Barr, and induced the Englishman to return to the Gulf, either by persuading him that the French were already well established on the Mississippi, or by the impudent assertion that the river was not the Mississippi at all, and the river he sought lay farther to the west. Governor Sauvolle has left us a narrative of great interest in his Historical Journal, because it gives the details of what took place when the first colony on Mississippi soil was established. His career in the new world was short and brilliant. August 21, 1701, he succumbed to the malignant fever which had devastated the ranks of the new colony, and was succeeded by the young Bienville.

There is no evidence from the letters or journal of M. de Sauvolle de la Villantray, that he was a brother of d'Iberville and Bienville, though often so stated by American historians. (See His. Coll. of La., p. 111, second series.) The same fact may be inferred from d'Iberville's letter of July 3, 1699, to Le Compte de Pontchartrain, wherein he says: "I left M. de Sauvol, naval ensign, in command, who is a man of merit, and capable of fulfilling his duty; my brother, De Bienville, as King's Lieutenant, the Sieur Levasseur, a Canadian, as Major, with M. de Bordenac, the Chaplain of the Badine, and eighty men as garrison."

Savage, a postoffice of Tunica county, on the Coldwater river, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 12 miles southeast of Tunica, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Savoy, a hamlet in the southern part of Lauderdale county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 8 miles south of Meridian. The postoffice at this place was recently discontinued and mail now goes to Sterling.

Saw, a postoffice of Neshoba county, 8 miles west of Philadelphia, the county seat.

Sayle, a postoffice of Yalobusha county.

Schlater, a village of Leflore county, on the Tallahatchie branch of the Southern Ry., 1 mile east of the old town of McNutt, and 12 miles northwest of Greenwood, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, and two banks. Population in 1900, 100.

Schley, a postoffice of Simpson county, about 16 miles southwest of Mendenhall.

School System, Public. The land act of Congress of 1803 reserved from sale section No. 16 in every township of thirty-six sections, for the support of schools. Under this law there "might have been" now available to rent for the support of common schools, 835,000 acres of land. But most of this area was long ago leased for 99 years, for petty sums soon spent, and 174,500 acres were sold and the proceeds put in a fund which was used by the State, and on which the State yet pays interest, and has paid millions. (See Sixteenth Sections and Chickasaw School Fund.) Congress, in the same act, donated 36 sections, or 23,040 acres, for the endowment of Jefferson college, also some land at Natchez. In 1815 there was a further donation of thirty-six sections, renewed in 1819, for the support of "a seminary of learning." This was the beginning of the Seminary fund (q. v.). Many years later there was another donation to endow an Agricultural college, which also became a State debt, instead of a source of revenue. The first State legislation, in 1818, authorized the justices of the county courts in each county, "to take charge of the lands given by the United States to the State of Mississippi," and provide for the erection of one or more schools, etc. For subsequent legislation, see Sixteenth Sections. One famous school was founded, Franklin academy, at Columbus, in 1821. As to the status of education in the early days of the State, Governor Poindexter's message of 1821 is direct testimony. He had collected information from every county, and reported: "There is scarcely a seminary of learning among us worthy of the name; perhaps not one. The rudiments of the English language are taught in a few private schools dispersed over a wide extent of country, and even these meet with poor encouragement, and are often conducted by incompetent teachers. Jefferson college, which has been so richly endowed by the general government, and on which our liberality has been so freely bestowed, is comparatively an empty dome with pensioned preceptors." He recommended the legislature to create "a Literary Fund, to be raised by a moderate county tax annually," with three commissioners in each county to educate poor orphan children and care for the fund, so that it might accumulate to a permanent capital for the maintenance of schools.

Accordingly the act of November 26, 1821, evidently written by Poindexter, created the Literary Fund, which was to receive "all escheats, confiscations, forfeitures, and all personal property accruing to the State as derelict," all fines not otherwise appropriated, and unclaimed estates. A State tax equal to one-sixth of the general levy, was imposed, and taxes against non-residents were appropriated to the fund. The governor and certain other State officers, presiding judge of the supreme court, chancellor, and three appointees, were to be incorporated as "President and Directors of the Literary Fund." They could appoint an agent in each county, and five school commissioners. They were to send a committee once a year to inspect all educational institutions, and see that teachers in seminaries were qualified to teach the Greek and Latin languages. Above all it was their duty to "impress on the minds of the children and youth committed to their care and instruction, the principles of piety, justice and a sacred regard to truth, love to their country, humanity and universal benevolence, sobriety, industry and frugality, chastity, moderation and temperance, and those other virtues which are the ornament of human society and the basis upon which the republican constitution is structured."

"Thus Mississippi stands foremost in the South and West, in this truly munificent design," said a contemporary newspaper. But the law seems to have been unpopular, as the tax of 6 per cent. was repealed and the money collected refunded to the counties, by the legislature of January, 1823. The literary fund and its agents, and the township trustees of the school lands were separate and distinct. The school land fund has always been a local affair, occasionally subject to special legislation, in individual cases.

White Turpin, treasurer of Jefferson college, was appointed escheator-general of the State in 1823, but Governor Brandon reported in 1827 that the duties of the office, the collection of escheats, had been entirely neglected except in the officer's home county. The Literary fund amounted to $8,844 in 1826, mostly loaned out at 10 per cent. On the suggestion of Governor Brandon, the investment of the fund was ordered to be made in 120 shares of stock in the Bank of Mississippi. At the close of 1830, $30,000 had been invested in bank stock, and with a tax of one-tenth in operation, it was estimated that in two years a distribution of dividends could be made.

In 1829, by authority of the legislature, Governor Brandon appointed Peter A. Van Dorn, William Dowsing and James Y. McNabb as "agents to inquire into all the means and resources of this State which may or can be applied to the purposes of a general system of education . . . suited to the various local interests of the citizens." Their report was submitted to a committee of the House in 1830, Walter W. New, chairman, which reported full approval of the views of the agents of the supreme importance of primary schools, in order "to lessen the wide gap between the educated and the ignorant, and as placing it in the power of all to become acquainted with and consequently to appreciate the rights, privileges and blessings of an American citizen." But the committee could not approve the plan of appropriating all the balance in the treasury to a school fund; instead "this legislature cannot adopt a wiser or more salutary policy, than to revive the Literary Fund law, as laying a better foundation

. . . than any system which has been proposed or which has suggested itself." Later in the same year, the governor again noted the revival of education. Private schools and academies were springing up in every county.

In 1833 the Literary fund amounted to $50,000 in Planters Bank stock, and an apportionment of the same among the counties that had contributed to it, was made, the fund to remain a part of the funded stock of the bank. Investments in the same stock were continued. Acting-Governor Quitman, in his message of 1836, said:

"In monarchical governments, the heir to the throne is educated at the public expense. Why should not the same care be taken in republics to communicate at least the elements of knowledge to those who are to become the rulers of their destinies. . . . The means of a plain practical education should be extended to every free child in the country, cost what it may. . . . I recommend to the legislature the adoption, as early as possible, of an effective Common School System. . . . Until the establishment of a general system of common school education, it would be but vain ostentation in the State to build up seminaries for instruction in the higher branches of learning."

J. H. Ingraham wrote in 1835: "The education of young children on plantations is much neglected. Many boys and girls, whose parents reside five or ten miles from any town or academy, and do not employ tutors, grow up to the age of eight or ten, unable either to read or write. . . . Two-thirds of the planters' children of this State are educated out of it. There is annually a larger sum carried out of the State, for the education of children at the north, and in the expenses of parents in making them yearly visits there, than would be sufficient to endow an institution. . . . Their own institutions are neglected and soon fall into decay."

The auditor reported in 1836 that the literary and seminary funds had been invested in over one thousand shares of Planters bank stock, which could be disposed of for more than $100,000. The Literary fund came to an end in the collapse of the bank, and the act of 1839, which appropriated fines and forfeitures in the several counties, to certain academies therein. See Academies and Colleges.

The census of 1840 showed 8,273 pupils in the 396 primary and common schools, 2,480 in the 71 academies, and 454 in the 8 colleges. The Pray code (never adopted) provided for an annual school tax. "I consider this tax essential to the establishment of the system," said Governor McNutt in 1840. "Those who enjoy the protection of the laws are bound to contribute their share of the expenses necessary to their enforcement. The State is bound, by the highest obligations of duty and patriotism, to educate all her children. . . . The legislature that establishes a system of free schools, where every child, rich and poor, can obtain knowledge at the same fountain, free of charge, will be immortalized in the annals of the State."

Governor Tucker gave a great part of his last message, 1844, to discussion of this subject. He suggested the propriety of altering "the system (if it can be called a system as it now exists in this state) and of remedying the crying evil of neglecting the education of the youth of the State." He recommended the establishing of a free primary school in each township, for at least six months in the year, to be supported by the school land fund and taxation. He pleaded with great earnestness for the favorable consideration of his plan, which was a wise and practical one. Gov. A. G. Brown made the promotion of common schools one of the main efforts of his administration, beginning in 1844, and at his instance Judge James S. B. Thatcher, who had been reared in Boston, devised a scheme of popular education which was published throughout the State in the fall of 1845. The subject was discussed upon the stump, both parties demanding a school system, but differing somewhat in the method of support. The legislature responded in 1846 with "An act to establish a System of Common Schools," which provided for a board of five school commissioners in each county, to license teachers and have charge of schools, lease the school lands and have charge of the school fund in each county, which fund should include a special tax not to exceed the State tax, for common school purposes, also all fines, forfeitures, liquor and other licenses. The secretary of state was made ex-officio General School Commissioner of the State. But there was added to the clause permitting a special tax a proviso that the consent of the majority of resident heads of families in each township should be given in writing before the tax could be levied. This destroyed the efficacy of the law as the establishment of a general policy. In his message of 1848, Governor Brown asked the legislature to immediately repeal the law and adopt one more in accordance with his recommendations. He also alluded to the necessity of a State normal school. The legislature found it impossible to require a local tax in all counties. For Hinds and six other counties a law was enacted providing for a county superintendent and a local tax of one-fourth of the general State tax. An act repealing the consent proviso of the law of 1846 was passed with an amendment making it apply only to Clark, Jasper, Lauderdale, Harrison, Hancock and Copiah. Marshall, Adams, Chickasaw, Lafayette and Tippah were given a sort of "pauper" school system. As for Lowndes, and fifteen other counties, the law of 1846 was repealed and former laws revived. "The educational movement of that period is a curious study. The carping criticism and the generous indulgence, the pessimistic forecasting and the wide-eyed faith, the short-sighted temporizing and the far-reaching provision, all were most strikingly exhibited; but the universal innocence among both foes and friends of all just conception of the cost of the movement in dollars and cents is wonderful." (Edward Mayes.)

In 1850 Governor Matthews, in transmitting the report of the secretary of state, ex-officio general school commissioner, said, "It will be perceived that the results of the common school system adopted by the legislature of 1846, if not a total failure, has fallen far short of the expectations of its friends. . . . If we intend to perform our duty to ourselves, to our country, and to posterity, we must abandon a half-way, temporizing policy; and I recommend . . . to supply any deficit that may be required to carry out a general system of common school education, a tax upon the persons and property of all the citizens of the State."

Again at the session of 1850 special acts were passed for a large number of counties, the general effect of which was to destroy the system. It was practically impossible to tell what the school law of the State was, if such a thing could be said to be. In 1850 and 1851 the secretary of state received reports from only three counties. Yet this was an important point in the scheme of the law of 1846. In this way the public school system ran on until the war brought a hiatus in social organization. The legislature of 1859-60 passed no less than twenty-six local acts regarding education. Yet in some places, perhaps in many, where public sentiment supported the schools, they were doing good work, and the special legislation showed interest, at least.

In 1860 there were 1,116 public schools in Mississippi, attended by 30,970 pupils, according to the statement of Joseph Bardwell, state superintendent in 1876.

The war of 1861-65 was an interregnum in education as in other civil functions. When peace returned the number of children demanding education was more than doubled by the emancipation of the negro race. Having launched this race into citizenship, the Northern people and the United States government attempted to provide extraordinary facilities for its education, old and young alike. The movement began with a school at Corinth soon after the Union occupation in 1862. "The American Missionary society, the Freedmen's Aid society, and the Society of Friends had established schools about Vicksburg before the close of the war. Upon the organization of the Freedmen's bureau, a more systematic and comprehensive plan of negro education was undertaken. Joseph Warren, chaplain of a negro regiment, was appointed superintendent of freedmen's schools for the State at large. These schools were under military supervision, and benevolent associations supplied them with books, and in many cases furnished clothing to the students." (Garner.) At the close of the war there were such educational institutions, with 60 teachers, and about 4,500 students, about Vicksburg and Natchez and at the Davis Bend colony. By 1869 there were 81 negro schools in the State, with 105 teachers, 40 of whom were colored, and a normal school for their instruction.

The tendency of the reconstruction period was, of course, to bring into existence such a system of public education as had been evolved by experience in the white-settled States of the West.

There was a meeting of the teachers of the State in Jackson, January 17, 1867, that recommended a "uniform system" of education, and normal schools for the preparation of colored teachers for their own race. The constitutional convention of 1868 met this demand by adopting an article of ten sections, a complete State system in outline, which should forever put an end to the system of local neglect. (See Constitution of 1869.)

According to Governor Alcorn (App. Senate Journal, 1870, 15) to put Mississippi in the average educational condition of the States, at that time, would require the employment of 6,000 teachers, and about 4,000 school houses, at a cost for buildings and sites of $3,000,000. The annual cost would be $1,700,000 paid by local taxes, and $405,000 by State taxes, in all, over $2,000,000 annually.

The first legislature under the constitution of 1869 adopted the school law of July 7, 1870, an elaborate statute framed to carry out in detail the educational plan of the constitution. Each county in the State, and each city of over 5,000, was made a school district, in which free public schools were to be maintained for at least four months in the year, under the supervision of a board of school directors.

A protest against this bill, because it would prove so burdensome as to excite the prejudice of the people, alienate their sympathies, and prevent the coöperation of all good citizens necessary to success, was spread on the records by Senators H. M. Paine, Stephen Johnson, H. L. Duncan, T. J. Hardy, W. T. Stricklin and T. W. Castle.

At the beginning of his administration (1870) Gov. Alcorn said in a special message, that the creation of schools of a higher grade, authorized by the constitution, should be interpreted as authority for the immediate establishment of one normal school for the education of the higher class of teachers. "One normal school we cannot dispense with, even at the very outset of one educational system," and he believed the most urgent need was by the colored teachers. During the administrations of Governors Alcorn, Powers and Ames, one State normal school for whites was maintained at Holly Springs, and one for negroes at Tougaloo. (q. v.) Holly Springs normal was established in 1870; the Tougaloo normal was organized in October, 1871. Governor Alcorn took a deep interest in the framing of the law, and particularly urged that county superintendents should be elected by the people of the counties. Instead, the State board of education was given the power of appointment, greatly to the detriment of the school system, for in some cases strangers were sent to take these offices, exciting grave prejudice. Governor Powers, in 1872, remonstrated against the diversion of school funds to "costly school-houses, elegantly furnished and supplied with libraries and apparatus," and declared that many of the teachers employed were "totally unfit," some "disqualified on account of immoral habits."

The first distribution of the common school fund (q. v.) in 1872, of $82,000, was mainly the poll tax of 1870. It was reported in 1874 that the common school fund principal amounted to $1,950,000. The interest on this was available annually. The total revenue accruing to the fund was $616,000 and the revenue from capitation and special county taxes was $602,000. There was, however, no such fund in actual existence.

The amount expended for schools, including normals, and expenditures of all kinds, was estimated at $492,500. To every school law the objection was made that it was too expensive. In this case the law was made by recent white immigrants or perhaps transient residents, on the model of what had grown up through many years of adjustment in thickly settled and wealthy States. The prejudice against it was necessarily great. The people were very poor, as the result of war; the simplest system for the education of white children alone would have been burdensome, but under the new regime the negro children also were to be educated at public expense. There was even prejudice excited by the efforts to replace the old log schoolhouses with frame houses. In education as in other matters the unnatural forcing of progress created trouble. One of the effects was to greatly increase the salaries of teachers, because, for freedmen's schools especially, only Northerners could be persuaded to undertake the work. It was put in evidence before the Congressional committee that in Lowndes county, 26 school houses were furnished free, 14 were rented by the county, and six were built or purchased. The expenditure for white school houses was $8,000, for colored, $1,250. No furniture was bought except for white schools, total less than $3,000. On the petitions of citizens the board also purchased three buildings of high order for school houses, payment to be made in 1871 of $6,600. Total teachers, white, 47, colored, 9; in black schools 25, in white 31; aggregate salaries in white schools, $14,190; in black schools, $6,200. A county tax of $21,000 was to be levied in 1871. The pauper tax at the same time was $11,000. Of the local debt to the Chickasaw school fund, $13,000 had been paid during the war in Confederate money; most of the notes unpaid were worthless. The Chickasaw fund interest received by the county had been used as a police fund during the war.

There was an impression that the Northern immigrants proposed to mingle the races, but "when it became evident that there was no intention of establishing mixed schools, much of the opposition wore away."

Superintendent Pease reported that in the first year of reconstruction more than 3,000 free schools were opened, with an attendance of 66,257 pupils. "Of the 3,600 teachers employed, all except 369 were white. Five hundred school sites had been donated and 200 buildings erected by private subscription. The total expenditures for the year were $869,766, a greater amount than all the other State expenditures. This burden might have been much lighter, had it not been for the mismanagement of the school funds prior to the war. More than $1,000,000 of the Sixteenth section funds, to say nothing of the Seminary and Chickasaw funds, were lost through poor management before 1860." (Garner.) The educational expenditures were really small, for such a State as Mississippi, but conditions made it burdensome, and there was "some foundation for the general outcry against the alleged plunder of the school funds," said Governor Alcorn.

"When the reconstructionists surrendered the government to the Democracy, in 1876, the public school system which they had fathered had become firmly established, its efficiency increased, and its administration somewhat less expensive than at first. There does not seem to have been any disposition upon the part of the Democrats to abolish it or impair its efficiency. On the other hand, they kept their promise to the negroes, made provisions for continuing the system, and guaranteed an annual five months term instead of four, as formerly. Moreover the cost of maintaining the schools was very largely reduced, and the administration decentralized and democratized, thereby removing what had been a strong obstacle to peace and good order. And thus the system of public education, unpopular at first, on account of the circumstances surrounding its establishment, has grown in favor with the people, until to-day it is the chief pride of the commonwealth, and is destined to be the chief means of solving the great problem which the Civil war left as a legacy to the white race." (Garner's Reconstruction.)

In 1875 a constitutional amendment was adopted requiring the proceeds of the sale of lands forfeited for taxes, and proceeds of fines and liquor licenses, to be collected in United States currency, and distributed among the schools, pro rata to the educable children. This resulted in some benefit from the so-called school fund. The legislature of 1876 made some sweeping changes and cut the Teachers' fund tax in half. In 1878 a general common school law was passed. Part of the legislation of 1878 was for the especial benefit of certain high schools, which legislation, however, the supreme court later declared unconstitutional.

The common school system remained for a long time hardly more than a system. The pressing problem for twenty years after the close of the war was the question of bread and meat, and next was the problem of the two races. Of late a great prosperity has dawned upon the State, and vastly more than ever before its resources are being utilized in such a manner that the profits inure to the benefit of the inhabitants generally. But the problem of two races remained very troublesome because the former indifference toward adequate public provision for common education was reflected in the public attitude on the subject of negro education; also very troublesome and burdensome because school-houses, teachers, and every expense of education, must be duplicated; also because "the problem of raising and distributing the school revenues is rendered complex by reason of the uneven distribution of the races—the negro population being densely aggregated in the rich counties." In 1882 the legislature created a fund for the building of school houses, to be distributed when it reached $15,000. This was increased in 1888 by the appropriation thereto of the receipts from the Two and Three per cent. funds, donated by the United States, which gave about $80,000 for school-house building. This led to the erection of about 500 new school-houses. Some counties wilfully misappropriated the money. Monroe added to her share and built 41 houses.

According to the reports of Superintendent Preston the defect of the original system was that it permitted in practice too many schools, although the law required them to be three miles apart. "The education of the children was overlooked, in the zeal to get a school located for a particular teacher, who resided in the neighborhood and needed a support." The legislature was called on to authorize counties by special tax to pay indebtedness thus incurred. Hinds county, with an annual school fund of $31,000, was burdened with a debt of $65,000 in two years, in this manner. The pay of teachers was too small to obtain competent ones. Then one of the incidents of the revolution of 1875-76 was the practical abolition of the county superintendency, leaving the schools without supervision and inspection. "Here we struck a great blow to the progress of public education. The State was yearly spending three-quarters of a million of dollars, with no agents to see how it was spent, or whether the children were receiving an education." Also, "it became the practice to divide the four months school into two terms of two months each," on the plea that children could not be spared four months continuously. "The claim when made means simply this: that our people must make slaves of their children, that they must rob them of the opportunity to become intelligent citizens . . . a claim unworthy of the sacred ties of parentage and of intelligent citizenship in the State." In a decade and a half the State spent nearly $15,000,000 for free schools. "It must be conceded by any fair minded man that it has been largely squandered," said Mr. Preston, "producing inadequate results, doled out month by month to indigent and incompetent school teachers who were placed in charge of the most sacred interests of the commonwealth, in many instances without even the semblance of a test as to their capacity and fitness."

In 1884 Superintendent Smith reported: "It is with regret that I have to state that Mississippi, in my opinion, is behind most of her sister States in the qualification and efficiency of her public-school teachers. And this I attribute to the absence of schools devoted to the teaching and training of teachers. Mississippi is the only State in the Union where normal schools are not established for qualifying white teachers for our public schools. We have a normal school for the education and training of colored teachers at Holly Springs, and I am of the opinion that it is doing good work. But we have not a school in the State, supported wholly or in part by the State, for the advancement of our white teachers." In 1890, when there had not yet been added to the curriculum of the State university instruction in teaching, Superintendent Preston reported that ten of the best educational towns in the State had employed principals at salaries of from $850 to $1,500 a year. "Not a single Mississippian was selected. These towns wanted professionally trained men—the State could not furnish them."

"For the first fifteen years—from 1870 to 1885—the public schools, like a transplanted tree, manifested a low degree of vitality. The idea of popular education was combated openly and covertly, but it won its way steadily and gained vital force year by year. This increased strength was not manifested to any great degree in the quality of the schools. It showed itself rather in the assaults made on the schools because of their inefficiency, and in the annual changes in the law which prevented organic growth. The schools were kept pretty much without plan. What one legislature enacted the next modified or repealed. A crisis was reached in 1886, and the legislature of that year made a complete revision of the school law. The prominent new features of the law thus revised were: uniform school examinations; a new system of school districts; institutes for teachers; visitation of the schools by the county superintendent; requiring the superintendent to fix salaries according to the size of the school, the grade of license held and the executive and teaching capacity of the teachers; granting to smaller towns the privilege of becoming separate school districts and of levying a tax or issuing bonds to build school houses; provisions for the prompt payment of teachers' salaries." (Report of Supt. Preston, 1895.)

Before this law went into effect almost any one who applied was licensed to teach. At the first State examination 70 per cent. of the applicants fell below grade. But improvement soon followed, in the midst of violent remonstrance. Prior to 1887 the schools were run on the credit system, the taxes being collected at the end of the year, and teachers' salaries were discounted. Since then the schools have been on a cash basis.

By the terms of the constitution of 1890 the sixteenth section lands are forever withheld from sale; the rate of interest on the Chickasaw school fund and other trust funds for education is fixed at six per cent., the maintenance of the A. & M. college and Alcorn college is declared to be a sacred trust; "separate schools shall be maintained for children of the white and colored races;" to the language of the constitution of 1868 was added, "nor shall any funds be appropriated towards the support of any sectarian school." Since 1892 the "Common School Fund" (q. v.) is an annual appropriation of the poll tax of $2 collected in each county, and an additional sum from the general fund in the State treasury, which together shall be sufficient to maintain the common schools for the term of four months in each scholastic year. Any county or separate school district is permitted to levy an additional tax to maintain its schools for a longer time.

There is a State Board of Education, composed of the secretary of State, superintendent of public education and the attorney-general. This board was originally authorized to appoint a superintendent of public education in each county, with the approval of the senate, for a term of four years, but in most counties the office is now elective. The State Superintendents of Public Education have been: Henry R. Pease, 1870-74; T. W. Cardoza, 1874-76; Thomas S. Gathright, April to September, 1876; Joseph Bardwell, 1876-78; James A. Smith, 1878-86; James R. Preston, 1886-96; A. A. Kincannon, 1896-98; Henry L. Whitfield, 1898 to the present.

In January, 1890, Superintendent Preston reported the numbers of educable children as 191,792 white; 272,682 colored. Number enrolled in public schools, 148,435 and 173,552 of each race. Average daily attendance, 90,716 and 101,710 of each race. The State Teachers' association had been revived, teachers had met in 1,954 institutes in the year, there had been an increase of over 800 in the annual building of school-houses; 600 frame school-houses had been built in the rural districts. Said the report, "An era of improvement has manifestly begun; though we are yet far from realizing the final aims of a great State system."

In 1892 the school law was amended to require an annual county institute of five days, for each race, in each county. The State board of education organized a system of instruction at these institutes; which Chancellor Payne reported in 1893 was a typical one. It included a special training school at Oxford for the institute conductors.

Superintendent Preston reported for 1892-93 that the total receipts for education were $1,392,000, of which two-thirds was from State taxation. The receipts from the congressional land funds were about $80,000, from county levies, $66,386. The expenditures for the common schools were $1,192,844, equivalent to a levy of $7 on the thousand, much less than in the Northwest, but first in the South, and eighth among the States of the Union. The increase in population from 1880 to 1890 was less than 14 per cent., but the increase in school enrollment was 20 per cent., and in expenditures 50 per cent. As to average attendance, Mississippi had 1,775 children in average attendance while Indiana had 1,690. But in length of school term Mississippi had 5¼ months while the average in the United States was seven months.

Under the administration of Superintendent Smith five teachers' institutes were held in 1879, at Jackson, Brookhaven, Meridian, Okolona and Winona, aided by a contribution of $1,000 from the Peabody fund, by which Maj. Jed Hotchkiss, of Virginia, and Prof. H. H. Smith, of Texas, were secured as instructors. This was the beginning of the teachers' institutes in Mississippi. They were provided for in later State laws.

In 1891 a memorial signed by Bishop Galloway, Dr. Sproles, Major Millsaps, and other prominent citizens, was forwarded to the trustees of the Peabody institute asking that the State be reinstated as a beneficiary of the fund, having been dropped because the State had repudiated the old bank bonds in which the fund had considerable investments. In 1892, the trustees of the fund resolved to readmit Mississippi and Florida. Since then the fund has sustained the summer normal schools. There were nearly a thousand teachers in attendance on these schools in 1893, marking a new era.

In 1893 there were 58 town or city school districts maintaining advanced schools, and besides these 233 proprietary high schools, academies and colleges, with an attendance of nearly 23,000, and the five State institutions, with 1,300 students.

In 1894 Dr. J. L. M. Curry, general agent of the Peabody fund, visited the legislature, and his appeal resulted in the appropriation of $1,500 to support summer normals, whereupon he increased the Peabody donation to $3,000 a year. Colored teachers were amply provided for in 1894.

Superintendent Preston's summary of the first ten years under the law of 1886 showed an increase of nearly 70,000 in enrollment, and of 29 days in the length of session; an increase of over 1,000 in teachers; 2,400 school houses built, besides 48 in the town districts; an increase of 70 per cent. in revenue; establishment of county institutes with 4,000 attendants; summer normals with 2,000 attendants; departments of pedagogy in two State institutions; a great elevation of professional spirit among the teachers.

The separate districts are an important feature. They maintain schools that include primary and high school education. They began under the law of 1870 providing for cities of 5,000 inhabitants, but the privilege was gradually extended. There were eighty of these districts in 1902. The girls' school at Brandon is the Female college, established by Miss F. A. Johnson in 1865; the Columbus school is the Franklin academy; the Natchez school was established in 1845, mainly through the efforts of Alvarez Fisk; the Summit school is a Peabody school, formerly receiving $1,000 a year from that fund; the Vicksburg school was opened in 1845, with the famous author, Dr. J. G. Holland, as its principal about 1850; nearly all the districts maintain separate schools for colored children, the Natchez building for that purpose costing $30,000, and several of the schools are provided with valuable libraries and apparatus, the Meridian school having a library of 5,000 volumes.

In Superintendent Whitfield's report for 1901-3 he said: "As a rule our terms are too short, the compensation received by our teachers for a year's work is too small for them to make the preparations to be skilled in their work, and our schoolhouses in the main are uncomfortable and poorly equipped. . . . As long as we have four and five months school sessions and pay our teachers $25 or $30 a month, or $125 to $130 for a year's work, out of which they must pay their board, etc., we cannot hope to have those teachers with that training necessary to make them qualified to give our children the training they so much need. . . .

There is only one other State besides Mississippi that has failed to make some provision for the training of the great mass of its rural teachers. . . . One of the greatest needs of the State at this time is a number of well-distributed free rural high schools. Under our present laws public high schools can be maintained only in the towns, and I am glad to report that practically all of our town schools have moderately well-equipped high school departments . . . but less than 10 per cent. of the children of the State live within the bounds of these districts. . . . I am satisfied that every member of the legislature will agree with me when I say that the school-houses of Mississippi in the main are a disgrace to the State. Reference to the statistics contained in this report will show that over 50 per cent. of the children enrolled are in average attendance; . . . the reason why the average attendence is not better is that the houses are uncomfortable, both in winter and summer. . . . Something should be done to make more effective the office of county superintendent. As it is now, the salary is so small that competent men cannot be secured for their full time. . . . As is known to your honorable body the public school curriculum is one of the very lowest in the United States." Superintendent Whitfield argued forcibly that only through education of the people could it be expected that the profits arising from the recent great increase in development would remain in, and benefit the State. He noted the success in 1903 of the summer school for teachers at the State university, attended by over 800. This summer school was begun in 1893, and considerably developed in 1900-02 through the generosity of Mrs. Fanny J. Ricks, of Yazoo City, and in 1903 the General Education Board (Peabody fund) donated $2,500 to duplicate what was donated by the University, the State superintendent, and the $2,000 from Mrs. Ricks. The resources of the State appropriation and the Peabody fund permitted an extension of most county institutes to two weeks. A committee appointed by the State Teachers' association had made an exhaustive report covering every phase of the subject of public education. The State Superintendent, aided by several prominent educators and citizens had made a campaign for better education, and a livelier sentiment was reported. "Over thirty counties are now levying taxes for longer school terms and better schools." Under the present law this tax has to be levied every year in order to give permanence to the school systems of the various counties," and this local tax, voted by the people, could not exceed the maximum fixed by the legislature.

In his last report the superintendent says: "During the last few years the State has made substantial progress in an educational way; yet, in length of terms, preparation of teachers, curriculum, houses and equipments, we are far behind the more progressive States and countries. . . . In some sections of the State public sentiment has not yet advanced to the point where it recognizes that the school interests are the paramount interests of the State. . . . The problem of our schools is the supply of teachers."

He again strongly urged the establishment of a normal college, particularly adapted to the needs of the country districts, and the peculiar conditions of the State, and the promotion of rural high schools, specifically at least an agricultural high school to carry out the work of the experiment stations.

The enrollment of the school year 1904-05 was 169,507 white, 205,601 colored, (outside of the separate districts) with an average attendance of 93,375 white and 110,686 colored. In the separate districts the enrollment was 29,796 white, 18,837 colored, average attendance 20,806 white, 10,353 colored. Total for State, 199,293 white, 224,438 colored, average attendance 114,781 white, 121,039 colored. There are 4,188 white schools taught outside of the separate districts, and 2,892 for negro children. One thousand teachers are employed in the separate districts, and 8,330 outside. The average monthly salary of white teachers in the separate districts is $54; in the other districts, $36; of colored teachers a little over half the same. Average length of school term in separate districts 165 days, in others 129. The expenditure for education, outside of the separate districts, is about $7 for each white child and $2 for each negro child; in the separate districts, $12.75 for each white child and $3.50 for each negro child.

The revenues of the last year, outside of separate districts were, balance on hand, $361,000; from distribution of State tax $1,110,851; polls, $305,596; Sixteenth section fund, $147,765; Chickasaw fund, $60,000; County levy, $156,000; and smaller items making a total of $2,170,648. The separate districts had a revenue of $750,000, of which the largest items were $237,374, city levy, and $164,863, State distribution. The total revenue for the State was $2,921,784, of which practically all was paid by taxation, as the so-called funds are all debts of the State treasury. The disbursements were $2,329,311.

Schooner, a postoffice of Chickasaw county.

Scobey, an incorporated post-town in the southwestern part of Yalobusha county, on the Memphis Division of the Illinois Central R. R., 13 miles north of Grenada, and 11 miles west of Coffeeville, one of the county seats of justice. Oakland is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 146. Two public cotton gins are located here.

Scooba, an incorporated post-town in the northeastern part of Kemper county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 41 miles north of Meridian, and 6 miles west of the Alabama line. Big Scooba creek, an affluent of the Tombigbee river flows a short distance to the south of the town. Scooba is an Indian word meaning "reed brake." Scooba lies near the northeastern prairie region of the State, and is surrounded by a good farming section. The Kemper Herald, a Democratic weekly, established in 1876, is published here. A. W. Struthers is the editor. The town has several good general stores, two saw milling plants, a fine Munger System cotton gin, five churches, three white and two colored; a graded school and a bank, Bank of Kemper, established in 1904 with a capital of $25,000. The population in 1906 was estimated at about 600. During the first six months of 1906 three large brick business houses, eight dwelling houses and a large hotel containing 19 rooms were erected. One of the best livery barns in the county is located here. The Scooba postoffice is the third largest distributing office on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., between Mobile, Ala., and Jackson, Tenn., and the town has held its own with Meridian as a cotton market for the last twenty years.

Scotland, a postoffice in the extreme southeastern part of Tallahatchie county, on Hurd creek, an affluent of the Tallahatchie river, about 15 miles southeast of Charleston, the county seat.

Scott, a post-hamlet of Greene county, situated on the Leaf river, about 14 miles southwest of Leakesville, the county seat. It is about 2 miles from the station of Leaf, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. Population in 1900, 40.

Scott, Abram M., was a native of South Carolina, who settled in Wilkinson county before 1810, when he was appointed assessor. In 1812 he was collector of taxes. As a young Mississippian he had such prominence in 1812-13 that he was commissioned one of the captains in the First Mississippi regiment, United States volunteers, and served in this rank in the war with the Creeks. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1817, and represented Wilkinson county in the State senate in 1822, 1826 and 1827. He was a colonel on the governor's staff in 1822. In 1824 he was appointed sheriff. In 1831 he was elected governor, receiving about one-third of the total votes, but having a small plurality over H. G. Runnels, the nearest of his four competitors. His administration and death are noted in a separate article. The State Rights Banner, of Jackson, announcing his death, spoke of him as "one of the best men, the most devoted public servant. He fell a victim to his sense of public duty; for nothing but the pressure and importance of official business has kept him in this place since the cholera made its appearance."

At his death he was 48 years of age. On his monument in the old graveyard at Jackson it is inscribed that "as a man he was honest, generous and brave; as a friend ardent, disinterested and sincere; the stranger's patron and the poor man's friend; as a citizen he was orderly, active and patriotic; as a soldier daring, bold and energetic. He filled many important offices, always usefully, creditably and satisfactorily. He rose from one position unto another until he became the governor of the State, which office he filled when he died."

In his public papers are many admirable sentences, of which the following is an example: "Legislation should take enlarged views. A wise policy will rarely attempt any restraint on the pursuits of individual interest; but rather to awaken the inclination. . . . Guard and watch over the interest of all, and leave every man to take his own track."

Scott's Administration. Governor Abram M. Scott was inaugurated in January, 1832, with Fountain Winston as lieutenant-governor. This was the year of the constitutional convention (q. v.); of the second Jackson presidential campaign; of the South Carolina nullification discussion, in which Senator Poindexter (q. v.) was a conspicuous figure; of the Black Hawk war in the Northwest, in which Jefferson Davis served as a lieutenant from West Point, of the terrible cholera (q. v.) epidemic all over the United States; of revolutions and wars and rumors of wars throughout the world. There were three electoral tickets before the people in 1832, for Jackson and VanBuren, Jackson and Barbour, and Clay and Sargeant. The reëlection of Plummer to congress indicated that Mississippi adhered to Jackson as opposed to Calhoun and Poindexter.

The prevailing spirit of revolution, evident in Mississippi as elsewhere, rendered some men ardent and hopeful of greater good to result from enlarged self-government, and others scornful and disposed to cling to the narrower ideals of the past. Governor Scott was one of the enthusiasts, viewing the year as the era of "a new term of political existence, unshackled by the prejudices, errors and forms which, in old communities, sanctified by time and strengthened by habit, too often acquire the force and energy of nature." He regarded the new constitution as pushing popular rights to the "utmost verge."

He said in his message of January, 1833, to the first legislature under the new constitution:

"Representing a youthful and enterprising State, which, with a fearlessness of consequences and in a spirit of reform, characteristic of the age in which we live; throwing aside many of the received doctrines of the existing school of politics, and advancing boldly upon the field of experiment, in the organization of its government has pushed to its utmost verge the doctrine of popular rights, your duties will be equally delicate, difficult and important. . . . Whatever difference of opinion may exist, in relation to the expediency of the novel doctrines infused into the fundamental law of Mississippi, in your patriotism I have the best assurance, and in your wisdom the surest guarantee, that that efficiency and direction which is best calculated to advance the glory and prosperity of our country will be given to it." He urged the paramount duty of providing for schools, the encouragement of agriculture by improvement of roads and all means of transportation, and regulation of the banks and currency.

The State was in an excellent financial condition. The receipts from November, 1831, to January, 1833, were $106,000; expenditures, $91,000. Political discussion, of the questions of protective tariff and nullification, occupied the legislature to a considerable degree, the opposition to Calhoun and Poindexter being led by the great Whig Mississippian, Adam L. Bingaman (q. v.).

The governor, referring to the Mississippi resolutions of 1829, in opposition to the tariff, said congress, notwithstanding the protests of the South generally, had "persisted in this most injust and oppressive system, until one of the States, affording the purest patriots and most talented statesmen, has been induced to believe that no relief was to be expected, and has entered upon a course which seems to threaten the dissolution of the Union." He hoped congress would modify the obnoxious law. But in the campaign for reëlection as governor which followed, he published a denial that he was a "nullifier." Auditor Hadley proposed that the Southern States put a tax of fifty per cent. upon the sales of all articles manufactured in the United States, which were benefited by the protective tariff. "It would effectually shut out those articles from the Southern markets, without which the manufacturers of them could not long exist," and the market could be supplied by foreign made goods. (Journal of House, 1833, p. 60.) On the subject of the Indians the governor said: "The rapid emigration of the Choctaws to their homes in the west will in a very limited time leave us in undivided possession of the territory acquired by contract from them by the general government."

At the same session the legislature authorized the sale of bonds to the amount of $1,500,000 for the basis of additional currency to be issued by the Planters bank, in confidence that the great prosperity of the State would make easy the payment of the bonds out of the bank profits. These bonds were sold to Northern capitalists at New York in August, at a premium of 13 per cent.

The new constitution adopted in October, 1832, provided that the governor and all officers, civil and military, should continue until superseded pursuant to the provisions of the constitution. Temporarily, the first legislature was elected in December following, to meet on the first Monday of January, and provided for an election of State and county officers on the first Monday of May, 1833, to serve until the succeeding general election, in November and after, as if they had been chosen at that general election. The legislature by act of March 2d, provided for the May election, also that the regular general election of State and county officers, members of legislature and congress, should occur on the first Monday of November, and the day after, biennially. At the election of state officers in May, 1833, Governor Scott was defeated by Hiram G. Runnels, the vote being 6,675 to 6,117. Governor Scott continued in office, however, until his death.

The cholera, scattered along the Mississippi river, from New Orleans to St. Louis, appeared at Natchez in March, 1833, and from the river towns it spread inland. Governor Scott remained at Jackson to transact the public business, after many had fled, and was taken with the disease in the evening of June 12, 1833, and died at the home of Col. Grimball, at 11 p. m. The president of the senate, Charles Lynch, was acting governor until after the time of the November election, when Governor Runnels took office as if he had been elected then. The succession of officers in this transition period is difficult to ascertain, because laws and journals are missing. But the facts are as above stated. The State officers through this administration were the same as in the Brandon administration.

Scott, Charles, chancellor of the State from 1853 to 1857, was born at Knoxville, Tenn., November 12, 1811. He was a son of Edmond Scott, for thirty years circuit judge of the Knoxville district; was a grandson of Maj. Joseph Scott, wounded at the battle of Germantown and afterward United States marshal of Virginia, whose brother Gen. Charles Scott, was famous in the Indian wars on the Ohio, and later governor of Kentucky. Chancellor Scott began the practice of law at Nashville, but soon moved to Jackson, Miss., and became a partner of George S. Yerger, who married his sister. As chancellor he entered the decree in the famous case of Johnston vs. The State, asserting the liability of the State for the payment of the bonds of the Union bank, affirmed by the high court of errors and appeals, but overruled by the popular vote. In 1859 he removed to Memphis, but returned to Jackson, in 1861, determined to cast his lot with the State with which he had been so long identified. But he died at Jackson, May 30, 1861. He was grand master of the Mississippi grand lodge of Masons in 1850, and author of two books that were widely circulated in the fraternity throughout the United States. He was deeply read in literature, and was devoted to poetry and sacred literature; "a man of noble candor and knightly courtesy."

Scott County was organized December 23, 1833, and was named in honor of Abram M. Scott, seventh Governor of Mississippi. The act which established the county defined its boundaries as follows: "Beginning at the northwest corner of Jasper county, and running from thence north, with the line between ranges 9 and 10 east, to the line between the townships 8 and 9; from thence west with said line to the line between ranges 5 and 6 east; from thence south with said line to the western boundary of the Choctaw nation; from thence directly south, to a point directly west of the line, between townships 4 and 5; and from thence east with said line to the place of beginning." February 8, 1838, the county was enlarged by the addition of "all that portion of territory lying east of Pearl river and the old Choctaw boundary line, designating the dividing line between the Indian and white settlements prior to the treaty of Dancing Rabbit creek, in 1830, from the point where the said boundary line crosses Pearl river, to the point where the same intersects the present western boundary line of the county of Scott." It is now a nearly square area of land in the center of the State, containing about 584 square miles of territory, and was one of the sixteen counties formed at the above time from the territory ceded by the Choctaws in the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, September 27, 1830. It is bounded on the north by Leake county, on the east by Newton county, on the south by Smith county and on the west by Rankin county; the old Choctaw boundary line, treaty of Doak's Stand, October 18, 1820, forms part of the western boundary between Scott and Rankin, and the Pearl river, in the extreme northwest corner separates it for a short distance from the county of Madison. The first members of the Board of Police for the county were John Dunn, President of the Board; James Russell, Wade H.

Holland, Stephen Berry and Jeremiah B. White. The first sheriff was John Smith, the first Clerk of the Probate Court, Nicholas Finley, and Wm. Ricks, Sr., was the first Probate Judge, and served in that capacity for several years. Besancon's Annual Register, for 1838, gives the following list of county officers at that time: M. Patrick, E. Smith, J. L. Denson, J. Summers, J. Carr, members of the Board of Police; J. J. Chambers, Clerk of the Circuit Court; J. J. Chambers, Clerk of the Probate Court; Wm. Ricks, Sr., Probate Judge; J. B. White, Sheriff, Assessor and Collector; A. Eastland, Ranger and Coroner; M. D. Young, Treasurer; W. J. Denson, Surveyor. The original county seat was located at Berryville, about four miles southwest of Forest, but after the streets were laid out, it was abandoned within twelve months and the court house was removed to Hillsboro in the fall of 1836, where it remained for thirty years. (See Goodspeed's Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Mississippi, Vol. 1, p. 244.) It was finally removed to Forest, on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., which is a thriving little town of 1,000 people and the center of trade for the region round about it for some distance. Some of the other towns are Harperville (pop. 130), noted for the excellence of its Collegiate Institute and schools; Morton (pop. 200) and Lake (pop. 236), situated on the railroad, and Pulaski (pop. 200), Ludlow, Norris and McDill. The Alabama & Vicksburg R. R. runs through the center of the county from east to west and affords an outlet for the products of the county. The numerous creeks in the northern and southwestern sections are tributaries of the Pearl river, and those in the eastern and southeastern part are tributary to the Leaf river. Most of the county is undulating in character, with some level stretches on the creek and river bottoms, and some hilly portions. About one-third of the acreage is improved and the timber growth consists of long and short leaf pine, oaks, hickory, poplar, beech, red and sweet gum, etc. Scott county lies in the central prairie region of the State and the soil is extremely varied in character. Sandy in the hills, scattered patches of black prairie, pine and bottom lands. The "reed brakes" are very fertile and when properly drained and cultivated, produce from 50 to 80 bushels of corn to the acre. Considerable limestone and extensive beds of marl are found in the county, providing excellent fertilizers, which have been extensively applied at small cost. The last census reports an expenditure of $19,756 in the county for fertilizers for the year 1900. Much of the county is readily cultivated and the products are those common to the middle section of the State and the yield good. Fruits and vegetables do well and it has all the requirements of a good stock country, as Bermuda and other grasses grow luxuriantly. Manufactures have attained a small start; there is a large spoke factory near Lake, and a number of other manufactories elsewhere.

The following statistics were taken from the twelfth United States census and relate to farms, manufactures and population: Number of farms 2,083, acreage in farms 236,061, acres improved 70,943, value of the land exclusive of buildings $599,310, value of buildings $330,910, value of live stock $376,662, total value of products not fed to stock $687,820. Number of manufactures 28, capital invested $85,570, wages paid $12,695, cost of materials used $44,461, total value of products $86,047. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 8,107, colored 6,209, total 14,316, increase of 2,576 over the year 1890. The population in 1906 was estimated at 16,000 which shows a prosperous growth. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Scott county in 1905 was $1,681,235 and in 1906 it was $2,828,525 showing an increase of $1,147,290 during the year.

Scranton, the old county seat of Jackson county, which was recently incorporated with Pascagoula under the name of Pascagoula, was named for the important city of Scranton in Pennsylvania. It was known far and wide for many years as Mississippi's only seaport, and does an enormous lumber manufacturing and shipping business. The city is a thriving station on the Louisville & Nashville R. R., located immediately on the Gulf, and the Federal Government has expended over a half million dollars making a ship canal from Horn Island Harbor into the Pascagoula river, at whose mouth it is situated. The Pascagoula river and its tributaries drain some thirteen counties of the State and afford the means of outlet and transportation for the logs and timber of all these counties. The port here is the distributing point for this immense output of timber, and the annual product of the mills in this neighborhood approximates 100,000,000 feet of lumber, which is shipped from here to all parts of the world. The city, including old Pascagoula, contains about 4,000 inhabitants, while in its immediate vicinity some 12,000 more people are congregated. It is a modern city in every sense of the word, equipped with telegraph, telephone, express, electric lighting, waterworks and ample banking facilities. An electric road connects the city with Moss Point on the north, and beautiful shell drives extend from Scranton to the neighboring towns. The Federal census of 1900 credits the city with a number of large manufacturing establishments, whose output in the previous year was nearly a third of a million dollars. Its importance as a seaport will continue to grow with the development of the State. See Pascagoula.

Scutch, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Claiborne county, about 16 miles from Port Gibson, the county seat. The station of Utica is the nearest railroad and banking town.

Sears, Claudius W., was commissioned colonel of the 46th Mississippi regiment, December 11, 1862, which became a part of Baldwin's brigade, of the army for the defense of Vicksburg. He and his men took part in the famous defeat of Sherman at Chickasaw Bayou, soon after the organization of the regiment, and repelled the Federal attacks at Fort Pemberton early in 1863. After fighting at Port Gibson May 1, they served in the trenches at Vicksburg, through the siege. For several months following they were under parole, but on being exchanged the regiment was again on duty, and, upon the death of General Baldwin, early in 1864, Colonel Sears was in command of the brigade. He was commissioned brigadier-general March 1, 1864. His brigade was the only part of the army under General Polk that reached Georgia, in the spring of 1864, in time to take part in the battle of Resaca. During the remainder of that campaign he was on active duty until the siege of Atlanta, when he was disabled by illness. He was distinguished at the battles of Allatoona and Franklin, under General Hood; commanded his brigade, under Forrest, in the siege of Murfreesboro, and finally was with his men on the lines about Nashville, where, December 15, 1864, he was severely wounded, causing the loss of a leg, and was made a prisoner of war. On the close of hostilities Gen. Sears returned to his home in Mississippi.

Sebastopol, a post-hamlet in the extreme northeastern corner of Scott county, about 18 miles from Forest, the county seat. It has two churches and two stores. Population in 1900, 43.

Secession, 1860-61. For preliminary events, see the following administration articles: Matthews, Quitman, Guion-Whitfield, Foote, McRae, McWillie, and Pettus; also Constitutional Convention of 1851, and Nashville Convention. See also Runnels Adm., and Bingaman, A. L.

The general causes which led up to the Secession movement and to the bold and decisive steps taken by the Southern States in 1860-61, it is now possible to discuss without passion or prejudice. It is certainly true that for many years after the formation of the Republic few would have questioned the legal theory upon which the Southern Commonwealths based their right to withdraw from the Union, whatever resistance might have been offered to actual withdrawal. The wise men of 1787 were forced to appease many jealousies and to adjust many delicate situations before the constitution could win the necessary support to insure its adoption by the States. This brought about the many well known compromises of the constitution, together with some significant omissions in the instrument. If the right of secession was nowhere mentioned, neither was it negatived; nor was there anywhere a grant of power to the National government to coerce a recalcitrant State. The prevailing early view of the constitution and the nature of the Union is well illustrated in the Virginia and Kentucky resolutions of 1798; in the attitude of those New England States which condemned the embargo laid upon shipping by the National government in 1808, declared it unconstitutional and refused to enforce it; in 1812, when Massachusetts and Connecticut refused to honor the requisition of the President for the use of the militia of those States without their borders, on the ground that the act of Congress authorizing the requisition was unconstitutional; in 1828-30, when Georgia refused to obey an act of Congress regarding the Cherokee Indians, and defied the Federal authority; and finally in 1832, when South Carolina through State convention and by legislative enactment declared null and void the tariff imposed by Congress, and was prepared to secede if necessary. All these incidents serve to show that the secession idea was no new one. Those States which finally seceded in 1861 justified their course by the claim that the National Union was formed by a compact between independent States, each of which could judge for itself, whether the compact had been violated, and secede for such violation. A State, by virtue of its individual, sovereign right, could repeal or withdraw its act of acceptance of the constitution, as the basis or bond of union, and resume the powers which had been delegated and enumerated in that instrument. This action was that of the people of the State, in the assertion of a power above that of Federal or State governments.

Apart from the legal grounds upon which the right of secession was based, the interests of the North and the South had grown widely apart. In the progress of the years the social and economic development of the two sections had diverged more and more. The South believed that its enormous agricultural interests, and its peculiar institution of African slavery, were in grave peril, and that Seward's "irrepressible conflict" could not be long deferred. It felt that slavery was an indispensible economic necessity in the production of its great staples, cotton and tobacco—products which had made her rich and prosperous. Its future depended on the perpetuity of its industrial system, now gravely threatened by the results of the election of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency—a man who had declared that he looked forward to seeing slavery "put where the people would be satisfied that it was in course of ultimate extinction."

Many events had tended to intensify the feeling between the sections. The South resented the charge of moral guilt for the original introduction of slavery. There was certainly no basis for this charge, as the South was no more responsible than the North. The selfish commercial policy of England denied the colonies any choice in the matter; they were obliged to permit the slave-trade and to receive the slaves. Before the year 1808 when the Federal constitution authorized Congress to act in the matter, all the leading Southern States had voluntarily abolished the foreign slave-trade. It is a fact, familiar to all southerners that the South only tolerated the domestic slave-trade, as the best means for the proper economic distribution of the slave population. General hatred, and social ostracism were the lot of the slave-trader. Again, the South believed that the people of the North condoned, if they had not actually abetted the mad act of the fanatic John Brown. Every southerner realized what a hideous danger a slave insurrection meant to southern homes. The South felt and demanded that slavery was entitled to statutory protection wherever it existed in the Territories in obedience to the law as enunciated in the Dred Scott decision. The failure of many of the northern States to enforce the provisions of the fugitive slave law was especially exasperating.

The great political struggle of 1860 was ushered in by the battle in Congress, begun in December, 1859, over the election of a speaker of the house. The Democrats nominated Bocock, of Virginia; the

Douglas Democrats, John Davis; the Republicans, John Sherman. The Republicans were in a minority of one, if the opposition could combine, but it could not. Voting being useless the house fell to discussion which was little removed from fighting. Some personal encounters occurred. "It was whispered about that a majority of members on both sides went constantly armed in expectation for general affray, and such a calamity was no doubt apprehended." (Reuben Davis, Recollections.) After nine weeks a Democrat of New York made his choice of a Republican for speaker and he was elected. Before the adjournment of Congress the nominations for president were made.

When the Democratic national convention met at Charleston, April 23d, Mississippi was represented by a brilliant delegation, including Jefferson Davis, W. S. Barry, L. Q. C. Lamar, Charles Clark, Jacob Thompson, J. W. Matthews and S. J. Gholson. The delegation reported the demand of Yancey, that the platform must declare for protection by Congress of slave property, the attitude to which the Southern Democrats had advanced from non-intervention. This was simply a demand for strict compliance with the doctrine of the recent Dred Scott decision. The policy was stated by Albert G. Brown, in a letter published in the Aberdeen Sunny South: "The whole power of the government, in all its departments, is to be used, as soon as we get hold of it, to protect our slave property in the territories and on the high seas, in the same way and to the same extent that other kinds of property are protected."

The Northwestern Democrats, mainly, rejected this principle and a platform was adopted which left slavery to the voice of the inhabitants of the territories, which was the Douglas policy. Thereupon the delegations of Mississippi, Alabama, Florida and Texas, and scattering members of other delegations, seceded from the convention. The convention ballotted 57 times, but Douglas failed to receive a two-thirds vote, and it then adjourned to meet at Baltimore June 18. Mr. Davis opposed this rupture, "because he knew we could achieve a more solid and enduring triumph by remaining in and defeating Douglas. . . . But there was no holding back such men as Gen. Clark, Thompson, Matthews and Judge Gholson. They forced Alabama to stand to their instructions and then stood by her." (Letter of Lamar to Mott, May 29th). Afterward Mr. Davis sent out an address advising the return of the delegates to Baltimore, and Lamar signed it with him.

At Baltimore, Mississippi and South Carolina refused to participate unless all the delegates from the seceding States were admitted. There were contests, decided against the anti-Douglas men, and the Southern party again seceded. The remainder of the convention nominated Douglas for president. The Southern party met at Richmond, adjourned back to Baltimore, and there, in June, nominated Breckinridge. Meanwhile, in May, the Constitutional Union party, identical with the Foote party in Mississippi, had held a convention at Baltimore and nominated John Bell, of Tennessee. It was mainly a Southern party, in fact, but had hopes of national support. The Republican party had a convention at Chicago in May also, and nominated Abraham Lincoln. Thus there were two Northern and two Southern parties. Both sets were divided on the old Whig and Democrat issues, but in the South the actual issue between the Breckinridge and Bell parties was secession, as the election of Lincoln was considered certain.

In Mississippi the Bell men denounced the Democrats as having always bred dissension and never having done anything to heal it. If Breckinridge and Douglas were the only candidates the issue would be the same, they said. The Natchez Courier (Whig) declared the Breckinridge ticket was supported by Southern sectionalism and Buchanan corruption. It asked, "Will you follow Yancey and his clique in their mad scheme of precipitating the cotton States into a revolution and bring upon yourselves the horrors and desolation of civil war?"

When Congress adjourned, "Members from the South purchased long-range guns to take home with them," says Reuben Davis. "The unthinking among them rejoiced that the end was in sight, but those who considered more deeply were dismayed by the prospect. It was regarded as almost certain that Lincoln would be elected, unless Breckinridge or Douglas could be withdrawn from the field, and it was idle to hope that this could be done." Gillings of Ohio, a famous Abolitionist, demanded a candidate in opposition to Lincoln, but that movement had little strength in the North. "The presidential campaign was, as was inevitable, one of extraordinary violence."

The Breckinridge electoral ticket was headed by Henry T. Ellett and A. K. Blythe. The Bell ticket was, John W. C. Watson, Amos R. Johnston, T. B. Mosely, William A. Shaw, W. B. Helm, Sylvanus Evans, Gustavus H. Wilcox. The Douglas ticket was, Samuel Smith, Franklin Smith, B. N. Kinyon, R. W. Flournoy, E. Dismukes, Henry Calhoun, Edmund McAllister. The campaign was characterized, as it was in the North, by considerable military parade. The Union party had its big rallies, at Natchez, Jackson, Vicksburg, and elsewhere, as well as the Democrats, and there were many torch light processions. There was a Union meeting at Jackson, early in October, under the management of Fulton Anderson, Judge Sharkey, the Yergers, R. L. Buck and many other prominent men. But there was not much doubt as to what the result would be. In October the Union men, knowing the settled program, were calling attention to the resolutions of the Convention of 1851, that a convention was illegal without first letting the people vote on the calling of it.

Mississippi gave an overwhelming majority to Breckinridge. (See Presidential elections). But Breckinridge was in a vast minority in the Union. According to the constitutional method of election, provided to protect the States from consolidation, Mr. Lincoln was assured of 180 electoral votes, a half more than all his opponents together. Bell carried 39 votes, Breckinridge 72, Douglas 12. The popular vote of the United States was by no means so decisive. Lincoln received 1,866,452 votes; Douglas, 1,375,157; Breckinridge, 847,953; Bell, 590,631. The great vote for Douglas was in the north and carried very few States. The total opposition vote to the Republicans was 2,823,741,—a majority of almost a million, in a total vote of about four millions and a half. The opposition to Lincoln had polled 1,288,611 in the North and West alone. In Lincoln's own State, Illinois, the opposition vote only lacked three thousand of that polled by the Republicans. It was really a narrow victory, and it was the part of wisdom for the Republican leaders to move cautiously.

In 1858, in the famous debate with Stephen A. Douglas, Lincoln had said: "I am not nor ever have been in favor of making voters or jurors of negroes, nor of qualifying them to hold office, nor to intermarry with white people; and I will say, in addition to this, that there is a physical difference between the white and black races, which I believe will forever forbid the two races living together on terms of social and political equality." At the same time he felt and said that the Union could not permanently endure, half slave and half free labor; but he was disposed to be very patient with the South, as he confessed he could not see the solution of the problem. One of the clearest minded men of his age, he saw the equal truth of the two great facts involved, one social and the other industrial, and both hopelessly mixed up in the most rampant sectional politics. Because of this "irrepressible conflict" of two truths he was absolutely uncompromising regarding the extension of slavery, and so was his party. As indicating a hostile attitude, there was quoted in the South his generalization of 1859: "This is a world of compensation, and he who would be no slave must consent to have no slave. Those who deny freedom to others deserve it not for themselves and under a just God cannot long retain it." Also, "No man is good enough to govern another man without the other's consent. I say this is the leading principle—the sheet anchor of American Republicanism." (Quoted in T. J. Wharton's secession address to Tennessee.)

November 13th Governor Pettus issued a proclamation, that, "Whereas, the recent election of Messrs. Lincoln and Hamlin demonstrates that those who neither reverence the Constitution, obey the laws, nor reverence their oaths, have now the power to elect to the highest offices in this Confederacy men who sympathize with them in all their mad zeal to destroy the peace, prosperity and property of the Southern section, and will use the power of the Federal government to defeat all the purposes for which it was formed; and whereas, the dearest rights of the people depend for protection under our constitution on the fidelity to their oaths of those who administer the government," he called the legislature to provide "surer and better safeguards for the lives, liberties and property of her citizens than have been found, or are to be hoped for in Black Republican oaths." Gov. Pettus also invited the Congressional delegation to meet him in conference at Jackson. All attended but McRae. Diverse opinions were maintained. Some opposed separate State action in secession. Some were opposed to secession, unless eight other States would consent to go out at the same time. Finally Reuben Davis proposed that the governor should recommend a convention to adopt an ordinance of secession to take effect immediately. This was carried by the votes of Governor Pettus, O. R. Singleton, William Barksdale and Reuben Davis. The governor then showed the conference a telegram from the governor of South Carolina asking advice as to whether the South Carolina ordinance should take effect immediately or on the 4th of March, and the same four votes were cast to give the advice, "immediately." (R. Davis, Recollections, 390. Also, see Mayes' Lamar, p. 87.)

When the legislature convened at Jackson, November 26, the message of the governor was immediately delivered. He declared they had before them "the greatest and most solemn question that ever engaged the attention of any legislative body on this continent," one that involved "the destiny, for weal or for woe, of this age, and all generations that come after us, for an indefinite number of generations, the end of which no prophet can foretell." He said the Northern States had decided "that slavery is sinful and must be destroyed," and that it only remained for the Southern States "to choose whether it shall be a peaceable and gradual abolition or speedy and violent." These were hard terms, and he argued that from the resistance to the fugitive slave law and the popular sympathy with John Brown that "the lives, liberty and property of the people of Mississippi" would not be safe under Republican rule. He saw but one path of honor and safety for Mississippi, to separate as Abraham parted from Lot. "That Mississippi may be enabled to speak on this grave subject in her sovereign capacity I recommend that a convention be called, to meet at an early date." He argued at length the doctrine of a reserved right of secession by the States of the Union, and declared that this was the great saving principle to which alone the Southern States could look and live. "This saving principle must perish under Black Republican rule. Then go down into Egypt while Herod reigns in Judea—it is the only means of saving the life of this Emanuel of American politics." In after years he hoped, when "Black Republicans" had passed away, to come back "under the benign influences of a reunited government." "If we falter now," he said in conclusion, "we or our sons must pay the penalty in future years, of bloody, if not fruitless, efforts to retrieve the fallen fortunes of the State, which if finally unsuccessful must leave our fair land blighted—cursed with Black Republican politics and free negro morals, to become a cesspool of vice, crime and infamy. Can we hesitate! when one bold resolve, bravely executed, makes powerless the aggressor, and one united effort makes safe our homes? May the God of our fathers put it into the hearts of our people to make it." Among the members a written plan of a Confederacy was freely circulated. (Published in the Mississippian of December 4th). "The States of South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama and Florida are believed to be ready to go out of the Union," this began. "To these States, let commissioners be appointed now by the State," etc.

Thus exhorted the legislature passed, November 28th, the Convention bill, reported by Charles Clark in the house. It provided that an election of delegates to a convention should be held in each county, Thursday, December 20th, each county to have as many delegates as it had representatives in the legislature. Originally the bill would have allowed any "citizen" to be a delegate, but the senate inserted an amendment requiring one year's residence in the State. The delegates elected were to meet at the Capitol, Monday, January 7, 1861, and "proceed to consider the then existing relations between the government of the United States and the government and people of the State of Mississippi, and to adopt such measures of vindicating the sovereignty of the State, and the protection of its institutions as shall appear to them to be demanded."

On the following day resolutions were adopted requesting the governor to appoint Commissioners "to visit each of the slave-holding States," to inform them of the action of the Mississippi legislature, "express the earnest hope of Mississippi that those States will coöperate with her in the adoption of efficient measures for their common defence and safety," and appeal to the governors to call the legislatures into extra session where that had not been done. Another resolution requested the State officers to prepare a device for a coat of arms for the State of Mississippi, to be ready by the 7th of January. Delay was not to the taste of the legislature. Senator Buck's resolve that it would not be proper to take final action without consultation with the sister slave-holding States, was lost, 27 to 3. The resolutions adopted by a large majority, after reciting the grounds for complaint, said, "That in the opinion of those who now constitute the State legislature, the secession of each aggrieved State is the proper remedy for these injuries." The legislature adjourned November 30.

The governor appointed the following commissioners, who visited the other States, and addressed the legislatures and people: Henry Dickinson, to Delaware; A. H. Handy, to Maryland; Walker Brooke and Fulton Anderson, to Virginia; Jacob Thompson, to North Carolina; G. S. Gaines, to Florida; W. L. Harris and Thomas W. White to Georgia; W. S. Featherston, to Kentucky; Thomas J. Wharton, to Tennessee; Joseph W. Matthews, to Alabama; Daniel R. Russell, to Missouri; George R. Fall, to Arkansas; Wirt Adams, to Louisiana; H. H. Miller, to Texas; C. E. Hooker, to South Carolina. Mississippi was herself visited by like commissioners. Colonel Armistead, from South Carolina, and E. W. Pettus, brother of the governor, from Alabama, attended the January convention.

While preparations were going on for confederation and war, Congress was talking compromise, and the famous Crittenden resolutions were proposed. Said the Natchez Free Trader: "They come too late. They never will be agreed to by the South." They were not in fact given serious consideration anywhere. (See Convention of 1861.)

Seigers, a postoffice of Hinds county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 6 miles south of Jackson.

Selden, a postoffice in the extreme northeastern part of Tippah county, 2 miles east of Brownfield station on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., and 20 miles from Ripley, the county seat.

Selfcreek, a hamlet of Oktibbeha county, 12 miles due west of Starkville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 75.

Selma, a postoffice of Adams county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 9 miles from Natchez.

Selsertown, an extinct settlement in Jefferson county, which was situated on the extreme southern limits of the county, about six miles from the old town of Washington in Adams county. The old Natchez trace ran through this place, and early in the last century, George Selser kept an inn here and gave the settlement its name. We are told that the last owner of the old inn was one John McCollum, who proclaimed his nationality by the sign in front of the stables, "Intertainment for Man and Baste." Not long after the War between the States, the old house and stables were burned. In the vicinity of the old settlement was a large Indian mound, which was investigated in 1838 by a party of scholars from Natchez.

Seminary, a village of Covington county, about 8 miles southeast of Williamsburg, the county seat. It is a thriving station on the Gulf & Ship Island Railroad, 21 miles by rail from Hattiesburg. It has a money order postoffice and an express office. The Bank of Seminary was established here in 1905 with a capital of $30,000. There is a large saw mill and a turpentine plant located here and the town is prospering. It has three churches and a good school. Population in 1900, 500.

Seminary Fund. By the public land act of 1803 congress reserved from sale thirty-six sections, or 23,040 acres, for the use of a seminary of learning in the Mississippi Territory, incidental to the survey of the Creek boundary line. After the division of the Territory and the admission of the State of Mississippi, a substitute act was approved February 20, 1819, granting the State, in addition to the grant for Jefferson college, "another township, or a quantity of land equal thereto, to be located in tracts of not less than four entire sections each, which shall be vested in the legislature of the said State, in trust, for the support of a seminary of learning therein," the lands to be located by the secretary of the treasury when the Indian title had been extinguished in suitable lands. The location was made by 1823. In 1825 the legislature authorized the State auditor to lease the seminary lands for four years, bonds being required for improvements and proper care. "The plantation at the old Choctaw agency" was to be leased for three years to the highest bidder. An act of 1827 required notice of leasing to be given, and offer to the highest bidder. Further provision for leasing was made in 1830, proceeds to be paid into the State treasury. An act of March 2, 1833, required the governor to appoint three commissioners to estimate the value of the thirty-six sections, whereupon the State auditor should advertise them for sale in tracts of not less than a quarter section, to the highest bidder, at not less than three-fourths the appraisement, three years credit to be given, the proceeds of the notes given by the purchasers to be invested in stock of the Planters' bank. The land was sold in 1833, all, with the exception of half a section, in exchange for notes with approved security, for the aggregate amount of $277,322. Gov. Lynch reported in 1835 that the notes were all due, with interest, making the amount $310,00. Gov. McNutt, in 1839, said the notes were generally well secured, "but many of them are under protest. The late auditor, John H. Mallory, has embezzled a portion of the fund. . . . Many of the drawers of the notes are dead, and others have moved out of the State." A committee of the House in 1841 was of the opinion that if due diligence had been used, more than three-fourths of the large outstanding debt (about $168,000) could have been collected. Auditor Saunders declared that in some instances the land was occupied by persons not bound for the payment of the same. In 1841 $163,513 was uncollected, $16,439 was in the State treasury, and $137,189 had been invested in the Planters' bank.

An act of 1840 directed the selection of a site for a State university, and "all sums of money belonging or hereafter accruing to the seminary fund, are hereby appropriated for the use and benefit of the University of the State of Mississippi." The Seminary fund was created by act of July 26, 1843, to include "all moneys which have accrued or may hereafter accrue from the sale of the thirty-six sections, etc., and all bank stock, in which any such moneys shall have been vested," to be under the control of a commissioner appointed for four years, with authority to bring suits to recover the assets, assisted by the attorney-general. The treasurer of the State was required to keep an account of money paid on account of the fund, credited it with interest at five per cent. on previous receipts, and thereafter eight per cent. interest.

At the beginning of his administration Gov. A. G. Brown said: "Where is the seminary fund, is a question often asked but never yet satisfactorily answered. . . . Our constituents will expect of us some account of this munificent fund, and a speedy application of it to the great purpose for which it has been set apart." In 1846 he said: "This fund was formerly collected through the agency of the Planters' bank and by law it was invested in the stock of that institution. It was a trust fund, so declared by the act of congress making the donation of lands, out of which it sprung. The State, as trustee, had no authority for investing it in the stock of any bank; she did so, however, and $84,900, with several years' interest on that amount, has been lost. The State is, in my opinion, under the most solemn obligation to pay it back." At this time there was in the State treasury of this fund, $103,000, and if all collections were made, and the lost principal and interest refunded, the total fund would be $250,000.

An act of 1848 fixed the rate of interest at six per cent., to be paid on the amount then standing on the books and afterward to be received. Gov. McRae urged the obligation of the State in 1856. A calculation was then made, showing the gross liability of the State on account of this fund to have been, January 1, 1857, $1,077,790, considering the State accountable for what had been lost as well as the part collected. In 1869 the State treasurer's books showed a total credit in favor of the fund of $89,000. Gov. Alcorn in 1871 urged that the fund be restored as a debt of the State, and calculated that on the basis of Auditor Saunder's statement for 1841, "the amount which the State now owes the University is about $650,000."

The action taken prior to 1876 was the payment to the University of an annual allowance of $50,000, to cover what interest might be due from the State upon the fund. Subsequently the allowance was reduced, but in 1880 a settlement was made, so that the fund was accounted for by including an estimate of the amount due in the debt of the State. It appeared in the debt statement after 1880 as $544,061, on which interest is paid at 6 per cent. annually by the State.

Another section was donated for the University by the United States in 1894, and was sold by the State for $138,668. This amount was added to the State debt to the University endowment fund, which is given in the last financial report as $688,410.

Senath, a hamlet of Monroe county, 6 miles northeast of Aberdeen, the county seat. It has rural free delivery from Aberdeen.

Senatobia is the county seat of Tate county, situated near the center of the county, on the line of the Illinois Central railroad. Its name is an Indian word, meaning "white sycamore," or, according to another authority, "black snake." It was spelled in the Chickasaw dialect Sen-a-ta-ho-ba. Senatobia was founded at the time of the construction of the Mississippi & Tennessee (now the Illinois Central) railroad, on land which belonged to Eli McMullen. It was incorporated in 1856, and its first mayor was William Finney. Subsequent mayors have been J. L. Medders, A. Motley, I. D. Oglesby, William Atkinson, R. L. Wait, A. A. Royall, T. E. Neely, J. C. Roseborough, J. F. Heard, J. F. Dean, W. J. East, J. B. Stamps, J. L. Medders, a former incumbent, N. A. Taylor, J. W. Lauderdale, Harper Johnson and C. P. Varner. The county seat was located here in 1873, when Tate county was first organized, and the first county courts were held in Blackbourne's Hall. Its population in 1900 was 1,156 and in 1906 it was estimated at 1,500. The region about the town is an excellent fruit and vegetable country, and a considerable business is done in shipping these products of the soil to the nearby market of Memphis, distant 37 miles. The town also handles a large amount of cotton and corn. About 15,000 bales of cotton are shipped from here annually. It offers excellent advantages for brick and sewer pipe factories. It has a handsome court house building, which was erected in 1875 by J. H. Cocke, at a cost of $19,800. An addition was made to the court house in 1904, costing $5,000. The town is a separate school district and maintains two excellent white schools and one negro school, by local taxation. The Blackbourne College for white girls, and the Senatobia high school for white boys, are each open 9 months in the year and are free to all children within the corporate limits. There are more than 60 places of business in the town, and many of the business houses are constructed of brick which were manufactured within a quarter of a mile of the court house. The only exception being a few new buildings for which the brick could not be supplied here. The total assessed valuation of personal and real property for 1905 was $668,378; the tax rate was 5½ mills with 6 mills school tax. The town has a debt of only $2,100. With the exception of the Roman Catholic, the principal denominations are represented in the churches here. The town owns and operates its electric lighting and water works systems. There are two banks—The Tate County Bank, established in 1891 wth a capital of $25,000, and the Senatobia Bank, established in 1900, with a capital of $30,000. There are two local papers published here—The Senatobia Democrat, a weekly Democratic paper, and The Baptist Herald (colored), a religious paper. The industries of the town are a large oil mill, capitalized at $55,000; a steam laundry, owned by the citizens of the town; a brick plant, blacksmith and repair shops, and two cotton gins.

Senators, U. S. The first senators were elected by the legislature, October 9, 1817—Walter Leake and Thomas H. Williams, who took their seats December 11.

Leake drew the short term, four years from March 4, 1817. He resigned in 1820, and in January, 1821, David Holmes was unanimously elected to the vacancy, also to serve six years from March 4, 1821. He resigned in 1825, and Governor Leake appointed Powhatan Ellis, September 28, 1825, ad interim. Ellis was a candidate before the legislature in January, 1826, and received 21 votes, but Thomas B. Reed received 23 and was elected for the unexpired term of Holmes. In the next legislature, January, 1827, the verdict was reversed (Ellis 27, Reed 16), and Powhatan Ellis was elected for six years from March 4, 1827.

All this time, and until March 4, 1829, Thomas H. Williams was the other senator, having been elected to a second term of six years. In January, 1829, the legislature voted for a successor to Williams—Thomas B. Reed, 34; Charles Lynch, 13; Thomas Hinds, 3. Reed's term was six years from March 4, 1829. But he died within the year, and the legislature in January, 1830, elected Robert H. Adams to fill out his term, the vote being, Adams 24, Joshua J. Child 3, George Poindexter 16, R. J. Walker 2. Adams died in the same year, and the governor appointed George Poindexter, October 14; and he was elected in November, receiving 41 votes to 6 for Judge Child. Consequently Poindexter was the effective successor of Williams, to March 4, 1835.

Powhatan Ellis resigned, 1832. The governor appointed James C. Wilkins, who declined, and John Black was appointed. The appointment was unanimously confirmed by the legislature January

31, 1833, and eleven ballots taken for the term following. John Black, James C. Wilkins and P. Rutilius R. Pray were the candidates. Pray was gaining, when the senate withdrew, and the house resolved that such action was "unparliamentary and out of order." Black was subsequently elected. In 1835 the legislature asked him to resign because he had opposed President Jackson. He resigned in 1838.

The fight of Poindexter for reëlection raged through 1834 and 1835. In January, 1835, a special session of the legislature was called to elect, but the attempt to count in 16 new representatives from the Choctaw counties caused the senate to refuse to recognize the house, and the session was adjourned by the governor to prevent trouble. The vote for senator in January, 1836, was,—on the first ballot—Robert J. Walker, 36; Franklin E. Plummer, 18; George Poindexter, 23. Plummer gained, Poindexter lost, and James C. Wilkins received as high as twelve votes. On the fifth ballot Walker received 44, a majority of two, and was elected for six years from March 4, 1835. He took his seat February 22, 1836. In 1840 he was reëlected. S. S. Prentiss was put in nomination, but his name was immediately withdrawn by Mr. Guion. The vote was Walker 70, Prentiss 37, Smith 3, Black 2, Williams 1, Foote 1, Poindexter 1. The resignation of Senator Walker was received February 21, 1845; Joseph W. Chalmers, of Marshall county, was then appointed, and this was confirmed by legislative election in January, 1846, for the remainder of the term, Chalmers receiving 96 votes to 33 for George Winchester. At the same session, for six years from March 4, 1847, Henry S. Foote was elected, 93 to 35, over Winchester.

At the election of senator vice Black, resigned, in January, 1838, the vote was: James F. Trotter, 62, W. S. Bodley, 32, John Henderson, 25. Trotter was a Democrat or "loco-foco," the others both Whigs. Trotter took his seat February 19, 1838, and resigned in the same year. In January, 1839, to fill the unexpired term, Thomas H. Williams received 60 votes; John Henderson, 52. For the six years from March 4, 1839, John Henderson, Whig, was elected, receiving 59 votes; C. Pinckney Smith, 30; Thomas H. Williams, 19.

At the senatorial election in 1844 Jesse Speight, of Lowndes, received 78 votes; Roger Barton, of Marshall, 43; C. P. Smith, 6; Joseph A. Marshall, 2. Jesse Speight died at his home in Lowndes county May 1, 1847, and August 10 Col. Jefferson Davis was appointed to fill the vacancy, by the governor. January 11, 1848, the legislature elected Davis by acclamation to fill out the term of Senator Speight. At the election (to succeed Speight-Davis) February 11, 1850, Roger Barton received 8 votes, Jefferson Davis 64, A. G. Brown 3, William A. Lake 4, John I. Guion 15, William L. Sharkey 8, Jacob Thompson 1, necessary to choice 65. On the second ballot Davis received 73, Barton 37, scattering 19, and Mr. Davis was declared elected for six years from March 4, 1851.

Senator Foote became a candidate for governor in 1851, the issue being one of national importance, and he had been censured by the legislature as misrepresenting his State. He became a candidate without resigning his seat in the senate. Senator Davis after the withdrawal of Quitman, became the opposing candidate for governor, and at once resigned his seat, September 23. Thereupon the acting governor of the State, appointed John J. McRae to fill his place until the legislature should convene. Foote was elected governor. McRae took his seat in December. Foote also served in the senate until just before his inauguration.

February 7, 1852, Gov. Foote formally reported that there was a vacancy on account of his resignation to be filled; that "Mississippi has only one senatorial representative now in Washington, and he, holding his authority by executive appointment alone, is unfortunately a gentleman who, whatever qualifications his friends may attribute to him, is well known to entertain sentiments and opinions highly dangerous in their character and tendency, and which have been twice openly repudiated by the sovereign people of the State, in two successive popular elections." He urged the legislature to elect two senators who would support the compromise of 1850. He noted that the two houses were in disagreement about the form of procedure in the election to fill the two vacancies, and the election for the regular term to begin March 4, 1853, and urged that an agreement be reached. The message was laid on the table and ordered printed by a vote of 40 to 38. An agreement was reached so that a joint ballot was taken for a successor to Foote, February 18. Twenty-five candidates were voted for, Walker Brooke receiving 42 votes, A. G. Brown 12, A. B. Bradford 9, necessary to a choice 61. On the second and third ballots N. S. Brown had 20 votes, and on the third Brooke was elected, receiving 61 votes. He was a Whig. On the following day the ballot was for the unexpired term of Jefferson Davis. Stephen Adams, Union Democrat received 66 votes, John J. McRae 47, scattering 4. It was also the agreement that there should be a ballot on the 23d for a senator for the full term beginning March 4, 1853, but the house adjourned that day in memory of Jehu Wall, deceased. Brooke took his seat March 11; Adams, March 17, 1852. The State senate with a Democratic majority, of holdovers, refused to take part in the election required by the State and National law. The majority of the committee on the subject, of which O. R. Singleton was chairman, reported that there was a precedent in 1835 to sustain such action, and that the mails brought word that the legislatures of Alabama and Tennessee were likewise refusing to elect. The reason was frankly stated: "The present legislature was confessedly elected, under the pretended issue of Union or dis-Union——all other considerations were merged in it. . . . Your committee are clearly of the opinion that the legislature may elect or not, to fill the term commencing March 4, 1853, as a sound discretion may dictate." The legislature adjourned without an election for the approaching full term.

The next legislature, elected in 1853, was strongly Democratic.

Gov. Foote resigned three days after delivering his message. Two days later, January 7, 1854, the ballot was taken, with this result: Albert G. Brown, 76; Henry S. Foote, 22; William L. Sharkey, 7; William A. Lake, 3; A. K. McClung, 2; F. M. Rogers, 2; J. A. Quitman, 1; J. D. Freeman, 1. Brown had 18 votes to spare. Gov. Foote had made no appointment to fill the vacancy in the senate, and Stephen Adams was the only senator during the session from December 5, 1853, until Brown took his seat January 26, 1854. His term was six years from March 4, 1853.

The contest for the senatorship in the legislature of 1856, for the term beginning March 4, 1857, was between Jefferson Davis, then a member of the cabinet of President Pierce, and Jacob Thompson, for some years prominent as a congressman. Both were of the same political sentiment, and the Democratic majority in the legislature was overwhelming. The northern counties were generally for Thompson, but Reuben Davis, Barry of Columbus, and Green of Holly Springs, supported Davis. At the caucus the latter had a majority of two, and next day he received 90 votes out of 123 cast.

At the legislative session of November, 1857 Albert G. Brown was elected almost unanimously (receiving 111 votes out of 115 cast) to succeed himself for the term beginning March 4, 1859. This apparently premature election was because the time of secession had been changed, and the legislature would not meet again regularly until November, 1859.

Davis and Brown were senators January 9, 1861, when the Mississippi convention adopted the ordinance of secession. This was in the midst of the second session of the 36th congress. Senator Brown withdrew January 12 and Senator Davis January 21. Their seats were declared vacant March 14, 1861.

During the Confederate period, the State held that it had withdrawn from the Federal compact and did not seek representation in the United States congress until after the close of the war. The first subsequent elections of senators were for the terms succeeding those to which Davis and Brown were elected.

The first legislature after the close of the Confederate States period, meeting in October, 1865, on the 19th elected William L. Sharkey for the term beginning March 5, 1863 (to succeed Jefferson Davis). He received 102 votes, to 26 for Fulton Anderson. For the term beginning March 5, 1865 (to succeed Brown), the first ballot was William Yerger, 26; J. W. C. Watson, 19; W. S. Featherston, 6; James L. Alcorn, 40; S. J. Gholson, 21; E. C. Walthall, 10; Lock E. Houston (not nominated) 2. On the fourth ballot, on the following day, after the names of Walthall, Watson and Featherston had been withdrawn, Alcorn was elected, receiving 74 votes to 33 for Gholson and 19 for Yerger. When Congress met in December, 1865, Sharkey and Alcorn were refused recognition until an investigation had been made, and in the following year they were excluded until further "reconstruction" (q. v.) had been brought about. They had some recognition as "delegates," however, pending the final exclusion.

The next election of senators was by the provisional session of the legislature in 1870, January 19. For the term of six years beginning March 4, 1871, succeeding the vacant term to which Alcorn had been elected in 1865, Gen. Alcorn was elected by a vote of 120 to 1 for Judge Sharkey. For the full term beginning March 4, 1869, to succeed the vacant term to which Sharkey had been elected in 1865, Gen. Adelbert Ames was elected, receiving 94 votes, Gen. Robert Lowry 24, Horace Greeley 1, J. L. Alcorn 1.

To fill out what remained of the vacant term, 1865 to 1871, five ballots were taken. On the first the leaders were R. W. Flournoy 27, J. W. Vance 19, A. Alderson 21; B. B. Eggleston 19, J. W. C. Watson 18. Flourney and Watson were "home" candidates. Watson was withdrawn, and on the third ballot Hiram R. Revels, a negro army chaplain, received a considerable vote. The opposition endeavored to unite on Vance, who came within ten votes of election. Next day, Revels was elected by a vote of 81 to 38. He was not, as has been frequently stated by historians, "chosen to fill the unexpired term of Jefferson Davis." He was in the succession to Brown, but not to fill out even his term. No one filled out the term of Mr. Davis. Judge Sharkey was elected to the following term, 1863-69, and his successor, for 1869-75, as stated above, was Gen. Adelbert Ames.

Senator Ames resigned in January, 1874, to become governor, and February 4, Henry R. Pease was elected to fill out his term, receiving 95 votes, the opposition voting mainly for H. M. Street. At the same time Blanche K. Bruce, a mulatto, was elected for the term 1875-81 to succeed Pease. Bruce was succeeded by George.

The first election of J. Z. George was in January, 1880. The Democratic members were in overwhelming majority, but there were 15 Greenbackers, whose choice for senator was Ethelbert Barksdale. The Democrats took 49 ballots on nine successive evenings in caucus, the candidates at first being Barksdale, O. R. Singleton and E. C. Walthall. Later the name of Gen. George was proposed. The houses met in joint convention to ballot, but voting separately. The first ballot, January 21st, was: J. Z. George 35; Ethelbert Barksdale 49, O. R. Singleton 52, A. M. West 13, B. K. Bruce 2, Harris 1. Next day the Barksdale and Singleton vote was given to George and he received 131 votes. Senator George was reëlected in 1886, one vote being cast in opposition, for Mr. Alcorn. He was again reëlected in 1892. At the regular session of the legislature in 1896 H. D. Money was elected to succeed Senator George at the expiration of his term in 1899. Senator George died August 14, 1897, and Mr. Money was appointed by the governor, October 11th, for the remainder of the term. He has since continued in the office, the last election being in January, 1904, for the term beginning March 4, 1905.

Senator Alcorn was succeeded by L. Q. C. Lamar, elected January 19, 1876, for the term 1877-83, the two houses voting separately and meeting in joint session to compare results. The aggregate was Lamar 114, blank 24. Lamar was reëlected without opposition for the term 1883-89, but resigned March 5, 1885, to enter Mr. Cleveland's cabinet. In his place Gen. E. C. Walthall was appointed March 7, 1885, by Gov. Lowry, and when the legislature met in 1886, he was elected for the remainder of the term, and afterward for the term 1889-95. One of the provisions of the Constitution of 1890 is that elections for full terms of six years can take place only at regular sessions, which are held once in four years, though elections to fill vacancies can be made at special sessions. As Senator George's term would expire in 1893, and Senator Walthall's in 1895, both Senators were reëlected at the regular session in 1892, Walthall for the term, 1895-1901. January 18, 1894, Senator Walthall, on account of ill health, resigned the remainder of the term ending March 4, 1895, and the legislature, being in special session, elected A. J. McLaurin for the unexpired period. General Walthall resumed his seat, March 4, 1895, and served till his death, April 21, 1898. May 28 the governor appointed Will Van Amberg Sullivan for the unexpired term. In January, 1900, the two houses failed to concur in a joint session to count the vote for senator for the terms ending and beginning March 4, 1901. But Mr. Sullivan was elected for the remainder of General Walthall's term; and for the full term, Governor McLaurin was elected. Senator McLaurin was reëlected in January, 1904, for the term beginning March 4, 1907.

Senator McLaurin is in the Williams-Walker-Foote-Brown-Alcorn-Lamar line of succession; Senator Money in the Leake-Black-Adams-Davis-Sharkey-George line.

In 1898 Governor McLaurin in his regular message recommended a memorial to congress asking for an amendment to the constitution requiring election of senators by the voters of each State. He said: "Between plutocracy and democracy there can be no harmony. They are in constant conflict in every land until one or the other prevails. Every advantage gained and fortified is an incentive to further and more vigorous aggression on the part of the victor, while it correspondingly demoralizes and weakens the loser. Every change which puts the election of their officers more directly in the hands of the people gives them greater strength and more power and influence in public affairs."

Under the primary election law of 1902 senators are nominated at the party primary elections, which, so far, have been held only by the Democratic party. At the first primary election under this law, in 1903, Senator McLaurin received 71,650 votes without opposition, and the vote for the term 1905-11 was H. D. Money 59,758, A. H. Longino 36,121.

Service, a post-hamlet of Jones county, on the Laurel branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 6 miles northwest of Laurel, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 20.

Sessions, Joseph, a member of the constitutional convention of 1817, was born in Sampson county, N. C., and came to the Mississippi Territory in 1801 as a surveyor. He married the daughter of

Joshua Howard, who had settled on Sandy Creek when Natchez district was under the British government. He was a member of the Territorial council in 1806-08, and of the lower house in 1811-12; declined the command of the First regiment of militia, to succeed F. L. Claiborne in 1807, was appointed aide-de-camp to the governor in 1809, and rendered important services during the war of 1813-15. He was elected representative from Adams county vice Wm. Snodgrass, resigned, in 1814, served in 1817-19 and was senator in 1821-22. Col. Sessions was the son of Richard Sessions, who lived and died in Sampson county, N. C., and his mother was Esther Boone, a niece of Daniel Boone. Jesse, a younger brother of Joseph, followed him to Mississippi. His son, Maj. J. F. Sessions, an officer of Powers' cavalry regiment, was elected to the railroad commission in 1886.

Sessums, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Oktibbeha county, on the Columbus branch of the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, 7 miles by rail from Starkville, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 27.

Shands, Garvin D., was born December 5, 1844 in Spartanburg district, S. C. He was the oldest son of Anthony C. and his wife Frances J. (Ferguson) Shands. He was reared at the family home in South Carolina and educated at Woodford college in that State. At the outbreak of the war he enlisted in Manigault's battalion, and at the end of one year in the 6th S. C. cavalry. His command did service guarding the port of Charleston until 1864, when they were transferred to Virginia for service under Gen. Wade Hampton. He was in all of Hampton's battles from May, 1864, until the surrender, when he was with Johnston's army at Hillsboro, N. C. In 1867 he removed to Panola county, Miss., where he engaged in teaching and read law for two years. He went to Tate county in 1869 and took his law degree at the University of Kentucky in 1870. He opened an office at Senatobia, where he built up an extensive practice. He was a member of the legislature from 1876 to 1880; was lieutenant-governor of Mississippi from 1882 to 1890, and in 1894 became professor of law in the University of Mississippi.

In 1906 he resigned to accept a similar position in Tulane University.

In 1870 Gov. Shands was married to Mary E., daughter of W. D. Roseborough. They have five children. Their eldest son, Hubert A., became fellow in English literature at the University of Missippi at the early age of eighteen.

Shankstown, an extinct town in Jefferson county, 6 miles north of the historic old town of Greenville. In the early days the hotel of the place was kept by a Mr. Shanks, who gave the settlement its name. It was never regularly platted, but had a large number of business houses, a few stores, and a number of shops.

Shannon, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Lee county, on the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, 60 miles south of Corinth, and 8 miles south of Tupelo, the county seat and nearest banking town. The town is prosperous and growing rapidly. Population in 1900, 434.

Sharkey, a post-hamlet of Tallahatchie county, on the Yazoo river, 15 miles southwest of Charleston, the county seat. Population in 1900, 51.

Sharkey County was organized late in the history of the State, March 29, 1876, and received its name in honor of Judge William L. Sharkey, provisional Governor of the State in 1865. The county has a land surface of 438 square miles. It was carved from territory formerly belonging to the two counties of Washington and Issaquena (q. v.), has a long, irregular shape, and lies entirely in the Mississippi Bottom, in the west central part of the State. Deer creek runs entirely through the county. It is bounded on the north by Washington county, on the east by Yazoo county, the Yazoo river and the Big Sunflower forming part of the crooked boundary line, on the south by Issaquena county and on the west by Washington and Issaquena counties. It is an exceedingly rich and fertile district, but is still sparsely settled with a population largely composed of negroes. The last decade, however, has seen a large increase in population—about 25 per cent. according to the census returns for 1900. The first officers of the county were, J. H. Robertson, Sheriff; T. C. Watson, County Treasurer; J. G. Davis, Assessor and Collector; Henry Pickard, Clerk of the Chancery and Circuit Courts; Col. W. T. Barnard, President; J. A. C. Shrader, Eugene Clark, A. P. Ferguson, D. Hunt, were members of the Board of Supervisors, appointed by the act which created the county, and Rolling Fork was made the county seat by the same act. There are no large towns in the county, the largest being the county seat, Rolling Fork, which is a town of 1,000 people, in the west central part, on the line of the Yazoo & Mississippi Val. R. R. The Y. & M. V. R. R., traverses the county from north to south and other towns along its line are Anguilla (pop. 300), Cary (pop. 101), Egremont, Blanton, Smedes, Nittayuma, Cameta, and Panther Burn. The streams in the county are Deer creek, Little Sunflower and Big Sunflower rivers, navigable for the greater portion of the year. The surface of the land is level and the soil is alluvial, for the most part "buckshot," with some sandy soil on the bayous and creeks. It produces abundant crops of cotton, corn, oats, potatoes, sorghum, and all fruits and vegetables common to this latitude. With careful cultivation, from one to two bales of cotton, and thirty to sixty bushels of corn per acre can be grown. The timber consists of white and red oak, cottonwood, pecan, cypress, red and sweet gum. Pasturage is excellent and stock thrive here all through the year. Churches and schools (separate for the two races) are found all over the county. The healthfulness of the region has been distinctly bettered within the last few years by tapping the underlying basin for artesian water. Possessed of the richest soil to be found in the world, and with excellent shipping facilities by rail and water, this county should continue to grow in wealth and population.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth U. S. census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population: Number of farms 2,043, acreage in farms 80,362, acres improved 61,115, value of land exclusive of buildings $2,222,100, value of buildings $463,300, value of live stock $416,466, value of products not fed to stock $1,356,880. Number of manufacturing establishments 44, capital invested $156,041, wages paid $12,959, cost of materials $45,586, total value of products $115,021. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 1,549, colored 10,729, total 12,178, increase over 1890, 3,796. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Sharkey county in 1905 was $1,613,889 and in 1906 it was $1,750,517 which shows an increase of $136,628 during the year.

Sharkey, William Lewis, Chief Justice of Mississippi from 1832 to 1850, was born near the Mussel Shoals of the Holston river on the East Tennessee path from the Atlantic coast to the Natchez in the year 1797, at a period when the demand was being made upon the Spanish government for the surrender of Mississippi to the United States. He was of Irish ancestry, from which he inherited the characteristic wit and fortitude. His father, Patrick Sharkey, a native of Ireland immigrated to America with his brother Michael, who afterwards held the rank of captain under Washington. After the Revolution, Patrick Sharkey sought the Indian border along the Holston. He married the daughter of a German frontiersman, who bore him three sons: William Lewis, Jacob Rhodes and James Elliott. William early developed great strength of character. Born amid the wild splendor of nature, his life partook of the environments of his birth, commingling the quiet majesty of the river with the loftiness of the rugged mountains. In 1803 the Sharkey family migrated to the famed Natchez country and settled on a little farm, in what is at present Warren county, near the now extinct town of Warrenton, the first county seat. While yet a lad, William offered his service to the army, and participated in the battle of New Orleans. His parents, unable to stand the conditions of a new country, having died, quite early the boy was forced to provide for himself and orphaned brothers. By his own exertions he was enabled to attend college at Greenville, Tenn., and later to read law at Lebanon. Having a decided taste for the profession of law he continued its study under Judge Edward Turner at Natchez. In 1822 he was admitted to the bar and opened an office at Warrenton in 1825. When the county seat was moved from that place to Vicksburg he located there and formed a partnership with John I. Guion. His education was not scholastic in the full meaning of the term, but possessing great native intellect and being an unwearying student his progress to fame was rapid, and he was soon recognized as the ablest lawyer at the Vicksburg bar.

His first public office was that of a member of the legislature, 1828-29, when he was an influential member of the judiciary committee; he was afterwards elected circuit judge. In 1832 the second constitutional convention was held in Mississippi; the constitution adopted in 1817, in many respects, needed revision. One of the provisions of the new constitution was the establishment of a High Court of Errors and Appeals, the three judges to be elected by the people for a term of six years each, one of whom was to be Chief Justice. Judge Sharkey, though strongly opposed to an elective judiciary, claiming that the supreme judgeship should be above the whims and caprices of the people, was chosen one of the three members of the High Court of Errors and Appeals. In that position he sternly opposed the popular policy of repudiation of the Union Bank Bonds. At the Convention of the anti-repudiation party at Jackson June, 1843, he would have been nominated for governor had it not been for an appeal from S. S. Prentiss, who declared that Judge Sharkey could not be spared from the bench at such a time. He was associated during his first term on the supreme bench with Judges D. W. Wright and Cotesworth Pinckney Smith. These three being the first judges elected to this position by the sovereign vote of the people. Judge Sharkey's associates chose him for Chief Justice, which exalted office he filled for four successive terms.

In 1849 a discussion of slavery agitated the minds of the people. Should slavery be allowed in the newly acquired territory on the Pacific, was the question of the hour. At a convention held in Jackson, Miss., in October, 1849, a call was issued for a convention of the Southern States to meet at Nashville, Tenn. in June of the following year. Judge Sharkey was chosen president of this convention. The distinguished jurist believed that he saw in the situation a question of equity between the States of the Union and stood by his convictions with a fine courage and commendable zeal. Referring to his attitude upon this occasion Foote says: "He evinced a mingled courage and wisdom that tended much to calm the excitement of that body and commanded the respect of all true lovers of their country."

The political career of Judge Sharkey is a subject of great interest, and one which has in the past elicited much comment, favorable and adverse. Some have lauded him highly as a jurist and excoriated him as a politician. In political faith he was an Old Line Whig, strictly adhering to its doctrine. As an accepted adherent of this party he was proffered a position in the cabinet of President Taylor in 1848, but declined the honor, preferring to remain on the supreme bench of Mississippi. He was a close personal friend of Henry Clay and warmly advocated the political principles of the Great Pacificator. He was one of that distinguished coterie of Whigs in Mississippi, of whom S. S. Prentiss, William Yerger, and Alexander K. McClung were prominent leaders.

Oct. 1, 1850, Judge Sharkey resigned his office as Chief Justice and returned to the practice of law, locating for that purpose at Jackson. It has been said that he was moved to this step by pecuniary embarrassment growing out of the insufficient salaries at that time allowed the judiciary of the State. After retiring from the bench, he built a home on the plot of ground, now known as Poindexter Park, in the western portion of Jackson; and there in the society of his amiable wife, and cultured and brilliant adopted daughter, Fannie (later the wife of Col. Charles E. Hooker), he spent the leisure and restful moments of his long and eventful career. He was not, however, permitted to remain in the seclusion of home enjoyments more than a few brief days at a time, but was constantly called to public service. It was about this time that he was invited by President Fillmore to serve as Consul to Havana and adjust complications which had grown out of filibustering expeditions; but, finding that the emoluments of the position had been exaggerated he resigned and resumed his practice. "In the critical year of 1850," says Foote, "he visited Washington City and was able to make many valuable suggestions to individual congressmen that tended to pacify the rising storm of sectional strife." He was at this time tendered by President Fillmore the office of secretary of war which he promptly declined, alleging his inexperience in such a public function, and leaving the capital hurriedly to avoid solicitation. In 1858 he exerted his powerful influence to prevent the adoption by the State of the policy of the Vicksburg Convention in favor of the re-opening of the African slave trade. He had long before construed the constitution of 1832 as absolutely prohibiting the importation of negro slaves into Mississippi as merchandise.

Thus, though not aggressive in an obnoxious sense of the term, we find him always a fearless thinker, who refused to enslave himself to public opinion. He was a man of decided personality and so attracted men and inspired them with confidence, that, in hours of necessity when a strong man was wanted they chose him without thought of his private opinion or political bias. In a character sketch of him Rowland says: "In personal appearance Judge Sharkey was a man of commanding and distinguished presence, with great personal dignity and sincerity of manner, and with the look of conscious power upon him. His career as a Judge was marked by great common sense, sound judgment and a profound sense of justice. Though not what we call learned in the science of the law, his knowledge of it was extensive; his mental equipment was intensely legal, and he was quick to grasp the facts and apply the law. On the bench he was patient, kind and attentive, and in the discharge of all public duties was fearless, conscientious and faithful."

In 1854, under an act of the legislature William L. Sharkey, William L. Harris and Henry T. Ellett were appointed to revise, digest and codify the laws of the State. The work was completed and presented to the legislature in 1856; was adopted by that and a succeeding session and printed in 1857. In the matter of secession Judge Sharkey was a Unionist, and, though his loyalty to his State and section was never questioned he remained true to his conviction as long as he lived. Of his position upon the question of slavery Foote sympathetically says: "His known devotion to the Union and aversion to uncalled for civil strife exposed him to no little discomfort and harassment during the late, most deplorable sectional conflict; but those lofty attributes of character which all knew him to possess, and his patient and dignified conduct throughout that trying period caused him to be loved and respected by all virtuous and well-intending citizens far more than he had ever been before, and when the clash of arms had at last ceased to be heard in the land, and the people of Mississippi were seeking to be reconciled to the government against which they had been arrayed, and to be readmitted into that sisterhood of States from which they had for a time severed their connection, it was under the counsel and leadership of this venerable and trusted personage that those desirable objects were ultimately obtained."

In 1865 Gov. Clark appointed William L. Sharkey and William Yerger commissioners of the State to go to Washington to propose a method of reconstruction. After they had accepted the North Carolina plan, Judge Sharkey was appointed by President Johnson provisional governor of the State. Johnson and Sharkey were both from the State of Tennessee, a circumstance which worked greatly in the latter's favor. Governor Sharkey's commission, however, was complicated and his position perplexing. His office was partly civic and partly military. Gen. Osterhaus, commander of the Department of Mississippi, was to coöperate with him in restoring and maintaining order in the State. Gov. Sharkey was to receive a salary of $3,000 to be paid by the United States government, which he refused, saying that he would look to his people for compensation for his services. He came in conflict with the military authorities the first week of his incumbency, and the Jackson Daily News wished to know who was the Governor, Sharkey, Slocum or Osterhaus. The people of the State stood solidly with Governor Sharkey, and aided him in the performance of his duties to the extent of their ability. He issued a call for a constitutional convention to make the constitution of Mississippi accord with the existing constitution of the United States as the President had outlined. The Convention was held, and was harmonious and orderly. Governor Sharkey and James L. Alcorn were chosen United States Senators; but congress repudiated President Johnson's plan of reconstruction and the senators-elect from Mississippi, along with those of the other Southern States, were refused seats in the Senate. Gov. Sharkey accepted this defeat of his patriotic efforts with his usual dignity, and quietly resumed his practice at Jackson. He died in Washington City March 30, 1873. His remains were brought to Jackson and allowed to rest in state in the rotunda of the old Capitol for the last honors of a sorrowing people. He was buried in Greenwood Cemetery of Jackson and there were present at his funeral many distinguished men from all parts of the State. The resolutions of the supreme court, adopted May 19, 1873, referred to his life as one "made honorable and distinguished by great public service, which conferred enduring public benefit," and recalled his integrity, firmness and independence; the mingled dignity and courtesy of his bearing on the bench; the simplicity, decorum and purity of his private life; his steadfast devotion to constitutional liberty and his pure and elevated patriotism.

The memorial in Morris' State Cases classes Sharkey among the great lawyers who have been the authors of the best precedents and continues, "Their acts are the precedents themselves, which grow brighter with receding years; and to them the advocate of the oppressed shall turn in ages to come and find encouragement and strength in the struggle for the right. It is upon such foundation that must forever rest the pure fame of a Hardwicke and a Mansfield. And upon it, with still more commanding consequence to those respectively concerned, must rest the claims of such men as John Marshall and William L. Sharkey."

Sharkey's Administration. William L. Sharkey was appointed provisional governor of Mississippi, by proclamation of President Andrew Johnson, as commander-in-chief of the army, following the deposition of General Clark, who had been elected governor during the Confederate States period. He was notified of his appointment June 13, 1865, and on July 1 issued a proclamation to his "fellow citizens of the State of Mississippi."

"The President of the United States, by virtue of the power vested in him by the Constitution of the United States, has been pleased to appoint the undersigned Provisional Governor of the State of Mississippi, 'for the purpose of enabling the loyal people of said State to organize a State Government, whereby justice may be established, domestic tranquillity insured, and loyal citizens protected in all their rights of life, liberty and property.' And, to accomplish that object, has directed me, 'at the earliest practicable period, to prescribe such rules and regulations as may be necessary and proper for convening a Convention of Delegates, to be chosen by that portion of the people of said State who are loyal to the United States, and no others, for the purpose of altering and amending the Constitution thereof,' so that the State may be able to resume its place in the Union. And being anxious to carry out the wishes of the President, and to restore the dominion of civil government as speedily as possible, I do hereby ordain and declare as follows."

To avoid delay the governor directed the county and municipal judges and other officials in office May 22 to resume their duties, reserving the right to remove any one not loyal to the United States government, and requiring each one to take the amnesty oath. There were several classes of people, mainly those of high office under the Confederacy, who were excepted from amnesty except by special pardon by the president. These were excluded from office, until pardoned, as many were through the recommendation of the governor. This prompt county reorganization was essential to the holding of an election for a constitutional convention, set in this proclamation for August 7, the convention to meet August 14. For the suppression of lawlessness the people were exhorted to coöperate with the commanding general, who had put his troops at the service of the governor. Citizens in remote counties were urged to organize themselves into a county patrol for the apprehension of offenders.

The main part of the proclamation was given to consideration of the objections of some to taking the amnesty oath, which pledged them to observe the emancipation proclamation of 1863. The objection that that measure was not constitutional, said Judge Sharkey, "certainly cannot be raised with propriety by such as denied that they were subject to the Constitution of the United States as the supreme law, when the proclamation was issued. Whether it be constitutional or not, is a question which the people have no right to determine. The determination of that question rests with the supreme judicial department of the government. . . . This [emancipation] proclamation must be regarded as valid until the Supreme court shall decide otherwise. When it does so decide, parties will be absolved from the obligation of the oath. Perhaps, however, parties who believe the proclamation void are over-sanguine in the correctness of their opinions. There is a general principle in the law of nations which authorizes one belligerent party to do towards his neighbor whatever will strengthen himself and weaken his enemy, limited of course by the laws of humanity. Some writers of high authority hold that legitimate power in war, towards an enemy, is co-extensive with necessity. Even the desolating of a country and the burning of towns and villages are held to be justifiable acts in certain cases. Whether these principles be broad enough to cover the taking of slaves, as they certainly are with regard to other property, is not for me to determine, and I mention them only to show to those who entertain this opinion that perhaps it does not rest on as solid a foundation as they imagine it does. The people of the Southern States were in rebellion; the president of the United States had a right to prescribe terms of amnesty; he has done so, and it is hoped the people will all cheerfully take his oath with a fixed purpose to observe it in good faith. Why should they now hesitate or doubt, since slavery has ceased to be a practical question? It was the ostensible cause of the war; it was staked upon the issue of the war, and that issue has been decided against us. It is the part of wisdom and of honor to submit without a murmur. The negroes are free, free by the fortunes of war—free by the proclamation—free by common consent—free practically as well as theoretically, and it is too late to raise technical questions as to the means by which they became so. Besides it would be bad policy now to undertake to change their condition if we could do so. It would be nothing less than an effort to establish slavery where it does not exist. Therefore let us cordially unite our efforts to organize our State government so that we may by wise legislation prepare ourselves to live in prosperity and happiness in the changed condition of our domestic relations. . . . The people of the South have just passed through a most terrible and disastrous revolution, in which they have signally failed to accomplish their purpose. Perhaps their success would have proved to be the greatest calamity that could have befallen the country, and the greatest calamity to the cause of civil liberty throughout the world. The true patriot finds his greatest enjoyment in the noble and pleasing reflection that his government is to live with an honored name, to shed its blessings on millions through future centuries. And as good governments are things of growth, improved by the lights of experience and often by revolutions, let us hope—sad and disastrous as this revolution has been—that the lessons it has taught will not be destitute of value. The business of improving our government, if it should be found to need it, and of promoting reconciliation between the Northern and Southern people, are now prominent duties before us, so that we may hereafter live in the more secure and perfect enjoyment of the great patrimony left us by our fathers, and so that those who are to come after us may long enjoy in their fullest functions the inestimable blessing of civil liberty, the best birthright and noblest inheritance of mankind."

The governor made some necessary appointments to office, including James R. Yerger as secretary of state, and John H. Echols as state treasurer.

As governor under military commission Governor Sharkey had broad powers. He levied a tax on stores, taverns, gaming tables, restaurants, peddlers, brokers, banking establishments, and $10 on every bale of cotton sent to market, to provide a fund for the maintenance of his government. When various persons refused to pay this tax, he ordered the amount doubled as a penalty and collected by levy and public auction. (Garner.) The receipts during his administration from all sources were $152,814; expenditures $68,942. (House Journal, 1865, p. 105.) But at the time of the meeting of the constitutional convention there was no money in the State treasury, and the penitentiary and lunatic asylum were in part supported by the United States.

While the regular judicial system was in abeyance, he revised the replevin laws, empowering two justices of the peace to issue the writ, and by edict created a new court, the Special Court of Equity (See Judiciary) to determine the disputes about cotton contracts.

It must be borne in mind that he exercised these powers under the military authority, the president of the United States not having revoked the proclamation of 1862 instituting martial law, and declaring Mississippi in insurrection. Maj.-Gen. P. J. Osterhaus was commander of the department of Mississippi, and the chief authority, under the president, from the beginning of Sharkey's administration until he was superseded by Maj.-Gen. W. H. Slocum, June 23, with headquarters at Vicksburg. The State was divided into five districts, under subordinate generals, and the military, in great part colored soldiers, were used for the maintenance of order. Above the provisional governor and the courts he might institute, was the military authority.

In the constitutional convention of August Judge William Yerger said, in illustrating the actual condition: "A few weeks ago, a citizen of the State of Mississippi was arrested in Washington county, and brought to Vicksburg, charged with having killed a negro. Judge Sharkey, provisional governor of the State, issued a writ of habeas corpus against the officer having him in charge. The officer refused to surrender him; he did more—he arrested the judge who issued the writ, for doing so. An appeal was made to the president of the United States, and the response was that the government of the State at present is provisional only; that the arms of the United States cannot be withdrawn—military law could not cease, until the State of Mississippi established a form of government restoring her to the Federal Union, in a manner approved by Congress."

In another case where white citizens had assaulted negro Union soldiers, it was ruled that "the rebellion, though physically crushed, has not been officially announced or created either directly or indirectly as a thing of the past," and the offenders were properly punished by martial law. Gen. Slocum was directly ordered by Secretary Stanton to put under arrest any judge who should issue a writ of habeas corpus against the authority of the Freedmen's Bureau or military courts. (See Const. Conv. of 1865.)

When Governor Sharkey instituted a volunteer militia, however, he was sustained by President Johnson, against Gen. Slocum. The governor took this step because, he said, bands of robbers and plunderers infested the State, the soldiers were insufficient to repress disorder, and the use of negro soldiers did more harm than good. As an instance of the condition of affairs he said that for twelve or thirteen consecutive nights the passengers on the stage coach between Jackson and Vicksburg had been robbed by highwaymen. (See Militia.)

Without discussing constitutional questions, the situation was as if Mississippi were a Territory preparing for admission to the United States, the people of the whole country watched the reorganization of Mississippi, as Mississippi had watched the organization of the States of California and Kansas. Gov. Sharkey's proclamation was pleasing everywhere, except that there was some criticism of his wholesale restoration of civil officials. The president suggested caution, and the governor responded with assurances that he was avoiding the appoinment of secessionists, and that every official was required to take the amnesty oath.

President Johnson suggested to the August convention that, to avoid future trouble, a qualified suffrage should be extended to the negroes (see Const. Conv. of 1865) but this advice was ignored. It was not the wish of the majority of the white citizens to yield the right of suffrage at this time. While prepared to recognize the freedom of the negroes and to accord them a large measure of civil rights, they naturally viewed with profound alarm the "new, unaccustomed, unpracticed, and wholly unrestrained liberty of so vast a laboring, landless, homeless class," and felt that certain restraints should be placed on the negroes for the protection of society until they should develop some capacity for the exercise of full citizenship. After the surrender in 1865, it seems that the first official to accept negro testimony was the mayor of Vicksburg, and his action was widely censured. On account of this situation, the military authorities of the United States authorized the removal of all cases in which negroes were involved, to the tribunals under the management of the Freedmen's bureau. September 20, Col. Samuel Thomas, assistant commissioner of the Freedmen's bureau, proposed to Gov. Sharkey to transfer all such cases to the civil courts, provided that negroes might have the right of bringing suit and giving testimony. Gov. Sharkey replied that in his opinion the negro already had those rights in any court of the State, under the constitution of the United States, since the action of the State convention prohibiting slavery.

The governor accordingly issued a proclamation, September 25, announcing his construction of the law, and requesting that the freedmen's courts be closed and their pending business transferred to the civil courts. This was, of course, unpopular with a large part of the white population, by whom it was called a "bargain" between Judge Sharkey and Col. Thomas. Negro testimony became the issue in the election ordered by the convention. The Jackson News expressed the fear of the opposition: "If the privilege is ever granted, it will lead to greater demands, and at last end in the admission of the negro to the jury box and ballot box." So serious was this opposition to negro testimony that it was a reason urged by some for emigration to Mexico, where several Confederate generals, as well as Robert J. Walker (q. v.), were interested in creating an American colony. Gen. Wood, formerly of Natchez, was the promoter of emigration to Brazil, whither several families actually moved. But this movement was opposed by the more judicious. Pursuant to an ordinance of the August convention, an election was held October 2, for congressmen and all State, district and county officers, the officials in office when the Confederate armies surrendered being considered as losing all official status with the collapse of the Confederacy.

Judge Ephraim S. Fisher, of the High court, was the favorite of the convention as a candidate for governor, but Gen. Benjamin G. Humphreys was the choice of his army comrades who disliked Fisher because of his indifference to the Confederacy. Another candidate was W. S. Patton. The result of the election was that Humphreys received 17,814 votes; Fisher, 14,528; Patton, 9,422. The opposition to negro testimony secured a majority of the legislature, though some of the ablest men elected were of the opposing policy. "Original secessionists" were elected to the High court, but the congressmen were all men who had opposed secession.

When the legislature met, in October, for the first time under the United States government since 1860, Governor Sharkey briefly addressed the two houses. "He remarked," says the journal, "that he had not prepared any formal address or message, and that he did not consider it his province as provisional governor to do so. He did not consider himself the constitutional governor of Mississippi; but he thanked the legislature for the compliment implied in their resolution. He alluded to the distracted condition of the State for the past four years; how that the work of reorganization fell to his lot, and how distrustful he was of his abilities in assuming the great responsibilities which thus devolved upon him. He had done the best he could—had labored faithfully to bring order out of chaos; and notwithstanding the embarrassments which had crowded around him from every possible direction, he felt that he was in some degree successful. He was proud to say that Mississippi had taken the lead in the work of reorganization, and that, without any lights for her guidance, she had set an example to her sister States that is being deemed worthy of emulation, and with the most beneficial results to the South." He spoke gratefully of the cordial and unfailing support of President Johnson, and of the pleasure he felt in transferring his powers as provisional governor to the governor regularly elected by the people.

The writ of habeas corpus was restored, but Governor Humphreys was not for some time fully recognized by the president of the United States. Governor Sharkey was notified November 17 that his services as provisional governor were not yet dispensed with, and he continued to be the medium for official communication between the United States and the State of Mississippi, until he was notified December 14, by Secretary Seward, that the time had come, in the judgment of the president, when the care and conduct of affairs in Mississippi might be remitted to the properly constituted authorities, chosen by the people thereof, without danger to the peace and safety of the United States. (Garner.) He was ordered to transfer his papers and the property of the State in his custody, to Governor Humphreys, and was commended for his fidelity, loyalty and discretion. (But, for events following the election see Humphreys' Adm.)

Sharon, an incorporated post-town of Madison county, about 8 miles northeast of Canton, the nearest railroad and banking town. It was so named because the Sharon seminary for girls was situated here at an early day. It has three churches and a nonsectarian school. Population in 1900, 173.

Sharp, a hamlet of Amite county, about 8 miles northeast of Liberty, the county seat. The postoffice at this place was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from Liberty.

Sharp, Jacob H., was born in North Carolina in 1833, reared from infancy in Lowndes county, Miss., and educated at Athens, Ga., where he was a class-mate of Gen. John B. Gordon. He entered the Confederate service as a private in Blythe's regiment, the Forty-fourth Mississippi, and was elected captain of his company. This regiment was part of Chalmers' infantry brigade, with which he served at Shiloh and Munfordville, Ky., gaining commendation for gallantry. After the Kentucky campaign he was elected colonel, to succeed Blythe, and after commanding his regiment at

Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and Resaca, where General Tucker was wounded, he took command of the brigade. He was promoted to brigadier-general for gallantry on the field of battle at Atlanta, July 22, 1864, and within a week won new distinction for gallantry at Ezra Church. He led his brigade through the North Georgia and Tennessee campaigns that followed, fought his last battle at Bentonville, N. C., and was paroled with the army of General Johnston. After the war he returned to his home in Lowndes county.

Sharpsburg, a post-hamlet of Madison county, 10 miles north of Canton, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 74.

Shaw, an incorporated post-town in the southeastern part of Bolivar county, on Porter's Bayou, and on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 25 miles southeast of Rosedale. It was named for the owner of the land through which the railroad passes. It has a money order postoffice, and telegraph, express and banking facilities. Its two banks are both prosperous institutions. The Bank of Shaw was established in 1902 with a capital of $30,000, and the First National Bank was founded in 1904 with a capital of $30,000. A large cotton-seed oil mill was established here in 1903, and there are three large cotton gins, which annually gin about 9,000 bales of cotton. It supports separate schools for white and colored, which are efficiently conducted. There are four churches, two white and two colored. The Christian Plea (colored), is a semi-monthly, religious publication, established in 1902. The town has just installed an excellent electric light and water works system. It is situated in a fertile cotton growing district, and the people are wide awake and enterprising. Its population is increasing at a rapid rate. It had 422 inhabitants in 1900, and in 1906 the population was estimated at 1,000.

Shawnee, a postoffice in the western part of Benton county, 10 miles east of Holly Springs, the nearest banking town.

Sheba, a postoffice of Webster county, 12 miles east of Walthall, the county seat.

Shelby, a post-town of Bolivar county, on the main line of the Y. & M. V. R. R., 16 miles by rail north of Cleveland, one of the county seats of justice. The town was named for the Shelby family, who were the first settlers in this part of Bolivar county. It is a prosperous, growing place, and annually ships a large amount of cotton; in 1904, 8,500 bales were shipped from here, all grown within 3½ miles of town. Shelby has an international money order postoffice, excellent public schools, and seven churches, three white, and four colored. There are two banking institutions—the Shelby Bank was founded in 1902 with a capital of $10,000, which has since been increased to $23,000; the Citizens Bank was established in 1904 with a capital of $10,000, since increased to $12,300. Among the industrial enterprises of the town are a large cotton-seed oil mill erected in 1903; two spoke factories; a heading mill and three cotton gins. Arrangements are now being perfected whereby the town will have a water works system. Its population in 1900 was 250, and was estimated at 1,050 in 1906.

Shelby Creek, a hamlet of Tippah county, 4 miles northwest of Ripley, the county seat. It has rural free delivery from Ripley.

Shellmound, a post-village of Leflore county, situated on the Yazoo river, 8 miles northwest of Greenwood, the county seat, and nearest banking town, and 3 miles west of the station of Money, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 150.

Shelton, a post-hamlet of Jones county, 12 miles southwest of Ellisville, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 46.

Sheppardtown, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Leflore county, on the Yazoo river, 12 miles southwest of Greenwood, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postöffice, a church, several stores, and a saw mill. Population in 1900, 78.

Sherard, a post-hamlet of Coahoma county, on the Riverside Division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 8 miles west of Clarksdale, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 56.

Sherman, an incorporated post-town, and station on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., in the extreme northeastern part of Pontotoc county, and 8 miles northwest of Tupelo. It has a money order postoffice, a bank which is a branch of the Tupelo Bank & Trust Company's bank. Sherman has three churches, a good school, and a cotton gin. The population in 1906 was estimated at 500.

Shields, William Bayard, prominent among the lawyers of the Territorial and early State periods, was a native of Delaware, kin of the Rodneys and Bayards. He was appointed major on the staff of Governor Williams in 1805, and he and Poindexter were the escort of Aaron Burr to Washington town in 1807. He was married in 1807 to Victoire, daughter of Gabriel Benoist. He succeeded Seth Lewis as attorney-general, west of Pearl river, in 1808. He was a representative in the general assembly in 1808 and again in 1813-14 from Adams county. In January, 1818, he was elected judge of the supreme court of the State for the first district, defeating Joshua G. Clark for that honor, but on April 20, of the same year, he was commissioned the first judge of the United States court for the district of Mississippi, a position he held until his death in 1823. Judge Shields was a man of popular qualities, a leader of the Jeffersonian party throughout his career, and as a judge, "patient, laborious, discriminating and scrupulously impartial." It was at the home of his widow that S. S. Prentiss (q. v.) made his home when he came to Mississippi.

Shiloh, a hamlet of Issaquena county, situated on the Mississippi river, about 15 miles south of Mayersville, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 72.

Shiloh, Battle of. This battle was fought by Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston's Army of the Mississippi (q. v.), advancing from Corinth, with the purpose of attacking Gen. U. S. Grant's army, which, after capturing Fort Donelson and 14,000 Confederate troops, had moved up the Tennessee river, and encamped at Pittsburg Landing, about 18 miles from Corinth. Gen. Buell was advancing from Nashville, and the Confederate plan was to overwhelm Grant before he could be re-inforced. Heavy rains delayed the movement just enough to prevent success. Hardee's corps was the Confederate advance force, and the fighting began about daylight Sunday morning, April 6, on the skirmish line of Hardcastle's battalion. The Sixth Mississippi charged with Pat Cleburne, drove the enemy from their tents, and pushed on to meet a bloody repulse. "It was only when the regiment had lost 300 officers and men killed and wounded, out of an aggregate of 425, that it yielded and retreated over its own dead and dying." Col. Thornton and Maj. Robert Lowry were among the wounded. Chalmers' Mississippi brigade, on the extreme right, drove the enemy before them until they nearly reached Pittsburg Landing and came under the fire of the gunboats. Then turning toward the center they struck the flank of Prentiss' division about the time it surrendered, at four in the evening. Some of Prentiss' officers surrendered to the Mississippians. After that Chalmers attacked another position but was held in check until darkness stopped the carnage.

Gen. Ruggles claimed much of the credit for the surrender of Prentiss' division for the Mississippi batteries of Swett, Burns and Stanford. Smith's battery was commended for "splendid service." Their six-pounder guns were exchanged for 12-pounder Federal guns. Miller's cavalry battalion captured a Michigan battery of six guns. Blythe's regiment drove a battery from position, but as they pushed on, Col. Blythe was shot dead from his horse and Lieut.-Col. D. L. Herron and Capt. R. H. Humphreys were mortally wounded. Statham's brigade was in the front with Breckinridge through the day. Martin's 2d Confederate regiment, in the same division, fought against Prentiss, and lost 100 men, among the killed Sergt.-Maj. White and Capt. Davis, Lieut.-Col. E. F. McGehee severely wounded. Martin commanded the brigade after Bowen was wounded, and advanced until stopped by the gunboats. Gen. Johnston was killed in the evening, but there was hope that a renewed attack in the morning would have compelled the surrender of Grant, if Buell had not arrived in the night. The second day's fight was against fresh troops and the Confederate army was driven back. That day Stanford sacrificed his battery; losing nearly all his horses and 20 men, holding the enemy in check. Harper was wounded and Put Darden commanded his guns in a fierce artillery fight. Hardcastle's battalion was in the thick of the desperate struggle. The 2d Confederate, under Maj. T. H. Mangun, checked the victorious enemy with repeated charges and captured a battery. Chalmers' brigade was again distinguished, but lost Col. W. A. Rankin, of the Ninth. Maj. T. E. Whitfield was badly wounded. The brigade went into battle 1,740 strong, captured 1,600 prisoners and lost 82 killed and 343 wounded. The

Confederate loss in battle was 10,699 killed and wounded; the Federal loss 15,000 killed, wounded and captured.

The battle of Shiloh, so-called from the old church of Shiloh, round which the struggle raged for two days, was in many respects the most desperate of the war. Only the rough and wooded character of the ground, and the timely arrival of reinforcements under Buell, saved the Federal army from utter defeat. When the exhausted Confederates were finally forced to retire, an eye-witness of the retreat says that in a ride of 12 miles he saw more of human agony than he trusted he should ever again be called to witness. The long line of wagons, packed with wounded like bags of grain, and drawn by mules plunged belly deep in mud and water; the groans of the wounded and dying; the cold drizzling rain which turned to hail at night, from which the wounded had no blankets to shield them, made a sight never to be forgotten.

Ship Island. This island was first called "Surgeres" by the French, in honor of Compte de Surgeres, commander of the frigate Le Marin of D'Iberville's expedition, who discovered it February 9, 1699. They afterwards called it l'Isle aux Vaisseaux or Ship Island. On the original expedition of D'Iberville to the Mississippi in 1699, his ships lay at anchor in the harbor of this island for many weeks, while the commander was engaged in fixing upon a place of settlement for the colony. When the headquarters of the colony were removed to Mobile Bay in 1701, Dauphine Island, then called Massacre Island, was used as the general naval rendezvous for a number of years. In 1717, the harbor at Dauphine Island became chocked up with sand, and Ship Island was selected as the future place of anchorage, and deposit by MM. D'Epinay and De Bienville. Ship Island was always the first point on the coast where vessels anchored on coming from France. A fort was built there with convenient accommodations for troops, besides warehouses for the storage of goods and supplies for the colony. In the report of M. Hubert on Pensacola, Mobile, and Dauphine Island in 1721, he recommends "Ship Island" as the best harbor on the coast of Louisiana, and the best harbor for a naval station and ships of war (His. Coll. of La., 2nd ser. p. 44).

The island is low, flat and sandy; is about two miles long by half a mile in breadth, and lies about twelve miles off the coast of Harrison county of which it forms a part. It is now a United States military reservation and contains a total area of about 50 acres. As a part of the public domain it was reserved for military purposes by Executive Order dated August 30, 1847. Federal jurisdiction was ceded by an act of the State legislature in 1858, "for the purpose of enabling the United States to carry into effect an act of Congress of March 3, 1857, providing for the fortification of Ship Island, Coast of Mississippi, by building and maintaining such forts, magazines, arsenals, dockyards, wharves, and other structures, with their appendages, as may be necessary for the object aforesaid." The State, however, retained concurrent jurisdiction over the island for the service of its civil and criminal process. The

United States government maintains a quarantine station here. See Gulfport and Harrison county for description of the great modern ship harbor at this point.

Shipp, Barnard, was born near Natchez, April 30, 1813. His grandfather, Richard Shipp, moved to Kentucky from Fauquier county, Va., in 1784, whence William, son of the latter, moved to Natchez in 1802. He was successful as a merchant, and married a daughter of Joseph Barnard, a Londoner who had settled in 1784 on a tract of land five miles north of Natchez, making a plantation called Elysian Fields. After the birth of Barnard Shipp, the family moved to Kentucky, but they returned to Natchez in 1817 on the steamer "Vesuvius." Barnard was educated in the Partridge military school at Norwich, Vt., taught school at Lexington, Ky., and made the latter place his home 1828-48. In 1902 he was a resident of Jacksonville, Fla., and contributed reminiscences to the Gulf States Historical Magazine. He is the author of two volumes of poems, 1848 and 1852, but mainly known for his works: "The History of Hernando de Soto and Florida," 1881, and "The Indians and Antiquities of America," 1897.

Shivers, a postoffice in the southern part of Simpson county, on the Columbia Branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., about 14 miles south of Mendenhall. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph, telephone and express offices, two stores, two saw mills and a cotton ginery. The population in 1906 was estimated at 150.

Shoccoe, a post-hamlet of Madison county, 8 miles east of Canton, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 25.

"Shoestring District," Sixth Congressional District (1876-1892). On March 8, 1876, the legislature, which was Democratic, passed a bill redistricting the State for congressional elections. The object of this bill was so to "gerrymander" the districts that not more than one colored representative could be elected. This was accomplished by throwing all the counties on the Mississippi river, where the negro vote was largest, into the sixth district, composed of the counties, Tunica, Coahoma, Bolivar, Washington, Issaquena, Yazoo (later transferred to the fourth), Warren, Claiborne, Jefferson, Adams, and Wilkinson, to which Sharkey was added on its organization later in the year, and Quitman when it was organized in 1877. Gov. Ames allowed the bill to become law without his signature, March 18, 1876, ten days after it was sent to him and eleven days before his resignation. The shape of this district, which was the whole western side of the State, about 250 miles long and in many places not more than 20 miles wide, gave origin to the name "shoestring" by which it was known all over the United States.

Shongalo, an extinct village in Carroll county, near Vaiden, incorporated by the Legislature in 1840.

Shongelo, a post-hamlet in the north-central part of Smith county, 6 miles north of Raleigh, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Short, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Tishomingo county, 1 mile from the Tennessee river, and 10 miles due north of Iuka, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 50.

Shraderville, a postoffice of Sharkey county.

Shrock, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Attala county, about 24 miles from Kosciusko, the county seat, and 6 miles east of Goodman, the nearest railroad station and banking town. Population in 1900, 46.

Shubuta, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Clarke county, on the Chickasawhay river, and a station on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 39 miles south of Meridian. It has telegraph, express and banking facilities. The Bank of Shubuta was established here in 1902 with a capital of $25,000. A Democratic weekly newspaper, the Mississippi Messenger, established in 1879, is published here by C. A. Stovall. It is an important cotton shipping point, and also ships wool and naval stores. It has a money order postoffice, and a high school. There is a large saw milling plant, a large oil and fertilizer plant and a cross-arm plant. The town is growing and had a population in 1906 of 750.

Shuford, a postoffice of Panola county, 12 miles southeast of Batesville, one of the seats of justice for Panola county.

Shuqualak, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Noxubee county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 10 miles south of Macon, and 53 miles north of Meridian. It has telegraph, express and banking facilities, a water works system, and a good school. Cotton is the chief crop of the surrounding region, and a large amount of that staple is shipped from this point. The Bank of Shuqualak was established in 1900 with a capital of $15,000. It supports a Democratic weekly paper, the New Era, established in 1898, E. B. Hamilton editor and publisher. The population of the town in 1900 was 600, which had increased to at least 800 in 1906.

Shute, a postoffice of Panola county.

Sibley, a hamlet of Adams county, situated on Second creek, 9 miles south of Natchez. It has a money order postoffice.

Sibleyton, a hamlet of Montgomery county, on the Southern Railway, 14 miles east of Winona, the county seat, and about a mile north of the Big Black river. Kilmichael is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice.

Sidney, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Carroll county, about 14 miles from Carrollton, the county seat. Grenada is the nearest banking town. A portion of Carroll county is called "Little Texas," and the leading citizen of that section, who is styled the Governor, resides at Sidney.

Sidon, an incorporated post-town in the southeastern part of Leflore county, on the navigable Yazoo river, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley Railroad, 8 miles south of Greenwood, the county seat and nearest banking town. It was named for the ancient city of that name in Palestine. It has two churches, a steam grist mill, a bank, two public gins, and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 148; estimated in 1906 to be 250.

Sierra, a post-hamlet of Neshoba county, 7 miles southwest of Philadelphia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23.

Signal, a postoffice of Warren county, 4 miles northeast of Vicksburg, on the Y. & M. V. R. R.

Silver City, a post-town on the Y. & M. V. R. R., and on the Yazoo river, in the western part of Yazoo county, about 20 miles north of Yazoo City. It has a number of good general stores, several churches, a bank, a lumber yard, a public gin and a cotton compress. It is a flourishing place with good schools and a population of about 500.

Silvercreek, an incorporated town in the central part of Lawrence county, on the Columbia branch of the Gulf & Ship Island Railroad, and at its junction with the Miss. Central R. R., 8 miles northeast of Monticello, the county seat. The town is situated on a high level and has excellent drainage. It is on the west bank of Silver creek, one of the prettiest streams in the State. To the westward are beautiful hills covered with magnificent forests of yellow pine. The Lawrence county high school is located here, and there are good churches, several large mercantile establishments, and a strong bank, The Merchants & Planters Bank, established in 1903 with an authorized capital of $30,000. The Silver Creek Star, a Democratic weekly, was established in 1903 with R. W. Hall, editor and publisher. There are saw mills, a planing mill, a brick plant, a machine shop, an ice factory, bottling works, a cotton gin, four hotels, three livery and one sale stable. These advantages and others combine to make this one of the best towns in Lawrence county. The town is surrounded by an abundance of hardwood timber and the vicinity is adapted to fruit and vegetable growing which is proving to be a very successful industry. Here is a splendid location for manufactures, especially of hardwood timber. The lands around Silvercreek are fertile and can be purchased in small or large bodies at a very reasonable figure.

Silversprings, a post-hamlet of Tippah county, about 10 miles northeast of Ripley, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 66.

Similo, a post-hamlet of Lincoln county, about 12 miles southwest of Brookhaven, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 60.

Simlin, a hamlet in the northeastern part of Lawrence county. The postoffice at this place was discontinued in 1905, and mail now goes to Vixen.

Simmonsville, a post-hamlet in the south-central part of Pike county, about 10 miles southeast of Magnolia, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 57.

Simonton, John M., was elected to the State senate from Itawamba county and served in 1859-61, leaving the legislature to enter the military service, where he was distinguished, rising to the rank of colonel of the First regiment. He was again a member of the senate, 1864-68, a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1865 (q. v.), senator 1884-88, and a member of the constitutional convention of 1890. He was elected in 1895 land commissioner, an office he held at the time of his death, June 24, 1898. Governor McLaurin said of him, "In all his life he exemplified the lovely character of a loyal patriot and pure Christian."

Simpson County was organized seven years after Mississippi became a State, January 23, 1824, and was named for Judge Josiah Simpson. The county has a land surface of 578 square miles. It was part of the Choctaw cession of 1820, termed the New Purchase, and previously formed the eastern part of the county of Copiah, erected during the preceding year. It lies a little south of the center of the State and is bounded on the north by Rankin county, on the east the old Choctaw Indian line of 1820 divides it from Smith county, on the south the Choctaw boundary line of 1805 divides it from Lawrence and Covington counties, and on the west is Copiah county, the Pearl river forming the dividing line. It has an area of about twenty townships, and as early as 1837 had a free white population of 2,329, slaves 891, a majority of these early settlers coming from the older portions of the State on the west and south.

The following is a list of the county officers for the year 1824, the year the county was created: Duncan McLaurin, Judge of Probate; Wm. Morris, Peter Stubbs, Neal McNair, Richard Nall, James B. Satturfield, Associate Justices; Laughlin McLaurin, Jacob Carr, James Briggs, John C. Halford, Justices of the Peace; Richard Sparks, Sheriff; Neal McNair, Assessor and Collector; Daniel McCaskill, Coroner; Eli Nichols, Surveyor; John C. McFarland, Treasurer; Daniel L. Ferrington, Notary Public; Gideon Royal, Ranger; other county officers in 1825, 1826 and 1827 were John Briggs, Joseph R. Plummer, John Campbell, Absalom Harper, James Welch, Joseph Carr, Justices of the Peace; John R. Hubert, Associate Justice; William B. Easterling, Treasurer and Surveyor; Macom McDuffee, Ranger.

The first courts of the new county were held at the house of William Gibson, and, in 1827, the village of Westville was made the county seat and remained such until recently, when the county records were moved to Mendenhall, where they remained until Nov. 1905, when they were returned to Westville. A contest between Mendenhall and Westville over the final location of the county seat was taken before the Supreme court of the State for determination, and the court ordered the county seat to be located at Westville pending an election to decide whether it would be located at Westville or Mendenhall. The election was held in 1906 and Mendenhall was selected as the county seat. Mendenhall is located in the north-central part, at the junction of the two lines of the Gulf & Ship Island R.R. Westville is about 1½ miles east of Pinola, which is on the Columbia branch of the Gulf & Ship Island railroad running south through Lawrence county. There are no large settlements in the county; some of the other towns are Braxton, Magee, Maddox, Everett, Coat and Weathersby. More than one-third of the acreage of the county is now improved, and much of the balance is finely timbered with long leaf or yellow pine; on the river and creek bottoms are oaks of all kinds, ash, beech, magnolia, pecan, hickory, poplar, cypress, etc. The general surface of the land is undulating, level on the bottoms, and some portions hilly. Though a piney woods country, the lands are fairly fertile, those on the three forks of Silver creek being reputed among the best in east Mississippi. Stock can range without much care the entire year, feeding on the native grasses and switch cane. The products of the county are corn, cotton, sugar-cane, rice, sorghum, oats, field peas, ground peas, and all varieties of fruits and vegetables common to the latitude. Strong river flows through the center of the county from northeast to southwest, Pearl river is the western boundary, and the numerous tributaries of these two streams afford excellent water power. Many fine mill sites are to be found on the streams and creeks. The Gulf & Ship Island R. R. traverses the county from northwest to southeast, and the Columbia branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., extending from Maxie to Mendenhall, provide it with good shipping facilities. The county has increased rapidly in population since the advent of the railroad. School and church advantages are general throughout the county. A great number of lumbering plants have been established since 1900 and there are probably as many as 30 saw mills in the county.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population: Number of farms 2,161, acreage in farms 222,949, acres improved 74,281, value of lands exclusive of buildings $770,750, value of buildings $301,320, value of live stock $369,313, total value of products not fed to stock $698,362. Number of manufacturing establishments 27, capital invested $68,985, wages paid $20,207, cost of materials $64,311, total value of products $121,274. The population in 1900 was whites 7,846, colored 4,954, total 12,800, increase over 1890, 2,662. The population in 1906 was estimated at 15,000. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Simpson county in 1905 was $2,233,826 and in 1906 it was $4,009,701 which shows an increase of $1,775,875 during the year.

Simpson, Josiah, Territorial judge, was a native of Pennsylvania, educated at Princeton college, and after reading law engaged in the practice of that profession. He married a Miss Stuart, of Fredericksburg, Va. In 1812 he was appointed one of the Territorial judges, to succeed Judge Fitts, and the records show his presence at least as early as October of that year. He made his home at Green Hill, near Natchez, afterward known as Devereaux Hall, "one of the old historic homes of Natchez, beautiful in its loveliness, with many sweet memories clustering around it." Says J. F. H. Claiborne, "Nature had given him a vigorous intellect, and being a close student and very methodical in his habits, with great purity of character and simplicity of manners, he was fully equal to the high station to which he had been called. . . . Judge Simpson soon impressed himself on the bar and the community as a man of great ability, learning and rectitude, and no man was more beloved." In the constitutional convention of 1817, "a position he would have avoided, but was literally forced into by a universal call, he took a very prominent part, and his conservative character is impressed upon the most important features of our first constitution. He died soon after the convention dissolved."

Cowles Mead introduced a bill for the relief of his widow in the legislature of 1817, in evidence of Mississippi's high sense of respect for the memory of "Josiah Simpson, late a judge of the superior courts of the Mississippi Territory, and late a member of the convention, where he rendered great and signal services to the State, to the citizens thereof, and to posterity, by the purity of his principles, sustained by talent, integrity and judgment." The legislature passed an act to provide for the education of his child, who according to Claiborne, afterward became the wife of Thomas L. Dobyns, of Rodney, Miss.

Simrall, Horatio F., was born near Shelbyville, Ky., February 6, 1818. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, and his father was an officer in the War of 1812. He attended the Hanover (Ind.) college; then taught school for a while, after which he took a law course at Transylvania university, and was admitted to the bar. He came to Mississippi in the fall of 1838; stopped at Natchez, but located at Woodville in 1839, and soon became prominent as a lawyer. He was in the legislature of 1846-48; made a strong effort to secure free schools for the State, and secured a system of free schools for Wilkinson county. In 1857 he became a professor of law in the University of Louisville, but returned to Wilkinson county in 1861. Meanwhile a Confederate State government had been set up in Kentucky, and he was elected lieutenant governor. He returned to that state, but it was soon in the possession of the Federals, and he came back to Mississippi. After the war he was a member of the legislature of 1865-66 and as chairman of the committee on federal relations recommended rejection of the Fourteenth amendment. In 1867 he removed to Vicksburg. He was prominent in defending people who were tried before the military courts. He went to Washington with a committee of Democrats and appealed to President Grant against the proscriptive features of the constitution of 1868; was appointed supreme judge in 1870; held this place for nine years, becoming chief justice in 1876, and retired to private life in 1879. He was offered the professorship of law in the University of Mississippi in 1881, but declined. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1890.

Sims, a post-hamlet of Attala county, about 10 miles north of Kosciusko, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Sims, William H., was born in Lexington, Ga., in 1840, son of Dr. James Saunders Sims and Amanda Booker Moore. He graduated from the University of Georgia before he was nineteen, and after being admitted to the bar at Lexington spent a year in study at Harvard. In 1859 he made his home at Columbus, Miss., and was just beginning his practice when he enlisted in the Confederate army, where he rose to the rank of colonel. After arduous service in the army, during which he was twice wounded, he was captured in 1865, and taken to a military prison at Louisville. Out of 9,000 prisoners here, all were soon discharged except Col. Sims and two others, who were to be tried for treason. Finally, however, he was paroled, and in 1866 began his practice again in Columbus. In August, 1870, he married Louie Upson, of Lexington, Ga. He was elected to the State senate in the "Revolution of 1875," and when John M. Stone succeeded to the governorship, he was unanimously chosen president of the senate, and thus exercised the duties of lieutenant-governor. In 1878, he and Governor Stone were re-elected for four years. He was president of the Democratic State convention in 1885, and at the St. Louis Democratic convention in 1888 he was instrumental in reconciling the jarring factions in the platform committee. For several years he resided at Columbus, engaged with his business interests and his practice, but is now living in Florida.

Sinai, a postoffice of Rankin county.

Singer, a postoffice of Tunica county.

Singleton, a post-hamlet of Winston county, about 40 miles southwest of Columbus, and 13 miles east of Louisville, the county seat and the nearest railroad and banking town. It has two churches. Population in 1900, 75.

Singleton, Otho R., was born in Jessamine county, Kentucky, October 14, 1814. After graduating from St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, Ky., and from the Lexington Law School, he moved to Mississippi in 1838. He was a member of the lower house for two years and of the State senate for six years. He represented Mississippi in the thirty-third, thirty-fifth and thirty-sixth congresses, and resigned from the latter January 12, 1861. He represented Mississippi in the Confederate congress throughout the war, and in 1875 was elected to the national congress where he served from the forty-fourth to the forty-ninth congresses inclusively (1875-1885). He died in 1889.

Sitka, a postoffice of Covington county, 13 miles east of Williamsburg, the county seat.

Siwel, a hamlet of Hinds county, 8 miles southwest of Jackson. It has a money order postoffice.

Sixteenth Sections. The act of congress, in 1803, providing for the sale of land "south of the State of Tennessee," excepted "section No. 16, which shall be reserved in each township, for the support of schools within the same." As each township contains 36 sections, this was a reservation of one-thirty-sixth of the area, in other words, one mile square in every six miles square. This provision would be equivalent, under fair conditions, to a land tax of nearly thirty cents on the dollar for public education. The land was acquired by the United States by conquest, international treaty and purchase, and the school sections were a reservation from the lands which the United States were offering for sale. Said Governor Leake (1822): "The sixteenth sections were not granted to the States or Territories in which they lay, but the title remained in the United States, and was held by them in trust for the use and benefit of the inhabitants of the particular township in which it was reserved." It was one of the inducements for people to adventure to the wild lands and build up new communities. The donation was made in trust for the children of the State, "and was accepted by the State subject to all the responsibilities of a trustee." (Gov. Alcorn, 1871.)

In 1806 it was provided that when the 16th section fell on land previously granted by congress or claimed under a British grant, another section should be located in the same township or one adjoining. In 1815 congress authorized the Territorial county courts to appoint five agents to lease the 16th sections in each county, the leases to expire January 1 after the admission of the Territory as a State. The first action by the legislature in regard to these lands was the law of 1818, providing that the justices of the county courts should "take charge of the lands given by the United States to the State of Mississippi, in their counties respectively, and provide for the erection of one or more schools, as they may deem right and useful." The justices were authorized to lease the lands, for a term not exceeding three years, and protect them against waste of soil and timber. Under the law of 1824 each township wherein lands were reserved was authorized to elect a board of trustees to "take into consideration the situation of the school sections and how to apply the money arising from the lease or rents of the same," to protect them from waste, and rent them for a term not exceeding five years. It will be observed that the 16th sections were treated as a source of local revenue. The State school fund at this time was the "Literary fund" of 1821 (q. v.) A law of 1829 authorized the trustees of school lands to establish as many schools in each township as they may deem necessary, and apportion the rent according to the school enrollment. The following year (1830) the United States had acquired the title of the Choctaws in the State, by purchase and trade, and all the State was being opened to settlement except the great northern area held by the Chickasaws, which was yielded by them for the regular price of public lands, in 1832. The total area of the 16th sections, was estimated in 1846, by Governor Brown, at 700,000 acres. The Chickasaw school sections were sold at $6.00 an acre and the proceeds ultimately became a public debt, instead of a source of revenue.

The system of short leases was abandoned under the act of legislature of February 27, 1833, which provided that when the majority of the resident heads of families in any township requested it, the school land trustees should lease the section for 99 years to the highest bidder, it being permitted to lease in lots of not less than eighty acres. Where the township did not have a sufficient population to have a board of trustees, the county board of police might lease the section. The leases were to be made on a credit of one, two, three and four years the purchaser to give notes payable to the trustees, who were required when the notes were paid, to "appropriate the amount so collected to the purchase of stock in the Planters' bank of the State of Mississippi," the dividends on which should be used for the purposes of education in the townships where the lands were located. This law was admirably adapted to destroy all hope of revenue from the school lands for the period of ninety-nine years. In 1836 authority was given to loan the proceeds to private persons or invest the same in any solvent bank. In 1841 the school section trustees were authorized to sell the depreciated bank paper in their hands at public auction. A law of 1842 authorized the trustees or county judge of probate to compromise or rescind all leases or other contracts for the sixteenth sections, or purchase for the township under the liens retained. In 1846 Governor Brown said the leasing system had not worked well. A very small fraction of the 1,100 sections were well managed. Some were trespassed on and denuded of timber, some were leased and the money not collected; in many instances the proceeds had been collected and squandered, and "in the fewest number of instances have there been free schools kept by the proceeds." Lowndes county is distinguished as one that has maintained schools on the land fund since 1821. The common school law of 1846 provided that the county treasurers should open an account for each township, entering a credit for the principal and interest arising from the lease of the 16th section, the principal to remain a permanent fund, the interest thereon to be used for township education; but this requirement was made valueless by a proviso that upon protest of a majority of the heads of families, the control of the fund should be left with the township trustees.

The constitution of 1869 made the proceeds of the school lands, and "the funds arising from the consolidation of the Congressional township funds and the lands belonging thereto," part of the Common School Fund of the State, to be invested in United States bonds and remain a perpetual fund, etc. This pleasing anticipation was never realized. Governor Alcorn, in 1870, urged that "the new order of things shall mark its condemnation of the old by declaring that the lands left by half a century of political corruption, at the service of education, an inalienable heritage as such, for the children of the people." The school law of 1870 provided for the handling of the school sections in a way that Governor Alcorn said was "but a rehearsal of a past legislation which has made the educational interests of the children of the State a subject of most outrageous spoliation." The lands should be leased, he said, for a term not exceeding twenty years, the rents payable annually in advance, on pain of eviction, and bond required for protection of timber, etc. But his recommendations were not followed.

Superintendent Preston wrote in 1890: "The leasing of 16th sections under the statutes of the State has been neither uniform nor judicious. It has been entrusted to boards of police, to county school directors, to county school commissioners, and to boards of supervisors. Various shifts and devices were enacted from time to time for the purpose of either saving or destroying the children's heritage. The only uniformity discernible at this distance is that manifested in the fact that the lands went and no revenue came in return." The reports of the State board of education 1871-80 throw but little light upon the obscurity that surrounded the fate of this great educational endowment. Under the Alcorn administration investigations were made in the counties to determine the condition of the school sections. From Lowndes county it was reported that six of the school sections were missing, that is, it was impossible to tell where they had been located. The records were gone, as was the case in a good many counties. In other counties the school sections were held by persons who claimed title in fee. Superintendent J. A. Smith continued the inquiry, but his efforts resulted only in the information: "Leased for 99 years, notes and revenues all lost or squandered." A few counties required the county treasurer to have charge of the fund. In Warren county a complete and satisfactory report was made by Treasurer Cameron. Practicallv the only sections remaining unleased were in the Yazoo delta, but they were in process of disappearance, as formerly. "Within the past few years the 16th sections of some townships have been parcelled out and leased for 99 years by the owners of adjacent lands, the sum paid being from $2 to $4 per acre." Superintendent Preston estimated in 1890 that a section, two-thirds cleared, properly rented, would in twenty years create a fund of $40,000, which would yield $2,000 annual interest. Consequently, if the original grant of 661,000 acres had been then available, it would have made in the same period, a permanent fund of over $40,000,000, yielding an annual revenue of $2,000,000, to say nothing of the future rent, after twenty years. It was this that was thrown away, and, in some degree, there was similar waste in all the western country. In the words of Edward Mayes, "The year 1935, or thereabouts, will set the matter right, if that be any consolation; provided it do not happen again."

The constitution of 1890 provides that the legislature shall enact laws to ascertain the true condition of the title to the 16th sections, and provide that they shall be reserved for the support of township schools, shall not be sold, nor leased for a longer term than twenty-five years for a ground rental payable annually. (Also see Chickasaw School Fund and School System.) In 1892 Superintendent Preston reported that by persistent efforts complete reports of the Sixteenth section fund had been obtained from most of the counties outside of the Chickasaw cession. "The funds reported aggregate $162,839; and the interest on these funds added to the rentals of Sixteenth sections amounts to $32,973 per annum; this last sum being the total amount accruing for annual use from the once magnificent bequest of 661,000 acres set apart by the general government for the education of children of the Choctaw counties [also for the Natchez district]. The receipts are less than 5 cents per acre—less than five per cent. of a fund which might have been created by selling the land at $1 per acre. This lamentable squandering of the children's heritage is a lasting shame to our State."

The State land commissioner reported in 1891 that the school indemnity lands confirmed to the State that year by the United States, in lieu of Sixteenth section lands previously granted, to which, for various legal reasons, the State had failed to acquire title, had been located, to the extent of 30,829 acres in Hancock county. Governor McLaurin recommended their sale in 1896, notwithstanding the constitutional prohibition, which he construed, did not "prohibit their sale as it does the Sixteenth section lands."

Skene, a postoffice of Bolivar county, and a station on the Boyle & Sunflower branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 4 miles southwest of Cleveland.

Skinner, a postoffice of Perry county.

Skipper, a postoffice of Kemper county, 8 miles north of Dekalb, the county seat. It has a saw mill, a church and a school.

Slago, a postoffice of Simpson county, 7 miles southwest of Mendenhall.

Slate Spring, an incorporated post-town in the southern part of Calhoun county, about 25 miles east of Grenada, the nearest railroad and banking town. The old boundary line between the Choctaw and Chickasaw cessions ran about three miles northeast of the town. It has a college, two churches, a saw mill, a flour mill, and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 189.

Slavery. Slavery was revived in Christendom by the wars with the Mohammedans. The explorations of the west African coast by the Portuguese preceded the discovery of America by Columbus, and when it was found impracticable to enslave the native Americans, the opportunity of buying slaves of African coast warriors was taken to solve the problem of labor in exploiting the new world. Slavery was regarded by the jurists from the time of Justinian as contrary to the law of nature and justifiable only as a punishment for debt or crime, or a mitigation of the right of a victor to kill his vanquished enemy in battle. In law, the slavery of negroes in America was based upon the alleged status of war among African tribes. Practically it was regarded as an industrial necessity in a warm climate. But its necessity and propriety were both denied at all times by many. As an incident of the European struggles for supremacy, England obtained from Spain the right to carry on the slave trade, not the government of England directly, but in behalf of a corporation. The institution of slavery in the colonies was in disregard of the admonitions of the Pope, the supreme lawgiver of the Spanish, and English law treated it as a colonial condition not pertaining to the settled civilization of the home country.

The mainland of North America was first visited by the Spanish in search of Indian slaves, but Ponce de Leon was charged with the duty of preventing such raids. Cabeza, the first white man to enter the interior, 1528-36, was accompanied by a negro in his wanderings through the Southwest, Estevanico (Little Steve). Menendez, the founder of St. Augustine, 1565, was authorized by the king of Spain to import 500 negro slaves. The English, founding Charleston a century later, also introduced negro slaves. Within a few years, the question of fugitive slaves caused war between Florida and Carolina, and there were frightful scenes of carnage. Caravans of captive Florida Indians were carried away into slavery by the Carolinians about 1702. These wars involved, to some extent, the Indian nations that inhabited the present bounds of Mississippi, and a few negro fugitives or captured slaves were held at the beginning of the 18th century by the Indians. When the king of France made the grant of the Mississippi region to Crozat, there were about twenty African slaves held by the French. There were some at Fort Louis, says Hamilton (Colonial Mobile, 65). "Chateaugay had a negro named Francois Jacemin, who the same year was declared to be the father of Anthoine, born October 26, of Bienville's negro woman, Marie. This is the first recorded birth of a negro on the gulf coast, although these other children may have been born there." Indian slaves were more numerous among the French then. The letters patent issued to Crozat contained this provision: "If for the cultures and plantations which the said Sieur Crozat is minded to make, he finds it proper to have blacks in the said country of the Louisiana, he may send a ship every year to trade for them directly upon the coast of Guinea, taking permission from the Guinea Company so to do; he may sell those blacks to the inhabitants of the colony of Louisiana, and we forbid all other companies and persons whatsoever, under any pretense whatsoever, to introduce blacks or traffic for them in the said country, nor shall the said Sieur Crozat carry any blacks elsewhere." It does not appear that he availed himself of the above privilege. One of the stipulations in the grant to the Western Company in 1717, provided that during the life of the charter (twenty-five years), not less than 3,000 negroes be carried over to the colony. The first large importation was made under the auspices of the Western Company in June, 1719, when Le Grand Duc de Maine and L'Aurore arrived at Dauphin Island with 500 negroes from the coast of Guinea. "In March, 1821, arrived 120 negroes from Guinea in the Africaine, a warship, and also 338 in the Maire, and 138 more in the Neride. The mortality on these slave ships was great. Three hundred and fifty negroes had sailed in the frigate Charles from Angola. This vessel was burned at sea, many of the crew and human cargo perishing." (Hamilton, Colonial Mobile, 87.) During the existence of the company and for several years afterwards, their agents continued to supply the demand at the rate of three to five hundred annually. The common price for a good negro man was about $150; and for a woman, about $120. (His. Coll. of La., vol. iii, p. 64). When the company surrendered its charter in 1732, the black population had increased from 20 to upwards of 2,000.

The black code of Louisiana was drafted by Bienville under the orders of the Western Company in 1724, and was kept in force with few alterations until 1803. It required religious training and prohibited amalgamation. When France resumed control of the colony after 1732, she continued to supply the province with negroes for the plantations, and many blacks were also imported by both England and Spain. After the Natchez massacre, the slaves there attached themselves to the Indians, but many were killed or retaken by the French.

The region of Mississippi was embraced, at the same time, within the alleged western extension of the English Colony of Carolina, in which slavery was protected. In 1732 General Oglethorpe was granted the southern part of Carolina Claim for a colony that should be the refuge of the unfortunate or oppressed, and negro labor was prohibited in Georgia. If the Georgia title in the west were then a reality, negro slavery was illegal in part of the region of Mississippi for a few years about that time. But the powerful influence of South Carolina soon compelled the introduction of slavery in Georgia, over the earnest protests of some of the colonists. After 1763 the Natchez district was settled by immigrants from the American colonies, including New Jersey, Pennsylvania and New England, as a slave labor colony. The Lyman colony (q. v.) brought a few slaves. Others, coming as did William Dunbar (q. v.) imported slaves from the West Indies. (See Natchez District and West Florida.). There was no change, of course, during the Spanish occupation, during which the immigration was revived.

Meanwhile, there was a tendency to abolish slavery, in the Atlantic colonies, which finally was effective north of Maryland. It was strong in Virginia, but confined to a few like Henry Laurens, in the Carolinas. Thomas Jefferson endeavored, in 1784, to prohibit slavery west of the Chattahoochee river. (See Ordinances of 1784 and 1787). In his opinion "nothing is more certainly written in the book of fate than that these people are to be free, nor is it less certain that the two races, equally free, cannot live in the same government." There was an effort to restrict slavery to the region where it then prevailed but the South Atlantic States, with assistance from the slave trading interests in New England, secured a constitutional pledge regarding the recovery of fugitive slaves, the postponement of the abolition of the African slave trade until 1808, and the omission of the clause prohibiting slavery when the Ordinance of 1787 was extended to the Southwest. Though slavery was not prohibited in the Southwest, as it had been in the Northwest, the importation of slaves from foreign lands was prohibited. This excluded the slaves of prospective immigrants in the Baton Rouge district, Mobile, and the coast in general. During the discussion by congress of grievances of a portion of the Mississippi inhabitants, in the close of the administration of John Adams (1800), a bill was introduced to permit the bringing in of slaves by their owners, without limitation, for the period of one year, it being specified that these slaves were owned at the time when the American government was extended over the Territory. The bill passed the house, but the senate refused to concur. The house was then Republican and the senate Federalist.

Governor Sargent (Federalist) in an address urging better organization of the militia, in January, 1801, said: "Almost every day adds to the number of our slaves, and, reasoning from the finer feelings of man, to the number of our most inveterate enemies also. 'Tis more than probable, that in the lapse of another year, there will be more blacks than whites within the Mississippi Territory. That we deprive them of the sacred boon of liberty is a crime they can never forgive—mild and humane treatment may for a time continue them quiet, but can never fully reconcile them to their situation—and calculating from the experience of some amongst us, in a war with any European, or even Indian power, they might be irresistably stimulated to vengeance."

In a general militia order, October 4, 1799, Governor Sargent declared that "the law for regulating slaves within the Territory is most shamefully violated, particularly upon Sundays, and the nights of that and the preceding day, and in a very notorious manner at and in the vicinity of Natchez, where slaves are said to assemble in considerable numbers from distant plantations, committing great excesses, and carrying on an illicit traffic with the aid and connivance of the ill-disposed." The militia commanders of the two countries were directed to order the necessary patrols to be careful in the examination of passports and permits, which slaves were required to have when out of quarters. (See Patrol.) In November, 1800, Governor Sargent circulated a hundred printed copies of his address announcing the famous plot for an insurrection of slaves in Virginia, and the suppression of the same, and urging the utmost vigilance toward the negroes of the district. Violent assaults had been made upon the overseers of the Lintot and Moore plantations, which, the governor suggested, could be assigned for a reason for strict enforcement of the laws against the carrying of weapons by slaves, the attempted insurrection to be kept secret.

Governor Claiborne (Jeffersonian Republican) wrote to the secretary of state, James Madison, in January, 1802: "A law to prohibit the importation into this Territory [from the States] of male slaves, above the age of sixteen, passed the house of representatives [of Mississippi], but was rejected in the council. This kind of property is becoming alarming, and will in all probability (sooner or later) prove a source of much distress. The culture of cotton is so lucrative, and personal labor consequently so valuable, that common negro fellows will generally command six hundred dollars per head, and if such encouragement should long be afforded to the sellers of negroes this Territory must soon be overrun by the most abandoned of the unfortunate race."

The recovery of fugitive slaves was a factor in the troubles all along the Florida line, as it had been for a century. A suggestion of the problems that arose may be found in the fact that June 21, 1806, Governor Grand Pré asked the delivery of William Vousdan Keary, of the neighborhood of Pinckneyville, who had recovered a negro of his property from the jail at Baton Rouge and thereupon murdered the negro by a "tedious and cruel death." Secretary Meade communicated the request to Secretary Madison, who directed an answer that the two governments had no compact for the mutual surrender of criminals.

In his message of December 4, 1807, Governor Williams said: "I cannot, gentlemen, consistent with my own sense of public duty, and the interest we must all feel for the future prosperity and happiness of our country, omit drawing your attention to a subject which I am aware may be equally delicate as important on the score of legislation. I allude to the introduction of a certain species of population amongst us. That individuals should incline to pursue their particular and immediate interest, regardless of future consequences, and in opposition to that of the community of which they are members, is not uncommon, though it be regretted; hence the necessity of interposing the will of such community to check and abridge the enjoyment or exercise of their individual rights and privileges when opposed to the public good. Slavery being already in our country, we have only to guard against too great an accumulation of the evil and its consequences; perhaps this cannot be consistently done, but by regulating and limiting the mode and manner of introducing slaves into our Territory. I submit, therefore, whether it may not be proper to prevent their introduction among us for the purpose of traffic and trade; by those, too, whose motives and sole objects are pecuniary; and who have no immediate or particular interest here, or concern for our political happiness. Were they introduced by those intending to reside among us, by which a relative proportion in our population might be kept up, the conclusions would be different from those the facts now warrant. But they are rummaged from the jails and criminal cells of the Atlantic States, being mostly the dregs of this degraded class of human beings who are brought and let loose amongst us in this way by a lot of mercenary characters, many of whom have no residence here or elsewhere, and of course feel no responsibility or concern, as regards policy or humanity. Was there a probability of this evil becoming stationary, we might better risk the consequences; but the reverse will be the fact. The productiveness of our soil, the proceeds of labor, and withal the favorableness of our climate for these people, will continue to encourage their introduction and increase their population in a ratio heretofore unknown in any country. We are justified in this conclusion from the last twelve months experience. Policy, gentlemen, dictates that the consequences to be dreaded and guarded against should be mentioned and acted on with as much prudence and reserve as possible." In 1808 the importation of slaves from the United States or Territories was regulated, preventing the introduction of criminals, and a tax of $5 was laid on each individual import.

After 1808 the importation of negroes from foreign countries was prohibited by United States laws, but smuggling was common until the naval blockade of 1861. The importation of slaves was mainly done by British and New England slave traders. Newport, R. I., was one of the most famous ports whence skippers sailed, with more or less secrecy, to engage in the slave trade. The message of Acting-Governor Ware to legislature of 1815 recited: "The collector of the port of Mobile informs the executive that some negroes have been seized that were brought into that port contrary to the laws of the United States. You will observe, gentlemen, that the laws subject such negroes to the disposal of the State or Territorial legislature, within whose bounds they were seized. I therefore submit to your consideration, the necessity of making some general law disposing of such property for the benefit of the Territory." In 1815, especially to prevent smuggling from Pensacola, there was a Mississippi statute which provided that such importations might be libelled before any superior court, and the slaves sold at auction.

During the summer of 1807 Governor Williams received information that an insurrection of blacks was suspected, and some of the most respectable citizens requested the patrol to be established. This was done, and a detachment of United States troops placed at Fort Dearborn. The planters were again agitated in January, 1811, by news of the insurrection among the slaves in the parish of St. John Baptist, at the west end of Lake Ponchartrain. About 500 negroes organized to march to New Orleans, and some plantations were ravaged. Gen. Hampton sent troops against them, and a considerable number were killed. Sixteen, regarded as leaders, were taken to New Orleans, "tried, convicted and excuted in an exemplary manner, after which their heads were exposed on poles at different points along the river." (Monette, II. 491.) The militia officers in the Natchez district were ordered to establish patrols on account of this insurrection. Each captain put out eight men to patrol at night in the respective company districts. The two companies at the town of Washington were, in case of alarm, to rendezvous at the government house and the home of Charles De France. Lieutenant White, commanding at Fort Adams, was called on to supply arms.

In 1812 the Territory was threatened by war with Great Britain, and was called on for troops to serve auxiliary to the regular forces under Gen. Wilkinson. When Governor Holmes had 700 men in camp for this purpose he reported to the general that remonstrances of the inhabitants forbade him to put more men at his call. This was not alone because of fear of the Indians. "In slave countries the danger of insurrection always exists, and the inhabitants should be prepared to meet the event. . . . Nearly one half of the entire population are slaves." Both the British and American commanders made use of negroes as soldiers in the ensuing war. Admiral Cochrane brought to Ship Island two black regiments he had enlisted on the eastern coast. Along the Mississippi river the British picked up 200 negro slaves. Gen. Jackson, in his report of the New Orleans campaign, said: "The two corps of colored volunteers have not disappointed the hopes that were formed of their courage and perseverance in the performance of their duty." These "men of color," as he entitled them in his address before the battle, he collected from "the shores of Mobile." At the close of the war the British had many refugees or captured slaves on Dauphine island, and Gen. Lambart would "not admit that the agreement of surrender of captured property covered slaves, as England did not recognize property in human beings." The owners were finally allowed to take them if they could persuade them to return by talking with them. (Colonial Mobile, 358).

Laws for the police regulation of the slave population, existed in the Natchez district when the United States took possession. Among the earliest regulations of the Territory it was forbidden to allow slaves to cultivate on their own account, because it afforded a cloak for the selling of stolen cotton. There were laws also to protect the slaves from cruelty. Daniel Ryan, in 1802, having been found guilty of manslaughter for the killing of a negro, was sentenced to imprisonment in the jail, to be burned in the brawn of the left thumb and pay a fine of thirty dollars. The governor remitted the fine.

In Spanish times the commandants exercised the right of emancipating slaves, even against the consent of the owner, compensation being given. By the act of 1805 it was unlawful to liberate slaves, except by permission of the general assembly for some meritorious act; even in that case the owner must give bond that the slave should not become a public charge, and even then the slave is liable to be taken to pay a debt contracted by the master before emancipation. The evidence of slaves was not taken in court except for or against each other. Slaves were forbidden to go from their place of abode to another without a pass, letter or token; if without the same any person could arrest the slave and take him before a justice for whipping; the owner or overseer of a plantation, entered by a slave without authority, could inflict similar punishment without recourse to a magistrate. Slaves were strictly forbidden to keep or carry firearms. Masters should not allow their slaves to be more than four hours absent without leave, on penalty of heavy fine. Meetings were prohibited by the regulation that no master should allow more than five slaves not his own to remain on his plantation at any one time, but this was not to be construed against their meeting at a public mill or any other lawful occasion by license in writing, "nor their going to church, and attending divine service, on the Lord's day, and between sun-rising and sun-setting." Riots, routs, unlawful assemblies, trespasses and seditious speeches, were punishable by 39 stripes or less. Any white person, free negro or mulatto, meeting with slaves at any unlawful meeting (more than five without license) should be fined $20. Trading with slaves without the master's permission was punishable by heavy fine; letting a slave go at large and trade as a freeman or hire himself out, was an offence in the master that called for a fine of $50. "Whereas many times slaves run away and lie out hid, and lurking in swamps, woods and other obscure places, killing hogs and committing other injuries," provision was made for rewards for their apprehension, out of the public treasury. Slaves were forbidden to keep dogs or own horses or mules. Conspiring to make insurrection was punishable by death. "And whereas it has been the humane policy of all civilized nations, where slavery has been permitted, to protect this useful but degraded class of men from cruelty and oppression; therefore, no cruel or unusual punishment shall be inflicted on any slave within this Territory." The limit of fine therefore was $200. In 1809 the selling of intoxicants to slaves was prohibited; patrols were authorized to kill all dogs owned by negroes; masters who allowed slaves to keep any live stock were to be fined $50; slaves found eight miles from home without a pass, or who had lain out two days without leave, were to be considered runaways. In 1809 it was made lawful for any citizen, on observing a slave offer anything for sale, without a written permit, to arrest the slave. (See Statutes of 1814.)

The first constitution of the State (1817) provided that the legislature should have no power to emancipate slaves without the consent of their owners, except for "some distinguished service" to the State, in which case the owner should be compensated. The legislature was forbidden to prevent immigrants bringing with them as their bona fide property "such persons as are deemed slaves by the laws of any one of the United States, so long as any person of the same age or description shall be continued in slavery by the laws of this State." It was authorized to exclude slaves guilty of high crimes; to pass laws to permit emancipation by owners, saving the rights of creditors and protecting the public against indigence. "They shall have full power to prevent slaves from being brought into this State as merchandise; and, also, to oblige the owners of slaves to treat them with humanity; to provide them with necessary clothing and provisions, to abstain from all injuries to them extending to life and limb." The clauses regarding slaves were modeled on the Kentucky constitution, but were less liberal toward emancipation. The first legislature, in January, 1818, passed an act to confirm the emancipation by the will of Col. Benajah Osmun, of "his boy Jerry," but not without considerable discussion. The next session passed an act authorizing John Baptiste Nicaisse to emancipate his daughter, "the mulatto girl named Isabella," "saving, however, the right of creditors," and on condition that her father give bond that she should not become a public charge. (Acts of 1818, p. 27-28).

Governor Holmes, first governor of the State, said in his first message: "By the constitution you are invested with the authority to enact laws to prevent slaves from being brought into the State for the purpose of being disposed of as merchandise. Under existing circumstances I am aware, gentlemen, of the difficulty you will find in devising any mode that will be adequate to put an entire end to this odious traffic; but I trust that in your wisdom you will be enabled to adopt such measures as may in some degree lessen the evil. As the practice is now prohibited by most of the States where domestic slavery is tolerated, it is evident that great numbers will be brought to this State, and principally those of the most vicious character, unless by some means we can render the trade at least precarious to those who engage in it. I am fully persuaded, gentlemen, that you will deem this subject worthy of your most serious consideration." The legislature of 1819 provided that slaves imported for sale should be registered, with proof that they had not been guilty of "murder, burglary, arson, rape or grand larceny," an import tax of $20 each was imposed, for the benefit of the Natchez hospital; but this did not apply to slaves imported by a citizen for his own use, except from Louisiana and Alabama. Any free negro or mulatto who should enter the State should depart on warning within thirty days, or be sold. Governor Holmes in his next message, said the law was difficult to enforce, and one of the judges of the supreme court had declared it to be in conflict with the constitution of the United States. He asked the legislature to exercise "the power, with which they are invested by the constitution, of preventing, unconditionally, the importation of slaves, as merchandize. The evils arising from this odious practice, are constantly, tho' imperceptibly, increasing, and must ultimately result in consequences of a most serious nature, unless the traffic is wholly prohibited." The assembly did not do this, though a bill to prohibit importation was introduced by Joseph E. Davis.

At the first session of the supreme court of Mississippi, June, 1818, in the case of "Harry and others" to assert their right to freedom because they were brought from the French district of Indiana and sold in 1816, the court ruled that these negroes were made free by the ordinance of 1787, adding, "Slavery is condemned by reason of the laws of nature. It exists and can only exist through municipal regulations, and in matters of doubt, is it not an unquestioned rule that courts must lean in favorem vitae et libertatis." (Harry vs. Decker, Walker, 36.) In June, 1820, the court considered the first appeal from a sentence of death for murder. It was the case of a white man who had killed a negro, and sought relief by raising in question the personal rights of negroes. Judge Clarke, in pronouncing the opinion, said: "In some respects slaves may be considered as chattels, but in others they are regarded as men." The syllabus reads: "The ancient laws of Rome giving power over the life of a slave never extended here. Slavery exists not by force of the law of nature, or of nations, but by virtue only of the positive provisions of the law; to these the master must look for all his rights, and they do not confer the power of taking the life of the negro." The records of the early State period show occasional orders that a force of militia attend the sheriff to preserve order during the execution of negroes for murder. Occasionally also there are records of pardons to negroes sentenced to death.

The Territorial code was the basis of subsequent codes. It was embodied, revised and additional restrictions added, in the Poindexter code of 1822. The death penalty was provided, as it had been before, for any slave who should maim a white person, or attempt to commit rape, or any capital crime, or arson. It was provided that when proof had been made to a court that any negro or mulatto had "given false testimony" he should, without further trial, "be ordered by the said court, to have one ear nailed to the pillory, and there to stand for the space of one hour, and then the said ear to be cut off, and thereafter the other ear nailed in like manner and cut off at the expiration of one other hour, and moreover to receive thirty-nine lashes on his or her bare back, well laid on, at the public whipping post, or such other punishment as the court shall think proper, not extending to life or limb." Just what were the provisions in the Poindexter code that were used against him in politics, it does not appear. The code was said at the time to prohibit any religious instruction of slaves. The act passed in place of these objectionable sections was similar to the Territorial laws above quoted in a general way, regulating the visiting and meeting together of slaves. This act to ameliorate the Poindexter code prohibited any assemblage of slaves to be taught reading or writing, under any pretext, but provided that this should not forbid masters giving slaves written consent to attend religious worship, if the same were conducted by a regular white minister.

The proposition in 1819 to prohibit slavery in the new State of Missouri, as it had been prohibited in the Northwest Territory and States, caused the first open sectional dispute on the subject, although an even division of the United States between slave States and free States had been long before this quietly maintained. (See Statehood.) To preserve the national tolerance of slavery, as well as obtain an outlet for the negro increase, it became necessary to insist upon the extension of slavery into new States. But the Missouri compromise of 1820 prohibited slavery, west of the Mississippi, north of an extension of the south line of Virginia and Kentucky, except that slavery should be permitted in Missouri. This made the acquisition of Texas inevitable. In 1825 the legislature refused to concur in the resolution of the legislature of Ohio, "proposing a plan for the emancipation of slaves in the United States," and approved the constitutional amendment proposed by Georgia, to prohibit the interstate slave trade, in other words, "the importation or ingress of any person of color into any one of the United States, contrary to the laws of said States." In January, 1826, resolutions of the States of Delaware, Connecticut, Illinois and Indiana, concurring with the Ohio resolution, were referred to a committee of which William Haile (q. v.) was chairman. Haile reported resolutions, which were adopted by the majority of both houses of the general assembly. The report was: "That, under the Constitution and Laws of our Country, the right of property in Slaves is as sacred and inviolate as that of any other species of property whatever. However great may be the national evil of slavery, and however much we may regret it, circumstances over which we have no control have rendered it inevitable, and places it without the pale of legislative authority. We, therefore, cannot concur in any arrangement for their emancipation, by any legislative enactment, without violating the constitutional rights of our citizens. Any interference in our own internal concerns upon subjects of this kind, is only calculated to engender feelings of prejudice, which, if fostered by the continued efforts of the Non-Slave holding States, may, eventually, produce consequences deplorable to society, and tend to weaken that bond of union and fellowship which should exist between all the members of the same confederacy. Your committee conceive, also, that any measures which might be taken by other States to ameliorate the condition of the slave would tend rather to aggravate than relieve his misfortunes. By a gradual emancipation the hopes and prospects of those who remain in slavery would be so far excited as to create a spirit of discontent and of insurrection, which might not only endanger the interests but the personal safety and lives of our citizens. And it is, therefore, with serious apprehensions for our peace and safety that your committee witness the combined efforts of several of the Non Slave holding States in their behalf. By holding out the semblance of aid and prospect of freedom they might be easily stimulated to rebellion, and our citizens might fall victims to a policy against the exercise of which they protest, and in which policy they are determined not to participate. We, therefore, most sincerely deprecate and will continue firmly to resist all interference on the part of other States. The Southern States, who suffer, and are compelled, from circumstances, to endure the evil, ought to be the best judges of the remedy; and so soon as they can concur in any expedient for their relief, it will be time enough to adopt it. This State, in the language of Georgia, 'claims the right with her Southern sisters, whose situation is similar, of moving this question when an enlarged system of benevolence and philanthropic exertions in consistency with her rights and interests shall render it practicable.' " On this point Gen. Felix Houston wrote several years later to a New York paper that the planters apprehended no injury from their slaves, and looked to no power on earth, not even the Union, for protection. They were abundantly supplied with arms, and could easily control the black population. "If the South are so safe, it may be asked why are they so sensitive on this subject? I will answer—they are sensitive from motives of interest and humanity. He who makes my negroes dissatisfied with their situation, makes them less useful to me, and puts me under the necessity of dealing more rigorously with them. Throughout the whole south it is considered disgraceful not to cloth and feed negroes well, or to treat them cruelly, and there are very few who have the hardihood to brave public sentiment. . . . But if negroes become disorderly, discontented and disobedient, the necessity requires that they should either be set at large at once, or their privileges curtailed, and discipline made more rigorous till they are brought into complete subjection—there is no middle course. Again, there is a possibility, if they become rebellious, that they may do damage in a single neighborhood, and destroy the lives of a few women and children—the consequence of which would be that then whites would be under the necessity of putting great numbers of the misguided wretches to death. Such was the case at Southampton."

In his annual message of 1828 Gerard C. Brandon, the first native governor, said: "The southern States generally having passed laws to prevent the importation of slaves for the purpose of traffic, has left Mississippi almost the only receptacle for the surplus black population of the middle States, where their labor is not found so productive as in the south. The vast number annually imported into our State has excited uneasiness in the minds of our fellow citizens and caused them to feel much solicitude that we should adopt the policy of our neighboring States. Slavery is an evil at best, and has invariably operated oppressively on the poorer class of every community into which it has been introduced, by destroying that mutual dependence which would otherwise exist between the rich and the poor, and excludes from the State, in proportion to the number of slaves, a free white population, through the means of which alone can we expect to take rank with our sister States." But no restriction was made, except by taxation. The State income from this source in 1831 was a trifle over $3,000. In 1830 the board of internal improvements recommended the plan urged by Charles Lynch, that the State should become the owner of a body of slaves, to be used in public works.

After the election of Gen. Jackson (1828) there was, much less toleration of the discussion of slavery. Also, "The horrible slave insurrection of August, 1831, at Southampton, Va., caused a panic that resulted in mobs and the expulsion from the South of a number of persons suspected of tampering with the slaves, and in the general strengthening of the patrol system." (Birney and his Times, 72). The biographer of James G. Birney writes: "At the time his abhorrence of slavery was banishing him from his native South (1832), he shuddered at the thought of the horrors he thought would follow the general immediate abolition of slavery. To him, as to most Southerners, it appeared to involve social convulsions, the overthrow of civilization in the South, and the substitution of immorality and barbarism."

The constitution of 1832 followed the constitution of 1817, with this addition: "The introduction of slaves into this State as merchandise or for sale, shall be prohibited from and after the first day of May, 1833; provided, that the actual settler or settlers shall not be prohibited from purchasing slaves in any State in this Union, and bringing them into this State for their own individual use, until the year 1845."

An attempt was made in 1833 to amend the constitution by striking out this clause, but the amendment failed of adoption by popular vote. "It was rejected by the people," said Judge Sharkey. Not all the planters, by any means, were disposed to sanction the inter-state slave trade, and there was naturally much opposition to negro labor among the "mechanics," as white laboring men were called. But the doctrine was set up by those interested in the traffic that the prohibition in the constitution was inoperative without an act of legislature. The legislature did not enact any penalties, immediately. In 1833 a tax was laid on negroes imported, and in 1837 another act imposed a fine of $500 and imprisonment for each slave introduced. The first enactment, it is intimated by Judge Sharkey, was unconstitutional. Contracts entered into for slaves imported as merchandise were held to be invalid in three cases brought before the High Court, but afterward the Supreme court of the United States, in the case of Groves vs. Slaughter (15 Peters) held such contracts valid, on the ground that the constitutional prohibition was a mere mandate to the legislature to carry out the provision by providing proper penalties. In the case of Brien vs. Williamson, (7 Howard, 14) Chief Justice Sharkey reiterated the ruling of the highest court of Mississippi that a constitutional prohibition was operative without an act of legislature, and that, even if it were admitted, as bearing on the validity of a contract, that the clause of the constitution was a mere mandate, "the mere mandate was a law which will avoid the contract which was made in violation of its spirit. . . . Our legislation has looked and tended to this point [prohibition of the slave trade] since 1817. . . . The prohibitory provision . . . established the policy of the State." He also remarked: "Judge Story has told us . . . that the mandatory provisions in the constitution of the United States, addressed to congress, were so imperative that they could not be defeated. How is it that a mandatory provision in our constitution should be less obligatory?"

The slave trade was constitutionally prohibited in Mississippi from 1832 to 1857, according to the rulings of the highest court of the State. But the financial interests overcame this prohibition. Under the constitution of 1832, also, a tax was imposed upon vendors in slaves, but several judges ruled the tax unconstitutional, and the restriction failed.

The great importation of slaves from Virginia and Kentucky, and their sale on credit, during the opening up of the Indian country, was one of the main causes of the financial crash. At the same time the slave gangs along the Ohio and Potomac rivers, practically the same as in Africa where the slave trade was maintained, aroused the abolition sentiment in Kentucky and Ohio and in congress to great intensity.

Acting Governor Quitman was the first governor of Mississippi (1836) to defend slavery in an executive message. He complained of "reviews, orations, tracts and even school books, emanating from the non-slaveholding States. . . . These publications have been characterized by illiberal and odious comparisons, by false or mistaken misrepresentations of our character, morals and habits, and by sweeping denunciation of our civil institutions. . . . Within the past year . . . this interference has assumed a character which will no longer permit us to be silent or inactive. Organized associations have been formed in some of the non-slaveholding States, with the avowed purpose of effecting the abolition of slavery, in every State of the Union, by whatever means their envy, their fanaticism or their deep-seated malignity, may devise." He charged that attempts had been made to incite insurrection or organization among slaves for the promotion of emancipation. "The morality, the expediency, and the duration of the institution of slavery, are questions which belong exclusively to ourselves. It would degrade the character and prostrate the dignity of the sovereign State, to step down into the arena of controversy and discuss the morality, the propriety or wisdom of her civil institutions with foreign powers or with self-constituted associations of individuals, who have no right to question them. It is enough that we, the people of Mississippi, professing to be actuated by as high a regard for the precepts of religion and morality as the citizens of other States, and claiming to be more competent judges of our own substantial interests, have chosen to adopt into our political system, and still choose to retain, the institution of domestic slavery."

Governor Lynch, who was elected by the opponents of Calhoun, was no less vigorous in repudiating outside interference. "The question of right involved admits of no parley, no intermeddling, no discussion from any quarter—nor can a proposition bearing on this point, either immediately or remotely, be listened to for a moment. In stamping upon these incendiary movements our indignant and decided disapprobation, there can be but one opinion. Mississippi has given a practical demonstration of feeling on this exciting subject that may serve as an impressive admonition to offenders; and however we may regret the occasion, we are constrained to admit that necessity will sometimes prompt a summary mode of trial and punishment unknown to the law. But no means should be spared to guard against and prevent similar occurrences." (See Panic of 1835.)

Upon the collapse of credit in 1837, Governor Lynch asked the legislature "whether the passage of an act prohibiting the introduction of slaves in this State as merchandise may not have a salutary effect in checking the immense drain of capital annually made upon us by the sale of this description of property." To do so would only be obedience to the constitution. "It is freely admitted, and the objection may be made to such a law, that it would be at variance with the broad principles of our free institutions—its enforcement, too, must always be attended with difficulty. Under such impressions I voted in convention against the clause imposing the inhibition; and under different circumstances, looking to its general operation, I should certainly still oppose it." But he believed circumstances now warranted an' experiment. He also noted that the prohibitive clause in the constitution had cast a cloud upon the validity of all bills of sale of negroes.

A committee of the house (Phillips of Madison chairman) in recommending the annexation of Texas in 1837, discussed the question of slavery as the reason of opposition to annexation, and an argument why the South should demand annexation, so that "an equipoise of influence in the halls of congress will be secured." (House Journal, 1837, p. 158). This committee said of slavery: "This system is cherished by our constituents as the very palladium of their prosperity and happiness, and whatever ignorant fanatics may elsewhere conjecture, the committee are fully assured, upon the most diligent observation and reflection on the subject, that the South does not possess within her limits a blessing, with which the affections of her people are so closely entwined and so completely enfibered, and whose value is more highly appreciated, than that which we are now considering. . . . To this system we owe more than we can well estimate of domestic comfort and social happiness. To it we are chiefly indebted for the proud spirit of liberty which so eminently distinguishes the proud and highminded inhabitants of this happy region . . . which every southern man, worthy of the name, is resolved before high heaven to protect and sustain, if need be, even at the hazard of his life. . . During the last winter the hall of representatives in congress was for the first time desecrated with a petition from slaves, on the subject of abolition. . . . Abolition societies, created in a fiendish spirit of malignity, discreditable to the dignity of human character, are at this time multiplying with astonishing rapidity in the New England States. . . . This unholy crusade has not only a potent band of moral agitators in our own country, but they are encouraged and stimulated to action by a hypocritical fraternity of polar philanthropists across the Atlantic." In 1841 Governor McNutt transmitted to the legislatures communications from other States relative to the refusal of Northern States to surrender fugitives charged with stealing slaves. He said: "The principles contended for by the governors of the States of Maine and New York are utterly indefensible, and in violation of both the letter and spirit of the national compact, and if adopted generally, by the non-slaveholding States, will inevitably lead to a dissolution of the Union." (For subsequent history see Administrations, Tucker to Sharkey.)

Niles Register, of February, 1849, notes a petition from Hancock county to the governor of Mississippi asking an extra session of the legislature to prohibit the further shipping in of slaves from Maryland, Virginia, Kentucky and Missouri, where slavery had ceased to be profitable, "throwing an immense population on the extreme southern States, which is destined to increase with immense rapidity." But congressional prohibition of this traffic was bitterly opposed by the politicians. (See Nashville Convention.)

A writer in DeBow's Commercial Review said, about this time, that it was the belief of many citizens that the neglect of manufacture and the turning of all investment into agriculture could be remedied by prohibiting the further introduction of slaves. "In my opinion, there is a still more cogent reason for the adoption of this system of exclusion not only by Mississippi, but also by most of the extreme Southern States. In the northern slaveholding States (Kentucky to Virginia), slave labor is but little profitable, and a disposition is already manifested by them to sell us their slaves, and eventually abolish the institution within their respective limits. The wild fanaticism of the abolitionist has checked this evil to some extent, but we should also anticipate it by forbidding the introduction of their slaves amongst us, and thus compel them to be our allies, by forcing them to retain their property, and thus possess a common interest with us in its preservation." (Vol. XI, p. 618).

The attitude of the extremists as the great war approached is stated in the resolution introduced in the Mississippi senate by I. N. Davis, November 1, 1858: "Whereas, At the adoption of the Federal Constitution, every State which formed the Union, save one, tolerated and protected slavery; and Whereas, property in slaves is directly and fully recognized by said constitution and also by the Holy Bible; Therefore, Resolved, That the institution of slavery, as now held and practiced in the Southern States, is neither legally nor morally wrong, and hence the law of congress making the slave trade piracy should be repealed." After two weeks, in which this proposition was thoroughly discussed, the proposition to revive the African slave trade was defeated by reference to committee. The author of the resolution had been the Unionist candidate for congressman-at-large in 1852, on the Foote ticket.

On the general subject of conditions S. S. Prentiss wrote to his brother in Maine, dated Natchez, July 25, 1831: "You ask me about the slaves in this country—how they are treated, etc. . . . The situation of slaves—at least in this State—is not half as bad as it is represented, and believed to be, in the North. They are in general, as far as my observation extends, well clothed, well fed, and kindly treated—and, I suspect, fully as happy as their masters. Indeed, I have no question, that their situation is much preferable to that of the free negroes, who infest the Northern cities. To be sure, there are, occasionally, men who treat their slaves cruelly and inhumanly—but they are not countenanced by society, and their conduct is as much reprobated as it would be anywhere else. To free the slaves, and let them continue in the United States, would not, in my opinion, be any advantage to them: though if they could be transported to African again, it would be better. But that is impossible on account of their number—and even if they were all offered the privilege of going to Africa, I do not believe half of them would accept it. The sin of the business lies at the doors of those who first introduced slavery into this country. The evil now is too deep-rooted to be eradicated."

There were three distinct classes of slaves: (1) the domestic slaves or servants, some of whom were taught to read and write, and readily imitated the manners of their masters; (2) the town slaves, including the negroes working at the various trades and as draymen, hucksters, etc. White mechanics had one or more assistants of this sort when they could afford it; and some free negroes owned slaves. "Many of the negroes who swarm in the cities are what are called hired servants, hired out by their masters or allowed to hire their own time," paying a tribute to their masters according to their earnings. Some saved their earnings until they were able to buy their freedom. "There are indeed few families, however wealthy, whose incomes are not increased by the wages of hired slaves, and there are many poor people, who own one or two slaves, whose hire enables them to live comfortably. From $3 to $5 a week is the hire of a female, and 75 cents to a dollar a day for a male. The city slaves are distinguished as a class by superior intelligence, acuteness and deeper moral degradation. (3) The third and lowest class consisted of those slaves who are termed field hands."

Mrs. Jefferson Davis wrote (biography of Jefferson Davis) concerning James Pemberton, the colored man who was selected by Jefferson Davis as overseer of his plantation, that he "took charge of Briarfield, and managed the negroes according to his master's and his own views. They were devoted friends and always observed the utmost ceremony and politeness in their intercourse, and at parting a cigar was always presented by Mr. Davis to him. James never sat down without being asked, and his master always invited him to be seated, and sometimes fetched him a chair. James was a dignified, quiet man, of fine, manly appearance, very silent, but what he said was always to the point. His death, which occurred from pneumonia in 1850, during our absence, was a sore grief to us, and his place was never filled." See Davis, Joseph E.; Dabney, Thomas; Cameron, J. S.

Thomas Dabney, writing in 1884, noted that the negroes left at home by Confederate soldiers were never rude to the women and children. "The more the problem is studied the greater is the marvel. I have arrived at the conclusion that the universal acquiescence of the negroes was due to their enlightenment, and not to their ignorance. You will remember that the San Domingo negroes were nearly all savages but recently imported, and very few to the manner born. It was the common practice among Southern ladies to teach their servants to read, and as many of the out negroes as chose to attend. That amount of knowledge enabled them to separate the clothes when they came in from the laundry, and deposit each piece in its proper drawer. That might have been motive enough; but many were educated far above that. A negro man, living on a very fine plantation but a few miles below Vicksburg, rented the plantation as it stood, from his former master, at the close of the war, and was soon known as the best planter in the county, and perhaps in the State. His cotton, at the Cincinnati Exposition, took all of the prizes. . . . The good behavior of the negroes was not due, as you suggest, to their ignorance." In this connection it is well to note that servile races have never revolted in times of war.

Marriage between slaves had no recognition in law. Hence the condition of the slaves in this respect varied with the character of the masters. The essential feature of slavery, as a continuing institution, was that the offspring of slaves were the property of the master. Whether this property right should be asserted to the extent of selling off, depended upon the character of the masters, also. In cases of financial emergency, it was difficult to resist the exercise of the legal right to sell. Selling off also became necessary where the plantation operations were not extensive, or the growing population of the quarters would ruin the master. Thomas Dabney (q. v.) was a Virginian who was remarkably considerate of his negroes. He sold but four in his life time—one who killed her husband, one who attempted to kill the overseer, a thievish girl and one who desired to be transferred. He disapproved of hiring out servants, but at times hired out good mechanics. For one, a blacksmith, he received $500 a year.

Mississippi was never such a slave exporting State as Virginia, but was the famous destination of the slave gangs that were marched through the wilderness, brought down the Ohio, or by ship from Norfolk or Alexandria to Natchez. There was a general impression outside that in Mississippi the lot of the slave was much harder than in the region where he was reared. That the policy of labor in the Southwest was to get the utmost out of a slave during his years of greatest capacity, regardless of his fate afterward, was the general understanding, as appears, in numerous publications of the ante-bellum period. This understanding was prevalent among the negroes of Virginia and Kentucky also. J. H. Ingraham wrote in 1835: "Perhaps two-thirds of the first slaves came into the State from Virginia; and nearly all now introduced, of whom there are several thousands annually, are brought from that State. Kentucky contributes a small number, which is yearly increasing; and since the late passage of a slave law in Missouri, a new market is opened there for this trade. It is computed that more than $200,000 worth of slaves will be purchased in Missouri this season, for the Natchez market. A single individual has recently left Natchez with $100,000 for the purpose of buying up negroes in that State to sell in Mississippi. The usual way of transporting slaves is by land, although they are frequently brought round by sea. . . . Last year more than 4,000 were brought into the State, one-third of whom were sold in the Natchez market. The prices of slaves vary with the prices of cotton and sugar. At this time, when cotton brings a good price, a good field hand cannot be bought for less than $800 if a male; if a female for $600. Body servants sell much higher, $1,000 being a common price for them. Good mechanics sometimes sell for $2,000, and seldom for less than $900. The usual price for a good seamstress or nurse is from $700 to $1,000. An infant adds $100 to the price of the mother, and from infancy the children of the slaves increase in value about $100 for every three years. All domestic slaves or house servants . . . often sell at the most extravagant prices ——the best, native or acclimated, at $1,800 to $2,000. . . . Negro traders soon accumulate great wealth, from the immense profit they make on their merchandise. . . . One of their number, who is the great Southern slave merchant, and who, for the last fifteen years, has supplied this country with two-thirds of the slaves brought into it, has amassed a fortune of more than a million of dollars by this traffic alone."

The slave market near Natchez was about a mile from the town—a courtyard surrounded by low buildings. The negroes for sale were dressed in black fur hats, roundabouts and trousers of corduroy velvet, good vests, strong shoes, and white cotton shirts. The females were dressed in neat calico frocks, white aprons and capes, and fancy kerchiefs. This market was visited often by Ingraham, as well as others, where several hundred slaves of all ages, colors and conditions were exposed for sale. "I have conversed with a great number of them, from the liveliest to the most sullen, and my impression, which is daily strengthened by a more intimate knowledge of their species is, that the negro is not dissatisfied with his condition—that it is seldom or never the subject of his thoughts—that he regards it as his destiny, as much as a home about the poles is to the Laplanders; nor does he pine for freedom more than the other after the green hills and sunny skies of Italy. . . . Negroes, when brought into market, are always anxious to be sold; and to be sold first is a great desideratum, for in their estimation it is an evidence of their superiority." Owners frequently refused to sell negroes so as to part sisters attached to each other; but negroes related frequently preferred to be sold to different owners, so that they might have pretexts for visits.

The State treasurer's report of 1854 states that the average price of slaves (including children, it may be inferred) was $600 in 1844, and had increased in ten years to about $800. The number of slaves listed in 1844 was 288,707, and the number in 1854 was estimated at 300,000. The total value would be $250,000,000. But taxation fell very lightly upon this sort of property. Owners were taxed for slaves, of any age, under 60 years, 60 cents each under the law of 1844, and this rate was cut in half by the law of 1850. It was a rate of about 5 cents on the $100, in 1844, and 2 or 3 cents in 1850. An owner was taxed as much for an infant as for a field hand value at $1,500, or a good mechanic, worth from $2,000 to $4,000.

Judge William Yerger said in the constitutional convention of 1865 (q. v.): "The president of the United States, by a proclamation, issued as a war measure, on the 1st day of January, 1863, declared that slavery was thenceforward abolished. But that proclamation, being a mere declaration, did not abolish it. Something more was necessary. Before the issuance of this proclamation, the president, in September, 1862, had issued another proclamation, calling upon the people of the Southern States to lay down their arms and return to their allegiance to the government of the United States—assuring them that if they would do so they would be protected in all their rights to person and property, including slaves, guaranteed to them by the constitution; but warning them, if they did not do so, he would, on the first day of January, 1863, declare, by proclamation, that all slaves in the insurrectionary States should be free. This proclamation was derided—the warning was disregarded—the insurrection continued—and the war was carried on until the armies of the United States entered into every States and compelled the surrender of all the forces arrayed against them—and thus carried into execution the proclamation of emancipation. Hence, as a fact, slavery has not been abolished by the sole act of the United States—but its abolition has been produced by the joint action of the government and the people of the Southern States."

In "A Southern Planter," recalling the life of the Dabneys, of Hinds county, Susan Dabney Smedes writes: "Very many slaveholders looked on slavery as an incubus, and longed to be rid of it, but they were not able to give up their young and valuable negroes, nor were they willing to set adrift the aged and helpless. To have provided for this class, without any compensation for the loss of the other, would have reduced them to penury. Now that the institution is swept away, I venture to express the conviction that there is not an intelligent white man or woman in the South who would have it recalled, if a wish could do it. Those who suffered and lost most—those who were reduced from a life of affluence to one of grinding poverty—are content to pay the price. Good masters saw the evil that bad masters could do. It is true, a bad master was universally execrated, and no vocation was held so debasing as the negro traders. Every conscientious proprietor felt that these were helpless creatures, whose life and limb were, in a certain sense, under his control. There were others who felt that slavery was a yoke upon the white man's neck almost as galling as on the slaves; and it was a saying that the mistress of a plantation was the most complete slave on it."

The effort to maintain slavery had, of course, back of it, the selfish motives of property. But the war could never have gained such great popular support in the South unless there were a worthier reason. Nations and individuals, when at their best, understand least their real motives. There is something of cause they cannot fathom. It may be seen now, in all sections of the Union, that the fundamental wrong, to which slavery was incidental, was that the negro was injected, as the laborer, into a community founded on the principle of giving the laborer equal rights with the rich and powerful. The community could not survive as an American community with truth to American ideals, and oppress any part of the population; and, on the other hand, the white population could not contemplate a condition in which the negro should be the political master by force of numbers.

As John Sharp Williams has said, "the philosophy of our sectional history—the purpose, conscious or unconscious, of our sectional strivings—will be shown to have been always consistent," always with one purpose. "And that purpose, however the shibboleth of the hour, State's Rights, secession, sanctity of slavery, equal citizenship in the Territories, anti-reconstruction, or what not, may more or less have obscured it to the eyes of others and for a time to our own—that unvarying purpose is this—the preservation of our racial purity and racial integrity; the supremacy of the white man's ethics and civilization. There has been no 'lost cause,' but a preserved cause, though many things thought at many times to be a necessary part of the cause have been lost. For example, Secession has been lost. It was the remedy resorted to to assert the Cause. Slavery has been lost, but it was not our Cause, though we thought so once, and fought for it, among other things. But why? Was it not because our people thought that with the enfranchisement of the negroes would necessarily come the downfall of the white man's civilization and the destruction of his family life, whence is evolved his code of ethics and upon which is based his civilization? The event has proved that the apprehended result was not a necessary result, but how well-founded was the apprehension, judging by San Domingo, Mexico and South America, whose experience alone history had then furnished us. Moreover, how hardly did we escape it? Would we have escaped it at all, but for the fortitude, patience, constancy, self-discipline, self-command, and solidarity and capacity for organization learned during four years of hardship and war?"

Slayden, or Slayden's Crossing, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Marshall county, 12 miles north of Holly Springs. Population in 1900, 26.

Sledge, a postoffice in the northern part of Quitman county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 12 miles northeast of Belen, the county seat.

Small Pox. The first quarantine law was enacted by Governor Sargent and the judges, and opportunity for its application was given by the prevalence of small pox at New Orleans in 1802. William Dunbar wrote Governor Claiborne urging quarantine and suggesting that the new discovery of vaccination be made use of. The terms of the law hardly covered the case, and the governor could only warn the merchants of Natchez not to expose for sale goods from New Orleans. He suggested that the citizens by subscription employ a messenger to bring vaccine from Kentucky. This was done, but the virus proved ineffective. The small pox was ranging at Natchez when the legislature met in special session in May, and the governor urged the enactment of a health law, to prevent the introduction of infectious diseases.

A small pox camp was established by order of Governor Claiborne, and Drs. D. and W. Lattimore put in charge of it. Their report, showing that few deaths resulted is recorded in the governor's journal. Following is an extract: "The well-known exertions which your excellency used to preserve the territory from the small-pox, and the influence you have exercised in favor of vaccination, induce us to believe that you will be highly gratified to hear that the latter has prevented the ravages of the former, by a very general circulation. We conceive that two-thirds of the inhabitants must have undergone vaccination, and in no case that we have heard of has it produced mortality. It is not easy to say what might have been the fate of this menaced country, without the advantage of this invaluable preventative; but it would seem as if its opportune arrival amongst us was something providential. No case of small-pox, as far as we know, now exists in the territory."

At the session of the legislature of 1846, much alarm prevailed on the subject of the small pox, and by the act of March 2, 1846, a vaccine depot and agency was established at Jackson, with an annual salary of $400 to the agent. In 1852 the governor recommended that the agency be abolished, the cause of alarm having long since passed away and vaccine matter being accessible to all at trifling expense. For recent epidemics, see Board of Health.

Smedes, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Sharkey county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 16 miles south of Rolling Fork, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 41.

Smiley, James Malcolm, vice-chancellor 1846-52, was born in Amite county, Miss., October 25, 1812, was educated at Jefferson college, Pennsylvania, and at Oakland college, Mississippi, being the first graduate of that institution and the entire "class" of 1834. He read law with William Dillingham, of Liberty, completed his studies at New Orleans and at Transylvania university, Ky., and began the practice in Amite county in 1837. He was elected to the legislature in 1841, 1843 and 1845, and in 1846 was elected vice-chancellor for the southern district of the State, defeating Powhatan Ellis by a large majority. He was reëlected in 1850, but resigned in 1852 to make his home at New Orleans. There he was concerned in important litigation, including the celebrated Gaines case, in which he was one of the counsel for Mrs. Myra Clark Gaines, daughter of Daniel Clark, Jr. Judge Smiley returned to Amite county in 1859, was elected circuit judge in 1865, and held that office by various reappointments until January, 1878, when he resigned. His death was at Magnolia, April 8, 1879. In politics, so far as he permitted himself to participate, he was a Whig. He was particularly noticeable as bringing down to times not far remote the characteristics of the bench and bar of a much older period.

Smith, Benjamin F., a native of Kentucky, when a boy of sixteen, enlisted with the troops under Gen. Jackson and served in the battles of the Creek campaign and at Mobile, Pensacola and New Orleans, as a private and officer gaining the favorable attentention of his general. Subsequently he removed to Mississippi with his father, Maj. David Smith, a hero of the revolution. The family settled in Hinds county, not long after that region was yielded by the Choctaws, and B. F. was the first representative of Hinds in the legislature. Afterward he was appointed agent among the Chickasaws by President Jackson. Joining the Austin colony in Texas he was adjutant of the revolutionary troops at the beginning of hostilities in 1835, under Col. Austin.

Smithburg, a post-hamlet in the south-central part of Pike county, 10 miles east of Osyka, the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 36.

Smith, Cotesworth Pinckney, was born in the district of Natchez, the son of Peter Smith, a planter who immigrated from South Carolina in 1785, and died in 1837, leaving a large estate. In early manhood he engaged in the practice of law. In politics he was a Whig. In 1826 he was elected representative of Wilkinson county and was chairman of the committee on internal improvements in the house. In 1830 he was elected to the State senate, and after the new constitution went into effect he was elected one of the three judges of the High court of errors and appeals. He served until 1837 by this election; for a few months in 1840, by appointment of the governor, was the successor of Judge Pray, and in 1849 was again elected to the court for a full term, and in November, 1851, was chosen chief justice, a dignity which continued to be his until his death, November 11, 1862. He delivered the opinion of the court in the famous case of Johnson vs. The State, sustaining the validity of the Union bank bonds, in contradiction to the political decision on this subject. The resolutions of the bar, presented by Hon. T. J. Wharton, February 23, 1863, recite: "Born in Mississippi while yet under the Territorial government of Georgia, Judge Smith grew with the growth of his State. Honored and trusted at all times by his fellow-citizens, he never sought rewards or honors from any other source, and never held an office not conferred by them. . . . Learned, conscientious, fearless and upright, for nearly twelve years he presided in this court."

Governor Clark wrote of him in a message of December, 1863: "Sad as have been the inroads which death has made upon our State in the last twelve months, the demise of none of her sons has caused a wider or more heart-felt sorrow. Born upon the soil of Mississippi, devoted heart and soul to her interest, and watching with zealous care over her honor, Judge Smith spent a long and laborious life in her service. In the forum, in the senate chamber and upon the bench, he labored with a zeal that knew no weariness, and with a purity of patriotism and loftiness of purpose that has had few parallels. In every position he occupied, his great talents, his profound erudition, his extensive legal attainments and the unquestioned purity of his character, shed unfading luster upon the annals of his native State."

In the winter of 1861 Judge Smith asked and was given a place on the staff of Gen. Reuben Davis, in command at Corinth. "I considered this a very great honor to me," Davis wrote, "as he was a gentleman of sixty-five years of age, of unusual dignity of character, a ripe scholar, and the ablest jurist in the State, excepting Judge W. L. Sharkey." He was interested in the movement for the liberation of Cuba, in 1850, and while he was judge of the high court his name appeared on the bonds that were put in circulation by Lopez.

Smith County was established December 23, 1833, and was named in honor of Major David Smith, of Hinds county. The county has a land surface of 610 square miles. It lies a little to the south of the center of the State, and was the southwestern corner of the large area of land finally ceded to the United States by the Choctaws, in the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, September 27, 1830. Its limits were defined as follows by the act which created the county: "Beginning on the line between ranges 9 and 10 east, at the point at which the line between townships 4 and 5 crosses said line, and from thence south with the said line between ranges 9 and 10 east, to the southern boundary of the Choctaw nation; from thence west, with said southern boundary line, to the western boundary line of said Choctaw nation; from thence north with said western boundary line, to the point at which the line between townships 2 and 3 strikes said western boundary line; from thence west to the line between ranges 5 and 6 east; from thence north with said line between ranges 5 and 6 east, to the line between townships 4 and 5; and from thence to the place of beginning." A large influx of settlers from the older parts of the State poured into the new county at an early date, and by 1837 there were 1,085 free whites, owning some three hundred slaves. A list of the county officers for the year 1838 follows: Abraham Carr, Sampson Ainsworth, Emanuel A. Durr, Thomas J. Husbands, John Sprinks, Members of the Board of Police; James B. Graham, Sheriff, Assessor and Collector; Benjamin Thornton, Clerk of the Circuit and Probate Courts; John Campbell, Judge of Probate; James L. McCaugh, County Surveyor; Abner Lewis, Coroner; Charles C. Horton, Ranger; Reuben Craft, County Treasurer; David Ward, Justice of the Peace; Jesse Rose, Constable.

The original county site was located at Fairchild, about four miles south of Raleigh, but was soon abandoned. The county seat was then established at Raleigh, so called for Sir Walter Raleigh, and was a place of 200 inhabitants in 1900, situated near the center of the county. There are no large settlements in the region, but numerous small villages abound. Two of the oldest towns are Polkville and Trenton, established during the 40's and located on the east and west bank of Strong river in the northwestern corner. Some of the other towns are Boykins (pop. 350), Lorena, Lemon, Sylvarena, Taylorsville and Summerland. The only railroad in the county is the Laurel branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., which cuts across the southern part of the county from west to east. The water courses are Strong and Leaf rivers and their numerous tributary streams, affording very good water power. About one-fourth of the acreage of the county is now improved, and the balance is well timbered with long-leaf pine for the most part; on the river and creek bottoms are found white, red and black oak, hickory, chestnut, beech, magnolia, pecan and cypress. The surface of the land is level on the bottoms, undulating and hilly elsewhere. The soil is of various kinds; partly red and black prairie, good for corn and cotton; partly fertile bottoms, and partly hill lands, where the soil is not so good. All the agricultural crops, fruits and vegetables common to the central part of the State are raised in fair abundance. Sheep raising and animal husbandry are profitable, as the pasturage is good, wood range in summer and switch-cane on the bottoms in winter. The climate is mild and healthful and schools and churches are to be found in every neighborhood. No manufactures of importance are to be found in the county, though the census lists some 46 small ones.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population: Number of farms 2,400, acreage in farms 270,831, acres improved 75,602, value of lands exclusive of buildings $749,490, value of buildings $335,620, value of live stock $421,041, total value of products not fed to stock $751,744. The number of manufactures was 46, capital invested $66,914, wages paid $7,796, cost of materials $47,135, total value of products $80,672. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 10,695, colored 2,360, total 13,055, increase of 2,420 over the year 1890. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Smith county in 1905 was $1,996,641 and in 1906 it was $3,404,118 showing an increase during the year of $1,407,477.

Smithdale, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Amite county, on the east fork of the Amite river, about 16 miles from Liberty, the county seat. Summit, 11 miles east, on the Illinois Central R. R., is the nearest railroad and banking town. Smithdale has two churches. Population in 1900, 31.

Smith, James Argyle, a native of Tennessee, was appointed from Mississippi to West Point in 1849, and after his graduation was on duty with the United States army in the west until 1861, when he resigned and accepted a commission as captain in the Confederate States army. In 1862 he was adjutant-general of General Polk's army until Shiloh, when he was second in command of a regiment. He commanded the Fifth Confederate regiment at Perryville, Murfreesboro and Chickamauga, winning promotion to brigadier-general. At Missionary Ridge he was distinguished for gallantry and was shot through both thighs. On recovery he led his brigade at the battle of Atlanta and was again wounded. When Major-General Cleburne was killed at Franklin, Smith took command of his division, and his last service was at Bentonville, N. C. After the war he made his home in Mississippi, being engaged in farming from 1866-1877, and in the latter year was elected State superintendent of education, an office he held until 1886.

Smiths Mills, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Carroll county, on Potacocowah creek, about 15 miles north of Carrollton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 15.

Smith Station, a hamlet in the western part of Hinds county, on the Big Black river, and a station on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R., 16 miles by rail east of Vicksburg. It has rural free delivery from the town of Edwards. Population in 1900, 24.

Smithville, a village in the northern part of Monroe county, 2½ miles east of the East fork of the Tombigbee river, and 24 miles northeast of Aberdeen, the county seat. Amory is the nearest railroad and banking town. It has two churches, and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 150.

Smyrna, a post-hamlet of Attala county, 9 miles southeast of Kosciusko, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 30.

Snell, a postoffice of Clarke county.

Snoody, a postoffice of Kemper county, 5 miles southwest of Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 23.

Snowden, a postoffice of Lauderdale county, about 14 miles north of Meridian.

Society, Colonization. This society was organized by a few philanthropic men in Mississippi, to co-operate with the American society under the presidency of Bushrod Washington, of Virginia. James G. Birney, of Huntsville, Ala., a lawyer and planter and one of the organizers of the State of Alabama, was appointed in July, 1832, agent of the Colonization society for Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Arkansas. It was after his efforts in this field that Birney became an abolitionist.

The American Almanac (1833) said of Mississippi: "Free blacks, of intelligence and respectability, have been sent to Liberia, to examine the prospects. Auxiliary societies have been formed in several counties, and they number among their numbers many of the most intelligent and wealthy planters." At the annual meeting in 1836 the society resolved to purchase a suitable territory in Africa for colonization by free negroes from Mississippi and such negroes as might be freed. The strain upon the social and State organization of maintaining the system of slavery was making it impossible to allow slaves to be freed and then to remain in the State, although not a few slave owners desired to free slaves from time to time. A committee of the Mississippi society acquired a region on the river Sinoe, and as there was delay in taking possession, the society resolved in 1837 to "go onward notwithstanding the empty condition of the treasury, and to rely on the prompt liberality of the friends of the measure, and of the cause of African colonization, for the necessary funds." They resolved to call the country "Mississippi in Africa," and to name the main town "Greenville," in memory "of the late James Green of Adams county and as a memorial of his munificent bequests to the cause of African colonization;" that an expedition should be prepared as soon as possible, to sail from New Orleans; that the parent society should take temporary supervision of the colony, and Rev. R. S. Finley was appointed general agent. Stephen Duncan was president of the Mississippi society, Thomas Henderson, secretary, and other members were John Ker, F. Beaumont, and Levin Wailes.—(Natchez Courier & Journal, Jan. 27, 1837.)

The annual meeting of 1838 was held at the Methodist church, at Natchez, with addresses by the Reverends Winans, Page, Drake and Winchester. In this year the society owned the brig "Mail," which sailed from New Orleans in March with a company of emigrants from Mississippi, bound for "Mississippi in Africa."

The will of Capt. Isaac Ross, of Jefferson county, who died Jan. 16, 1836, provided that the bulk of his estate should be applied to the support of education in Liberia, and such of his slaves as so desired should be sent there by his executors, "there to remain free." Suit was brought by the widow and children to set aside the will. One of the two children was Margaret A., wife of Thomas B. Reed (q. v.). Upon the bequest being sustained by Chancellor Edward Turner, there was an appeal to the High Court. S. S. Prentiss argued in behalf of the Colonization society. The popular points in the opposing argument, made by Daniel Mayes, as attorney for the heirs, embraced the following:

"Slavery is a cherished institution of Mississippi. . . . Her interest, her feelings, her judgment and her conscience alike conspire to sustain it. . . . Is it not necessary, to maintain the institution of slavery and to rescue our wives and our children from the horrors of insurrection and servile war, that we hold out no inducements to abolitionists and emancipators to visit our State and inculcate and disseminate their principles? . . . Is it not a part of the policy of Mississippi to protect her citizens against fanaticism in religion and a morbid sensibility on the subject of slaveholding? . . . The existence and promotion of the Roman Catholic religion, at Rome or in France, comes no more in conflict with the policy of England, than does the education of negroes in Africa come in conflict with the policy of Mississippi. . . . Although the colonization society is established to colonize, on the coasts of Africa, such free persons of color as may voluntarily go, or such slaves as may be manumitted by their owners with a view to colonization, do not the members of that society look forward to the entire overthrow of African slavery as an ultimate consequence to their design? . . . Is it not part of the policy of Mississippi to support the institution of slavery?"

The opinion of the court, delivered by Judge Trotter, December term, 1840, was that slaves were property under the law and could be freely renounced by the owner unless there were something in slave property different from other property. Captain Ross could not in his lifetime emancipate a slave, in Mississippi, for that was forbidden by statute. But he had a perfect right to take his slaves to Africa and there free them, in his lifetime, and this right he could carry out by will. His provision that the slaves should remain there free, made absurd the suggestion that he meant to evade the law. The law against emancipation was designed to prevent the increase of free negroes in Mississippi. Hence the opinion of the chancellor was sustained. The case was a very famous one and occasioned much agitation. (See Freeman's Chancery Reports, Supreme court reports, and Claiborne's Mississippi, 386-391.)

It was subsequently enacted by the legislature that "it shall not be lawful for any person either by will, deed, or other conveyance, directly or in trust, or otherwise, to make any disposition of any slave or slaves for the purpose or with the intent to emancipate such slave or slaves in this State, or to provide that such slaves be removed to be emancipated elsewhere, or by any evasion or indirection so to provide that the colonization society, or any donee or grantee, can accomplish the act, intent or purpose, designed to be prohibited by this article."

The newspaper files show that meetings of the society were held in Mississippi as late as during the Mexican war. The society was courageously preaching in Mississippi that the end of slavery as a profitable status was in sight, if not already at hand, and the colonization of negroes in Africa was the only solution of the problem that remained. But they were denounced alike by the rabid Abolitionists in the North, and the rabid pro-slavery element in the South, and were soon submerged by the tide of angry debate that led to war.

In the time of the "Exodus" (q. v.), 1880, Rev. C. K. Marshall, of Vicksburg, delivered an address before the board of directors of the Colonization society, at Washington, D. C., in which he said: "The South is no longer what it was when this society was organized. The negro is no longer a bondsman. Nor yet is he altogether a freeman." He did not believe "the peasantry of any country, ancient or modern, ever made so great progress in any ten decades as the negroes of the South have done. . . . Still the negro is less comfortable, less moral, less happy now than formerly, with exceptional cases. . . . The Caucasian lifts his unattainable altitude in his presence and overwhelms and disheartens him. Among millions of his own race, it would be quite otherwise." He called attention to Africa impenetrable while the abolitionists were being rejected at the doors of parliament and congress; the Colonization society planting a colony on the coast; then the Great war with the result of millions of blacks in America free to go where they please; then the explorations of Livingston and Stanley. "Migration is the normal condition of the human race. It is the founder of nationalities. It is the Christianizer of all peoples. It will be the salvation of Africa. . . . Africa, the Rachel of nations, has long mourned the robbery and enslavement of her offspring. Let her not forever weep." The same doctrine that American slavery would work out in the end for the good of the African continent, was held in Virginia and Maryland before the Revolution.

Societyhill, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Lawrence county, about 16 miles from Monticello, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Sol, a post-hamlet of Neshoba county, 8 miles south, southwest of Philadelphia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 24.

Sonora, a post-hamlet of Chickasaw county, 5 miles south of Houston, one of the county seats and the nearest railroad town. Population in 1900, 22.

Sontag, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Lawrence county, about 9 miles from Monticello, the county seat. It is a station on the spur line of the Illinois Central R. R., which runs from Brookhaven to Monticello. Population in 1900, 25, and in 1906 was estimated at 50.

Soso, a station on the Laurel branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., in the northwestern part of Jones county, 10 miles by rail from Laurel, the nearest banking town. It has a money order post-office. Population in 1900, 50.

Sowellville, a postoffice of Panola county, 5 miles northeast of Sardis, the nearest railroad and banking town.

Spanish Conquest. On May 8, 1779, Charles III of Spain gave out a formal declaration of war against Great Britain, and on July 8, his subjects in America were authorized to participate in hostilities. This meant the repossession of Florida, a project which had been entertained by the Spanish at New Orleans for some time. It is impossible to doubt that in the long negotiations that preceded the declaration of war by Spain, the acquisition of territory was fully discussed, and that the movements of Spain also looked toward a renewed possession of ancient Louisiana, eastward to the Mobile and the Alleghanies, by France. The news of war was received joyfully by young Bernardo de Galvez, colonel of the Louisiana regiment and temporary governor of the province. It gave him an opportunity to gain the advantage of the first blow, and end the strain of a situation in which he had reason to fear invasion both from West Florida and the United States. He promptly submitted a plan for attack on the Manchac, Baton Rouge and Natchez posts, to a council of war, which advised delay, hoping for re-inforcements. But Galvez may have known that Col. Campbell, at Pensacola, had been appealed to from Manchac for British reinforcements. He carried forward his preparations, under the veil of making ready a post on the Manchac for defense. August 22 was the day set for the march from New Orleans, but on the 18th a great hurricane swept over the lower Mississippi, destroying many buildings in New Orleans and on the plantations for forty miles along the river. Cattle were killed, crops were ruined, and general consternation prevailed. All the vessels prepared for the invasion of West Florida, save one, went to the bottom of the river.

Galvez would not permit this disaster to defeat his enterprise. By working day and night he restricted the inevitable delay to a few days. Calling the people of New Orleans together, he revealed for the first time that his commission as governor had come from Madrid with the notice of war, but he would not accept it or take the oath until they had promised to stand with him to conquer or die. The response was as hearty as he could wish. France and Spain were now united in war on Great Britain, and the Louisiana people could act heartily in accord. The French, indeed, were more enthusiastic than the Spanish. Galvez raised his sunken boats and procured others from up river. These were to form a fleet, loaded with provisions, munitions and ten pieces of artillery, to move up the Mississippi, as his little army advanced. August 27 the governor started out to recruit on the German and Acadian coasts, leaving Lieut.-Col. Don Pedro Piernas in charge at New Orleans. On the same day the little army of invasion marched. In command, under Galvez, was Col. Manuel Gonzales with Don. Estevan Miro next in rank. There were 170 veterans, 330 recruits, 20 carabinieres, 60 militia, Oliver Pollock and nine other Americans, 80 free blacks and mulattoes; in all 670 men. On the march they were joined by 600 more militia and 160 Indians. This strength was reduced by the fatigue of the march of 115 miles, so that the force was about 1,000 when the flag of Fort Bute was sighted, Sept. 6. At this time, says Gayarré, Galvez first revealed to the troops that they were to invade and conquer, not merely guard the Spanish line. The commander posted his regulars to meet any force that should approach by the lake route from Pensacola, and prepared to attack the fort with his other troops. Lieut. Dickson, in command for the British, had called for help from Pensacola, and on its failure to arrive had left a small garrison at Bute and retired to Baton Rouge, a more defensible position. The Waldecker grenadiers sent by Campbell to reinforce Dickson were on the way. On the 7th Galvez assaulted the fort. We may be permitted to believe that the garrison of twenty privates, "a captain and two lieutenants," were summoned to surrender, though Gayarré does not mention it. The resistance was nominal, but resulted in the death of one private. Six escaped, and the rest became prisoners of war.

On the 8th the Louisiana army marched for Baton Rouge, fifteen miles distant. Col. Grand Pré, with forces from Point Coupeé, had already taken two British outposts on Thompson's Creek and the Amite, and stationed himself to cut off communication with Natchez. The capture of Baton Rouge was a more difficult proposition than the reduction of Manchac. "The fort was surrounded by a ditch, eighteen feet wide and nine in depth; it had, besides, very high walls, with a parapet protected by chevaux de frise, and a garrison of 400 regulars and 100 militiamen, and was supplied with thirteen pieces of heavy artillery." (Gayarré.) Galvez halted a mile and a half from this work, and took his artillery from the boats. Advancing, he sent some militia, Indians and negroes to occupy a wooded place near the fort and by a feigned attack to draw the British fire while, under shelter of the night, the artillery was posted in an advantageous position, screened by a garden. Next day, September 21, the Spanish batteries opened, and the guns of the fort replied. This artillery fight lasted until half past three in the afternoon, when a flag of truce was sent out with an offer to capitulate. Galvez would have nothing but unconditional surrender of Baton Rouge and Fort Panmure, with the dependent districts, and these terms were agreed upon. After 24 hours the garrison, 375 strong, marched out with honors, and delivered up arms and flags, becoming prisoners of war. Upon the settling of the terms of capitulation a captain and 80 men started toward Fort Panmure, 130 miles distant, to take possession of that post, which was garrisoned by 80 grenadiers and their officers, according to the Louisiana account. In these forts at Baton Rouge and Natchez were also a considerable number of militia which had been raised among the settlements, and some free negroes. These were not held as prisoners, but sent to their homes, probably under parole. A hint of what the campaign meant in the Natchez district may be found in a report of Galvez that the Indians behaved with unusal humanity, doing no injury whatever to the fugitives they captured, even bringing in, in their arms, the children who took refuge in the woods with their mothers. As Galvez withdrew to New Orleans with his prisoners, he put in command of the conquered region Charles de Grand Pré, with headquarters at Baton Rouge, and subordinate officers and garrisons at Manchac and Natchez. The Waldeckers at Fort Panmure seem to have remained there until the middle of October.

Naval operations aided to make the campaign a brilliant success. A schooner flying the American flag, owned by one Pikle (or Pickler) and fitted out at New Orleans, captured a British privateer, the West Florida, on Lake Pontchartrain. Vincent Rieux, a Creole, in command of a sloop of war, captured on Bayou Manchac a barque from Pensacola, carrying a company of Waldeckers and military supplies. Several other captures were made by the gunboats.

Altogether, the result was so gratifying, particularly to the Acadians, that Julien Poydras celebrated the glory of the campaign in a poem that was printed by government authority. Admiral Ulloa, remembered as first Spanish governor at New Orleans, was expected to coöperate in command of a Spanish fleet, but it appears that after sailing from Spain he became engaged in some mathematical investigations and forgot to open his sealed letters of instructions. This possibly accounts for the delay in continuing the conquest.

In October reinforcements came from Havana, and Galvez was soon notified of his promotion to brigadier-general. Miro and Piernas were also advanced. On February 5, 1780, the general sailed from the Balize with 2,000 men in 11 vessels. Again a storm almost wrecked his enterprise. Some of his vessels were stranded and great damage was done to his supplies and ammunition. Campbell, at Pensacola, hearing of this, seems to have hastily concluded that Galvez needed no further attention. But the young Spaniard did not give up. The capture of a British victualler ship, carrying goods to Mobile for an Indian congress, brought some comfort to the shattered expedition. A landing was effected on Mobile bay, just below Choctaw point, but in such disorder and after so much delay that Galvez would have given orders to retreat overland to New Orleans, if the English at Pensacola had shown any signs of aggressiveness. Taking heart, on March 1st he boldly advanced on Fort Charlotte, where Durnford was in command of about 300 men and some volunteers. In response to an appeal from Durnford, Campbell sent forward the remainder of the Waldeck regiment March 5, and followed next day with the provincials, having in all 522 men. It was a march of 72 miles through the wilderness. Reaching the Tensas on the 10th he set about the building of rafts. Meanwhile the walls of the fort had been breached with artillery, and Durnford surrendered, with the honors of war, March 14. Campbell retreated, and the Spaniards attempted to pursue, but were held in check by the Choctaw and Chickasaw warriors, who had come to the assistance of the English.

Galvez was now promoted to major-general. Pensacola remained to be taken, in order to complete the conquest of West Florida, and for this he made his base of operations mainly at Havana. Campbell had about 800 soldiers, and the steadfast assistance of the Creeks, Chocktaws and Chickasaws. In January, 1781, he sent out an expedition westward, which attacked an outpost of Mobile, and was repulsed with the loss of the commander.

The troops from Havana, landed on Santa Rosa island in March, 1781, were supported by all that could be spared from New Orleans and Mobile, under Miro. Still, the campaign might have failed, through the Spanish commodore's caution, if Galvez had not gone on board one of his Louisiana gunboats, under Captain Rousseau, and run the batteries unharmed. After the arrival of another fleet from Havana, and a formidable siege, Campbell surrendered the garrison May 9, 1781. At the same time Governor Chester surrendered possession of the province of West Florida, pledging its evacuation by British subjects within 18 months. The garrison was paroled, as against Spain and her allies, and, with the troops from Mobile, and other posts, were carried to Brooklyn and added to the British forces available against the United States, of which Spain was not an ally. Being accused of bad faith Galvez wrote an explanation to Count de Grasse, commanding the French fleet, which was communicated to Gen. Washington, claiming that he was under the necessity of granting terms that Campbell demanded.

Further operations in Florida were deferred while Galvez took command of a great military and naval expedition prepared at San Domingo to conquer the island of Jamaica. But about this time the British navy began to get in action; Rodney destroyed the French fleet of De Grasse, and Galvez ended his career of conquest by taking the Bahamas.

The English posts in the interior were possessed by the Spaniards, so far as it could be done without interference with the Americans. Far in the north, a Spanish party marched in the snows of winter across Illinois and captured a little British post at St. Joseph (Michigan), in order to unfurl the banner of Spain throughout the interior of the continent.

West Florida was now under Spanish control, by conquest, but the war continued in other parts of the world, between Spain and

England, until peace was made at Versailles, September 3, 1783. The purport of this treaty was that Great Britain submitted to the conquest of West Florida, and gave up East Florida also, in exchange for Galvez' other conquest, the Bahamas. Minorca also remained in the hands of Spain. Her tremendous effort to capture Gibraltar had failed, but she was again in possession of the American gulf, and the treaty was so drawn that she was able to make indeterminate pretentions to the Mississippi valley eastward.

Spanish Dominion. After the occupation by Galvez in 1779, the Natchez district was under the administration of a commandant, subject to the governor of Louisiana. The Spanish records at Mobile show that affairs at Pass Christian, Cat Island and Biloxi were regulated from Mobile, and the grants of land at Mobile were made by the governors at New Orleans. In the treaties of 1784 Galvez is entitled governor of Louisiana and West Florida. In the Spanish census of 1785 and again in 1788 these districts of Natchez and Mobile are enumerated along with Louisiana, of which they were originally a part, under the French dominion. As for Florida, east of Mobile, it reverted to the old Spanish system of governors at Pensacola and St. Augustine, with their jurisdiction separated by the Apalachicola river. The Spanish governor at Pensacola was not the successor in scope of territory, of the English governor at Pensacola. "West Florida" was a British name and province. But the Spanish continued the use of the name West Florida, because it was their policy, immediately after the treaties of 1782-83, to save whatever rights they might have within the disputed limits of British West Florida.

All of what is now the State of Mississippi was under the administration of the government of Louisiana, which comprised the governor-general, with civil and military powers; the intendant, who looked after the revenues, navy and commerce; the comptroller, auditor, etc. "In certain cases there was an appeal from the highest tribunal of the province (Louisiana) to the captain-general of the island of Cuba, from him to the royal audiencia in St. Domingo, and thence to the council of the Indies at Madrid."—(Gayarré.) This was true at Mobile the same as at New Orleans. "The laws of Spain were made by the king with the advice of his councils; and the laws of Spanish America were made by the king through the Council of the Indies. In fine, Spanish America did not belong to Spain, but was a part of the hereditary domains of the sovereigns of Castile as heirs of Queen Isabella, with which the cortes of Castile had little more to do than with the kingdom of Naples or the Netherlands."—(Bourne, "Spain in America.")

The Council of the Indies was a body of greater powers than the British colonial board of trade and plantations. Its great digest of colonial law, "Recopilacion de Leyes de los Reinos de las Indias," published long before this time, says Bourne, in spite of shortcomings as to finance and variances with modern ideas, was, "in its broad humanity and consideration for the general welfare of the king's American subjects, far superior to anything that has been shown for the English or French colonies."

The viceroy of Mexico and the captain-general of Cuba were of equal dignity, except in importance of their domains. When Lieutenant-General Galvez was transferred from Cuba to Mexico, he was allowed to retain, apparently as a special honor, the administration of the province of Louisiana and both Floridas in addition to the kingdom of New Spain. The audiencia was the viceroy's or captain-general's council, made up of judges. "The administrative subdivisions of the audiences were the 'gobiernos,' or governments, the 'corregimientos,' and the 'alcaldes mayores.'" The alcalde mayor was a district magistrate, sometimes a local governor. In 1786 the local government was reorganized and the viceroyalties and captaincies-general were subdivided into intendencies. The corregidors and alcaldes mayores were then displaced by the subdelegates of the intendants. Spanish town government was by the cabiloo or municipal council, composed of regidores or aldermen, which was an inherited or purchased honor, and a smaller number of alcaldes, or justices, elected to the council by the regidores, also perhaps an alferez real (royal ensign), an alguacil mayor (sheriff), and a subordinate officer or two. The public service in such offices as sheriff, court clerk, depositary, regidore, treasurer, sealer of weights and measures, notary, etc., was let out to the best bidder, as it is the present custom to let out the work of municipal improvements. (Bourne.)

In the Natchez district, as at Mobile, "the commandant exercised jurisdiction, often a very summary one, over almost every kind of dispute, including contract, attachment and damages. There seemed to be no lawyers in the American sense, but there were clerks and notaries to aid the litigants. In criminal cases the appeal [to New Orleans] was only in capital offences, and from the expense, practically did not exist. Punishment was mild, generally a fine or stocks, and serious crimes were rare. The alcalde, like our justice of the peace, heard civil and criminal causes summarily and without written proceedings. His jurisdiction was limited to complaints in which the matter in dispute did not exceed twenty dollars."—(Hamilton.)

Outside of Natchez and Baton Rouge districts the population was mainly French and German. Trade was in the hands of the French merchants, under the royal schedule of January 22, 1782, which allowed the colonists to supply their wants from France and its colonies. French was the language of the province, except among the officials and in the courts. The attempt to establish Spanish schools, even at New Orleans, was a failure. The Natchez district records were written in Spanish, French and English.

Bernardo de Galvez, promoted to lieutenant-general, count, etc., was captain-general of Louisiana, including Natchez and Mobile, until 1785, when he was promoted to captain-general of Cuba, Louisiana and the Floridas. A few months later he succeeded his father as viceroy of Mexico or New Spain, which was the highest

Spanish dignity in the Americas, except as the viceroyalty of Peru was a more desirable station in the same rank. His successor in Louisiana was Col. Estevan Miro, who was commissioned in 1786 as "governor, civil and military, of Louisiana and West Florida." With promotion to brigadier-general, he acted as governor and intendant both, after the departure of Intendant Martin Navarro. On December 30, 1791, Miro was succeeded by the Baron de Carondelet, who was promoted from governor of San Salvador. He was given an intendant in 1794, in the person of Francisco de Rendon, late secretary of legation to the United States, who was succeeded by Don Juan Bonaventura Morales in 1796. Carondelet was succeeded by Brig.-Gen. Gayoso de Lemos, lately commandant of Natchez, August 1, 1797. He died in 1799, and for a while Col. Francis Bouligny, of the Creole regiment, was military commander and Jose Maria Vidal was civil governor, Morales being the effective head of the government. The Marquis de Casa Calvo (O'Ferrall) was governor ad interim, later, until Brig.-Gen. Juan Manuel de Salcedo came in June, 1801, and with him the line ended.

The names and titles of the principal officials in 1795 were signed as follows to a land grant to the Marquis de Maison Rouge:

Francis Louis Hector, Baron de Carondelet, Knight of Malta, Brigadier-General of the Royal Armies of His Catholic Majesty, Military and Civil Governor of the Provinces of Louisiana and West Florida; Don Francis Rendon, Intendant of the Army and Deputy Superintendent of the Royal Domains in the said Provinces; and Don Joseph de Orne, Knight of the Royal and Distinguished Order of Charles III, Principal Accountant of the Royal Chests for this Army, exercising the functions of Fiscal of the Royal Domains. It may be added that Carondelet was also a Knight of St. John, and Marshal de Camp of the Royal Armies.

Spain proposed to hold West Florida as it had been conquered by Galvez, the conquest having been recognized by formal cession by Great Britain in the treaty with Spain, 1783, without defining boundaries. True, Great Britain had in 1782, agreed with the United States that to prevent future disputes between Great Britain and the United States, the limits of the United States should be so and so, naming the parallel of 31°, but that could not bind Spain, a power that at that time possessed by conquest, territory within those limits that Great Britain had administered as West Florida. Spain claimed more than what was usually called West Florida. As Gardoqui, commissioner of the king to negotiate this question, informed the American government in 1785: "The King will not permit any nation to navigate between the two banks [of the Mississippi river] belonging to His Majesty, from the extent of his conquests made by his royal arms over the English in East and West Florida, according to the dominion formerly held by the English, and the jurisdiction exercised by the commandant of Pensacola, on which it depended, as well as the countries east of the Mississippi, of which formal possession was taken by Capt. Don Baltazar de Villers, commandant of the post of Arkanzar, for his majesty" [November 22, 1780.].

"His Majesty does not consider the regulation made between the United States and Great Britain respecting the territories conquered by his arms, but as a conditional agreement, in which they tacitly leave safe the territorial rights which he possessed in those parts. Those territories were in that same state of conquest and in possession neither of England nor of the United States, when they disposed of them. There can be no doubt but that the treaty of 30th of November, 1782, when the war between Spain and England was in continuance, could not fix the limits of countries which were not in possession. His Majesty therefore, understands these stipulations as conditional and dependent on the situation in which things might be left by a general peace." Suggesting, by way of comfort, that Spain would be a valuable ally in the American troubles with the African powers, and holding up the promise of trade in the Spanish dominions, including the Philippines, Gardoqui added that it was "equally just to remind the honorable Congress of the generosity with which His Majesty has delayed requesting, until now, the payment of the principal of the debts contracted by the United States, both in Spain and America, being so delicate as not to apply even for the interest due thereon, notwithstanding the difficulties with which he provides for his own treasury." As may be inferred from the above, Spain claimed not only up to the Yazoo line, but on northward. The Louisiana governor exercised some jurisdiction in western Tennessee, and established a post at Chickasaw Bluffs, the site of Memphis.

Spain was not then what it had been lately, or what it was soon to be. Under the administration of the great Florida Blanca the home country was prosperous, with manufactures and trade and a good banking system, the kingdom had been cleared of beggars, and only sixty heretics were burned during the whole period of Blanca's supremacy. England and France, on the other hand, were crippled and enormously in debt. Blanca's policy in making peace (1782-83) was to hold the entire Mississippi valley, and it is not unlikely that he would have favored its retrocession, when Spanish title was secured, to France. After the check administered to Spain and France by the separate arrangement between the United States and Great Britain, which was, in effect, an Anglo-Saxon alliance to defeat the Latin projects, Spain, in behalf of the Bourbons, held to what she could, and bided her time, expecting, as did all Europe, the speedy collapse of the American confederation, as it was contrary to all philosophy and history that so large a republic could endure. What the result would have been, barring George Washington and Napoleon Bonaparte, is an interesting problem. Probably philosophy and history would have scored another "I told you so."

In 1784, on the suggestion of the great Scotch-Tallapoosa statesman, Alexander McGillivray, Governor Miro, going to Mobile, made a treaty with the Choctaws, Chickasaws, Alabamons, and smaller tribes, which amounted to taking under Spanish protection and guarantee the territorial claims of the Indian nations. About the same time, Governor O'Neill, of Pensacola, made an identical treaty with the Tallapoosas (Creeks) and Cherokees, through McGillivray. The reason McGillivray gave for suggesting the alliance was the probability of the formation of a new and independent American government by the frontier settlers in the Mississippi valley, who would invade the Spanish domain at the earliest opportunity. He represented to Miro that there was danger of an Indian alliance with that movement, and he proposed to throw the Indian strength to Spain in return for commercial advantages and privileges for his people. The result was that the houses of William Panton, at Pensacola, and James Mather, at Mobile, were intrusted with the commercial care of the Indians, and Spain acquired the right, as she asserted it, to defend the Indian title to all the country from the Oconee river in Georgia to the Mississippi, and north to the Ohio. On the basis of these treaties the Spanish government explicitly denied the claim of the United States to sovereignty over the Indian nations, and exclusive right to acquire land of them. This was convenient to the Creeks, as they had been allies of Great Britain during the Revolution. McGillivray was made a Spanish colonel, with a pension of $600 a year. He was also associated with the business of William Panton, who was possibly at the head of the whole plan. The commercial side of it interested Great Britain as an ally in fact, in this project to annul the treaty of peace. In the Northwest she asserted the same control over the Indians as did Spain in the Southwest, and she maintained military posts within the agreed limits of the United States, as Spain maintained them from Memphis down. Navarro, the intendant, wrote to Madrid that with McGillivray on their side, "we may rely on having established, between the Floridas and Georgia, a barrier which it will not be easy to break through."

In 1785 commissioners from Georgia demanded the surrender of all the region claimed by that State, north of latitude 31°, but this was easily evaded by referring them to the negotiations of the governments of Spain and the United States. (See Bourbon County.)

In 1787 some of the Choctaw and Chickasaw chiefs were feasted at New Orleans, and encouraged in allegiance to Spain. The giving of presents to the Indians, so effectively promoted by the diplomacy of McGillivray, continued so that according to an account rendered January 5, 1788, the expense of these donations, practically bribes to hostility against the United States, amounted to about $800,000.

Navarro warned Madrid, in 1787, that the real enemies of the province were not the English, but the Americans, "whom we must oppose by active and sufficient measures." The most active open measures were the exorbitant duties, and petty and vexations restrictions to trade on the river, the seizures, fines, imprisonments, extortions, practiced upon the boatmen from the Ohio, who walked or rode horseback home through the Natchez district, swearing vengeance against Spain. This was intended to encourage the desire in Kentucky for Western Independence, because the congress of the weak Confederation was impotent to relieve the situation. The elusive James Wilkinson became a factor in the game in 1787 and certainly took up such relations that the Spanish government used him as their secret agent, for a valuable consideration, which was, in part, a salary, and in part, exclusive freedom of trade at New Orleans. Miro intrigued for the "delivering up of Kentucky unto His Majesty's hands, which is the main object to which Wilkinson has promised to devote himself entirely," (dispatch to Minister Valdes Jan. 8, 1788); but Gardoqui, at the American capital, was using agents to induce the people of Kentucky and the Cumberland "to establish themselves in West Florida and the Florida district of Lower Louisiana under the protection of Spain," and he made them liberal grants of land, conceding also considerable privileges and favors. Gardoqui offered settlers the admission of slaves, stock and provision for two years, free of duty, and importation of merchandise under a duty of 25 per cent. When Miro was informed of this scheme he complained to Madrid that it was counter to his own, and yet he dare not tell Wilkinson or D'Arges, the agent of Gardoqui, of the plan of either. Wilkinson became conscious that Gardoqui, who had agents all over the United States, was watching him, but he imagined D'Arges was an emissary of France, because he drew his salary through the French minister, Marbois. The entanglement was complete, and tended to self-defeat. Congressman Brown, of Kentucky, who tried to make himself active as an ally of Wilkinson, blundered, and unbosomed himself to Gardoqui and was rebuffed. On the other hand, when Col. George Morgan, a Gardoqui man, obtained a grant for a province, which should have its capital at New Madrid, Wilkinson busied himself to destroy that project.

As the year 1789 approached, Miro was gratified by assurances from both the distinguished diplomats whom he regarded as allies, Wilkinson and McGillivray (one cannot say certainly that either was sincere), of the progress of disunion in the West. Kentucky was about to become a State independent of Virginia, and no doubt "our great scheme . . . will meet with a favorable reception." The Cumberland people, discouraged by the suppression of their State of Frankland, asked for peace with the Creeks and desired to be "vassals of His Catholic Majesty." In that region Spain was represented by Dr. James White. There is a letter from John Sevier stating that the people were unanimous in their desire to go under the protection of Spain. They had rechristened the Cumberland as the Miro district.

But Miro began to suspect that Wilkinson was a fraud. His good news accompanied a flatboat cargo from Kentucky, for which he asked generous treatment, and he wanted protection against any rude measures for the collection of $3,000 he had borrowed in New Orleans on the strength of Navarro's recommendation.

Before departing for Spain, in the spring of 1788, Martin Navarro, the intendant, sent a memorial to the king, again urging upon the government the great danger of the growth of the United States, and the necessity of promoting secession and division. "Grant," said he, "any sort of commercial privilege to the masses in the western region, and shower pensions and honors on their leaders." But no Spaniard could understand the situation. They could give money, but they could not give what the Americans demanded and Spain did not know—individual freedom to think and talk and trade.

In February, 1789, Wilkinson confessed, under a great show of fine phrases and glittering prospects, that the new Union was too strong for him and his fellow conspirators. He had even gone over to Miro's rival, Gardoqui, and applied for a grant of land on the Yazoo, as a place of refuge if it became necessary. That Spain continued her hopeless struggle after the inauguration of President Washington, must be ascribed in considerable degree to the advice this faithless creature sent down to New Orleans by Major Dunn, that secession would be sure to come in time, and "to foment the suspicion and feelings of distrust already existing here, and inflame the animosity between the Eastern and Western States, Spain must resort to every artifice and other means which may be in her power." As the chief means, he urged Miro to obstruct the river to American trade.

There was considerable immigration, resulting from the efforts of Gardoqui, even of Pennsylvania Germans. To all claiming the promise of special privileges Miro replied, as to these: "I can only receive the foreigners who may come spontaneously and of their own free will, to swear themselves vassals of His Catholic Majesty. To them surveyed lands shall be granted gratis, in proportion to the laborers of whom each family may consist. The smallest concession shall not be less than 200 arpens; 400 to families of four to ten laborers, and 800 to those numbering from ten to fifteen hands or more." This policy was sustained by the edict of the King in 1790 to Las Casas, captain-general of Cuba.

Morgan came down to New Orleans in 1789, and Miro advised him to settle in the Natchez district. Of the terms Gardoqui had promised the old soldier and speculator, Miro wrote home that he could bring the American congress to New Orleans on such a proposition. "Already had Thomas Hutchins, their surveyor-general and principal geographer, written to Daniel Clark, a merchant and resident of this town, begging to be informed whether Morgan's propositions were accepted by me, because, disregarding the office and the salary he now enjoys, he would become the subject of His Catholic Majesty, being under the impression, as he declares, that New Jersey, with the districts of Fort Pitt and of Kentucky, would be deprived by emigration of their best inhabitants." But Hutchins died before that year was done, to be succeeded as foremost surveyor by Andrew Ellicott. In view of the general effort of Gardoqui, Thomas Jefferson wrote to President Washington: "I wish a hundred thousand of our inhabitants would accept the invitation. It would be the means of delivering to us peaceably what must otherwise cost us a war. In the meantime we may complain of this seduction of our inhabitants, just enough to make the Spanish believe it is a very wise policy for them."

Three great events in 1789 determined the future of the West. The beginning of the French Revolution; the death of the liberal Charles III, and the accession of the worthless Charles IV, under whom an agent of the Holy Inquisition was established at New Orleans; the inauguration of President Washington as the executive of what he called a "consolidated" republic, with Thomas Jefferson as his secretary of state.

Out of opposition to the new constitution, however, according to the story of O'Fallon, proceeded the first Yazoo grants by Georgia in 1789 to the South Carolinians, Moultrie, Huger and others. The agent of the adventurers was instructed to tell Miro that their proposed colony would form "a highly advantageous rampart for Spain." But Miro replied ominously that it would be very painful for him to be compelled to make war on citizens of the United States. Georgia had no rights in the territory, he said.

Miro did what he could to meet the new situation. He recommended that Wilkinson be continued in the service of the king at an annual pension of $2,000 and Sebastian hired to watch him. He used the occasion of the great fire in New Orleans to practically open the port to free ocean trade, giving the Southwest a great advantage over the interior. But the new order of things was indicated in 1790 by the suggestion of the United States, when a British invasion from Canada was feared, in case of war between Spain and England, that the United States would guarantee Louisiana from such an attack in return for the cession of New Orleans and the Floridas. About this time McGillivray was persuaded to agree to acknowledge the supremacy of the United States, and was made a brigadier-general and given an annuity by the Federal government. He continued to maintain a show of loyalty to Spain, but was in failing health and died in 1793. Federal appointments were used effectively in Kentucky, and the war in the Northwest to destroy the British-Indian pretensions made an opening for General Wilkinson in the United States service. After France became a republic (1793), the intrigues of Genet kept the government of Louisiana in dread of invasion by Georgians, Carolinians and Westerners under the French flag, and even the people of New Orleans were exposed to seduction by the call to "liberty, equality and fraternity." An edict of June 9, 1793, on account of Louisiana being deprived of the French trade by the war that followed the beheading of Louis XVI, permitted commerce with all friendly nations, subject to a duty of 15 per cent. on imports and 6 per cent. on exports, except negroes, who might be imported free of duty.

Wilkinson complained that this lowering of tariff would take the life out of the movement for Kentucky independence.

The complication of dangers and jealousies in Europe induced Spain, in 1795, to agree to relinquish all her claims outside of the limits yielded by Great Britain, but the turn of affairs that followed persuaded the Spanish government to obstruct the execution of the treaty in the hope that it might be altogether renounced. At the same time there was a second threat of British invasion, known as the Blount Conspiracy, which seemed to pick up the threads dropped by the French filibusters. In this situation of affairs Ellicott brought the United States flag to Natchez.

Spanish Relations, see Louisiana Relations; British West Florida; Treaty of San Lorenzo el Real; Spanish Dominion; Spanish Conquest; Land Laws, Spanish; Land Grants, Spanish; Galvez, Bernardo de; Gayoso de Lemos; Carondelet; Carondelet Intrigue; Boundary on 31° North Latitude; Andrew Ellicott; Natchez District, Spanish; War with Spain, 1898; Minor, Stephen; Bourbon County; Navigation and Limits; Georgia Domain; Georgia Cession; Georgia Land Claims; Mobile, County of; Miro, Estevan, etc.

Sparta, a village in the southern part of Chickasaw county, 9 miles south of Houston, one of the county seats. Woodland is the nearest railroad town. It has two churches and a school. The postoffice has been recently discontinued, and it now has rural free delivery from the village of Montpelier, in Clay county. Population in 1900, 102.

Spay, a postoffice in the southern part of Choctaw county, 12 miles south of Chester, the county seat. Ackerman is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 16.

Special Warrants. In 1894, with a deficit at hand because of failure to make an adequate tax levy, the legislature had recourse to a device resembling the certificates of Alcorn's administration in 1870. At a special session in 1894 the auditor was directed to issue Special warrants, instead of cash warrants upon the treasury, in the form of bills of $5 to $20 denominations, to an amount not exceeding $200,000, these warrants to be receivable for all dues to the State, and bear interest at three per cent. payable January 1, 1896, but without interest when used in payment of dues. No appropriation being made, $1,500 was borrowed of a Jackson bank to pay the cost of printing the warrants. In June, 1894, the use of them began, in partial payments of disbursements, and this was kept up until the $200,000 limit was reached. January 1, 1896, about $50,000 was outstanding. "This miserable makeshift for cash, a forced loan, for it was nothing else, upon the citizens who had nothing to lend, has been extremely unsatisfactory and oft-times distressing, school teachers and the public institutions being the chief sufferers," said Governor Stone in 1896. "Salaried officers suffered least, as they could arrange to handle the warrants without material loss. Banks and money-lenders refused, with the low rate of interest allowed, to take them except at a heavy discount. In sections remote from the larger towns, it was difficult to get rid of them upon any terms. This is a form of State credit than which none can be worse. In fact, it tends to impair confidence in the ability of the legislature to vigorously grasp financial embarrassment and relieve it in a positive business-like manner."

"The issuing of these special warrants was held by the Treasury department of the United States government to be a violation of the Federal laws which prohibit the issuance of such obligations in similitude of the obligations of the United States, and the secret service division of that department caused the arrest of the governor, auditor and treasurer for an alleged violation of the Federal statute that denounces counterfeiting and imposes a penalty of twenty years' imprisonment for such violation. This was regarded generally as a most outrageous proceeding." (Governor's message, 1896.) J. A. P. Campbell was appointed to defend these officers, and the Treasury department engaged one of the ablest lawyers of the State to prosecute, but the grand jury failed to indict and there was no trial.

Speed, a post-hamlet of Covington county, 9 miles east of Williamsburg, the county seat, and 3 miles east of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. Seminary is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 40.

Speight, Jesse. "General Speight was born in Greene county, N. C., September 22, 1795. His father, Rev. Seth Speight, was a minister of the Methodist church. His education was not extensive, but his extraordinary success was owing to his own natural shrewdness of character, his tall and commanding person, and untiring perseverance. In 1822 he was first a member of the house of commons. In 1823 he was a member of the senate, of which he was several times the speaker and continued until 1827, when he was elected a member of the house of representatives, until 1837, when he declined a reëlection, and removed to the State of Mississippi. He was soon returned a member of the Mississippi legislature and speaker of the senate, and in 1844 was elected to the senate of the United States, which post he held at the time of his death, on May 1, 1847. Without any extraordinary powers of mind, superior education, or brilliant parts of character, such unexampled success in political life can only be attributed to native energy of character, devotion to principles and simple-hearted honesty." (Wheeler's North Carolina.) Gen. Speight, as he was called invariably, settled at Plymouth, was elected senator from Lowndes county in 1841, was president of the senate in 1842 and at the extra session in 1843, and again in 1844, when he was also elected to the United States senate, as a Democrat, over the distinguished Roger Barton, Whig. Before coming to Mississippi he was a representative in Congress from December, 1829, to March 3, 1837. He served in the United States senate from December 1, 1845. He died at Columbus, May 1, 1847, and this event permitted the appointment of Col. Jefferson Davis, on his return from Mexico.

Spencer, an old village in Scott county which was abandoned before the War 1861-1865. It was located in the southwestern part of the county a few miles south of the station of Morton, on the A. & V. railroad.

Spencer, a hamlet of Copiah county, 9 miles west, southwest of Hazlehurst, the county seat and the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 55.

Spencer, James Grafton, was born near Port Gibson, Miss., September 13, 1844. He entered Oakland college in 1861, but at the close of his freshman year enlisted in the Confederate army, and served till the close of the war. He returned to Port Gibson, began farming and in 1892 was sent to the legislature. In 1894 he was elected to the 54th congress.

Spight, a postoffice in the east-central part of Benton county, on Tippah creek, 7 miles southeast of Ashland, the county seat.

Spight, Thomas, of Ripley, a lawyer of high standing and the representative of the Second Congressional district in the lower house of the national legislature, was born near Ripley on Oct. 25, 1841, a son of James Munford and Mary (Rucker) Spight. His paternal ancestors are of good Irish stock, and one of them, Richard D. Speight, was a delegate from North Carolina to the convention which framed the Constitution of the United States. The subject of this sketch received his early educational advantages in the common schools of Tippah county and the Ripley Male academy, entering La Grange college of Tennessee from the latter institution in 1859. Two years later he left school to enlist in the Confederate army and before he was twenty years old he had risen to the rank of captain of Company B of the Thirty-fourth Mississippi infantry. He was the youngest officer of his rank in Walthall's famous brigade and with his company participated in practically all the battles fought by the Army of the Tennessee. On July 22, 1864, he was severely wounded at Atlanta, Ga., and in April, 1865, was in command of what was left of the gallant Thirty-fourth when it was surrendered with the rest of Johnston's army at Greensboro, N. C. After the cessation of hostilities he taught school for a time, devoting his spare time to the study of law. In 1874 he was admitted to the practice of the profession and has been actively engaged in it since. From 1874 to 1880 he represented Tippah county in the state legislature, being elected on the Democratic ticket. While a member of that body he took a prominent part in the impeachment of Adelbert Ames. In 1880 he was a presidential elector on the Hancock ticket and in 1884 was elected district attorney for the Third Judicial district, serving until 1892, when he voluntarily resigned the office. On June 1, 1898, he was elected to the House of Representatives and has since been the incumbent of that office. He has always been prominently identified with the work of the Democratic party and for several years was a member of its state executive committee. In a religious way Captain Spight is a member of the Baptist church, is clerk of his church and association and superintendent of the Ripley Sunday school. Fraternally he is a Knight of Honor. On December 12, 1865, Mr. Spight married Miss Mary Virginia

Barnett, a daughter of Albert G. and Francis A. (Rucker) Barnett, of Tippah county. The children of this union are six in number—Mattie (Spight) Hines, Mary V., Lynn D., Alice F., Henry R. and Lillian.

Spinks, a post-hamlet of Kemper county, 10 miles southwest of Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 35.

Splinter, a postoffice of Lafayette county, 9 miles southwest of Oxford, the county seat and the nearest banking town.

Splunge, a hamlet in the northeastern part of Monroe county, on the creek of the same name, 13 miles east of Amory, the nearest banking town. Gattman station is the nearest railroad point, on the Frisco System. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 18.

Spring Cottage, a post-hamlet situated in the southeastern part of Marion county, on Popes Mill creek, a tributary of the Pearl river. It is 17 miles south, southeast of Columbia, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 42.

Springcreek, a postoffice of Webster county, 6 miles northeast of Walthall, the county seat.

Springhill, a postoffice of Benton county, 8 miles north, northwest of Ashland, the county seat.

Springs, a postoffice in the southeastern part of Clarke county, 2 miles east of Buckatunna creek, and 16 miles from Quitman, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. There is a splendid mineral spring located here.

Stafford, a post-hamlet in the north-central part of Bolivar county, 10 miles northeast of Rosedale, one of the county seats of justice. Gunnison is the nearest banking town. It is 2 miles east of Perthshire, a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. Population in 1900, 26.

Stage, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Scott county, about 13 miles from Forest, the county seat. Morton is its nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 24.

Stamp, a postoffice in the eastern part of Montgomery county, on the Southern Railway, about 14 miles east of Winona, the county seat.

Stamper, a post-hamlet of Newton county, 6 miles north of Decatur, the county seat. Population in 1900, 40. The name of the town has recently been changed to Stratton and is a thriving place.

Stampley, a post-hamlet of Jefferson county, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles southwest of Fayette, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 25.

Standing Pine, a post-hamlet of Leake county, 7 miles southeast of Carthage, the county seat, and about 22 miles north of Forest, the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 100.

Stanton, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Adams county, and a station on the Natchez-Jackson branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 12 miles by rail from Natchez. Population in 1900, 37.

Star, a postoffice in the southern part of Rankin county, and a station on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 17 miles by rail southeast of Jackson.

Starke, Peter B., is known as one of the distinguished cavalry leaders of Mississippi. At the special election of a successor to Jefferson Davis in congress, 1846, he was the Whig candidate, defeated by Ellett. In 1850, 1852, 1854 he represented Bolivar county in the legislature. He organized a cavalry company early in 1861, and in February, 1862, was commissioned colonel of the 28th regiment, a cavalry command. In the latter part of that year he rendered valuable service in compelling the retreat of Hovey's expedition from Arkansas. Later, his regiment formed part of Gen. W. H. Jackson's brigade, with the regiment of Pinson, Harris, Adams, and Steede's battalion. He took part in the victory of Thompson's Station, Tenn., under Van Dorn, and afterward, in the organization under Gen. S. D. Lee, was given command of a brigade including his regiment, Pinson's and Ballentine's. He attacked Sherman's Meridian expedition at Sharon, February 24, 1864. During the Atlanta campaign his brigade was commanded by Gen. F. C. Armstrong. Commissioned brigadier-general November 4, 1864, he took part in the Tennessee campaign under General Forrest, and at the last, was one of the three brigade commanders under General Chalmers in Mississippi.

Starkville. Oktibbeha county was established December 23, 1833, and early in the following year the present site of Starkville was selected for the permanent location of a county seat of justice. The new town was located on the southeastern quarter of section thirty-four, township nineteen north, range fourteen east, not far from the center of the county. The site chosen was a beautiful one, on undulating hills and watered by several springs of pure and never failing water. One of these springs was called by the Choctaws "Hickashebeha," or Sweet Gum Grove, where the Indians had long been wont to gather and weave their baskets, etc. Here a town was laid out, and the first sale of lots took place in 1834. It was incorporated by the Legislature in 1837, and received its name in memory of General John Stark, the hero of the battle of Bennington. Says an old chronicler, writing in 1838: "Starkville is already a growing place, with two hotels, five stores, two groceries, an academy with fifty students, two churches, a Presbyterian and Methodist, and four attorneys and two physicians." The following men composed its board of selectmen for that year: Elijah Hogan, Robert Lampkin, Richard S. Graves, L. L. Reese, David S. Moody, Thomas H. Todd and James Cleft. The first paper published in the county was the Starkville Whig. It was founded in 1847 by Dr. J. T. Freeman, and a few years later became the Broad Ax, under which name it was issued until shortly before the War.

On the 28th of February, 1878, the Legislature passed an act which first provided for the establishment of agricultural and mechanical colleges in Mississippi. Provision was here made for an agricultural and mechanical college for the education of the white youth of the State. In selecting a site for the new college, the charter directed that the board of trustees "shall look to the convenience of the people of every section of the State, the proximity of the proposed site to other public institutions supported in whole or in part by the State, with a view to giving the preference to localities least favored heretofore, and also the facilities for going to and from said college, the advantages and disadvantages of the different sites proposed, and shall locate the same at the place where most advantages are offered." In the judgment of the board, Starkville best met these tests, and the institution was located just outside the city limits December 13, 1878. The present college land was bought for $7.00 an acre. The citizens of Starkville and Oktibbeha county contributed $9,000 to the institution at the time of its location there. The college first opened its doors to students in 1880 and has been highly successful in the attainment of the ends for which it was created from the very start. Three hundred and fifty-four students matriculated at the institution the first year, and it has taken high rank among the agricultural schools of the country. This splendid institution has benefited not only the boys and young men of the State, but through the farmers' institutes, the bulletins of the experiment station and other agencies, reaches out and serves every class of people in the State. No other one agency has done more for the material and industrial development of Mississippi. The work carried on at the College, including its model farm and creamery, has been of especial benefit to Starkville and the surrounding country, where more attention has been paid to raising improved breeds of stock and to scientific methods of agriculture than in any other part of the State. The natural result has been the material enhancement of land values, which have more than doubled in the last five years.

The Southern Farm Gazette, the leading stock and agricultural authority in the South, the East Mississippi Times, the Starkville News and the Oktibbeha Record, are published at Starkville.

The twelfth census gave the city a population of 1,986, a total which has been augmented to over 2,100 during the last five years. Its merchants are prosperous and do a large local and shipping business. Transportation facilities are provided by the Aberdeen branch of the Illinois Central, and a branch of the Mobile & Ohio railroads. The moral atmosphere of the city is of the best, the following denominations supporting churches: Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Associate Reformed Presbyterian, and the Cumberland Presbyterian. There are also three colored churches, two Methodist and one Baptist.

Among the important industrial enterprises located at Starkville are a large cotton-seed oil mill and ginnery, a textile manufacturing plant, a fine brick manufacturing plant, creameries, saw and planing mills, and machine shops. The city owns and operates first-class electric lighting and water works systems. Two banks, the Peoples Savings Bank, and the Security State Bank minister to the city's financial needs.

State Flower. See Magnolia.

Statehood. The Georgia settlement, or articles of cession and agreement, provided "that the territory thus ceded shall form a State, and be admitted as such into the Union, as soon as it shall contain sixty thousand free inhabitants, or at an earlier period if congress shall think it expedient." The census of 1810 showed a population of only 40,000 both free and slave. Nevertheless, the inhabitants were restive under the Territorial status. Mingled with this discontent and ambition were the remoteness as well as the rivalries of the three separated regions, the Natchez, Mobile and Huntsville districts, which bred desire for a division of the territory. The people of the Mobile region had petitioned congress for a division of the Territory in 1803 and 1809, without reference to statehood.

In 1810 the Baton Rouge revolution gave an opportunity for the annexation of West Florida to the United States, and as it was claimed as a part of the ancient province of Louisiana it was expedient that Governor Claiborne of New Orleans should first annex it, as far as Mobile bay, to his Territory. It was realized, however, that the coast at least belonged of right to Mississippi Territory, and Delegate Poindexter took this position in congress. After this, late in the year 1811, a formidable opposition to Poindexter arose east of Pearl river, led by Col. Carson, Col. Caller and Maj. Kennedy, and Cowles Mead wrote to Poindexter that Carson's ground of opposition was that he believed the delegate to be covertly in favor of dividing the Territory. It is stated by J. F. H. Claiborne that Poindexter contemplated a division of the Territory by an east and west line, and admitting the southern part immediately as a State. But this was made difficult of achievement by the annexation of the Florida region west of Pearl river to Louisiana. But Poindexter's propositions in congress were for the extension of statehood to the entire Territory. As chairman of the committee on the subject, January 31, 1811, he reported an enabling bill for the Territory as then constituted, from the Mississippi to the Chattahoochee, as one State, and this passed the house.

In the general assembly of November, 1811, Kennedy, of Washington county, introduced a memorial to congress, which set out: "That according to the tenor and practice of the American government, every citizen within the scope of its operation, is entitled to all the rights and privileges of freedom. Taking this principle as the basis of this Memorial, we shall attempt to show that this people ought to be admitted to all the rights which are enjoyed by the citizens of the States constituting the federal compact. We do not expect anyone to deny to your honorable bodies the right to remove our political shackles, and raising us up from menial vassalage to the splendid rights of national independence. But we expect to find those who will resist by force, an attempt to defeat the purpose of this Memorial. Believing that the people of this Territory are purely Americans, and of course competent to self-government, we respectfully solicit, that the Mississippi Territory, with its present limits, may be admitted into the federal union at the present session of congress, invested with all the rights, privileges and immunities used and enjoyed by the States of the Union." It was claimed that the emigration was such that the population would be over 60,000 before the organization could be effected; at any rate, "We are Americans; we are the legitimate offspring of Seventy-six," and forty thousand were as capable of self-government as sixty thousand. It was also said: "The sales of land have been long withheld and greatly retarded by the forms of Territorial government. Visitors, traversing our lands . . . seeing the evil effects of Territorial government, and the arbitrary and unconstitutional acts of men in power, would turn with loathing, the honest man from our country, and only invite the sycophant and bending tool. . . . Your memorialists verily believe, that a change of political state would operate as a strong inducement to emigration, and not only add to the prospects of discharging the debt due to the State of Georgia, but thereby bracing the frontier of the United States," the latter being important, in view of the prospect of war. The memorial was adopted; but Samuel Postlethwait and Philander Smith voted against it, and entered their protest on the journals, because there had been no decided expression of the whole people on the subject; because the population was too thinly dispersed over an immense area, and a large part were slaves; because there were only 1,719 freeholders bearing the public expenses of the whole Territory; and because an overbearing majority had most ungraciously urged the action taken.

At the next session of congress, in December, 1811, the memorial of the general assembly and the petition of citizens for the same object, were referred to a committee, of which Poindexter was chairman, also a counter petition asking postponement of the matter, because such additional expense was not desired when war was in prospect, nor was it desired to make it easier with a Federal district court for the prosecution of land claims under British grants and the Yazoo frauds. Poindexter reported December 17, 1811, an enabling bill for a State to include West Florida in addition to the Mississippi territory. April 17, 1812, the senate committee on the subject advised that consideration of the Mississippi enabling bill be postponed until December. The committee "could not avoid being struck with the size of the Territory proposed to be erected into a State, a size disproportionate to the size of any of the largest States which now compose our confederation. It embraces, in its present form, and without any extension, to the gulf of Mexico . . . an area of twice the surface of the State of Pennsylvania." The committee recommended division on this line: "Up the Mobile river to the point nearest its source which falls on the 11th degree of west latitude from the city of Washington; thence a course due north until the line intersects the waters of Bear creek; thence down the said creek to the confluence with the Tennessee river; thence down the said river to the northern boundary line of the said territory." The postponement was made in order to give time to obtain the consent of Georgia to a division, which was granted; but the war came on meanwhile, and stopped further consideration until early in 1815, when William Lattimore was delegate.

The petition of the general assembly of Mississippi Territory for admission as a State, was presented to the third session of the 13th congress January 21, 1815, and referred to a committee of which Delegate Lattimore was chairman. He suggested in his report of February 23 that since the census of 1810 Mobile and the coast had been annexed, and there had been considerable immigration. The opinion of the committee was "that there would be no impropriety in principle, and no injury in effect, to the interests of the nation, in providing, without further delay, for the admission of the Territory in question into the Union of the States. This Territory has been, as your committee believe, a longer time under the restraints of political minority than any other Territory of the United States; and they can perceive no good reason why its enlargement should still be deferred, merely on account of its present deficiency of numbers, since a like deficiency did not prevent others, or one other at least, from the enjoyment of a similar boon. Hitherto your committee have considered this subject as though the admission solicited were desired by all the inhabitants of the Territory without delay, but they cannot undertake to state that such is the fact. While it is true that it has been prayed for and urged with much interest and zeal at several successive sessions, it is also true that at last one at which the subject was brought before congress there were counter-petitions praying that it might be postponed." The committee did not venture to say there would not be counter petitions in the case of the petition before them, but, "the extinguishment of the Yazoo claims having removed what was perhaps the most general objection to admission, it is probable that many who were opposed to it are now in favor of it, and since peace is restored, it is probable also that many others will desire to exchange the restrictions of a Territory for the rights of a State." Consequently the committee reported a bill authorizing a convention of delegates of the people of Mississippi territory, with powers to form a constitution and State government preparatory to admission to the Union, if they so desired.

At the session of the 14th congress in December, 1815, the petition of the legislature was again referred to a committee headed by Lattimore, and another petition from the legislature was received, also a petition of inhabitants east of Pearl for a census, and the erection of the whole Territory into a State. Another petition, arriving in February, asked that representation in the proposed convention be apportioned among the counties on the basis of white population.

On March 31, 1816, a bill for "an act to enable the Mississippi Territory to form a constitution and State government and for the admission of such State into the Union on an equal footing with the original States," was read and debated. Stanford of North Carolina objected that the bill contained no provision for future division, and he considered the Territory entirely too large in relation to other States. Lattimore and Hardin (Ky.) replied that if the Territory were now divided, it would be twenty years before the half of it would be sufficiently populous to ask a State government; that it was an older Territory than Indiana, in whose favor a bill had just passed. The bill was passed by the house, 70 to 53. In the senate both the Indiana and Mississippi bills were referred to the committee on the Mississippi memorial, April 2, 1816, and after that it was resolved to obtain a census of both Territories, and consideration of the Mississippi bill was postponed until July. But congress was not in session in July.

In the second session of the 14th congress, December 9, 1816, the petition of the general assembly presented in December, 1815, praying for admission as one State, was referred to a committee of which Lattimore was chairman. He reported December 22, that "the Mississippi Territory contains, according to a census lately taken under an act of the legislature, 75,512 souls, of whom 45,085 are free white persons, 356 free people of color, and 30.061 slaves. . . . It would seem to be superfluous to your committee to recommend that considerations of a deficiency of numbers be waived in this case, seeing that the house of representatives have passed three bills, at different periods, for the admission of this Territory, when its population was much smaller than it is at this time. But it becomes a question whether the object of the memorialists can be ultimately attained, or ought to be attained, in the way in which it is asked. . . . Your committee . . . beg leave barely to remark, that they cannot believe a State of such unprecedented magnitude as the one contemplated by the memorialists can be desirable to any section of the United States." The committee also pointed out that the three principal settlements, the Natchez district, the Mobile region and the Huntsville region, were separated by distances of 300 and 400 miles. "Between the Tennessee and the Mississippi settlements and between the Mississippi and the Mobile settlements there is not and probably never will be any commercial intercourse whatever; but between the Mobile and the Tennessee settlements, such an intercourse cannot fail to take place when the intervening country shall be settled, and its fine navigable streams explored and improved. The whole Mississippi Territory formed into a single State would not only be very inconvenient to a vast majority of those of its inhabitants whose duty or interest might call them to the seat of government, but would also prove, in the opinion of your committee, too extensive for its executive to suppress internal disorders in all its parts and repel external invasions at all points with necessary promptness, energy and effect. . . . Another objection to an entire admission of the Territory arises from the want of a continuity of settlement and a reciprocity of interest between its distant parts." For these reasons Mr. Lattimore's committee recommended a division of the Territory by a north and south line, the admission of the western part as a State, and the continuance of a Territorial government for the eastern portion. They reported two bills for these purposes.

The committee was disposed to take the Tombigbee river for a boundary line, or the Pascagoula in part, and according to Lattimore, Judge Harry Toulmin, who appeared as the representative of the Pearl River convention, demanded if division were made, a line between the Pascagoula and Pearl rivers. Lattimore's proposition was that the line should run "from the gulf of Mexico to the northwest corner of Washington county [northeast corner of Wayne] in such a way as to throw all these counties [west of Mobile] into the proposed western State." (The east boundary of Jackson was then the high pine ridge west of Mobile bay.) North of the Choctaw line he would conform somewhat to the natural boundaries by making a jog east on the Choctaw line to the Tombigbee, which he would follow to Cottongin Port; then a direct line to the mouth of Bear creek. But, there was danger of the Pascagoula river being adopted in the south, and the compromise was made of a line due south from the northwest corner of Washington, and northerly from the same point straight to Bear creek. (F. H. Riley, Publs. M. H. S., III, 175.) Lattimore complained that Toulmin's advocacy of the Pascagoula or a more western line as the boundary endangered the passage of the bill; which is undoubtedly what Toulmin desired, as his platform was "Mississippi, one and indivisible." After the Lattimore bill was reported, another petition of the general assembly for admission as one State was presented, also a petition from a large number of the members in support of division. January 9, 1817, Mr. Pickens (N. C.) presented a petition from a convention of delegates of fifteen counties, against division and asking admission entire. This, undoubtedly the petition of the Pearl River convention, brought by Judge Toulmin, was referred to a committee of which Mr. Pickens was chairman, which reported, January 17, a bill to admit without division.

The report of Mr. Pickens gives the arguments for admission without division. It was much more important to the people of the Territory and to the nation, he said, to decide whether the Mississippi Territory should form one State or two, than to decide regarding immediate admission. He declared that the fear of its future great strength if admitted as a unit was exaggerated, because it was probable that much of the land was unfit for cultivation. "Your committee cannot apprehend that the whole Territory is capable of such a strong population as ever to render it a formidable State compared with the largest sized of the northern, middle and western States." He referred to the land office sales in southern Mississippi to prove the undesirability of the lands. Central and Northern Mississippi was, of course, not yet opened to settlers. "It appears, from the concurrent testimony of persons acquainted with the territory in question, that an uncommon proportion of its land is unfit for cultivation; much thereof consisting of poor pine barrens; while, on the other hand, it is certain that there is much fertile soil on the margin of the rivers, and interspersed over different parts, capable to sustain a sufficient population for a respectable State. Its political strength will also be held in check by the great proportion of slaves it is destined to contain. This circumstance, added to the climate and soil, will render its numbers (entitled to political calculation) relatively small compared with its extent. As to the wishes of the people themselves, various representations have been made showing a difference of sentiment to exist among them in regard to a division. It is, however, worthy of notice that for several successive years the legislature of the Territory have petitioned congress for admission as a State; in none of which have they intimated a wish to be divided." The form of the proposed State would be nearly square, the center as easy of access from one extreme as another. The different parts would have different avenues to market, by the navigation of the Mississippi, Mobile and Chattahoochee rivers. "It is not seen that this will create any material diversity of interests, or interfere with the internal policy and harmony of the State, all parts of which will be agricultural and capable of similar products." The large State would be more likely to cherish its institutions with a liberal policy; its military defence would be more effective. According to the house bill, "the western division will contain 25,037 free white inhabitants, and 22,834 slaves, by the census lately taken. By the census taken in 1810, there were west of the line of division 16,602 white inhabitants and 14,523 slaves, including in the last census the county of Jackson, formerly a part of Florida, making an increase of 8,435 white and 8,311 slave inhabitants, in the last period of six years, including a new county from Florida."

But the enabling bill for Indiana had been passed, and the constitution of that new State, which had three or four times the white population of all the Mississippi territory, was approved December 16, 1816. This act increased the number of States north of the Mason and Dixon line and the Ohio river to ten. The admission of Louisiana in 1812 had served to balance the strength of the two sections in the senate. The sense of sectional divergence was felt at that time. It had been realized from the earliest days of colonial history, and was at this time becoming more intense. The time was near at hand for the beginning of the memorable and lamentable political struggles over "the balance of power." But now, apparently without contest, two points were conceded to the Southern political leaders, the immediate admission of half of Mississippi Territory to make the columns stand ten to ten, and the promise of another State in the eastern half, which was now given the name of Alabama. So Mississippi escaped that focal place in the history of sectional warfare that Missouri assumed a year or two later.

Senator Charles Tait, of Georgia, chairman of the senate committee on the petition of the legislature, reported two bills, as Lattimore had done, for a western State and an eastern Territory, and they were passed January 31; the house adopted the senate bills with amendments, February 26; the senate concurred in the amendments February 28, and the enabling act was signed by President Madison, March 1, 1817.

In pursuance of this enabling act the constitutional convention (q. v.) assembled at Washington, and adopted a constitution and form of government. When congress met in December, a resolution admitting the State thus organized was passed by the house December 8. The senate, December 1, referred the inquiry if any legislative measures were necessary for admission of the State of Mississippi to a committee composed of James Barbour, of Virginia; Rufus King, of Massachusetts, and John Williams, of Tennessee, (brother of Gov. Williams). The question was somewhat interesting, because the electoral vote of Indiana had been offered for Monroe, on the basis of an election taken before the State had been admitted by resolution of Congress. Objection was made, but the vote was counted. Barbour presented a resolution for admission, had read a copy of the constitution, and the resolution was passed December 3, the day before the arrival of an official copy of the constitution accompanied by a letter from Governor Holmes.

The Barbour resolution passed the house December 8 and was signed by President Monroe December 10, 1817. The resolution in its "whereas" recited the passage of an enabling act and the forming of a state constitution and form of government, which was declared to be republican and in conformity with the Ordinance of 1787, and it was "Resolved, by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of American in Congress assembled, That the State of Mississippi shall be one, and is hereby declared to be one, of the United States of America, and admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, in all respects whatever."

The new senators, Walter Leake and Thomas H. Williams, and the representative, George Poindexter, were sworn in December 11th.

An act extending the laws of the United States to the new State, originated in the house, and was adopted by the senate, March 30, 1818, and approved April 3, 1818.

The reflection cannot be avoided, in view of the modern development of the territory, that they were wise who planned one great State. Such a State now would combine such a variety of resources as would contribute to high social development under one government. It would have been in the South such a commonwealth as Ohio or Pennsylvania is in the north. But these considerations did not outweigh the political anxiety for more votes in the United States senate. It is interesting to observe also, if the wisdom of division be conceded, that if President Madison and his Congress had not let "I dare not wait upon I would, like the cat in the adage," the port of Pensacola would have been secured for Alabama, and the dividing line of the two States would have been the Tombigbee river and Mobile river and bay. One may imagine that if the matter had been left to Andrew Jackson and Henry Clay, both Mobile and Pensacola would have been annexed to the Mississippi Territory, for the only real, honest reason for taking either of them, —that they naturally belonged to us, and were essential to our territorial integrity.

Statehouse. See Capitol.

State Institutions. See Insane hospital, East Mississippi Insane hospital, Deaf and Dumb institution, Blind institute, Vicksburg Hospital, Natchez Hospital.

Statelevee, a post-hamlet of Tunica county, on the Mississippi river, opposite Helena, Ark. Population in 1900, 25.

State Line, an incorporated post-town in the southeastern part of Wayne county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., near the boundary line between Mississippi and Alabama. It is 63 miles northwest of Mobile, and about 20 miles southeast of Waynesboro, the county seat and nearest banking town. It is located in a pine timber region, and manufactures yellow pine lumber, resin and turpentine. Population in 1900, 379. The population in 1906 was estimated at 500. It has several stores, a turpentine distillery, a saw mill, a public cotton gin, two churches, and is the seat of the State Line Academy.

St. Denis, Juchereau de. This distinguished officer was a native of Canada, was the uncle of Madame d'Iberville, and came to Louisiana in December, 1699, in the frigate Renommeé, commanded by d'Iberville. He spent several years in making expeditions up and down the Mississippi, and soon acquired a general knowledge of several Indian languages, so as to be acknowledged the Indian grand chief. He was a gentleman of education, courage and prudence, and in 1714, was dispatched up Red river to explore the country and observe the movements of the Spaniards. In the following year he was sent as an envoy to negotiate a commercial treaty with Mexico; and again in 1718, as the agent of M. Crozat, with articles of merchandise to exchange with the Mexicans for such articles as would be useful in Louisiana. He was also employed in conducting several expeditions against the Indians. In 1719 he returned to Biloxi and in command of the Indian allies of the French, assisted in repulsing the Spaniards, who had invested Dauphin Island, and were making repeated attempts to effect a landing in Mobile Bay. In September, 1719, he commanded the Indian allies of the French at the siege and capture of Pensacola, and was knighted for his services. On the retirement of M. de Bienville to France, in 1726, M. de St. Denis returned to Montreal, Canada, where he died.

Steamboats. Under the title "River Transportation" it has been shown that prior to the introduction of steamboats on western waters, the means of transportation thereon consisted of keel-boats, barges and flat-boats. The two former laboriously ascended as well as descended the stream; while the flat-boat, or "broadhorn," was a downstream craft, exclusively, and was sold for its lumber on arrival at its destination. As late as the year 1817, 20 barges and keels sufficed for the upward and downward commerce between the lower Mississippi and the Ohio region, while the commerce from New Orleans to St. Louis on the upper Mississippi was conveyed in two or three barges. The same barge with an efficient crew could make the round trip in six months, and made one and sometimes two trips in a year. As the largest barges were of only 100 tons burden, the total tonnage of all the boats engaged in this upward trade could not have exceeded seven thousand tons. Whether steam could be employed on western rivers was a question. Its success between New York and Albany was not considered as having been solved satisfactorily, and when it was suggested that a boat be built at Pittsburg, to ply between Natchez and New Orleans, an investigation of the waters to be navigated was first determined upon. Nicholas J. Roosevelt, of New York, undertook this work, with the understanding that if the report was favorable, Chancellor Livingston, Robert Fulton, and himself were to be equally interested in the undertaking. Livingston and Fulton were to supply the capital, and Roosevelt was to superintend the building of the boat and engine. The report was highly favorable, and Roosevelt was sent to Pittsburg in 1810 to superintend the building of the first steamboat to be launched on western waters. Its size and plan were furnished by Robert Fulton. It was to be 116 feet in length and 20 feet beam. The engine was to have a 34 inch cylinder and the boiler, etc., was to be in proportion. Men were sent into the forest to obtain its timbers.

The Pittsburg "Navigator" of 1811 makes this unique comment on the intention and purpose of Fulton and Livingston: "There is now on foot a new method of navigating our western waters, particularly the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. This is with boats propelled by the power of steam. This plan has been carried into successful operation on the Hudson river at New York, and on the Delaware between New Castle and Burlington. It has been stated that the one on the Hudson goes at the rate of four miles an hour against wind and tide on her route between New York and Albany, and frequently with 500 passengers on board. From these successful experiments there can be but little doubt of the plan succeeding on our western waters, and proving of immense advantage to the commerce of our country. A Mr. Rosewalt, a gentleman of enterprise, and who is acting it is said in conjunction with Messrs. Fulton and Livingston of New York, has a boat of this kind now (1810) on the stocks at Pittsburgh, of 138 feet keel, calculated for 300 or 400 tons burden. And there is one building at Frankfort, Kentucky, by citizens who will no doubt push the enterprise. It will be a novel sight, and as pleasing as novel to see a huge boat working her way up the windings of the Ohio, without the appearance of sail, oar, pole, or any manual labour about her—moving within the secrets of her own wonderful mechanism, and propelled by power undiscoverable." The boat was called the New Orleans, and descended the Ohio and Mississippi and landed at Natchez in December, 1811, where she took on lading and passengers for the first time, and passed on to New Orleans. The New Orleans was the first steamer that attempted to ascend the river, leaving New Orleans for Natchez on January 23, 1812. A week afterward the Louisiana Advertiser said, "We are enabled to state that she can stem the current at the rate of three miles an hour; she went from the city of Houma, 75 miles, in 23 hours." She ran as a packet from New Orleans to Natchez for more than a year, when she was wrecked upon a snag near Baton Rouge. The "Navigator" tells us "her accommodations are good, and her passengers generally numerous; seldom less than 10 to 20 from Natchez, at 18 dollars a head, and when she starts from New Orleans, generally from 30 to 50, and sometimes as many as 80 passengers, at 25 dollars each to Natchez. The boat's receipts for freight upwards, has averaged the last year 700 dollars, passage money $900—downwards $300 freight, $500 for passengers—She performs 13 trips in the year, which at 2,400 per trip, amounts to $31,200."

Sharfs' History of St. Louis gives a long list of sixty pioneer steamboats, built for the trade on the western waters, prior to the year 1820. The great majority of these were built for the New Orleans and Louisville trade, and a noticeable feature is the numerous points that were selected to build them, ranging from Pittsburg to New Orleans, and the great number of persons that were ready to embark in the new enterprise. Few owners appear as such in any two boats. Fulton and Livingston who built the first boat, did not long continue in the business after the courts refused to legalize the authority they claimed, for the exclusive right to navigate the Mississippi for the term of twenty-five years.

The second steamboat was the "Comet" of 25 tons, owned by Samuel Smith, built at Pittsburg by Daniel French. She made a voyage to Louisville in 1813, and to New Orleans in the spring of 1814. She made two trips to Natchez and was then sold and her engine put into a plantation and used to drive a cotton gin.

The third steamboat, also built at Pittsburg, was the "Vesuvius," of 340 tons. She was built by Robert Fulton and owned by a company belonging to New York and New Orleans. She was the first boat to attempt the ascent of the Mississippi above Natchez. She started from New Orleans, bound for Louisville, June 1, 1814, and grounded on a bar 700 miles up the Mississippi, where she lay until December, when the river rose and floated her off. She then returned to New Orleans and was for a time pressed into service by Gen. Jackson, in resisting British invasion. Later she ran as a packet between New Orleans and Natchez, and afterwards went into the Louisville trade, and was finally libeled by her commander and sold at public auction in 1819.

The fourth steamboat was the "Enterprise," forty-five tons, built at Brownsville, Penn., by Daniel French, under his patent granted in 1809. She went to New Orleans in December, 1814, and was employed by Gen. Jackson in transporting troops and military stores for the defence of New Orleans. She was the first steamboat ever used on western waters to expedite the military movements, for national defence. In May, 1817, she left New Orleans for Pittsburg, and arrived at Shippingport on the 30th, twenty-five days out, being the first steamboat that ever arrived at that port from New Orleans. New Orleans was now brought two months nearer Pittsburg, and Capt. Shreve of the Enterprise was acknowledged the father of steam navigation on the Mississippi.

The fifth boat was the "Aetna," 340 tons, built at Pittsburg and owned by the same company as the "Vesuvius." She made her first voyage to New Orleans in 1815 and also entered the Natchez trade. She afterwards made six trips to Louisville, under the command of Captain Robinson De Hart.

The sixth steamboat was the "Zebulon M. Pike," built by Mr. Prentice, of Henderson, Ky., in 1815. She deserves mention as the first boat to ascend the Mississippi above the mouth of the Ohio, and the first to touch at St. Louis. The seventh boat was the "Dispatch," 25 tons, built at Brownsville, Pa., by the owners of the "Enterprise." The eighth boat was the "Buffalo," 300 tons, built at Pittsburg by Benjamin H. Latrobe, Sr., the distinguished architect of the Capitol at Washington. In 1816 the "Washington," 400 tons, a two decker, built at Wheeling, made the round trip from Louisville to New Orleans twice in 1816-17 and first convinced the despairing public that steamboat navigation would succeed on western waters. The time consumed in her last voyage down and back was only 45 days, which opened a new era to western commerce.

Prior to 1818, the boats had been chiefly designed for the reception of freight, and with few conveniences for passengers. These first boats were built after the models of ships, with deep holds; had low pressure engines and heavy machinery, and were useless in low water, and very hard to propel against the current. "In order to attain greater speed, the builders soon made the boats long and narrow, but it was not until they came to the decision that boats would run faster on the water than in it, and began making them flat and broad, that they finally got a boat capable of carrying a thousand tons, when drawing only four feet, and when empty two and one-half feet. Then with a high pressure engine at each wheel they could make unprecedented speed; and these boats afforded travelling and freight accommodations equal to any. Although the price of passage did not exceed hotel rates, yet more bountifully filled tables were not to be found on land and the boats were marvels of splendor in their appointments. The chief improvement made in the river steamboats was in placing one large wheel at the stern of the boat entirely behind the hulk and with long paddles the full length of the beam, operated by double engines and quartering cranks." (Historic Highways, Hulbert.) The "General Pike," built at Cincinnati in 1818, was the first steamboat built on western waters for the exclusive convenience of passengers. Her accommodations were ample; her apartments spacious and convenient. She measured 100 feet keel, 25 feet beam, and drew only 39 inches of water. Her cabin was 40 feet in length, and 25 feet wide. At one end were six state rooms, at the other end eight. Between the two state rooms was a saloon forty by eighteen feet, large enough for 100 passengers.

Before 1830 the Ohio and Mississippi became literally covered with steamboat fleets, and they were also soon found on every deep tributary of these streams. In 1834 the number of steamboats on western waters was 230, and in 1844, 450. Their average burden was 200 tons each, making an aggregate of 90,000 tons, which at $80 per ton, was $7,200,000. By the official returns of 1842 it appears that the whole steamboat tonnage of the United States was 218,994 tons, divided as follows: Southwest 126,278 tons, Northwest 17,652 tons, Seaboard 76,064 tons. From which it appears that two-thirds belonged to the West, and more than one-half to the Southwest. The steamboat tonnage of the Mississippi valley (1842) exceeded by 40,000 tons the entire steamboat tonnage of Great Britain (1834). In 1840-42 the best boats could make the voyage from Natchez to New Orleans, a distance of 285 miles, in 22 hours, at a speed of more than 12 miles per hour against the current of the Mississippi. The same boats would run from New Orleans to St. Louis in four days and a half, against the impetuous current, above Natchez; or at the rate of 9 miles per hour the whole distance of nearly 1,200 miles. (Monette). After 1844 the most magnificent steamboats in all the west were built at St. Louis, and were veritable floating palaces. As illustrating their carrying capacity, we read that in January, 1846, the splendid steamboat Maria, from St. Louis, arrived at New Orleans with the enormous load of 4,058 bales of cotton.

In 1836 and 1837 the burning of steamboats on the river was very frequent. The Ben Sherrod racing with the Prairie Belle off the mouth of Homochitto, May 9, 1837, caught fire from her own furnaces, and burned so rapidly that out of two or three hundred passengers only forty escaped to the shore. A public meeting at Natchez, presided over by General Quitman, demanded the prevention of racing, and denounced the outrageous conduct of the captain of the burned steamer. The cost of the passenger transportation from Natchez to Pittsburg, 1,700 miles, was $33 including board, in 1835.

Four general classes of men came to be recognized in connection with the steamboat traffic; the proprietors, navigators, operators, and deckhands. The upper ranks of the steam-packet business furnished the West with many fine types of men. "The typical captain of the first half century of steamboating in the West was a man any one was glad to number among his friends and acquaintances. But between the pilot house and the deck lay a gulf—not impassable, for it was frequently spanned by the worthy—deep and significant. Until the Civil War 'deckoneering' was, largely, the pursuit of whites. A few plantation owners rented out slaves to steamboat owners, but negroes did not usurp the profession until they were freed. This was contemporaneous with the general introduction of steam railways." (Hulbert).

Not only did the War 1861-5 put an end to the days of the "deckoneering" of white men, and to the "coasting" trade of the flatboats, but it also marked the passing of the old gambling days in the steamboat business. For more than thirty years the steamboats had been infested by a swarm of sporting men which almost lived upon the Ohio-Mississippi boats. Opulent southern planters traveled largely by steam packets and were a source of immense revenue to these card-sharps. Gambling, like drinking intoxicants, implied no social ostracism, and men of national reputation whiled away the long hours of leisure on the voyage by indulging in games of chance. Thousands of dollars were often wagered in a single night in games between the gamblers and rich planters. Boat-owners were at last compelled to prohibit all such pastimes to re-establish the reputations of the river boats.

Probably no interest in the Mississippi valley suffered so much from the effects of the war as did steamboating, especially at the South. On the cessation of hostilities, those who survived and had saved their boats, or could build or buy others made a determined effort to re-establish themselves in the business, and many were soon doing a flourishing business. But in the meantime the war had given their natural enemy, the railroads, a great impetus, and river transportation began to wane. Under the fierce competition of the constantly expanding railroad lines, the steamboat business on the Mississippi and the smaller rivers, is but a fraction of its former volume.

Steel, a hamlet in the northeastern part of Scott county, about 10 miles north of Forest, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. The postoffice here was recently discontinued, and it now has rural free delivery from Harperville. Population in 1900, 40.

Steele, John, first secretary of the Mississippi Territory, was a native of Virginia, born about 1755. He was a line officer during the war of the Revolution, and at the battle of Germantown was shot through the body. Before coming to Mississippi in 1798 he had served on the executive council, and when appointed to the office of secretary was a member of the commission, with George Walton and Alfred Moore, to negotiate a treaty with the Cherokee Indians. During a great part of his official term as secretary he was in feeble health, but he seems to have performed a good deal of service, among other duties visiting the distant Tombigbee settlement. His failure to read and approve the laws of the first general assembly, in special session, 1801, may have been due, partly, to other reasons than health. He was then acting governor, a duty he performed from April until November, 1801. Governor Claiborne was expected to arrive in time for the regular session of the assembly. His term expired May 7, 1802, but he continued to be a citizen of the Territory, living at his plantation which he gave the name of Belvidere. In 1804-05 he was a member of the house of representatives, and in various ways he was honored all through the Territorial period. Finally he was a member of the constitutional convention of 1817, but he did not long survive that date, dying at Natchez, far advanced in years and unmarried.

Steele's Administration. After the departure of Governor Sargent in the spring of 1801 and until the arrival of Governor Claiborne in the latter part of November, Secretary John Steele was acting governor, apparently without any supervision from either the outgoing or incoming governor. Claiborne was appointed May 25, to fill a "vacancy existing," but the administration was not his until his arrival. The main event was the first session of the general assembly. (q. v.) Secretary Steele called this first session, May 26, 1801, to meet in July, and he addressed the two houses at their meeting, congratulating them upon the event. The assembly responded, welcoming his expression of a spirit of conciliation. "We reciprocate, sir, your congratulations upon the dawn of freedom and safety under laws emanating from the people through their immediate representatives, and anticipate the advantages resulting from the exercise of powers so essential to the happiness of a free people, and which have been withheld from the inhabitants of the Natchez. That this extension of privilege will be used and exercised in a becoming and judicious manner, with a scrupulous regard to the laws of the superior government, we trust there can be no doubt." They deplored the absolute veto power of the governor, but hoped it would be exercised wisely; regarded the judiciary of the Territory as inefficient in operation, but the revision of laws was to be handled cautiously; to the Secretary's expression that the militia laws were "in almost a total state of inexecution," they responded that this condition would likely continue "unless the people are permitted (at least) to recommend their officers for appointment."

Secretary Steele returned to the assembly, from his home at "Belvidere," without his assent, the resolutions presented to him by Banks, West and Stampley, for the change of the seat of government from Natchez to the town of Washington. He gave as his reasons that the acts of congress contemplated that Natchez was the capital, and, in any case, the change proposed was too important to be effected by mere resolution.

The grand jury of Pickering county in November expressed regret that "the late infirm state of health of the Hon. Colo. John Steel has so far rendered him incapable of acting in his official capacity as to read or sign the laws lately passed by our legislature, and fondly hope from his recovery and the expected arrival of a new governor that this obstacle is now removed." The grand jury also gave a glimpse of conditions by deploring that there were no laws to repress "Sabbath breaking, swearing, drunkenness and other enormities;" that "the frequent escapes of Felons from the Goal of the County of Adams is truly alarming," that punishments were inadequate, and that "it is high time for such persons after repeated and aggravated offences to be cut off from society as pests and disturbers of the public peace;" that a number of orphan children were permitted to run at large without a master or protector; that a court of equity was needed, from "alarming circumstances lately taken place in the courts," evidently referring to the rulings on Spanish land titles.

Steens, a hamlet in the eastern part of Lowndes county, on Floating Turtle creek, and a station on the Southern Railway, 8 miles northeast of Columbus, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, and one rural route emanates therefrom. Population in 1900, 26.

Steiner, a post-hamlet of Sunflower county, 12 miles north of Indianola, the county seat, and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 21.

Stella, a postoffice of Kemper county, 7 miles southwest of Dekalb, the county seat. It is situated on Pawticfaw creek, 25 miles north of Meridian.

Stephensville, a hamlet of Sunflower county, situated on Porters Bayou, 6 miles north of Indianola, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice.

Sterling, or Okatibbee Station, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., is a hamlet of Lauderdale county, 5 miles by rail south of Meridian. It has rural free delivery from Meridian. Population in 1900, 23.

Stewart, an incorporated post-town in the eastern part of Montgomery county, and a station on the Southern Railway, 18 miles east of Winona, the county seat, and 12 miles west of Eupora. Kilmichael is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1906, 200.

Stewart, Duncan, first lieutenant-governor of Mississippi, October 7, 1817, to January 5, 1820, was a son of William Stewart, who emigrated from Scotland, to North Carolina, about 1730. Patrick, one of the sons of William, was a royalist officer during the revolution. Duncan was an officer in the Continental army. He married Penelope, daughter of Col. Tignal Jones, of North Carolina. About 1797, he and a brother James moved to Tennessee, where Duncan was honored with election to the legislature. About 1808 he removed to Wilkinson county, Miss., where he became a wealthy planter. He held the office of surveyor-general as well as lieutenant-governor. He died at the age of sixty years.

Tignal J., his eldest son, was a member of the legislature, prominent in securing the legal rights of married women. He married a daughter of Peter Randolph, Federal judge, and had two daughters. James A., second son, married another daughter of Judge Randolph, and they had seven children. Charles Duncan, the third son of Duncan, married a daughter of Judge Black, afterward United States senator, and became a planter in Pointe Coupee parish. His son, John Black Stewart, was a famous author under the name of "Archibald Clavering Gunter," author of "Mr. Barnes of New York," and other works. Catherine, fourth child of Governor Stewart, married Judge Harry Cage. Her two sons were in the Mexican war and the Civil war, Duncan Stewart Cage as colonel, Albert Cage as captain. Eliza, the youngest child of Governor Stewart, married Col. W. S. Hamilton.

Stockdale, Thomas Ringland, was born in Green county, Penn., February 28, 1828, son of William Stockdale and Hannah McQuaid. After the hard life of the farmer boy in those early days, he entered college and graduated from Washington and Jefferson college in 1856. In the same year he came to Mississippi, and, after teaching four years, in 1858 he became a student at the university where he graduated in law in 1859. He entered on his profession at Holmesville at once, but in 1861 enlisted in the Confederate service as a private. He was promoted to the rank of colonel, and was paroled from Forrest's army in May, 1865. In 1867 he married Fannie Wicker, of Amite county, and they made their home in Summit. Col. Stockdale was a law partner of Judge Hiram Cassidy for twelve years. He was a member of the national Democratic convention in 1868, and was presidential elector in 1872 and in 1884. In 1886 he was elected to the 50th congress, and served till 1895. He was appointed in 1896 to fill out an unexpired term in the Supreme Court, and served till May 1897. He died at Summit, Miss., January 8, 1899.

Stockton, Richard, Jr., a native of New Jersey, was educated at Princeton, taking first honors, before he came to Mississippi to practice law. "He was an eminent lawyer and man of ability," says Lynch, and "remarkably modest and unassuming in his manners." He had the rank of colonel on the staff of Governor Leake, who appointed him judge of the First circuit and of the supreme court, in August, 1822, to succeed Bela Metcalf, resigned, and was elected by the legislature in the following December. There was in that period in Mississippi as in other States and in the United States as a whole, great jealousy of the legislative body toward the courts, particularly in regard to the right of the court, now admitted, to pass upon the constitutionality of session acts. At this period also, the legislatures in the new States were straining the rules of justice in behalf of debtors, as was, no doubt, desirable, although there was a dangerous tendency toward a general repudiation and nullification of contracts and compacts, which it was the duty of the courts to check.

The house of representatives, in the session of 1825, required the sergeant at arms to notify the judges of the supreme court to appear at the bar of the house and show cause why they should not be removed from office in consequence of their decision in relation to an act extending further relief to debtors. The committee on the subject called Judge Stockton before it, who made a statement of facts. In the case of Cochrane and Murdoch vs. Benjamin Kitchen, and sureties, judgment had been rendered on a note, and execution issued and levied, and thereupon the sheriff, under the act of the legislature, had sold the goods on one year's credit, taking new sureties and releasing the original ones. Stockton cited the constitution of the United States and the State, and the opinions of the courts in other States on the same sort of ex post facto laws, but the legislators contended that the supreme court went too far in fining the sheriff $100 for carrying out an act of legislature. On the same day Judge Stockton resigned. There was no personal feeling in the matter. He was elected attorney-general of the State at the same session, (Jan. 25, 1826) and he held this office until his death in 1827, dying, says Lynch (Bench and Bar, 92-99) in a duel at New Orleans.

Stokely, a postoffice of Coahoma county.

Stokes, a postoffice of Madison county.

Stone, a postoffice in the north-central part of Neshoba county, 6 miles north of Philadelphia, the county seat.

Stone, John Marshall, deceased, was born near Milan, Gibson county, Tenn., April 30, 1830; son of Asher and Judith (Royall) Stone, natives respectively of Pittsylvania and Halifax counties, Va. Asher Stone, who died in Carroll county, Tenn., Sept. 20, 1841, was the son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Whitworth) Stone, of Pittsylvania county, Va.; Isaac Stone was the son of William Stone, who served during the Revolution in the Virginia State troops. William was born in 1845 and was the son of Joshua Stone, the first American settler of the family. He resided in Prince Edward county, Va., where he reared a large family, some of whom migrated to Kentucky and other Southern states. Judith, mother of John M. Stone, was the daughter of Richard Royall, of Halifax county, Va., whose wife was Fannie Royster, daughter of a Revolutionary soldier. When John Marshall Stone was eleven years of age, his father died, and the family moved to Henderson county, Tenn., where the young son attended the common schools and labored in the support of his mother and her nine children, left in straightened circumstances. This condition was relieved by the bequest of a grandmother in 1846.

John M. Stone began his career as a teacher in the common schools of Tennessee. After teaching for a short time he came to Mississippi and accepted a clerkship in the store at Eastport, a village near Iuka. In 1855-61 he was agent of the railroad at Iuka. When the state seceded from the Union, early in 1861, he entered the service of the Confederate States as captain of the Iuka Rifles, assigned as Company K to Colonel Flakner's Second regiment, in Virginia. On April 16, 1862, he was elected colonel of the regiment. As senior colonel he frequently commanded Davis' brigade, with particular distinction at the Wilderness, where he was highly praised by General Lee and other officers.

He was wounded several times during the war, but never seriously. Near the close of the war he came home for a brief furlough, and while returning to the service was captured by General Steadman at Salisbury, N. C., and sent to Johnson's Island, where he remained a prisoner until July 25, 1865. After the war he returned to Iuka and quietly took up the duties of a citizen, which he performed as heroically as he had those of war. His military record had been very brilliant, a fact that served to deepen the admiration with which his friends regarded him. In the important State election of 1869, preparatory to the beginning of the Alcorn administration, he was elected to the state senate for a term of four years. Being reelected in 1873, Colonel Stone served as senator through the period of negro domination. When the democratic party gained a majority of the legislature of 1876, and it was determined to impeach Ames and Davis, Stone was elected president pro tem. of the senate by acclamation, with the understanding that he would become governor. Beginning his service as chief executive March 29, 1876, he served by virtue of election in 1877, to January, 1881, and being again elected in 1889 he served from January 13, 1890, to January 20, 1896, by virtue of an extension of term by the constitutional convention. Between his terms as governor he was a railroad commissioner by appointment in 1886. In 1896 he became president of the Merchants' bank at Jackson, Miss. When a vacancy occurred in the presidency of the Agricultural and Mechanical college, occasioned by the resignation of General S. D. Lee, he accepted the position which he filled with ability until his death at Holly Springs, March 26, 1900. He is buried at Iuka, and is survived by his widow, whose devotion to his memory is most marked and beautiful. On May 2, 1872, he married Mary Gillim Coman, a daughter of James M. and Elizabeth Jordan (Mason) Coman of Athens, Ala., who came to Mississippi in 1848, settling near Iuka. Mrs. Coman was a daughter of Capt. William Mason of Halifax county, Va. Gov. and Mrs. Stone became the parents of two children, James Marshall and Mary Elizabeth, both of whom died in infancy.

Gov. Stone was one of the most conspicuous figures in Mississippi during the Reconstruction period, and is cherished in the hearts of the people as one of the State's favorite sons. He was a man of strong convictions and manifested great independence of character when a principle was involved. As an evidence of this, in 1894 he considered the candidacy for the United States senate, but not having favored the remonetization of silver, to which his party was committed, he laid aside the ambition, though it was believed the nomination could easily have been his had he sacrificed his convictions. He was broad-minded and magnanimous, and his predominating characteristic was loyalty to duty both public and private. He was not of a nature to be confined to narrow limits, and impressed himself upon all phases of life with which he was associated. At the time of his death he held the position of major-general in the Mississippi Division, United Confederate Veterans, and in the general orders, a day later, Gen. John C. Gordon wrote:

"Conspicuous among these warriors in that titanic struggle is his heroic form, now leading a forlorn hope through the tangled wildwood of the wilderness, or breasting the leaden hail amid the death dealing storm of the Bloody Angle, or on the ebb and flow of the tide of battle at Gettysburg, or upon any and every part of those fateful fields, wherever an offering of courage could be made for his country's honor, or a libation poured out in its defense. Mississippi has been prolific of great men, and the pages of history are luminous with their illustrious names, but she will have none upon her shield purer, braver, or more resplendent than that of

John Marshall Stone." (See Stone's Administration.) Gen. Stone was very prominently identified with the Masonic order and in 1889 was grand master in the state of Mississippi. He was a Knight Templar and at one time was commander of Mary Lodge at Corinth. He was also a member of the Knights and Ladies of Honor.

Stone's Administration, 1876-82. John M. Stone, as president pro tempore of the senate, became governor upon the resignation of Governor Ames, March 29, 1876. The legislature was then in session, and had been busied, since convening in January, with investigation of all branches of the government, and the impeachment of Governor Ames and Lieutenant-Governor Cardozo. Three amendments to the constitution, adopted at the 1875 election, were embodied in the constitution, one of them permitting a great reduction in the expense of the judiciary, but the payment of witness fees in criminal cases by the counties instead of by the State, continued to be a great expense and evil. The office of commissioner of immigration and agriculture was practically abolished by reduction of the salary to a nominal sum. Special agents to investigate county tax returns were abolished, also the state board for equalization of taxes, the office of cotton weigher, etc., and the militia, practically, by the reduction of pay to five cents a day when on duty. The district printing law was repealed, abolishing a number of newspapers thereby supported. The State publications were reduced to the least possible volume, though after a few years they were restored to the former size, at a greatly reduced expense. Salaries of State officers and the judiciary were reduced. The appropriations for educational purposes were curtailed, including the reduction of the 4-mill teachers' tax, to two mills. In general the measures taken were for a sweeping reform of the whole financial and administrative system. "One cannot fail to see in this legislation the signs of a revolution. The legislature of 1876, the first controled by the tax payers after the inauguration of the reconstruction policy, proceeded on the belief that the work of the carpet baggers was unworthy to stand. The majority of the Democratic members believed that much official corruption existed in the administration of the State government when they took hold. The most searching investigation was instituted in every department, which resulted in unveiling numerous frauds. The legislature continued in session until April 15, a period of three and a half months, endeavoring to wipe out every trace of the old regime, and to restore the government to a 'systematic and economical' basis. Judged from the standpoint of its legislation alone, it deserves to be ranked as one of the most important in the history of the State. There is little doubt that most of its legislation was wholesome and wise—certainly it was economical—and it had the result of restoring the confidence of the people in the government." (Garner, "Reconstruction," 412) "While the legislature was removing the carpet baggers from office and repealing the laws which they had enacted, many of them were preparing to emigrate. There was no longer any likelihood that they would ever again get possession of the offices, and as some of them were in bad standing among the native whites, there seemed to be little encouragement for them to remain. During the year 1876, a large majority of those who had at one time or another held office moved away. . . . Of those who were prominent in politics, less than half a dozen remained. They were good citizens and were highly respected." (Ibid, 413.)

The main item of the reduction in expenditures was $140,000 in expenses of the judiciary, partly because of the constitutional amendment relating to chancery courts, and the transfer of jury and witness expenditures from the State to the counties. (See Ames Adm.) The appropriations for the penitentiary were cut $66,000 to $19,000; for the lunatic asylum from $97,000 to $28,000. The printing bill was cut down from $50,000 to $21,000, the expenses of assessing from $34,000 to $14,000, and the expenses of the legislature were reduced about one-seventh.

When the legislature met in 1876 the State warrants were selling at 80 to 85 cents on the dollar. The average quotation in 1875 had been 84 cents. Before the close of the session of 1876 the price rose to 95 cents, and later in the year it was 99 cents, where it remained for some time nominally, though the warrants were practically at par.

The secretary, auditor, treasurer and attorney-general of the Ames administration served out their regular terms to January, 1878.

The United States senate appointed a committee in March, 1876, to investigate the charge that the elections of 1875 were carried by fraud and intimidation. The committee held a twenty days' session at Washington, D. C., 14 days at Jackson, beginning June 9, and two days at Aberdeen, and the testimony was printed in two volumes of 2,000 pages. The majority report declared that the legislature elected was rightfully Republican, the congressional delegation also, and the recommendation was in general that the State be remanded to a territorial form of government and again be reconstructed. The report was partisan and was made for political purposes. The revolution of 1876 saved the State from ruin and bankruptcy, and placed the control of the government in the hands of honest, intelligent and capable citizens.

Auditor Gibbs, in his report to the legislature in January, 1877, said the financial statement for 1876 "shows the financial condition of the State to be very flattering to the wisdom displayed by your honorable body at the last session, and that the efforts to economize and retrench the expenditures of the State government, which were then made, have been to a great degree crowned with success, without detriment to the general public service." Under the law of 1876 requiring fines, forfeitures and taxes to be paid in currency, there had been collected for the common schools $104,000, to which was added for distribution the proceeds of United States bonds in the treasury, $60,000. The two-mill tax brought in $185,933, and the total amount distributed was 52 cents for each child of school age.

The total receipts for the year 1876 were $981,373; total disbursements by warrants, $518,709. But this statement did not show the bond and certificate account, included in former statements. Out of the apparent balance of $462,000 the treasurer had retired certificates of indebtedness, to the amount of $122,500, and paid bonds and interest to the amount of $179,224. The total expenditures therefore, were about $820,000, and the excess of receipts over expenditures $161,000. The total expenditures of the last year of the Ames administration had been $1,430,000, according to the method of book-keeping then in vogue, including $425,000 to retire bonds, etc., and the excess of receipts over expenditures was estimated at $400,000. In his message Governor Stone estimated that taking into account the same items of expenditure, there had been a reduction in expenditures from $1,130,000 in 1875 to $547,000 in 1876.

In 1876 the State political conventions were held at Jackson, the Republican March 30, and the Democratic June 14. A spirited canvass was made by the Democrats, thoroughly organized in Conservative clubs, while the Republicans showed little activity. The vote was about two to one for the Tilden electors, and the six congressmen-elect were Democrats, as were a large majority of the members of the legislature.

The Agricultural lien law was a subject of much discussion in 1877, it being alleged that "the prostration of business and the poverty of the laboring class, are mainly caused by the law which enables the laborer to mortgage the products of his labor months in advance of its performance." The burdens of municipal taxation were yet complained of, and Governor Stone said: "Some legislation is needed to put a limit upon the power of cities and towns to levy taxes for corporation purposes." Among the more important acts of the legislature in 1877 were several authorizing counties and cities to fund their floating indebtedness. The city of Vicksburg was authorized to compromise by issuing 5 per cent. bonds with 50 years to run, to take the place of the ten per cent. improvement bonds and the Vicksburg, Pensacola & Ship Island railroad bonds, at a rate not exceeding 65 cents on the dollar.

In 1877 the Republicans made no nominations, and the Democratic ticket was elected practically by unanimous vote. At the Democratic convention, August 1-2, Governor Stone had been nominated for governor on the tenth ballot, and the following, who served with him during 1878-79: Lieutenant-Governor W. H. Sims; Kinloch Falconer, secretary of state; W. L. Hemingway, state treasurer; Sylvester Gwin, auditor; T. C. Catchings, attorney-general; James A. Smith, superintendent of education. A constitutional amendment was adopted, making the sessions of the legislature biennial after 1878. Governor Stone was inaugurated January 10, 1878. In his inaugural address he said: "Can a government, based upon unlimited suffrage, be successfully carried on between two races, the most antagonistic on earth, which, while according equal rights to each, shall tend to the common prosperity and happiness of both? The experience of the past ten years sufficiently demonstrates that it cannot be done by governments, the controlling influence in which is wielded by the inferior race. It remains to be seen whether one controlled by the superior will be more successful." By a strange coincidence, Governor Stone was at the head of the State twelve years later when another solution of this problem was attempted.

In his message of January, 1878, he wrote: "During the past year, general peace and quiet have prevailed. With few exceptions, confined to one or two localities, no disturbances have occurred, the laws have been enforced and the courts have protected the citizen in his life, person and property. Local self-government has been sufficient to preserve the peace, and to secure to our people the blessings of good government. The wisdom of the legislation of your predecessors, enacted in the memorable legislation of 1876 and in the session of 1877, is seen in the prosperous and satisfactory condition of every department, and in the general content and satisfaction of the people of all classes and races. The finances of the State are in a more satisfactory condition than at any period during the past eight years, and ample opportunity is afforded to every educable child to receive a good English education in the free public schools. . . . Much has been accomplished within the past two years. Taxes, for State purposes, have been reduced from 14 mills on the dollar in 1874 and 9¼ in 1875, to 6½ in 1876, and 5 in 1877. Reductions equally as great have been made in the matter of county taxation, and within a short time, when the indebtedness of the State and counties shall have been discharged—indebtedness which existed prior to the 1st of January, 1876—the taxes to be paid by the people will be reduced to a rate which will compare most favorably with that of any other State in the Union. The warrants of the State are at par, and have been since the first day of January, 1877. As stated, taxation has been greatly reduced in every county, and where indebtedness existed two years ago, it has been either entirely extinguished, or greatly lessened."

The State tax on real estate was decreasd from $623,000 in 1876, to $475,000 in 1877; on personal property from $232,000 to $160,000. The total receipts from all sources in 1877, were $865,000; disbursements, $562,000; besides which the bonded debt was paid to the amount of $305,000 principal, and $105,000 interest. There was an issue of bonds, however, so that the actual reduction of principal of bonded debt was about $100,000. In January, 1878, the nominal debt was $3,227,000, but the "total debt proper," in excess of trust funds, and cash on hand, was less than $600,000.

The summer and fall of 1878 was marked by a terrible epidemic of yellow fever, more than ever before known. "For many months the whole State was a melancholy scene of suffering, and desolation and mourning. But in the midst of their distress the charitable world, with unstinted hand, ministered to the relief of our suffering people. From the cities, towns and villages, North, East, West and South, large sums of money and many needed supplies were forwarded to our relief associations; and several large donations were received from foreign countries. The different Masonic bodies, Odd Fellows, and other benevolent institutions throughout the country, were most conspicuous and liberal in their deeds of charity. . . . The relief thus contributed was transported and distributed by railroad, express and steamboat companies free of charge; and all correspondence for purposes of relief was transmitted by telegraph companies upon the same terms." (Governor Stone.) Kinloch Falconer, secretary of state, died of the fever September 23, and subsequently Henry C. Myers was appointed to the vacancy. Another victim was Chancellor J. C. Gray, of the Third circuit.

The treasurer's report for 1878 showed receipts on warrants, $933,529; on bonds sold, $337,150; total $1,270,679. Disbursements, $895,347. Warrants outstanding December 31, 1878, $401,516. The report for 1879 was, receipts on warrants, $558,802, on bonds $106,650; total $665,452. Disbursements, $759,619. Warrants outstanding at end of year, $386,823. There was a decrease in the public debt of $220,000 in two years, 1878-79, and while the nominal debt was about $3,000,000, the actual indebtedness was stated as $379,485. There was still held in the treasury $795,000 in paper money of the war period, which was worthless. This was destroyed, under an act of legislature, in 1880.

The receipts by warrant in 1878 were $558,862; disbursements by warrant $553,326. The judiciary expenses had then been reduced to $71,000. Mississippi university was receiving $30,000 and Alcorn university $2,300, in place of $50,000 to each, as in the Ames administration. Public printing had fallen from its former enormous cost to $8,000. On account of the leasing system the total appropriation for the penitentiary was only $121. The valuation of real estate for 1879 was $76,000,000, about 28,000,000 acres being listed, and the State tax imposed upon it was $266,000. For 1879 the report of the treasurer was: Receipts, $665,452; current funds on hand at beginning of year, $894,924; Disbursements, on warrants, $568,019; bonds and certificates of indebtedness retired, $191,600; balance at close of year, $800,757.

Another amendment to the constitution was submitted in 1879 (and lost), to make the legislative sessions biennial in the odd years, and the general elections biennial in the even years. The election that year was for legislators and county officers, mainly. There was some effort politically, construed as an attempt to revive the political organization of the negroes. The white nominee for sheriff in Yazoo county, in this movement, was compelled to refuse the candidacy. Subsequently, in the campaign, there were some cases of personal encounter and loss of life.

A State prohibition convention at Jackson, July 20, 1881, asked the submission of a constitutional amendment prohibiting the liquor traffic, and local option pending the same.

The general election of 1880, in which the State majority was given to the Hancock electors, passed off quietly. The financial statement for this year was: Receipts on warrants, $976,878, on bonds issued, $115,000; Disbursements, warrants, bonds and coupons, $1,097,180. Warrants outstanding at close of year, $296,620. For 1881: Receipts on warrants and bonds, $597,925; Disbursements, $848,165. Warrants outstanding, $218,840. Cash balance in treasury, $545,000.

Governor Stone's administration was marked by the political movement against corporation aggressiveness, called the Greenback party, out of which grew the demand for State supervision of railroad rates opposed by the governor (see Railroad Commission); by the beginning of a rational warfare against the scourge of yellow fever under the Board of Health, the beginning of Western immigration in response to the efforts of the Board of Immigration and Agriculture; by a "boom" in railroad building; the common school law of 1878, and the founding of the Agricultural and Mechanical college. There were heavy sales of land and the birth of a new prosperity, which, after a temporary check, has since continued in steady growth.

The census of 1880 gave the State a population 1,131,597, an increase of 40 per cent. over 1870, and an additional congressman was allowed it, making seven representatives in the lower house. Several important changes were made in the personnel of the Supreme Court, for which see Judiciary. The Democratic convention of 1881 nominated the following ticket: for governor, Gen. Robert Lowry; for lieutenant-governor, G. D. Shands; for secretary of state, H. C. Myers; for treasurer, W. L. Hemingway; for auditor, Sylvester Gwin; for attorney-general, T. C. Catchings; for superintendent of education, Gen. J. A. Smith. The Greenback-Republican convention nominated a ticket with Benjamin King for governor, and the following candidates for the offices above named: J. B. Yellowley, J. M. Bynum, A. T. Wimberly, W. F. Fitzgerald, W. D. Howze. The vote for governor was, Lowry, 76,877; King, 51,856.

Mississippi was not represented at the Yorktown centennial nor at the Atlanta cotton exposition, though the State had delegates at the National Cotton Planters' Association which met at Atlanta, December, 1881.

In his last message, January, 1882, Governor Stone congratulated the State on the adoption of the Campbell code in 1880, and the general satisfaction with it, after a thorough discussion in the campaign of 1881. The revenue system embodied in this code promised to be of great value and the governor earnestly begged that it might be left unamended. Frequent changes had created great confusion. "The best lawyers and wisest judges are puzzled to tell when a tax title is valid, or what the revenue law of the State was at a particular time." There was great necessity of legislation, however, for the equalization of taxes. The existing laws for that purpose were generally disregarded, and very great injustice resulted. Lands forfeited to the State for delinquent taxes were being rapidly returned to the tax rolls, and all lands held by the Levee commissioners for taxes had been sold by decree of the chancery court. By these means, and the sale of swamp lands the sources of revenue were being considerably increased. The sales by the Levee commissioners amounted to 1,300,000 acres. He stated the public debt at $2,685,866, including the school funds, and the indebtedness, aside from school funds, and above the amount of cash in the treasury, $322,615, a decrease in two years of about $57,000. He also called attention to the fact that the State had made no provision for the higher education of women, and said, "The time has come in which our people, with one accord, are pleading for the rights of the girls of the State in matters of education." The State Teachers' association also agitated the subject, with the result that the State university was opened to women in 1883, and the Industrial institute was founded soon afterward.

Stone's Administration (1890-96). John M. Stone, for the third time, took the oath as governor of Mississippi, January 13, 1890; and in 1896 he laid down the reins of government, after serving for twelve years, longer than any other governor since the organization of the State, and lacking less than five months of equalling the term of service of David Holmes as Territorial and State governor. By far the most important event in this administration was the Constitutional Convention of 1890 (q. v.). One of the ordinances of the Convention extended the term of service of the governor and the other elective State officers for two years, making their terms expire in 1896. The officers elected in 1889 and installed with Governor Stone were M. M. Evans, lieutenant-governor; George M. Govan, secretary of state; J. J. Evans, treasurer; W. W. Stone, auditor; T. M. Miller, attorney-general; J. R. Preston, superintendent of education. Attorney-General Miller resigned January 21, 1893, and was succeeded by Frank Johnston, appointed by the governor.

Toward the close of the legislative session of 1890, the revelation was made that there was a large deficit in the accounts of Treasurer Hemingway, who had held the office since 1876. Under a resolution of February 22, 1890, a joint committee was appointed to investigate, and the shortage was found to be $315,612. Subsequent investigation failed to reduce this amount, or discover the fate of the missing funds. "Penal proceedings were immediately instituted against the ex-treasurer, and the attorney-general brought suit on his bond and recovered judgment for the penalty thereof and interest, amounting to $82,600, of which sum $68,750 have been paid into the treasury, and I am informed that satisfactory arrangements have been made with the attorney-general, and that the amount remaining due will be paid at an early date. In the investigation of this cause no proof whatever could be made of any default upon any previous bond of the ex-treasurer, or to fix any liability upon any except the bond and sureties upon which suit was brought, and as the transfer of his property to indemnify his sureties was sustained by the courts, no further recovery could be had."

(Governor's message, 1882). In this emergency the legislature authorized the selling of four per cent. bonds authorized in 1888, but they could not be disposed of at the minimum price asked, 95 cents, and the Constitutional convention, in October, authorized a bank loan. The deficit was tided over by borrowing $25,000 of a Jackson bank for three months.

In 1890-91 the financial affairs of the State were investigated by Robert C. Patty and Addison Craft, appointed under an act of legislature.

A great deal of depression was caused throughout the State by the price of cotton, which had fallen below the cost of production. Governor Stone gave his influence to the creation of a sentiment for more diversified production in order to avoid dependence on one staple, and this policy, while slow in gaining ground among the people of the State, is becoming recognized as the only wise policy. The census of 1890 gave the State an increase of 158,000, 14%, making the population 1,289,600. This was not enough, however, to give an additional seat in congress. For the senators and representatives of this administration, see Congressional Representation, and for the changes in the Supreme Court, see the Judiciary. In accordance with the Constitution of 1890, the governor appointed R. H. Thompson, George G. Dillard, and R. B. Campbell to codify and revise the statute law of the State. The result of their work was adopted by the legislature in 1892, and is known as the code of 1892. On the 3rd of June, 1891, the Confederate Monument was unveiled at Jackson. Under an appropriation of $60,000 in 1890 buildings for the negro insane were erected on the asylum grounds at Jackson in 1891. "It is safe to assume," said Governor Stone, "that no building for the insane, of such character and capacity, was ever before erected at so small a cost." The general industrial depression following the financial crisis of 1893 was felt with especial force in Mississippi, owing to the continuation of the low price of cotton, the treasury deficit of 1890, and the general feeling of business stagnation. The disbursements exceed the receipts for four years by amounts varying from $88,000 to $248,000. At the special session of the legislature in 1894, it was evident that there would be another deficit for the current year, and the auditor was authorized to issue Special warrants (q. v.) to an amount not exceeding $200,000, in lieu of cash warrants on the treasury.

By act of congress, 1894, another township of land was donated to the State for the use of the University. Subsequently, the lands which had been reserved for naval purposes, lying chiefly in Jackson and Harrison counties, were restored to the public domain of the United States, and from them the acreage was selected for the University. This was done mainly through the efforts of Chancellor Fulton. The land commissioners report for 1895 showed that the State held for sale, 307,984 acres of lands forfeited for taxes, 30,700 Chickasaw school lands (Sixteenth sections); 1,470 acres internal improvement lands, and 12,677 Lowry island lands, a total of over 500,000 acres. An act of congress also donated three townships of land for the use of the Agricultural and Mechanical college, the Industrial institute for girls, and the Alcorn college. W. K. Ramsey, of Harrison county, was appointed to select the most valuable lands from those remaining unsold by the United States land office. During the following administration the proceeds were appropriated by the State, becoming a State debt at 6% interest.

Governor Stone's message of 1894 gave considerable attention to the Code of 1891, suggesting the repeal or amendment of many provisions which he said were unconstitutional, unnecessary, oppressive, etc. Among other criticisms, "There is no provision in the Annotated code for filling vacancies in State offices." In the same message he also made an earnest demand, and reiterated it in 1896, "for the better enforcement of the laws of the State and for the better protection of human life." He called attention "to the necessity of some provision for immediate and summary investigation of homicides. Human life is far too cheap. Manslayers often go unwhipped of justice.. . . . Nothing calls so loudly for correction as the present miscarriage of justice in trials for homicide. It is the source of many evils. It breeds mobs and lynch law. . . . It has led to the reproach that a man of means may slay his fellow man with impunity." He suggested that the legislature had power to create tribunals that could give criminal cases immediate trial and administer justice, and by providing effective government promote in the minds of the people a respect for government

The Democratic convention in 1895 nominated a state ticket headed by A. J. McLaurin, for governor; the ticket of the Peoples Party was headed by Frank Burkitt, and polled 17,466 votes against 46,873 for the Democratic candidates, who were elected.

In his last message, 1896, Governor Stone said: "The financial condition of the State, as shown by the current reports of the auditor and treasurer, is neither satisfactory nor encouraging. Upon my induction into office in 1890, I was at once confronted with financial complications which, with slight intermissions, have continued until the present time. The difficulties were successfully combatted until the meeting of the special session of the legislature of 1894, by which the special warrant act was passed. . . . The State's resources in treasury cash are still far below the imperative requirements of the most conservative appropriations at your hands for the current year." (See Finances.) The State tax levy was then 5 mills. In the past two years the appropriations had exceeded the revenues by $180,000. Governor Stone's parting admonition was: "The credit of the State is a matter of the utmost importance to every taxpayer, and to maintain it, the treasury must be provided with means to meet every legitimate demand. If in your wisdom the amount needed for all purposes cannot be raised immediately by taxation without oppressing the people, I recommend the issuance of bonds at a low rate of interest, not exceeding four per cent., non-taxable, for an amount sufficient to meet the emergency, and for such time to run as will enable taxpayers to meet them, principal and interest, without oppression. Such bonds would, in my opinion, readily float at par, and should not be disposed of at a lower figure."

Stoneville, a post-village of Washington county, situated on Deer creek, about 9 miles east of Greenville, the county seat. Leland is the nearest banking town. It is at the junction of the Southern, and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley Railroads. It has two churches, and seven or eight stores. Population in 1900, 150.

Stonewall, a prosperous town in the northwestern part of Clarke county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 3 miles by rail south of Enterprise, the nearest banking town, and 8 miles northwest of Quitman, the county seat. Chickasawhay river, a fine water power stream, flows one mile west of the town. A large cotton factory is located here, and it has two churches, a public school, and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 1,000.

Stonington, a post-hamlet of Jefferson county, on the Natchez-Jackson Division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 4 miles northeast of Fayette, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 27.

Stop, a hamlet in the north-central part of Clarke county, 8 miles northeast of Quitman, the county seat. It has rural free delivery from Quitman.

Storm, a hamlet of Lincoln county. It has rural free delivery from Brookhaven, the county seat.

Story, a postoffice of Lawrence county.

Stovall, a post-hamlet of Coahoma county, on the Riverside Division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 6 miles south of Friar's Point, one of the county seats of justice, and the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 100.

Stratton. See Stamper.

Strayhorn, a village of Tate county, located 1 mile north of the creek of the same name, and 10 miles due west of Senatobia, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, several stores, a cotton gin, a church and a school. Population in 1900, 125.

Street, a post-hamlet of Amite county, 10 miles southwest of Liberty, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 22.

Strengthford, a postoffice of Wayne county.

Stringer, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Jasper county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., about 16 miles southwest of Paulding, the county seat, and about 15 miles north of Laurel. Bay Spring is its nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 86. The population in 1906 was estimated at 150. It has good general stores, a saw mill, a cotton gin and a good school.

Strongs, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Monroe county. It is a station on the Illinois Central R. R., between Westpoint and Aberdeen. Population in 1900, 63.

Sturgis, an incorporated post-town in the southwestern part of Oktibbeha county, on the Aberdeen branch of the Illinois Central

R. R., 15 miles by rail from Starkville, the county seat. The nearest banking town is Ackerman, 9 miles west by rail. It has a money order postoffice, and three rural routes emanate from here. Population in 1900, 203. The town is growing and its industries are cotton gins and saw mills; also a brick manufacturing plant. Its population in 1906 was estimated at 350.

Sucarnoochee, a post-hamlet and station of Kemper county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 34 miles north, northeast of Meridian, and 10 miles east of Dekalb, the county seat. The creek of the same name, a stream about 100 miles long, flows about 2 miles southwest of the station. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 92.

Success, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Jasper county, near Otakooche creek, and 10 miles southwest of Newton, the nearest railroad and banking town.

Suffolk, a postoffice of Franklin county, 5 miles west of Meadville, the county seat.

Suffrage. The inhabitants of the Natchez district had the privilege of electing representatives to the provincial council under the British government, about the year 1778, but under what qualifications is not known. Under Spanish government there was no such exercise of individual right. When the Territorial government under the United States was established, the ordinance of 1787 was extended to the district and afterward to all the region of the present State, not held by the Indians. This ordinance, justly famed as a charter of individual liberty, was not generous in the immediate granting of local self-government. The countries under its provisions were treated as provinces under tutelage for a period, the limit of which was the attainment, in any given territory, of a population of five thousand free male inhabitants. When that degree of population was attained, then the right of suffrage was granted, but only for the election of a house of representatives, and there was a property qualification. A voter must be a free male inhabitant of full age, with a freehold in fifty acres of land, and be a citizen of one of the United States and a resident of the Territory, or a resident of the Territory for two years. Dissatisfaction of the inhabitants, and considerations of national politics, caused the extension of this right of suffrage to Mississippi Territory by special act of congress, in 1800, in which year it was first exercised, when the total free population, male and female, of all ages, probably was close to five thousand.

A property qualification for suffrage was in great favor at the time of the passage of the ordinance of 1787, South and North, and there were many arguments in favor of its application to such communities as Natchez district, through which many people were passing without permanent interests. But a way was soon found to evade the law and gain for partisan advantage the votes of the very class it was designed to exclude. The method was to put in the hands of unqualified voters deeds for fifty acres of land, with fraudulent intent. An instance is quoted in the article, West's Administration, and another is revealed by a citation from the Mississippi Messenger, of July 8, 1808, referring to a recent election: "Several patriotic citizens of this city exerted themselves to create voters, to defeat the Republican ticket. Governor Williams opened an office for this purpose. Every drayman, alien and free negro in the city hostile to our government became, by magic a freeholder." This also serves to call attention to the fact that until a special law was passed by congress, free negro landholders were entitled to suffrage. By an act approved in 1803 the "freeholders, landholders and householders" of the city of Natchez were authorized by a majority vote to elect municipal officers, and it was provided that a roomer should be considered a householder. "The most notable thing about this, the first legislative act of Mississippi conferring the right of suffrage, is that no distinction is made because of age, color or sex. Whether this were by accident or design, and whether other than adult white males really voted thereunder, does not appear." (R. H. Thompson, Suffrage in Mississippi.)

In February, 1805, Delegate Lattimore reported a bill in congress, in response to the memorial of the general assembly of Mississippi territory, providing for the removal of the freehold qualification, also for an increase of the membership of the house of representatives. But congress was then busy with the trial of Judge Chase. In December, 1806, when the proposition was again brought forward, the Georgia members, who were anxious about the profits of their cession, opposed the extension of suffrage and defeated the clause for aid of the Natchez hospital. George Poindexter, elected delegate in 1806, continued the effort, but succeeded only in obtaining an increase of number of representatives. He said: "Experience has shown us that the freehold qualification is liable to the abuse of fraudulent conveyances made for the express purpose of enabling a dishonest candidate to obtain a fictitious majority over the virtuous and worthy citizen who will not stoop to the violation of the plain dictates of morality." The national house passed such a bill as he desired, but the senate, "for wise reasons, no doubt, thought proper to restrict the right of suffrage to the holders of real estate." There was a more definite statement of qualifications, and the color line was drawn, in the act of congress of January 9, 1808: "Every free white male person in the Mississippi Territory above the age of twenty-one years, having been a citizen of the United States, and resident in the said Territory one year next preceding an election of representatives, and who has a legal or equitable title to a tract of land, by virtue of any act of congress, or who may become the purchaser of any tract of land from the United States of the quantity of fifty acres, or who may hold in his own right a town lot of the value of one hundred dollars, within the said Territory, shall be entitled to vote for representatives to the general assembly of said Territory." There was yet no right to elect any other officers, and that privilege was not exercised until the people became organized as a State of the Union.

Another petition of the general assembly for the extension of suffrage was presented in February, 1814, to congress, and in September referred to a committee of which Delegate Lattimore was chairman. The bill he reported also authorized an increase of the legislature. As passed and approved October 23, 1814, the bill provided that:

"Each and every free white male person, being a citizen of the United States, who shall have attained the age of twenty-one years, and who shall have paid a county or Territorial tax, and who also shall have resided one year in said Territory previous to any general election, and be at the time of any such election a resident thereof, shall be entitled to vote for members of the house of representatives and a delegate to congress, for the Territory aforesaid; anything in the ordinance, or in any act relative to the government of said Territory to the contrary notwithstanding."

Under the constitution of 1817 the qualifications were, a free white male of the age of twenty-one years, a citizen of the United States, resident of the county six months and the State one year, and enrollment in the militia if not exempt. There was a struggle in the convention to impose a property qualification, which resulted in the adoption of an ambiguous clause, proposed by Daniel Burnet: "or having the aforesaid qualifications of citizenship and residence, shall have paid a State or county tax." It was left to the legisltaure to provide for disfranchisement as a punishment for crimes. "On the subject of pardons and its effect on the right of suffrage . . . the doctrine in this State until the adoption of the constitution of 1890 was in favor of the restoration of the right to vote; the constitution just named having made provision for a legislative restoration of the right to vote leaves the matter now an open question as concerns executive pardons." (Thompson, from whose exhaustive article, Publs. M. H. S., I, 25, the remainder of this article is abridged.) The constitution of 1817 provided that the first election should be by ballot, all future elections to be regulated by law. The act of February 10, 1821, authorized elections viva voce, but the act was repealed June 13, 1822, since when elections have been by ballot, the constitutions since 1869 so requiring. The qualifications for municipal voting continued different. "Citizens of the town" were made voters in Shieldsborough (Bay St. Louis) in 1818, in Greenville (Jefferson county) in 1819, and there are other interesting instances of variation, an analysis of all of which indicates that under the constitution of 1817 "color was not a qualification or disqualification in eight of the towns of the state legislated upon," including Vicksburg, Columbus and Washington. "Of course slaves were not freeholders or citizens, but free men of color were frequent freeholders and, before the Dred Scott decision, were regarded by many as citizens." But it is doubtful if a negro ever voted in any of these towns until after the war, and their apparent admission to suffrage may have been merely carelessness in the drafting of the laws.

The constitution of 1832 enlarged the privilege of suffrage by sweeping away the requirements of militia enrollment or payment of taxes. Otherwise the qualifications remained as in 1817. In the chartering of municipalities after this, the legislature, as before, varied from the terms of the constitution. A phraseology often followed was "every free white male inhabitant of the town." In the case of the charter of Brandon, in 1833, the words of the act do not exclude any resident either on account of race, color, sex, or infancy. Registration of voters was first required in 1839, and it applied to municipal elections at Vicksburg only. In 1861 a similar requirement was made for Canton, and in 1865 for Natchez.

The qualifications for suffrage under the constitution of 1869 were, a male inhabitant of the State (idiots, insane persons and Indians not taxed, excepted), a citizen of the United States, or naturalized; twenty-one years old, resident of the State six months and county one month, and duly registered. "Under this constitution, of course, the negroes were voters."

There was variance regarding municipal suffrage. In some instances persons having "permanent business" in a town were considered qualified voters in it, and non-resident freeholders were permitted to vote in Senatobia, 1882, and Tunica, 1888. The time of required municipal residence varied in the acts from ten days to two years. It was not unusual to require a separate municipal registration, sometimes payment of the municipal tax was a necessary qualification. The modification of the registration and election laws, dispensing with their complex machinery by abolishing State and county boards of registration, was one of the features of the Campbell code of 1880.

Indiscriminate male suffrage was terminated by the constitution of 1890, Section 241, which requires that a voter shall be a male inhabitant of the State, twenty-one years of age (excepting idiots, insane, and Indians not taxed); a citizen of the United States, resident of the State two years, and of the election district or city or town one year; he must also be duly registered; never convicted of bribery, burglary, theft, arson, obtaining money or goods under false pretenses, perjury, forgery, embezzlement or bigamy; a tax payer for the two preceding years, and able to read any section of the constitution of this State, or able to understand the same when read to him or give a reasonable interpretation thereof. Registration is prohibited within four months of an election.

The code of municipalities has made uniform the requirements for municipal franchise. Under this constitution Mississippi has, "to all intents and purposes, an educational qualification pure and simple." Mr. Thompson found, in 1893, that more negroes had registered under the "understanding clause" than whites, who, it may be surmised, would shrink from such a confession of inability to read. "With scarcely an exception the negroes are thoroughly content with the constitution, and are satisfied to be measured for registration and voting by its standard." Other sections of the constitution make ample provision for appeal to the protection of the courts in any case of unjust denial of the right of suffrage.

Under the constitution of 1890 State officers are not elected by the people en masse, but by counties, somewhat as the president of the United States is chosen. The majority in each county determines to whom the electoral vote of that county shall be given, each county having as many electoral votes as it has members of the house of representatives. The power of any county, therefore, depends upon the apportionment of representatives that may have been made by the legislature, not on the actual population. The county election returns are transmitted to the speaker of the house, who opens them in the presence of the house, which body ascertains and counts the electoral votes and decides contests. A majority of all the electoral votes is necessary to elect, also a majority of the popular vote. In case of a failure of such majorities, the house shall proceed to elect one of the two highest candidates.

The people do not elect the judges, who are appointed by the governor with the advice and consent of the senate, and the legislature has the power to elect its own officers, and also the State librarian, and United States senators. The legislature is not prohibited from choosing presidential electors, but it does not exercise that power.

Under the local option law a majority of the qualified electors in any county may prohibit the sale of intoxicating liquors in the county. The "resident freeholders and leaseholders," which does not exclude women and minors, may decide the question of fencing against live stock in any county. The Australian ballot system is now in use, for the prevention of bribery and intimidation. (See Const. Conv. of 1890, Legislature, and Primary Election law, under which elections are now made in white primaries.)

Says J. S. McNeilly (Const. Conv. 1890, M. H. S. Publ. VI, 138) of the present constitutional regulations: "Of two ills Mississippi chose the lesser. She has exchanged an organic malady for a functional disorder. The convention substituted a dessicated for a diseased electorate. The ensuing ills of the present State are within the check and correction of the white citizens. Honest politics are at least possible."

Sullivan, Will Van Amberg, was born December 18, 1857, near Winona, Miss. He attended the University of Mississippi, and graduated from Vanderbilt university in 1875. He began the practice of law in the fall of 1875 at Austin, Miss., and in 1877 removed to Oxford, his present home. He was a member of the Democratic national convention in 1892, and of the Democratic national executive committee in 1896. In the latter year he was elected to the Fifty-fifth congress, and served till May 31, 1898, when he was appointed United States senator to succeed General Walthall, deceased. In January, 1900, he was elected by the legislature to fill out the remainder of General Walthall's term, and served till March 4, 1901.

Sulphur Springs, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Madison county, 18 miles northeast of Canton. It has a church. Population in 1900, 26.

Summerland, a post-hamlet and station in the southeastern part of Smith county, on the Laurel branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. Taylorsville is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 75.

Summit, an incorporated post-town of Pike county, is an important station on the Illinois Central R. R., 108 miles from New Orleans, and 75 miles from Jackson. As its name implies, it is the highest point on the railroad between New Orleans and Jackson. There is an abundance of pine and hardwood timber near the town, and it lies in a fertile fruit and cotton growing district. It handles as much cotton as any town of its size in the State, and ships annually 30,000 bales. Among its manufacturing enterprises are a fine cotton ginnery, a cotton-seed oil mill, a saw and planing mill, and a cotton compress. The well known Godbold's mineral wells are located here. It has two banks, the Bank of Summit, and the Peoples Bank, with a combined capital of $85,000. There are two hotels, a free school, and seven churches, four white and three colored. The streets are well lighted by thirty electric arc lights, and a complete system of water works furnishes water for domestic use and fire protection, besides which, there has lately been established a volunteer fire department. It has in addition two telephone systems, giving it many of the advantages of a large city. Among its public buildings are a city hall, two fine opera houses, and excellent graded public schools for white and colored. The Sentinel, an influential Democratic weekly newspaper, founded in 1873, is published at Summit, N. P. Bonney being the owner and editor.

It has a city debt of $24,000; the assessed valuation of property is $800,000; the tax rate is 11 mills; and the population in 1900 was 1,499; present estimated population 1,600.

Sumner, a post-village and station in the northwestern part of Tallahatchie county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 18 miles west of Charleston. It has a money order postoffice. Its population in 1900, was 200; the population in 1906, was estimated at 400. It is the county seat of the second judicial district and is a flourishing town. The Peoples Bank was established here in 1904, with T. J. James, Pres., and T. C. Buford, cashier.

Sumrall, a post-town in the northwestern part of Lamar county, on the Mississippi Central R. R., 18 miles from Hattiesburg. It has a money order postoffice, two banks, several good stores, a weekly paper, churches, a good school, and one of the largest saw milling plants in the State; also a turpentine plant. The Sumrall Bank was established in 1905, with a capital of $25,000; and the Sumrall branch of the Lamar County Bank was established here in 1906. The Sumrall Argus, a Democratic weekly, edited and published by Duck Wall, was established in 1905. The population of Sumrall in 1900 was only 20, and in 1906 was estimated at 3,000, which will give some idea of the rapid growth of this thriving town.

Sun, a postoffice in the southeastern part of Scott county, 12 miles from Forest, the county seat.

Sunday Laws. It was provided by act March 12, 1803, that "No worldly business or employment, ordinary or servile work (works of necessity or charity excepted) nor shooting, sporting, hunting, gaming, racing, fiddling, or other music for the sake of merriment, nor any kind of playing, sports, pastimes or diversions, shall be done, performed or practiced, by any person or persons within this Territory, on the Christian Sabbath, or first day of the week, commonly called Sunday." Fine, $2. The penalty of keeping store Sunday was $20, or to "be set publicly in the stocks, for any space of time not exceeding four hours." No waggoner, carter, drayman, drover, butcher, or any of his slaves or servants, should ply or travel, nor should any cattle, sheep or swine be driven. Public entertainments were prohibited, including "bear baiting or bull baiting." In the same law "profanely cursing or swearing" was punishable by a fine of fifty cents. This law continued in force during the Territorial period. The Poindexter code, 1823, prohibited laboring at a trade, or keeping open a place of business, or public plays or entertainments.

Sunflower, a post-hamlet and station of Sunflower county, on Howling Wolf Bayou, and on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 8 miles northeast of Indianola, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and telephone offices. Population in 1900, 50; estimated in 1906 to be 150. The Bank of Sunflower was organized here in 1905.

Sunflower County was formed February 15, 1844, from the county of Bolivar, and received its name from the river of the same name by the act creating and organizing the county. Its original limits were defined as follows: "Beginning at the corner of townships 24 and 25, of ranges 4 and 5 west, thence east between townships 24 and 25, to the line between ranges 2 and 3 west; thence south between ranges 2 and 3 west to the line between townships 21 and 22; thence east between townships 21 and 22 to the Tallahatchie river; thence down the Tallahatchie river, and down the Yazoo river to the point where the old Choctaw boundary line intersects it; thence with the said boundary line north, forty-six degrees west, to the point where the line between ranges 4 and 5 west, intersects that line; thence north with the line between ranges 4 and 5 west, to the place of beginning." A large portion of its eastern area was subsequently taken to assist in forming the county of Leflore, and its western and southern limits were extended at the expense of Washington and Bolivar counties, so that its present area is defined as follows: "Beginning at the northwest corner of T. 24, R. 4, west; thence east on the township line to the line between ranges 2 and 3 west; thence south to the township line between townships 16 and 17, R. 3, west; thence west along the township line to the range line between ranges 5 and 6 west; thence north on the range line to the township line between townships 20 and 21; thence east on said township line to the range line between ranges

4 and 5 west; thence north on said range line to the beginning." The present area of the county is 703 square miles. On March 15, 1871, when a large portion of Sunflower county was cut off to form the new county of Leflore, the county seat was removed from McNutt, now in Leflore county, to a new town to be called Johnsonville, at the junction of Mound Bayou with the Sunflower river. Eleven years later in 1882, by vote of the people, the county seat was again moved—this time to a point about four miles west of the Sunflower river on Indian Bayou, first called Eureka, but since that time known as Indianola. With the advent of the Georgia Pacific R. R., a few years later, the town of Baird grew up one mile north of Johnsonville and the latter town soon ceased to exist. The county is a long, narrow strip of land in the northwestern part of the State and lies entirely within the fertile Yazoo Delta region. Governor B. G. Humphreys, was an early settler in this county, as were James J. Chenning, G. B. Wilds, Col. Eli Waits, J. Y. McNeill, Col. Hezekiah McNabb, Ezekiel McNabb, Major Frank Hawkins and Capt. John Hawkins. The first State Senators to represent the county were Felix Lebauve and D. C. Sharpe of De Soto county. The earliest representatives were J. J. Chenning, G. B. Wilds and Ezekiel McNabb. The present county site, Indianola, had a population of 630 people in 1900, and is the largest town in the county. It is on the line of the Southern Ry., is growing very rapidly, and around it are some of the richest and largest plantations in the State. That of Mr. Crawford contains 15,000 acres. There are a number of other thriving towns in the county, the more important ones being Moorhead (pop. 437), Baird, above mentioned (pop. 300), Woodburn (pop. 300), Ruleville (pop. 226), Drew (pop. 195), Inverness (pop. 100), Dockery, Rome and Parchman. The county is amply supplied with railroad facilities, as the Southern Ry., crosses the southern part from west to east, and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. traverses its entire length from north to south, and has three branch lines which extend in various directions. The Sunflower river flows through the whole county from north to south, and for several months each year is navigable for steamboats. The other streams are Mound Bayou, Jones Bayou, Indian Bayou, Porter's Bayou and Quiver river. About one-third of the farm acreage in 1900 was improved, or 73,696 acres (the improved acreage is estimated at 100,000 in 1906), the balance is well timbered with valuable red and white oak, red and sweet gum, hickory, cottonwood and cypress. The cottonwood is largely exhausted but the despised gum is rapidly taking its place as a good substitute. Sunflower county is a level expanse of fertile Delta bottom land and there is no richer soil in the world. It is capable of producing from one to two bales of cotton per acre and from thirty to sixty bushels of corn. Besides the great staple crops of the region, cotton and corn, it raises peas, potatoes, sugar-cane, sorghum and a great abundance of fruit and vegetables, suitable to the climate. Stock can be raised at a mimimum cost in money and energy in this county, and the pasturage is extensive both winter and summer. The industry has already attained large proportions

and with the establishment of packing houses at adjacent shipping points, the business would assume much larger proportions. The county is fairly well provided with churches and schools and the climate is mild and moist. The malarial and intermittent fevers, common in former years, have been largely controlled by tapping the great artesian basin which underlies the region, for a pure supply of water. It has been found that this water can be reached by boring from 1,000 to 1,500 feet.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth United States census, relate to farms, manufactures and population: Number of farms 2,705, acreage in farms 122,965, acres improved 73,696 (estimated in 1906 to be over 100,000 acres), value of the land exclusive of buildings $2,435,210, value of the buildings $477,530, value of live stock $550,913, value of products not fed $1,078,430. Number of manufacturing establishments 44, capital invested $617,659, wages paid $87,936, cost of materials $353,655, total value of products $617,202. The population of Sunflower county in 1900 consisted of whites 4,006, colored 12,078, total 16,084, increase over the year 1890, 6,700. The population was estimated in 1906 to be over 20,000. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Sunflower county in 1905 was $3,565,963 and in 1906 it was $4,306,920, which shows an increase during the year of $740,957.

Sunnyside, a village of Leflore county, on the Southern Ry., and on the Yazoo river, about 15 miles northwest of Greenwood, the county seat. Schlater is the nearest banking town. It is an important cotton shipping point. A money order postoffice is maintained here. Population in 1900, 250.

Supreme Court, 1817-32. Under the constitution of 1817 the inhabited part of the State was divided into four judicial districts, for each of which the legislature elected a judge of the supreme court, whose duty it was also to hold superior court twice a year in each of his counties. Judges could be removed by the governor upon "the address of two-thirds of each house of the general assembly," and an age limit of sixty-five years was established, but there was no fixed term of office. Each court had the appointment of its own clerk.

The supreme court held its sessions at Natchez until an act of legislature in February, 1826, required its removal to Monticello. But in 1828 the December term was restored to Natchez.

The districts were, first, the northern part of the old Natchez district (Warren, Claiborne and Jefferson counties); second, Adams, Franklin and Lawrence; third, Wilkinson, Amite, Pike and Marion; fourth Hancock, Wayne, Greene and Jackson. By the Poindexter code, 1822, the new county of Monroe, all the upper Tombigbee country then settled, was added to the Fourth district, and the new county of Hinds, embracing all the Choctaw cession of 1820, was added to the First district. The name of "districts" was changed to "circuits," and the superior courts to circuit courts, a circuit court to be held as before, twice a year in each county, by the judge of the supreme court appointed to that circuit, who must reside in it after his appointment. So the circuits continued until 1828, when the Fifth circuit was created, including what was originally Hinds and Monroe counties.

In the change from Territorial to State government, the Territorial judges held over until the legislature could elect, which act was deferred for some time because the legislature adjourned after a few days' session in October, 1817, on account of the yellow fever. In the recess, Governor Holmes appointed John Taylor to succeed Judge Leake, elected to the United States senate; Lyman Harding to succeed Attorney-General Christopher Rankin, resigned; and Powhatan Ellis judge to hold superior court east of Pearl, as provided in the constitution. After the legislature had come together again, at Natchez, the two houses balloted, January 21, 1818, for judges of the supreme court. For the first district the vote was, William B. Shields 21, Joshua G. Clarke 11; Second district, John Taylor 32; Third district, John P. Hampton 32; Fourth district, Powhatan Ellis 27, William J. Minton 5. It was provided, by a resolution introduced by Cowles Mead, that the judge of the Second district should be presiding judge of the supreme court, for the time being, to be succeeded in order by the judges of the First, Third and Fourth districts. There was no officially entitled "chief justice." By act of January, 1825, the supreme court was authorized to appoint one of their number, at each term, to deliver the opinions of the court in writing.

The personnel of the supreme court, before its first session in June, 1818, was changed by the appointment of Shields to be the first judge of the United States district court. Joshua G. Clarke was appointed to succeed him on the State bench. The list then stood: Taylor, Hampton, Ellis, Clarke. Following is a full list, with dates of appointments:

Judges of Supreme and Circuit Courts.

First circuit: William B. Shields, 1818; Joshua G. Clarke, 1818; Bela Metcalf, November, 1821; Richard Stockton, Jr., August, 1822; Joshua Child, January, 1825; Wm. L. Sharkey, November, 1831, ad interim; Alexander Montgomery, the first native Mississippian on the bench, was elected over Sharkey in November, 1831. Second circuit: John Taylor, 1818; Walter Leake, 1820; Louis Winston, 1821; Edward Turner, 1825-33. Fourth circuit: Powhatan Ellis, 1818; Isaac Caldwell, ad interim, 1825; John Black, 1825; Eli Huston, December, 1832. Third circuit: John P. Hampton, 1818, died; George Winchester, ad interim, 1827; Harry Cage, 1828 resigned; C. P. Smith, ad interim, May, 1832. Fifth circuit: This was established in 1828, including the two regions originally called Monroe and Hinds counties. Isaac R. Nicholson was elected over Isaac Caldwell by a small majority, as judge, and Buckner Harris, district attorney.

Supreme Court, 1870-1906. (See High Court.) The constitution of 1869 created, as did the constitution of 1817, a "Supreme court," of three judges. The power to elect these judges and all others was again delegated; but to the governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, not to the legislature, as in 1817-32. The term of the supreme judges was to be nine years, but to begin with, to secure individual alternation, the terms were respectively three, six and nine years. The terms of the supreme court were to be held at the seat of government twice a year. Governor Alcorn's appointees were H. F. Simrall and Ephriam G. Peyton, old citizens of the State, and Jonathan Tarbell, a Union soldier from New York who had settled after the war in Scott county. Peyton and Tarbell were the only Republicans who have ever been appointed to the supreme bench. The justices were installed in office May 10, 1870, in the presence of the two houses of the legislature, and Judge Simrall drew for the term of nine years, Peyton for three and Tarbell for six years. They were sworn in by Governor Alcorn. Peyton was made chief justice. He was re-appointed for a full term of nine years from May 11, 1873, at the close of his three year term. In the early part of 1876, when the Democratic party was again in control of the legislature, and the impeachment trial of Governor Ames was set for March 28, to be presided over by the chief justice, Peyton was requested by resolution of legislature to resign, until the "emergency" had passed, which he did, and Judge Simrall was elected chief justice in his place.

By an act of the legislature, approved April 11, 1876, by Governor Stone, which was general in form, but so drawn as to apply in only one case, Chief Justice Peyton, on account of failing health, was retired on half pay, and was succeeded, May 10, 1876, by H. H. Chalmers for the remainder of his unexpired term. J. A. P. Campbell was appointed in place of Jonathan Tarbell, whose six year term expired, May 10, 1876. Judge Simrall's term expired May 10, 1878, and he was succeeded by J. Z. George, who was chosen chief justice. The code of 1880 provided that the chief justice should be the judge whose term expired in the shortest time. Judge George resigned Feb. 10, 1881, to enter the U. S. Senate, and was succeeded by T. E. Cooper, Judge Chalmers becoming chief justice by virtue of the provision of 1880. In 1882 Judge Chalmers was reappointed, and, in regular order, Judge Campbell became chief justice. When Judge Campbell's term expired in 1885, he was reappointed, and Judge Cooper became chief justice. Judge Chalmers died January 4, 1885, and was succeeded by James M. Arnold, who, by regular rule, was chief justice from Judge Cooper's reappointment in 1888 to his own resignation, October 1, 1889. Thomas H. Woods was appointed to fill out Judge Arnold's term, and was chief justice from the time of his appointment until 1891.

In the constitutional convention of 1890 Mr. McLaurin of Sharkey county proposed a supreme court of five judges to be elected by the people of five districts for terms of twenty years. But this did not find favor, and the plan of appointment by the governor was a part of the general plan of government which the convention adopted, not so much from choice but because of what was regarded at that time as necessity. The judiciary article, as reported by the committee composed of Wiley P. Harris, chairman, and Simrall, Featherston, Taylor, Fewell, Chrisman, Smith (of Warren), McLaurin (of Rankin) Ford, McLean (of Grenada), Hooker, Sykes, Blair, Barnett, Campbell, Noland, Lacey, Sexton, Lee (of Madison), Allen and Eskridge, and adopted, provided for a supreme court, with the jurisdiction of a court of appeals, to be composed of three judges, appointed by the governor with the advice and consent of the senate, each judge for and from one of three districts to be formed by the legislature. The term of office is nine years, after the usual apportionment of three, six and nine years at the beginning. Court is held twice a year at the seat of government. The court at that time was composed of Justices Thomas H. Woods, J. A. P. Campbell, and T. E. Cooper, who were continued in office as from the State at large. Judge Woods was reappointed in 1891, and thereupon Judge Campbell became chief justice for the second time. The next appointment was of A. H. Whitfield in place of Judge Campbell, whose term expired in 1894. The Code of 1892 provided that the judge who had been for the longest time continuously a member of the court should be chief justice, and under this provision Judge Cooper was chief justice from 1894 to December, 1896, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Thomas R. Stockdale for the remainder of the unexpired term. Judge Woods became chief justice on the resignation of Chief Justice Cooper. In 1897 Samuel H. Terral was appointed to succeed Judge Stockdale, whose term had expired. In 1900 Judge Woods' term expired, and he was succeeded by S. S. Calhoon, Judge Whitfield becoming chief justice, which position he still holds. On the 29th of January, 1898, an amendment to the constitution, known as the "Noel Amendment," had been adopted by both houses of the legislature making all the judiciary elective; this was voted on by the people in the election of 1899, and received over two-thirds of all the votes cast on the amendment, but not a majority of all the votes cast at the election. The legislature of 1900 held that it had been adopted, and on January 26 passed a concurrent resolution inserting it in the constitution. In the May, 1900, term of the Lincoln circuit court, the matter was brought up by Judge Robert Powell for adjudication; and the circuit court held that the amendment had not been legally adopted. The State appealed the case, and the supreme court, in the latter part of May, affirmed the decision of the lower court, on the ground, first, that the legislature was not the final judge; second, that the details of electing supreme judges, chancellors, etc., made more than one amendment; third, that a majority of all voting at the election was required. An amendment to the constitution to the same effect passed the house in the session of 1904, but failed to pass in the senate. Judge Terral died in March, 1903, and J. H. Price was appointed in his place. Chief Justice Whitfield's term expired 1903, and he was reappointed, March 9. Judge Price resigned in August, 1903, and Jeff Truly was appointed to fill out the term. The Supreme Court was then constituted, A. H. Whitfield, chief justice, term expires in 1912; associates, S. S. Calhoon, term expires in 1909, and Jeff Truly, term expired in 1906. Upon the expiration of the term of Judge Truly, in 1906, he was succeeded by Robert B. Mayes.

Surget, Peter, was born in Rochelle, France; when a young man came to New York, where he married Catherine Hubbard; became a West Indian merchant, removed to Baton Rouge, and thence, in 1785, came to Natchez district, where he died in 1796, leaving a large property and several sons and daughters.

Surry, a hamlet of Perry county. It has rural free delivery from Hattiesburg.

Susie, a postoffice of Grenada county, 15 miles east of Grenada, the county seat.

Swamp Lands. See Levees, Internal Improvements, Foote Adm. Amos Deason was appointed commissioner of swamp lands in 1871. In 1877 the law was revised and John M. Smylie appointed commissioner. In 1880-81 the commissioner issued patents for about 225,000 acres of swamp lands, with the result that $43,000 were added to the State treasury. Of the swamp lands patented prior to that time little remained unsold. Mr. Smylie, under an act of 1880, presented at Washington a claim for 387,000 acres which the State considered yet due, and patents were rapidly issued for the same. The State also claimed an indemnity of $50,000, and there were claims for additional patents. Smylie was succeeded in 1884 by H. D. Cameron, who had the marsh lands on the coast surveyed and platted, something in excess of 13,000 acres. Mr. Cameron was succeeded temporarily by E. B. Comfort, and P. M. Doherty was appointed, in 1884. He was succeeded in 1886 by John R. Enochs. The State was indebted to the Swamp land fund $140,000 in 1888. (See Finances.) Smylie's successor, upon his resignation, in 1888, was J. W. McMaster, and Edgar S. Wilson was appointed in 1890 and 1892, and served until 1896. The commissioner, under revisions of the laws, now had charge (1891), under a State board of Swamp land commissioners, of the Internal Improvement lands, of which 1,838 acres remained unsold; the Lowry Island lands, originally 13,431 acres on the Mississippi sound, in Jackson county, and 30,829 acres of School indemnity lands, besides 210,640 acres of swamp lands proper. In 1896 the office was changed to that of Land commissioner (q. v.).

The legislature of 1890 enacted that all persons then holding swamp lands under invalid purchase should have the right to purchase the same for a period of two years at the uniform price of 12½ cents an acre; but the constitutional convention of the same year waived the payment of such sums, and disclaimed any interest or title in such lands on account of erroneous locations; it also dedicated the proceeds of swamp lands to the common schools.

An act of 1902 transferred to the commissioner's office from the auditor's office all the land records, and required a revision of the lists to prevent errors in land sales.

Swanlake, a post-hamlet of Tallahatchie county, situated on the lake of the same name, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 15 miles southwest of Charleston, the county seat. Webb is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 52.

Swann, Thomas T., was auditor of Mississippi October 16, 1865, to January 4, 1870. August 2, 1870, he died. His successor, H. Musgrove, wrote of him: "His long and efficient services to the State, in connection with this office as assistant, as deputy auditor, and for a number of years as auditor of public accounts, is well known. All who knew him in official relations will bear willing testimony to his efficiency, integrity and the uprightness of his character."

Swayze, Samuel, founder of the Congregational colony in Natchez district, made his settlement under the Ogden Mandamus, which read as follows: "Let a patent be prepared and engrossed, to pass the great seal of this province, imparting his Majesty's most gracious grant unto Captain Amos Ogden, his heirs and assigns, of a plantation or tract of land, containing twenty-five thousand acres, situate southwesterly about twenty-one miles from the old Natchez fort, bounded southerly by a creek called Homochitto creek, and about a quarter of a mile east of a tract of one thousand acres, granted to Colin Campbell, Esq., on said creek, about half a mile south from land granted to Junis Hooper, on a creek called Second Creek, and on the other side by vacant land," on condition, "That the said Amos Ogden do settle the said lands with foreign Protestants, or persons that shall be brought from his majesty's other colonies in North America, within ten years from the date of the grant, in the proportion of one person to every hundred acres." If one-third of the land were not so settled in three years the grant was to be forfeited to his Majesty, his heirs and successors.

In 1772 Capt. Ogden sold 19,000 acres of his grant to Richard and Samuel Swayze, of New Jersey, at 20 cents an acre. They visited the country and located the claim on the Homochitto river, and brought their families and a party of colonists there by sea and through the Manchac route in the fall of 1772. Samuel Swayze had long been a Congregational preacher and most of his party were of that faith. The religious society they organized was undoubtedly the first Protestant organization in the Natchez district. The venerable pastor settled on the east bank of St. Catherine, after they were driven to Natchez by the Indians in 1780, and died there in 1784. Many important families of Mississippi are descended in one branch or another from the brothers Swayze. (Claiborne.)

In the claim of the heirs of Hiram Swayze for 164 acres near Natchez, under a grant of January 18, 1793, by Gayoso, not by the governor-general, it was testified by Richard King that the land was granted Swayze as a bounty for military service (probably when the militia went to New Orleans to repel the French), and that Hiram Swayze lived on or near the land from the year 1782 until his death, which was sometime in the year 1794.

Sweatman, a post-hamlet of Montgomery county, 12 miles northeast of Winona, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 22.

Swiftwater, a postoffice of Washington county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 5 miles south of Greenville, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Sycamore, a post-hamlet of Chickasaw county, 7 miles east of Houston, and about 12 miles southwest of Okolona. Houston is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 66.

Sykes, a postoffice of Clarke county, situated on the East Fork of Buckatunna creek, 10 miles northeast of Quitman, the county seat and nearest railroad town.

Sylvarena, a post-hamlet of Smith county, 10 miles east, southeast of Raleigh, the county seat. Taylorsville is the nearest banking town. It has two churches and a school called the Sylvarena Institute, W. S. Huddleston, principal; and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 75.

Tabbville, a post-hamlet of Chickasaw county, 6 miles southwest of Houston, one of the county seats of justice, and the nearest railroad town. Population in 1900, 52.

Tacaleeche, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Benton county, 2 miles from Hickoryflat station, on the Frisco System, and 14 miles south of Ashland, the county seat. Population in 1900, 22.

Taensas. See Indians.

Tallahatchie County was organized December 23, 1833, from territory acquired by the United States from the Choctaw tribe of Indians, at the treaty of Dancing Rabbit in 1830. It was called for the river of the same name, the Indian word "Tallahatchie" signifying "River of the Rock." Its limits embraced the following townships according to the original act: Twenty-two, twenty-three, twenty-four, twenty-five and twenty-six, of ranges one and two west and twenty-two, twenty-three, twenty-four, twenty-five and twenty-six of ranges one, two and three, east. A portion of its southern area was later taken to assist in forming the counties of Leflore and Grenada, and the three northwestern townships were embraced in Quitman county in 1877, when that county was formed.

Some of the first county officials were: B. B. Wilson, Clerk of the Circuit and Probate Courts; Green B. Goodwin, Sheriff; William Sutton, Assessor and Collector; William Berry, Coroner; H. C. Davis, Ranger; William Fanning, President; A. L. Humphrey, Samuel Foster, Walter A. Mangum, Joseph Carson, Members of the Board of Police. Besancon's Register for 1838, gives the list of county officers at that time as follows: —— Wilkins, County Treasurer; J. W. Phillips, Clerk of the Circuit Court; Edmunds Jenkins, Judge of Probate; Green B. Goodwin, Sheriff; —— Bacon, Ranger; —— Sutton, Coroner; Olsamus Kendrick, Surveyor; —— Brown, Assessor and Collector; —— Willmore, Clerk of the Probate Court; Campbell, Staten, Davis, Slate, Thrasher, Members of the Board of

Police; John H. McRae, —— Lawhon, J. L. Watkins, Peter B. McDaniel, Justices of the Peace.

The Tuscahomian, a newspaper, published at the old town of Tuscahoma, in 1835, was probably the first newspaper to be published in the county.

It is situated in the northwestern part of the State, and the old boundary line between the Choctaw and Chickasaw cessions cuts across its northeastern border. Three-fourths of its area lies in the Yazoo river bottom, the eastern quarter in the hills. It is one of the rich and prosperous counties of the State and was settled early in the 30's by an excellent body of emigrants, from the States of Tennessee, Kentucky, Alabama, Virginia and the Carolinas, and the older part of Mississippi. One of the earliest settlers in the region was Samuel Foster, married to an Indian woman and living in the valley of Tillatoba creek, on eighteen hundred acres of land, reserved to him under the above treaty. In 1832, Col. James Bailey, Captain Samuel Caruthers and Captain Charles Bowen came from Hickman county, Tennessee, and settled in the same valley, after an exploration on horseback of much of the new cession. Other early settlers were Thomas and Lawrence Calhoun, nephews of John C. Calhoun; Wiley P. Mangum, Major James W. Harper, James Marsh, James A. and George R. Girault, from Natchez; the McAfees, from south Mississippi; William Y. Blocker, and Rev. Samuel Marsh, Sr., a distinguished Baptist divine.

Some of the earliest settlements in the county were Tuscahoma (q. v.), about 12 miles west of Grenada and at one time a place of about 300 people with a thriving trade; it was here that the first licensed saloon in the county was established in January of 1835, and the same year "The Tuscahomian," a weekly paper, began its publication; Pharsalia (q. v.), established in 1833 or 1834, on the south bank of the Yacona river in the northeastern part of the county, and numbering a population of about 200 at the time of its greatest prosperity; noted for its horse races and shooting matches on Saturdays, and gander pullings on Christmas days, and the scene of many memorable political debates; Tillatoba (q. v.), located about a mile northwest of Charleston, once a place of 150 inhabitants, and the early county seat; a defective title to the town site caused the removal of the county seat to Charleston, across Tillatoba creek; the name Tillatoba survives in the village of the same name on the Illinois Central R. R., a few miles to the east; Locopolis (q. v.), the first shipping point in Tallahatchie county, located on the east bank of the Tallahatchie river, ten miles west of the present town of Charleston; a large cotton shipping point in the 30's, with a ferry and turnpike to a point 10 miles east; during the year 1842, there were, according to Col. James Bailey, about a hundred loaded wagons going in to Locopolis; it had an extensive trade through the Yazoo pass; at the height of its prosperity there were 30 or 40 flatboats and keel boats on its river front and it was hoped to make it a rival of Memphis. All the above old places are now extinct and only live in the memories of the oldest inhabitants. The present county seat, Charleston, is a pretty little place of 850 people, located in the forks of the Tillatoba, a few miles off the railway, and was first settled about 1837. Sumner (pop. 200), Glendora (pop. 100), Harrison Station (now called Enid, pop. 180), Webb (pop. 128), Tutwiler (pop. 142), are the important railroad towns in the county. The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., runs through the western part of the county from north to south, the Southern Ry. penetrates the southern part to Webb and the Illinois Central R. R. crosses the extreme northeastern corner. The Yazoo river flows through the center of the county and with its tributaries, Tillatoba river, and Hobson's and Opossum bayous, giving it excellent water privileges. The western part of the county, when protected from overflow and drained, is exceedingly rich and productive alluvial bottom; the eastern part, in the broken and hilly section, has a yellow clay loam soil and is timbered with various kinds of oak, hickory, poplar, beech, etc.; in the bottoms, white and overcup oaks, gum, cypress, walnut, etc. The products of the soil are cotton, corn, oats, wheat, sorghum, sweet and Irish potatoes, and all kinds of fruits and vegetables suited to the climate. A great many live stock are raised in this county and the pasturage is good winter and summer. The value of the live stock in 1900 had reached over $600,000, and the industry is assuming greater proportions annually. Some beds of marl and lignite or brown coal have been found in the eastern parts of the county.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population: Number of farms 3,289, acreage in farms 179,426, acres improved 95,611, value of the land exclusive of buildings $2,157,490, value of the buildings $531,410, value of the live stock $624,651, total value of products not fed to stock $1,503,418. Number of manufacturing establishments 49, capital invested $210,025, wages paid $27,062, cost of materials $74,916, total value of products $183,610. The population of the county in 1900 was whites 6,308, colored 13,292, total 19,600, increase over 1890, 5,239. The total population in 1906 was estimated at 23,000.

The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Tallahatchie county in 1905 was $3,700,201 and in 1906 it was $3,825,995, which shows an increase of $125,794 during the year.

Tallaloosa was an early settlement in Marshall county, 8 miles southwest of Holly Springs, and attained sufficient importance to be incorporated by the Legislature in 1838. It was located in a rich farming region, occupied by such families as the Glovers, Woods, McClatchys, Hursts, Williams, McCravens, Jones and Echols. The town was absorbed by Holly Springs and Chulahoma, and is now extinct.

Tallula, a post-hamlet of Issaquena county, on the Mississippi river, 10 miles south of Mayersville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 26.

Talowah, a post-hamlet and station of Lamar county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 6 miles south of Purvis, the county seat and the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 75.

Tamola, a postoffice and station in the southeastern part of Kemper county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 16 miles southeast of Dekalb, the county seat, and 23½ miles northeast of Meridian.

Tampa, a post-hamlet of Winston county, 10 miles west of Louisville, the county seat. It is on Butcha creek, an affluent of the Pearl river. Louisville is the nearest banking and railroad town. Population in 1900, 48.

Tapouchas. See Indians.

Tarbell, Jonathan, a general officer of volunteers in the United States army, from New York, who settled in Scott county at the close of the war 1861-65. In 1869 he was appointed probate judge by Gen. Ames, and a justice of the supreme court by Governor Alcorn in 1870. "He was a man of fair ability and extraordinary industry, a ready and voluminous writer," says Garner. Senator Lamar wrote that he was esteemed in Mississippi as an upright judge and his reputation for integrity was unquestioned. After the action of the legislature in 1876 providing for age retirement, he resigned and removed to Washington, D. C., where he died.

Tarbert, a post-hamlet in the extreme southwestern corner of the State, in Wilkinson county. It is about 20 miles from Woodville, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 35.

Tarpley, Collin S., was born in Petersburg, Va., 1802. He removed with his parents to Nashville, Tenn.; studied law in the office of A. V. Brown and Jas. K. Polk; was admitted to the bar; practiced his profession at Pulaski, Tenn., until 1831, when he removed to Florence, Ala. In 1836 he removed to Mississippi and located in Hinds county. He secured a large practice; rose to eminence, and was appointed judge of the High Court (q. v.) in 1851. He was the promoter of the New Orleans and Jackson railroad, and at his death was one of its board of directors. He took great interest in the industrial advancement of the State. He died in the spring of 1860.

Taska, a postoffice of Marshall county, 12 miles northwest of Holly Springs.

Tate, a postoffice of Amite county.

Tate County was established December 23, 1873, and was named for a prominent family of the region, of which the Hon. T. S. Tate (see below), was a member. The county has a land surface of 407 square miles. It is situated in the northwestern part of the State and was formed chiefly from the southern part of the older county of De Soto (q. v.), though Tunica and Marshall counties contributed each a small portion of its area. It was a part of the Chickasaw Indian cession of 1832. For the early history of the region composing Tate, see the three counties mentioned. The Governor was empowered to appoint the county officers, pending a general election for that purpose, and the county assumed its share of the debts of the parent counties and received its proper share of school and county funds. Governor R. C. Powers appointed the following county officers: Josiah Daily, Sheriff; O. F. West, Clerk of the Chancery and Circuit Courts; W. J. Pace, Treasurer; J. R. Jackson, Assessor and Collector; E. J. Litsey, County Sup't of Schools; J. E. Matthews, Surveyor; T. S. Tate, J. V. Walker, J. P. Pickle, Eli Bobo, D. T. Neighbors, Members of the Board of Supervisors. The county was first represented in the Legislature by T. S. Tate and T. B. Garret, as Representatives, and J. H. Holloway and M. Campbell as Senators. It is one of the smaller counties, but has an abundance of natural resources and a prosperous and contented body of people. It is bounded on the north by the county of De Soto, Coldwater river forming part of the dividing line; on the east by Marshall county, on the south by Panola county and on the west by the Coldwater river which divides it from Tunica county. The county seat is Senatobia, a thriving little town of 1,500 inhabitants, in the south central part of the county, on the line of the Memphis division of the Illinois Central R. R. It is a shipping point for large quantities of cotton, corn, fruits and vegetables from the rich country surrounding it, and enjoys the advantage of a close local market at Memphis, only 37 miles distant. Its name is a Choctaw Indian word meaning "white sycamore." In the northern part of the county, also on the railroad, is the prosperous town of Coldwater (pop. in 1900, was 557). The villages of Strayhorn, Arkabutla, Independence and Tyro are the largest settlements away from the railroad. The Memphis division of the Illinois Central R. R., runs north and south through the center of the county, and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., cuts across the extreme southwestern corner, affording it good shipping facilities. The county is watered by the Coldwater river on its northern and western boundary, and the tributary creeks, Senatobia, Arkabutla, Hickahala, Jim Wolf, Bear Tail and Strayhorn. Over one-half of its farm acreage is now improved, the balance is well timbered with all kinds of oaks, gum, poplar, beech, walnut, elm, etc. In the extreme western part, an extension of the bluff formation crosses the county north and south, the rest of the county is undulating, level on the river and creek bottoms. The soil is rich and fertile for the most part and produces excellent crops of cotton, corn, oats, wheat, rye, sweet and Irish potatoes, peanuts, and all the vegetables and fruits common to the latitude. The climate is mild and the region is generally healthful. Of late years, considerable attention has been given to the live stock industry, for which the region is well adapted, and fruits and vegetables are now grown for market as well as home consumption. Some small factories and mills are doing a prosperous business in the county, a total of 69 being given by the census for 1900.

The following statistics, taken from the census of the United States for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population: Number of farms 3,704, acreage in farms 218,340, acres improved 120,504, value of land exclusive of buildings $1,722,810, value of buildings $563,630, value of live stock $665,292, total value of products not fed to stock $1,404,020. Number of manufacturing establishments 69, capital invested $155,590, wages paid $36,290, cost of materials $145,476, total value of products $247,260. The population of the county in 1900 was whites 8,439, colored 12,179, total 20,618, increase over the year 1890, 1,365. The total population in 1906 was estimated at 22,000.

There are 55 white and 46 colored schools in the county. It is well supplied with telephone service, affording means of intercommunication with nearly every part of the county. The public roads of the county are worked under the contract system and the main thoroughfares are in fine condition. Among the pioneers of Tate county may be mentioned: John Crawford, who settled about 7 miles northeast of Senatobia; Thomas Williams, who located about 3 miles south of Senatobia; Thos. W. Dean, who settled in the northeastern part of the county; Wm. Carter, Thos. Eason, Seth Woolard, Buck and Samuel Crocket, Thomas Lewis, and Capt. Wm. J. Floyd.

The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Tate county in 1905 was $3,180,479.50 and in 1906 it was $3,751,880.05, which shows an increase of $571,400.55 during the year.

Tatesville. This old village, like that of Tatumsville elsewhere described, was situated not far distant from the town of Senatobia in Tate county, formerly DeSoto county. It was a rival of Tatumsville and lay only a mile north of that village. Founded by the Hon. Thos. Simpson Tate, who was the prominent merchant of the place, it became a prosperous little town of about seventy-five to a hundred people, but succumbed, like its rival Tatumsville, to Senatobia, when the Mississippi and Tennessee railroad was completed to that place in 1855. Among the business concerns of the old village were Tate & Arnold, general merchants; George B. Woolard, cabinet maker, and James Barbee, saddler and harness maker.

Tatum, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Tallahatchie county, about 8 miles northwest of Grenada, the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 20.

Tatumsville. This was an extinct village in DeSoto, now Tate county, and was situated about two miles west, and one-half mile north of the town of Senatobia. It was founded by Herbert Tatum, who did a general mercantile business, and had in its prosperous days a population of about 100 inhabitants. A few stores and shops composed its business. Dr. John T. Atkinson, Jack Browder, and Col. Wm. Ferney were citizens of the old village. It was here that Herbert Tate shot and killed Dr. Woodard. There was once a beautiful cemetery here, which is now overgrown by a native forest of large trees. When the Mississippi & Tennessee railroad, now the Illinois Central, was completed as far as Senatobia in 1855, the old village was absorbed by that town. Soon after the close of the war in 1865, the last building in Tatumsville had been moved away.

Taylor, an incorporated post-town in the southwestern part of Lafayette county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 6 miles south of Oxford. It was named for an early settler of the place. Population in 1900, 101.

Taylor, John, one of the first judges of the supreme court of Mississippi, was the son of a small farmer and deputy sheriff of West Chester, Pa. With a very limited education, but some familiarity with law methods gained by attending court with his father, he began the reading of law at the age of eighteen years. In 1804 he was licensed to practice and immediately made the river voyage to St. Louis to begin the work of his profession. In 1805 he proceeded to New Orleans, but finding many there on the same errand, he returned to Natchez. "The May term of the Superior court was then in session. There was a criminal case pending, which from the character of the parties, excited peculiar interest. Young Taylor volunteered for the accused and displayed remarkable acuteness and dexterity in the examination of witnesses. His speech to the jury was rough but forcible. It betrayed his ignorance of grammar, but wonderful mental power. . . . He obtained a verdict of acquittal, was immediately retained in a dozen cases, and in a few weeks had an extensive practice." (J. F. H. Claiborne.) In 1808 he was appointed adjutant of the Territorial regiment of cavalry. He was elected to the general assembly in 1813, and in 1817 to the constitutional convention. When the first session of the legislature in October, 1817, was compelled to adjourn without electing judges, because of the yellow fever, Governor Holmes appointed Taylor to succeed Leake as Territorial judge, holding over, and in January following he was elected by the legislature judge of the supreme court for the Second district, and made presiding judge, or "chief justice." He died at Natchez in May or June, 1820. He was a bachelor, lived simply, and "when he had money to spare loaned it to his friends without interest."

Taylorsville, a post-town in the southern part of Smith county on the Laurel branch of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 23 miles northwest of Laurel. It has telegraph, express and banking facilities, and has grown at a rapid rate since the coming of the railroad. A branch of the Bank of Laurel was established here in 1902. The Signal, a non-partisan weekly newspaper, was established here in 1901, T. W. Jarvis being the editor. Population is about 400.

Tchula, an incorporated post-town of Holmes county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 65 miles north of Jackson. It has telegraph, express and banking facilities, a money order postoffice and an oil mill. The historic old town of Rankin, now extinct, (q. v.) was situated on the Tchula and Yazoo City road, about 5 miles from Tchula. The Tchula Bank was established in 1897 with a capital of $15,000. Population in 1900, 398; the population in 1906 was estimated at 500.

Teachers' Association. The first State Teachers' association met in the hall of representatives at Jackson, in 1838. Its constitution was drafted by Solomon Tift. Of this association, Chancellor Edward Mayes said in 1889: "The venerable Dr. Phillips was a member, and I suppose that Dr. Phares is now the only surviving member. Its work was supplemented by that of various local organizations, some of which were institutes conducted on much the same plan as they are now. The State organization, however, was handicapped by the great difficulty of travel in those days, and dissolved after four or five years."

The organization was revived after 1865, and in recent years its annual meetings have been well attended. In 1905 the association appointed a committee, composed of Superintendents Ellis, of Lauderdale county, Cook of Columbus and Bass of Greenville, to formulate a graded course of study and a teachers' manual for the schools of the State, to be presented to the legislature for adoption. (See School System.)

Teasdale, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Talahatchie county, about 10 miles north of Charleston, the county seat. Population in 1900, 36.

Teasdale, Thos. Cox, was born in Sussex county, N. J., December 2, 1808. He became pastor of the Baptist church at East Bennington, Vt., in 1830, and afterward preached at Philadelphia, New Haven, Conn., Pittsburg, Pa., Springfield, Ill., and Washington D. C., before coming to Mississippi. He was pastor of the First Baptist church at Columbus, 1858 to 1863, when he went to the front to minister to the soldiers. After the fall of Atlanta he returned home, and in 1869 was elected corresponding secretary of the Sunday School board of the Southern Baptist convention; entered upon general evangelistic work in 1871; accepted the chair of rhetoric at the East Tennessee university at Knoxville in 1873. He returned to his home at Columbus, Miss., in 1885, and died April 4, 1891. He is the author of "Reminiscences of a Long Life," and other works. "Dr. Teasdale's life has been one of great activity and usefulness. He has baptised over three thousand persons on a profession of their faith in Christ, witnessed the conversion of some fifteen thousand souls under his ministry, preached about fifteen thousand sermons; published several pamphlets and books, the principal of the latter of which is a volume of his 'Revival Discourses;' edited at different periods three religious periodicals; assisted in establishing the Orphans' Home in Mississippi; contributed materially in building up other institutions of learning and religion; and conducted through most of his public life a very large correspondence."—(Borum's Sketches.)

Teckville, a postoffice of Lafayette county, on the Tallahatchie river, about 15 miles northwest of Oxford, the county seat.

Tecumseh. This famous Indian character was a Shawnee, born in one of the towns of that nation in southwestern Ohio. The Shawnee people were great wanderers and sojourned some time in the South before the American Revolution. They were, perhaps, more closely allied to the Muscogee nations than any other of the northern red men. Tecumseh was a man of great ability, and intense patriotism, who gave his life to the improvement of the condition of his people. He endeavored to form a union of the tribes in the Northwest, so that they could treat with the United States as a unit, in the sale of territory, and sought to relieve his people from the curse of the frontier traffic in intoxicating liquor as well as the equally dangerous influences that threatened the purity of the Indian blood. In this work he was greatly aided by his brother, who was known as the prophet, and supplied the religious element of the national movement. The British colonial authorities yet maintained some claim to interfere in behalf of the Indians against the United States, and Tecumseh negotiated for British assistance in support of his league. After Madison's administration began, there was a strong movement to resent the oppressive acts of the British government, which had been endured with more or less patience by President Jefferson, and in 1811 war became probable. There was then an alliance of some sort between Tecumseh and the British, and Tecumseh came South in the summer and fall of 1811 to persuade the Muscogee nations to join the confederation.

The famous Shawnee accompanied by a party of twenty warriors, visited the Chickasaws first, but that nation, notably friendly to the United States, refused to permit him to address their council. He next spent several weeks among the Choctaws, and was given audience before a grand council at the home of Mingo Moshulitubbee, on the banks of one of the small lakes on the plantation known as the Blewett Chester place, near the boundary of Noxubee and Lowndes counties. The council was attended by Pushmataha, Hoentubbee, Puckshenubbee, John Pitchlyn and David Folsom. (W. A. Love, M. H. S., VII, 373.) Hoentubbee is quoted (Halbert and Ball, Creek War) that the Shawnee party, clothed in buckskin, armed with rifles and tomahawks, bore the red war paint on their faces and bosoms. All were adorned with plumes of hawk and eagle feathers, save Tecumseh, from whose scalp lock hung two long crane feathers, one white denoting peace among the Indian nations, the other red to symbolize war on the "Long Knives." There were silver bands about their wrists and arms and foreheads, and a few wore silver gorgets suspended from their necks. There was a faction among the Choctaws, principally in the Six towns, that was disposed to favor Tecumseh, but the great leaders were firm against war, and Tecumseh went into the Creek nation, where he found a stronger faction disposed to join him. The war council with the Creeks is given an imaginative description in Claiborne's Mississippi, and it is said by reliable authorities that the speech there quoted is entirely a product of imagination. His talk was of a general attack by the Indians upon the whites, from the great lakes to the gulf. "Hillis Hadjo (mad medicine man) was won over to the scheme. A great comet was interpreted as a war signal from heaven, and an earthquake shock as the stamping of Tecumseh's foot at Detroit. Colored wands were distributed among those Indians who would join in the alliance with the British, and these hostiles, on that account were called Red Sticks (batons rouges)." Tecumseh's brother and his war party were defeated at Tippecanoe, Indiana, by Gov. William Henry Harrison, during Tecumseh's absence. After his return he aided in the capture of Detroit, summer of 1812, in support of the British, and was killed in the battle of the Thames, 1813; in western Canada.

Ted, a post-hamlet of Smith county, 12 miles due east of Raleigh, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Telegraph, Electric. Extract from Natchez Courier, October 26, 1847: "A most favorable opportunity is now presented to the citizens of Natchez and Adams county, of securing immediately the benefits of this wonderful and useful invention. A company is forming for extending the line from a point on the Ohio river, above Cincinnati, to New Orleans. The route through Alabama and Mississippi is not yet positively defined, and will depend upon the amount of subscriptions obtained in the various counties through which it is contemplated it will pass. It is of much importance that Natchez should be made a point on the line traversed by the lightning, and a station should by all means be established here. A comparatively small amount of stock subscription to the stock, by our citizens, will probably ensure to us the benefit of the telegraph, and, judging from the profitableness of the stock in all the lines already established throughout the United States, the investments will turn out profitably. One of the proprietors of the line, Mr. Wm. B. Lloyd, is now in our city."

It appears in 1849 that the only line to New Orleans was that of the Washington & New Orleans company, whose wires ran via Montgomery and Mobile. This was the longest line in the United States then,—1,716 miles. There seems to have been no other line through Mississippi.

Temple, a post-hamlet of Lauderdale county, 12 miles north of Meridian. Population in 1900, 28.

Tenmile, a postoffice and station in the north-central part of Harrison county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 5 miles north of McHenry, the nearest banking town. It has a good store and a large saw-mill.

Tennessee. "The whole of the present western district of Tennessee, as late as 1816, was an Indian wilderness, in the undisputed occupancy of the native savages. Until that year, the Chickasaw nation occupied the whole western portion of Tennessee, as far eastward as the Tennessee river, and northward to the southern boundary of Kentucky. The rapid advance of the civilized population made it requisite that the Indian tribes should occupy more circumscribed limits; and they retired within the present State of Mississippi, and subsequently to the Indian Territory west of the present State of Arkansas."

The lands on both sides of the Tennessee, below Mussel Shoals, were opened to settlement by the treaty with the Chickasaw nation, made by Gen. Andrew Jackson, in 1816, at which time part of the present territory of Mississippi and Alabama were also relinquished. The second sale of lands by the Chickasaws in Tennessee was two years afterward. In this case, negotiations were conducted by Gen. Andrew Jackson and Col. Isaac Shelby, of Kentucky. By this treaty, signed October 18, 1818, the Chickasaws relinquished all their lands in the western part of Tennessee, and concentrated at the heart of their nation in north Mississippi, where they remained until after the treaty of Pontotoc, sixteen years later. The first white immigrants advanced into this country yielded by the Chickasaws early in the year 1820, when John Overton settled near Fort Pickering, and the site of a town was laid off in May and given the name of Memphis. West Tennessee increased rapidly in population, and by 1840 Memphis was the third commercial city on the Mississippi river, and the great cotton mart of western Tennessee and northern Mississippi. For many years that region drew immigration to the disadvantage of the more southern State, and its metropolis absorbed that profit that accrues to the handler and distributor of exports and imports. From Tennessee, Mississippi has also received much. "Tennessee, not inaptly, has been called the mother of States. From the bosom of this State have issued more colonies for the peopling of the great valley of the Mississippi than from any other State in the American Union. Her emigrant citizens have formed a very important portion of the population of Alabama, of the northern half of Mississippi and of Florida. They have also formed the principal portion of the early population of the States of Missouri, Arkansas and Texas." (Monette, History of the Valley.)

Governor Holmes said in his message to the legislature of December, 1813: "The conduct of the State of Tennessee upon every occasion when our Territory has been menaced by an enemy, entitles that member of the Union to our peculiar gratitude, but the patriotism shown by their statesmen, soldiers and citizens upon the late occasion of the disasters which happened on the eastern frontier, exhibited a magnanimity of character, and a national sensibility, worthy of being emulated by all who justly esteem that pride of country essential to the maintenance of those rights which the constitution of the United States was intended to secure and perpetuate."

Teoc, a postoffice of Carroll county, 12 miles northwest of Carrollton, the county seat.

Terrell, a postoffice of Covington county, situated on Bowie creek, about 8 miles west of Williamsburg, the county seat.

Territorial Enactment. For the events leading up to the act of congress establishing "the Mississippi Territory," see Georgia Cession. President John Adams, June 12, 1797, in pursuance of the policy recommended by Senator Aaron Burr in 1796, and by later resolutions of congress, and having in view the assertion of Spanish dominion reported by Commissioner Ellicott, recommended congress, in effect, to delay no longer for negotiation with Georgia, so far as the populated district was concerned. The words of his recommendation were: "To erect a government in the district of Natchez, similar to that established for the territory Northwest of the river Ohio," etc. The first action upon this seems to be the report of the senate committee, March 2, 1798 (see Georgia Cession), which was followed on the 6th by the passage of a bill by that body. This bill passed the house also, and became a law April 7, 1798.

Sec. 1 provided for a commission to adjust the interfering claims of the United States and Georgia in all the country west of the Chattahoochee river. Sec. 2 enacted that the proceeds of the sale of land shall be applied to the discharge of the public debt. Sec. 3. "That all the tract of country bounded on the West by the Mississippi; on the North by a line to be drawn due East from the mouth of the Yazous to the Chattahoochee river; on the East by the river Chattahoochee; and on the South by the thirty-first degree of North latitude, shall be, and hereby is, constituted one district, to be called the Mississippi territory; and the President of the United States is hereby authorized to establish therein a government, in all respects similar to that now exercised in the territory Northwest of the river Ohio, excepting and excluding the last article of the ordinance made for the government thereof, by the late congress, on the thirteenth day of July, 1787, and, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to appoint all the necessary officers therein, who shall, respectively, receive the same compensations for their services, to be paid in the same manner, as by law established for similar officers in the territory Northwest of the river Ohio; and the powers, duties and emoluments, of a superintendent of Indian affairs, for the Southern department, shall be united with those of Governor;" (A proviso was added authorizing appointments in the recess of congress.) Sec. 4. That the territory hereby constituted one district, for the purpose of government, may, at the discretion of congress, be hereafter divided into two districts, with separate territorial governments in each, similar to that established by this act. Sec. 5. That the establishment of this government shall, in no respect, impair the right of the State of Georgia, or of any person or persons, either to the jurisdiction or the soil of the said territory, but the rights and claims of the said State, and of all persons interested, are hereby declared to be as firm and available as if this act had never been made. Sec. 6. That, from and after the establishment of the said government, the people of the aforesaid territory shall be entitled to and enjoy all and singular the rights, privileges, and advantages, granted to the people of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the river Ohio, in and by the aforesaid ordinance of the thirteenth day of July, in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, in as full and ample a manner as the same are possessed and enjoyed by the people of the said last mentioned territory. Sec. 7. That, from and after the establishment of the aforesaid government, it shall not be lawful for any person or persons to import or bring into the said Mississippi territory, from any port or place without the limits of the United States, or to cause or procure to be so imported or brought, or knowingly to aid or assist in so importing or bringing any slave or slaves, and that every person so offending, and being thereof convicted, before any court within the said territory, having competent jurisdiction, shall forfeit and pay, for each and every slave so imported or brought, the sum of three hundred dollars; one moiety for the use of any person or persons who shall sue for the same; and that every slave, so imported or brought, shall thereupon become entitled to and receive his or her freedom." Sec. 8. (Appropriation.)

By the act of March 27, 1804, in which additional provision was made for the confirmation of land claims in Natchez district, it was further enacted, "That the tract of country lying North of the Mississippi Territory, and South of the State of Tennessee, and bounded on the East by the State of Georgia, and on the West by Louisiana, shall be, and the same is hereby, annexed to, and made a part of, the Mississippi Territory." This extended the bounds of the Territory so as to embrace all that is now Alabama and Mississippi, north of the 31st parallel.

By the act of May 14, 1812, "All that portion of territory lying east of Pearl river, west of the Perdido, and south of the thirty-first degree of latitude, shall be, and the same is hereby annexed to the Mississippi territory; to be governed by the laws now in force therein, or which may hereafter be enacted, and the laws and ordinances of the United States, relative thereto, in like manner as if the same had originally formed a part of said territory; and until otherwise provided by law, the inhabitants of the said district hereby annexed to the Mississippi territory, shall be entitled to one representative in the general assembly thereof."

Terry, an incorporated post-town in the southeastern part of Hinds county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 16 miles south by west of Jackson. The town was named for "Old" Bill Terry, a resident of the place. Truck farming and market gardening are extensively carried on in the vicinity, and this station is one of the most important fruit and vegetable shipping points in the state. Peaches, pears, figs, plums, strawberries, and all kinds of vegetables and fruits are scientifically cultivated for market. The Bank of Terry was established here in 1897 with a capital of $20,000. Population in 1900, 481. Terry has 4 churches, 10 or 12 mercantile houses, a good hotel, and a money order postoffice.

Terza, a postoffice of Panola county.

Texas Revolution. Following the betrayal of Burr by Wilkinson, both of whom had designs on Texas, the insurrection of Aranjuez, (Spain) in 1808 and the abdication of Charles IV encouraged the Spanish provinces in America to revolt against the slavery to which they had been subjected for about two centuries. The invasion of Spain by Napoleon further emancipated the minds of the creoles from the ancient terror of the Spanish name. The revolt of the Mexicans began in 1810 under Hidalgo.

Governor Claiborne wrote to Gen. Wade Hampton January 5, 1811: "A terrible civil war rages in Mexico. I have seen official reports from which it seems that the horrors of the time of Cortez are revived. The contest is between the Europeans and the Creoles of the country. The Creoles have brought into the field immense armies, and in one engagement it is said ten thousand Creoles were killed. Hitherto the Europeans have met with great success, but private letters state that numbers are flocking to the Creole standard, and that they are in possession of immense treasure. At one town they possessed themselves of fifteen millions of dollars. The object of the Creoles is said to be independence." Such reports appealed strongly to the adventurous spirits of the Natchez.

In the border land, between Natchitoches and the Sabine river, a considerable number of adventurers and refugees from justice had established themselves, and the region became noted for "the commission of robberies, murders and other crimes of an infamous and astounding character." Governor Claiborne issued a proclamation against the outlaws in 1812, and a body of United States soldiers was sent against them under Lieut. Augustus William Magee, a Massachusetts officer. This brought Magee closer in touch with the revolutionary movement. He resigned his commission in June, and organized the outlaws and others into a little army of 300 men to attack the town of Nacogdoches. A Spaniard, Bernardo, was the nominal leader of the movement. Nacogdoches promptly submitted to the revolutionists, and to that place came many recruits, among them Reuben Kemper, and Ross, Luckett, Perry, Robinson, Deane and Wolforth, of Mississippi. The movement was of course, unlawful, and some secrecy was maintained in the organization. About 80 men, well equipped, crossed the Mississippi in small groups at different places. In the territory it was reported that Gen. Adair was at the head of the enterprise, but he assured Governor Holmes otherwise and gave him, in confidence, information on the subject. Five hundred strong, Magee's army marched toward San Antonio, and was besieged through the winter at Goliad by the royalist officer, Gen. Salcedo. When spring opened, Salcedo withdrew and was pursued and defeated at Salado creek. Magee died in March, 1813, and Reuben Kemper commanded the army when it occupied San Antonio, under Bernardo. The latter caused the massacre of 17 Spaniards, including Herrara and Cordero, which so disgusted Kemper, and the Mississippians, that many of them abandoned the enterprise.

Soon after the departure of Kemper, there arrived at San Antonio the personage known in history as Gen. Toledo, formerly a member of the Mexican cortes. He took secondary command, aided by Col. Perry and the gentleman afterward known as Judge Bullard, among the Americans. But in August, 1813, Spanish troops, under Elisando and Aredondo, appeared on the scene, and along the Medina river and the Trinity the "Republican army" suffered bloody defeats, until the revolutionists were crushed, routed and well-nigh exterminated. Many of the Americans were slain. Three hundred were reported lost. Slocum, the Gormleys, and Caston, of the Mississippi territory, were among the missing when Toledo got back to Nacogdoches.

There was some activity, in 1814, which caused Governor Holmes, March 29, to issue a proclamation against persons accused of raising troops in the Territory for the purpose of invading the Spanish provinces. But there was comparative quiet in Texas until 1817, when La Fitte, the pirate, in command of a fleet of some twenty sail, under the flag of Venezuela, took possession of the island of Galvezton, to continue in control of that harbor for several years.

The Mexican revolution was suppressed in the course of six years. ending with the surrender of the surviving leaders in January, 1817. One of the latest incidents was the dispersal of an expedition from the United States under Mina.

The boundary between Spain and the United States was fixed at the Sabine by the treaty of 1819, after which the Spanish government established the province of Texas, between that river and the Rio Grande, under the Mexican viceroyalty. The United States abandoned all claim beyond the Sabine, in consideration of a clear title to Biloxi, Mobile, Pensacola, the Florida peninsula and Oregon. But, by individuals, an attempt was immediately made to free the province of Texas from Spanish control. (See Long' Expedition.)

In 1821 the Mexican revolution was renewed by Iturbide, and it was completely successful within the year. Iturbide was declared emperor Augustine I, in May, 1822. A republican revolution followed, under the great creole, Santa Ana; Iturbide resigned in 1823, and a republic was established in 1824, after the model of the United States.

Meanwhile there had been grants of extensive areas of Texas land to colonists from the United States, among whom was Moses Austin, and Texas began to have a population like that of an American territory. The disposition of the colonists was to separate Texas from the Mexican government, though Austin tried for a long time to restrain this (See Edwards, B. F.). There naturally was much disorder in the new Mexican republic. A war was waged between two factions under the guise of Scotch and York freemasonry, which brought Santa Ana to the front in 1828, though he did not become president until 1833. In 1829 slavery, which had well-nigh disappeared except as it was revived in Texas by the colonists from the United States, was formerly abolished by government decree. Coahuila and Texas, which had been united under one State government, demurred to this and the citizens from the United States refused to observe it. There was also more or less nullification of the Mexican tariff laws, which the Mexican national government endeavored to support by military power. In 1831, Branch T. Archer, having been invited to Texas by Col. Austin, wrote back that the "goddess of liberty" had been violated and needed protection by increased immigration from the States. "The war dogs are unkennelled." Trouble began after Archer's arrival at Anahuac; in June, 1832, a body of the Austin colonists captured the Spanish garrison at Velasco, and Travis drove the garrison from Anahuac. The garrison at Nacogdoches was besieged, and, when escape was attempted, was ambushed and many killed.

Then came the elevation of Santa Ana, with a promise of less "Centralism," and peace was restored. In 1833 the Texans held a convention to ask separate statehood, after the manner of the States in the United States; but a revolution was raging, and Col. Austin was imprisoned for a year when he went to the capital to present the subject. It became apparent that Santa Ana would play the part of dictator; there was a terrible tragedy in suppressing insurrection at Zacatecas; preparations were made for a military occupation of Texas, under Gen. Cos, and on October 1, 1836, occurred the battle of Gonzales, in which the colonists were aggressors against a Mexican garrison. An army was then organized under Col. Austin, including such men as Archer, Fanning, Travis, Rusk, Bowie, Moore, Caldwell, Neil, Grayson, Hall, Carnes. Samuel Houston was commander in the Nacogdoches district, and later, commander-in-chief. Goliad was taken, a battle was fought at Concepcion, and in December, 1835, San Antonio was captured. Companies of soldiers arrived from the Southern States to aid the colonists. But the revolutionists met with reverses, and March 27 there was a treacherous massacre at Goliad of the survivors of a fierce prairie battle. Under Sam Houston as commander-in-chief, the colonists rallied and defeated the Mexican troops decisively at San Jacinto, April 21, taking prisoner Santa Ana himself.

News was received at Natchez of the assault and capture of San Antonio by the revolutionists in January, 1836, and this was followed in March by tidings of the counter blow, at the Alamo. A meeting was called at once, of which Capt. John A. Quitman was president and Gen. Felix Huston secretary. It was resolved that Santa Ana must fall. About $2,000 was soon subscribed for volunteers. Recruits were instructed in the newspapers to be cautious about their expressions, in order to avoid arrest for violating the neutrality laws, but there was really no danger. Quitman, who had been chancellor, president of the senate and acting governor of Mississippi, led the first company, that sailed April 5, about forty men, including 15 of the Fencibles, the famous military and social organization of which he was the head. Huston waited to organize a larger force from all parts of the State, and made arrangements with leaders in Louisiana and Arkansas to rendezvous in May. The Eleventh reunion of the Natchez Fencibles and Vicksburg Volunteers that April was brilliant with excitement. Their mottoes, "Try Us" and "Always Ready" were cheered to the echo by the assemblage of gallant men and beautiful women of the two cities. But news soon arrived of the rout and capture of Santa Ana. Gen. Thomas J. Green, formerly a citizen of Mississippi, visited the State, in March, holding meetings to enlist volunteers and raise funds to support the revolution. Military commissions were distributed by him, among those thus honored being Benjamin W. Edwards. Henderson, a young lawyer from North Carolina, was one of the most enthusiastic volunteers, and became a prominent official of the new republic. Huston and another Mississippian (Foote?) offered to join with Green in becoming responsible for a loan of $200,000 at New Orleans. Quitman and his men reached San

Antonio in time for their leader to see and talk with Santa Ana before his return to Natchez in May.

In the meantime Texas had declared her independence. Richard Ellis was president of the convention and David G. Burnet was elected president of the republic. Senator Robert J. Walker, of Mississippi, introduced the resolution in the United States senate, recognizing the independence of Texas, passed January, 18, 1837. (Foote, "Texas and Texans;" Mississippi archives and newspaper files.)

Text, a postoffice of Jasper county, 16 miles southwest of Paulding, the county seat.

Text-Book Commission. A law of 1904 required the governor to appoint eight educators of known character and ability in their profession, to constitute, with the State superintendent of education, "the Text-Book commission of Mississippi." The commission is required to adopt a uniform system of text-books for use in the public schools of the State, to be kept in use for five years, and receive bids from publishers, and make contracts for obtaining the same, the publishers, whose bids are accepted, being required to maintain one or two depositories in the State, and two or more agencies in each county where the books may be obtained at the contract price. Governor Vardaman appointed as the commission: D. A. Hill, Booneville; L. H. Jobe, Dumas; C. E. Saunders, Greenwood; O. A. Shaw, Winona; L. Q. C. Williams, Leakesville; T. K. Boggan, Collins; H. P. Hughes, McComb City; E. L. Bailey, Jackson. The system was put in operation in the summer of 1905.

Thacher, Joseph S. B., a native of Massachusetts, was reared and educated at Boston, where his father held judicial office. He came to Natchez in the early '30's, and from 1833 to 1837 was judge of the district criminal court, succeeding John I. Guion. He was elected in 1843 to the High court of errors and appeals, pledged to render an opinion sustaining the repudiation of the Union bank bonds. The campaign had disagreeable features, and he was defeated six years later by the Whig candidate, Cotesworth P. Smith. Judge Thacher is remembered as an earnest advocate of education, interested in science and fine arts, and an author of literary essays of considerable merit.

Thames, a post-hamlet of Covington county, 5 miles southeast of Williamsburg, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Thanksgiving. In his last message, November 2, 1857, Governor John J. McRae wrote: "Since I have been in office I have, each year, as Governor of the State, without any authority of law, but sustained by ancient custom, appointed a day of Thanksgiving. Thursday, the nineteenth day of this month, is the day now appointed, and I trust it will be observed. There is certainly some superruling Providence which has brought us into existence, and which will ultimately accomplish the ends for which we were created, not only as individuals, but as a people. Nothing can, therefore be lost by recognizing the obligation which we owe to that Supreme Being—by it much may be gained."

Thaxton, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Pontotoc county, on a tributary of the Tallahatchie river, about 11 miles from Pontotoc, the county seat. Population in 1900, 56. It has 2 churches, a good school and a ginnery.

Thayer, a hamlet of Lincoln county, 7 miles south of Brookhaven, the county seat, and nearest banking town, and 3 miles north of the station of Bogue Chitto. The postoffice at this place was recently discontinued, and it now has rural free delivery from Bogue Chitto. Population in 1900, 46.

Thelma, a hamlet of Chickasaw county, 6 miles due north of Houston. Houlka is the nearest railroad town. Population in 1900, 20. It has rural free delivery service from Houston.

Thomastown, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Leake county, on the Yokahockany river, 55 miles northeast of Jackson, and 12 miles northwest of Carthage, the county seat. Kosciusko is the nearest railroad and banking town. It has two churches and a college. Population in 1900, 54.

Thomasville, a post-hamlet of Rankin county, 9 miles south of Brandon, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has 2 churches, 2 stores and a good school. Population in 1900, 31.

Thompson, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Amite county, on the East Fork of the Amite river, about 12 miles from Liberty, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 40.

Thompson, Hugh Miller. The Right Reverened Hugh Miller Thompson, D. D., LL. D., second Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Mississippi, was born, of English parentage, June 5, 1830, at Tamlaght O'Crilly, County of Derry, Ireland. His parents came to the United States during his childhood, and he received his early academic education from private instructors at Caldwell, New Jersey, and Cleveland, Ohio. He did not attend any college or university, but having determined to study for the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church, he went to the seminary at Nashotah, Wisconsin, for his theological training. He describes his going to that institution as follows:

"I walked from Milwaukee to Prairieville (now Waukesha), and thence tramped on to Nashotah. . . . On the road through the woods then between Delafield and "Nashotah House," I met a stout, elderly gentleman in black with a white neck-tie, a pair of gold-bowed spectacles, and a pleasant, fresh, white and red face. He bowed in passing, and was shortly thereafter overtaken by a younger man, black-haired, spare, and also with gold-bowed spectacles over curious, questioning eyes. The younger gentleman joined me and in a few, short, sharp questions found out what he wanted; i. e., he turned me inside out; told me the gray-haired gentleman was Bishop Kemper, and that he was Professor William Adams,—the man who was to have more influence upon my intellectual development than all other living men together.

"When we reached Nashotah my heart sank within me. I had expected to find some outward and visible sign of an institution of learning. I found a group of shanties! I would have walked back the next day to Milwaukee, but Professor Adams put his arm in mine and led me along the trail by the Lake-shore, and he talked. I had never met a scholar like this before. . . . Here was a man who could teach me something, and I stayed and studied and worked for three years."

He was graduated from Nashotah in 1852, and June 6 of that year was ordained to the Deaconate by Bishop Kemper. He was ordained to the Priesthood four years later, August 31, 1856, by the same Bishop; and until 1870 he continued to be associated with Nashotah Seminary and the missionary work of the Episcopal Church in Wisconsin and Illinois. He had charge of the missions at Portage and Baraboo, Wisconsin, and was rector of St. John's, Elkhorn; St. Matthew's, Kenosha; and the Atonement, Milwaukee. In 1854 he was married to Caroline Berry, who died a few years after. On October 25, 1859 he was married to Anna Weatherburn Hindsdale, daughter of Henry Butler Hindsdale, of Kenosha, Wis., who survives him. From 1860 to 1870 he was professor of ecclesiastical history at Nashotah, having at the same time charge of the parishes at Kenosha and Milwaukee. During this period he founded Kemper Hall, a school for girls at Kenosha, which work still continues, now under the charge of the Sisters of St. Mary; and was also editor of the "American Churchman," a paper which wielded great influence in the Episcopal Church. He was rector of other congregations, viz., Grace Church, Madison, Wis.; the Nativity, Maysville, Ky.; Grace Church, Galena, Ill.; and St. James' Church, Chicago.

Bishop Thompson received the honorary degrees of Doctor in Divinity, from Hobart College, N. Y., 1863, and of Doctor of Laws, from the University of Mississippi, 1885.

In 1870 he went to New York as the rector of Christ Church. While here he became editor of "The Church Journal and Gospel Messenger," and as such made himself notable throughout the whole country for his remarkable strong and scholarly editorials. Two volumes of his editorials in this paper have been published under the title of "Copy" and "More Copy."

In 1875 he became the rector of Trinity Church, New Orleans, La., and there he continued for eight years, until his election and consecration as Bishop-Coadjutor to Bishop William Mercer Green, of the Diocese of Mississippi. He was consecrated Bishop in Trinity Church, New Orleans, February 24, 1883; and at the death of Bishop Green, in 1887, he became Bishop of the Diocese of Mississippi, in which office he continued until his death, November 18, 1902. His remains lie buried in St. Colomb's Chapel, Jackson, Miss.

Bishop Thompson was the author of the following publications:

(1) "Copy"; Essays from an Editor's Drawer. 1872. (many editions).

(2) "More Copy;" Second Series of Editorials. 1897.

(3) "The World and the Logos." (Bedell Lectures, Kenyon College). 1886.

(4) "The World and the Kingdom." (Paddock Lectures, General Theological Seminary, New York.) 1888.

(5) "The World and the Man." (Baldwin Lectures, University of Michigan), 1890.

(6) "The World and the Wrestlers; Personality and Responsibility." (Bohlen Lectures, Philadelphia.) 1895.

(7) "Unity and Its Restoration.'

(8) "Sin and Penalty."

(9) "First Principles."

(10) "The Kingdom of God."

(11) "Absolution in the Light of Primitive Practice."

(12) "Is Romanism the Best Religion for the Republic?"

Thompson, Jacob, was born in Caswell county, N. C., May 15, 1810; was graduated at the university of that State in 1831, and remained for some months at the university as a tutor; he read law at Greensboro, and was admitted to practice in 1835, whereupon he started to make his home at Natchez; but on reaching Columbus, Miss., was induced to remain in eastern Mississippi, where the recent cession of land by the Chickasaws opened great opportunities for wealth. Consequently he accompanied his brother, Dr. James Y. Thompson, to Pontotoc, where the land office was opened, and thereafter made his home there. He began to take an active part in politics, to which his life was mainly devoted, and made his first speech at Pontotoc in opposition to the proposition that the State should issue $5,000,000 bonds for the Union bank. The State was, however, too tight in the grip of the speculative mania to heed his warning. In 1837, when the Chickasaw cession was divided into ten counties, and Governor Lynch refused to issue writs of election for the representatives in the legislature, according to his understanding of the constitution, Thompson was the leader at Pontotoc of the party that demanded immediate representation, opposed by William Y. Gholson and others. He drew up an address to the Chickasaw counties advising elections under local writs. He was accordingly nominated for attorney-general of the State by those favoring his views, but was defeated by a small majority. But the part he took in the organization of courts in each of the new counties confirmed him in a position of leadership in north Mississippi. The suspension of the banks followed, and the political revulsion which put Prentiss in congress. The Democratic party made a great fight to recover power, with A. G. McNutt and repudiation as the State issue, and Albert G. Brown and Jacob Thompson were the nominees for congress. The ticket was elected in November, 1839. The returns were collected by special runners, and a certificate reached Thompson in time, by special courier from the governor, so that he was able to reach Washington for the December session, and by his vote, tie the house on a famous contested election case. Thompson devoted himself in congress to the business interests of his people, as affected by the national regulations regarding post roads, pension rolls, land titles, etc., and made himself stronger than his party in Mississippi. By continued reëlection he remained in congress 18 years, until March 4, 1857.

He made a gallant fight for his party in the State campaign of 1840; and in 1841 wrote a letter in defense of the repudiation of Union bank bonds that was of great influence in sustaining the action that was taken. After the inauguration of President Polk, it was the understanding that Robert J. Walker was to accept the secretaryship of the treasury, and that Thompson should immediately succeed him in the senate; but Walker failed to deliver to Thompson the commission entrusted to him by the governor, (Claiborne's narrative) and after Thompson's return to Mississippi, he declined appointment. There was thereafter a serious breach between him and Walker, whose projects he had theretofore supported. He supported the settlement of the Northwest boundary and the Mexican war, and was in successive congresses chairman of the then important committee of Indian affairs. In 1849, as at earlier dates, he was willing to retire from congress, but his party demanded his candidacy, as the Whigs nominated a very popular man, Gen. A. B. Bradford. In 1851 he made a desperate fight for the entire State ticket of his party, and was defeated, the issue being resistance to the Compromise of 1850. In 1852 he was a delegate to the Baltimore convention and was influential in securing the nomination of Pierce, who, upon inauguration tendered him the consulship at Havana, which he declined. In 1855 he was a candidate for United States senator, but was defeated by Jefferson Davis. At the national convention at Cincinnati in 1856, he did much to secure the nomination of Buchanan, and in March, 1857, he was called to the position of secretary of the interior, which department he reorganized, centralizing the management in his own hands. Toward the close of his administration, however, there was a great defalcation in the Indian Trust fund, due to the acceptance by the disbursing clerk of that fund of the drafts of a great firm of contractors on the secretary of war, John B. Floyd, in accordance with an illegitimate agreement between Floyd and the contractors. The explosion of this scandal had great political notoriety, and Mr. Thompson's reputation suffered severely, although a committee of congress, mainly composed of his political opponents, reported "that they have discovered nothing to involve the late secretary, Hon. Jacob Thompson, in the slightest degree, in the fraud, and nothing to indicate that he had any complicity in the abstraction, or that he had any knowledge of it until the time of the disclosure of Goddard Bailey."

Mr. Thompson remained in the cabinet after the election of Mr. Lincoln, until January 9. He then resigned and returned to Mississippi, where he aided much in the organization of troops. When Gen. Beauregard came to Jackson to take command of the army of the West, he served with him as volunteer aide in the battle of Shiloh and through the siege of Corinth. Afterward he was lieutenant-colonel of Ballentine's regiment four months, and was in active service during Grant's advance on the Central railroad, having his horse shot under him at Water Valley. Gen. Pemberton invited him to become chief inspector of his army. He suggested to Pemberton, says Claiborne, the raid of VanDorn to Holly Springs. He was with the army at Vicksburg in December, 1862, and through the campaign of 1863, and was under parole after the surrender of Vicksburg.

He was elected to the legislature from Lafayette county, and served in the session of 1863 at Columbus, and the called session at Macon, after which he went to Richmond at the call of President Davis, and accepted a secret mission to Canada, to coöperate with the secret organizations in the Western States, against the United States government. With verbal instructions from the president and an ample fund, he set out upon his mission, accompanied by C. C. Clay, of Alabama, and W. W. Cleary, of Kentucky, as secretary. They ran the blockade in the English ship, Thistle, to the Bermudas, and thence sailed in a regular English packet to Halifax. Reaching Montreal, he opened communication with Clement L. Vallandigham, of Ohio, who had been banished for opposition to the war, and held the position of grand commander of the secret organizations, known mainly as Knights of the Golden Circle, or more popularly by their enemies as Copperheads. They claimed a fighting strength of 80,000 in Illinois, and 40,000 in each of the States of Ohio and Indiana. Mr. Thompson became a member of the order, and opened communication with their lodges in those States, and coöperated in the plans for releasing and arming 25,000 Confederate prisoners at Chicago, Rock Island, Indianapolis and Johnson's Island. Dates were set in these prisons for a concerted uprising, but the expected allies never had the courage to make proof of their theories. Col. Thompson did organize an expedition to release the men at Johnson's Island, and capture the gunboat Michigan, which resulted in the famous exploit of Lieutenant Beale, who seized the boat Philo Parsons, and captured and scuttled the Island Queen, but through treachery was unable to surprise the Michigan, and was compelled to escape to the Canada shore. As soon as the trial of the raiders was over and they were released, Mr. Thompson started to return home.

At this time, President Lincoln was assassinated. The President had, a few days before his death, requested that Mr. Thompson be permitted to proceed unmolested from Portland, Me., where he had gone in disguise to obtain passage southward. He sailed for Europe and remained several years before returning to Mississippi. After a short residence at Oxford, he removed to Memphis, where he died March 24, 1885. At that time L. Q. C. Lamar was secretary of the interior, and ordered the flags to be put at half mast over the department buildings. (Sketch by J. F. H. Claiborne, in History of Miss.)

Thompsonville, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Hinds county, 15 miles south of Raymond. Utica is the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 26.

Thorn, a post-hamlet of Chickasaw county, about 5 miles northwest of Houston, one of the county seats of justice, and the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 24.

Thornton, an incorporated post-town of Holmes county on the Illinois Central R. R., about 18 miles north of Yazoo City. Tchula is the nearest banking town. It was named for Dr. C. C. Thornton, a large land owner. Population in 1900, 46.

Thornton, Thomas, was born in Dumfries, Va., October 12, 1794. At the age of sixteen he became an exhorter in the Methodist church, and was a member of the Baltimore conference at nineteen. He became president of a college in Mississippi in 1841. In 1845 he became a member of the Episcopal church, but returned to the Methodist church in 1850, and was readmitted to the Mississippi conference. He was the author of "An Inquiry into Slavery," 1841, which was a famous defense of that system.

Thrailkill, a postoffice in the southern part of Montgomery county, 18 miles from Winona, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Thrasher, a postoffice and station in the north-central part of Prentiss county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 6 miles north of Booneville, the county seat.

Three Per Cent. Fund. (See Two Per Cent. Fund). The legislative acts appropriating this fund began as early as 1824, when the settlements of the State were in three remote regions, unconnected by roads. The money was wisely appropriated, with great benefit, in opening new roads and building bridges. In January, 1826, the legislature asked congress to permit the partial use of the fund in improving navigation, and under an act of congress of March 14, 1826, there were some considerable expenditures at the Pascagoula pass, in Pearl river, Bayou Pierre, in canalling Yazoo pass, and improving the Coldwater. By an act of January, 1826, the governor was authorized to collect the fund of the United States and deposit it in the treasury. Then in February, 1830, and again in 1833, the legislature directed that the fund as received should be invested in the stock of the Planters' bank. About $36,000 was so invested, and it grew to $42,700 worth of stock, which was sold under another act of legislature, in 1836, for $52,379, and in obedience to the act of legislature, this amount, as well as $382,000 received for the fund in 1836-37, was distributed among the counties, which was the end of it; $13,770, received by J. H. Mallory, auditor, never reached the treasury. $435,000, nominally distributed to the counties, was lost—"being mostly swallowed up by the boards of police and county treasurers and their friends, in that great period of speculation—and squandered in the same manner that the Common School funds of that date were wasted." (Arthur's report).

Another distribution act was passed in 1852,—$332 to each county,—and it was supposed that the amount left over from the Graves defalcation, and what was received from the United States in 1849, was all there was to the credit of the fund. "But, strange as it may appear, owing to the bungling manner in which the books of the treasurer's office were kept, there was then near $86,600 more to the credit of the fund, which had never been brought forward on the books of 1837-40, and had been lost sight of."

November 18, 1857, the legislature passed an act to loan the fund, in equal portions, to the railroad companies then building what are now known as the Mobile & Ohio, Illinois Central and Alabama & Vicksburg roads. The loan was to be for six years, without interest, and when paid back the money was to be invested in stock in the Gulf & Ship Island railroad. When the act passed it was supposed that the fund amounted to $104,736, and it was so distributed; but the examination of the State finances by Mr. Arthur in 1858-59 showed that the fund was entitled to $209,176; so that there remained $104,000 to distribute, and the question arose where should it go, to the railroads or the counties.

On March 16, 1852, there had been paid into the State treasury, on account of this fund, $486,337, and disbursed $368,856. Subsequently, up to the fall of 1859, $113,928 was received for the fund. The United States records showed a payment to the State of $569,185, which added to the Planters' bank proceeds, made a total of $621,565, which was over $24,000 more than the State records accounted for. (Report of A. S. Arthur, State commissioner, Senate Journal, 1858, appendix p. 29).

Three Rivers, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Jackson county, on the Pascagoula river, 13 miles north of Pascagoula, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Thrift, a postoffice of Madison county, 16 miles northeast of Canton, the county seat.

Thyatira, a hamlet of Tate county, 12 miles east of Senatobia, the county seat. It was named for the ancient city of Asia Minor. It has a money order postoffice, 2 stores, a church, a school, and a cotton gin. Population in 1900, 62.

Tibbee Station, a post-hamlet of Clay county, on Line creek, and on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 5½ miles south of West Point, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a church and a school. Population in 1900, 100.

Tillatoba. (See Tallahatchie county). This old abandoned town was once the county seat of Tallahatchie county, but as the title to the land on which the town stood was defective, the seat of justice was moved about 1837 to the present county seat of Charleston. Three of its citizens were W. H. Carothers, merchant; Trewalla, a tailor, and Dr. Coleman. The new town of the same name on the Illinois Central is not to be confused with the old town, which has quite vanished.

Tillatoba, an incorporated post-town of Yalobusha county, on the Memphis division of the Illinois Central R. R., 18 miles north of Grenada. Oakland is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, and a public cotton gin. Population in 1900, 115; population in 1906 was estimated at 150.

Tillman, a post-hamlet and station in the southern part of Claiborne county, on the Natchez-Jackson branch of the Yazoo &

Mississippi Valley R. R., 8 miles southeast of Port Gibson, the county seat, and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 38.

Tilton, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Lawrence county, on Tilton creek, a tributary of the Pearl river, about 12 miles from Monticello, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Timberville, a postoffice of Calhoun county.

Tinnin, a hamlet in the northern part of Hinds county, on Osburn's creek, about 12 miles northwest of Jackson. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 25.

Tinsley, a postoffice of Yazoo county, 7 miles south of Yazoo City, the county seat. It is a station on the Illinois Central R. R. It has several stores and an express office. Its population is about 50.

Tiplersville, a hamlet in the northern part of Tippah county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 13 miles north of Ripley, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, a saw mill and a cotton gin, and lies in the midst of a fertile farming region. Its population in 1900 was 72.

Tippah, a post-hamlet of Benton county, situated on the creek of the same name, 6 miles due south of Ashland, the county seat. Population in 1900, 26.

Tippah County was established, Feb. 9, 1836, and was named for the wife of Pontotoc, a Chickasaw Indian chief, the name signifying "cut off." The county has a land surface of 456 square miles. It was one of the twelve counties created out of the Chickasaw Indian cession of 1832, in the year 1836, and lies next to Tennessee, on the northern border of the State. It was originally a very large county of about 27 townships and embraced within its area a large part of the present county of Benton, as well as the northern portion of Union and the western portions of Alcorn and Prentiss counties. Its original limits were defined as follows: "Beginning at the point where the line between townships 6 and 7 intersects the basis meridian, to the northern boundary line of the State; thence east with the said boundary line, to the line between ranges 5 and 6 east; thence south with the said range line, to the line between townships 6 and 7; and thence west with the said township line to the beginning." It is now bounded on the north by the Tennessee line, on the east by Alcorn and Prentiss counties, on the south by Union county and on the west by Benton county. A list of the county officers, soon after the establishment of the county, is as follows: Joseph Hicks, George Gray, Robert P. Dean, Thos. C. Nanty, Samuel Long, Members of the Board of Police; John B. Ayres, John Redfern, James Parke, Hugh G. Henderson, Daniel Cuthbert, Wm. McGraw, John C. Blackwood, Josiah Short, Joseph Smith, David Skilman, Magistrates; John Jones, Allen Ayres, Hiram Oney, Handy B. Byrn, James M. Clark, Constables; Robert R. Thomas, Judge of Probate; Edmund J. Baily, Clerk of the Probate Court; Henry W. Stricklin, Clerk of the Circuit Court; Samuel N. Pryor, Assessor and Collector; Daniel Griffin, County Treasurer; Wm. Kerr, County Surveyor; Winston Corter, Coroner.

Many wealthy and substantial planters, merchants and professional men came to the region in the early '30s, and settled along the banks of its streams. Among the early settlements of those years, which flourished for a time, but are now moribund, may be mentioned Salem, Orizaba and Ruckersville. Salem was first settled in 1836, incorporated 1837. It was two or three miles west of Ashland in what was then Tippah county, and was absorbed by the latter place. Among the more prominent settlers of the neighborhood were Col. Francis T. Seake, Thomas Hamer, Col. Daniel B. Wright, lawyer and Congressman; Col. John B. Ayres, father of Gus Ayres, M. D.; Robert McDonald, Dr. J. A. Moorman, John W. Matthews, Orin Beck, proprietor of Beck's Springs, and Col. Baird. Major-Gen. N. B. Forrest, the renowned cavalry leader and a nephew of Mr. Beck, and Joseph W. Matthews, once Governor of the State, also lived near Salem. Orizaba was 7 miles south of Ripley and once had one hundred and fifty inhabitants. Its people lost heavily during the war and the building of the Gulf & Chicago R. R. a few miles to the east, and the establishment of the large female college, at Blue Mountain, by the late Gen. M. P. Lowrey, three miles to the northwest, worked the final ruin of the old town. Many prosperous planters were located in the surrounding country, and local residents were: Robert I. Hill, W. T. Ratcliff, Noah Roberts, Laird and Wear, merchants; Laird, Magill, Ford, Ellis and King, physicians. Ruckersville was settled in 1842 by John and Daniel Finger and first called Finger's Cross Roads, from its location where the Ripley and Pocahontas and Salem public roads cross. Soon after Dr. Charles Rucker, an able physician, established a drug store here and the place took his name. Fant, Gibbs & Co. did a thriving mercantile business here until the coming of the railroad to Ripley, 5 miles away. Some of the earliest settlers in the county besides those above mentioned, were Abner McCoy, Joseph Jamison, W. C. Falkner, lawyer, author and colonel in the Confederate service; Rev. Wm. A. Gray, Hon. W. A. Boyd, Judge Christopher A. Green, Thos. C. Hindman, father of Gen. Thos. Hindman; Dr. E. M. Alexander and Frederic Brougher, Senator from Tippah in 1842, 1843 and 1844, father of Charles Brougher, afterwards Secretary of State. The Brougher home, "Blue Mountain," 6 miles from Ripley, was one of the famous historic homes of Mississippi.

The county seat of Tippah is Ripley, near the center of the county on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. It is a place of 900 inhabitants (incorporated May, 1837), the center of a good trade from the surrounding country and is possessed of excellent schools. Six miles southwest of Ripley is the town of Blue Mountain, so called from the mountain of the same name, and a place of 700 inhabitants. Here is located the celebrated Blue Mountain Female College, founded in 1873 by Gen. M. P. Lowrey, on the site of the old Brougher home. Some of the other towns are Cottonplant and Falkner, on the railroad, and Graves, Hatchie, Dumas, Bullock, Mitchell, Chalybeate and Silversprings, away from the road. A single line of railway traverses the county—the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City—from north to south, connecting with the Frisco System at New Albany, and with the Southern Ry. at Middleton, just across the border in Tennessee. The county is watered by the head streams of the Tallahatchie and Tippah rivers, on the west and south, and by the West Hatchie, and Hatchie rivers and its tributaries, on the east and north. There is considerable good water power available for mill sites. About three-fourths of the land of the county is timbered and hilly, and one-sixth is bottom land and level. About one-third of the total farm acreage is now cleared. The timber consists of pine, oaks, poplar, walnut, gum, hickory, ash, cypress, etc. The eastern part of the county lies in the so-called Limestone Formation and the western part in the Yellow Loam Region. The soil produces corn, cotton, wheat, oats, rye, sorghum, millet, sweet and Irish potatoes and all kinds of fruits and vegetables. Limestone and good marls are found in various places, also lignite and traces of bituminous coal. Considerable live stock is raised in the county and the industry is assuming more importance every year. The climate is very healthful and good schools abound, the terms ranging from 5 to 9 months. Manufactures are unimportant as yet and do not figure largely in estimating the wealth of the county.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population: Number of farms 2,288, acreage in farms 238,980, acres improved 72,576, value of land exclusive of buildings $885,230, value of buildings $302,750, value of live stock $392,147, total value of products not fed to stock $733,201. Number of manufacturing establishments 45, capital invested $56,780, wages paid $14,424, cost of materials $38,667, total value of products $90,777. Population in 1900 was whites 10,080, colored 2,903, total 12,983, increase over year 1890, 32; in 1906 the total population was estimated at 14,000. Land values in the last five years have increased fully 300 per cent. Fine belts of pine and oak timber are found in the eastern portion of the county and good springs abound throughout the region.

The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Tippah county in 1905 was $1,388,792 and in 1906 it was $1,469,627, which shows an increase of $80,835 during the year.

Tishomingo County was established Feb. 9, 1836, and was one of the twelve counties formed by the Legislature in that year, from the Chickasaw Indian cession of 1832. The county has a land surface of 433 square miles. It was named for a king of the Chickasaws, the word Tishomingo signifying "Warrior Chief." Feb. 14, 1836, Peter G. Rivers, A. M. Cowan, James M. Matthews, and James Davis were appointed by act of the Legislature to organize the county. It is the extreme northeastern county of the State, the Tennessee river forming its northeastern boundary for about 18 miles. It was originally very large and contained an area of about 30 townships, or 1,080 square miles. Its original limits were defined as follows: "Beginning at the point where the line between townships 6 and 7 intersects the eastern boundary line of the State, and running with the said boundary line to the Tennessee river; thence down the said river to the point where the northern boundary line of the State intersects the same; thence with the said northern boundary line, to the line between ranges 5 and 6 east of the basis meridian; thence south with the said range line, to the line between townships 6 and 7; thence east with the said township line to the beginning." More than half its area was taken from it in 1870, when the counties of Alcorn and Prentiss were established. A list of the county officers soon after its establishment is as follows: James Harris, L. B. Estes, W. Belcher, John C. Catter, David Ross, Members of the Board of Police; Samuel Dancer, Benjamin Ballard, B. M. Cobb, A. J. Aldride, Mathew Gage, T. B. Phillips, Jacob Walker, G. B. Rogers, John Ritcherson, John H. Alstote, William B. Owens, Thomas Walker, John Kennerdy, Magistrates; Stephen H. Hogull, Sheriff; William Cowan, Coroner; William Rushing, Treasurer; Stephen O. Gilbis, Assessor and Collector; Jeremiah Phillips, Surveyor; C. D. Ray, Judge of the Probate Court; Thomas Pate, Clerk of the Probate Court; Mathias B. Click, Clerk of the Circuit Court; Jehu D. Moore, Ranger. The first white settlement in old Tishomingo county was at a place called Troy, in the present county of Alcorn, on the old Reynoldsburg road, near the Tuscumbia river. On the west of the settlement was an abundance of freestone, spring water, suitable for tanyards, for which the place was well known. The first circuit court in the county was held at a log house in Troy. As the settlement grew, the name was changed to that of Danville, as there was already one Troy in the State. A few of the early settlers of Danville were Dr. Broady, Dr. B. F. Liddon, H. B. Mitchell, father of Judge L. B. Mitchell, of Corinth, the first probate judge of the county; A. B. Dilworth and Cody Fowler, representatives of the county in the Legislature, and the former, Secretary of State, from 1855 to 1860. The town was destroyed by Federal troops during the war. Other old settlements in old Tishomingo were Cammel's Town, on the old Reynoldsburg road, and about 15 miles south of the home of Pitman Colbert, a wealthy half-breed Indian; Boneyard, established in the early '30s by William Powell, on the stage road running from Jacinto, to Lagrange, Tenn.; Jacinto, in the southeastern corner of Alcorn county and the first seat of justice of old Tishomingo county; Carrollville, in the present county of Prentiss (q. v.); and Farmington, a flourishing place until the year 1855, when the Mobile & Ohio R. R. and the Memphis & Charleston R. R. made a crossing about four miles to the southwest at Corinth, and killed the old town. The Federal forces completed the demolition of the town during the war. Many prominent pioneers rest in the old cemetery, which is still maintained. M. P. Lowrey (afterwards Gen. Lowrey), a brick mason; Drs. Stout, Joel Anderson, J. J. Gibson and George Gray, physicians; Ben Jones, who kept the hotel; "Uncle Dick" Smith, ginner and farmer; Col. C. W. McCord and Rev. E. C. Gillenwalters were among the prominent residents of the old place, many of whose descendants are now inhabitants of Corinth. During the '30s and '40s a strong tide of emigration to this region set in from Tennessee, northern Alabama, Georgia and Virginia. Most of these settlers were of the better class, thrifty and intelligent. The county seat is located at Iuka, a thriving little town on the line of the Southern Ry., in the northeastern part of the county, noted for its many fine mineral water springs. Population in 1900 was 882, and in 1906 was estimated at 2,000. There are no other large settlements in the county. Burnsville, a few miles west of Iuka on the railway, is a place of 500 people. Highland, Cartersville, Mingo, Belmont, Hillside and Doskie are small villages away from the railroad. The county now has one railroad, the Southern, which crosses it from east to west. The Illinois Central R. R. is being built through the county from the northwest to the southeast. Besides the Tennessee river above mentioned, there are numerous small streams which water the region: Yellow, Bear, Twenty Mile, Cripple Deer, Mackey's and Indian creeks afford good water power for factories and mills. The northeastern part of the county is broken and hilly, the bottoms are level and the balance of the surface is undulating. There were in 1900, 46,114 acres of improved lands out of a total farm acreage of 208,907. The soil is light and sandy and easily cultivated; on the bottoms, it is alluvial and very productive. The products are corn, cotton, oats, wheat, rye, rice, sorghum, tobacco, and a large variety of fruits and vegetables. For seven months in the year stock do well in the woods pasture. The following timber is found in the county: Pine, black-jack, post-oak, white and red oak, hickory, poplar, gum, walnut, maple, cypress, etc. The following minerals are also found: Iron, kaolin (porcelain clay), aluminous limestone for cement, silica 97 per cent. pure, red paint earth, fire proof brick clay, and yellow okra. The climate is dry and salubrious and good schools are to be found throughout the county. There are no manufactures of importance, though thirty-one are listed in the census of 1900.

The following statistics for Tishomingo county were taken from the twelfth U. S. census for 1900, and relate to farms, manufactures and population: Number of farms 1,625, acreage in farms 208,907, acres improved 46,114, value of land exclusive of buildings $416,980, value of buildings $168,190, value of live stock $253,390, total value of products not fed to stock $433,103. Number of manufacturing establishments 31, capital invested $34,659, wages paid $6,903, cost of materials $42,373, total value of products $64,432. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 9,073, colored 1,051, total 10,124, increase of 822 over the year 1890; in 1906 the population was estimated at 12,000. Land values have more than doubled in the last 5 years. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Tishomingo county in 1905 was $1,022,244 and in 1906 it was $1,441,999, which shows an increase of $419,755 during the year.

Tobacco was the first staple product of the Natchez district for export, beginning with the offers of the Spanish government to take all the product at a good price. This offer was made to attract settlers. Tobacco was already growing in the country, and it was soon generally cultivated. The leaves were packed in hogsheads by the larger planters, and in "carrets" by less extensive growers, the carret being formed by a pile of leaves dried under compression of a tightly wrapped cloth, and then wrapped with rope made of the inner bark of the basswood or linn tree. The barrels were often hauled to Natchez by shafts attached directly to the heads, the barrel forming both wheels and load. "To convey the tobacco to market in New Orleans, it was usual for several planters to unite and build a flatboat, with which one of the number would accompany the joint adventure, deliver the tobacco at the public warehouse, and, if it passed inspection, receive the proceeds and return home by land, generally on foot; the payment being made in a written acknowledgement, or bon, as it was called, which entitled the holder to receive the amount from the governor or commandant at Natchez, this obviating the labor and risk of packing the specie several hundred miles." The certainty of this produce encouraged the planters to make large investments in slaves, but the entrance of the Kentucky product into market, through the diplomacy of Gen. Wilkinson, and the growing indifference of the Spanish government, made the cultivation unprofitable, greatly to the embarrassment of the planters who had made large investments. (Wailes' report).

In 1850 the product of the State was estimated at 50,000 pounds by the census statisticians. The plant is still cultivated for home consumption. An exhibit was made at the New Orleans exposition that attracted favorable attention.

Toccopola, an incorporated post-town in the western part of Pontotoc county, 12 miles southeast of Oxford and 15 miles west of Pontotoc, the nearest railroad and banking town. It has 3 churches, a high school, a grist mill, a carriage shop, and a money order postoffice. Toccopola College, a chartered institution, is located here. Population in 1900, 249, and in 1906 was estimated at 300.

Tocowa, an incorporated post-town in the southwestern part of Panola county, in the bluff region, midway between the valleys of the Tallahatchie and Yocona rivers. Courtland on the Illinois Central R. R. is the nearest railroad station and banking town. Population in 1900, 114; its population in 1906 was estimated at 250. The town is noted for its famous mineral spring. It has a good hotel, a church, a school and several stores. The country about Tocowa indicates that coal and oil exist.

Todd, a postoffice of Benton county, situated on Tippah creek, 11 miles south, southeast of Ashland, the county seat.

Tokio, a post-hamlet of Wayne county, 8 miles northeast of Waynesboro, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 15.

Tolarville, a post-hamlet of Holmes county, about 12 miles southwest of Lexington, the county seat, and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 42.

Toles, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Kemper county, about 15 miles from Dekalb, the county seat. Population in 1900, 30.

Tom, a postoffice in the western part of Webster county, on Calabrella creek, 12 miles west of Walthall, the county seat.

Tomnolen, an incorporated post-town in the southwestern part of Webster county, on the Southern Ry., 6 miles southwest of Eupora, the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 87.

Tompkins, Patrick W., a native of Kentucky, who studied law and began the practice at Vicksburg, Miss. He was elected to the 30th congress as a Whig, serving 1847-49. Afterward he moved to California and died at San Francisco, May 16, 1853.

Tonic, a postoffice in the eastern part of Lauderdale county, on Toomsuba creek, and on the Alabama Great Southern R. R., about 14 miles east of Meridian.

Tonnar, a postoffice in the southern part of Washington county, about 9 miles north of Rolling Fork, the nearest banking town.

Tonti, Henri de, has thus been characterized by the historian Claiborne: "No character in the romantic history of French exploration in North America, is so uniformly perfect and admirable as Henri de Tonti. His coolness and constancy, discretion, courage, fertility of resource and devotion to duty, never failed. His influence over the fierce tribes of the Northwest, which he retained in his remote and isolated post, even when the government at Quebec had lost its control over them, exhibits an extraordinary faculty for command, aided by great moral and personal qualities." All that is known of his personal history and adventures beyond the frequent allusions made to him by such men as d'Iberville, Bienville, La Salle, Frontenac, etc., is recorded in a report of his services to the French Government about 1690, which is published in the first volume of French's Historical Collections of Louisiana. He was a brave and generous officer, and his achievements in the exploration of the Mississippi Valley must rank him next to La Salle; and there is no man who contributed more to the successful extension of the French possessions in North America. Prior to 1678 he spent eight years in the French service by land and sea, and had a hand shot off in Sicily by a grenade. He came to Canada with La Salle in 1678 and accompanied him in his exploration of the Mississippi river in 1682. In 1683 La Salle appointed him to the command of Fort St. Louis, on the Illinois river, and in 1686 he went with forty men in canoes, at his own expense, to the Gulf of Mexico, to seek for La Salle, who had previously sailed from Rochello with an expedition to plant a colony on the Mississippi river. Unable to find him, he was subsequently engaged under Denonville in the war with the Iroquois. On the close of the campaign, he returned to Fort St. Louis, and in 1689, went in search of La Salle's colony in Texas. On account of the treachery and desertion of his men, he was unable to find the remnants of this colony, though the expedition contributed much to the knowledge of the interior of the country. La Harpe's Journal informs us that "On the 19 of February, 1700, M. de Tonty descended the Mississippi from Canada in a pirogue, to discover whether any settlements had been made." From this time on he seems to have attached himself to MM. d'Iberville and Bienville, and was employed by them in various active services up to the time of his death. Says La Harpe, "In the month of September (1704), a great deal of sickness prevailed in the colony (at Fort Mobile). MM. de Tonty, et le Vasseur, Father Dongy, a Jesuit, and thirty soldiers of the new troops who had just arrived at the fort died during this month."

Tooley, Henry, a native of Tennessee, died at Natchez, June 18, 1848, aged 75 years. He was many years magistrate, mayor, and president of the board of county police. He was the first grand master of Freemasonry in Mississippi; was a member of the Methodist church 60 years, and 15 years a preacher. His activities were many and noble. He was called the "Father of Temperance" at Natchez, contributed meteorological information to the American Almanac, was an industrious student and linguist, and made considerable progress in a translation of the Bible from the Hebrew.

Toomsuba, a village in the eastern part of Lauderdale county, on the creek of that name, and a station on the Alabama Great Southern R. R., 12 miles east of Meridian. It has 3 churches, several stores and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 175.

Topeka, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Lawrence county, and a station on the Natchez, Columbia & Mobile R. R., 15 miles east of Bogue Chitto station.

Topisaw, a hamlet in the north-central part of Pike county, on the creek of the same name, 12 miles northeast of Magnolia, the county seat. It has rural free delivery from Summit. Population in 1900, 46.

Topton, a postoffice of Lauderdale county, and a station on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 6 miles northeast of Meridian.

Torrance, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Yalobusha county, on the Illinois Central R. R., about 8 miles south of Coffeeville. It has 2 churches and an academy. Population in 1900, 32.

Touchstone, a postoffice of Simpson county, situated on Big creek, 12 miles northwest of Mendenhall. Population in 1900, 18. The town has an excellent school.

Tougaloo, a postoffice and station of Hinds county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 7 miles north, northeast of Jackson. This is the seat of Tougaloo University, a colored school organized in 1869 (q. v.). Tougaloo had a population of 26 in 1900. It has a money order postoffice.

Tougaloo University. The college grounds were purchased in 1869 by the American Missionary association, a farm of 500 acres, 7 miles north of Jackson, with mansion and outbuildings. In 1870 two large college buildings were erected by aid received from the Freedmen's bureau—Washington hall, and a dormitory for girls.

At the beginning of his administration, 1870, Governor Alcorn urged the purchase by the State of the association's buildings and land at Tougaloo, for "a high school and agricultural college" for negroes. The act of incorporation, May 13, 1871, provided for joint control in conjunction with the Missionary society, which already had a preparatory department in operation. A board of trustees was chosen, headed by R. C. Powers. The first president was H. R. Revels, who took this position at the expiration of his service as United States senator, in 1871.

Washington Hall afterwards burned, and later Strieby Hall and Ballard Hall were erected. The college had a normal department of which the State took charge in 1872, making it the State Normal School for negro teachers. This arrangement lasted for several years, when the State trustees failed to agree with the management of the other departments of the institution and the appropriations were discontinued. In 1880, however, a board of visitors was appointed by the legislature, and afterward appropriations of $2,000 to $3,000 were made each year for its support.

There is a graded course, having primary, intermediate and grammar grades; a preparatory course of three years; a normal course of four years; an industrial course of three years, which may be followed by an apprentice course, and an agricultural course.

Toulmin, Harry, Territorial judge for Washington county, was born in Taunton, England, in 1767, son of Dr. Joshua Toulmin. He was a dissenting preacher several years in Lancashire, and came to Norfolk, Va., in 1793, where he established a seminary. Thence he was called to the presidency of Transylvania university, which he resigned upon appointment as secretary of state of Kentucky. He published a "Description of Kentucky," the "Magistrate's Assistant," a "Collection of the Acts of Kentucky," and a "Revision of the Criminal Laws of Kentucky," while in that State, and as secretary promulgated the celebrated Resolutions of 1798. President Jefferson appointed him judge for the county of Washington, to succeed Judge Kirby, deceased, November 22, 1804, whereupon he came down the river, sailed from New Orleans to Mobile, and up to the Tombigbee settlement. His first court was held at a place which, in memory of Goldsmith's vicar, he named Wakefield, about twenty miles below St. Stephens. He was also postmaster, preached and officiated at funerals and marriages, made Fourth of July orations, practiced medicine gratuitously, and in general was the head of the settlements. In 1806 he was selected to make the first digest (q. v.) of the laws of Mississippi Territory, published at Natchez in September, 1807. He wrote eloquent appeals to the government for relief of the inhabitants of Washington county from Spanish obstruction of the river trade, and at the same time held in restraint the plots of Col. Caller to drive the Spaniards from Mobile. Finally, he was compelled to put Caller and Reuben Kemper under arrest in 1811, and a great outcry was made about this; the grand jury was persuaded to make a presentment against him, and the general assembly to memorialize congress.

"There was a congressional investigation," writes Judge Mayes; "but so far from being condemned, he was vindicated with applause as a most efficient and deserving officer." Mr. Poindexter announced his opinion in congress that the charges were not only unfounded, but proceeded from corruption. The record of the legislative investigation is on file in the Department of Archives and History, and one of the charges against Judge Toulmin is, "that witnesses were examined at the point of the bayonet." However, when he was elected to the legislature in 1813, he was denied a seat, but this was on the ground that the functions of judge and legislator were incompatible, although there was no law to that effect applying to the territory. Judge Toulmin had charge of the organization of Mobile county in 1812, but after the occupation of Mobile preferred to remain at his plantation home near Fort Stoddert. He continued in the office of judge until the Territory was divided, after which he served several years in the Alabama legislature. He published a digest of Alabama laws in 1823. His death occurred at Wakefield, December, 1824. (Brewer). He left two sons, and seven daughters, one of whom married Maj.-Gen. E. P. Gaines.

Toulmin's Digest. The first digest of the laws of the Mississippi Territory was made by Judge Harry Toulmin, who reported January 19, 1807, that he had completed the work in pursuance with the resolution of the legislature at its last session. Considering that the population originated in a British colony, and that the settlers must have brought them the laws of the parent state, which the Spanish occupation in "ignorance of the acknowledged bounds" did not abrogate, he felt "inclined to adopt the opinion that the statute as well as the common law of England, as it stood previous to the settlement of Florida, makes a part of the law of the Mississippi Territory." But, "aware that the general impression" in the Territory did not correspond with that view, he introduced "a very partial and limited view of the English statutes," noting in the margins the source from which the text was derived. He suggested that the adoption of some special statutes of some of the American states might render the code complete without reference to the English statutes. After this was printed, in the same year, Toulmin was informed by letter from Mr. Bradford that one or two great errors had been made. In a letter to Governor Williams, from Fort Stoddert, he said he was ignorant what these errors were unless one were an act of the legislature abolishing jury trial for slaves, which he considered contrary to the ordinance of 1787. It was afterward said that changes were made in the manuscript while it was in the hands of the general assembly for inspection. The printing of this digest was completed by Samuel Terrell, at Natchez, in September, 1807. In February, 1808, "the general assembly, after some few alterations, and amendments, adopted the Digest as the law of the Territory. The assembly at the same time required Judge Toulmin to add to his digest all the laws passed at that session, and declared that when so enlarged it should bear the title of "The Statutes of the Mississippi Territory, revised and digested by the authority of the General Assembly;" and that, after the ensuing October, all the laws of the governor and judges, all acts of the general assembly of the Mississippi Territory, and all statutes of England and Great Britain, not contained in the said volume of statutes, should cease to be of force and validity in the Territory. Judge Toulmin was also requested by the assembly to prepare a set of forms and brief general principles for the information of justices of the peace, and to furnish the public printer with such ordinances and acts of congress as related to the Mississippi Territory, to land titles within the same, to crimes and misdemeanors, and the intercourse with the Indian nations, with the articles of cession between the United States and Georgia; and that the whole be added to the volume of statutes. The digest of Judge Toulmin, thus enlarged, . . . is of value, not only on account of the genius and ability displayed in its adaptation, but also on account of the knowledge it affords of the origin and progress of our jurisprudence." (Lynch's Bench and Bar.) Toulmin's Magistrates' Assistant was published by Samuel Terrell, the State printer in 1807.

Towns. The State supreme court has given the following definition of a town (60. Miss., 46): "A town, in its popular sense has been defined to be a congregation of houses so reasonably near each other that the inhabitants thereof might be fairly said to dwell together." The law of 1898 authorizes the governor to proclaim any "village, town or city" incorporated, with certain boundaries and name, upon petition of two-thirds of the electors thereof, when the place contains at least one hundred inhabitants and the required notice of incorporation has been given. The governor may exercise a sound discretion, and deny the petition for good reason. (Atty-Gen. Rept., 1904).

Track, a postoffice of Scott county.

Trading Posts, U. S. The first government trading house for the Choctaws was established under an act of 1796, when John McKee was Indian agent for the eastern part of that nation. It was established a few miles from Fort Confederation, the Spanish name of Fort Tombecbé, and McKee resided there and traded goods for peltry. A more elaborate system of government "factories" was provided later.

Upon the recommendation of Governor Claiborne, the "factory" for the Choctaws was located on the Tombigbee river, in 1802, that site being chosen because it would more effectually compete with the Pensacola and Mobile trade of the British merchants. Undoubtedly, also, Claiborne desired to divert the Indians from their visits to Natchez, which were burdensome to the white population, and considered a nuisance by all the governors, Spanish and American. Joseph Chambers was appointed factor for the Choctaws, and goods were sent to Fort Adams in the fall of 1802. The sudden hostile orders of the Intendent Morales very likely were calculated to check this competition with Panton, Leslie & Co. The United States was forbidden to ship goods through New Orleans to Fort Stoddert, and the right of free deposit was suspended for all American commerce. In November Chambers and his goods were in Natchez district, blockaded by the Spanish orders, and Claiborne was considering the advisability of establishing the trading post for the Choctaws on the Mississippi river. When it was decided to adhere to the Tombigbee location, Gen. Wilkinson was busy running the Natchez district line, and the trading post was delayed until 1803.

Chambers was joined by George S. Gaines, a native of Virginia, who came from Gallatin, Tenn., as assistant, in 1805. In 1806 Chambers resigned and Gaines became factor in 1807. In 1822 he and his partner bought out the government store, and conducted the business afterward as a private one. The system of government factories was discontinued in 1825.

Says Pickett (Alabama, II, 234): "The parsonage of the old Spanish church was used as a skin house, and the blockhouse served the purpose of the government store. . . . To this establishment the Indians—principally Choctaws—and sometimes the American settlers, brought bear's oil, honey in kegs, beeswax, bacon, groundnuts, tobacco in kegs, and all kinds of skins and peltries, to pay for which the Federal government usually kept a stock of coarse Indian merchandise, besides all kinds of iron tools, ploughs, arms and ammunition. In the fall the furs and hides were packed in bales and shipped to the Indian agent at Philadelphia." Gaines, at first, came often in collision with the Spanish revenue authorities at Mobile, who exacted duties, delayed his vessels, and upon one occasion came near putting him in the calaboose for venturing to remonstrate. Hence the government authorized Gaines to open up communication through the Chickasaw country, and he was able to obtain permission, not for a wagon road, but a horse path, from Colbert's Ferry to John Pitchlyn's on the Tombigbee, whence his goods could be conveyed by boat down to St. Stephens.

In his latter years George S. Gaines wrote: "If our Indian agents were all as patriotic, able and indefatigable in the discharge of their duties as the late Col. Silas Dinsmore and Col. John McKee, they would rarely attain to as much influence with the Indians as respectable private traders. The Choctaws were fortunate in their private traders and white inhabitants. Major John Pitchlyn, United States interpreter, was an excellent man, of sterling integrity, great liberality and devoted to the government. The brothers Lafleur and Charles Juzant, Frenchmen, were very worthy men; Benjamin James, a Virginian, was a good man; William Riddle, a Scotchman, and John Garland, an Irishman, were honest and well-disposed. Indeed, there were but few white men mong the Choctaws of bad character, and they were despised by the Indians."

Tralake, a postoffice and station of Washington county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 18 miles southeast of Greenville, the county seat. Leland is the nearest banking town.

Trapp, a post-hamlet of Neshoba county, 6 miles west, southwest of Philadelphia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 40.

Travis, a postoffice of Amite county, on the east fork of the Amite river, 8 miles southeast of Liberty, the county seat.

Traxler, a postoffice of Smith county, 6 miles west of Raleigh, the county seat.

Traynham, a postoffice of Coahoma county, situated on Hopson Bayou, 8 miles south of Clarksdale, the nearest banking town.

Treaty of Beaufort. "In 1785 South Carolina instituted suit against Georgia before congress, under the ninth article of the Confederation. On June 1st of this year Georgia was summoned to appear on the second Monday of May, 1786. . . . The case was adjourned from time to time until September 4, 1786, when both States appeared by their agents. Proceedings were then instituted and a court was appointed to try the case, which was to sit in New York, June 4, 1787. No judgment was ever rendered by this court, in consequence of the compromise of the suit between the parties." (Garrett, in Confed. Mil. History.) Both States appointed commissioners early in 1787, to settle the disputes, and they concluded a convention at Beaufort, April 28, 1787. The claims of South Carolina were these: (1) for lands "lying between the North Carolina line and the line run due west from the mouth of Tugaloo river to the Mississippi, because the river Savannah loses its name at the confluence of the Tugaloo and Keowee rivers, consequently that spot is the head of the Savannah;" (2) for all the lands from the Mississippi river eastward, north of Florida and south of the south line of the Georgia charter, that is to say, the line the latitude of Atlanta, Ga., and Grenada, Miss. Georgia excepted from this claim what had been assigned southward on the coast to Georgia by royal proclamation in 1763, and would make the westward limit of Georgia, south of the Atlanta line, a line from that locality to the head of the St. Marys river. The commissioners agreed that the Savannah river boundary line should be continued in the Tugaloo river and its most northern branch, as the main source of the Savannah, up to the North Carolina line, if there were any stream to follow so far north, if not, then South Carolina should own west to the Mississippi along the northward of a line due west from the ultimate source of the Tugaloo. As to the other and more important western region, south and west of the Georgia settlements, South Carolina relinquished all claim.

On March 8 of the same year, however, the South Carolina legislature, declaring "this State is willing to adopt every measure which can tend to promote the honor and dignity of the United States and strengthen the Federal Union," authorized the cession to the United States of a part of the northern strip in dispute, namely, all north of a line due west from the head of the southern branch of the Tugaloo. This cession was accepted by congress, August 9, 1787, and this Twelve-mile strip was the first area in what is now Mississippi to become public domain, under the policy of westward cession. For this reason the first congressional enactment regarding Mississippi territory, refers to the region "south of the cession made to the United States by South Carolina."

Treaty of Chickasaw Bluffs. This treaty was negotiated by Gen. James Wilkinson, Benjamin Hawkins and Andrew Pickens, with the mingo (or "king") and sixteen head men of the Chickasaws. Presents of $700 worth were made, and permission gained to build a wagon road on the Natchez trace, northward to the mouth of Bear Creek, on the Tennessee river, and on to Miro district, or Nashville. The United States had been granted five miles square at the mouth of Bear Creek in 1784, but this had never been occupied, as the Spanish party among the Chickasaws had remonstrated. Of the Chickasaws the commissioners said: "We with pleasure bear testimony to the amicable and orderly disposition of this nation, whose greatest boast is that they have never spilt the blood of a white man; but, with these dispositions they are not so far advanced in the habits of civilization as their neighbors the Cherokees, though they discover a taste for individual property, have made considerable progress in agriculture, and in stocking their farms, and are desirous to increase their domestic manufacturers." After this convention, Col. Butler and eight companies of the Second infantry were ordered up the Tennessee, the route was changed to east of Bear Creek, and Samuel Mitchell, Chickasaw agent, and two Indians were deputed to mark the line.

Treaty of Chickasaw Council House. This treaty was made September 20, 1816, and followed the Creek war, and the cession by the Creeks of the land in Alabama southwest of the river Alabama, adjoining the first Choctaw cession on the east. Together with the Choctaw treaty of the same year, it opened up land north of those two cessions, but only east of the river Tombigbee, giving Alabama a great lead in opportunity for development, over both Mississippi and Georgia. The Chickasaws relinquished all claims north of the Tennessee river, and all title south thereof, and east of Caney Creek and the Gaines road (or ridge path), and the Tombigbee river south of Cotton Gin Port, where the road touches it. The treaty was made at the "long house" of the nation, at the Chickasaw Old Fields (Lee county) by Gen. Andrew Jackson, Gen. David Meriwether, and Jesse Franklin, and "the whole Chickasaw nation in council assembled." The consideration was an annuity of $12,000 per annum for ten years; $4,500 cash for improvements, and $100 each to Chinnubbee, king of the Chickasaws, Tishomingo, Coahoma (William McGillivray), Samuel Seeley, the Colberts, Brown, and a number of others. Gen. William Colbert was also given a life annuity of $100. Four reservations were made for the Colberts and others. The government also agreed to allow no more peddlers to enter the Chickasaw country. That part of this purchase, about 408,000 acres, which was found to lie in

Mississippi State, was organized as the county of Monroe, in 1821. According to the present county lines, the cession in Mississippi form the eastern part of the counties of Tishomingo, Itawamba, Monroe and Lowndes.

Treaty of Choctaw Trading House, concluded at St. Stephens, October 24, 1816, relinquished, in connection with the cession by the Chickasaws in September, all the land claimed by the two nations south of the Tennessee river, and east of the Gaines road and Tombigbee river, of which a part lay within the bounds of the State of Mississippi, as defined in 1817. The Choctaws ceded that part east of the Tombigbee river between the mouth of the Oktibbeha and the first Choctaw cession line. The treaty was made by Gen. John Coffee, John Rhea and John McKee, and the "mingoes, leaders, captains and warriors of the Choctaw nation in general council assembled." The consideration was $10,000 in goods, then delivered, and an annuity of $6,000 for 20 years.

Treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek, 1830. By the year 1829, the original two million acres in the Natchez district open to settlement, had been enlarged to include about half the area of the State, through purchase by the United States government from the Choctaw and Chickasaw tribes. There was not a rapid demand for the lands already opened. Only about one-third of the Choctaw purchase of 1820, which embraced Hinds county and the main portion of the Yazoo delta, had been disposed of either to settlers or speculators. Nevertheless there was a tremendous pressure by speculators for more lands, and the people generally were easily persuaded that it was time for the Indians to move. In his message of 1829 Governor Brandon declared that the prosperity of the State was greatly retarded by such a large portion of fertile lands remaining in the possession of "savage tribes of Indians, who, as they progress in civilization, become attached to the soil and cannot be induced to remove by the policy heretofore used of treating them as a sovereign people, and will, eventually set up for themselves a government, professing to be an independent sovereignty within our limits, in defiance of the authority of the state. These things cannot be tolerated, consistent with our best interest, honor and safety." This impatience with the established Indian policy of the government, led to the act of the legislature, 1829, extending the jurisdiction of the justices and courts of certain adjoining counties over all the Indian territory.

Trouble was feared on this account, but the governor was able to report a year later that "the acknowledgment on the part of the general government, of the right of the States to exercise an unlimited sovereignty over all territory within their chartered limits, is a source of much gratification, and at once puts to rest the question which portended great difficulty between many of the states, our own amongst the number, and their Indian population." He suggested that the legislature, if it assumed sovereignty, must also take care to pass laws for the government and protection of the Indians; but that would be very difficult. The authority of their chiefs must first be annulled, and this would be improper until some provision was made for other officers. And the governor frankly added, "The extension of the laws of the state to the Indians will be received by them with feelings of jealousy and distrust, from the view that such a measure was adopted with a view to harrass and thereby coerce them to remove." The legislature responded with the act of February, 1830, that proposed to abolish all the Indian laws and customs and extend over them the law of Mississippi, and prohibited any person from assuming the office of chief or mingo, under penalty of heavy fine and imprisonment. These laws were not seriously enforced. At the request of the United States government after the treaty of 1830 they were, in effect, suspended by the governor, so far as they related to Indians. There were similar circumstances in Georgia, involving much defiant talk and proceedings. But the result was the same—the Indians were frightened into going west. In March, 1831, the United States supreme court decided that the action of the Georgia courts in sentencing four missionaries among the Creeks to four years in the penitentiary at hard labor was contrary to the laws and treaties of the United States and therefore null and void. In the following month the treaty was ratified by which the Creeks agreed to move west of the Mississippi.

Governor Scott, in 1833, vetoed a bill for the division of Yazoo county, asserting the principle of the national constitution that treaties are the supreme law of the land. It was expressly stipulated in the treaty of 1830 that the Choctaws might in part remain until the fall of 1833, and that the lands within the Choctaw district should not be sold until then, with the obvious intention of preventing settlements until that date. But the legislature passed the bill almost unanimously over the veto.

The treaty of 1830 with the Choctaws was made at the council ground between the two prongs of Dancing Rabbit creek (Chukfi ahihla bok, literally, Rabbit-there-dances creek) in what is now the bounds of Noxubee county. The spot was about a hundred yards west of the well-known spring that bears the same name as the creek. The Chickasaw trail to the southern Choctaw towns (Six towns) ran by this spring, and Tecumseh traveled that way in 1811. This was the first Indian treaty at which the United States commissioners arrived in carriages. Maj. John H. Eaton and Gen. John Coffee, of Tennessee, close friends of President Andrew Jackson, were the commissioners, and they were instructed by the president to fail not to make a treaty. Gen. George S. Gaines was the commissary, and collected provisions for three thousand persons for one week. On their arrival the commissioners found a large number of Choctaws assembled, and the Indians continued to come and go throughout the negotiations, the estimate being that from first to last there were six thousand in camp, bringing with them many supplies, as the Indians were very sensitive about their independence. The people of the three mingoes, Leflore, Moshuli-topee and Nittakechi, were given separate camps. Leflore was attired in citizen clothes, which made some of the more ignorant Indians imagine he was in collusion with the whites; Moshuli-topee wore a new blue uniform presented by General Jackson; Nittakechi was glorious in hunting shirt and leggins, a bright colored shawl, silver bands and gorgets. The Christian party, under David Folsom, spent the evenings in singing and prayer; more sought the gambling tables and drinking places opened by the white rabble that followed the commissioners. "By a strange paradox in the nature of the Choctaws, than whom no more chaste race ever existed, there was no licentiousness whatever at Dancing Rabbit." The commissioners went to great trouble to drive away the missionaries and allowed the faro tables to remain unmolested. The talk began September 18, Eaton doing most of that work, and John Pitchlynn serving as interpreter. It is unnecessary to detail what was said. It was a repetition of what had been said in previous treaties, reinforced by the threat that if the Choctaws did not now make an arrangement with the United States they would be left to the laws of Mississippi, or to escape therefrom at their own expense.

At their first consideration of the proposition, Little Leader proposed to make war to hold their lands; other chiefs recited the stories of the wars they had fought for the United States and the injustice of the present demand, and only one councilman, Killihota, who was in fact an agent of the government, voted for removal. Eaton's intemperate reply to this decision caused many of the Indians to leave the camp and go home. There was a small party, however, disposed to make the best of necessity, the leader of these being Greenwood Leflore, who took part in framing another proposition, which after some stormy discussions, was made ready to sign September 27th. When it was presented, the Indians refused to sign, and Eaton made the greatest effort of his life, in an eloquent portrayal of the situation of the Choctaws. He was successful, thus, in causing the chiefs and headmen to affix their names, in a panic, after which there was tremendous excitement, and threats of personal violence upon the commissioners. Colonel Gaines was called upon as a pacificator, and he agreed to act as exploring agent in the west for the Choctaws, and join with Reynolds the Chickasaw agent, in persuading that nation to go west and live with the Choctaws. The commissioners beat a hasty retreat and Gaines was able to reduce the excited red men to a condition of quiet despair at last. It was Lincecum's testimony that "no treaty could have been made but for the solemn assurances of the commissioners that all might stay and keep their homes who did not wish to go, and the Indians distinctly understood that this was put down as part of the treaty."

The treaty was finally signed September 27, 1830, and among other provisions recited that, "the United States under a grant specially to be made by the President of the U. S. shall cause to be conveyed to the Choctaw Nation a tract of country west of the Mississippi river, in fee simple to them and their descendants, to inure to them while they shall exist as a nation and live on it, beginning near Fort Smith where the Arkansas boundary crosses the Arkansas river, running thence to the source of the Canadian Fork, if in the limits of the United States, or to those limits; thence due south to Red river, and down Red river to the west boundary of the Territory of Arkansas; thence north along that line to the beginning . . . the Choctaw nation of Indians consent and hereby cede to the United States, the entire country they own and possess, east of the Mississippi river; and they agree to move beyond the Mississippi river, early as practicable, and will so arrange their removal, that as many as possible of their people not exceeding one-half of the whole number, shall depart during the falls of 1831 and 1832; the residue to follow during the succeeding fall of 1833. Then ensued certain stipulations providing that self-government should be secured to the Choctaws within their western limits, subject only to the constitution, laws and treaties of the U. S.; that the United States yield the same protection to the Choctaws that it gives to the citizens of the U. S.; that offenders within the nation be delivered up to the U. S. authorities for punishment when the rights of a U. S. citizen is involved; that offences against the Choctaws by U. S. citizens be referred to the president for equitabe adjustment; that only duly authorized traders shall be permitted within the nation; that all navigable streams shall be free to the Choctaws; that postoffices, military post roads, and posts, as deemed necessary, may be established within the nation by the U. S.; that all intruders shall be removed from the nation; that the right of private property shall be always respected, and only taken for public purposes on the payment of due compensation to the owner, and that a qualified agent be appointed for the Choctaws every four years, who shall fix his residence convenient to the great body of the people, respect to be paid the wishes of the Choctaw nation in the selection of said agent immediately after the ratification of the treaty. Article XLV declared: "Each Choctaw head of a family being desirous to remain and become a citizen of the United States, shall be permitted to do so, by signifying his intention to the Agent within six months from the ratification of this treaty, and he or she shall thereupon be entitled to a reservation of one section of six hundred and forty acres of land, to be bounded by sectional lines of survey; in like manner shall be entitled to one-half that quantity for each unmarried child which is living with him over 10 years of age, to adjoin the location of the parent. If they reside upon said lands intending to become citizens of the States for five years after the ratification of this treaty, in that case a grant in fee simple shall issue; said reservation shall include the present improvement of the head of the family, or a portion of it. Persons who claim under this article shall not lose the privilege of a Choctaw citizen, but if they ever remove are not to be entitled to any portion of the Choctaw annuity." The succeeding article made special reservations of four sections of land to each of the principal chiefs;

Greenwood, Leflore, Moshuli-topee, and Nittakechi, together with small annuities to continue 20 years; also made special provision in money and clothing to certain of the lesser chiefs, captains and warriors. Then ensued certain articles relating to the removal of the Indians by the U. S., food supplies, payment for cattle, survey of the ceded lands, reservations of land to specific classes of individuals, particularly to those who had certain acres under cultivation, orphans, etc. The United States further agreed to educate forty Choctaw youths for twenty years; to erect a Council House for the Nation; a house for each chief, and a church and schoolhouse in each district; to provide teachers for 20 years; blacksmiths for 16 years; a mill-wright for five years, and to furnish 2,100 blankets, a rifle to each warrior who emigrated; 1,000 axes, ploughs, hoes, wheels and cards each; and 400 looms; also one ton of iron and 200 weight of steel annually to each District for 16 years. The day following, September 28, certain supplementary stipulations were agreed to and signed. These stipulations chiefly related to special reservations of lands to specified individuals, among whom were two children of the U. S. interpreter John Pitchlynn, and John Donly, for 25 years mail carrier through the Choctaw nation; provided for an exploring party of Choctaws to examine the new country; also for the payment of certain debts due Allen Glover and George S. Gaines, licensed traders. (See Indian Affairs, Vol. 2, Treaties; also Story of the Treaty, by H. S. Halbert, Publ. Miss. Hist. Soc., VI, 373; also articles on Choctaw Land Frauds.)

In accordance with this treaty Congress in March, 1831, appropriated $80,248 for the Choctaws—$9,593 for salaries for chiefs, suits of clothes and broadswords for 99 captains; $12,500 for the cattle arrangement; $10,000 to build council house, chiefs' houses and churches in the west; $5,500 for teachers and industrial outfits; $27,650 for blankets, rifles, agricultural implements, etc., and $5,000 for transportation. The annual appropriation for the Choctaw nation in 1832 and succeeding years was $66,000 in addition to various extra allowances.

Treaty of Doak's Stand, 1820. On December 1, 1818, Mr. Poindexter, chairman of the congressional committee on public lands, made a report regarding the right of the Choctaw Indians to emigrate and settle west of the Mississippi river. Their disposition to do this, at least to cross the Mississippi to hunt, had been manifested in a much earlier period, because their own country seemed to be insufficient. This tendency must have increased at this time, when they had given up a vast region in the south and everything east of the Tombigbee river. Poindexter reported that for several years past the Choctaws, "to whom has been allotted a vast and fertile territory east of the Mississippi to live and hunt on . . . have gradually migrated to the west, and formed considerable settlements for hunting and even for agricultural purposes, on the lands of the United States, . . . in direct violation of the treaty of Hopewell," etc. This was one way to put it. It could not be endured long, of course, that the remaining Choctaw country in Mississippi, including the central third of the State, should remain the roaming place of a few red men. If the Choctaws could be prevented from obtaining sustenance across the river, and the spirit of emigration encouraged by prohibiting it, the prospect would be better for obtaining the relinquishment of more land east of the Mississippi and the gradual transfer of the nation to the west. During the session of congress of 1817-18 the president had appointed three commissioners to treat with the Choctaws on the subject, and propose an exchange of lands, but the Choctaw chiefs refused to make such an arrangement. Consequently Poindexter reported a bill to confine this nation to its bounds in Mississippi until it should acquire other lands by treaty.

In March, 1819, James Pitchlynn wrote that he "had got several families of the Choctaws who are willing to move west of the Mississippi," and he believed if there were a treaty a third or a half would move in the fall. But he found that all the rich white men in the nation opposed the project and gave "bad talks."

In April Gen. Andrew Jackson received a commission to treat with the nation, his associates being Col. John McKee, agent, and Col. Daniel Burnet. He advised McKee to warn the Choctaws that the next congress would probably pass the law recommended by Poindexter, to bring back the Indians that had gone west, then the nation would be in a bad situation. "You may say to the chiefs that we are instructed not only to be liberal to the nation, but to them individually." So McKee met a council of the Choctaw nation in August, 1819, at which the two great medal chiefs, Mushula-tubbee and Pooshamataha, signified their sentiments. They were sorry they could not comply with the request of their father. "We wish to remain here, where we have grown up as the herbs of the wood, and do not wish to be transplanted to another soil. Those of our people who are over the Mississippi did not go there with the consent of the nation; they are considered as strangers, they are like wolves," and they were quite willing to have them ordered back. "I am well acquainted with the country contemplated for us," said Pooshamataha; "I have often had my feet bruised there by the rough lands." They had decided they had no land to spare. If a man gave half his garment the other half would be of no use to him. "When we had land to spare, we gave it, with very little talk, to the commissioners you sent to us at Tombigbee, as children ought to do to a father." They hoped for the continued protection of their father. "When a child wakes in the night he feels for the arm of his father to shield him from danger." McKee and Pitchlyn were sorely disappointed by the result. They were confident the Six Towns were ready to move, except a few half breeds that made trouble. These were then trying to raise money to send a delegation to Washington.

In 1820 congress made an appropriation of $20,000 for the purpose of a treaty, and the Mississippi delegation in congress proposed that Gen. Jackson and Gen. Thomas Hinds should be entrusted with the negotiations. In accepting, because he could not refuse Mr. Monroe or Mississippi, Jackson asked that he be authorized to show the Choctaws the actual bounds of the new home where their father proposed to settle and perpetuate them as a nation. "This is a chord I mean to touch."

John Pitchlyn and his son exerted themselves to encourage a favorable sentiment, and reported to Jackson that Mushula-tubbee and Pooshamataha were delighted that he would meet them. The government authorized the promise of a portion of the Quapaw cession in Arkansas Territory. The great council was called to meet October 1st, at a council ground on the Robinson road (between Natchez and Tennessee), near Doak's stand, a tavern about four miles north of Pearl in what is now the southeast corner of Madison county. William Eastin was appointed commissary and Samuel R. Overton secretary, and Jackson and suite set out from Nashville September 14, 1820, reaching Doak's stand on the 28th, where they were joined two days later by Hinds and McKee and a squad of soldiers under Lieut. Graham. The commissioners removed to the treaty ground, about half a mile below Doak's, October 2, and a few Indians came in that evening. There was soon evidence that some white man and half breeds had formed a combination to prevent a treaty and Jackson and Hinds sent out a talk urging the nation that they must come and hear the talk from their father or he might never speak again.

Puckshenubbee and his men were particularly offish. Mushulatubbee was on hand, but with few followers. Gradually a better feeling grew, and after a great ball game, October 9, the talk was begun. Three formal talks were made by Gen. Jackson; the Indians were in long and confused deliberation by themselves, and finally on the 18th the treaty prepared by Jackson was accepted and signed by the mingoes, headmen and warriors present. The old chief Puckshenubbee was the last to yield, and an attempt was made by some of his people to depose him. "Donations" of $500 each were made to him and the other two mingoes and John Pitchlyn, and smaller amounts to others of influence, amounting to $4,675, of which the ball-players got only $8. October 22 Jackson and his party started on the return to Nashville.

The treaty was made, as appears from the preamble, to promote the civilization of the Choctaws by the establishment of schools, and to perpetuate them as a nation by exchange of a part of their land for a country beyond the Mississippi. The nation ceded all within the following limits: "Beginning on the Choctaw boundary east of Pearl river, at a point due south of the White Oak spring, on the old Indian path; thence north to said spring; thence northwardly to a black oak standing on the Natchez road, about four poles eastwardly from Doak's fence, marked A. J. and blazed, with two large pines and a black oak standing near thereto and marked as pointers; thence a straight line to the head of Black creek or Bogue Loosa; thence down Black creek to a small lake; thence a direct course so as to strike the Mississippi one mile below the mouth of the Arkansas river; thence down the Mississippi to our boundary; thence round and along the same to the beginning." Roughly speaking, this is the west half of the middle third of the State, including the south part of the Yazoo delta, estimated at 5,500,000 acres in all. In consideration the United States ceded to the Choctaws a region in the west. The Cherokees had already been traded lands in that quarter, and the Choctaw east line was to run from their corner on the Arkansas river to a point three miles below the mouth of Little river on the Red. West of this the Choctaw domain would extend, between the Red and Canadian, to the source of the latter. It was provided that the boundaries established east of the Mississippi "shall remain without alteration, until the period at which said nation shall become so civilized and enlightened as to be made citizens of the United States; and congress shall lay off a limited parcel of land for the benefit of each family or individual in the nation." Aid was to be given poor Indians who wished to move; an agent, etc., was to be provided in the west; fifty-four sections (square miles) were to be laid off in the Mississippi land ceded, to be sold to raise a fund for the support of Choctaw schools on both sides of the Mississippi river; there was another reservation promised to make up for the appropriation by some of the chiefs of the $6,000 education annuity for the past sixteen years. All who had separate settlements, within the area ceded, might remain as owners of one mile square, or sell at full appraised value; compensation was to be made for buildings; the warriors were to be paid for their services at Pensacola; $200 was promised each district for the support of a police; Mushulatubbee was guaranteed an annuity the same as had been paid his father.

At the next session of congress, $65,000 was appropriated to carry this treaty into effect, and in March, 1821, John C. Calhoun, the secretary of war, notified the Choctaw agent at that time, Maj. William Ward, that he was to superintend the emigration of the Indians. Blankets, rifles, etc., for 500 were sent to Natchez. Edmund Folsom, interpreter for the Six Towns, had been selected by Jackson and Hinds to collect those who were willing to go, and conduct them to the promised land. Henry D. Downs, of Warren county, was appointed to survey the land in the west, and he reported in December, that he had run the east line of the tract. The war department was already made aware that there were a large number of white settlers in the tract. Downs proposed that the line be moved west to the junction of the Arkansas and Canadian rivers, to accommodate 375 families of "squatters." This matter had been discussed at the council of 1820. The chiefs knew there were white settlers on the land, and when Jackson was told of it, he had replied that the arm of the government was strong, and they should be removed. Jackson was sincere in this. In 1819 he had ordered the commandants at Fort Smith and Nachitoches to remove all settlers west of the Poteau and Kiamsha rivers, which was done, in some cases houses being burned and crops destroyed, and the order was renewed after the running of Downs' line, which induced the settlers to move back. But Folsom was instructed to discuss this matter on the basis that the white settlers must not be disturbed, and consequenly he reported in November that after eight months' effort he had "gained the ill-will of the Choctaw Indians, and made my friends my foes. They have threatened to drive me out of the nation, and some of their leaders have called me a liar and a carrier of lying talks." His life had been threatened, and all this time he had not been paid a cent by the government, except $20 to start with.

As soon as the treaty of Doak's Stand became known in Arkansas a great protest was made. Congress yielded to it and diverted the appropriation of $65,000 to the making of a new treaty to change the line to one due south from the southwest corner of Missouri. This had hardly been done, when Arkansas asked a further extension, and an act was passed to move the line forty miles west. But the Choctaws stood firmly on the treaty Jackson had made, and the result was the treaty of Washington (q. v.) in 1825. (American State Papers, Ind. Affs., II.)

Treaty of 1826. Hardly had the complications following the Treaty of 1820 been arranged by the Treaty of Washington, 1825, when the Choctaws were requested to give up more land in Mississippi. On March 18, 1826, the Mingoes Mooshela-topee, Robert Cole and Tapeau-homa, successor of Pooshamataha, signed a letter to the secretary of war, saying, "We . . . having heard a proposition for a further cession of our land beyond the river Mississippi, have come to a conclusion that we will sell no more land on any terms." They asked, also, that white intruders be moved off their land in the west, which they were expected to find homes upon.

May 20, 1826, Congress appropriated $20,000 for the expenses of a treaty with the Chickasaws and Choctaws to secure their relinquishment of their remaining lands in Mississippi, and Gov. William Clark, Gen. Thomas Hinds and Gen. John Coffee were appointed to make the negotiation. They met the head men of the Choctaws at the "treaty ground near Wilson's," and the council began November 10, 1826, when Tapeau-homa welcomed the commissioners, asked them to put their propositions in writing, to be considered by an Indian committee of thirteen. These were Gen. Humming Bird, Ahchelata, Red Dog, Lewis Perry, P. P. Pitchlyn, M. Foster, J. L. McDonald, Nettuckachee, Eahoka-topee, John Garland, Jesse Brashears, Joel H. Nail and Israel Folsom. After some preliminary sparring, Gen. Coffee delivered his talk, which was, in brief, that the land in Mississippi was needed by the white people, and as the Choctaws had already been traded lands west of the river five times as extensive as they were now living on, it was the interest of the Indians to give up their remaining land in Mississippi, for which the United States would pay $1,000,000, and would reserve 300,000 acres for such as wished to remain as citizens, and would also give liberal supplies to each emigrant.

There was a discussion for several days, but the answer of the Choctaws was to recite the various treaties which they had made, each time under a promise that they should never be asked for any more land. They would now give up no more, "Where shall we stop? Where shall we find a resting place? We ought to be permitted at least to breathe a while and look around us." Brashears favored the treaty, and was in danger of violence. Pitchlyn and Mackay were also favorable, but a systematic effort had been made by others to defeat the project. Mooshela-topee and Robert Cole would have agreed to the cession. "It was therefore resolved to remove them from office," said the commissioners in their report (Amer. State Papers, Ind. Affs. II, 709), "and put David Folsom and Greenwood Leflore in their places—two mixed-blood young men, who were known to be unfriendly to a cession." The three ruling mingoes were young men, and so were the majority of the thirteen. The nation was fast declining in wealth except a few half-breeds settled on the road to Tennessee and reaping a harvest from it.

The same commissioners began negotiations at the Chickasaw council house October 22. Levi Colbert, Martin Colbert, J. McClish, Emmubbia, and Ashtamatutka acted as commissioners on behalf of the nation. The king was present, but Tishomingo, it seems, kept in the background. They heard all the arguments for removal and confuted them, and ended with, "It is true we are poor for money, but we love our lands better." They even refused to send agents to examine the land in the west.

Treaty of Fort Adams. This convention was concluded at Loftus Heights (Fort Adams), December 12, 1801, between General Wilkinson, Benjamin Hawkins and Andrew Pickens, with the Choctaw nation, which was represented mainly by "Tuskonahopia, of the Lower towns, Mingo, Poos Coos, of the Chickasaw Half town, Oakchuma, Puckshumubbee and Elatalahoomuh of the Upper towns, Buckshumabbe, factor of a Mobile merchant, and Mingo Homassa-tubbe." The gifts were $2,000 in value. The treaty provided that a road should be opened on the Natchez trace through the Choctaw country, as had been recently agreed by the Chickasaws, and that the old British line of Natchez district should be resurveyed and marked as a boundary line of the lands open to white settlement. The commissioners also proposed a road to the settlements on the Tombigbee and Mobile, but did not press it, as it would run through the lands of the Six towns, a people friendly to Spain, whose head men were then in conference with the Spanish governor at New Orleans. The commissioners reported that "The Choctaw nation, in point of physical powers, is at least on a level with its neighbors, and its dispositions, in relation to the whites, are more tractable and less sanguinary than those of its kind, yet it has long been buried in sloth and ignorance." On account of the destruction of game, the Choctaws seemed to be turning to agriculture and a very few families had begun the culture of cotton. Edmond Fulsom and Robert Mc-

Clure, white Choctaws, asked for cards and gin, and a blacksmith shop.

Treaty of Fort Confederation. This treaty was concluded at Fort Confederation, the old French Fort Tombecbé, on the Tombigbee river, October 17, 1802, by General Wilkinson, with eighteen hundred representatives of the whole Choctaw nation. It was a provisional convention for a resurvey of the north line of the old British line of the district of Mobile, or Charlotte county, so far as it lay above the Ellicott line, between the Chickasawhay and Tombigbee rivers. The rectification of the Natchez district frontier was also discussed. All of the land south of his north line, between the Chickasawhay and Tombigbee-Mobile, was then open to settlement, so far as the Indian title was concerned, through the withdrawal of the Spaniards, and this was the only land east of the Natchez district, and south of Tennessee, as far as the Oconee in Georgia, not in the possession of the Indians.

The line was surveyed by Wilkinson and Mingo Poos Coos and Alatala Hooma, and ratified by them as commissioners plenipotentiary, at Hobuckintupa, August 31, 1803. The boundary was described as beginning on the Spanish line, in the Hatchee Comeesa or Wax river, up said river to the confluence of the Chickasawhay and Buckhatannee; up the latter to Bogue Hooma or Red Creek, up the latter to a pine tree near the trading path from Mobile to the Hewhannee towns, thence in various courses to Sintee Bogue or Snake creek, and down the same and the Tombigbee and Mobile to the Spanish line.

Treaty of Ghent. In the negotiation of the treaty of Ghent, 1814, making peace after the war that involved the Indians of the South, the British commissioners asked as a sine qua non of peace, that "the Indian nations who have been, during the war, in alliance with Great Britain, should, at the termination of the war, be included in the pacification. It is equally necessary that a definite boundary should be assigned to the Indians, and that the contracting parties should guarantee the integrity of their territories by a mutual stipulation not to acquire, by purchase or otherwise, any territory within the specified limits." When the American commissioners absolutely refused this, the British replied that "The American government has now for the first time, in effect, declared that all Indian nations within its limits of demarcation are its subjects, living there upon sufferance on lands which it also claims the exclusive right of acquiring, thereby menacing the final extinction of those nations. Against such a system the undersigned must formally protest." The Americans showed that the right complained of was asserted in the treaty of Greenville. But the United States was compelled to accept the ultimatum of England, which was embodied in the treaty, viz.: a promise to "put an end immediately after the ratification of the present treaty, to hostilities with all the tribes or nations of Indians with whom they may be at war at the time of such ratification, and forthwith to restore to such tribes or nations respectively, all the possessions, rights and privileges which they may have enjoyed or been entitled to, in 1811, previous to such hostilities."

Treaties of Hopewell and Seneca. Great Britain and the United States made peace in 1783 without providing for the Indian nations who had been allies of the king. At first each State made some attempts at an understanding with the Indians on its frontiers. Thus Georgia treated with the Creeks at Augusta, in 1783, providing for peace and a cession of land. But it did not seem effective. In 1785 Benjamin Hawkins, Andrew Pickens, Joseph Martin and Lachlan McIntosh were appointed commissioners plenipotentiary of the United States to make peace with all the Indians of the south, to settle the international status of the red men and arrange satisfactory limits. Georgia and the Carolinas were very jealous of this, and it was made difficult for the commissioners to do business. McGillivray, of the Creeks, after much delay, received the invitation to treat, and replied, September 5, in a diplomatic note that apparently meant that he had already made a treaty with Spain, and the United States were too late. Only two towns of the Creeks were represented at Galphinton, where they were invited. After the American commissioners refused to do business with so few, the Georgia agents, present to protest against the United States commissioners treating on limits, made with them a treaty purporting to open the Tallassee country to settlement. The commissioners went to the Keowee river to treat with the other nations, who were invited by Col. John Wood. "The agents of Georgia and North Carolina attended the treaty, as will appear by their protests herewith enclosed."—(Report to President R. H. Lee.) A treaty with about a thousand Cherokees was concluded November 28, at Seneca, defining limits and recognizing the supremacy of the United States. December 26 the Choctaw chiefs arrived, at Hopewell, "a seat of General Pickens," after a journey of seventy-seven days, "the whole of them almost naked." The Creeks had stolen their horses and done all they could to hinder the journey, but the Choctaws "have apparently a rooted aversion to the Spanish and Creeks, and are determined to put themselves under the protection of the United States." "They are the greatest beggars, and the most indolent creatures we ever saw," said the commissioners after a more protracted acquaintance. "Their passion for gambling and drinking is very great;" when given blankets they would trade them for a pint of rum, or lose them at play, when they knew they had five hundred miles to travel home, with only a shirt on their backs. But they were in earnest about seeking alliance with the United States. The chiefs brought their British medals and commissions, to exchange for American, of which, unfortunately there were none, and asked for three stand of colors. John Pitchlyn, "a very honest, sober young man," who had lived twelve years in the nation, was appointed interpreter to the board. The treaty made with the Choctaws, January 3, 1786, was of friendship and alliance and confirmation of the bounds they had in 1782. The Chickasaws arrived a little later, and made a treaty at Hopewell, January 10, 1785. Piomingo and Mingotusha exhibited the medal left by the great man of their nation, then dead, and Piomingo announced that he was the head warrior. They promised land for a trading post on the Tennessee river, and agreed to a frontier line for settlements. The commissioners reported "that if the adjoining States were disposed to carry the treaties into effect, the Indians would be happy in the new change of sovereignty and in constant amity with us."

But Georgia and North Carolina repudiated them as invasions of the sovereignty of the States, and Governor Miro, in behalf of the Spanish, declared the treaties were "chimeras." They were confirmed as part of the supreme law of the land by the treaty of Coleraine, 1796, and submitted to all parties concerned, after a struggle that occupied the whole administration of President Washington.

Treaty, Jay. This treaty, signed by Baron Grenville and Chief Justice John Jay, November 19, 1794, is memorable for the intense excitement attending its reception in the United States, and for its relation to various international principles. It was ratified by the senate June 24, 1795, and signed by Washington, August 15, 1795, but not fully ratified by the United States until the dramatic close of the debates in the House regarding an appropriation for taking possession of the Northwestern military posts, in which Fisher Ames made one of the most effective speeches in the annals of American oratory. As regards Mississippi history, the treaty is of interest in a general way, because the opposition to it in the western country encouraged the Spanish and French in their efforts to bring about the secession of that region from the United States. Specially, however, the third article directly bears on this field, as it contains the clause: "The River Mississippi shall, however, according to the treaty of peace [1782], be entirely open to both parties; and it is further agreed that all the ports and places on its eastern side, to whichsoever of the parties belonging, may freely be resorted to and used by both parties," the same as an Atlantic port or a British port.

This could not have been unknown to Spain when she made the treaty of October 27, 1795; probably, it was a principal reason for that treaty. Pinckney was compelled to accept words that implied the Spanish assertion of dominion over the river except as she shared it with the United States "only," or might share it thereafter with other powers as she saw fit. England was alarmed by the terms of this treaty with Spain and asked an explanation, whereupon Pickering, secretary of state, and Mr. Bond, the English chargé des affaires, agreed to an explanatory article May 4, 1796, in which it was declared that "no other stipulation or treaty concluded since by either of the contracting parties, with any other power or nation, is understood in any manner to derogate from the right to the free communication and commerce guaranteed by the third article." This, in turn, Spain construed as a direct repudiation of the Mississippi clause of the treaty of San Lorenzo. Therefore, Yrujo said to Pickering, May 6, 1797, when Ellicott was waiting at Natchez, Spain was justified in suspending the further execution of the treaty regarding boundary and navigation. He contended that the United States had no right to give Great Britain what she did not possess, except as Spain might yield it. To this Pickering replied that Great Britain had the right of navigating the river since the treaty of 1763, and had never given it up. Western sentiment on this treaty, whose compromises were unpalatable, is indicated in the comment of Ellicott (Journal, p. 104), "The conduct of the United States, in admitting the British in the navigation of the Mississippi, I never attempted to justify."

Treaty of Mobile, 1765. This treaty was concluded by the British government of the province of West Florida, with a great council of the Choctaws, March 26, 1765, and resulted in the cession by that nation of a region on the Mobile river and its tributaries, and the Gulf coast south of about the line of 31° north latitude, between Mobile bay and the most western point to which the Choctaws had control, practically to the Mississippi river. The treaty provided, "the boundary to be settled by a line extended from Grosse point, in the island of Mount Louis, by the course of the western coast of Mobile bay, to the mouth of the eastern branch of the Tombecbee river, and north by the course of said river to the confluence of Alibamont and Tombecbee rivers, and afterwards along the western bank of Alibamont river to the mouth of Chickianoce river, and from the confluence of Chickianoce and Alibamont rivers a straight line to the confluence of Bance and Tombecbee rivers; from thence, by a line along the western bank of Bance river till its confluence with the Tallatukpe river; from thence by a straight line to Tombecbee river opposite to Atchalikpe (Hatchatigbee bluff); and from Atchalikpe by a straight line to the most northerly part of Buckatanne river, and down the course of Buckatanne river to its confluence with the river Pascagoula, and down by the course of the river Pascagoula, within twelve leagues of the sea coast; and thence, by a due west line, as far as the Choctaw nation have a right to grant." "And none of his Majesty's white subjects should be permitted to settle on the Tombecbee river to the northward of the rivulet called Centebonck" (Sentabogue or Snake creek).

Treaty of Mobile, 1784. On June 22, 1784, a "vast congress of Indians was held at Mobile," in response to the Spanish invitation. Choctaws, Chickasaws, Alibamons and smaller tribes were represented, and treaties of alliance were made with all of them. In terms this treaty was identical with the treaty made on June 1 at Pensacola, with the "Talapuches" (Creeks) mainly, but also with "Usatastaneque or War Dog, chief of the town of Natchez; Chickasaw Mingo, and Chickasaw Retired Arrow, the Talapuchy." The Spanish were represented by Don Stephen Miro, acting governor of Louisiana, by order of Count de Galvez, lieutenant-general, and governor of the provinces of Louisiana and West Florida, also Don Martin Navarro, intendant general of the provinces.

The Indians in these treaties promise to "maintain an inviolable peace and fidelity" with Spain and among themselves. "We undertake to expose for the royal service of his Catholic majesty, our lives and fortunes; and we promise to obey the sovereign orders which, in a case of necessity, shall be communicated to us by the captain-general of the provinces of Louisiana and Florida, and in his name by the respective governor or particular commander of said provinces." In return for this allegiance by the contracting Indians, and the others "who are in the lands conquered by the arms of his majesty," the Spanish officers promised to establish a permanent commerce at the most equitable prices, the tariffs and regulations to be then and there fixed. It was promised that any stranger entering the nation to induce them to take up arms against Spain should be turned over to the Spanish authorities. No white person, of "what nation soever he be," should be admitted among these Indians without a Spanish passport. "We renounce forever the practice of taking scalps or making slaves of the whites." In case of war against "enemies of his Catholic majesty," they promised to treat prisoners humanely and exchange them with the enemy. All white prisoners, subjects of the United States, should be delivered to the governor-general. Other provisions were made to prevent the common crimes of the frontier.

The Spanish reminded the Indians that they asked no land, and promised security and guarantee for the lands they actually held, "according to the right of property, with which they possess them, on condition that they are comprehended within the lines and limits of his Catholic majesty." If enemies of Spain should dispossess the Indians, Spain would provide them new homes, in any vacant land available.

These treaties were made through the influence of Alexander McGillivray, chief of the Tallapoosas, and that of the British trading house of Panton, Leslie & Co. McGillivray's explanation of them is given in his letter to Gen. Pickens, September 5, in the same year, when invited to a council with American commissioners to make a similar treaty. He expressed his surprise that the Americans had so long delayed to take the Indians under their protection, since the peace with England. That would have made the United States the natural guardian and ally of the Indian nations. They had hoped for such action by Georgia, but "violence and prejudice had taken the place of good policy and reason in all their proceedings with us. They attempted to avail themselves of our supposed distressed situation. Their talks to us breathed nothing but vengeance; and, being entirely possessed with the idea that we were wholly at their mercy, they never once reflected that the colonies of a powerful monarch were nearly surrounding us, and to whom in any extremity, we might apply for succor and protection. . . . However, we yet deferred any such proceeding, still expecting we could bring them to a sense of their true interest; but still finding no alteration in their conduct towards us, we sought the protection of Spain and treaties of friendship and alliance were mutually entered into; they to guarantee our hunting grounds and territory and to grant us a free trade in the ports of the Floridas." How the limits of the United States and the Spanish would be settled, a little time would show. "However, we know our own limits, and the extent of our hunting grounds, and, as a free nation, we have applied, as we have a right, and have obtained protection, so that we shall pay no attention to any limits that may prejudice our claims, that were drawn by an American, and confirmed by a British, negotiator."

The commissioners reported that McGillivray appeared to be "forming a dangerous conspiracy between the several Indian nations, the Spaniards and British agents, with whom he is connected. His resentment is chiefly against the citizens of Georgia, who banished his father and confiscated a capital property which he had in that State. There is a capital British company of merchants, engaged, by license from the court of Spain, to supply all the Indian nations to the southward with goods, through East Florida, in which company it is said, McGillivray is a partner, and they have their agents in all the towns from Tennessee, southwardly." It appears that McGillivray gave sufficient notice of this treaty to the United States, but it was treated as a mystery in the later negotiations with Spain.

Treaty of Mount Dexter, 1805. After the relinquishment of dominion over the Choctaw country by the Spanish in 1798, the great Indian trading house of Panton, Leslie & Co., which had practically controlled the Indian relations for the Spanish, solicited the United States to permit the various nations to cede them lands in payment of debts. Their claim against the Choctaws was $46,000. The government would not listen to a proposition of cession to the trading house, but welcomed the opportunity to receive from the Indians a cession of land in consideration of cash paid, by the government nominally to the Indians, but in fact, to the traders. It relieved the government of incurring the resentment of the red men by pressing them for lands for the white settlers. President Jefferson, in a message to congress, described the preliminaries of this first cession by the Choctaws to the United States as follows: "The Choctaws . . . proposed at length to the United States, to cede lands to the amount of their debts, and designated them in two different parts of their country. These designations not at all suiting us, their proposals were declined for that reason, and with an intimation that if their own convenience should ever dispose them to cede their lands on the Mississippi, we should be willing to purchase. Still urged by their creditors, as well as by their own desire to be liberated from debt, they at length proposed to make a cession, which should be to our convenience. James Robertson, of Tennessee, and Silas Dinsmore, were thereupon appointed commissioners . . . with instructions to purchase only on the Mississippi. On meeting their chiefs, however, it was found that such was the attachment of the nation to their lands on the Mississippi, that their chiefs could not undertake to cede them; but they offered all their lands south of a line to be run from their and our boundary, at the Omochitto, eastwardly, to their boundary with the Creeks, on the ridge between the Tombigby and Alabama, which would unite our possessions there, from Natchez to Tombigby. A treaty to this effect was accordingly signed at Pooshapukanuk, November 16, 1805. But this being against express instructions, and not according with the object then in view, I was disinclined to its ratification, and therefore did not at the last session of congress lay it before the Senate for their advice, but have suffered it to lie unacted on." This message was dated January 15, 1808. The European situation and the failure of negotiations to persuade Spain that the cession of Louisiana included Biloxi and Mobile, caused the president to change his mind. The opening of this border land to settlement would aid in the acquisition of the coast, still in the hands of Spain, and separate the Indians from Spanish influence. Hence he submitted the treaty, which proposed to add about five million acres to the available domain.

In June, 1805, Robertson and Dinsmore negotiated with a great number of Choctaws at Fort St. Stephens, on the Tombigbee, and arranged for the treaty in November. This treaty, "Done on Mount Dexter in Pushapukanuk in the Choctaw country," (near Macon, Miss.) ceded to the United States the region south of the following described line: "Beginning at a branch of the Hoomacheeto, where the same is intersected by the present Choctaw boundary [of Natchez district], and also by the path leading from Natchez, to the county of Washington, usually called McClary's path [probably from Lieut. McClary, commander of Ellicott's escort]; thence easterly along McClary's path to the east or left bank of Pearl river; thence, on such a direct line as would touch the lower end of a bluff on the left bank of Chickasawhay river, the first above the Hiyoowannee towns, called Broken bluff, to a point within four miles of the Broken bluff; thence in a direct line, nearly parallel with the river, to a point where an east line of four miles in length will intersect the river, below the lowest settlement at present occupied and improved in the Hiyoowannee town; thence, still east, four miles; thence in a direct line nearly parallel with the river, to a point on a line to be run from the lower end of Broken bluff to Faluktabunnee, on the Tombigby river, four miles from the Broken bluff; thence, along the said line, to Faluktabunnee; thence east to the boundary between the Creeks and Choctaws, on the ridge dividing the waters running into the Alabama from those running into Tombigby; thence southwardly along the said ridge and boundary, to the southern point of the Choctaw claim." The reservations were: a tract of two miles square, including the town of Fuketcheepoonta; a tract of 5,120 acres opposite Hatchatigbee bluff for the daughters of Samuel

Mitchell, United States Indian agent, "by Molly, a Choctaw woman," and about 1,500 acres on the Tombigbee sold by Opia Mingo and others to John McGrew, "many years ago." The consideration was $50,000; $48,000 to pay the Panton company and claims of settlers for depredations, and $2,500 to John Pitchlyn, as compensation for losses, "and as a grateful testimonial of the nation's esteem." In addition, the nation was guaranteed an annuity of $3,000. "The three great medal mingoes, Pukshunnubbee, Mingo Hoomastubbee, and Pooshmataha," were given each $500, and guaranty of an annuity of $150.

After the ratification of the treaty the line of boundary was run by Col. Dinsmore. It is perpetuated in the north boundary lines of Wayne, Jones, Covington, and Lawrence counties, and the northeast line of Franklin. The area of the cession was 4,374,244 acres in Mississippi and 1,612,800 in Alabama.

Treaty of Natchez. This treaty was made May 14, 1790, at the "parochial church called The Savior of the World, of the said fort of the Natchez," between Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, colonel of the royal armies, governor of the fort and district of Natchez, and Tascaduca, king of the Chickasaw nation, and Franchimastabia, principal chief of the Choctaw nation, accompanied by Yteleghana, Stonahuma, Tapenahuma and Neesahumaacho, all chiefs, and in presence of many captains and warriors of both nations. The treaty was witnessed by Don Joseph Vidal, secretary, and "Carlos de Grand Pré, Blasdu Bouchet, Estevan Minor, Turner Brashears, Ryan (Bryan) Bruin, Gregorio White, Ygnacio Lopez, Augustin Macarty, Jorge Cochran, Francisco Candel, Luis Faure, Juan Girault, Carlos Todd, Ebenezer Fulson, Antonio Soler, Jorge Tompson, Guillermo Wushtoff, Jaime McFarland, Elias Smith, Kinneth Thompson."

It was agreed that "all the individuals of the Spanish, Chickasaw and Choctaw nations shall love one another reciprocally," and give each other prompt information.

"Art. 2. That to remove every motive of discord, which in future times might occur about limits, the Chickasaw and Chactaw nations acknowledge that the limits of the dominion of his majesty in the neighborhood of their territory, on the western side, begin on the river Mississippi at the mouth of the river Zasu, and ascending the said river along the middle of its waters till it comes near the place called Juego do la Pelota [ball ground], where the English nation, by agreement with the Chactaw nation, marked a dividing line which continued till it entered West Florida, and following the said line from the said Juego do la Pelota, till it meets those which separate the rest of the dominions of his catholic majesty from the Alibamones and Talipuche nations.

"Art. 3. The said Chickasaw and Chactaw nations declare, that all the lands which are to the south and to the west of the said line belong indisputably to his catholic majesty, great king of the Spains and Indies, without that they for themselves or their descendants have any right to them, nor at any time may reclaim them under any pretext or motive it may be, and moreover they promise to support the Spanish nation in possession of the said lands, in which are specially comprehended the government and territory of the Natchez, as far as the waters of the Zasu.

"Art. 4. The Spanish nation declares and acknowledges that all the lands to the east of the said dividing line of the 2d article belong lawfully and indisputably to the Chickasaw and Chactaw nations, promising to support them therein with all their power."

The remaining articles (nine in all) included a pledge of particular harmony on the part of the two nations with the Spanish; for a "generous demonstration" by Governor Gayoso in return for the cession of all rights to the territory of the Nogales, adjoining the Yazoo. The governor "delivers to the said chiefs the keys of the royal magazines, in which are the goods; that they may take from them what they may desire, to their satisfaction. . . . The said chiefs acknowledge themselves satisfied with the goods which they have in their power, with the keys in their hands of the said magazines, having already seen what is in them." Finally, the two nations confirm the treaty made at the congress of Mobile and whatever they had since covenanted with the governors of Louisiana and the two Floridas, and promised to be the constant friends of the Spanish nation, and the Spanish nation was pledged also to observe the treaty of Mobile and subsequent promises.

The translation quoted from as given, is in Amer. State Papers, X, 228. This treaty, with the treaty of Pensacola, was communicated to Mr. Jefferson, secretary of state, by Jaudenes and Viar, Spanish commissioners, in 1793, as a justification of Spanish interference in Indian affairs.

Treaty of Pontotoc, 1832. The general causes leading up to the enactment of this treaty have been set forth in the article dealing with the Treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek, 1830. (q. v.) The Chickasaw agents, Ben Reynolds and John L. Allen, and the trader, George S. Gaines, had labored to prepare the Chickasaws for this treaty and all its mometous consequences. The treaty was made at the Council House, on Pontotoc creek, in the southeastern part of Pontotoc county, between the Chickasaw nation in general council assembled, and General John Coffee of Tennessee, U. S. commissioner. It was signed Oct. 20, 1832, the following persons being witnesses thereto: Ben Reynolds, Indians Agent; John L. Allen, subagent; Nath. Anderson, secretary to the commissioner; Benj. Love, U. S. interpreter; Robert Gordon, Miss.; George Wightman, Miss.; John Donley, Tenn.; D. S. Parrish, Tenn.; S. Daggett, Miss.; Wm. A. Clurm and G. W. Long.

The preamble to the treaty reads: "The Chickasaw Nation find themselves oppressed in their present situation by being made subject to the laws of the States in which they reside. Being ignorant of the language and laws of the white man, they cannot understand or obey them. Rather than submit to this great evil, they prefer to seek a home in the west, where they may live and be governed by their own laws. And believing that they can procure for themselves a home, in a country suited to their wants and condition, provided they had the means to contract and pay for the same, they have determined to sell their country and hunt a new home. The President has heard the complaints of the Chickasaws and like them believes they cannot be happy, and prosper as a nation, in their present situation and condition, and being desirous to relieve them from the great calamity that seems to await them, if they remain as they are—He has sent his Commissioner Genl. John Coffee, who has met the whole Chickasaw nation in Council, and after mature deliberation, they have entered into the following articles, etc."

By the terms of the treaty the Chickasaws agreed to cede to the United States all their lands east of the Mississippi, and, as soon as it may be in their power, to hunt out and procure a new home for themselves west of the Mississippi. In payment for the cession, the United States agreed to pay over to the nation all the money arising from the sale of the land, after deducting therefrom the cost of selling the same. The Government further agreed to cause the lands to be forthwith surveyed, and to make suitable allotments to each family of the nation out of the surveys made in case they had not become settled in the west prior to the first public sale of their country, said allotments to include their present improvements. Provision was made for the appointment of a surveyor-general, a register and a receiver for the land office to be established, together with the necessary assistants. No preemption rights were to be granted by the United States, and all lands were to be sold to the highest bidder. An agent was to be continued among the Chickasaws, and the expenses of their removal, and one year's provisions, after they reach their new homes, were to be furnished them out of the proceeds for sale of their lands. Provision was also made for the creation of a perpetual fund, for the use of the nation as a whole, from at least three-fourths of the net proceeds of the sale, the money to be invested by the Government in safe stocks, and all interest arising therefrom to be used for national purposes alone. After 50 years, if the nation was then sufficiently enlightened, it might take over the fund and use it as it deemed most for the interest of the whole nation. A method of fixing the true boundary line between the Chickasaws and Choctaws was determined upon, and it was stipulated that there should be no settlement in the Chickasaw country until the lands should be offered for sale, and then only on lands sold. Small annuities were made to Chief Tishomingo, and to Queen Puccaunla. By certain supplementary articles signed two days later it was provided that all tracts of land reserved for the residence of the Chickasaws pending the removal of the nation, shall be given up and sold for the benefit of the nation as soon as the Chickasaws shall have removed from their present country; no individual or family to retain any such tract longer than the nation may remain in their present country; the minimum price to be placed upon such reserved tracts to be $3.00 an acre, until the nation may determine to reduce the price. Colbert Moore and family were given permission to continue to reside within the nation, and a tract of land was reserved for him; also two mail routes through the nation were established—one from Tuscumbia, Ala., via the Agency to Rankin, Miss., the other from Memphis, Tenn., by the offices to Cotton Gin, Miss., and the Indians requested that John Donley, the old mail carrier be given the contract for carrying the mails of the nation.

The total area embraced in the Chickasaw cession of 1832 was 6,283,804 acres. Since, under the terms of the treaty, the United States agreed to turn over all the net proceeds of the sale to the Indians, and no provision was made for the reservation of the 16th section in each township for use of the common schools, this whole region of country was deprived of the customary revenues derived from this source under the law of 1803. To remedy this defect, Congress, by act of July 4, 1836, granted the State in lieu of such reservation, one-thirty-sixth part of the ceded lands, to be selected and held by the same tenure as the other common school lands of the State. The lands thus selected and set aside for school purposes amounted to 174,500 acres, which became the basis of what was afterwards called the Chickasaw School Fund (q. v.).

Treaty of San Lorenzo el Real. This treaty between Spain and the United States was executed October 27, 1795, by Manuel de Godoy, secretary of state, and Thomas Pinckney, envoy extraordinary, and was ratified March 3, 1796. It declared "The southern boundary of the United States, which divides their territory from the Spanish colonies of East and West Florida, shall be designated by a line beginning on the river Mississippi, at the northernmost part of the 31st degree of latitude north of the equator, which from thence shall be drawn due east to the middle of the river Apalachicola or Catahouchee," etc. It was agreed "that if there should be any troops, garrisons or settlements of either party in the territory of the other according to the above mentioned boundary" they should be withdrawn within six months after the ratification of the treaty. Commissioners and surveyors were to meet at the Natchez, "before the expiration of six months from the ratification of this convention." If a guard were found necessary for the survey, the troops were to be furnished equally by both parties. "It is likewise agreed that the western boundary of the United States, which separates them from the Spanish colony of Louisiana, is in the middle of the channel or bed of the river Mississippi, from the northern boundary of the said states to the completion of the 31st degree of latitude north of the equator. And his Catholic Majesty has likewise agreed that the navigation of the said river, in its whole breadth, from its source to the ocean, shall be free only to his subjects and the citizens of the United States, unless he should extend this privilege to the subjects of other powers by special convention." In consequence of this stipulation, "His Catholic Majesty will permit the citizens of the United States for the space of three years from this time, to deposit their merchandise and effects in the port of New Orleans, and to export them from thence without paying any other duty than a fair price for the hire of the stores, and his Majesty promises either to continue this permission, if he finds, during that time, that it is not prejudicial to the interests of Spain, or, if he should not agree to continue it there, he will assign to them on another part of the Mississippi, an equivalent establishment." The treaty also provided for rights of commerce on the high seas, and for a commission to adjudicate claims for damages to commerce, during the late war between Spain and France.

In regard to the Indian question the two nations agreed to maintain peace and harmony among the Indians along the boundary. Each agreed "to restrain by force all hostilities on the part of the Indian nations living within their boundary," so that "Spain will not suffer her Indians to attack the citizens of the United States nor the Indians inhabiting their territory," and vice versa. "It is agreed that, in future, no treaty of alliance, or other whatever (except treaties of peace) shall be made by either party with the Indians living within the boundary of the other;" but both parties would endeavor to make the Indian trade mutually beneficial, "observing in all things the most complete reciprocity," for the greatest profit at least expense.

Pinckney contrived the article requiring a survey under protection of troops of both nations, to prevent future disputes and for the effect on the Indians. Article 4, on navigation of the river, was the result of a prolonged dispute, and the apparently excessive recognition of the rights of Spain was the only way to met her apprehensions. There was a trade on this, also, to obtain a provision for adjusting spoliation claims. Article 5, on Indian relations, "occupied much time, and great prejudices were to be removed." Pinckney saw nothing objectional except "the kind of defensive alliance" against the Indians. In regard to the 22d article, regarding the depot, Pinckney was compelled to make heated remarks, and on this subject and spoliations he went to the extreme of asking his passports.

Treaty of 1793. According to Gayarré Governor Carondelet, on the 28th of October, 1793, had the satisfaction, through his agent and representative, Colonel Gayoso, governor of Natchez, to make a reciprocally defensive and offensive treaty, between Spain on the one side, and the Chickasaws, the Creeks, the Cherokees and the Alibamons on the other. The treaty of 1784 was ratified, and the Indian nations agreed in return for the protection of Spain to contribute to maintain his Catholic Majesty in possession of the provinces of Louisiana and the two Floridas.

Treaty of Washington, 1825. The proposal of Secretary Calhoun to abrogate the terms of Jackson's treaty at Doak's Stand (q. v.). made that arrangement with the Choctaws of no effect. The Choctaws were deeply disgusted with the character of the new agent sent by the government, William Ward, and were forced to lose faith in the promises of treaty commissioners, even Jackson himself. They insisted that no further negotiations would be made except with the great father at Washington. Accordingly a delegation went to Washington, at the expense of the government, in the fall of 1824. Those who started were Pukshennubbee, Pooshamataha, Mooshalatubbee, Robert Cole, Daniel McCurtain, Talking Warrior, Red Fort, Nittuckachee, David Folsom and J. L. McDonald. Pukshennubbee died on the way, and Pooshamataha succumbed, after a few weeks at the national capital, to the unnatural entertainment. The delegates found that the government insisted on withdrawing some part of the land ceded to them, but were willing to pay for it, and also wished to annul the solemn pledge of the treaty of 1820 regarding the remaining lands east of the Mississippi. Monroe county, part of the land ceded in 1816, was isolated and inconvenient, they were told, and they should give more land, on the Tombigbee, to make up a good-sized judicial district. This the Choctaws would not do. After much discussion a new boundary line in the west was agreed upon, involving the loss of about five million acres, for which Mr. Calhoun offered $5,000 cash and $60,000 in annuities. The Choctaws asked $30,000 in goods, $9,000 a year for twenty years for the support of mechanical institutions, the same annuity for twenty years for the education of Choctaw children in colleges outside the nation, and an annuity of $3,000 for education in the western country.

Calhoun replied that the government could not give more than the land was worth, but in January offered $90,000 in ten annual payments, the cancellation of the debt at the government trading house, and payment (again?) for services in the Pensacola campaign. The Choctaws then made the proposition that the government accepted, and which is embodied in the treaty signed at Washington, D. C., January 20, 1825. The line was defined as beginning 100 paces east of Fort Smith, on the Arkansas, and running due south to Red river. The compensation was an annuity of $6,000 forever, for twenty years, to be applied to education. There was also promised $96,000 in annuities to make up for the misappropriation of the former educational annuity, instead of a land reserve, as agreed in the treaty at Doak's Stand. Those who elected to remain at their homes in the ceded tract east of the Mississippi (Hinds county) were authorized to hold and sell the fee simple of one square mile; right to locate a square mile at pleasure within the cession of 1820 (called "floats") was extended, making the whole list, Molly McDonald, Wesley Trahern, Noble Osborn, Alexander Hamilton, Greenwood Leflore, George Turnbull and Alexander McKee. The warriors with Jackson on the Pensacola campaign of 1818 were to be paid $14,972.50. The delegation was given $2,000 to pay "various claims." Robert Cole was recognized as the successor of Pukshennubbee, with medal and annuity.

In accordance with this treaty, notwithstanding the protests of Arkansas, the west line of that State was fixed as it now remains.

Trebloc, a postoffice of Chickasaw county, 10 miles east of Houston.

Tremont, a post-hamlet of Itawamba county, about 12 miles east, southeast of Fulton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 50.

Trent, a postoffice of Amite county, 15 miles northeast of Liberty, the county seat.

Trenton, a post-hamlet of Smith county, about 40 miles south by east of Jackson, and 11 miles west by north of Raleigh, the county seat. Forest is the nearest railroad and banking town. It has a church. Population in 1900, 102.

Tribbett, a postoffice of Washington county, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 16 miles east of Greenville. Leland is the nearest banking town.

Tribble, a postoffice of Tallahatchie county.

Trim, a postoffice of Pike county, situated on Topisaw creek, 12 miles northeast of Summit, the nearest banking town.

Trimcane, a hamlet in the north-central part of Oktibbeha county, 6 miles northwest of Starkville, the county seat. The postoffice at this place was discontinued in 1905, and it now has rural free delivery from the station of Cedarbluff in Clay county. Population in 1900, 27.

Trotter, James F., was born in Brunswick county, Va., November 5, 1802, but was reared and educated in East Tennessee. He came to the town of Hamilton, Monroe county, for the practice of law, about 1823, and became the competitor and rival of Daniel W. Wright. He represented the county in the State legilsature as a representative in 1827-29 and as a senator in 1829-33; was elected judge of the circuit court in 1833; was appointed to the United States senate in 1838 upon the resignation of Judge Black, but resigned this honor before taking his seat, and accepted appointment in December of the same year to the high court of errors and appeals, to succeed Judge Wright, resigned. He was elected to the same office in 1839, but resigned in 1842. He delivered many important opinions, which "are noted for great strength and dignity of style, as well as for a penetrating discrimination, a sound judgment, and a profound knowledge of the law." (Lynch) After retiring from the bench he resumed the practice of law at Holly Springs. In 1855 he was elected vice-chancellor, an office he held until the chancery system was abolished by the code of 1857. In 1860-62 he was professor of law in the State university. At the reorganization of the courts after the Civil war he was appointed to the circuit bench, but he died at Holly Springs, March 9, 1866. Reuben Davis wrote of him enthusiastically in his Recollections, as "one of the noblest and best of men . . . a good scholar and a fine speaker; kind and generous above measure; incapable of fear, treachery or meanness, the ideal Southerner of that day."

Troy, an old village which is now extinct, and which was situated a few miles below Grenada in what is now Grenada county, but was formerly Yalobusha county. Its life was brief, as it was early absorbed by the rising town of Grenada. It attained a growth of from 100 to 150 people, and among its residents were the mercantile firm of Chislom and Minter, and Robert Mullen, afterward a leading merchant of Grenada. A wealthy class of planters lived in the neighborhood, among whom were the Leighs, Powells, Talberts, Bakers, Minters and Towns.

Troy, an incorporated post-town in the southeastern part of Pontotoc county, on Tallabinnela creek, 12 miles southeast of Pontotoc, the nearest railroad and banking town. It was named for the ancient city of Asia Minor. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 144.

Truitt, a postoffice of Madison county, about 17 miles northeast of Canton, the county seat.

Trussell, a hamlet in the southeastern part of Neshoba county, 16 miles from Philadelphia, the county seat. It has rural free delivery from Battlefield station, Newton county.

Trusty, a post-hamlet of Calhoun county, 10 miles northwest of Pittsboro, the county seat. Water Valley is the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 23.

Tryus, a post-hamlet of Lawrence county, 14 miles north of Monticello, the county seat. Population in 1900, 41.

Tubal, a postoffice of Clarke county, 18 miles southwest of Quitman, the county seat.

Tucker, Tilghman Mayfield, was born in North Carolina, February 5, 1802, son of John Tucker and Margaret Mayfield. He began his life in Mississippi as a law student under Daniel W. Wright, at Hamilton, Monroe county. He was afterward a citizen of Columbus, and became noted for "his law learning and political sagacity. Few men controlled a better practice, and he came to have a sort of life estate in a seat in the legislature." (Davis' Recollections.)

His law partners were Adam T. Smith, General Gholson and Sam F. Butterworth. He is described in Claborne's Mississippi as "an earnest, sincere and honest man." Popularly, he was known as Old Tilletoba, meaning in the Indian tongue, the blacksmith, that having been his former occupation. He was nominated for governor in 1841, when there seemed to be little hope for the Democratic organization, which was maintained largely through the ambition of William M. Gwin, who persuaded Mr. Tucker to accept the nomination after he once declined. The issue upon which he ran was the repudiation of the Union bank bonds. He had been broken down by typhoid fever and did not take much part in the campaign. His opponent was David O. Shattuck, a Methodist preacher, circuit judge, lawyer and strong public speaker. He was the Whig candidate and favored payment of the bonds. Under these circumstances Tucker was elected. His messages were not brilliant, but they were marked by some valuable suggestions, particularly in regard to education (q. v.)

He was a man, says Henry S. Foote in his Reminiscenses, "of sound and vigorous intellect, of a chastened and moderate ambition, and of a lofty independence worthy of all praise." In his campaign he had taken the ground that Governor McNutt, in signing and causing to be sold the Union bank bonds, had exceeded his constitutional authority, which was an argument for repudiation quite distasteful to McNutt, and made the latter an enemy. Bitter attacks on the public and personal character of the governor, by various newspapers, particularly Dr. James Hagan's Sentinel, at Vicksburg, resulted, after Judge Adams had been included in the attack, in the violent death of the editor. In 1843 Tucker was nominated for congressman from the State at large by the Democrats. He was elected and served one term. He was married in 1829 to Sarah F. McBee and in 1854 to Martha A. Conger. He was a man of wealth, with many slaves and large estates. After retiring from public life he lived at his plantation home, "Cottonwood," in Louisiana. April 30, 1859, he died in Alabama, while visiting his father.

Tucker's Administration. Governor Tucker was inaugurated January 10, 1842, with the following State officers serving from November, 1841 to November, 1843: Lewis G. Galloway, secretary of state; Richard S. Graves, treasurer; James E. Matthews, auditor. John D. Freeman was attorney-general, 1841-53. His inaugural speech was mainly devoted to a statement of his attitude on the Union bank bond question. He held that the people had decided that "the transactions connected with said bank, both in its inception and final consummation, were not governmental, but were on the contrary individual transactions, performed, not only without the authority of the constitution of the State, but contrary to the express provisions thereof; though, should the legislature feel under any obligation, either legal or moral (which I do not), or should deem it a matter of policy to discharge this obligation, and should determine to assume and pay the debt or liability," the constitution provided the method—an act pledging the faith of the State, to be referred to the next legislature.

"In my opinion a marked distinction exists between the liability of the State on account of the Planters' bank, and of the Mississippi Union bank. In the case of the Planters' bank, the bonds were executed and sold (fairly, so far as I am informed) in accordance with the constitution and will of the people." He knew of no reason either moral or legal forbidding the State to pay the Planters' bank bonds, unless they could be construed as bills of credit prohibited by the constitution of the United States. If found indispensably necessary to save the State from a violation or breach of its contract, I will unite with you in providing the means, even by taxation, to pay them." (See Repudiation.)

The most startling of the defalcations connected with the funds which were contributed by the United States to Mississippi, was that of R. S. Graves, State treasurer, in 1842. He received in October, $144,000 from the treasury of the United States to apply on the percentage of public land sales given the State for road improvements. He had been specially authorized to receive $10,000 from the Two per cent. fund to pay the State engineer, and the secretary of the treasury, also paid him all that was due on the Three per cent. fund, making up the total. There had been some correspondence between the secretary and the governor regarding Graves' authority to receipt for money due the State, with no referenc to any spcial fund, and Governor Tucker, unsuspiciously, asserted the authority of the treasurer in broad terms. Graves, had associates in the scheme founded upon this windfall to which the secretary assisted him; the scheme was to keep possession of the money secret until he could invest it in State warrants, bought at a great discount, which he could turn over to the State at par in place of the funds received at Washington. As the State was bound to make its warrants good, or ought to do so, it was possible to look at such a transaction as not heinous. It was a common thing among tax collectors, and had been practiced by some of the great bankers and other public officials before Graves. When evidence enough had been discovered, the governor directed George S. Yerger and George Adams to draft a bill in chancery charging Graves with embezzlement, and asking an injunction and the appointment of a receiver. While this was pending before the Chancellor, Graves escaped from the custody of the Sheriff of Hinds county. Afterward, the Chancellor refused to grant the writ or appoint a receiver. Governor Tucker determined to appoint a State treasurer, but before he could do so, the wife of Graves delivered to him $69,232 in treasury warrants, $92,600 in United States treasury notes, and $2,750 in gold. When Gen. William Clark was appointed treasurer the office was broken open, also the iron chest and safe, in which was found $6.50 specie, $6,500 in warrants, and about $65,000 in depreciated bank notes.

On account of this scandal, which threatened to tarnish other names than that of Graves, a special session of the legislature was convened July 10, 1843, and investigation made. The committee of which Charles Clark was chairman reported that the net defalcation of Graves was about $45,000. There was no evidence to implicate other officials except the admission of some of them that they had received some par funds in payment of salaries. There was no other indication that anyone knew that Graves had any real money. Silence sems to have prevailed among those he had bought warrants of. Graves was seldom at the capital, and the first notice the governor had was the letter from Jacob Thompson, congressman, three months after, informing the governor that Graves had drawn the whole amount of the three per cent. fund. Governor Tucker contended that the robbery was not of the State of Mississippi, but of the United States treasury; the payment to him of $134,000 was unauthorized, and consequently, was lost before it was delivered to the State. But the committee believed the secretary was authorized to pay the fund to Graves, and that the loss must fall upon the State. They were disposed to censure the governor for not demanding an earlier examination of the office, but added, "that they are convinced that the action of the governor was paralyzed; not by improper motives, but by an honorable conviction that to have done more than he did would have been to transcend his constitutional power and authority."

At the election in 1843 the Anti-Bonders nominated Albert Gallatin Brown for governor; the Bond Payers named George R. Clayton, and Thomas H. Williams was also voted for. The vote was, Brown 21,035, Clayton 17,322, Williams 1,343.

The general elections of 1841 and 1843 sustained the advocates of repudiation of the Union bank bonds on the ground of their unconstitutionality. At the same time Governor Tucker continued to protest that the Planters' bank notes would be paid. He said "We must frequently pay the heavy penalties of the past folly and prodigality of reckless public agents, as will be the case with us when we pay the Planters' bank bonds. . . . I would urge the payment of State debts upon the principles of protecting and preserving untarnished the faith, credit and constitution of the State, and upon the principles of common honesty, right and eternal justice. . . . I consider that the refusal to pay said bonds would tarnish the principles of the fair fame and credit of the State, and violate and repudiate the constitution." But, by the close of his administration, the opinion was asserted that the Planters' bonds also were unconstitutional, because the bank was not administered, and the funds handled by previous legislatures, in conformity to the bill of rights, according to which all government is for the benefit of the people. It is a doctrine that, today, would be welcomed, but there would be great embarrassment in its application. At that time, it was overlooked that, however valuable the general principle, the constitution of 1832 was framed, in part, especially to insure the constitutionality of the Planters' bank and the validity of the bonds.

Tucker, William F., raised a company early in 1861, the Chickasaw Guards, which was assigned to the Eleventh regiment, mustered-in at Lynchburg, Va., in May, 1861. After taking part in the first battle of Manassas he and his company were transferred to the Forty-first regiment, in the western army, and he was commissioned colonel in May, 1862. March 1, 1864, he was promoted to brigadier-general, but he had already been in command of his brigade in the great battles of 1863. At Resaca, May 14, 1864, he was severely wounded, so that he was incapacitated for active service. His son, William Feimster Tucker, of Woodville, is one of the present representatives in the legislature from Wilkinson county. Gen. Tucker was assassinated at Okolona, September 15, 1881.

Tula, an incorporated town in the southeastern part of Lafayette county, on Pollocona creek, about 14 miles from Oxford, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 119. The population in 1906 was estimated at 200. The town has an excellent chartered school and is growing.

Tunica, the capital of Tunica county, is an incorporated post-town on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 40 miles southwest of Memphis. It is a comparatively young town which sprang up on the completion of the Louisville, New Orleans & Texas R. R., now the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., through this section. The seat of justice was moved from Austin on the Mississippi river to this point about 1887, at which time a substantial courthouse and jail were built at Tunica. An exceedingly fertile country surrounds Tunica, as the whole county lies in the rich, alluvial Mississippi bottom. Cotton and corn are the chief products. Many substantial business houses are now located here, and the town is prosperous and growing rapidly. It has telegraph, express, telephone and banking facilities. The Bank of Tunica was established here in 1900 with a capital of $20,000; Irwin's Bank of Tunica was organized in 1905; capital stock paid up $20,000; R. C. Irwin, President; A. E. Irwin, Vice President; and W. H. Powell, Cashier. A Democratic weekly, the Delta Democrat, founded in 1895, and now owned and edited by M. S. Curtis, is published here. Population in 1900, 485; the population in 1906 was estimated at 700. The town owns and operates a fine electric light and water plant. The most important industry in Tunica is a large cotton-seed oil mill and cotton gin combined, built at a cost of $62,000. Its president is R. C. Irwin, secretary and treasurer, J. T. Watson. There are also three gins, and two well equipped livery stables. The town has 3 churches for whites, and 4 for negroes. A fine well of artesian water supplies it with excellent drinking water.

Tunica County was established Feb. 9, 1836, and is one of the twelve counties formed in that year from the Chickasaw Indian cession of 1832. The county has a land surface of 449 square miles. It was named for the Indian tribe of that name,the word meaning, "the people." As originally established, Tunica embraced an area of about 19 townships, or 684 square miles, and its limits were thus defined: "Beginning at the northwestern corner of Tallahatchie county, and running thence due north to the dividing line between the Choctaw and Chickasaw tribes of Indians; thence with the said dividing line to the Mississippi river; thence up the said river, to the point where the line between townships 2 and 3 intersects the same; thence with the said township line, to the line between ranges 9 and 10 west; thence south with the said range line, and from its termination in a direct line to the northern boundary of Tallahatchie county, and thence west with said northern boundary, to the beginning." In 1873 it surrendered a part of its territory to Tate, and another portion in 1877 to Quitman. It is situated in the northwestern part of the State, in the Mississippi bottom, and is quite irregular in shape. The Mississippi river washes its entire western border, the county of DeSoto lies to the north and east, Tate and Panola counties on the east, the Coldwater river now forming the boundary between Tunica and Tate, and Quitman and Coahoma counties on the south. The white population of the county has always been small, and, in 1900, was only 1,559 out of a total of 16,479. A few of the prominent early settlers of the region were Walter H. Bell, the first Representative from the county in the Lower House of the Legislature; E. H. Bridges, Probate Judge; J. H. Bridges, Sheriff; Joseph A. McNeely, Justice of the Peace; Wm. Camoon, Probate Clerk; T. W. Floyd, Circuit Clerk; R. J. Thornton, ——— Smith, William Phillips, James Porter, John Ballard, members of Board of Police, and Lorenzo A. Besancon, S. May, T. M. Fletcher, R. H. Byrne, Alfred Cox, James D. Hallam (Senator from Tunica 1837-1838), who were early members of the Legislature from Tunica county. There are no large towns; Tunica, the present county seat, is a new town of about 700 people, which has been built up on the line of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., and is possessed of substantial business interests. Evansville (pop. 103), Hollywood (pop. 291), Robinsonville (pop. 300), Maud and Dundee are some of the other more important towns on the railroad; on the Mississippi river are Austin, one of the early county seats and once a large town of over 2,000 people, with a large river and inland trade, but now a place of only about 150 people; Commerce, another old county seat and the oldest town in the county; Field, O. K., State Levee, and Trotter Landing. Two lines of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. run through the county from north to south, so that the region is amply supplied with shipping facilities both by rail and water. Besides the Mississippi river on the western border, and the Coldwater river on the eastern border, other waters in the county are Buck's creek, Coon bayou, Flower lake, Walnut lake and Beaver Dam lake. The entire county is composed of level, alluvial land, of exceeding richness and fertility. In 1900 there were 93,438 acres under cultivation out of a total farm acreage of 144,968. Anything adapted to the climate will grow—cotton, corn, oats, millet, clover, tobacco, fruits, both large and small, and vegetables. The whole region was formerly heavily timbered with white oak, red and sweet gum, walnut, cottonwood, hickory and cypress. A considerable portion of the timber has now been cut away, though a vast acreage of valuable timber is still left, and constitutes one of the important assets of the county. The region has the advantage of a large market near at hand in Memphis, with cheap and easy means of transportation for its abundant products. Live stock is cheaply and profitably bred, and the industry is a large and growing one, being valued at over half a million in 1900. There are a good many small mills, gins and factories in the county. The white population is widely scattered and social privileges are comparatively few.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth U. S. census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population: Number of farms, 2,902, acreage in farms 144,968, acres improved 93,438, value of land exclusive of buildings $2,973,140, value of buildings $455,930, value of live stock $520,470, value of products not fed to stock $1,846,019. Number of manufactures 44, capital invested $252,343, wages paid $33,132, cost of materials used $147,812, total value of products $255,522. The population in 1900 was whites

1,559, colored 14,920, total 16,479, increase of 4,321 over the year 1890. Population was estimated in 1906 at over 22,000.

The county is being rapidly cleared up, and land values have doubled in the last 10 years. The importance of good roads is appreciated and Tunica is spending a large amount of money on its highways. There are 20 white schools in the county and 45 colored. (See State Superintendent's biennial report of 1906.)

The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Tunica county in 1905 was $1,912,866 and in 1906 it was $2,110,120, which shows an increase of $197,254 during the year.

Tunicas. See Indians.

Tupelo, the capital of Lee county, is a city of 3,500 people, located in the northeastern part of the state. The St. Louis & San Francisco R. R. crosses the Mobile & Ohio R. R. at this point, which gives the city excellent shipping facilities in every direction. The latter road was completed to Tupelo in 1860, at which time it absorbed the business of the old village of Harrisburg (q. v.), one and one-half miles to the west. A bloody battle was fought here on July 14, 1864, between the Federal troops under Gen. A. J. Smith and the Confederate troops under Gen. Stephen D. Lee and Gen. N. B. Forrest. After the battle of Shiloh the Confederate troops fell back to Tupelo and remained encamped here during the summer of 1862; and after Hood was defeated at Nashvillle he fell back to Tupelo and was encamped here several months. At an election held April 15, 1867, following the establishment of the county of Lee in 1866, Tupelo was chosen as the county seat. Courts were held in a two-story frame structure until the completion of a fine brick courthouse building in 1871. This courthouse was burned in February, 1873, and a new brick courthouse was completed in 1875, at a cost of about $20,000, together with a fine brick jail, costing $8,000. In 1904 the second courthouse was destroyed by fire and a fine new structure was immediately built at a total cost of $75,000, with $7,000 added to the jail. Tupelo has telegraph, telephone, express and banking facilities, and is situated in a fine agricultural region. There are 4 banking institutions, the Bank of Tupelo, established in 1886 with a capital of $50,000, since increased to $100,000; the First National Bank, established in 1891 with a capital of $50,000, and a surplus of $30,000; The People's Bank and Trust Co., established in 1904, with a capital of $100,000, and The Farmers Bank and Trust Co., established in 1906, capital $100,000.

The Journal, a Democratic weekly newspaper, was founded in 1872, and is now owned and edited by F. L. Kincannon; the Tupelo Review, a local weekly paper, was founded in 1901, A. Steinberger & Sons being the editors and publishers. All the principal religious denominations have churches here, and there is a good graded school system.

Tupelo lies in an artesian basin, and there are many wells of this character here; the water is obtained at a depth of about 300 feet, and is soft and pure. In the immediate vicinity of the city is found the very best clay for the manufacture of drainage tiles.

The city is located on Old Town creek, and the Chickasaw Indians long had their chief settlements in this section. It was three miles north of the present town of Tupelo that Governor Bienville found them intrenched in their palisaded fort in 1736, and suffered a disastrous repulse at their hands. (See Achia Battle.) The old Natchez Trace (q. v.) ran near Tupelo, and near here was a station on that celebrated road.

Among the important industries of Tupelo may be mentioned the following: The Tupelo Cotton Mills, a large fertilizer factory, a large cotton oil mill, a cotton compress, one of the largest and best equipped in the state; a knitting factory, a scale factory, ice and bottling works, a brick plant, a cement block manufacturing plant, a handle factory, a spoke factory, a steam laundry, a broom factory, a fine electric light and water plant owned and operated by the city, 4 hotels and 4 livery and sales stables. The city owns a beautiful park with an artificial lake of 40 acres supplied by artesian wells. A United States fish hatchery is located here. There are about 40 miles of finely built streets. The following fraternal orders have lodges here, viz.: Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Knights of Honor and Woodmen of the World.

Tupelo has been growing rapidly in the last 15 years, and had 2,118 inhabitants according to the census of 1900; population in 1890 was 1,477. The population in 1906 was estimated at 3,500.

It handles about 40,000 bales of cotton annually and 150 carloads of live stock.

Turkey, a postoffice of Attala county, 13 miles east of Kosciusko, the county seat.

Turnbull, a postoffice and station in the southern part of Wilkinson county, on the Bayou Sara Branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 7 miles south of Woodville, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Turner, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Adams county, on Coles creek, 14 miles east of Natchez.

Turner, Edward, was born in Fairfax county, Va., November 25, 1778, and removed with his father's family to Kentucky in 1786. There he attended the country schools and, at intervals, Transylvania university. In 1799 he was taken into the family of Col. George Nicholas, first law professor of the college, and this enabled him to read law in the intervals of his duties as clerk. Col. Nicholas died in that year, and Turner continued his studies under the second law professor, James Brown, assisted by his elder brother, Fielden L. Turner, who was admitted to the Mississippi bar in 1807. Edward first came down the river for the practice of law, and arrived at Natchez in January, 1802. Says Sparks: "Four brothers emigrated to the country about the same time. Two brothers remained at Natchez, one at Bayou Sara, in Louisiana, and the fourth went to New Orleans. All became distinguished: three as lawyers, who honored the bench in their respective localities, and the fourth as a merchant and planter accumulated an immense fortune." It appears that Edward Turner was appointed aide-de-camp and private secretary for Governor Claiborne and clerk of the house of representatives, soon after his arrival. He was married in 1802, to a daughter of Cato West, and in August was appointed clerk of the court of Jefferson county, to succeed Col. John Girault. In July, 1803, he was appointed by the president the first register of the land office west of Pearl river, then the most western land office in the United States. He was on duty at the town of Washington until succeeded by Thomas H. Williams, when he removed to Greenville, Jefferson county, and continued the practice of law. Moving further north, upon his plantation in Warren county, in 1810, he was there elected to the assembly in 1811, and major of the regiment. His wife died in February, 1811, and he married Eliza B. Baker in December, 1812. Returning to Natchez in 1813, he continued his law practice and was elected city magistrate and president of the board of selectmen. He was elected in 1815 to the last general assembly of the Territory, sitting in 1815-16, and in December, 1815, was elected by the two houses to "digest the statutes of the Mississippi Territory." This work, entitled, "Statutes of the Mississippi Territory," etc., was the second publication of the kind in Mississippi Territory, the first having been made by Judge Toulmin in 1807. It was printed at Natchez in 1816, by Peter Isler, printer to the Territory. It appears to have been a complete, well-arranged, and satisfactory compilation of the United States laws applying to the Territory and the acts of the general assembly. After this Turner was elected to the constitutional convention of 1817, where he was one of the committee that framed the first constitution of the State. Equally important was his work as representative of Adams county in the first legislature, 1817-18, in which he was chairman of the judiciary committee and established the judicial system under the constitution. He continued a member of the legislature until 1822, being twice elected speaker. In 1820-21 he was attorney-general by appointment of Governor Poindexter; in 1823 he was appointed judge of the criminal court of Adams county; and in 1824 judge of the supreme court, becoming presiding judge in 1829, a position he held until superseded under the constitution of 1832. He was chancellor of the State 1834-39, during which time he greatly improved the chancery methods. In 1839 he was the Whig candidate for governor, and received about 16,000 votes, but was defeated by A. G. McNutt. He was in this memorable campaign an able representative of the conservative element of the State, and his election would doubtless have been of inestimable value. In 1840 he was elected to the High court upon the death of Justice Pray, and in 1844 at the age of sixty-six years, he was elected to the State senate by Jefferson and Franklin counties. At the expiration of his term on the bench in November, 1843, the bar in attendance on the High court resolved, "That the State of Mississippi is under many obligations to the Hon. Edward Turner for the many years of arduous labor he has devoted to her service, and for the distinguished example of purity, integrity and patriotism which he has afforded to her citizens."

He died at Woodlands, his home near Natchez, May 23, 1860, survived by his wife and several children. Judge Turner was of portly and commanding figure, standing six feet two, was generous and kind, brilliant in conversation, gracious in manners. "He was not considered a profound lawyer," says Lynch. But he was thoroughly honest and industrious, and was the great judicial figure of the early period of the State.

Turnerville, a handsome post-village of Jasper county, on Tallahoma creek, 44 miles southwest of Meridian, and 12 miles east of Paulding, the county seat. Bay Spring is the nearest banking town, and also the nearest railroad station. The village has a church and store, and is the seat of Turnerville Academy. Population in 1900, 52.

Turnetta, a post-hamlet of Madison county, on Tilda Bogue, 5 miles east of Canton, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 25.

Tuscahoma. An extinct village in Tallahatchie county about 12 miles northwest of Grenada. See Tallahatchie county. It was incorporated in 1836 and survived until 1850. Its merchants were Girault & McRea, Campbell & Adams, and Tulson & Company. The Williams family once kept its hotel. George W. Martin, an intimate friend of General Jackson, was an early pioneer of the neighborhood.

Tuscola, a post-hamlet of Leake county, on Tuscalamita creek, an affluent of Pearl river, 8 miles south of Carthage, the county seat. Population in 1900, 41.

Tutwiler, an incorporated post-town in the northwestern part of Tallahatchie county, at the junction of the two branches of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 22 miles west of Charleston, the county seat. Webb is the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 142; the population in 1906 was estimated at 200.

Twins, a postoffice of Yazoo county.

Two Percent Fund. This trust fund originated in the act of congress, 1817, providing for the admission of the State. The United States agreed to reserve five per cent. of the receipts from sale of public lands, two-fifths of the same to be appropriated by congress in making roads within the State, and three-fifths to making public roads and canals within the State, under the control of the legislature. The Two percent fund accumulated from 1825 to 1841, when the legislature projected the railroad from Brandon to the Alabama line, later known as the Southern railroad, the eastern terminus of which was to be West Point, on the Chattahoochee river. Congress was memorialized to appropriate the fund accordingly. September 4, 1841, congress passed an act giving each of the new States 500,000 acres of land for Internal improvements and appropriating the Two percent fund of Mississippi for a railroad from Brandon in the direction of Montgomery, and half the fund due Alabama for the building of the line west from West Point. The legislature, by act of February

26, 1842, accepted the fund and conditions and purposes, and authorized the governor to employ an engineer to survey the road, also to survey a levee from Memphis to the mouth of the Yazoo and from Ellis Cliffs to the mouth of Homochitto, to be paid out of the Two percent fund and reimbursed from sale of the Internal Improvement lands. The act also authorized a loan to the Jackson & Brandon railroad of $25,000 of the Two percent fund, which was subsequently made. The legislatures of Alabama and Mississippi granted a joint charter to the Southern railroad company in January and February, 1846, to build from Brandon to Montgomery and operate a continuous line from Vicksburg to the Chattahoochee. Mississippi agreed to invest all the Two percent fund in the road, and merge the Brandon road in it. Until the Southern company was organized, commissioners of the State managed the Brandon road, and in 1848, the Southern company being yet unready to receive the trust fund, the Governor was authorized to appoint five commissioners, vested with all the powers of the Southern and the Jackson & Brandon roads, including the drawing of the Two per cent. fund, of which $70,000 was to be invested in negroes to work on construction. These commissioners were reduced to three in 1850. They drew and expended $227,500, and paid back from sale of slaves, etc., $14,326.

The act of March, 1852, revived the charter of the Southern railroad, provided for turning the Two percent fund on hand over to it, also the Jackson & Brandon road, and all property connected therewith, including lands, slaves, engines and cars. The delivery was made by Governor Foote, July 19, 1852, to T. A. Marshall, president of the Southern company, and under authority of an act of legislature, the Vicksburg & Jackson railroad was purchased by the same company January 1, 1857.

Of the Two percent fund it was reported in 1858 that the United States Register's statements showed that $379,500 had been paid to the agents of the State, and the State accounts revealed but a slight discrepancy. The auditor's books showed that the State owed the fund $81,570, but Alexander H. Arthur, commissioner, reported that the true balance was $57,691. The default of Treasurer Graves was mainly on account of this fund. (Arthur's report, Senate Journal, 1858, appendix, p. 29.)

Governor Lowry reported in 1884 that the last payment on the two funds was in 1879, of $6,000, and the $25,000 that had accumulated since then had been withheld to apply on the Direct tax of 1861. The governor visited Washington in April, 1884, to secure the payment, and an action was brought before the court of claims. E. M. Watson, acting as attorney for the governor, asked a mandamus to compel the comptroller to issue a warrant for the amount due. In reply the comptroller admitted that the claim was just and no set off should be made, but he could not reverse the decision of his predecessor in office, and the court held it had no jurisdiction. In 1886 the United States supreme court ruled that the withholding of the fund as a set off to the war tax, was unauthorized. The amount accumulated was then about $40,000. After this the payments were made. By 1890 about $78,500 had been paid to the State on the 5% fund, which, by act of legislature, was distributed among the counties for school-house purposes.

Tylertown, a village in the southeastern part of Pike county, situated on McGees creek, a tributary of Bogue Chitto, and a station on the Fernwood & Gulf R. R., 20 miles east of Magnolia, the county seat, and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice and an express office. A bank building is in course of construction and as soon as completed the Bank of Tylertown will be established. The population in 1906 was estimated at 500.

Tyro, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Tate county, 16 miles east of Senatobia, the county seat. It has a church, an academy, the Tyro High School, a money order postoffice, several stores, a cotton gin, and a saw mill. Population in 1900, 110.

Una, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Clay county, about 22 miles northwest of Westpoint, the county seat, and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 35.

Union, a village in the north-central part of Newton county, 9 miles north of Decatur, the county seat. It is on the new extension of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. It has 2 churches, a money order postoffice, several stores and The Bank of Union, established in 1905. The old town of Union was established in 1834 and was the place where courts were held before the counties of Neshoba and Newton were divided. Union is situated in a fine farming district and is destined to become a town of much importance. It has a population of about 250.

Union Church, an old village in the eastern part of Jefferson county, 17 miles east of Fayette, the county seat, and nearest banking town, and about 40 miles east by north of Natchez. It has an academy, The Union Church High School, non-sectarian and co-educational; 3 churches; and a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 136.

Union County was established during the reconstruction era after the War, April 7th, 1870, and was named to express the now existing sentiment between the States. The county has a land surface of 418 square miles. It was formerly a part of the counties of Tippah and Pontotoc and some of the early history of the region will be found treated under those titles. It is situated in the northeastern part of the State, between the counties of Tippah and Pontotoc, and is counted one of the best of the northern counties. A little north of New Albany was the old Indian trading post of Alberson, called for the first citizen and trader at the place. Booker Foster and Moses Collins were merchants there in the early days, as were John N. Wiley, and Powers and Morgan, who manufactured wheat fans here from 1839 to 1844. Moses Collins built a good grist mill and saw mill in 1840 on the present site of New Albany, and the business of the older settlement soon moved to this place. Not even a trace of the old village is left. (See Dr. F. L. Riley's Extinct Towns and Villages of Miss.) During the late 30's and early 40's, the States of Alabama, Georgia, Virginia and Tennessee, contributed many settlers of wealth and enterprise to this region of the State, among whom may be mentioned, Rev. Joseph Edwards, Col. John S. Doxey, Berry and John Hodges, Allen and Barton Sloan, Samuel Knowles, William D. Sloan, Vincent and John Wages, William Hamilton, Davis Pannel, Dr. Thompson, Ira Kemp, Frank and Alexander Morgan, Dr. H. N. Moss, John Y. and Milas Nesbit, Ezekiel Millsaps, Zack Tate, J. C. and Wiley D. Robbins, Carey Snider, B. C. S. and Dr. Porter McAllister, Dr. M. Wilson, John and Robert McAllister, Rev. Isaac Smith, Eli Cornwell, Benjamin Parker, William Liddell and Rev. James Boswell. (See Lowry & McCardle, History of Mississippi, page 590, for an excellent roll of the early settlers of Union.) In the year 1857 Moses Parker was conducting a school at the old town of Myrtle, two miles south of the present town of Myrtle, on the line of the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R. From an incident of the time, the place was first known as "Candy Hill," but after the War, when a postoffice was established here, it took the name of Myrtle. Hill and Murray, and W. C. and B. F. Whittington were merchants in old Myrtle, and it had an excellent school conducted by Mr. Chosen Myers. The advent of the railroad two miles away caused the removal of the postoffice and business of the old town to the new station of the same name on the railroad. The postoffice and little store on the old site are now known as "Avanelle." The county seat of Union is the thriving town of New Albany above mentioned, situated near the center of the county, on the line of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., where it crosses the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R. The town grew from a place of 548 inhabitants in 1890 to one of 1,033 people, according to the census of 1900, and to an estimated population in 1906 of 3,000. It is on what is known as the "Pontotoc Ridge," the highest land in the State, has a rich farming country all about it, with plenty of good springs and water, and is rapidly forging to the front as a business place, and shipping point. Wallerville, (pop. 184), Blue Springs (pop. 198), and Myrtle, above mentioned (pop. 165), are other prosperous railroad villages in the county. The two lines of road above mentioned provide the region with excellent shipping facilities in every direction. The streams are the Tallahatchie river, which runs through the center of the county, and its tributary creeks the Oconitahatchie, Wilhite, Locks, Lappatubba, and Jones; the head streams of the West Fork of the Tombigbee river take their rise in the eastern part of the county. There are 82,641 acres of improved farm lands and much of the balance is well timbered with white, red and black oak, poplar, hickory, ash, pine, gum, walnut, etc. The soil is loamy with a red clay sub-soil, and produces cotton, corn, wheat, oats, rye, sweet and Irish potatoes, sorghum and various kinds of grasses. All kinds of vegetables, and fruits such as apples, pears, peaches, figs, strawberries, blackberries, dewberries, etc., are grown in abundance. Stock do very well here, alfalfa, cow-peas, and

Japan clover on the hills and bottoms affording extensive pasturage, and those who have gone into stock raising have found it very profitable. Some lignite (brown coal) has been found, also beds of marl and limestone in some portions of the county. There has been a tremendous growth of manufactures since the data for the U. S. census of 1900 were obtained.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth census of the United States for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 2,895, acreage in farms 218,437, acres improved 82,641, value of land exclusive of buildings $1,051,830, value of buildings $359,400, value of live stock $546,722, total value of products not fed to stock $946,446. Number of manufacturing establishments 45, capital invested $89,776, wages paid $18,860, cost of materials used $63,862, total value of products $131,804. Population in 1900 consisted of whites 12,380, colored 4,142, total 16,522, increase of 916 over the year 1890; in 1906 the population was estimated at 18,000. Land values in the last 5 years have increased fully 200 per cent. Artesian water has been found in various parts of the county. It will be noted that the capital invested in manufactures in 1900 was only $89,776, but in 1906 a conservative estimate places the capital invested in the county at fully $600,000. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Union county in 1905 was $2,084,346 and in 1906 it was $2,688,900, which shows an increase of $604,554 during the year.

Uniontown, an extinct town in Jefferson county situated on the south side of Cole's creek, and the next station above Selsertown on the old Natchez Trace. It was a place of importance in the early history of Jefferson county and platted into streets. Col. John A. Watkins, of New Orleans describes its business life in the following terms: "At Union Town, Shackleford established an extensive tannery, and had branches at the old Cable place and at Mrs. Wallace's. Ellis had a public gin, as few at that day were able to run one for private use. Farley made all the hats. We killed coons and took the skins to him, and in return got a hat. Jake Warner made boots at Uniontown, Pintard was cabinet-maker, McMurchy made wagons, plows, etc., and old Getzendmar made bull-whips. Weaving was extensively carried on, but it was done by hand. Greenleaf, about 1797, established a cotton-gin factory, and that, the first gin ever used in Mississippi, was made by a negro."

See Publications Miss. His. Soc., Vol.. V., pp. 344-345. Goodspeed's Biog. and His. Mem. of Miss. Vol. I, p. 176.

United Confederate Veterans. As soon as the South began to recover from the effects of the war local associations of Confederate veterans were organized in different regions. There was a notable reunion of Confederate veterans at New Orleans February 13, 1888, at which Generals S. D. Lee, J. R. Chalmers and Wirt Adams were among the representatives of Mississippi. An organization was formed of the Confederate States Cavalry, with Gen. S. D. Lee as president, and vice presidents for the various States, among whom were George Moorman for Louisiana, Wirt Adams for Mississippi, Joseph Wheeler for Alabama, W. H. Jackson for Tennessee, Fitzhugh Lee for Virginia, Wade Hampton for South Carolina. General Adams was chairman of the committee that reported the plan of organization. June 10, 1889 a convention was held at New Orleans to form a federation of Confederate associations. The Adams county Mississippi Veteran association was represented at this convention by L. D. Aldrich and E. L. Hopkins. This convention organized the United Confederate Veterans, and elected Gen. John B. Gordon commander-in-chief. As a State federation the grand camp of Confederate Veterans was organized at Aberdeen, October 15, 1889. Gen. E. C. Walthall was elected grand commander; Gen. W. S. Featherston, and three lieutenant grand commanders, Gen. S. D. Lee, Gen. Will T. Martin. The staff officers were Maj. E. T. Sykes, adjutant-general; Maj. L. W. Magruder and Capt. T. C. Carter, aides-de-camp. The State organization began with three local organizations. Gen. Walthall was succeeded in command, October 15, 1890, by Gen. W. S. Featherston, who served until his death May 28, 1891.

The first general reunion of the United Confederate Veterans was held at Chattanooga, Tenn., July 3-5, 1890, and the second at Jackson, Miss., June 2, 1891. At this reunion Mississippi was represented by ten camps, the number being much larger than any other State except Louisiana, which was represented by the same number. The meeting was in the hall of the house of representatives of the old capitol, and was opened with prayer by Rev. H. F. Sproles. The address of welcome by Gov. John M. Stone was responded to by Gen. John B. Gordon, commander-in-chief. At this reunion Col. George Moorman, of New Orleans, was the adjutant-general and chief of staff, having been appointed to that position by Gen. Gordon, July 23, 1891. Gen. Moorman had commanded a body of Mississippi cavalry during the war. As adjutant-general and chief of staff he worked with zeal and energy for many years, and much of the success of the organization is due to his efforts. At this reunion the principal event was the perfecting of the constitution. Resolutions were adopted in memory of Gens. W. S. Featherston and Joseph E. Johnston, and a committee was appointed to confer with Mrs. Jefferson Davis in regard to the location of a monument to the president of the Confederacy.

The Mississippi division has been well represented, and its members have played a prominent part in all the general reunions. The third of these was at New Orleans, April 8-9, 1892, when the report showed 188 camps in the organization; the fourth at Birmingham, April 25-26, 1894, where Gen. Stephen D. Lee was elected deputy commander of the army of Tennesse, and was also memorial orator; the fifth at Houston, Texas, May 20-24, 1895. At this reunion Gen. Stephen D. Lee was chairman of the committee on resolutions, and the constitution adopted at the Jackson reunion took the place of the one adopted at Birmingham. The introduction of Winnie Davis caused great enthusiasm. The sixth reunion was at Richmond, when there were 856 camps representing every Southern State. Gen. Stephen D. Lee delivered the oration at the laying of the cornerstone of the Jefferson Davis monument. The seventh reunion was at Nashville, June 22-24, 1897, where the general body was divided into three departments, with Gen. Stephen D. Lee commanding the army of Tennessee. At the eighth reunion, Atlanta, July 20-23, 1898, Col. Chas. E. Hooker, of Mississippi, delivered the annual oration. This was the last reunion attended by Winnie Davis. At the ninth reunion, at Charleston, May 10-13, 1899, there were memorial exercises in her honor. At this reunion Gen. Moorman's report showed 1,209 camps, a number of them being in the North. At the tenth reunion, Louisville, May 30-June 3, 1900, Gov. Robert Lowry and Col. Chas. E. Hooker were conspicuous figures. The surviving members of Jefferson Davis' family attended, and his granddaughter, Miss Varina Howell Davis Hayes, was sponsor for the South. At the eleventh reunion, Memphis, May 28-30, 1901, Mississippi had 70 camps represented, more than any other State except Texas. Of the 2,309 delegates, she sent 233. The twelfth reunion was held at Dallas, April 23-25, 1902. At this meeting Mississippi had 57 camps represented and Private John Allen was one of the chief orators. The thirteenth reunion was at New Orleans, May 19-21, 1903. At this meeting Mississippi had 207 delegates representing 107 camps.

The fourteenth reunion was held at Nashville, June 14-16, 1904. Gen. Mickle's report showed 1,575 camps and a membership of about 75,000. The 1905 reunion of the veterans was at Louisville, Ky., June 14-16, 1905, when the report showed 1,600 camps. The reunion of 1906 was held at New Orleans.

At the Jackson reunion, June 2, 1891, the Grand Camp of Confederate Veterans, and all the other local organizations of Veterans in the State were united in the Mississippi Division, U. C. V. Gov. J. M. Stone was chosen major-general commanding. The succeeding commanding generals have been as follows in the order named: W. D. Holder, John A. Webb, Robert Lowry, W. D. Holder, D. A. Campbell W. D. Cameron, Robert Lowry, B. V. White, W. D. Cameron, Robert Lowry, the present incumbent, who has held the position for several years. The next meeting of the Mississippi division, after the Jackson reunion, was at Meridian. After that, the meetings were held at the time and place of the general reunion, until 1899, when the division met at Vicksburg. Other meetings have been at Meridian, 1900; Hattiesburg, 1902; Jackson, 1903. The present commander of the army of Tennessee department is Lieut.-Gen. Clement A. Evans, Atlanta; the adjutant-general is Gen. E. T. Sykes, Columbus, Miss. The present commander-in-chief of the United Confederate Veterans is Gen. Stephen D. Lee, who succeeded Gen. John B. Gordon. The adjutant-general and chief of staff is Wm. E. Mickle.

The purposes of the U. C. V. organization are stated to be "strictly social, literary, historical and benevolent, and its labors shall be directed to cultivating the ties of friendship between all the survivors of the armies and navies of the late Confederate States; to keep fresh the memories of our comrades, who gave up their lives for the lost cause, in battle or in other fields of service, or who have died since the war; to the perpetuation of the records of their deeds of heroism by the collection and disposition in the manner they judge best, of all materials of value for future historians; to the aiding and relieving to the extent of its ability all members, their widows and orphans, in extreme cases of sickness and want, and to provide homes for them when necessary."

United Daughters of the Confederacy. This organization was formed at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 10, 1894, and is composed of the widows, wives, mothers, sisters and lineal female descendents of men who served honorably in the armies and navies of the Confederate States, or who served in the civil service of the Confederate States or one of the Southern States, or who gave personal services to the Confederate cause. It is made up of local federations, governed by State divisions, which are in turn subordinate to the general organization. The constitution of the Society states its objects to be "social, literary, historical, monumental, benevolent, and honorable in every degree, without any political signification whatever." It will endeavor (1) "To unite in the federation all bodies of Southern women now organized or that may hereafter be formed; (2) to cultivate ties of friendship among our women whose fathers, sons, and, in numberless cases, mothers, shared common dangers, sufferings, and privations, and to perpetuate honor, integrity, valor, and other noble attributes of true Southern character; (3) to instruct and instill into the descendents of the people of the South a proper respect for and pride in the glorious war history, with a veneration and love for the deeds of their forefathers which have created such a monument of military renown, and to perpetuate a truthful record of the noble and chivalric achievements of their ancestors. All with the view of furnishing authentic information from which a conscientious historian will be enabled to write a correct and impartial history of the Confederate side during the struggle for Southern independence."

The present membership of the organization is 35,890, embracing 746 chapters, South and North. Its present officers are: president, Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson of Greenwood, Miss.; 1st vice-president, Mrs. Alfred Hunter Vorhees of San Francisco, Cal.; 2d vice-president, Mrs. D. A. S. Vaught of New Orleans, La.; recording secretary, Mrs. John P. Hickman of Nashville, Tenn.; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Annie W. Rapley of St. Louis, Mo.; treasurer, Mrs. James Y. Leigh of Norfolk, Va.; honorary presidents for life, Mrs. M. C. Goodlett of Nashville, Tenn.; Mrs. Clement C. Clopton of Alabama; Mrs. Albert Sydney Johnston Pritchard of California; Mrs. Stonewall Jackson of Charlotte, N. C.

The State organization known as the Mississippi Division of the United Daughters of the Confederacy was organized at Meridian by Mrs. Albert Weems, April 27, 1897. It represented five chapters: the Columbus chapter; the Ben G. Humphreys chapter, of

Greenville; the Okolona chapter; the Vicksburg chapter; and the Winnie Davis Chapter, of Meridian, the first chapter organized in the State. The Division was organized with a total membership of 303. The objects of the organization, as stated in the constitution, are: "Educational, literary, social and benevolent; to collect and preserve the material for a true history of the war; to honor the memory of those who served and those who fell in defense of the Confederacy; to record the patient endurance and patriotic devotion of Southern women in the war and in reconstruction; to care for the survivors and those dependent upon them. Mrs. Annie Wright Duncan, of Vicksburg, was the first president of the organization, and the other presidents have been, in the order named: Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, of Greenwood; Mrs. Pinkie Morrison Moody, of Grenada; Mrs. John D. McInnis, of Meridian; Mrs. Helen D. Bell, of Jackson; and Mrs. Lilly McDowell, of Holly Springs, the present incumbent.

This division has been very active and enthusiastic in its work. It played a prominent part in having the cornerstone of the new capitol laid on Jefferson Davis' birthday, and in making that day a State holiday. It has erected most of the Confederate monuments on the soil of Mississippi; placed hundreds of headstones at the graves of Confederate dead; fenced in, sodded and beautified plots where soldiers were buried, in some instances purchasing the ground; assisted in building many Confederate monuments in other States; raised a part of the money for the Jefferson Davis monument at Richmond, and contributed to the Rouss Battle Abbey fund. When Beauvoir was purchased for a Home for Confederate veterans, it repaired and maintained it from December 1903 to March 1904 when an appropriation was made by the Legislature. It also built annexes to the Home for Confederate veterans and their wives and widows. The J. Z. George Chapter of Greenwood pays the expenses of a girl each year at the industrial Institute and College at Columbus; and the W. D. Holder Chapter of Jackson, through the initiative of Mrs. Dunbar Rowland, with the assistance of the State Division, presented to the Department of Archives and History the magnificent oil portrait of Jefferson Davis which hangs in the Hall of Fame.

The last meeting of this organization was held at Macon, May 1905. The total number of Chapters represented was 65, with a membership of 2,347. Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, at the last general convention held at Los Angeles, Cal., was made president, and Mrs. Annie Wright Duncan, of Mississippi, was at one time corresponding secretary.

United Sons of Confederate Veterans. In 1889 or 1890 R. K. Jayne organized a camp of the Sons of Confederate Veterans at Leake, Miss., which is believed to be the first organization of this kind in the South. Mr. Jayne was elected commander of this camp, and Prof. J. C. Hardy, now of the A. & M. College was afterwards president. The next camp in the State was the Jefferson Davis Camp, at Jackson, in the spring of 1891. This was also organized by R. K. Jayne, who was elected commander. It took part in the unveiling of the Confederate monument at Jackson that year, marching in the procession with a Confederate and a United States flag side by side. In 1902 the representatives of the local organization met at Meridian and organized the State Division of United Sons of Confederate Veterans. It was at this meeting that a movement was started to establish the Beauvoir Confederate Home. (q. v.) The organization has grown to be a very strong one. The chief aim is to take up and carry forward the work of the Veterans. Its present officers are: O. L. McKay, commander, and T. M. Henry, adjutant. The first commander was A. G. Daniel, of Yazoo City.

United States Constitution, Thirteenth, Fourteenth and Fifteenth amendments, see Reconstruction.

United States Courts. (See Judiciary, Territorial.) The establishment of a Federal court in the Mississippi Territory was proposed in congress in 1807-8, against which the Mississippi house of representatives protested, because it would allow non-resident British claimants of land to bring suit to enforce their grants, and appeal to the United States supreme court, which might cause "great inconvenience and utter ruin." At the session of congress in which a resolution was adopted admitting the State of Mississippi to the Union, Delegate Poindexter moved that the judiciary committee be instructed to inquire into the expediency of making provision for the due execution of the laws of the United States within the new State. The committee reported a bill, which was recommitted and reported again without amendment and passed. Passing the senate also, it was approved April 3, 1818. This act provided, "That all the laws of the United States, which are not locally inapplicable, shall have the same force and effect within the said State of Mississippi as elsewhere in the United States. . . . That the said State shall be one district, and be called the Mississippi district. And a district court shall be held therein, to consist of one judge, who shall reside in the said district, and be called a district judge." He was required to hold two sessions annually at the seat of government, and given the jurisdiction and powers defined under the original legislation for the western States, in the case of Kentucky. Provision was made for the appointment of a clerk, marshal and attorney of the United States. The judge was to receive a salary of $2,000, the clerk fees, and the marshal and attorney $200 a year in addition to fees. The Federal court was held at Natchez, until after the act of March 3, 1835, requiring its removal to Jackson. The act of June 18, 1838, dividing the State into two districts—the Northern, with Pontotoc as the seat of the court, and the Southern, sessions to be at Jackson. May 16, 1866, an act was passed changing the seat of the Northern district to Oxford. The Eastern division of the Northern district, court to be held at Aberdeen, was created by act of June 15, 1882; the Western division of the Southern district, court at Vicksburg, was created February 28, 1887; the Southern division of the Southern district, court at Mississippi city, was created April 4, 1888; the Eastern division of the Southern district, court at Meridian, July 18, 1894.

The first judge of the Federal court was William Bayard Shields, already a citizen of Mississippi, and there have never been any exceptions to the appointment of citizens of the State. Shields was commissioned April 20, 1818, and served until his death in 1823. Peter Randolph, a citizen of Wilkinson county, recently from Virginia, was commissioned temporarily June 25, 1823, and permanently December 9, 1823. Powhatan Ellis resigned his seat in the United States senate to accept a commission dated July 14, 1832, to succeed Randolph. He resigned to enter the diplomatic service, and was succeeded by George Adams, commissioned January 20, 1836. Samuel J. Gholson, the next Federal judge, served from his commission February 13, 1839, until the secession of the State. Alexander M. Clayton was appointed by President Davis judge of the corresponding court under the Confederate States government, 1861-65. Robert Andrew Hill was commissioned by President Johnson May 1, 1866, resigned August 1, 1891, and was succeeded by Henry C. Niles. During Governor Lowry's administration and up to the present time, there has been an agitation for the re-arrangements of Federal districts in Mississippi, and the appointment of an additional judge, but so far congress has not seen fit to make the change.

The list of district attorneys with dates of commission, is as follows: Bela Metcalfe, April 20, 1818; William B. Griffith, March 13, 1822; Felix Huston, January 9, 1828; George Adams, March 3, 1830; Richard M. Gaines, January 20, 1836. These were for the district comprising the entire State. After the division into two districts, as follows: Northern District: Samuel F. Butterworth, June 25, 1838; Oscar F. Bledsoe, January 13, 1841; Andrew K. Blythe, December 18, 1848; Woodson L. Ligon, August 27, 1850; Nathaniel S. Price, April 1, 1853; Jehu A. Orr, May 31, 1854; Flavius J. Lovejoy, March 12, 1857. Since 1865—J. H. Viser, James E. Stewart, Edwin Hill, G. Willey Wells, Henry B. Whitfield, Thomas J. Walton, Green C. Chandler, Charles B. Howry, Henry C. Niles, H. A. Montgomery, Andrew Fuller Fox, Chapman L. Anderson, M. A. Montgomery, W. D. Frazee.

Southern District: Richard M. Gaines, July 9, 1840; Horatio J. Harris, August 10, 1840; Carnot Posey, November 4, 1859. Since 1865—R. Leachman, G. Gordon Adam, E. Philip Jacobson, Felix Branigan, William W. Dedrick, Luke Lea, J. Bowmar Harris, A. H. Longino, Albert M. Lea, Robert Charles Lee.

The United States marshals, 1818 to 1838, were John Hanes, Henry G. Johnson, Walter M. Leake, Charles M. Norton, John H. Norton, Anthony Campbell, Samuel W. Dickson, William M. Gwin. 1838-1905: Northern District—Adolphus G. Weir, Alexander K. McClung, Andrew A. Kincannon, John Rayburn, William McQuiston, Charles R. Gordon, Wm. H. H. Tison, Joseph L. Morphis, James M. Liddell, John S. Burton, David T. Guyton, Alexander J. Cooke, George M. Buchanan, J. A. Toler.

Southern District—Anderson Miller, Thomas Fletcher, Richard Griffith, Duff Green, R. H. Winter, Thomas W. Hunt, William C. Raum, Lee W. Dinkins, S. S. Matthews, F. W. Collins, J. S. McNeely, F. W. Collins, Edgar S. Wilson. (See article by T. M. Owen, Publ. M. H. Soc. II, 147, and Rowland, Miss. Register.)

University of Mississippi. The University of Mississippi, like all the western State universities, owes its origin to the Ordinance of 1787 (q. v.), which declared that educational institutions should be "forever encouraged" as "necessary to the good government and happiness of mankind." An act of 1790 extended its provisions to Mississippi, and as a result of this policy the State of Mississippi was granted one township of land for the endowment of "a seminary of learning." (See Seminary Fund.) This land was sold, in 1833-35 for $277,282, and Governor Runnels recommended a commission to select a site for a university. In 1840 the fund was reported as nominally amounting to about $300,000, but it had been invested in bank stock and was in danger of loss, and the university had not been located because of local jealousy. The legislature balloted in 1840 for a location. Nearly forty towns were voted for on the first ballot, Kosciusko, Holly Springs and Mississippi City being in the lead. On the sixth ballot Louisville, Kosciusko, Mississippi City, Oxford, Brandon, Middleton and Monroe Missionary Station were selected for the next legislature to make a choice from. William L. Sharkey, William L. Brandon and Thomas H. Williams were chosen commissioners to report upon the sites.

In 1841 the legislature, by dropping the lowest in successive ballots, finally voted: Oxford 58, Mississippi City, 57, and Oxford was declared the choice. A section of land had been donated by the fortunate town.

The act to incorporate "the University of Mississippi" was approved February 24, 1844. The trustees named were: Alexander Ventress, John A. Quitman, William L. Sharkey, Alexander M. Clayton, William Y. Gholson, Jacob Thompson, Pryor Lea, Edward C. Wilkinson, James M. Howry, John J. McCaughan, Rev. Francis Hawkes, J. N. Waddel and A. H. Pegues. In 1846 an appropriation was made to begin the buildings at Oxford. In January, 1848, it was expected that the main building would be completed in the spring. The capitals for the pillars were under contract at Cincinnati. "The plan is a parallelogram 90 feet by 55, and is technically termed Prostyle, having a heastyle portico on the entrance front. The proportions of the columns and entablature of the portico are taken from the Grecian Ionic temple on the Ilyssus near Athens. In the divisions of the first floor there are two recitation rooms and a laboratory with a spacious hall for apparatus and lectures, illustrative of chemistry, electricity, geology, etc., and for methodizing the science of agriculture—that keystone of the property and happiness of the people of Mississippi." There were also two dormitories, four dwelling houses for the faculty, and a hotel or steward's hall.

The University property consists of a section of land in La fayette county; most all of it wooded, and part of it lying within the city of Oxford. It is traversed by the Illinois Central railroad, which has a depot site granted by the University. The first faculty, which consisted of four members, was elected in July, 1848. Its President was George Frederick Holmes and the first session, with an attendance of eighty students, commenced in November of that year. President Holmes was succeeded by Dr. Augustus B. Longstreet of Georgia after the first session. Up to the beginning of the War 1861-5 the University made steady progress. In 1854 a law department was added. The legislature made yearly appropriations for its support, notably a special appropriation of $100,000 in 1856. In that year Dr. F. A. P. Barnard was made president. After 1859 he was chancellor until 1861.

The first class was graduated in 1851, numbered fifteen, and from that time, the number of students increased till the year 1860-1 showed the total number of students to be 226. In the fall of 1861 an effort was made to reopen the University for its regular session, but as only seven students presented themselves, the faculty resigned. Nearly all the students and faculty entered the ranks of the Confederacy. Two of the faculty were made custodians of the University property. One of them, Prof. Quinche, remained in charge and succeeded in preserving it intact.

In 1865, there was a reorganization, and Dr. John Newton Waddell was made Chancellor. The attendance was 193. A preparatory department was organized as it was found that most of the students had only a soldier's preparation. This department became larger than the academic department, but was discontinued in 1892 when the University became allied with over sixty high schools. Since that time the University has followed the policy of other State institutions of depending on high schools for its preparation, and a large number of high schools are accredited to it. In the first quarter-century of its existence, ending in 1873, there had been 1,800 students in attendance, of whom 403 had been graduated in literature, and 105 in law. The number of students did not increase as rapidly in the academic department as in the preparatory department; but the year 1903-4 showed an attendance of 287—a gratifying increase of 54 per cent. in ten years.

Following Dr. Waddell, Gen. Alexander P. Stewart was chancellor from 1874 to 1886. One special feature of his term of service was the admission of women with the same privileges as men. The University has remained a coeducational institution. The next chancellor was Dr. Edward Mayes, the distinguished lawyer and author. He was an alumnus of the University of the class of '68, and at the time of his selection, was professor of law in the institution. He was made chairman first, several times reëlected, and then made chancellor. Due to his efforts the departments were reorganized on a more satisfactory basis, and there was a considerable increase in attendance.

In 1892, Robert Burwell Fulton, L. L. D., was elected chancellor.

He has been identified with the University since his graduation in 1869. After his inauguration he labored to secure from congress a second township of land for the University, as that seems to have been the intent of the original Act which was never fulfilled. He was successful in his appeal to congress, thus aiding the University very materially. Previous to 1880 the legislature had made varying appropriations for the University. At that time, however, the amount of the State's indebtedness to the University on the original land grant was settled, and interest on the sum of $544,061.72 has, since then, been paid annually. The new land grant has added to this an annual income of $8,080.09 and there remains, owned by the University, some 6,000 acres, valued at not less than $50,000. This fund has been increased by special appropriations by the legislature for different purposes, yet the income of the University is still less than all except a few of the State Universities. The value of the buildings of the University, including furnishings, apparatus, etc., is fully $350,000. The first building to be erected, of which the corner stone was laid in July, 1846, with Masonic ceremonies was the Lyceum. It was followed by dormitories, chapel, library building, observatory, and hall of physics, gymnasium, law building, womans' building, etc. The native trees give great beauty to the campus. The situation is remarkably healthful as shown by statistics, compiled from reports, and from those who live at the University. There is a central steam heating plant for all the buildings, an electric plant and sewerage system. The water supply is drawn from very deep wells sunk in the orange sands formation, which produces remarkably pure water and as a result the University community has always been remarkably free from and disease due to local conditions. Tests of the water made in Michigan and in Mississippi show it to be of unusual purity. From this water works system is supplied a fire department providing ample protection for the University property. The State appropriations for the University amounted to $139,572 in 1892-95; to $153,572 in 1896-99, and to $297,399 in 1900-03. In the latter quadrennium the appropriations were sufficient to add new buildings, electric light plant, new water supply, etc., which were greatly needed.

The curriculum embraces both academic and professional departments. The law department is the oldest of the professional schools. There is also a department of engineering organized in 1900 and a more recently organized department of medicine. The department of education is attracting many students and the work of the institution is constantly expanding in character and scope. A number of fellowships and scholarships are offered—among the latter being the well known generous bequest of Felix Le Bauve for the education of orphans of De Soto county.

Besides the undergraduate department, the University offers excellent facilities to those desiring to pursue graduate work, and many students take advantage of it.

Through the generosity of a public spirited Southern woman, Mrs. Fannie J. Ricks, the faculty were enabled in 1900 to introduce a summer session, affording opportunity for higher education to many teachers and others whose occupations prevent them from attending the regular sessions. The Summer course has proved popular and is well attended.

The University of Mississippi has achieved a high rank among the universities of the land; the broad policy of the institution is ever widening its field of usefulness and it now offers the best opportunities for development to students of other States as well as Mississippi. Its founders and their successors have built well, and on the foundations established the structure is steadily strengthening and increasing.

A membership on the board of trustees of the University has always been considered a high honor. The board (in 1905) for the State at large was J. M. Acker, J. T. Senter, M. M. Evans, J. W. T. Falkner, E. D. Stone, C. M. Williamson, J. D. McKie, Frank C. Holmes; for the congressional districts, C. Kendrick, W. A. Belk, J. L. Hebron, A. T. Roane, W. E. Baskin, J. H. Jones, R. H. Thompson, J. W. George. The governor is president of the board, and the State superintendent a member, ex officio.

Upshaw, a post-hamlet of Yazoo county, situated on Silver creek, a tributary of the Sunflower river, 15 miles northwest of Yazoo City. Population in 1906 was about 50.

Upton, a postoffice of Simpson county, 8 miles east of Mendenhall, the nearest railroad town.

Ustane, a postoffice of Amite county, 8 miles north of Liberty, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town.

Utica, an incorporated post-town in the southwestern part of Hinds county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley Railroad, 32 miles southwest of Jackson. It is hilly and well drained, and is surrounded by a rich farming section. Watermelons grow very large and in abundance. The town is accessible to a large amount of fine hardwood timber. It is preparing to construct waterworks and an electric light plant. It ships annually about 10,000 bales of cotton. It has 2 banks with a combined capital of $90,000; 2 hotels; a public school, and an industrial college for the education of negroes; 3 churches, Methodist, Baptist and Christian; and a Democratic weekly newspaper, the Herald, established in 1897, edited and published by N. R. McCullough and Z. Wardlaw, Jr. Among its manufacturing enterprises are a brick plant, 3 steam cotton gins, and a saw mill.

There is a city debt of $1,000; the assessed valuation of property is $250,000; tax rate, 12 mills; population in 1900, 550; present population, nearly 1,000.

Vaiden, an incorporated post-town in the southeastern part of Carroll county, on the Illinois Central railroad, 3 miles west of the Big Black river, and 10 miles south of Winona. The town was named for Dr. C. M. Vaiden, one of its leading citizens. It is a prosperous, growing town, equipped with telegraph, telephone, express and banking facilities, and ships a large amount of cotton annually. It is said to be the wealthiest town of its size in the State. Near the town have been found some excellent beds of green sand marl, and here are located saw and shingle mills, a furniture factory, a spoke factory, two public gins, and a brick plant, established by the Vaiden Brick and Tile Manufacturing Co. in 1901, which annually manufactures about 3,000,000 brick. A. A. Kaigler is the president of the company, and James Somerville, sec'y and treas., and general manager. A fine new court house has recently been completed at a cost of $40,000. The Carroll News, a Democratic weekly newspaper, was established in 1900, of which Somerville & Somerville are the editors and publishers. The Vaiden Bank was established in 1890 with a capital of $27,500; the Merchants & Farmers Bank was established in 1905 with an authorized capital of $50,000. The town has several churches and a seminary, the Vaiden Institute. The public schools of Vaiden are under the charge of Prof. M. B. Potter, and have a total attendance of 140; the term is 8½ months. Prof. Potter also has charge of the negro school, which has an enrollment of 160 and a 7 months' term. The population in 1900 was 474; in 1906 it was estimated at 800.

Vale, a postoffice of Jasper county, 8 miles northwest of Paulding, the county seat.

Valena. An extinct village of Attala county, which was stiuated on the Big Black river, on the western part of a plantation formerly owned by S. H. Clark. The first sawmill in the county was built here, and it was at one time a small trade center, containing a few shops and stores, and a regular stopping point for flatboats on the river.

Valley, a post-hamlet and station of Yazoo county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 7 miles south of Yazoo City. Population in 1900, 50.

Valley Hill, a post-hamlet of Carroll county, 8 miles due west of Carrollton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 25.

Valley Park, a post-hamlet and station in the southeastern part of Issaquena county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 20 miles north of Vicksburg. Population in 1900, 46.

Van, a postoffice of Kemper county.

Van Buren. This was an old village in Itawamba county located on a high bluff on the Tombigbee river. The building of the Mobile & Ohio R. R. west of the place ruined it and the old site is now under cultivation. Mr. Winfield Walker, a nephew of General Winfield Scott located there in 1838 and was its first merchant, followed a year later by W. C. Thomas & Brother. (See Itawamba county.)

VanDorn, Earl, son of Peter A. VanDorn, was born at Port Gibson, September 17, 1820. At the age of sixteen years he wrote to Gen. Andrew Jackson, asking his assistance in gaining admission to West Point. This was successful, and he was graduated at the academy and given a lieutenancy in the 7th infantry, in 1842. With this regiment he took part in Scott's campaign in Mexico, and won the brevets of captain and major for gallantry at Cerro Gordo, Contreras and Churubusco. He was wounded at the Belen gate of the Mexican capital. He afterward served in the war with the Seminole Indians in Florida, and against the Comanches in the West, receiving four wounds in a battle with the latter nation in 1858. He was promoted to captain in the 2d cavalry in 1855; among his fellow officers in the regiment were J. E. Johnston, G. B. McClellan, J. E. B. Stuart, R. E. Lee, G. H. Thomas, W. J. Hardee, Kirby Smith, John B. Hood and Fitzhugh Lee. In 1860 he was advanced to major of this regiment. He was presented with costly swords by the legislature of the State, and the people of Claiborne county, in recognition of his service in Mexico, and with a silver service by the citizens of Port Gibson because of his great fame as an Indian fighter. Upon the secession of Mississippi he resigned his commission, and tendered his services to the State. He was made one of the four brigadier-generals for the organization of a State army, and upon the election of Gen. Davis to the presidency was promoted to major-general, in command of State troops. But he preferred rank in the Confederate army, and accepted a commission as colonel dated March 16, 1861. He was ordered to Texas to capture the United States troops and property in that State, and on reaching Galveston in mid-April, took command of volunteers, captured the transport Star of the West, and a few days later, two other steamships, creating a great sensation North and South. At San Antonio, he accepted the surrender of his former comrades. In June he was promoted to brigadier-general. In September he was ordered to Richmond, was promoted to major-general, and was given command of the First division, army of the Potomac, in the latter part of 1861. A correspondent, describing a review of the army by Johnston, Beauregard and VanDorn, in December, described the Mississippian as "a youthful looking field marshal. The general is rather undersized—of a spare frame, erect and graceful in his movements; his moustache is long and light; otherwise he is closely shaven. His uniform was a gray tunic, with buff collar and cuffs, heavy gold braiding on the sleeve, and three stars on each side of the collar. As he drew on his buck gauntlets, I caught sight of a cross, embroidered thereon in scarlet silk, an ancient symbol or rank." But before the great campaigns in Virginia opened, there was need of military talent in the West, and VanDorn was ordered to take command of the trans-Mississippi district, in January, 1862. Combining the forces of Price, McCullough and McIntosh, he fought the battle of Elkhorn in March, a bloody but finally unsuccessful combat in which the two latter officers were killed. As soon as possible, in obedience to Gen. A. S. Johnston, he brought his Arkansans, Texans and Missourians to Corinth, arriving soon after the battle of Shiloh and the death of Johnston. Beauregard then took command, VanDorn commanding his troops as the Army of the West. After Beauregard evacuated Corinth, and Bragg succeeded him, and took the main army to Tennessee, VanDorn had command of the western half of the State and the Army of West Tennessee, for the defense of Vicksburg, leaving his former troops under Price, at Tupelo. During his command the first attack on Vicksburg was repelled, and an unsuccessful battle fought by part of his troops for the possession of Baton Rouge, after which he attacked Rosecrans at Corinth (q. v.). This was very disastrous, and his military fame was near eclipse. He was subjected to a court martial under charges preferred by Gen. John S. Bowen, of neglect of duty in preparing for the attack, of proceeding in the manner of a surprise when the enemy was fully aware of his intention, wearing out the troops, and neglect of the wounded. The court martial at Abbeville in November, composed of Price, Maury and Tilghman, also investigated charges of intoxication. They found that all charges were disproved. After Gen. Pemberton was given command in the State, over him, he continued in command of troops in the field, opposing the advance of Grant on the Central railroad in the latter part of 1862, and largely redeemed his reputation by the brilliant and successful raid on Holly Springs, which, with Forrest's similar operations in Tennessee, compelled Grant to retreat from Mississippi. He was next put in command of the cavalry of the department, by Gen. J. E. Johnston, and entered upon a campaign in middle Tennessee, with Forrest, Jackson, Martin, and Armstrong as his subordinate leaders. He routed Coburn's brigade at Thompson's Station, March 5, 1863, and then occupied Spring Hill as his headquarters. Here in the last week of April he had a clash with Forrest as a result of accusations against the latter, and the two men were for a moment actually at swords points, Forrest recovering himself in time to prevent bloodshed. A few days later, May 7, Gen. VanDorn was assassinated by a physician of Spring Hill, who, having free access to the house, entered the general's room and shot him in the head, from behind, as he sat at his writing table. Gen. VanDorn was one of the handsomest men and most famous spirits in the old United States army. His hair, worn long, was a beautiful light chestnut; his complexion, where exposed to the sun, of the same dark red color as the face of Robert E. Lee; his eyes were bright and flashing blue. In social life he was as gentle as a woman; in the field he was the ideal of a dashing soldier. He was called the finest horseman in the old army. Dabney H. Naury wrote that "as a general of cavalry, VanDorn had not his equal in the Confederate nor the Federal army."

VanDorn, Peter A., was born in New Jersey, September 12, 1773, of a family that came from Holland among the earliest settlers of that State. After graduating at Nassau hall, Princeton, he came south and made his home at Natchez, when he was about twenty-one years of age. He was appointed judge of the orphans' court; adjutant of the 4th regiment militia, 1805; was a Mason of high degree, and one of the important men of Natchez until his removal to Port Gibson, where his home, because of its location, was called "The Hill." He died while traveling to his plantation on the Yazoo, February 12, 1837. Hs wife was a Miss Caffery, a niece of Mrs. Andrew Jackson, and granddaughter of Col. John Donelson, of Nashville.

Van Eaton, Henry S., was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, September 14, 1826. After graduating from Illinois college, he moved to Woodville, Miss., in 1848. He was elected district attorney in 1858, and was sent to the State legislature in 1859. He served in the Confederate army, and then resumed the practice of law. He was appointed chancellor of the 10th district in 1880, and was elected to the 48th congress in 1882, and reëlected in 1884, serving till 1887. He died May 30, 1898.

Vance, a hamlet in the southern part of Quitman county, on Cassidy's Bayou, and a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 15 miles south of Belen, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice.

Vancleave, a village in the south-central part of Jackson county, located on Bluff creek, 14 miles northwest of Pascagoula, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 76, now (1906) 500. Extensive charcoal and turpentine industries are located here.

Vannerson, William, born in Amherst county, Va., was married at Lynchburg to a niece of William H. Crawford, and moved to Natchez in 1825, where he became a successful lawyer. Afterward, making his home at Monticello, he was a representative from Lawrence county and was elected speaker of the house in 1837. He then appeared to be about sixty years of age. An interesting sketch of him is given in Foote's Bench and Bar, where he is described as a genial man of business and law, capable of making an effective speech, but not greatly versed in law. His preference was criminal law, in which he had an extensive practice. He was remarkable for his hopefulness of temper, ambition for distinction, and great store of anecdotes. He was known for many years as "the Napoleon of the bar," but he was not incapable of laughing at this distinction. Though married twice, he had no children. Gen. Allen, killed in a duel with A. K. McClung, was a stepson. "He was the soul of wit, and perhaps the most confirmed humorist who ever appeared at the Mississippi bar," says Lynch. (Bench and Bar, 126-31.) Foote wrote in 1876, "Mr. Vannerson died only a year or two ago, [1874] and I am told that when in extremis he confessed to being one hundred and nine years old."

Varnish, a postoffice of Calhoun county, 12 miles southeast of Pittsboro, the county seat.

Vanvleet, a post-hamlet and station of Chickasaw county, on the Houston branch of the Southern Railway, 10 miles southwest of Okolona, one of the county seats of justice, and the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 76.

Vanwinkle, a postoffice and station of Hinds county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 4 miles west of Jackson.

Vardaman, James Kimble, the present governor of the State of Mississippi, has risen to the position of executive head of one of the great commonwealths of the Union and has made a definite impress upon the politics of the State. Before his election he had been prominent as an editor of pronounced views and had made two unsuccessful campaigns for the gubernatorial nomination. He was successful in 1903 after a heated canvass. Governor Vardaman was born in Jackson county, Tex., July 26, 1861, and is a son of William S. and Mary (Fox) Vardaman. His father was born in Copiah county, Miss., and he removed from this State to Texas in 1858. He was a loyal soldier of the Confederacy during the Civil war, having been a member of a Texas regiment. In 1868 he returned, with his family, to Mississippi and settled in Yalobusha county. Both he and his wife passed the remainder of their lives in this State. The governor attended school in Yalobusha county, where he had as an instructor Dr. William Bemis, long recognized as one of the able educators of the State. He read law at Carrollton, Miss., in the office of Helm & Somerville, and after his admission to the bar, in 1882, he engaged in the practice of his profession at Winona, Montgomery county. In 1883 he was editor of the Winona Advance, and from 1890 to 1896, inclusive, he was editor of the Greenwood Enterprise, at Greenwood, Leflore county. In the last mentioned year he there founded the Commonwealth, and he made the paper a distinctive power in connection with politics and general public affairs in the State. He represented Leflore county in the lower house of the State legislature in the sessions of 1890, 1892 and 1894, and in the last mentioned year was speaker of the house. He was presidential elector on the Democratic ticket in both 1892 and 1896, in both of which years he was president of the electoral college. He was a candidate for governor in 1895. He was nominated for governor by the Democratic party in the first general primary election ever held in the State, and in the second primary he was nominated by a majority of 6,783. He was elected governor of the State Nov. 3, 1903. He has proven a wise and fearless executive and is one of the leaders of his party in this commonwealth. Among the general historical sketches in this work will be found detailed reference to his administration as governor. At the outbreak of the Spanish-American war he entered the volunteer service. He was made captain of Company A, Fifth regiment of United States volunteers, and was later promoted major. He served in Santiago, Cuba, from August, 1898, until May, 1899, when he received his honorable discharge. The governor is affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, the Knights of Pythias, and the Knights and Ladies of Honor. He holds membership in the Methodist Episcopal church, South, while his wife is a member of the Baptist church. It should be noted that he had the distinction of being the first chief executive to be inaugurated in Mississippi's magnificent new capitol; his inauguration occurred in the hall of the house of representatives Jan. 19, 1904. On May 31, 1883, at Winona, Mississippi, was solemnized the marriage of Governor Vardaman to Mrs. Anna E. Robinson, daughter of Dr. A. A. Burleson. She was born in Alabama, in which State, as well as in Texas, her family has been one of distinction.

Vardaman's Administration. Governor James K. Vardaman was inaugurated January 19, 1904. In his inaugural address he said, "The campaign through which we have passed marks an epoch in the political history of Mississippi. Although it was an intestine conflict, a contest within the Democratic party, (the general election being in effect but a ratification of the result of the primary) a party composed, as it should be, exclusively of the white men, there was a great deal of bitterness and unnecessary partisan rancor engendered. The freedom of speech, while it may have been somewhat abused, was in no way abridged. A full and ample discussion of all questions, both through the press and on the hustings, was permitted. . . . The primary election law enacted by the last legislature afforded an opportunity which was readily embraced by all white qualified electors, to participate in the government of their State. . . . There is no danger in falsehood . . . just so long as truth is untrammelled and the source of all political power rests with and is vouchsafed by law in the hands of the white people of Mississippi. Too much authority and power cannot be reposed in the people. . . . It required many centuries of tutelage in the rigid school of experience to bring the Anglo-Saxon race—the only self-governing race of modern times—to its present condition of superiority. It is the result of the evolution of the ages; the education of the generations. . . . I am in favor of putting in the hands of the people as much power in the government of the State as can be exercised without impairing the facility in administering its affairs. . . . Life is too short to be taken up in remembering or brooding over disagreeable or immaterial things. Experience is no good, unless it makes men wiser and better. He who hates hurts himself, for hatred poisons the heart, beclouds the judgment and paralyzes the imagination. . . . The State has a right to demand of every citizen the best there is in him. The great problem which rises mountain-high in the pathway of the State's future, throwing its chilling shadows over the most glorious possibilities, would alarm a less heroic and resourceful people. . . . That the negro was created for some good purpose, time has demonstrated; but that good purpose is not participation in the government of white men. The crime of all the ages against civilization was committed when in the 'agonizing spasm of infuriated men,' just after the Civil war, the North expressed its hatred of the white people of the South in the amendments to the Federal constitution, which invest the negro with all the rights and privileges of citizenship. . . . The nation should correct this error, this stupendous solecism, and now is the time to do it. . . . The Southern people should take the initiative. They are familiar with all the facts, they alone are capable of informing the world of the profound, God-stamped, time-fixed and unalterable incompetence of the negro for citizenship in a white man's country. . . . In the meantime the Southern States must protect themselves. Mississippi must conserve her own civilization and by law maintain white supremacy. The welfare of the negro demands it as much as the interests of the white man. My fellow citizens, the eyes of the world are upon Mississippi today. No more important hour in all her history has been passed than that to which the hand of time is now pointing. . . . The disposition on the part of the masses in recent years has been to turn the reins of government over to the favored few, and the favored few have been most active and influential in producing the disposition. In latter day political parlance, the term 'business man' describes anybody except the man who toils. The important fact is overlooked absolutely that the only real wealth is the labor of man." . . . Concerning the judiciary he said: "Let the political judge—that judicial cancer on the body politic, a disease of recent development in Mississippi—be extirpated, and as quickly as that sovereign remedy, the honest, intelligent ballot, can heal the festering sore, let it become a thing only of odious memory." He recommended improvement of highways, establishment of state depositaries; encouragement of immigration, investment of foreign capital, and agriculture; enlarged popular election of officials, ample support of education of white children, a liberal system of pensions for indigent and helpless Confederate soldiers and a soldiers' home.

The condition of State finances required the borrowing of $200,000 in 1904, and the issue of new bonds at a reduced rate of interest, to take up the bonds for half a million falling due at the first of the year. Among the important laws of 1904 were those establishing two new, agricultural experiment stations,—one in the northwest and one in the delta; creating a text book commission to select a uniform series of school books; making September 1 a legal holiday; authorizing the boards of levee commissioners to issue $1,500,000 in bonds; protecting wild birds other than game birds; requiring "equal but separate accommodations for white and colored races" on street cars; authorizing a new code of laws; creating the county of Lamar from parts of Marion and Pearl River; creating a commission to build a new institution for the deaf and dumb; creating a permanent capitol commission; and a stringent vagrancy law.

At the congressional election of 1904 a constitutional amendment was adopted, striking out the requirement of a decennial State census.

The year 1905 is memorable for yellow fever invasion, opposed for the first time in the history of the State by a campaign against mosquito infection, in addition to quarantine. (See Yellow Fever and Board of Health). In the latter part of the year great interest was aroused by the effort of Governor Vardaman to defeat a proposed contract for working some of the State convicts on the plantation of State Senator H. J. McLaurin. (See Penitentiary Farms.) The discussion of the question, and issues involved, continued throughout the legislative session of 1906. Much of the time of this legislature was given to the adoption of the new code of laws, prepared under the act of 1904.

In his message of 1906 Governor Vardaman renewed his recommendations regarding public education and prison control. Of the former he said: "I believe a dollar invested in the development of the mind of the white child and the cultivation of the mind of the white man and woman, is the best investment the State ever made. On the other hand, I believe every dollar invested for negro education under our present school system is an indefensible and unwarranted prodigality of cash. It is a crime against the white man who furnishes the dollar and a disadvantage to the negro man upon whom it is spent. There must be a moral substratum upon which to build, or you cannot make a desirable citizen. The negro as a race, is devoid of that element. He has never felt the guilt of sin, and the restraining influence of moral scruples or the goading of an outraged conscience are unknown to the real negro. Slavery is the only process by which he has ever been partially civilized. God Almighty created the negro for a menial—he is essentially a servant. . . " On the subject of penitentiary management he said:

"I am more interested in the salvation of men than I am in hoarding gold. . . . If the convict be a low-bred, vulgar creature, congenitally corrupt, inured to physical and moral filth, brutal and inhuman treatment, so much greater the necessity that he should be given kindly treatment, a decent bed to sleep on, and sanitary surroundings in the penitentiary. He is there to be improved and not degraded. Let the light within his benighted brain be brightened—let this piece of humanity, 'plundered, profane, and disinherited,' be made to feel that the State is his friend, and is willing to correct, as far as it can, the perfidious wrongs and immedicable woes" which brought him to the miserable thing he is. Man is the creature of heredity and environment, and the influence of the latter is more potential in the formation of character than the former. Therefore the environment of the convict in the penitentiary should be so ordered and colored that the unfortunate individual would be better for having suffered imprisonment there. . . . It is no place for the cheap, dinky demagogue and political striker. Partisan politics should be absolutely eliminated from the penitentiary management.

The State officials of this administration are: J. P. Carter, lieutent-governor; Joseph W. Power, secretary of state; Thomas M. Henry, auditor of public accounts; William Williams, attorney-general; W. Jones Miller, state treasurer; Henry L. Whitfield, superintendent of education; Dunbar Rowland, Director Department of Archives and History; W. Q. Cole, insurance commissioner; E. H. Nall, land commissioner; Wirt Adams, revenue agent; George C. Myers, clerk supreme court; Richard L. Bradley, S. D. McNair, J. C. Kincannon, railroad commissioners; Arthur Fridge, adjutant-general; Miss Mattie Plunkett, Librarian.

Vaughan, a village in the eastern part of Yazoo county, one mile west of the Big Black river, and a station on the Illinois Central R. R., 13 miles north of Canton, the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 100; population in 1906 was estimated at 150.

Velma, a post-hamlet and station of Yalobusha county, on the Illinois Central R. R., 6 miles south of Watervalley, one of the county seats of justice, and the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 20.

Venable, Robert A., is a native of Georgia, but was reared in Arkansas. He graduated at Mississippi College in 1876; was pastor of the Baptist church at Okolona, 1878-79; pastor of the church at Helena, Ark., 1880; pastor of the First Baptist church at Memphis 1881-91; president of Mississippi College 1891. Dr. Venable is now pastor of the First Baptist church at Meridian. He is the author of the "Baptist Layman's Book" and other works.

Ventress, James A., was born in Robertson county, Tenn., in 1805. He came to Mississippi with his parents, who settled in Wilkinson County, in 1809; was educated in Europe; admitted to the bar of Mississippi in 1841; served as State senator, speaker of the House, and was presidential elector. He was married to Charlotte Davis Pynchon, of Massachusetts, in 1848; was a student and inventor, and a trustee of the University of Mississippi.

Venus, a hamlet in the southeastern part of Copiah county, situated on Peggy creek, 14 miles southeast of Hazlehurst, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. It is a rural free delivery distributing point.

Vera, a postoffice of Scott county, 12 miles northwest of Forest, the county seat.

Verba, a postoffice of Jasper county.

Verna, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Lawrence county, and a station on the Natchez, Columbia & Mobile R. R., about 14 miles southwest of Monticello, the county seat.

Vernal, a post-hamlet of Greene county, 8 miles south of Leakesville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 57.

Vernon, an extinct town in Holmes county twelve miles north of Lexington. The many wealthy planters of the neighborhood were ruined by the War. Mr. Bowman writes: "For many miles in every direction there were many thousands of acres of land lying waste, overgrown with grass and weeds, which before the war were productive fields of cotton and corn. Many fine two story residences were toppling down and going to decay. Some were tenanted by thriftless negroes, who had the apology of a few acres of badly tilled land for a crop. The building of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroad has resuscitated this section but trade has found new centers."

Vernon. This was an early settlement in the southwestern part of Madison county, incorporated by the Legislature in 1833. It was about seven miles west of the old town of Livingston, and the following wealthy planters lived in the vicinity. Dr. Wm. L. Balfour, Dr. J. P. Thomas, E. T. Montgomery, Col. Guston Kearney, Oscar D. Kearney, Col. McCord Williamson, Col. Wm. Gartley, John Lipscomb, Newal Vick, C. P. Andrews, and Maj. C. B. Greer. The old place is now quite extinct.

Vernon, a post-hamlet of Jasper county, on Tallahoma creek, 12 miles southwest of Paulding, the county seat. Population in 1900, 60.

Verona, an incorporated post-village in the south-central part of Lee county, four and one-half miles south of Tupelo, the county seat and nearest banking town, and an important station on the Mobile & Ohio R. R. It has 2 seminaries, 2 churches, and 14 stores. It has a money order postoffice, and one rural route emanates from here. Population in 1900, 456.

Vest, a post-hamlet of Simpson county, 6 miles east of Mendenhall. Population in 1900, 22.

Vestry, a postoffice of Jackson county, 35 miles northwest from Pascagoula, the county seat.

Veto, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Franklin county, on the Homochitto river, 10 miles from Meadville, the county seat. Brookhaven is the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 45.

Vex, a postoffice in Covington county.

Vick Estate. The pioneer, Newitt Vick, after his first location near Selsertown, moved on an old Indian clearing in the gigantic cane and forest growth, six miles east of Vicksburg, known as the Open Woods, and purchased two other tracts fronting on the Mississippi river, the lower one of several hundred acres, and the upper one 200 acres. This latter embraced the site of the future city of Vicksburg. He began laying off lots in 1819, but died the same year, being followed within twenty minutes by his wife, from what is now supposed to have been yellow fever. His will left to his wife, for life, her choice of the Open Woods land where the home was, or the tracts near the river, "reserving two hundred acres, however, on the upper part of the uppermost tract to be laid off in town lots" by his executors, whom he named as his wife, his son Hartwell and his nephew Willis B. Vick. He left to his daughters an equal share with the wife and sons in his personal property, "and to my sons one equal part of my personal estate as they come of age, together with all of my lands." The town lots laid off, and to be laid off, were to be sold to pay debts and other engagements in preference to other property. Willis B. Vick qualified as executor, and in 1821 asked leave to resign. John Lane, who had married one of the daughters, appealed, from the refusal of the probate court to permit resignation, to the supreme court; Willis B. Vick was permitted to resign, and Lane was appointed administrator under the will. Hartwell Vick attempted to revive his right to appointment as executor, but it was denied by the Orphans court and the Supreme court. When John Lane sought an order of court to sell town lots to pay debts, he was opposed by the daughters. The fight was carried to the Supreme court, which sustained the daughters and ordered a partition. Commissioners made the partition, and filed a plat, on which Levee street, known afterward as the Commons, was left open to the public. Lane sold sixty or seventy lots, paid up the debts of the estate and made his final settlements in 1829. Later, a part of the Commons was sold to one Rapelje, who brought a suit in ejectment to get possession. Then in 1833 the City of Vicksburg filed a bill in the Chancery court, claiming title to the Commons by public dedication. Seargent S. Prentiss, John I. Guion, Bodley and Harrison appeared for the heirs of Vick, and Holt and Grayson for the city. From a decision in favor of the city, an appeal was taken to the High court (then the name of the supreme court), and meanwhile Prentiss bought out the greater part of the interest of the heirs in the Commons, and the case became one mainly personal with himself. The case was before the High court twice and, Judges Sharkey and Wright declining to sit because of previous association with features of the litigation, Tucker and Trimble were special judges on the first hearing, and Samuel S. Boyd and Thomas J. Jennings, on the second, with Judge Smith. The decision of the chancery court was reversed in 1837, and it was also held that the daughters had no interest in the land under the will. The land which was thus confirmed in the hands of Prentiss was estimated to be worth then $100,000 to $350,000. He put up buildings upon it worth about $100,000. But in 1838 the daughter of Rev. John Lane, and some of the other daughters of Newitt Vick filed a bill in equity in the United States court of Mississippi, being non-residents of the State, claiming an interest in the Commons and asking partition. In June, 1842, the court sustained Prentiss' demurrer, which alleged that the daughters had no interest, under the will, and dismissed the bill. The daughters appealed to the United States supreme court, where they were represented by Ben Hardin, of Kentucky, and Prentiss and his co-defendants by John J. Crittenden. July 17, 1845, four justices concurred in an opinion, Chief Justice Taney and Justice McKinley dissenting, and two justices being absent, which overruled the demurrer, and affirmed the title of the daughters. This caused the financial ruin of Mr. Prentiss and his removal to New Orleans. (Shield's Life and Times of S. S. Prentiss.)

Vick, Newitt, was born in Virginia, March 17, 1766; married Elizabeth Cook, of Virginia, in 1791; removed to North Carolina; farmed in that State four years; journeyed with his family over land to the Tennessee river where he bought a keel boat, and came down that river and the Mississippi, and located on Cole's creek in what is now Jefferson County, Miss. Some time prior to 1812 he removed to a place six miles east of the present site of Vicksburg. Soon other Virginians settled in his neighborhood, which was known as "Open Woods." He then cleared and cultivated a piece of land, on a portion of which the city of Vicksburg is located, and established the quarters of his negroes on the river. He selected as a site for his own residence the present court house square, but before he had time to build he was taken with a severe illness and died August 5, 1819. "Open Woods," the place of his tomb, is still to be seen. Mr. Vick left thirteen children, all of whom grew to maturity. He was a Methodist preacher, and it was at his house that the first conference of that denomination was held in Mississippi. In his will he directed that his river place be laid off into lots. They were offered for sale by his administrator in April, 1822. Of the sons of Newit Vick, Hartwell W. became a leading merchant of Vicksburg.

Vicksburg, (Contributed by R. V. Booth.)

Situated on lofty hills overlooking the majestic "Father of Waters" as he winds his restless way to the Gulf, Vicksburg is one of the most romantic and picturesque of our smaller American cities. In the space allotted for the purpose, it will be impossible to give more than a brief sketch of the town, for to write a detailed account of Vicksburg, rich as it is in historic traditions and association, would require a volume and a good large one.

In the early part of the nineteenth century, about the year, 1812, there came from Virginia to the Mississippi Territory, a sturdy Methodist pioneer, with his wife and several children, the Rev. Newitt Vick, who located at a point some seven miles northeast of the present city of Vicksburg, called "Open Woods," thus named, it is said, by reason of the fact that the land had been denuded of its timber by the Indians. Soon he was followed by a nephew, Foster Cook, and other friends and relatives from Virginia, and in a short while quite a large and interesting colony of settlers gathered around him at his new home.

After he had been living at "Open Woods" some years he acquired possession of three or four hundred acres of land on the hills now constituting a part of the present city of Vicksburg, with a view of having it platted into lots, stating at the time that he was about to lay the foundations of what he believed was some day destined to be a great city. He was not permitted, however, to carry out his purpose in person, for, in 1819, he and his devoted wife were stricken with yellow fever, and both died on the same day within a few hours of each other, and now sleep at "Open Woods," where an imposing marble shaft points the curious stranger to the last resting place of these noble pioneers. By his will he provided that his executor should carry out his design, which was accordingly done by his son-in-law, the Rev. John Lane, who, in 1824, had the town surveyed and laid off in lots, and thus were sown the seed which have germinated and grown into the present throbbing, pulsating city.

Vicksburg was originally incorporated on the 29th day of January, 1825, under the name of "The President and Selectmen of the town of Vicksburg," by which it was known until, 1836, when the name was changed to, "The Mayor and Aldermen of the city of Vicksburg," which it still retains. After its incorporation a steady stream of robust citizenship of Virginia, the Carolinas, Kentucky, and some of the eastern states, poured into the town, until in 1835, it had expanded into quite a prosperous little city of twenty-five hundred or three thousand souls.

It would be quite impossible to name all the good people who figured in the early history of Vicksburg, and adorned the social and industrial walks of city-life, but among them may be mentioned the Vicks, the Cooks, the Gibsons, the Pinckards, the Guions, the Sharkeys, the Randolphs, and a little later on, the Yergers, the Lakes, the Smedes, the Marshalls, the Colemans, the Paynes, the Booths, and a host of others might be mentioned whose descendants are still prominent in the various business enterprises of the city and county.

I may be permitted to dwell a while on the names of two very distinguished men who were intimately identified with the early history of Vicksburg.

Sargent S. Prentiss, whose name is imperishably interwoven with some of the brightest pages of Mississippi's annals, came to the state from Maine when about nineteen years of age, locating first at Natchez, where he pursued for several years the vocation of a school-teacher, indulging his spare hours in the study of law preparatory to his admission to the bar. Soon he was licensed to practice, and Vicksburg offering a more inviting field for the display of his peculiar talents, he came to the city, "hung out his shingle," and entered upon his professional career, the most brilliant, perhaps, in the history of the Southwest. From the very start his success was phenomenal. I have it from the lips of men whose pleasure it was to sit beneath the inspiring strains of his matchless eloquence, that he wove a spell of necromancy around the hearts of all who heard him, and brought them willing captives in silent adoration at his feet. I do not think it too much to say, that in the realm of forensic eloquence, he was surpassed by no orator of ancient or modern times. As Edgar Allen Poe was an eccentricity of genius in the field of literature, so Sargent S. Prentiss was an eccentricity of genius in the field of oratory. Unique in his way, he lived without a rival, and up to the present time he has had no successor.

The other to whom I refer was Joseph Holt, who afterwards became Postmaster General in President Buchannan's Cabinet, and later on Judge-Advocate General of the United States army. He was a man of profound ability, an accomplished lawyer, a finished orator, and almost always the opponent of his great rival, Prentiss, in the courts. He amassed a handsome fortune during his residence in Vicksburg, and won an immortality of fame.

Shortly after its incorporation, a city government was inaugurated of the best men in the community, churches were established, schools were organized, and the little city started upon its brilliant and historic career.

A sketch of this character would be incomplete without some reference to the Press of the day. The first paper published was "The Republican," the initial number making its appearance on March 1st, 1825, William H. Benton, editor and proprietor; on March 30th, 1826, the name was changed to "The Eagle and Vicksburg Weekly Advertiser." The next in the order of time was the

"Vicksburg Register," M. Shannon & Co. publishers, Cyrus Griffin, editor. On Sept. 30th, 1831, the name was altered to "The Advocate and Register," with the same publishers, and William Mills, editor. On January 31st, 1838, began the publication of the "Vicksburg-Tri-Weekly Sentinel," with James Hagan as its editor and publisher. The tragic history of this paper furnishes one of the saddest chapters in the early story of the city. It was the organ of the Democratic party, an intensely partisan sheet, and though conducted with considerable ability, its vindictive and vituperative utterances constantly involved its editors in personal difficulties, five of whom on account of which, met violent deaths, the first being James Hagan, himself, the owner and proprietor, who was killed by Gen'l. Dan Adams in a street encounter. The paper continued its precarious career until, 1860, when Roy, its last editor, was killed by Shepard at the corner of Washington and Clay streets, shortly after which the "Vicksburg Sentinel" breathed its last, leaving behind only a train of bloody memories.

On January 1st, 1839, the "Advocate and Register" became merged into the "Vicksburg Daily Whig," with Shannon and McCardle, publishers, and the versatile and accomplished Wm. H. McCardle, editor. The "Whig" was the only "Daily" published in the state, and the leading journal of Mississippi. Its editorial columns were marked by a high order of ability, and it was an influential factor in shaping the business and political policies of the state. It passed out of existence amid the storms of war, for its last issue was on the 2nd of May, 1863, when the reverberating thunder of hostile guns was echoing along the hills and vales of the beleagured city, of whose dearest interests this faithful journal had been a staunch defender for twenty-five years.

In 1835, attracted by the allurements which a frontier life ever holds out to adventurous spirits, there floated in on the tide of immigration that had set in this direction, a large number of men the scurf and scum of social life, who had been driven from the haunts of vice in the larger and older cities of the land, and among them were a lot of gamblers of the baser and meaner stripe. These men finally became so shameless in the prosecution of their nefarious vocation, that it became unsafe for a lady to go upon the streets unattended, for fear of insult. The better portion of the community at last was so outraged at the immoralities and misdoings of these social brigands, that a public meeting of the citizens was called at which it was determined that these outcasts should be expelled and driven from the city, and accordingly a committee, with Dr. Hugh Bodley at its head, was appointed to notify them to leave within twenty-four hours. Failing to heed this warning and admonition, a company was organized and marched to their headquarters on North Washington street, where they had barricaded themselves, and refusing to open the door it was broken in, and Dr. Bodley being at the head was shot to death. This so intensified the feelings of the outraged citizens that five of the law-breakers were arrested and marched under an armed guard to the old city Cemetery on the corner of Clay and Farmer steets, where they were publicly executed by hanging. A sixth one whose sins, perhaps, were not quite so grave as the others, was taken to the center of the great river and with his hands pinioned behind him, he was set adrift in a skiff on the current of the mighty stream, and what became of this social derelict, whether he was swallowed up in the vortex of the murky waters, or whether some kindly hand rescued him from a terrible fate, tradition gives no answer. It may be that the conduct of the citizens on this occasion cannot be defended on moral grounds, but it must be remembered that "desperate diseases require desperate remedies" and whether right or wrong, it taught a salutary lesson, for from that day to this, no such experience has again fixed itself on the body politic.

At the time of which I write, there came another young man from Maine, the Rev. Charles K. Marshall, who married a daughter of Newitt Vick, and for more than fifty years was closely associated with the business and religious interests of the city. Dr. Marshall was a man of splendid appearance, gifted in a high degree, and of rare accomplishments, and one of the most eloquent of the pulpit orators of the Methodist Church, rich as it has ever been in illustrious names. He died some fifteen years ago at a great old age, deeply lamented by all.

From this time on Vicksburg grew in commercial importance, until the baneful shadows of the Civil war settled down upon the country in 1860-61. The war, of course, put a stop to all commercial progress, and Vicksburg soon became an armed camp, this city and county having contributed some twenty-one companies to the Confederate armies. During the continuance of the struggle everything was dedicated to its successful prosecution, and of course, not much progress in other directions was made or could be expected.

In 1862, the Federal Government became impressed with the conviction that the capture of Vicksburg was essential to the success of the Union cause, and all of its energies were directed to the accomplishment of this purpose. Accordingly in December, 1862, General Sherman made the attempt, impotent from a military point of view, to turn the right wing of the Confederate defences at Haynes Bluff, but he was met by a small force under the leadership of our distinguished citizen, Gen'l Stephen D. Lee, and suffered a most disastrous and humiliating defeat. This ended all effort to capture the town from that direction. But in the early spring of 1863, General Grant was placed in command and ordered to take such steps as he thought best to compass the fall of the city. His astute mind at once took in the situation, and he adopted the only feasible plan to accomplish the end in view, and, under the existing conditions, not a difficult one. He had at his command an army estimated at about eighty thousand men, and he marched his troops across the Delta peninsular, to a point on the Louisiana shore opposite to Bruinsburg, and under cover of his gun-boats, for he had full possession of the river, crossed his army to the

Mississippi shore, and then commenced his march to the investment of the city. To this immense army General Pemberton could oppose only about twenty-eight thousand men, and though engagements were fought at Port Gibson, Champion Hill, and Raymond, yet, on account of the great inequality of the contending forces, it would hardly do violence to truth to say, that General Grant's march to the investment of Vicksburg, was an uninterrupted one. After a small resistance at Big Black General Pemberton retired with his army within the fortified lines around the city, and thus began one of the most memorable sieges of modern times. Between May 5th, the beginning of the investment, and July 4th, 1863, the date of the surrender, General Grant made several deadly assaults on the Confederate works in the vain hope of carrying the city by storm, but each was repulsed with disastrous effects as the seventeen thousand dumb witnesses who sleep in our beautiful national cemetery two miles north of the city, but too plainly attest. No more heroic defence than that made by General Pemberton and his gallant army is recorded in the annals of history, and in the light of the well-established facts of history, the suggestion that was whispered in certain quarters at the time, of treachery, because the surrender occurred on the 4th of July, is not only totally unwarranted, but is a most unjust aspersion on the memory of a gallant, if unfortunate commander. It was believed at the time that the fall of Vicksburg sealed the doom of the Confederacy, but whether this is true or not, that, in connection with the battle of Gettysburg, undoubtedly hastened the end.

A few of the caves dug by the inhabitants during the siege to protect them from the bursting shells, are still visible in different portions of the city, and, while objects of curious interest to the tourist, are sad reminders of the vanished hopes and aspirations of a brave and heroic people.

When the curtain went down at Appomattox in April, 1865, on the last act in one of the bloodiest tragedies of modern times, the South was left prostrate and in ruins, and Vicksburg, by reason of the long and disastrous siege, suffered more perhaps than other places, but her brave men and noble women laughed in the face of disaster, and, with undaunted courage, entered upon the battle of life with renewed energy. The decade, covering the period extending from 1865 to 1875, known as the Re-construction era, was the darkest hour in Vicksburg's history, worse even than war with all its train of horrors. Her municipal and all other official stations were filled by ignorant negroes, with a small sprinkling of carpet-bag thieves who absolutely revelled in the stolen plunder wrested from the good people of the community. The city is at this moment staggering under the load of debt fixed upon it by these thieving aliens of thirty-five years ago. But there is an avenging Nemesis that wearies never in the pursuit of the guilty culprit, and in 1875, Mississippi summoned her unconquerable manhood to the rescue, and in a civic revolution almost without precedent, she drove the negroes and their carpet-bag allies into disgraceful retirement from the offices which they were polluting, and restored them to the rightful custody of their native owners, since which time our mighty Commonwealth has gone forward in its grand march of progress and prosperity. From this time dates modern Vicksburg, but in 1876, an event occurred which for a while threw a damper over the spirit of her citizens, and retarded the growth of the city for many years. I refer to the cut-off made in front of the city in May of that year. For four or five years succeeding this event the river gradually receded until it had gone some two miles south, but about this time the United States government said to the great river, "Thus far shalt thou go but no farther," and instructed its Engineers to so revet the Delta Point as to protect the banks against further caving. This partially restored confidence in the permanency of the city, and the stability of values, but confidence was not entirely restored until about eight years ago when the government, under the able superintendence of the accomplished Engineer, Major J. H. Willard, undertook the stupendous feat of diverting the Yazoo River from its ancient bed into "Lake Centennial," and thence along the front of the city. The consummation of this gigantic enterprise was witnessed on the 22nd day of December, 1902, for when the good citizens awoke on that morning, and came to their various places of business, their eyes were greeted by the sight of a rapid bounding river coursing its way along the entire city front, where for twenty years had been dry land. This instantly had the effect of producing profound confidence in the future of the city, and, from that moment, Vicksburg has been going ahead by leaps and bounds, to the achievement of her splendid destiny.

In the foregoing pages I have written of ancient Vicksburg and will now conclude this brief and imperfect sketch with an account of Vicksburg as it is today, and of its prospective future.

The corporate limits of the city have not been extended since 1884, and therefore, the recent census returns do not give it credit for its real size and importance, for after careful investigation, it may be truthfully stated, that Vicksburg, with its suburban Additions, has a population of, approximately, thirty thousand souls, and is inreasing in growth rapidly day by day.

Geographically considered, there is no place on the Mississippi river more favorably situated. Located just equi-distant from Memphis on the north, and New Orleans on the south, at the foot of the "Imperial Yazoo Delta," in the very heart of the finest cotton-belt on the globe, and, admittedly, the best long-staple cotton-market in the world, she has but to utilize the opportunities nature has thrown in her way, to give her a commanding influence in the commercial future of the Mississippi Valley.

Possessed of all the utilities that enter into the make-up of a modern metropolitan city, such as public schools, water works, with sewerage, electric lights, gas works, street railroads, and a fire department that, it is no exaggeration to say. is as fine as can be found in any city of the land, with a Board of Trade, Cotton Exchange, and Business League, composed of its best citizens all working together harmoniously for the betterment of the city, Vicksburg is no laggard in the march of progress. Besides these, she has two great trunk lines of railroad crossing each other at right angles, running north and south, east and west, with the general machine shops of the Yazoo and Mississippi Valley Railroad located within her borders, giving constant employment to from five to seven hundred skilled operatives, with a pay-roll averaging from forty to fifty thousand dollars per month.

At Walters, her northern suburb, the Houston Brothers, and the Anderson-Tully Co., have two of the most extensive milling plants in the South, which employ some five hundred men.

Vicksburg has four national banks, and nine savings banks and trust companies, to handle her ever increasing trade and financial interests. Fourteen regular steamboats, and a larger number of smaller craft, constantly ply her waters and land weekly at her wharf. A dry dock, two compresses, three cotton-seed oil mills, a furniture factory, successful beyond expectation, veneering factory, box factory, basket factory, and a large number of smaller enterprises, enter into the make-up of her industrial life. As I write, an elegant eight story steel building for the First National Bank is rapidly approaching completion, while another sky-scraper is projected only two blocks away, with the spirit of improvement dominating its people, for turn in whatever direction we will, the sound of the hammer and the buzz of the saw make sweet music to the ear.

Its lofty elevation, and magnificent natural drainage, make Vicksburg one of the healthiest cities of the land, its mortuary statistics showing a death-rate of only a little over ten per thousand. In view of these facts it is not strange that the stream of immigration should empty into her environs with an ever accelerated flow. Two additional lines of railway, at least, will at an early day be completed into the city.

The present municipal government is controlled by her best and most substantial citizens. Mr. B. W. Griffith, president of the First National Bank, is mayor, and another of our bankers, Mr. P. M. Harding, president of the Delta Trust and Banking Co., with nine of our leading merchants, constitute its Board of Aldermen, under whose administration the city is progressing as never before.

"The Vicksburg Daily Herald," under the editorial management of the able and accomplished J. K. McNeiley, is the leading and most influential journal in Mississippi, and two evening papers, the "Vicksburg Evening Post," and the "Vicksburg American," with two weekly papers, "The Monday Morning News," and "Vicksburg Democrat," make up the city press.

Vicksburg has even been distinguished for the ability of its Bar, and now ranks with the ablest in the State, but candor compels us to admit that in its es prit' de corps, and lofty ethical ideals, it lags far behind the Vicksburg Bar of the olden time, when such master spirits as Prentiss, Holt, John I. Guion, J. P. Harrison, George S. Yerger, William C. Smedes, Thomas A. Marshall, William A. Lake, Walker Brooke, and others, ministered at its altar.

I have reserved for the last, one of the most attractive features of modern Vicksburg. To perpetuate the honor and valor of the American soldier, our Great Government has established a magnificent National Military Park, in the shape of a half-moon along the lines of the contending armies during the siege. The Park embraces about fourteen hundred acres, with twenty odd miles of gravelled drive-ways, and experts say there is no more beautiful or picturesque spot on the continent than this. Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Illinois, have already placed their memorials, the last at a cost of $250,000.00, whose magnificent proportions can be seen for miles around in all directions. Iowa has hers nearly completed at a cost of $150,000.00 and the Legislature of Mississippi at its late session appropriated $50,000.00 for the like purpose, and soon our noble State will raise her shaft of honor in memory of her heroic dead, who fell in defence of as holy a cause as ever inspired the human heart.

Under the splendid management of the courteous and gentlemanly Cap't. W. T. Rigby, Chairman of the Commission, this Park when finally completed in accordance with the purpose of our generous government, will be one of the most beautiful in the world. Thousands of tourists already visit it annually to feast their eyes on its exquisite loveliness. Here sits Vicksburg to-day, throned on her everlasting hills, exhibiting in full a realization of Newitt Vick's prophetic dream of eighty odd years ago. Around her brow Fame has entwined its wreath of immortality, and while its citizenship will change with the passing of the years, its fame, like that of another Thermopylae or a Marathon, will go sounding down the ages linked forever to the chivalry of its heroic manhood, and the beauty, loyalty, and devotion of its matchless womanhood.

Vicksburg Campaign, 1863. (See War of 1861-65.) General Grant had under his department command, including West Tennessee and West Kentucky, an average of about 104,000 men, out of which he was able to take against Vicksburg about 53,000 men, besides his garrisons, at Corinth, Memphis and other points northward. He was aided by Admiral Porter's fleet, which, including all sorts of armed craft, was made up of 81 vessels and 275 guns, besides a few of Farragut's heavier war ships. Without the fleet, Grant wrote afterwards, the campaign could not have been made with twice the army, and could not have been made at all, with any number of men, as it was made. Gen. Pemberton, commanding in Mississippi and East Louisiana, had at his disposal an average of 45,763 men; but 7,000 were at Port Hudson, 3,000 or so were cavalry held in northern and southern Mississippi, and the needs of various garrisons were such that he could not put a movable force of more than 20,000 in the field. (S. D. Lee, Miss. Hist. Soc. Publ. III, 27-28.) His army was in five divisions, commanded by Major-Generals Carter L. Stevenson, Martin L. Smith, Dabney

H. Maury (succeeded by John H. Forney), John S. Bowen, and W. W. Loring. Stevenson's division, about 10,000 strong, was made up of Barton's Georgia brigade, Tracy's (later Lee's) Alabama brigade, Taylor's Georgia brigade, Reynolds' Tennessee brigade, and artillery of various States. Smith's division, particularly the defenders of Vicksburg, included the brigades of Baldwin, Vaughn and S. D. Lee (later Shoup), the latter embracing the heavy artillery in the river batteries, with which was the Vaiden artillery company. In this division the Mississippi troops were the 4th regiment, Col. P. S. Layton; 46th, Col. C. W. Sears; Smith's partisan rangers, Capt. N. J. Drew's battery, Capt. Robert Bowman's battery, Maj. M. S. Ward's battalion (batteries of C. B. Vance and J. H. Gates), and the Vaiden artillery, Capt. S. C. Bains. Maury's division included Hebert's and Moore's brigades. Hebert's was a Mississippi brigade (except the Third Louisiana)—36th regiment, Col. W. W. Witherspoon; 37th, Col. O. S. Holland; 38th, Col. Preston Brent; 43d, Col. R. Harrison; 7th battalion, Capt. A. M. Dozier. Moore's brigade included the 35th Mississippi, Col. W. S. Barry, the 40th, Col. W. B. Colbert and two Alabama regiments. Attached to Maury's command were Col. Wirt Adams cavalry, and some State troops, under Brig.-Gen. John V. Harris, including the 5th regiment, Col. H. C. Robinson, and Col. T. A. Burgin's battalion. Bowen's division, about 4,500 strong, was from Missouri and Arkansas. Loring's division was all Mississippian, except an Alabama and a Kentucky regiment. Gen. Lloyd Tilghman's brigade included the 6th Mississippi, Col. Robert Lowry; 20th, Col. D. R. Russell; 23d, Col. J. M. Wells; 26th, Col. A. E. Reynolds; and the batteries of Capts. Jacob Culbertson (Ward's battalion), J. J. Cowan and McLendon. Gen. W. S. Featherston's brigade was the 3rd regiment, Col. T. H. Mellon; 22d, Lieut.-Col. H. J. Reid; 31st, Col. J. A. Orr; 33d, Col. D. W. Hurst; First battalion sharpshooters, Maj. W. A. Rayburn; Battery C, First regiment artillery. Loring's division, except a part of Lowry's regiment, was not in the siege of Vicksburg. The Park Commission list of Mississippi troops in the siege shows, of Wither's First regiment of artillery, Battery A, Capt. S. J. Ridley; C, Capt. W. T. Ratliff; D, Capt. J. L. Wofford; E, Capt. N. J. Drew; G, Capt. J. J. Cowan, and I, Lieut. E. E. Bower (Bowman's); of Ward's battalion, Vance's and Gates' companies and Lieut. F. W. Merrin's section of Culbertson's; also Hudson's battery and the Vaiden battery.

Gen. John Adams commanded the Jackson military district under Pemberton. He had the 14th regiment, Col. G. W. Abert; Pierce's battalion (Choctaw); Harper's First battalion; Norton's company of the 15th regiment, and two cavalry companies; and under his orders was George's brigade of State troops, at Grenada, but all these were so reduced in numbers that they added little to the effective force. Early in April, there were sent to Jackson, from the army at Port Hudson, La., Rust's brigade, Arkansans, Louisianians, and these Mississippians—First Confederate battalion (Martin's), 15th regiment, Lieut.-Col. J. R. Binford, and Hudson's battery, Lieut. J. R. Sweany (the latter was in the siege of Vicksburg); also Buford's brigade, mainly Alabamians and Kentuckians. Later in April Gregg's brigade followed—mainly Tennesseans.

After Admiral Porter first ran the batteries with part of his fleet, April 16, Pemberton sent the 6th Mississippi, Martin's battalion, and Sweany's battery from Jackson, and Green's brigade from Vicksburg to support Bowen's brigade at Grand Gulf. With the Confederate commander of the department menaced by movements north, south and west, from Port Hudson to Corinth and Memphis, Grant landed 20,000 men at Bruinsburg. Bowen at Grand Gulf had been bombarded by the fleet, with a show of landing troops north of him as well as south. He provided for possibilities as best he could, and had posted Lowry's regiment on the roads from Bruinsburg, to Grand Gulf, and Green's brigade on the Bayou Pierre road. Reinforced at the last moment by Tracy's and Baldwin's brigades, which came up jaded by a long march, Bowen had 5,164 men and 13 guns. Grant's advance, under McClernand, pushed on in the night, and at 1 a. m., May 1st, near Port Gibson, was repulsed by Green, but the latter was soon flanked and compelled to retreat. Lowry made a brave stand, including a gallant charge upon a Federal battery. Tracy and Baldwin came up and formed lines to which the Confederates withdrew. The Third and Fifth Missouri, by a desperate fight for the Natchez road, saved Bowen's entire command from being surrounded. It was a very bold defense and well carried out, in Grant's judgment, and held the Federals in check until evening. Besides the Sixth, the Fourth regiment was actively engaged. Bowen's command lost 60 killed, among them Gen. E. D. Tracy, 340 wounded and 387 captured. The Federal loss was 131 killed, 719 wounded and 25 captured. This was called the battle of Port Gibson, and ended in the Confederates taking a position back of Bayou Pierre and burning the bridges.

Generals Pemberton and Tilghman arrived the following night and decided that the position could not be held. Bowen was ordered to evacuate Grand Gulf and fall back across the Big Black river at Hankinson's Ferry. McPherson's corps followed, and was stoutly resisted on the way, but encamped at the ferry May 3. Grant had, at his first blow, unexpected by Pemberton, skilfully begun the isolation of Vicksburg from Jackson, the great railroad and manufacturing center, base of supplies and gate for reinforcements. He immediately occupied points along the Big Black, made Grand Gulf his base of supply, abandoned an idea he had entertained of first marching to unite with Banks from New Orleans against Port Hudson, and brought part of Sherman's corps down from opposite Vicksburg, increasing his movable army in Mississippi to 33,000, and leaving a force opposite Vicksburg and in the delta sufficient to continually menace the Confederate position on the Yazoo, and compelling Pemberton to keep about 7,000 men constantly at Vicksburg, Warranton, and Snyder's bluff. Under the impression that Grant would try to cross the Big Black first, and besiege Vicksburg, Pemberton ordered Loring's division from Yazoo City and Jackson to Vicksburg, called back the brigades he had ordered to Tennessee, and ordered Gardner at Port Hudson to send 5,000 men to Jackson. Gardner could not do this, as he was soon besieged by Banks. Pemberton was confirmed in his understanding of the situation by a telegram from President Davis, telling him "to hold Vicksburg at all hazards, and if besieged he would be relieved." The advice of Gen. Johnston, on the other hand, was to risk the loss of Vicksburg rather than to permit himself to be besieged and cut off from reinforcements. Pemberton believed that so long as he held the Big Black, Grant would not move to Jackson for fear of being cut off from his base of supplies. Consequently he massed his troops along the Big Black, mainly at the Jackson railroad bridge, expecting to give battle near Edwards. But Grant defeated all surmises by cutting loose from his base of supplies, and marching on Jackson with three days' rations of hardtack, coffee and salt, otherwise subsisting his army of 33,000 from the country. He found an abundance of beef, mutton and poultry, quite a quantity of molasses and bacon, and all the plantation mills were kept running day and night within reach of his columns, grinding grain for his army.

Pemberton was confirmed in his expectation of a battle at Edwards by the advance in that direction of McClernand's corps. On the 11th Tilghman was skirmishing with a Federal column at Baldwin's Ferry, and Pemberton ordered Gen. W. H. T. Walker, who had just brought his brigade and Colquitt's from South Carolina to Jackson, to join Gregg and march to attack the Federal army in the rear during the anticipated battle at Edwards. But while the McClernand movement caused this disposition of Pemberton's troops, Sherman's corps was marching to Clinton and McPherson's to Raymond. Gregg, starting out to obey Pemberton's order, was informed by his cavalry pickets, when he reached Raymond, that a Federal column was approaching, but he inferred, from Pemberton's order, that it could not be a large force. At 10 o'clock, May 12, artillery opened fire on his picket line, and he moved forward, disposing his brigade to flank and capture the enemy. But his men soon discovered that they were attacking overwhelming numbers. Yet for three hours they made a stubborn fight against John A. Logan's division, supported by part of the remainder of McPherson's corps, after which Gregg withdrew through Raymond. The Confederate loss in this battle of Raymond was 73 killed, 251 wounded and 190 missing, including a number of gallant officers. McPherson's loss was 66 killed, 339 wounded and 37 captured.

In the evening of that day Gen. J. E. Johnston arrived at Jackson and assumed chief command in the State. He heard not only of the battle of Raymond, but that Sherman was at Clinton, and he sent an order to Pemberton to move against Sherman with all his strength and as quickly as possible. Pemberton was disinclined to separate himself from Vicksburg so far. In a council of war the majority of his generals favored Johnston's plan, but Pemberton decided to advance with 16,000 men from Edwards toward Raymond, stating as his object "to cut the enemy's communication and force him to attack me, as I do not consider my force sufficient to justify an attack on the enemy in position or to attempt to cut my way to Jackson. (Letter to Johnston.) But he did not move from Edwards until the 15th.

Meanwhile Grant had adroitly drawn McClernand from Pemberton's front toward Raymond, and Sherman marched on Jackson by the Clinton road and McPherson by the Raymond road. May 14, Gregg resisted the advance on the Clinton road and Colquitt and Walker on the Raymond road, until Jackson could be evacuated. There was stubborn fighting along the line of advance of the two columns until 2 o'clock p. m., when, Gen. John Adams having got away the trains with stores that could be hurriedly moved, the Confederate force defending Jackson, about 6,000 strong, withdrew a few miles toward Canton. In this battle of Jackson, the Confederate loss was 17 killed, 64 wounded, 118 missing; the Federal loss 42 killed, 241 wounded, 7 missing. The State capital was occupied by Grant that evening. He had been reinforced by Blair's division, and now had 43,000 men in the field. Johnston's order to Pemberton, above mentioned, was sent in triplicate, and one copy was brought by its carrier to Grant, who was thus informed of Johnston's desire to have Pemberton unite with him. It was, however, obvious that such should be Johnston's desire, and Grant's rapid movements had all been calculated to draw Pemberton out and attack him before he could unite with Johnston. Next day, leaving Sherman to destroy the remaining stores and railroad and manufacturing property, he started McPherson back to Bolton to prevent a union of Pemberton and Johnston, and ordered McClernand to join him.

Pemberton started out from Edwards toward Raymond on the morning of the 15th with about 17,500 men. Featherston's Mississippi brigade and Buford's in the lead. Heavy rains delayed Pemberton or he would have got in a position in which he would not only have been cut off from Johnston, but from Vicksburg. High water compelled the troops to take the Clinton road across Baker's creek, and then, at Champion's hill, to cross back to the direct Raymond road. The advance had reached the latter road when night came on, and the troops went into bivouac. At the same time Grant had seven divisions, marching on three converging roads towards Edward, and directly toward Pemberton's position. Hovey was at Bolton, with Logan and Crocker near at hand; Smith and Blair were approaching Loring's position on the main Raymond road, and Osterhouse and Carr were coming up on a road between them. On the morning of the 16th Pemberton received an order from Johnston that finally induced him to abandon his march toward Raymond and order his men back north of the railroad toward Brownsville, to unite with the forces from Jackson. But hardly had he given this order when he was aware of the presence of Grant's army by the opening of artillery fire on the main Raymond road. He ordered his wagon trains back and formed a line of battle on the cross-road, at right angles to the two Raymond roads, on which the skirmish line of four Federal divisions were appearing. Stevenson's division was on the left, toward Bolton, Loring on the right, and Bowen between them. Stephen D. Lee's brigade was on the extreme left, where the Bolton road came in, on which three Federal divisions were approaching. It soon became apparent that the real battle was to be where Lee was stationed. Pemberton was forced to change his line of battle to face toward Bolton, whence he was assailed by the divisions of Hovey, Logan and Croker. He "found himself, with a force outnumbering him in his front, compelled to change his line of battle at right angles to meet the movement on his left of another force, also outnumbering his entire force." (S. D. Lee.) He had in all 15,000 with which to make battle, after sending Reynolds' brigade back with his wagon trains. But the battle on the left was fought by Stevenson's division, unsupported by Bowen until late in the evening, and with no help from Loring except that four Federal divisions lay inactive before him. The battle against Stevenson was fought by Hovey, Logan and Crocker, who had 15,000 to put in the field, according to Grant. They were pushing forward toward Edwards, which would have cut off Pemberton from both Vicksburg and Johnston. Before noon part of McPherson's corps had turned Lee's left and was practically between him and the bridge over Baker's creek. The battle opened in greatest fury against Lee's Alabama and Cumming's Georgia brigade at noon. The carrying of the high point of the hill by McGinnis' Indiana brigade, and the forcing back of Lee and Cumming, occupied most of two hours, "and was marked by the most desperate fighting on both sides, ground being taken and retaken several times." (S. D. Lee.) Waddell's battery, which had done splendid service, was captured by an Iowa regiment at 1:30. Barton's brigade attempted to form on Lee's left and was driven across Baker's creek to the rear. Then came up Bowen's little division of about 3,500 Missourians and Arkansans, and made their famous charge against Hovey's division at 2:30 p. m. This fight lasted about two hours, and though two other brigades got in Bowen's way, "the Union troops were driven over a mile and beyond the crest of the hill originally held by the Confederate troops. The Union troops made a desperate stand on the slope of the hills toward Champion's house, and sixteen guns were put in battery so as to enfilade Bowen's line." Then about 3:30 o'clock, two Federal divisions from one of the Raymond roads began to move down upon the field. Bowen and Stevenson were forced to retreat across Baker's Creek. Featherston's Mississippi brigade, with the artillery under Col. Withers, then came to the rescue and held the ford, supported by the rest of Loring's division, until Stevenson could cross. Loring was cut off. Under cover of darkness his division marched around west and south of Grant's army to Crystal Springs, and finally joined Gen. Johnston.

In the defense of the ford Gen. Tilghman, a gallant Marylander, was killed. Fighting with Stevenson's division, Maj. Joseph W. Anderson, chief of his artillery, was killed. The gallant Capt. Samuel J. Ridley, of Withers' artillery, fought his guns until he fell, pierced with six shots. A section of his battery, under Lieut. Frank Johnston, did effective service, until all the horses were killed and the guns had to be abandoned. Cowan's battery also lost their guns. Stevenson's division lost 233 killed, 527 wounded, 2,103 captured; also 11 cannon and 2,834 small arms. Bowen's division lost 65 killed, 293 wounded, 242 missing, and saved its artillery. Loring's division, only slightly engaged, lost 16 killed, 61 wounded, 43 captured. The total Confederate loss was 324 killed, 3,269 wounded and captured, besides artillery and small arms; the Federal loss was 410 killed, 1,844 wounded, 187 missing. This battle of Baker's Creek, or Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863, was the decisive event of the campaign. Pemberton withdrew most of the remainder of his army across the Big Black, but tried to hold the tete-du-pont, or fortifications protecting the bridge, until he could hear from Loring, whom he expected to rejoin him. Vaughn's brigade and the remnant of Bowen's division were left in these works, but Bowen was exposed by a panic in Vaughn's command. "The Confederate troops were very much demoralized, and soon broke in their efforts to cross the bridge." (S. D. Lee.) In this affair at the Big Black bridge, May 17, the Federals lost 276 killed and wounded, and captured 18 guns and 1,751 prisoners. Pemberton concentrated all his remaining forces in the intrenched line around Vicksburg, abandoning Warrenton, Snyder's mill and the Chickasaw bayou line. See Vicksburg, Siege of.

The returns of March 31 showed at Vicksburg, Jackson, and points of support, an "aggregate present" of 41,107, of which there were 30,000 "present for duty." At Port Hudson, also under the command of Gen. Pemberton, from which he could draw at will, were 16,277 "present for duty." Three brigades of these were brought up to Jackson before the campaign began, and two small Georgia brigades arrived there from the east before Grant reached Jackson. A part of the force collected at Jackson was sent to Grand Gulf, 400 were killed and captured before Jackson, and 235 were wounded, after which Johnston estimated he had 6,000 in the field. In the main part of the army, collected about Vicksburg and along the Big Black, 5,147 were reported killed and captured in the campaign, and 1,221 wounded, and Loring's division, 7,000 present for duty, was cut off at Baker's Creek. After these losses, Pemberton was able to put in the trenches on the land side of Vicksburg, and in a supporting column, 18,500, besides the men in the long line of river batteries. An estimate on the basis of these figures, would indicate 40,000 effective troops on the Vicksburg and Jackson line to begin with, and the number of these that could be put in a compact and movable force with which to meet Grant in the open depended upon the vigor and daring of Pemberton. These troops were nearly all veterans of the armies of Tennessee and Virginia and the West; as good fighters as there were on earth. It would appear then, that though the Confederate government could not put at Vicksburg and Jackson a force equal to all the troops in Grant's department, it did provide an effective force to meet such a movable column as Grant could put in southern Mississippi and subsist. At the same time all that could be done to divert the Federal strength from Mississippi was being done by the armies of Lee and Bragg. The left flank of the battle line, of which Vicksburg was the center, was in Louisiana, and the right flank was in Virginia. In his able description of the campaign (Miss. Hist. Publ., vol 3) Gen. S. D. Lee writes: "When we consider the odds during the campaign in favor of the Federal army . . . the result could not well have been other than it was. It must be considered, however, that the campaign of General Grant from the time he conceived it, was bold and masterly and has but few equals in this or any other war. It is true he had great odds and resources, but he used them as only a great general could have used them."

Vicksburg, First Defense. When Gen. Martin L. Smith was assigned to command at Vicksburg, May 12, 1862, three batteries had been completed, by Col. J. L. Autry, commandant, and Chief Engineer D. B. Harris. The United States fleets were then approaching the city. On the South they were at Natchez, and nothing to prevent their advance. On the north they had yet to overcome the resistance of Fort Pillow, from which little was expected. The work was pushed feverishly, and six batteries were ready when the first division of the Federal fleet arrived, May 18. The only troops at hand were parts of two Louisiana regiments. Commodore Lee demanded the surrender of the town and its defenses, to which Mayor Lindsay, Col. Autry and Gen. Smith each sent an answer of refusal and defiance. The citizens "had with great unanimity made up their minds that its possession ought to be maintained at all hazards, even though total demolition should be the result," said Smith. On his advice, many left the town when the smoke of the approaching fleet was first seen, but others remained to take their chances, a few of whom remained during the whole bombardment. Lee gave notice on the 21st that women and children should be removed, as he could not attack without injury to the town. He waited until the 26th before opening fire. Meanwhile, more warships had come up, in all nine ocean vessels, under Admiral Farragut, and transports carrying 3,000 troops, under Gen. T. H. Williams. Smith had been reinforced by two Louisiana regiments, five companies of Starke's cavalry, Ridley's battery, and four companies of Balfour's battalion, which were stationed at Warrenton to resist land attack. Two more Louisiana regiments arrived later. From May 26 until the middle of June the bombardment from the boats was kept up at intervals, sometimes quite heavily. June 14 to 18 there was a lull, after which 18 mortar boats, brought up from New Orleans, joined in the attack. Meanwhile, Fort Pillow fell, the little Confederate fleet at Memphis was destroyed, and a fleet of 40 vessels came down from Memphis, under Flag-Officer Davis. The bombardment was quite heavy, often lasting late into the night, June 20-27. Gen. Earl VanDorn, who had been assigned to command of the river district, arrived June 28, and with him the advance of Breckinridge's division. Guns were brought up from Mobile, Richmond and Columbus, and put in the batteries which then mounted 29 heavy guns. When VanDorn had brought all his troops, the Mississippi commands at and around Vicksburg were, in Statham's brigade, the 15th and 22d regiments; the 6th regiment and 2d battalion, in Bowen's brigade; the 3d and 31st regiments, Balfour's battalion, Wither's regiment of artillery, Starke's cavalry regiment, Company I, 39th regiment. With them were troops from Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Arkansas, Louisiana and Missouri—not a large army in all, but ample, as the Federals did not attempt an attack by land.

The bombardment of June 28 was furious, 35 gunboats moving up in front of the city and directing their fire on the batteries, while the mortars, from a distance, were dropping shells in the batteries and streets. The batteries replied, and the roar of cannon was deafening. Amid the crash of falling houses, the remaining inhabitants began a hasty flight to the country. Among these, Mrs. Gamble, who had been a devoted worker in the hospitals, was killed by a fragment of shell. The bombardment made no impression on the batteries. Not a gun was disabled and few soldiers or citizens were killed. It was evident that Vicksburg could not be reduced except by a campaign by land. But it was also proved during this engagement, that the boats could run past the batteries without serious loss. Farragut took position behind the neck of land opposite Vicksburg, with nine of his ships, and under his protection the infantry command of Gen. Williams was landed there, on Louisiana soil. They began the digging of a canal across the neck, but never succeeded in making it a complete success. The bombardment went on, but with less vigor. Those of the inhabitants remaining became accustomed to life in caves dug in the upper bluffs, and as the firing was not continuous, it was possible to carry on business to some extent. About the middle of July occurred the famous battle of the Confederate ironclad, Arkansas (q. v.). The bombardment ceased July 27 and both fleets withdrew. During 67 days they had thrown 20,000 to 25,000 shot and shell into the town and the batteries, yet the casualties in the batteries were only 7 killed and 15 wounded, and in the town 2 killed. Two Confederate guns were temporarily disabled. (Conf. Military History, Vol. VII.)

Vicksburg Harbor. "On April 27, 1876, the river broke through a long peninsula jutting out from the Louisiana shore in front of Vicksburg. This cut off changed the channel, and its damaging effects may be traced for two hundred miles. The harbor of Vicksburg, once the finest on the river, began at once to silt up, and the changes were so rapid and alarming that a board of engineer officers was convened, who recommended revetments and dikes, followed by dredging out of the harbor, and, if these prove insufficient, that the Yazoo river be diverted, to assist in keeping open the lake that is forming. Congress has already expended $229.000 on these works; but before they had progressed sufficiently to arrest the filling process, the lower part of the harbor received so much deposit that it goes dry at twenty feet above low water. Though the upper end is still open, the channel is so circuitous that at low stage the wharf boats are moved down below the bar two miles from the old landing. The dredging and revetment now needed will cost $436,000." (Annual Cyclopedia, 1881.)

An act of congress, 1890, provided for another survey of the situation, resulting in approval of the project to bring the Yazoo river by way of Old river through "Lake Centennial" down by the old river front of Vicksburg, and work was begun on this canal in 1894. In 1895 the amount that had been appropriated for survey, etc., was $345,000, and the estimate to complete the canal by 1898 was $905,000. The canal was completed January 28, 1903.

Vicksburg Hospital. The Freedmen's Bureau turned over to the State during the provisional administration of Gen. Ames, the Marine hospital at Vicksburg, with its building (originally a residence) and seven acres of ground, and this was used as a State asylum, to accommodate the incurable from the Lunatic asylum, and some destitute, disabled and blind. Gen. Swift was in charge. In 1870 Governor Alcorn said the property could be purchased from the United States government at the price fixed, $20,000, or might be obtained as a free gift. It had been maintained at the expense of the United States. The Vicksburg hospital was made a State institution by act of legislature, March, 1871, an appropriation of $25,000 made, and Dr. John R. Hicks appointed as superintendent. In nine months, 1,723 patients were treated.

As described in "Picturesque Vicksburg," 1895, the hospital had an annual endowment of $10,000 from the city, county and State, besides aid from the U. S. Marine hospital; and was supplied with a capable staff of physicians and surgeons, headed by Chief Surgeon S. D. Robbins and his assistant, Dr. John H. Purnell. The hospital is a handsome brick building with spacious and elevated grounds. It now has the title of the State Charity Hospital and is supported by annual appropriations of the legislature, aggregating in the years 1904-5, $35,000.

Vicksburg Riots, 1874. The white citizens of Warren county, early in 1874, formed a taxpayers' league to redeem the city from corrupt negro government. There were then only three white officers in the county. In 1869 the city and county debt together had amounted to $13,000; in 1874 the city debt was $1,400,000. The county tax rate was 14 mills on the dollar, and the municipal rate 21½ mills, in addition to the State and school rate of 14 mills, making about 4 cents on the dollar of valuation for taxation. Extravagant aid had been given to railroad companies and municipal improvements. "Among all the local officers," said Senator Furlong, a Republican, "ignorance and incapacity, defalcation and embezzlement, forgery and the larceny of both money and the public records, had got to be the general rule. . . . We know that the board of supervisors arbitrarily and persistently refused to even meet so that they could so much as hear the just complaints of an outraged people." He also said that, over all this, there was thrown by the favor of Governor Ames and the courts "an air of official insolence and arrogance to which the history of civilized government affords no parallel." The Ames, Republican party, nominated for mayor a white man then under indictment for 23 offences, and for aldermen seven ignorant negroes and a white saloon keeper. Many white Republicans and some negro voters supported the Taxpayers' ticket. The campaign was exciting, and white and colored marching clubs were organized. In April, A. K. Davis, the negro acting governor, applied to the commandants at Jackson and New Orleans for United States troops to maintain order. In July he notified President Grant that "immense armed bodies are parading the streets both day and night, and the city authorities are unable to protect life and property." He asked for two companies of United States troops. Governor Ames, returning to the State, renewed these appeals, but the president would not heed them until it had been shown that there was some insurrection beyond the power of the State to repress. The election came off August 4, and the reform ticket was elected.

Attention was then turned to the county affairs. Peter Crosby, the negro sheriff and tax-collector, had given a bond that was worthless. The board of supervisors was asked to require a new bond, but it refused to meet, and Crosby publicly declared that he would not give a new bond or vacate his office until the supreme court should require it. Judge Wiley P. Harris could see no legal remedy when the officers and tribunals appointed by law utterly failed to act. Governor Ames might, by a word of disapproval, have compelled action, but he was silent. "The truth is," said Harris, "that under our government, as it now exists, there is no remedy for the peculations of public officers. We are fleeced and robbed on all sides, and we are powerless to prevent it, either by law or the force of public opinion. . . . You can't operate a government honestly when the majority of the voters care nothing for the morals of the officials." (Letter to Lamar, Dec. 11, 1874.) In August, the State auditor, W. H. Gibbs, discovered and made known a fraudulent and forged issue of court warrants at Vicksburg. The grand jury, in November, found indictments against Cordoza, former circuit clerk, then State superintendent, for forgery and embezzlement, and like indictments against the incumbent circuit and chancery clerks. This was followed by the abstraction of records from the county officers to prevent the conviction of these officials. A Tax payers' convention December 2, demanded the resignation of the sheriff, chancery clerk and coroner. When Crosby refused, the convention, about 500 strong, marched to the courthouse and compelled him to resign. An ex-Union soldier was put in charge. The chancery clerk also resigned. Crosby went to Jackson, and Governor Ames advised the sheriff that his resignation was void and he should have the support of the State in holding his office. Two members of the governor's staff returned with the sheriff to Vicksburg, and a call was sent out for the assistance of all Republicans, black and white. Governor Ames issued a proclamation directed against the attempt of "riotous and disorderly persons," to deprive the negroes of their rights. He ordered the captain of a negro militia company to aid Crosby, and ignored the two white companies in the city. On Sunday and Monday the city was thrown into great excitement by rumors of an invasion of negroes and, finally, a large body of blacks was known to be approaching, Monday morning, December 7. The mayor ordered all armed bodies to disperse, put the town under martial law, with an ex-Confederate officer in command. Armed men moved out to meet the invaders, and Union veterans seem to have been as numerous as Confederates in the mayor's forces. There were several collisions, one at the Pemberton monument, in all of which, including the following two or three days, 2 whites were killed and 29 blacks. (Garner.) Thirty prisoners were taken but soon released. In a few days quiet was restored and a special election was ordered for sheriff. President Grant issued a proclamation requiring peace, but no troops were sent. The governor called a special session of the legislature, which appealed to the president for troops, and passed a law intended to invalidate the special election. This was held, however, and Flannagan elected, the negroes refusing to vote. January 5, 1875, Gen. P. H. Sheridan took command of the military department of the Gulf, and recommended to the secretary of war that the leaders of revolt in New Orleans and elsewhere should be declared "banditti," and left to his mercy as such. January 18, Flannagan was ejected from the sheriff's office by an officer of the United States army, and Crosby reinstated. The affair was the cause of much censure of Governor Ames, who displayed no desire to investigate the alleged wrongs or establish friendly relations with the white population, none of whom condemned him more fiercely than Gen. Furlong, formerly a member of Gen. Sherman's staff.

On the other hand Governor Ames declared that the trouble was a result of an effort to urge "a war of races for political purposes." He said, "No single legal remedy had been exhausted. The petit jury had not been organized." No attempt had been made to restrain the Sheriff by injunction or compel him to make a new bond. But a reign of terror had been created through the county by bands of armed riders; officials and prominent men had been compelled to flee, and even the judges of the State courts forced to escape at night. There was not in the county "a single militia officer," but officers and companies had been organized pretending to act by authority of the State, and homes were searched, officials deposed and citizens put to death. To this the governor's attorney-general, Joshua S. Morris, replied that as regards militia officers, the governor was an "official liar." An investigation was made by a committee of congress which made majority and minority reports, with testimony, of 560 pages, in February, 1875. (Mayes' Lamar, Garner's Reconstruction.)

Vicksburg, Second Campaign. Gen. Grant, in planning this campaign, in the fall of 1862, desired to withdraw Rosecrans from Corinth, destroy the railroads in that vicinity, make Memphis his base of supplies, and operate in a line parallel with the Mississippi river, supported by the gunboats. He would compel the evacuation of Vicksburg by moving down the Central railroad to Jackson, with his main army. But he was overruled in almost every detail by the authorities at Washington. "General Grant was not fully informed as to the matured plans at Washington, and was allowed to start to carry out his plans, but soon saw that he was not supported by his superiors, and was checked at almost every step of his advance." (S. D. Lee.)

With the first of November Grant began a concentration of his army at Grand Junction and LaGrange, Tenn., ordering three divisions from Corinth, and Sherman from Memphis. The troops at Helena, Ark., under Gen. A. P. Hovey, were ordered to cross the Mississippi and move towards Grenada, so as to compel Pemberton to retreat from Holly Springs. These movements would bring about 40,000 men into the field against Pemberton's 22,000. Pemberton called anxiously for reinforcements, and VanDorn and Price and Lovell fell back to the south bank of the Tallahatchie, where they began fortifying. Gen. George with his State troops, lingered a while at Oxford. While Grant was yet at LaGrange, his cavalry reconnaissance entered Holly Springs, November 9, and found the town evacuated.

Grant brought his army to Holly Springs about two weeks later, repairing the railroad as he came, and began the collection of stores at Holly Springs as his base of supplies.

Pemberton was compelled to abandon the Tallahatchie and fall back to Grenada, making the Yallobusha his line of defense, early in December. Grant made his headquarters at Oxford, and his cavalry advanced as far as Coffeeville, where they were defeated. December 5 by Gen. Lloyd Tilghman's command, mainly the 23d Mississippi, Col. Moses McCarley; 26th, Maj. T. F. Parker, and 14th, Maj. Doss.

"Hovey was taken care of by Starke's cavalry, and after skirmishes at the mouth of the Coldwater on the Yockhapatalfa, at Mitchell's Cross roads and Oakland, he retreated to the Mississippi, having done little damage except burning some bridges and sinking the steamer New Moon on the Tallahatchie."

But now Grant was required to send Sherman with a division back to Memphis. Thence Sherman was to take an army by boat to capture Vicksburg, while Grant should confine himself to keeping the Confederate troops in his front from going to the defense of that fortified city. On a week's notice, Sherman obtained at Memphis transports to carry 32,000 men. Admiral Porter brought to Memphis the entire river gunboat fleet, including 19 ironclads, 31 vessels in all, carrying 150 guns. The entire expedition, which set out from Memphis December 20, comprised 125 boats. But, as this expedition was starting, Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest, sent to Pemberton's assistance from Bragg's army near Chattanooga, made a great cavalry raid to Jackson, Tenn., and along the railroad north, cutting Grant's communications with the North, and capturing many of the smaller garrisons. At the same time, Grant having sent a cavalry expedition under Col. Dickey on a raid to cut the railroad near Tupelo, Gen. VanDorn took about 2,500 Confederate cavalry, left Grenada December 18, and moved around Grant's flank by way of Pontotoc, as if to attack Dickey. Van Dorn was informed of the posting of troops, etc., at Holly Springs, by a spy who had spent a week there in the guise of a countryman looking for negroes. He passed through Pontotoc in such fashion as to persuade Dickey he was going north to join Forrest. Instead, he turned straight for Holly Springs, near where his men dismounted and waited through the night of December 19 until dawn. Then they advanced on two roads, the First Mississippi cavalry going in on the northeast, ignoring the infantry, and presently clashing with the 2d Ill. cavalry, near the fair grounds. It was a great fight, but the Confederate revolvers were more effective than the Federal sabers. The Federal infantry was panic stricken, and 1,500 gave their paroles. VanDorn destroyed military supplies and provisions, which he estimated to be worth about $1,500,000, but which Grant placed at the more conservative estimate of $400,000. VanDorn also attacked Davis Mills, but was repulsed. He brought back his command to Grenada, on the 28th, with little loss.

This cutting of communications by Forrest and VanDorn compelled Grant to abandon his forward movement. Instead of attacking at Grenada he fell back to Holly Springs, and thence slowly retreated to Memphis, his troops living from the country. "This relief in favor of the Confederate side was not known at the time the troops were being moved to reinforce Vicksburg, and did not really become known until the crisis was over at Vicksburg. It was thought strange that General Grant did not attack at Grenada at the time." (S. D. Lee.)

Gen. Bragg had sent to Pemberton's help from Tennessee the Georgia brigade of Seth M. Barton, the Tennessee brigades of John C. Vaughn and John Gregg, and the Alabama brigade of E. D. Tracy. They were held in readiness to use where most needed, until December 24, when they were ordered to Vicksburg. There Gen. M. L. Smith was yet in command, with about 6,500 men, including outpost cavalry. About one thousand were artillerymen in the batteries. In the Yazoo river were the Federal gunboats, picking up torpedoes and clearing the way for the great fleet that was known definitely, December 23d, to be approaching. Stephen D. Lee, one of the ablest artillery officers of the Army of Northern Virginia, had been promoted to brigadier-general to take command of the artillery defense of Vicksburg. On Christmas Day, when Sherman's expedition arrived at the mouth of the Yazoo, Lee was given command of the line of defense from Vicksburg to Snyder's Mill on the Yazoo, where it was evident that Sherman would attempt to make a landing and establish his base for an attack on Vicksburg. Included in Lee's command were the 3d, 4th, 13th, 35th and 46th Miss. infantry regiments, 3d battalion State troops, Johnston's cavalry company, Ward's light artillery, and the batteries of Capts. Robert Bowman, J. L. Wofford, N. J. Drew, and Lieut. Frank Johnston. Lee set about fortifying the bluff line with hasty rifle pits. It was not necessary to fortify it all, for near Vicksburg the approach from the flats in front was made practically impossible by the felling of trees, and the impassable swamps and lakes of the old river bed in front of the bluff left only two dry crossings, one at the mound, four miles from the city, and another at Chickasaw Bayou, six miles from the city. On the 26th Sherman landed Steele's division beyond the bayou and the remainder of his army on the island of low land cut off by the lake and bayou from the Confederate position on the bluff, and immediately moved forward, sending two divisions toward the race-track crossing near the city and the mound crossing, and two on each side of the bayou, on the Yazoo side of which there was a levee.

The first fighting was down in the flat, on the west side of the bayou, on the 26th, Col. W. T. Wither's command against the advance of Morgan's division. Withers had the 17th Louisiana, two companies of the 46th Mississippi, and a section of Wofford's battery. Wofford fired the first gun. Next day Withers was forced to fall back, and he was put in command at the levee, where he checked the advance of Steele, Lee reporting "the Forty-sixth Mississippi and two Napoleon guns under Lieutenant Johnston doing admirable work." Steel found an advance in that direction impossible, and was brought back to support Morgan. Sherman had determined to try an assault at the bayou crossing. There had been fighting there on the 27th and 28th, one Louisiana regiment, intrenched, sufficing with batteries to hold the narrow path. Lee was forced, by a concentration of artillery, to withdraw this outpost, early on the 29th, leaving Sherman to move what troops he would through the abatis, the mucky shallow at the head of the bayou and the tangled marsh, to the dry plateau on which the Confederate line was waiting.

The assault was to occur on the 29th, by two Federal brigades. Sherman ordered it over the protest of Morgan, deciding to risk the loss of five thousand men for the chance of gaining the bluff. An attempt to pontoon the lake miscarried under the Confederate artillery fire, and the two assaulting columns, about six thousand strong, advanced through the passes. "The troops moved forward handsomely, in spite of all obstructions, came over the steep bank of the lake and bayou and formed on the plateau beyond under a withering fire from eight pieces of artillery and several regiments of infantry. After partially forming they moved on a double quick towards the Confederate position. As soon as they began to get close to the Confederate line they were literally mowed down by the fire of the infantry in their front and on both flanks. . . . The assault failed, many recrossing the lake at the dry crossing, many lying down to avoid the terrible storm of bullets." (S. D. Lee.) Two Louisiana regiments were doublequicked on the field to gather up the remnants. Two hundred dead were counted. Over three hundred prisoners were taken and four stand of colors. The assault was not renewed. The Federal report of loss was 154 killed, 757 wounded, 528 missing; in all, 1,439. Lee's loss was 36 killed, 78 wounded. The troops under Lee at this battle of Chickasaw Bayou were ten regiments of infantry and three batteries. "The following troops from Mississippi were in the battle: the 3d, 4th and 46th regiments, companies A, D, E and G of Withers' artillery and Ward's artillery battalion." (S. D. Lee.)

At the mound, defended by Louisianians and Georgians, under Gen. Barton, there were some efforts to obtain a lodgment on the plateau, but, says Lee, only one regiment, the 6th Missouri, crossed the lake, and it could not do much alone. At the race track the Confederate skirmishers were not driven in. There was a bombardment of the batteries at Snyder's bluff, but this was ineffective. Reinforcements came in for the Confederates on the 29th and 30th. Gen. C. L. Stevenson, commander of the division from Bragg's army, arrived and took command of the forces in the field, as he was senior to Gen. Smith.

The fire along the whole line grew weaker on the last two days of the year. On the morning of the 31st Morgan requested a truce of four hours to bury the death, which was granted. Sherman arranged for a night assault at Snyder's mill, but weather conditions made this impracticable. Grant having retreated, the Confederates were becoming strong enough at Vicksburg to attack Sherman in his dangerous position. Reconnaissances by Lee and Withers showed that he was about to re-embark. Lee pursued with part of his command, and his advance line of skirmishers fired upon the departing transports January 2. The total loss in killed, wounded and captured along the line was, Federal, 1,929; Confederate, 206.

Vicksburg, Siege of, May 18 to July 4, 1863. At the close of the Vicksburg campaign of 1863 (q. v.) Lieut.-Gen. John C. Pemberton brought into the intrenched line around Vicksburg the remnant of an army that had been badly defeated, with a narrow escape from capture, but was yet heroic. There was a garrison in Vicksburg, the artillery command of Col. Edward Higgins, about 700 men, in charge of 31 heavy guns and 13 field pieces, along the river front for two miles, infantry supporting the artillerymen and a large representation of the non-combatant part of an army, as well as the men in hospital, who were greatly increased as the crippled troops that had escaped from Champion's hill poured into the city. The garrisons at Snyder's bluff and Warrenton were called in, swelling the number of Confederates on all duty, to over 30,000. But, besides the men in the river batteries, Pemberton was able to put only 18,500 in the intrenchments and in close support. These intrenchments surrounded the city on the line of a ridge, about eight miles in length, and consisted of a system of detached works, redans, lunettes and redoubts, on the prominent and commanding points, connected by intrenched lines and rifle pits. On this line were mounted 102 cannon.

Stevenson's division was stationed on the south end of the line, partly on the river front, and curving around along the ridge as far north as the railroad, about five miles, Lee's brigade extending to the railroad cut. From the railroad north to the Graveyard road, about two miles, lay Forney's division, lately commanded by Maury. Smith's division, and the State troops with him, completed the curve back to the river, on the north of the town. Bowen's division and Waul's Texas legion, in all about 3,000 men, were held in reserve to throw to any part of the line as needed. (For the Mississippi troops, see Vicksburg, Campaign of 1863.)

The first move of General Grant, as he brought his troops across the Big Black river, was to open up a new base of supplies. Sherman was sent to occupy Snyder's bluff for this purpose, a position that he had vainly sought in the previous December. Communication was not fully opened with the supply ships in waiting until the 21st, but Grant did not wait for this, hoping to be able to deliver an assault on the Confederate line before there could be a recovery from the recent disasters. In this he was disappointed, though his attempt was as prompt and determined as could be expected, his troops also being jaded by long marches, severe fighting, and insufficient food.

Pemberton's men had scarcely been assigned position and settled, when the advance of Grant's army appeared on the Graveyard, Jackson and Baldwin's Ferry roads, and began skirmishing with the Confederate pickets. This was May 18, just one year to the day since the Federal fleet first appeared before Vicksburg and demanded its surrender. On this day Pemberton received a despatch from Gen. Johnston, "to the effect that as he had evacuated Snyder's bluff, Vicksburg, if besieged, was untenable and must finally be surrendered, and he should evacuate the city, march to the northeast and save the army." (S. D. Lee.) Pemberton called a council of war, which decided it was too late to attempt such a movement. It had been forestalled by Grant's prompt occupation of the only exit to the northward. Pemberton settled down to hold the line as long as possible, hoping that a Confederate army would be sent sufficient to relieve the siege. This hope was, however, in vain. Grant, having established bases of supply at Grand Gulf and Snyder's bluff, with the river full of transports and gunboats, 150,000 troops in his department to draw from, and the Big Black forming a strong defensible line in his rear, could defy the Confederacy to loosen his grip on Vicksburg. As it turned out, his position was so strong that he did not need half the men available, and troops could be spared from the West to save the panic-stricken East when Lee marched to the Susquehanna.

He rapidly put his troops as close as possible along the intrenched line. The Missourians inside and Missourians outside were near enough to exchange news of home before they met in deadly fight. (J. H. Jones, M. H. S. Publ. VII.) On the 19th an assault was made at the Graveyard road, at the junction of Smith and Forney. The effort was determined, at the cost of nearly a thousand men killed and wounded, and the loss of two flags. But the line was impregnable. Still hoping for success from a general assault, for McPherson and McClernand had not been vigorous in this one, Grant prepared for another and more concerted effort on the 22d. Lauman's division was brought up from Grand Gulf, swelling the apparent strength of Grant's command to about 50,000. But he also had suffered heavy losses since leaving Bruinsburg, and the killed, wounded and sick must have aggregated a large percentage of his numbers.

Admiral Porter's mortars bombarded the city on the 20th, and there was an almost continuous fire from the gunboats in the river, and from the batteries Grant had planted upon the nearby hills. On the morning of the 22d the cannonading for over two hours along the entire front of Grant's line was incessant and fierce, the thunder of the guns being accompanied by the steady cracking of the sharpshooters' rifles. From army and navy together it was the greatest bombardment of the great war. The Confederates knew from this that an assault was coming, and they waited in silence, making no reply of artillery or infantry, but preparing for a desperate defense, conscious that some weak spot might be found through which they could be overwhelmed, but all resolved that it should not be where they stood. About half past ten in the morning every gun stopped on Grant's line, though the fire from the fleet increased in intensity.

The almost appalling silence that came so suddenly along the Federal line was followed by the appearance of dense masses of men in blue, in numerous columns of attack, rushing with loud hurrahs toward every advanced position of the Confederate line. They had not far to run, as their lines had been advanced under cover. to distances varying from 100 to 500 yards. The advance, 30,000 along the whole line, was a grand and thrilling spectacle, but the bravery of the men in blue was equalled by the grim tenacity of the men in gray. The attacking column was met by a fierce fire of artillery and musketry that no troops in the world could stand before. Falling back stubbornly to shelter, there began again the roar of the batteries. The assault was not evenly distributed. On the south end of the line it was feeble. The hard fighting was along the three and a half miles, beginning with Lee's brigade and northward. Along this line, as the Federals approached, 10,000 Confederates rose and stood in the trenches, pouring volley after volley into the line of assailants. Thirty-three field guns and howitzers hurled grape and canister. "But even the terrible slaughter could not stop all the valiant Federals. Some of them made lodgment in the ditches of the redans, at some points on the Graveyard road, Jackson and Baldwin Ferry roads, and also in the ditch of the fort on the railroad cut. They even at this latter fort entered through the breach made by the Federal artillery before the assault, capturd a few prisoners and killed or drove out the small garrison." (S. D. Lee.) But only one of the twenty Federals got out alive. They were soon forced to surrender by a rescue party of Alabamians and Texans led by Col. Pettus, of Alabama. Before this was done two Union flags waved from the fort for three or four hours. When Pettus regained possession a terrific artillery fire was opened upon the fort, but without serious damage. That ceasing, the Confederates pitched hand grenades over the parapet and compelled the Federals holding the ditch to surrender.

General Badeau says: "This assault was in some respects unparalleled in the wars of modern times. No attack on fortifications of such strength had been undertaken by great European captains, unless the assaulting party outnumbered the defenders by at at least three to one." In this case, according to the statement of each general, Grant had 30,000 in all his columns, on the whole line, and Pemberton 18,500. But the number engaged in the three miles of hard fighting was smaller than these figures, and possibly, in those three miles, there was the proportion of three to one. Confederates and Federals alike demonstrated the magnificent endurance of American soldiers, and admired each other's heroism. The gallant recapture of the railroad fort, memorable in Confederate traditions, was counterbalanced, writes Gen. S. D. Lee, by the equally heroic assault, and "the magnificent conduct of the officers and men of the 22d Iowa, not surpassed by any incident of the war on either side." Grant was humiliated by the loss of 3,199 men killed, wounded and missing. At the close of the 22d his casualties had been 4,380 before the Vicksburg lines. McClernand, being blamed for much of this, as well as the failure to capture Pemberton's army at Baker's Creek, was relieved of command.

After the assault the Federal army settled down to a regular siege, "pushing up their troops by means of running saps, opening ditches and establishing new lines of rifle pits and road coverings for protection of the approaches; and when near the Confederate lines on June 25th they began to explode their mines and blow up the forts." Constantly, everything was done to wear out the Confederate garrison. The smallest object that came in sight on the intrenchments was shot at. The artillery fire was incessant, gradually dismounting and making useless the Confederate guns which were visible. On June 30 the Union line of batteries was 12 miles long. Two hundred and twenty guns had been mounted, besides

13 guns of the heaviest caliber from the navy, and the Union force facing Vicksburg, the Big Back, and Yazoo was increased to 75,000 men. The main part of Grant's army was stationed to meet the expected army of relief. At the same time Admiral Porter was frequently giving battle to the river batteries, and constantly throwing shells within the Confederate lines. His estimate of the number of shells thrown upon the city and its defenses during the siege was 16,000, or an average of one every four minutes for 47 days. On the Mississippi river and its tributaries the United States navy had 533 vessels, and had chartered 1,750 more, mainly tributary to the campaign against Vicksburg, transporting soldiers, supplies and munitions of war. It was the greatest concentration of military and naval strength against one besieged city that had been recorded in history.

The Confederates meanwhile held their lines, digging more comfortable places for the men in the trenches, providing head logs and sand bags for protction from sharpshooters and blanket shades from the sun. Pemberton was rather too careful of his ammunition, it appears, and there was not so much reply of artillery and musketry as might have been effective. There was a scarcity of caps for the rifles, but Lamar, Fontaine, Walker, Sanders and other couriers, brought in several million caps by floating down the river on logs through the Federal fleet. Messages also were exchanged between Johnston and Pemberton.

In the trenches the men had to work every night repairing the damages made by artillery during the day. The same men were on duty from day to day. At night there were three reliefs for sentinel duty, and an hour before day the whole force was aroused and ready to repel assault. The supply of water was limited, even for drinking. There was little for washing, and the vermin swarming from the soil became almost unendurable. After the tenth day of the siege, the men were put on half rations, and this was more reduced in the last few weeks. Some soldiers sent a letter to Pemberton, June 28, saying that if they could not be fed, surrender was better than desertion or mutiny. "Our rations have been cut down to one biscuit and a small bit of bacon per day." Pea bread, horse and mule meat were tried, but did not meet with favor. Not until the last were rations of mule meat actually issued. Women and children had remained in the city, some having taken refuge there from Jackson and other points during the preliminary campaign. They learned to walk the streets when shells were falling, and few were hurt. When houses became untenable they took refuge in caves. Their food was even more meagre than that of the soldiers.

June 25 occurred the first mine explosion, under the salient of the redan of the 3rd Louisiana on the Jackson road. A ton of powder blew up a crater, and buried alive six men of the 43d Mississippi, who were countermining. A tremendous fire was opened along the Federal line, and an assaulting column entered the crater, but was stopped there by a deadly fire from the interior Confederate lines. Mining was resumed, and there was another explosion

July 1, completely destroying the redan. Many men were killed in these operations, which made it apparent that the line must soon be forced.

July 1 Pemberton addressed a letter to each of his division commanders, regarding the necessity of evacuation soon if some relief were not given. Most of the generals replied that their men were too worn and weak to fight their way out, and Smith and Bowen recommended capitulation at once, in the hope of better terms. Lee and Baldwin, two of the brigade commanders, were in favor of holding out longer. Pemberton on July 3 sent Bowen with a note to Grant proposing an armnstice and arrangement of terms of capitulation. Grant replied that his only terms were unconditional surrender, also saying, "Men who have shown so much endurance and courage as those in Vicksburg will always challenge the respect of an adversary, and I can assure you will be treated with all the respect due to prisoners of war." There was a conference on the lines at 3 p. m., between Pemberton, accompanied by Bowen and Capt. L. M. Montgomery, and Grant and seven officers. Bowen and Montgomery, McPherson and Smith, acted as commissioners and recommended that the Confederates be allowed to evacuate with the honors of war; the Federals to take possession of the fortifications, siege guns and public property. Grant promptly rejected this, and at 10 o'clock that night sent Pemberton his written terms, that one Federal division would march in in the morning of July 4th, and as soon as all the garrison were paroled, they could march out, the officers taking side arms, but the men leaving their guns. It was finally agreed that the Confederates might march out at 10 in the morning and stack arms, and return to be paroled, before the Federals entered the lines. The parole lists indicated 29,491 men in the Vicksburg lines, of whom 23,233 were privates. Of these 3,084 were paroled in hospital. The men were marched out after being provisioned, and their slow and painful progress indicated the extremity which had compelled surrender. They were taken to Demopolis and put in camp as paroled prisoners under charged of their own provost marshals, and there remained until exchanged, when many of them went on active duty again in the Atlanta campaign.

Two brigadier-generals lost their lives during the siege—Isham W. Garrott, killed June 17, and Martin E. Green, killed June 27. Brig.-Gen. Edward T. Tracy had been killed at the opening of the campaign, at Port Gibson, May 1, and Lloyd Tilghman at Baker's Creek, May 16.

Victoria. An abandoned town of Pontotoc county, which flourished during the 30's. It was situated a short distance to the northwest of the present town of Pontotoc. Little is now left to mark the site of the old place. When the present town of Ponotoc was founded in 1834 by Mr. McMackin, the celebrated hotel keeper, it proved to be much more eligibly located than Victoria, and the latter town was soon vacated.

It is said to have had a population of about 300 at the time of its greatest prosperity. The following men were among its citizens: "Squire" Watt, Barnard Franklin, John W. Thompson, Aaron Roote, Benjamin D. Anderson, and James Hodges.

Victoria, a post-hamlet and station of Marshall county, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., 13 miles northwest of Holly Springs, the county seat, and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 30. It has a church and a steam gin.

Villa Gayoso. When Ellicott and Pope came to Natchez in 1797 Governor Gayoso asked them to reside at Villa Gayoso. The same request was made to Captain Guion, while he was yet at Chickasaw Bluffs, to which he replied that he would select his own headquarters when he arrived.

In September, 1798, when Governor Sargent made the first division of the Territory, north and south of Fairchild's creek, he selected the Villa Gayoso as the seat of government of the upper district, afterward named Pickering county. This property, 200 acres, the seat of a military post, was understood to be Spanish property, but claim was laid to it by Thomas Green. There was a church, commandant's and priest's house, kitchen, etc., all rough frame buildings. After some delay, Gen. Wilkinson permitted the use of the church as a court house, in 1799. But the situation was deemed unhealthy, and the inhabitants desired another location, the matter being left by the governor to Secretary Steele for investigation. The station seems to have been a midway point between Natchez and Walnut Hills.

According to testimony before the subsequent United States land commissioners, Governor Gayoso went up to Walnut Hills early in 1791 to settle a garrison there, and found a cabin at Watkins creek in a deserted field, which it was understood by the governor and Col. John Girault was claimed by Garrett Rapalji, but was the remains of a settlement in 1775 by one Watkins. The governor took possession in the name of the king and wrote upon one of the joists, "Casa Gayoso."

Villanova, a postoffice of Warren county, 15 miles northeast of Vicksburg.

Vimville, a post-hamlet of Lauderdale county, 5 miles east of Meridian.

Violet, a postoffice of Jefferson county.

Virgil, a post-hamlet in the extreme eastern part of Rankin county, 18 miles southeast of Brandon, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Virlilia, a postoffice of Madison county, 6 miles west of Canton, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town.

Vixen, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Lawrence county, about 20 miles northeast of Monticello, the county seat. Prentiss is the nearest banking town.

Volney's Visit. C. F. Volney, French scientist, author and statesman, came to the United States in 1795 and spent three years in this country; travelled extensively, and among other sections visited Louisiana and the region now embraced in Mississippi.

He published his impressions in a work entitled "Tableau du Climat et du Sol des Etats-Unis d'Amerique" 2 vols., Paris, 1803—English translation by C. B. Brown, Phil. 1804. Of that portion of the Lower Mississippi valley which embraces Mississippi he says: "This region is distinguished by a flat, sandy, and sterile coast; by marshes which advance far into the country, and which are particularly rich and fertile on the banks of the rivers, where maize and rice flourish greatly. A stone of two or three pounds weight, is here scarcely to be found, for thirty or forty miles from the coast. As you recede from the coast, the surface begins to ascend, and to become uneven and irregular; the soil becomes stony, and its fertility greatly declines, as is evident from the nature of the forest trees. It abounds with the ILEX, pine, fir, black and white oak, magnolia, red and white cedar, cypress, and innumerable shrubs, natives of the warm climates. Bartram, an American traveller and botanist, draws a very glowing picture of this country, of which he has made a terrestrial paradise: but without regarding his exaggerated and poetical descriptions, it will be sufficient, to compare it generally with Portugal and the coast of Barbary, in which comparison it has certainly much the advantage."

Vosburg, a village in the southeastern part of Jasper county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 10 miles southwest of Paulding, the county seat, and about 20 miles southwest of Enterprise. Heidelberg is its nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice and an express office, four stores, one church, a school, a cotton gin, a good hotel and is noted for its mineral springs, which furnish large shipments of water to all parts of the United States. At the Stafford springs is erected a large and commodious hotel, equipped with modern conveniencies, for the accommodation of those desiring the use of the spring water. The Vosburg Lithia spring is another valuable spring much patronized.

Vose, Henry, who died near Woodville, April 17, 1837, during the smallpox epidemic, was a native of Massachusetts and a graduate of the military academy at West Point, who made his home in Mississippi, and was prominent as a journalist and statistician. He was a brilliant mathematician, and wrote on geographical and historical subjects; was an ardent investigator and theorizer, and quite negligent of financial profit. He was the author of "Topography of the State of Mississippi," Natchez, 1835.

Vousdan, William, one of the settlers of Natchez district under the British dominion, was granted 200 acres on Bayou Pierre in September, 1777, and 500 on the same stream in 1779. Under Spanish government he received 550 arpents on Buffalo creek in 1788, 1,000 on Cole's in 1789, and 10 in Natchez, 1795. Another claim for 2,000 on Bayou Sara, was under suspicion of being antedated after the date of the treaty of 1795. He was the public surveyor of the district under the Spanish government for several years, being succeeded by William Dunbar. In January, 1802, he declined appointment by Governor Claiborne as treasurer-general of the Territory, to succeed Bernard Lintot. Governor Claiborne advised Samuel Brooks, chairman of the Adams county court, September 9, 1802, that a successor should be appointed to Mr. Vousdan, lately deceased, for making the tax list in that quarter.

Vowell, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Winston county, about 18 miles from Louisville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 35.

Voy, a hamlet of Itawamba county, 10 miles northeast of Fulton, the county seat. It has rural free delivery from Eastman.

Vrue, a postoffice of Jasper county, 8 miles southwest of Paulding, the county seat.

Waco, a hamlet in the south-central part of Smith county, 8 miles south of Raleigh, the county seat. The postoffice at this place was discontinued in 1905, and mail now goes to Mize, 3 miles southwest, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. Taylorsville is the nearest banking town. The town was named for a tribe of Indians, the name meaning, "heron." Population in 1900, 51.

Waddel, John N., was born April 2, 1812 at Willington, Abbeville district, S. C.; moved with his parents to Athens, Ga., 1818; graduated at the University of Georgia, 1829; began teaching school in his native town, March 1, 1830; became a farmer; removed to Greene County, Ala., 1837; studied for the ministry and removed to Jasper County, Miss., 1840; established Montrose academy; was appointed a trustee of the University of Mississippi at its organization, and was elected to the chair of ancient languages at the LaGrange (Tenn.) college, October, 1858, where he remained until the Federals took possession of the town in 1862. He escaped through their lines; was appointed agent of the Confederate Bible Society for the West; was appointed commissioner of missions in the Mississippi army, 1863; passed through many perils; returned to Oxford, Miss., after the war and was elected chancellor of the university. In this position he did much to sustain the institution through the years of depression that followed the war. He resigned in 1874 to accept the position of secretary of education to which he had been chosen by the general assembly of his church. He was made chancellor of the Presbyterian University at Clarksville, Tenn., 1879.

Wade, a post-hamlet of Jackson county, 18 miles north of Pascagoula, the county seat. Population in 1900, 32.

Wadesboro, a postoffice of Jasper county.

Wahalak, a post-village of Kemper county, on the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, 15 miles south of Macon, and 7 miles south of Shuqualak. Scooba is the nearest banking town. Valuable forests of ash and white oak are in the vicinity. It has a church and a school. Population in 1900, 115.

Wahalak, (Old.) An extinct town in Kemper county, which flourished before the construction of the Mobile & Ohio R. R. a few miles to the west. It was situated on Wahalak creek, a tributary of the Noxubee river, about 3 miles south of east of the present station of Wahalak. Victor Welsh laid off the town in 1837, and Loomis Brothers were its first merchants. It was an educational center of note before the war, with a flourishing school for boys, and another for girls. It had a number of business houses, including a prosperous bank, and is an exception to most of the early settlements in the State in that it never had a grog shop.

Wailes, Benjamin L. C., was a native of Georgia and married a daughter of Gen. Leonard Covington. He was register of the land office at Washington, Miss., and a representative of Adams county, 1825-26. In January, 1852, he was appointed "State geologist," a position which was, actually, that of assistant professor of geology in the State university. At the time he was a member of the faculty of Washington college, and had made a careful study and a large collection of the rocks and fossils of southwest Mississippi. In his new office he travelled in the southern and eastern part of the State, mainly, with his own team and outfit, making collections for the university and the State geological society. He presented his report to the legislature in 1854, and it was ordered printed. This volume, entitled "Report on the Agriculture and Geology of Mississippi, embracing a Sketch of the Social and Natural History of the State," was published at Philadelphia, where Wailes spent most of the year 1854, overlooking the engraving and printing. The agricultural and geological matter is prefaced by a sketch of State history, the facts for which were derived from the works then published of Martin, Stoddard and Gayarre, Ellicott's Journal, as well as William Dunbar's manuscript and the Spanish archives. He was aided in his geological matter by Profs. Agassiz, Baird, Conrad and Leidy. The illustrations are lithographs from his own drawings. Dr. John Millington had been chief professor of geology at the university, and at his resignation in 1853 Wailes expected to be advanced to the full honors of the place in which he had done the practical work, but the honor was given to Lewis Harper, and Wailes immediately resigned. J. F. H. Claiborne said of him: "In literature and science he was the foremost man in the State, and would have achieved the greatest eminence had his life been spared."

Waits, a post-hamlet and station in the eastern part of Marshall county, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., 6 miles southeast of Holly Springs. Population in 1900, 24.

Wakefield, a post-hamlet of Tate county, about 20 miles northeast of Senatobia, the county seat. It has two stores, a church, a school, a cotton gin and a saw mill. Population in 1900, 45.

Waldo, a post-hamlet of Neshoba county, 10 miles west of Philadelphia, the county seat. It has a money order post office. Population in 1900, 55.

Walker, Duncan S., a native of Pennsylvania, was in his day one of the most eminent lawyers of Mississippi. He was well-educated before coming to Natchez. When a youth in college, he enlisted in the militia for the defense of Baltimore in the war of 1812-15. He had been for some years a resident of Natchez, and a partner of Judge Turner, when, upon the elevation of the latter to the bench, he invited his brilliant younger brother, Robert J. Walker, to join him in Mississippi. Duncan S. Walker represented Adams county in the legislature; was for several years an officer, and for a time a commander, of the Natchez Fencibles, and served several years as judge of the Criminal court.

In the summer of 1834, for the sake of his health, he visited Texas, resolved to settle there, and went on to Mexico City; but, on starting back to warn the Texans of the proceedings against Moses Austin, was taken and thrown in prison, where, during a confinement of several months, his health was fatally impaired. In the hope of recovery, after returning to Mississippi, he made a voyage to Santiago, Cuba, but died off that port, December 31, 1835, in his 42d year.

Walker, Peter. Peter Walker had charge of Concord after Gayoso departed. He reserved an apartment when Governor Sargent lived there, and Gayoso wrote him in 1799 to make arrangements for General Wilkinson to have the place for a residence for his wife. Wilkinson had asked Daniel Clark to request Gayoso to give him the plantation in payment of a debt of the Spanish government to him, on his salary or pension. He was the first clerk of the Adams county court, and resigned in 1802.

Walker, Robert John, was born at Northumberland, Pa., July 23, 1801; graduated from the university of Pennsylvania in 1819; studied both law and medicine, and began the practice of law at Pittsburg in 1821. He was the grandson of William Walker, who came from England about 1710. His father, Jonathan Hoge Walker, a soldier of the Revolution, retired from the office of judge of the United States district court in Pennsylvania to seek better health at Natchez, where he died in 1824. The latter was accompanied by his sister, aunt of Robert J., who married Stephen Minor, of Louisiana. Duncan S. Walker, (q. v.) an elder brother of Robert J., also sought the promising field of law practice at Natchez, and became the partner of Edward Turner. When Turner was elevated to the supreme bench Duncan asked his brother to join him as partner. Robert J., meanwhile, had married Mary Blechenden Bache, a great-grand-daughter of Benjamin Franklin, grand-daughter of A. J. Dallas, and daughter of the famous Professor Bache. He had gained some prominence at the Pittsburg bar, and demonstrated a remarkable grasp of common and statutory law. As chairman of the State Democratic committee at twenty-two years of age, and a brilliant public speaker on politics, he claimed the distinction of bringing forward Andrew Jackson as a candidate for the presidency in 1824. With this prestige he joined his brother at Natchez in 1826. After four or five years' residence he was one of the most prominent lawyers of that famous town, and the death of Griffith, Reed and Adams in 1831-33, gave him a more exclusive field. He collected and annotated the first volume of reports of decisions of the Mississippi supreme court, 1818 to 1832. Pennsylvania had had its "nullification" and "rebellion" in the days of George Washington, and this son of Pennsylvania, in the time of the nullification excitement of 1832, was a firm supporter of Jackson, and sent out an eloquent address in opposition to Calhoun. In 1835 he obtained the opportunity to attend one of the banquets to Senator Poindexter, at Raymond, and immediately after Poindexter's attack upon Jackson, delivered a speech of great power in defense of the president and in opposition to the theories that led to disunion. Henry S. Foote proposed then and there that he should be a candidate for the senate in opposition to Poindexter, the strongest man of the State. He and Foote then began a canvass of the State. The campaign was protracted from various causes for nearly two years, and resulted in the election of Walker to the United States senate.

J. F. H. Claiborne wrote of the senatorial campaign: "With some reluctance the Democracy accepted Mr. Walker. It was not easy for those who had seen their printing offices assaulted, and their public meetings dispersed by violence and bloodshed, to accept as their leader in the impending struggle, one who had gone to the enemy on the field of battle, and had witnessed these outrages in the community in which he resided, without any overt sign of disapprobation." Claiborne wrote with personal feeling, the anti-bank people having used him roughly. He adds that Walker bought a plantation on Pearl river, above Jackson, and made his home there, to avoid the prejudice against a Natchez candidate.

By a strange reversal, while his first campaign for the senate was against the veteran Poindexter, his second was against Seargent S. Prentiss, who began his career as a lawyer in Walker's office. Prentiss was the greatest orator of his time, but he was the Whig candidate and favored the payment of the Union bank bonds, and again Walker triumphed.

Walker made his maiden speech in the senate in March, 1836, on the reception of memorials for the abolition of slavery in the district of Columbia. He opposed the reception as an abuse of the right of petition ,and denounced the abolitionists as incendiaries, seeking to excite insurrections. He said: "Our peculiar institutions will yield only at the point of the bayonet; and in a struggle for their defense we would be found to be invincible. This is not the language of a Nullifier or Secessionist. No, it is the opinion of one who ever has opposed, and will continue to oppose those doctrines, as fatal to the perpetuity of the American Union. It is the language of a man whose love of this Union is as warm as the vital blood that gushes from his heart; who values his own destiny here as less than a bubble bursting on the ocean's surge, compared with the duration of this government, and life itself as utterly worthless were this Union dismembered." He called on Daniel Webster to restrain the abolitionists, and John C. Calhoun to "prevent the formation of a southern sectional and geographical party, which must prove fatal to the permanence of this confederacy." As a Pennsylvanian and Mississippian he perhaps exerted a greater influence than any other man to postpone the "inevitable conflict."

He brought forward the first Homestead bill, in 1836, unsuccessfully. The Pre-emption act that he originated in 1841 became a law in 1844, giving the first settler on land the first privilege as a purchaser. These laws have become settled principles in the law of the land. In 1836 he made a famous speech on this subject, defending "squatters." In this debate and others at this time he met Daniel Webster, John C. Calhoun and Henry Clay, and demonstrated remarkable resourcefulness in argument.

In the senate he generally, as the changing issues permitted, deprecated sectionalism, and expressed admiration of Henry Clay. In this attitude he was associated with Rives, of Virginia. But he was in no wise disloyal to the South, cemented as it was, by the peculiar industrial system. He introduced in congress a bill to appropriate the 2 per cent. fund for the benefit of Miss., which passed the senate in 1840, and carried a grant of land that would build the railroad from Brandon to the Alabama line, and insure the union of the Atlantic and the river. He had also introduced a bill to make two States out of the present Florida, with slavery, as a condition precedent to the admission of the great and populous domain of Iowa, without slavery. Walker was loyal to the leadership of Thomas H. Benton long enough to expunge the obnoxious censure of Jackson, and then broke with him, and led the revolt against Benton's dictatorial methods. When Benton was trying to get his army bill up for consideration, Walker had the unpardonable audacity to sidetrack him with his bill for recognizing the independence of Texas.

He was a slaveholder himself and defended slavery, but not as a permanent condition. When nominated in 1844, for the vice-presidency, by the Democratic party of Tennessee, he wrote his famous Texas Letter, in which he proposed the policy that was afterward followed, except in regard to slavery, for which he recommended gradual abolition in the new State, his theory being that such a State, with Mexico beyond it, would gradually attract the negro population into the latter country, and free the United States for a white population. When the city of Mexico was captured he openly advocated the annexation of that country to the United States, in the interests of humanity. He was an enthusiastic believer in the beneficence of American institutions. Senator Walker was credited with great influence over President Tyler, the accidental successor of General Harrison, and to the Natchez lawyer was ascribed the veto of the bill rechartering the national bank, which caused the rupture between Tyler and the party that elected him. Because of his help in the election of Polk over Henry Clay, Walker was promised the office of attorney-general; but he preferred that of secretary of the treasury, and obtained it. It was in this cabinet position that he achieved his greatest fame. The Walker tariff of 1846 is still the theme of orators when tariff is a campaign issue. His treasury reports found great favor in England and were reprinted there by the government. The warehousing system in the customs service, was originated in his administration of the finances. When Pierce was elected president he tendered Mr. Walker the mission to China with the title of Commissioner, and though private reasons prevented his going to the east, he prepared a statement of the policy of the United States in the Orient that attracted favorable attention. In 1857, when the war was on for the extension or restriction of slavery in the West, President Buchanan, having refused to appoint him secretary of state, persuaded him to become governor of Kansas. Harper's Weekly commented: "Mr. Walker may be regarded as the foster-father of Texas; may he be equally fortunate with Kansas. He is in the prime of life; just fifty-six, he can afford to disdain the promptings of mere ephemeral ambition; his fortune, we presume is ample; his fame is catholic. . . . Let us suppose he will put an end to the sempi-eternal squabbles of the Free-State men and the Pro-Slavery men, armed invaders and border ruffians, Sharps rifles from the east and bowie-knives from the west, and let us contemplate him—this great work achieved . . . what reward would be too high for such a man?" But he was put into a bedlam, expected to bring order out of chaos, and the administration refused to support his policy. All he could do was to resign. But he at no time lost that dignity and intrepidity that characterized him.

He was consistent with his previous record, when he opposed secession in 1861; but he was not then a resident of Mississippi. In 1863 he was editing the Continental Monthly at New York, as an organ of his political and financial views, and maintaining a high place among the lawyers of the nation, when President Lincoln sent him to Europe as financial agent. He would accept no salary, only his expenses, and did the work assigned him with great success.

His closing years were passed at Washington, practicing law before the United States supreme court. He died at that city, November 11, 1869. He was in the 30's conceded to be the first lawyer of the State. His education in all departments was as complete as the schools of that day afforded. He was a facile writer of poetry, and possessed a marvelous memory. The wonderful fact was known to many that he could write or dictate a long speech and then repeat it verbatim without the aid of the notes. As a speaker he was not flowery, and he did not often resort to appeals to passion or imagination. He was "a man of strong and generous instincts, of great simplicity and kindness of heart, of a most charitable and confiding temper." He was very quick to defend his dignity and did not hesitate to attack the most formidable adversaries. In the course of the litigation regarding the Almedon quicksilver mine, he challenged the famous Jere S. Black, attorney-general under Buchanan. His person was well-proportioned, but decidedly diminutive; "his features were as delicate and gracious as those of a woman." He had eight children, the eldest of whom was Gen. Duncan S. Walker, of New York. Financially he was a speculator, made a fortune by land ventures in addition to his practice, in Mississippi, and lost it in the collapse that began in 1837. He was chief officer of a company to build a transcontinental railroad in the early 50's, involving such land transactions as were afterward common. In later life he acquired and lost another fortune.

Walkers Bridge, a small hamlet in the south-central part of Pike county, on the Bogue Chitto, 12 miles east of Magnolia, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. The population in 1900 was 52.

Walkiah, a former postoffice in the western part of Hancock county. Mail now goes to Picayune.

Wall, a postoffice of Tishomingo county.

Wallace, a postoffice of Panola county, 13 miles east of Batesville, the seat of justice for the southern district of Panola county, and the nearest railroad and banking town.

Wallerville, a village of Union county, on the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham R. R., 5 miles southeast of New Albany, the county seat, and nearest banking town. It has a church, several stores and a money order postoffice and express office. Population in 1900, 184.

Wallhill, an incorporated post-town in the western part of Marshall county, 17 miles west of Holly Springs, the nearest railroad and banking town. The place was named for William Wall. It has a church and a mill. Population in 1900, 65.

Walnut, a post-hamlet and station of Tippah county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., 16 miles north of Ripley, the county seat, and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 72; in 1906 the population was estimated at 150. It is located in the midst of a fine farming section, and has 3 churches, several stores, a cotton gin, a saw mill, and a heading factory. The town supports a very good school.

Walnutgrove, an incorporated post-town in the southeastern part of Leake county, 17 miles north of Forest, the nearest railroad station and banking town, on the Alabama & Vicksburg R. R. It is located in a good farming section, and has a large trade from the surrounding country. It has two churches, an excellent school, known as the Mississippi Central Normal School, a steam mill, several mercantile establishments, and a newspaper,—the Dawn of Light,—a Democratic weekly, established in 1885, and now owned and edited by G. S. Ellis. Population in 1900, 207.

Walter, Harvey W., was born in Fairfield county, O., May 21, 1819. His parents were Virginians, and he removed with them to Michigan at an early age. He was thrown on his own resources at the age of fourteen, his father's wealth being swept away. He went to work; taught school and paid for a course in college, and came to Mississippi about 1838. He taught a school at Salem, Tippah County, and read law. In 1840 he was admitted to the practice of law; located at Holly Springs, and soon became pre-eminent at a bar which had few equals in the South. He was public spirited and identified with every enterprise for the advancement of his community and State. The Mississippi Central railroad was projected and completed mainly through his efforts. He took great interest in education, and was the patron of every moral and religious movement. He was made grand master of the State lodge of Masons in 1844. He was a candidate for governor against John J. Pettus in 1859, opposed secession, was a member of the convention of 1861; entered the Confederate service; became a lieutenant of infantry, but was transferred to the staff of Gen. Bragg, and served as judge advocate till the close of the war. He then resumed the practice of law at Holly Springs. When the yellow fever broke out in 1878 he threw open his doors to the refugees from Grenada. He sent his wife and daughters away, but he and his three sons met their death while heroically ministering to the sick and the dying.

Walters, a postoffice of Smith county, 15 miles northwest of Raleigh, the county seat. Forest is the nearest banking town.

Walthall, the capital of Webster county, is an incorporated post-town, 30 miles northeast of Winona, and 6 miles north of Eupora, the nearest railroad, telegraph and express station, on the Southern Ry. It was named in honor of Gen. Edward C. Walthall, the distinguished Confederate leader. The original county seat for Webster county was located at the old town of Greensboro, a few miles to the southwest of Walthall, and for many years the county seat of Choctaw county. The courthouse at Greensboro was burned in 1871, and the town rapidly fell into decay. In 1876, the site of the present town of Walthall was chosen for the county seat, and the county records were moved there on May 11 of that year, and a prosperous little town soon grew up. Unfortunately, when the Georgia Pacific, now the Southern Railroad, came through this section in 1889, Walthall was left about five miles to the north, and the town has not grown very rapidly in consequence. It is located in a good farming region. A Democratic weekly newspaper is published here, the Warden, established in 1881, and now owned and edited by Troy Langston. Population in 1900, 170. The Walthall Normal School, a co-educational and non-sectarian institution, was established here in 1887; E. Morgan Shaw is the Principal.

Walthall, Edward Cary, was born at Richmond, Va., April 4, 1831, and when ten years of age accompanied his father, Barrett White Walthall, to Holly Springs, which became the new home of the family. Here he received his literary education, mainly in the noted classical school, St. Thomas Hall. He read law with his brother-in-law, George R. Freeman, of Pontotoc, for one year, and continued the study while deputy clerk of the court at Holly Springs, until admitted to the bar in 1852, when he removed to Coffeeville, and formed a law partnership with Judge Cheves. Four years later he was elected district attorney, an office he retained until the war. His first oration was delivered, within this period, at a reunion of the St. Thomas debating society at Holly Springs. He was married in 1856 to Sophie Bridgies, who died in the same year, and in 1859 to Mary Lecky Jones, of Mecklenburg county, Va. Among the volunteer companies organized in 1860-61 was the Yalobusha Rifles, of which F. M. Aldridge was elected captain and Walthall first lieutenant. They rendezvoused at Union City, and were assigned to the 15th infantry, Col. W. S. Statham. June 15, about ten days after the organization of the regiment, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Hemphill resigned, and Lieut. Walthall was elected to the vacancy. The first service of the regiment was at Cumberland Gap, whence they advanced into Kentucky under Gen. Zollicoffer, in the winter of 1861-62. There was a disastrous encounter with George H. Thomas at Fishing Creek, and a terrible experience of rout and misery. But the steadfast heroism of Walthall and his regiment shone out all the more brilliantly with such a setting, and he became at once famous throughout the Confederacy. At the organization of the 29th regiment, at Corinth, Walthall was elected colonel, April 11, 1862. In this capacity he served under Beauregard at Corinth and in the retreat to Tupelo, and, in Chalmers' brigade, accompanied Bragg in the movement to Chattanooga, and the advance into Kentucky, where Chalmers' brigade made the famous assault at Munfordville. In November Bragg recommended him for promotion, and he was commissioned brigadier-general, to date from June 30. At the organization of the Army of Tennessee (q. v.) he was given command of a Mississippi brigade. Sickness kept him out of the battle of Murfreesboro, and his next great field was Chickamauga. Here, part of the army had the good fortune to strike Federal regiments on the line of march, and without great difficulty achieved a victory. But it was Walthall's duty to attack a line partly protected by log breastworks, and here, again, he met George H. Thomas. His brigade lost 32 per cent. in killed and wounded, but he siezed and held the main road to Chattanooga. In mid-November, with a brigade worn down to 1,500, he was ordered to hold Lookout Mountain, the point of greatest danger on Bragg's line investing Chattanooga, the Confederates being menaced by another Federal army brought from Vicksburg and Virginia. Assailed by Hooker's force of 10,000 men, Walthall fought the famous "battle above the clouds." Says a Northern writer, "Situated as he was, Walthall and his Mississippians made one of the bravest defenses that occurred anywhere at any time during the war. It was sublimely heroic under fearfully exasperating circumstances." The greater part of his brigade was cut off and captured. With the remnant he made a gallant fight on Missionary Ridge, next day. When confusion and disorder reigned, Walthall, though painfully wounded, kept the field, held the enemy in check, and when the army was safe across the Chickamauga was lifted from his saddle unable to walk. At the opening of the great Atlanta campaign he was given another important duty, the holding of Resaca, essential to the safety of Johnston's army. Polk's army did not arrive in time to make this possible, but Walthall held his ground two days under the attacks of McPherson. He was promoted to major-general, and given command of Cantey's division of Polk's Army of Mississippi. He was an important factor in the repulse of Sherman at Kenesaw mountain, in the assaults at Peachtree Creek and Ezra Church, and the defense of Atlanta. When Hood advanced into Tennessee, Walthall had two horses shot under him in the bloody assault at Franklin. After the first day's fight at Nashville, where Thomas attacked Hood, he was given command of French's division as well as his own, and on the retreat he commanded the flower of the army, eight brigades, forming the infantry rearguard, to coöperate with Forrest's cavalry. After great suffering he finally reached the vicinity of Tupelo with a remnant of his command numbering less than one of its brigades eight months before. At Bentonville, N. C., in April, 1865, commanding a division of Georgians and Tennesseeans, he gave his last battle orders, cheering to a last charge brave men who knew there was no hope of victory, only a chance to die. At this time his reputation as a soldier was secure. He and Nathan Bedford Forrest and John B. Gordon were the most famous volunteer leaders of the South. A distinguished Mississippian once said in the presence of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston that he regarded Walthall as the greatest man he ever knew; to which Johnston replied, "If the Confederate war had lasted two years longer General Walthall would have risen to the command of all the Confederate armies." (Mayes' Lamar, p. 120.) His advancement was rapid, but not as phenomenal as it might have been, had not his modesty and generous consideration of others intervened. On the death of Bishop Polk he might have gained command of the Army of Mississippi, but he recommended his senior in age and experience, A. P. Stewart. Returning to Coffeeville in 1865 he resumed his law practice, as a partner of Col. Lamar. In 1871 he removed to Grenada. He was a leader in the civil struggle for good government, and took a prominent place in the councils of the Democratic party, being chairman of the State delegation in the national conventions of 1868, 1876, 1880 and 1884. Lamar wrote to him in 1868: "Do you know that but for you I could not keep up? I would have given up long ago, and never made an effort." When Lamar resigned from the United States senate to become secretary of the interior, Walthall was appointed to the vacancy, and took up Lamar's mantle as the great leader of manly reconciliation. At his death, Senator Spooner, of Wisconsin, said of him: "I utter a conviction, born of a consciousness of the influence which his candor and breadth and frankness and the earnest hope, often expressed by Senator Walthall, for renewed friendship and fraternity between the sections of our country, had upon my own thought and feeling, when I say that to him and to his presence, more than to any other, is due, in my judgment, the obliteration here of sectional animosity, and the restoration of that amity and confidence so essential to the prosperity and the strength of the Republic." His service in the senate began in December, 1885, and continued until his death, a period of more than twelve years. Senator Spooner noted that he soon, in an unostentatious way and without effort, became a leader of peculiar power and influence on the Democratic side. It was the tribute unconsciously and naturally paid to him by appreciative colleagues because of the nobility of his character and the wisdom of his judgments. He was an able and erudite lawyer. . . . He possessed in a wonderful degree the elements which would have made him a great judge. He was essentially reflective, with fine power not only of analysis but of generalization, and of rare judgment. . . . He was usually discriminating and with profound and nice ethical sense; a safe man to consult with the utmost confidence when any one had any doubts upon a question of honor or propriety of conduct. . . . He seldom participated in a debate, although able to cope with any antagonist; but I remember that his first speech, to which the senate listened intently, won universal commendation, although upon a sectional subject, by the temperate spirit which pervaded it." In closing Senator Spooner said he would not for the world pronounce a eulogy, yet he had said nothing of any fault. "I knew him long and well, but I did not know him long enough or well enough to discover any fault or weakness in his character." Senator Gray said, "If to be chivalrous is to be high-minded, magnanimous, courageous, unselfish, gentle and true, preferring death to dishonor, then Walthall was the embodiment of chivalry. He never lowered his standard, never compromised his convictions of duty; and all this rigidity of moral principle was covered with the mantle of his affectionate and kindly personality, which drew men to him and made him his friends. He was a gentleman in the best acceptation of the word, and I have sometimes thought that the best way to define the word was to point to him as the embodiment of all that it meant." In his last illness he came to the senate, despite the remonstrances of his friends, to pay a tribute to the memory of his great colleague, Senator George, whom he followed in death, two weeks later, on the evening of April 21, 1898. He was buried at Holly Springs, beneath a multitude of flowers that came from almost every town and village in Mississippi. His intimate friend, Senator Berry, said that as he stood there, "the thought came to me that no man could have been intimately associated with General Walthall without being a better man, that no man could have known him well without having a higher and better opinion of human nature, and that in the mysterious and unknown life beyond the grave the Great Ruler of us all would do most for him there who had done most for his fellow men here."

When Lamar was yet living, he said: "Of all the splendid men that Mississippi has ever presented to the nation, General Walthall is the one beyond all competition in moral purity, strength of mind, heroism of soul, and commanding influence upon men."

Walton, a postoffice of Lafayette county, 17 miles east, northeast of Oxford, the county seat.

Wamba, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Attala county, on Yellow creek, a tributary of Pearl river. It is 12 miles southeast of Kosciusko, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 34.

War of 1812-15. As the prospect grew of war between the United States and Great Britain, there was speculation as to the attitude of the South, particularly among the European nations which wished to see the Union divided. Luis de Onis, minister from Spain, wrote to the captain-general at Caracas, February 2, 1810: "If England should display her energy, in however small a degree, and if, on our part, some vessels should be sent to their coast, and some troops should be drawn near to Louisiana, there is reason to believe that we should see these provinces separate and divide into two or three republics, and, consequently, they would remain in a state of perfect nullity. We should soon have from the republic of the north, which would be our friend, all the supplies which are now drawn from the others, who would perish from poverty and quarrels among themselves." But the sentiment of Mississippi Territory in July, 1812, was thus expressed in the letter of Governor Holmes to Secretary Monroe: "The intelligence of a declaration of war by the United States against Great Britain [June 18th] was received by the citizens of this part of the country with great satisfaction, from a thorough belief that no other course would secure the government from degradation. You may rest assured, sir, that the measure will meet with all the support that the people of the Mississippi Territory are able to give it. It is true that from obvious causes we cannot promise much, but we will cheerfully exert the physical force of the country as far as it may be practicable, and upon any occasion that shall be approved by the general government."

The governor gave the declaration of war official proclamation at the same time, July 14, calling for a detail from each of the 13 regiments of militia (except the four drawn upon to meet the Creek danger) to form a regiment to be held in readiness for active service. The cavalry was instructed to be prepared en masse. F. L. Claiborne, recently appointed brigadier-general of militia, was entrusted with the execution of this order. To General Wilkinson at New Orleans the governor wrote that to draw any large force from the Territory "might hazard our domestic safety," yet he was confident he could furnish as many men as the general thought it prudent to require. The militiamen were almost totally destitute of arms and ammunition, and the general was called upon for six hundred guns and adequate ammunition. A new order of things had just begun on the river. Wilkinson was asked to send the guns by "the steamboat."

Gen. Claiborne reported August 18 that the various regimental commanders had their detachments ready to march to the rendezvous at Washington. The counties of Wilkinson, Jefferson, Claiborne, Warren and Marion had no occasion to resort to a draft. Amite and Franklin drafted but a few privates. Adams was completed by a draft principally. All await your orders with solicitude. . . . I am confident they will march when ordered with great promptitude, and in all situations will discharge their duty with fidelity and zeal." Three troops of forty each was the limit of the cavalry force. A battalion would be organized in the Mobile district under Col. Carson as major. A company was formed at Natchez by men legally exempt from military service, who offered their services to the governor, which he accepted with hearty recognition of their patriotism. They were ordered on patrol duty. The steamboat arrived at Natchez with the arms and camp equipage Sept. 19, and the regiment began to assemble at Cantonment, Washington. About 600 men were in camp in the latter part of September, when a further detail of about 300 was ordered. The troops understood that they were called to six months service. They were formed into two battalions. Gen. Claiborne accepted the command of the regiment with the rank of colonel. Capt. A. H. Holmes, of the United States army, was detailed as inspector. Lieut. Benjamin Salvage was quartermaster.

The Mississippi regiment began the march to Baton Rouge, November 3. It was held there, in readiness to meet an attack on New Orleans, but had no occasion for active service.

Claiborne wrote from Baton Rouge, December 30, 1812, to Cowles Mead, speaker of the house, in acknowledgement of resolutions of the legislature regarding the detachment of Mississippi militia in the service of the United States: "Every citizen soldier felt as he should when the resolutions were read, and. . . . with one look manifested a determination to deserve well under any circumstances, and if an opportunity should occur in the field to do honor by their prowess to the standard presented them, as Americans united to maintain the best interests of their country." He asked that the thanks of the Mississippi regiment be tendered to the assembly. Governor Holmes wrote of this regiment July 6, 1813: "When their term of service was near expiring a considerable number of them, with many others from the same district of country, entered the volunteer corps. This has very much reduced our militia force." The service of the regiment probably corresponded to Col. Claiborne's service, Sept. 6, 1812 to Feb. 28, 1813.

The organization was begun in January at Baton Rouge, of the First regiment Mississippi infantry, U. S. V., of which Joseph Carson was commissioned colonel. There was also a Louisiana regiment, forming a brigade, to command which Col. F. L. Caliborne was commissioned brigadier-general, U. S. V., in March. This brigade was ordered, in the latter part of June, to march to the Tombigbee. There was a panic on account of the activity of the Creek Indians. (See War with the Creeks, 1813-14.)

No British fleet was in sight during 1813, and the War with the Creeks (q.v.) absorbed the attention of the people of Mississippi, except as they read with patriotic anxiety of the battles on the Canadian frontier, where Brig.-Gen. Zebulon M. Pike, who had been on duty at Fort Dearborn, fell in Gen. Dearborn's ill-starred campaign, and Brig.-Gen. Leonard Covington, who had recently gone north from the Natchez, lost his life in the miserable campaign under Gen. Wilkinson, who had been called north because the government was afraid to trust him at New Orleans. New counties were cut off from old ones and named for Pike and Covington, and a few years later another county was named for Lawrence, of "Dont give up the ship" fame, who fell in this same mournful year of 1813. These counties lie in a crescent in southern Mississippi, commemorating a strange, unfortunate and fortunate war, now long forgotten. Mobile way, is another group of names of this period (Jackson, Harrison and Perry) amidst a galaxy of heroes of the Revolution.

Toward the close of the Creek war, there was another regiment of Mississippi militia in the service of the United States, put in the field in the Tombigbee country, under the command of Col. George H. Nixon. They marched from the Alabama river July 16, 1814, with a part of the 39th regulars, under Col. Thomas H. Benton, to hunt out the remnant of the hostile Creeks on the Escambia river. A few days later Jackson made a treaty with the Creeks, in which they were compelled to surrender the territory shielding Pensacola from the United States, some British war ships arrived at Pensacola, and Maj. Edward Nicholl landed, began organizing the Indians that had fled from Jackson's army, and sent out a call for the people of Louisiana and Kentucky to join him in war on the United States. Before this, Jackson had started his troops down the Alabama to Mobile, which he had learned was the first point of attack of the British fleet that had been sent to the Gulf region.

Under the call of 1814 for 93,500 militia, the quota of Mississippi was 500 infantry. Accordingly the governor called for five companies to be made up by volunteering or draft, to rendezvous at Washington, Liberty and John Ford's on the Pearl, September 25, to march to Mount Vernon. He also promised Jackson four troops of dragoons, and infantry and cavalry were sent for in haste, September 14. The enemy's fleet was even then off Mobile Point, into which Jackson had put a garrison under Maj. Lawrence. The attack had begun when the general wrote, the ships assisted by a land force of Indians and marines. Next day, the 15th, Lawrence repulsed the enemy, destroying one of the ships, the Hermes.

On the 30th of the same month Jackson wrote the governor, tendering his thanks "for the promptitude with which you have assembled and marched your quota of troops. Capt. Doherty's [Jefferson] troop is composed of fine young men calculated to endure hardship. . . . I have received the degrading news of the burning of our capital by the enemy previous to the receipt of your letter, and although I, like every American, felt much mortification at an event so well calculated to show the imbecility of our military preparations, and I might add the general measures adopted for the protection of the country, as well as the general apathy which has prevailed in the greater section of the Union; yet I am well assured that it will have the happy tendency to arouse the people to a vigorous and united effort in the defense of the country; that it will render the war popular, and that such men will be selected as are calculated to, and determined on, discharging the duties assigned them regardless of interests or popular motives. We may then look forward to a termination of the war upon terms honorable and advantageous to our country and not until then. I sympathize with you most cordially in the afflicting loss of your brother, Major Holmes." The governor's twenty-two year old brother, Maj. Andrew Hunter Holmes, was killed at Fort Mackinac, August 4, 1814. He had seen his first service against the Lafitte brigands, near New Orleans.

The Mobile danger passed, Jackson turned to Pensacola, which he had said was his objective of campaign, a year before. At Mims' ferry, the Mississippi dragoons and other mounted men left their horses, to march the rest of the way on foot. The soldiers forced an entrance into the town November 7, the British fled to the ships and blew up Fort Barrancas next day, and on the 9th Jackson destroyed the remaining fort and set his army in motion for Fort Montgomery, on the Perdido. The Dragoons did good work in the Pensacola campaign, and in the command of Majors Blue and Kennedy was a party of Choctaw warriors. The movements of this little army in this campaign and the return to Mobile, through a wild and almost pathless wilderness, were as well-conceived and brilliantly and rapidly executed as anything in the history of Napoleon, or the records of Jackson in the Valley or Grant in Mississippi. Yet historians have never done the campaign justice, misled by the stupid comments of bureau officials at Washington. The capture of Pensacola, defense of Mobile and battles of New Orleans, were part of one masterly campaign by militia infantry, without railroads, against British veterans transported by the British navy.

What Natchez and the coast had to fear from British invasion may be inferred from the following extracts from British letters regarding the subsequent operations on the Georgia coast, captured on the ship St. Lawrence: "We had some fine fun at St. Mary's; the bombs were at the town and had plenty of plunder. How are you off for tables, chests of drawers, etc?" Concerning the taking of Cumberland island—"Part of the black regiment employed on this service acted with great gallantry. Blacky had no idea of giving quarters, and it was with difficulty the officers prevented their putting the prisoners to death."

Jackson hastened on to New Orleans and prepared for defense, calling to his assistance all who could carry a gun, militia of all sorts and conditions, Lafitte's pirates and "men of color" even from Mobile. The naval engagements at Bay St. Louis and Malheureux islands, December 13-14, left Lake Borgne exposed to the enemy's small boats from the naval station at Ship Island. (See Miss. Sound.) Tennessee militia, 2,700 strong, reached Natchez, December 13, under Gen. Carroll, whom Judge George Poindexter joined as an aide. The Dragoons (q. v.), under Maj. Hinds, arrived at New Orleans just in time to take part in the first battle, December 23. The Natchez Volunteer Riflemen organized under Capt. James C. Wilkins, reached the city on the day of the battle of January 8, 1815, and took position on the field. Maj. Chotard, a gallant Mississippian, served on the staff of Jackson, and was wounded by a shell near the Villere mansion. During the great battle of January 8 Sam Dale arrived after a ride of eight days, horseback, cross country from Georgia, bearing despatches from the war department. Dale carried back with equally remarkable speed, the glorious news of victory. The British prisoners taken at New Orleans were held at Cantonment Washington, and on March 1, they were marched to Natchez to embark, escorted by a company of militia under Capt. James Green. British ships were not far off, for they had made another attack on Fort Bowyer, and captured it February 11, just two days before news of the treaty of peace came from Jamaica. The British fleet sailed away in March, after having ruled the Mississippi sound for many months.

The total contribution of the Mississippi Territory to this war was as follows: Cavalry, officers, 44, men, 442; mounted infantry, officers 51, men, 738; riflemen, officers 21, men, 326; spies, officers 1, men, 13. Total 1,667. Such was the record of the war department of the United States. Of course many more performed military duty of more or less importance and danger. But the list above given exceeds that of South Carolina or North Carolina, and surpasses that of Massachusetts in all items except that a large number of artillerymen were recruited in that State. Massachusetts' total list, including 2,700 artillerymen, was only 3,350.

Mississippi Territory was the principal gainer by the war of 1812-15, which nearly everywhere else was the occasion of humiliation. The Territory gained the Gulf coast; the Spaniards at Pensacola were deprived of their military strength; the Indians were thoroughly subdued. The belt of country along the south open to settlement was extended to the Chattahoochee, and the patriotism of the people was enriched by memories of the wonderful victory at New Orleans.

War of 1861-65. (See Army, C. S., Army of Miss., and Pettus Adm.) The first hostilities in the Gulf States were the occupation of the Mt. Vernon arsenal and Fort Morgan by the State troops of Alabama January 4, 1861. On the 10th Louisiana troops took possession of the Baton Rouge arsenal and the forts on the river. Alabama was sending troops to occupy Pensacola, where the navy yard and mainland forts were taken, but a small garrison of United States troops held out at Fort Pickens, on the island. It was on the same day that the Mississippi ordinance was passed, January 9, that the steamship Star of the West, carrying food to the United States garrison at Fort Sumter, in Charleston harbor, was fired upon by the South Carolina batteries and turned back. Governor Pettus ordered seven companies, from the counties of Chickasaw, Lowndes, Noxubee and Clarke, on the line of the Mobile & Ohio railroad, to Mobile and Pensacola, to aid Alabama. The Mississippians at Pensacola were held inactive, else there would have been a battle there in January. Before the forts in Louisiana were taken, Governor Pettus, on the request of the governor of Louisiana, "sent Capt. Kerr with 16 of the Jackson Artillery, and ordered Capt. H. H. Miller to call out the volunteer companies of Vicksburg, and take such position as would enable him to prevent any hostile expedition from the Northern States descending the river." Kerr arrived at Vicksburg, January 10, and with the Vicksburg Southrons, Capt. Moore, the Sharpshooters, Capt. Miller, and the Warren Guards, Capt. Brown, encamped and fortified at Fort Hill. Next day a steamer from Cincinnati, on passing by, was fired upon. But there was no hostile move from the North, and the State hastened to disavow any intention to obstruct the river to commerce. This assurance was formally renewed from time to time, notably in 1862, when the legislature asked that the commanders of the armies marching to the Ohio river proclaim that the Mississippi river should remain free to commerce. The workmen engaged in the United States government works at Ship Island were visited by armed parties of Mississippi militia January 13, who declared their intention to take possession, acting on their own authority, and a flag was hoisted. There was no interference, however, until another party arrived on the 20th and took forcible possession of the works and engineer property. Lieut. F. E. Prime, the officer in charge, reported that it was rumored at Biloxi that Governor Pettus had not directed this. It was, however, fully sanctioned by him. By his order the engineer property was sent to New Orleans, and sold for $900, which was invested in powder. The next military operations in which Mississippi troops engaged were those against Fort Pickens, Pensacola harbor. (q. v.) After the capture of Fort Sumter troops were sent to Virginia, which later were organized in the army of Northern Virginia (q. v.)

In April, 1861, Wirt Adams, of Mississippi, to whom President Davis had offered a cabinet office, suggested the danger of a naval attack on New Orleans. The president replied that the subject had been considered, and such an attack was "improbable politically," and the capture of New Orleans was a "physical impossibility." A. M. Clayton, at Montgomery, in May received a letter from Charleston advising him: "I hope you will not let our government lose sight of the vast interests at stake in the Mississippi valley, and by all means urge the keeping open the navigation of the Mississippi river and the possession of Saint Louis at all hazards."

In June, the mouth of the Mississippi river was blockaded by Federal war ships, and the launches from these ships began raiding Mississippi sound, where a Confederate patrol had been established. Capt. Higgins, with two armed lake steamers, under Captains Myers and Warley, sailed out July 6, and left a garrison at Ship Island, while one of the boats went back to obtain supplies at New Orleans. Warley, left in command on the island, was attacked by the U. S. Steamer Massachusetts, and held out until Higgins returned, when the enemy was driven off. The Confederates were reinforced by three companies from Mississippi City, under Col. H. W. Allen, and fortification was begun. One Mississippi regiment was on the island a short time, and a Mississippi battery of heavy artillery was stationed there. But the garrison was withdrawn, on the recommendation of Col. J. K. Duncan, September 26, just in time to escape an attack from the United States navy. The island was occupied by a New England brigade December 8. There were then on the coast only one scant regiment of Mississippi troops and two batteries with six light guns. It was impossible to defend the coast, except with a navy.

After the rout of the Union army at Manassas, (q. v.) which persuaded many that peace would follow, the leading men in Mississippi were not deceived. It was evident that the main effort of the United States government was to gain control of the Mississippi river, which would make the independence of the South a physical impossibility. A determined effort was made to bring Missouri into the Confederacy, but it failed. The main part of the military strength of the State went into the Union army, and St. Louis was Union headquarters in the West. The fight for the Mississippi must be made south of the Ohio. Meanwhile, the transfer of the Confederate capital to Richmond gave the impression that the post of honor for a Confederate soldier was in Virginia. August 30, 1861, congress authorized President Davis to provide "floating defenses" of the river, "against a descent of iron-plated steam gunboats." Albert Sidney Johnston, regarded as one of the ablest soldiers of America, was assigned to command west of the Alleghanies. In September he began the concentration of troops in Kentucky, but it was too late. (See Armies of Kentucky and the Mississippi.) The first Confederate position on the Mississippi river, north, was Columbus, Ky. Grant's victory at Fort Donelson compelled the immediate abandonment of Columbus. The next stand was at Island No. 10 and New Madrid, which ended in surrender, at the same time as the battle of Shiloh, April 7th, almost on Mississippi soil. The Confederate government was building two ironclad rams at Memphis, the Tennessee and Arkansas, (q. v.) and upon the fall of Island No. 10, the Tennessee was burned and the Arkansas brought down the river and up the Yazoo to Greenwood, for completion. There was nothing but disaster. Early in June both Corinth and Memphis were in the hands of the United States troops. (See Army of the Mississippi).

While 200,000 men were in hostile camps in northeast Mississippi, the coast was not without its excitement. April 3, 500 Federals were landed at Biloxi and Gen. Lovell, late captain of the Quitman artillery, sent Col. Deason with 7 companies of the 3d Mississippi, (stationed at Pass Christian) against them by land, and three armed vessels. But the Federals re-embarked their men, beat off the Confederate boats, and then landed a force at Pass Christian which overpowered the companies left there, and burned their camp. Soon after this the 3d regiment was called to New Orleans, and the coast abandoned by Confederate troops. Commodore Farragut, son of the captain who took possession of the coast for the United States in 1811, had a formidable fleet off the coast, part of which anchored at Ship Island. Gen. B. F. Butler arrived there March 21, and there embarked 6,000 men on the

29th to support the naval campaign against New Orleans. The 3d Mississippi was among the last Confederate troops to leave that city, which went into Federal possession April 24. The Federal fleet advanced up the river, and reached Natchez, May 12. Col. C. G. Dahlgren was there with a small body of State troops, and fell back to Washington. The city was surrendered by the mayor. When the boats had passed, Dahlgren resumed possession. The Mississippi river, northward, was defended by a flotilla of eight Confederate rams, fitted up from tow boats at New Orleans, in January to May, 1862. They were under the command of Capts. J. E. Montgomery, W. H. H. Leonard, J. E. Henthorne, Isaac D. Fulkerson, W. W. Lamb, J. H. Burke, J. C. DeLancy, and J. H. Hurt. Fulkerson's boat was called the VanDorn, Burke's the Thompson, DeLancy's the Lovell. Montgomery was the commodore. They took position at Fort Pillow, north of Memphis. May 10 they sunk one Federal ironclad and ran another to shore. When Fort Pillow was evacuated June 4, they dropped down to Memphis, where they fought a splendid naval battle June 6. But the Federal ironclads had been reinforced with seven rams, and all the Confederate boats were destroyed but the VanDorn, and the supply boat, Paul Jones, which took refuge at Greenwood. This was the first fight of steam rams in the history of the world. Now the river was open to the Federal navy from both the north and south against Vicksburg, where a naval bombardment was begun May 26, 1862, and continued for 67 days. (See Vicksburg, First defense.)

The naval expedition against Vicksburg, the battle of Shiloh and the siege of Corinth, were parts of the first Mississippi campaign. The armies then arrayed in northeast Mississippi were the greatest ever collected on the soil of the State, but they were speedily dissipated. The Federals threw out their left and right wings to Memphis and Chattanooga. The Confederates made a like move toward Vicksburg and Chattanooga. Bragg found he was able to turn the Federal left flank along the Cumberland mountains, and made the famous raid toward Louisville, that carried the bulk of the Federal troops, under Buel, back with him into Kentucky. This, for a time, relieved the pressure towards Vicksburg.

Gen. Earl VanDorn was assigned to command of the District of the Mississippi, embracing all the State west of Pearl river and the Central railroad. Gen. John H. Forney was given command of the coast region, as far east as the Chattahoochee river, and north as far as Quitman, in Mississippi. July 4, 1862, VanDorn issued General Orders No. 9, declaring martial law, forbidding trade in cotton with the Federals under pain of death, requiring the acceptance of Confederate money, regulating newspapers and prohibiting exorbitant prices. The provost-marshal general and provosts in each county were charged with the execution of the order. This raised a storm in Mississippi, and the newspapers alluded to the general as a "military tyrant." VanDorn had a plan for driving the Federals out of New Orleans with the aid of the ram Arkansas, but this was checkmated by the occupation of Baton Rouge by Gen. Williams, with the troops withdrawn from opposite Vicksburg. Breckinridge was sent by VanDorn to drive Williams out, but failed to capture Baton Rouge (q. v). Breckinridge began the fortification of Port Hudson, which became a strong support of Vicksburg on the South. Breckinridge, and the troops with him, did not get back to Jackson until August 17.

Gen. Joseph Wheeler, who succeeded Chalmers in cavalry command, before Tupelo, went on his first raid, in the latter part of July, to Bolivar and Jackson, Tenn., Pinson's regiment forming part of his force, and fought eight battles and destroyed the railroad bridges and much Federal property, and cotton. Other raids, by Adams and Falkner on the Confederate side, and like manoeuvres on the part of the Federals, continued through July and August. Some mounted Mississippians were with Armstrong, in a raid from Holly Springs, August 26, to Denmark, and some of Pinson's men and other companies met Grierson's raid from Memphis at the Coldwater railroad bridge a little later.

VanDorn, after the failure of the Baton Rouge expedition and the loss of the ram Arkansas, went to the support of Price in north Mississippi. On the assurance that VanDorn would move from Holly Springs to join him, September 12, Price advanced on Iuka and encamped there, seeking a battle with Rosecrans. VanDorn, with his 10,000, instead of joining Price, moved to Grand Junction, Tenn., where Hurlbut engaged his attention, while Grant, at Burnsville, set two columns in motion against Price, Rosecrans with 9,000 from Jacinto, and Ord with 8,000 north of the railroad. He hoped to destroy or capture Price's entire army. Thus resulted the battle of Iuka (q. v.). Price narrowly escaped from the trap, and he and VanDorn united their forces at Ripley, September 28, VanDorn taking command under orders from the war department. The troops from Vicksburg formed a division under Gen. Mansfield Lovell. The army thus formed was 22,000 strong. VanDorn was confronted by Grant, his headquarters at Jackson, Tenn., with 6,500 men under Sherman at Memphis, 18,000 at Jackson and Bolivar under Ord, and 23,000 under Rosecrans, at Corinth, Rienzi, Burnsville, Jacinto and Iuka. VanDorn made the fatal resolve to attack Rosecrans at Corinth, planning to surprise and defeat him before he could bring in his outposts. The battle of Corinth, (q. v.) that resulted, was one of the bloodiest of the war, and badly crippled VanDorn's army, which retreated to Holly Springs.

October 12, Lieut.-Gen. John C. Pemberton took command of the department of Mississippi and East Louisiana, VanDorn continuing for a time in command of the troops in the field. In the reorganization that followed, the Mississippi infantry in the army was concentrated in a brigade of Maury's division consisting of the 35th, 36th, 37th, 38th, 40th and 43d regiments and 7th battalion. On November 1 began the second campaign against Vicksburg, (q. v.) which absorbed the military activity of the State until the close of the year. The retreat of Grant from Oxford, and the defeats of Sherman at Chickasaw Bayou, of Rosecrans at Murfreesboro, and of Hooker at Fredericksburg, all in December, marked the real "high tide of the Confederacy." In these successful efforts of the South, her strength was well-nigh exhausted, while the North and West had hardly begun to feel the stress of war. The Union armies halted for breath and recruits, and then in 1863 it was, On to Vicksburg, while in Tennessee and Virginia there was feinting, and sparring and raiding, each side trying to hold the other from reinforcing the armies in Mississippi. At Chancellorsville it was demonstrated that without Longstreet's corps, Lee's army was adequate for defense. Later in the year Longstreet was spared to fight at Chickamauga, where many Mississippians died in vain. But in the spring the Union strategy prevailed. Even the invasion of Pennsylvania was too late to save Vicksburg, and resulted in the destructive carnage at Gettysburg. Unfortunately for the South, she could not, at least did not, spare an adequate force to aid Mississippi, and Vicksburg fell, deciding the fate of the Confederacy. The power that could hold the Mississippi river was the power that could command the credit of Europe. The power that could hold the Mississippi river must control and unify the great Mississippi valley, the heart and lungs and trunk of the continent.

Gen. Joseph E. Johnston was from November, 1862, at the head of the Confederate operations for the defense of the river, with headquarters at Chattanooga, and in command of all the country between the Carolina coast and the great river. Under his command, Gen. Pemberton continued in charge of the army in Mississippi. On the other side, Gen. U. S. Grant was given command of all the military forces on the Mississippi, in January, 1863.

Grant was so well supplied with troops that he could leave 30,000 to hold the line of the Memphis & Charleston railroad, east to Corinth, whence frequent raids were made into the State. He collected troops to join with Sherman, at Young's Point, on the Louisiana side. The defenders of Vicksburg had fortified from Haynes' bluff, on the Yazoo, down past Vicksburg to where the bluffs recede from the river. The river between Port Hudson and Vicksburg was in the hands of the Confederates. Commander Ellet, with the ironclad Queen of the West, ran the Vicksburg batteries, and captured two Confederate steamers, but he in turn was captured by Gen. Richard Taylor, who took the ironclad and sunk the Indianola, which Col. Wirt Adams made an unsuccessful effort to raise and add to the Confederate navy. Grant's efforts to find a passage through the Yazoo delta were carried on while he had large forces of men at work opening up three passages through the bayous in Louisiana opposite Vicksburg through which he could transport his army south of the Confederate works. Hence the Yazoo campaign must be taken as an effort to mislead Pemberton, rather than a hopeful undertaking. He cut the levees at Yazoo pass, nearly opposite Helena, and by that inlet sent an expedition down the Coldwater and Tallahatchie, led by the ironclad Chillicothe. Gen. Loring, from Bragg's army, built Fort Pemberton with cotton bales covered with earth, near Greenwood, and obstructed the river. He had with him some Louisiana troops and the 20th and 26th Mississippi regiments. The Federal gunboats attacked March 12, were repulsed, and returned with reinforcements for another attempt. Meanwhile Loring was reinforced by Gen. Maury with Featherston's brigade and six guns. There was a three days' bombardment, and then the expedition was withdrawn April 4.

In the same period, Admiral Porter, supported by Sherman's corps, attempted to open up a passage by way of Steel's bayou, Black's bayou, Deer Creek, Rolling Fork and Sunflower river, into the Yazoo. Gen. S. D. Lee fortified lower Deer Creek and would have been able to give the expedition a warm reception if Col. S. W. Ferguson, with 250 sharpshooters, reinforced by Featherston's brigade, had not stopped the fleet at the mouth of Rolling Fork, where there was brisk fighting on the 20th and 21st of March.

These movements kept the Confederate forces widely scattered along a line from Greenwood to Grand Gulf, where Bowen's brigade was stationed March 11. At the same time the Federal activity in the north part of the State led to the transfer of Rust's Arkansas brigade and two regiments under Gen. Buford from Port Hudson to Jackson. Gen. Chalmers, disabled by wounds received at Murfreesboro, was put in command of the Fifth military district of the State, comprising the northern counties, but the troops at his command were very few. Port Hudson was besieged, and Farragut came to the support of Grant, losing one vessel under the guns of Port Hudson, but carrying two through, which shelled the batteries at Grand Gulf and Warrenton, and were joined below Vicksburg by one of Porter's boats which ran the Vicksburg batteries. Another ironclad, attempting to run past, was destroyed by the Confederate batteries, about March 20. April 4, Grant sent word to Washington that he had decided to run Porter's fleet past the batteries, while a part of his army would be conveyed by small boats and barges through the Louisiana bayous to some point below Vicksburg. This was, of course, unknown to the Confederate authorities. Grant, risking all on his plan, sent the transports back to Memphis, and this persuaded Pemberton, as Bragg was calling for help in Tennessee, to put three brigades at Jackson and vicinity under orders to proceed to Tullahoma. McClernand's corps, of Grant's army, on April 2 occupied Richmond, La., and was pushing its outposts toward New Carthage, on the river. Bowen, at Grand Gulf, had a picket line west of the river, and he asked permission of Pemberton, April 8, to cross and meet the Federal advance which was rumored. Pemberton replied that he did not consider the Federal operations in that quarter important enough for Bowen to run the risk of being cut off by Farragut. On the 15th Gen. S. D. Lee reported after a reconnoissance that the Federal army was yet in force opposite Vicksburg, but there were indications of a flank attack at Bayou Pierre. On the night of the 16th there was the first open evidence of Grant's intentions, by the running of the Vicksburg batteries by Admiral Porter, with eight gunboats, three transports and barges. There was a spectacular bombardment of the silent shadows that flitted past, but no serious damage was done to them except the sinking of one transport. Bowen immediately withdrew his outpost in Louisiana, and the 6th Mississippi, the 1st Confederate, and a field battery were sent to Grand Gulf, and Green's brigade from Jackson to Vicksburg.

Simultaneously with this movement began Grierson's raid (q. v.) from LaGrange, Tenn., to Baton Rouge, which occupied the Confederate cavalry in central and Southern Mississippi while Grant was making his crossing. Chalmers was kept busy in northwest Mississippi by an infantry expedition from Memphis, which brought on a severe little battle at Hernando, April 18, in which Col. W. C. Falkner lost 40 killed. Another fight followed as the Federals advanced, toward Coldwater, and Chalmers scored a victory, compelling the enemy to retreat. The cavalry command of VanDorn had been ordered to Tennessee, to assist Bragg against Rosecrans. Under all these circumstances, skilfully planned to confuse the Confederate commanders, Grant made his lodgment on Mississippi soil south of Vicksburg. On the 29th he had 10,000 men at Hard Times landing, on the Louisiana side, and Porter, with seven ironclads, attempted to silence the Grand Gulf batteries so that the transports could be used. Porter failed to do this, whereupon Grant disembarked his infantry, marched them down to De Shroon's landing, and the transports were brought down to them, under cover of another attack on the batteries. He was now beyond the last Confederate fortifications on the south, and on April 30 he landed 20,000 men at Bruinsburg. Then followed the Vicksburg campaign of 1863 (q. v.). On May 18 began the siege of Vicksburg (q. v.).

The first aggressive operations on the outside were by the Federals. McPherson marched in the latter part of May, with the object of making the region between the Yazoo and Big Black unavailable for occupation by Johnston. He burned 500,000 bushels of grain and immense quantities of bacon, destroyed every grist mill in the valley, drove away 1,000 head of cattle, several hundred mules and horses, and brought back "an army of negroes equal to the number of men in the command." Col. Wirt Adams and Gen. John Adams met the foragers at Mechanicsburg and stopped their advance.

Gen. Johnston collected troops at Jackson for the relief of the besieged garrison. After he had been joined by Loring's division, containing the bulk of the Mississippi regiments, and by the divisions of Gens. John C. Breckinridge, S. G. French and W. H. T. Walker, he had at his command, June 25, according to the enrollment, 54,747 men. There were present for duty 2,657 officers and

28,569 men. At the same time about 30,000 men were shut up around Vicksburg. United, they would have closely approached, in sufficient numbers, the armies of Lee and Bragg. Breckinridge moved forward to Clinton June 30 and July 1 Johnston encamped his army between Brownsville and the Yazoo. Col. Wirt Adams, who led a cavalry reconnoissance to Edwards, reported that the situation was hopeful if the garrison could hold out three weeks. Johnston could expect no help from the Trans-Mississippi army, and half of Grant's army near Vicksburg lay in a line between the Yazoo and Big Black, and another large part defended the approaches across the Big Black. With the force at his command Johnston could not expect to make much of an impression. But he sent word to Pemberton July 3 that he would soon attack, and he was making reconnoissances south of the railroad when news came of the surrender. Johnston then fell back, reaching Jackson on the 7th, and two days later Sherman, with three corps of the Federal army, appeared before the entrenched line surrounding Jackson, and began intrenching and planting batteries. There was spirited skirmishing on the 11th and next day a heavy cannonade, and an assault on the line held by Breckinridge, which was repulsed, the Federals losing about 500 men, and three battle flags. The bombardment was kept up in the following days, and the investing lines were extended to Pearl river north and south of the city. On the night of the 16th Johnston evacuated, leaving the heavy guns and withdrawing his army to Meridian. His loss during the siege of Jackson, July 9-16, was 71 killed, 504 wounded, 25 missing. Sherman's loss was 130 killed, 762 wounded and 231 missing. Both armies were in bad condition as a result of campaigning in July. Sherman occupied the town, and endeavored to make it untenable by Confederate forces by destruction of public and private property. On the 18th he reported to Grant: "We have made fine progress today in the work of destruction. Jackson will no longer be a point of danger. The land is devastated for thirty miles around." But Grant, on the request of Sherman, sent over 200 barrels of flour and 200,000 pounds of pork, for the starving inhabitants. After an expedition to Canton, Sherman's army was withdrawn to Vicksburg.

July 13 another Federal expedition arrived at Yazoo, by river transportation, escorted by gunboats. Capt. Isaac N. Brown was there, with a little fleet of gunboats he had been contriving. He repelled the Federals at first, and one ironclad of 13 guns was blown up by a torpedo, but he was forced to destroy his boats and retreat. On the same day an expedition occupied Natchez and began raids to destroy military, railroad and manufacturing property at Liberty and Woodville.

Throughout the siege there had been raids in the northern part of the State. Wirt Adams fought an artillery battle with Federal gunboats at Liverpool landing May 20-23d. McCulloch's cavalry engaged an expedition from LaGrange in the Senatobia swamp, May 23. At the same time Slemons fought with a cavalry expedition that burned the town of Austin. June 13-22 there was another raid from LaGrange, Tenn., that was worsted by Barteau's cavalry near Rocky Ford, on the Tallahatchie. Chalmers' command, which had been stationed on the river, bombarding Federal steamers as they passed Dale's point, routed another expedition from Tennessee at Hernando June 18, and at Hudsonville another attack was made by Col. McQuirk. June 21 Col. R. C. Wood had an encounter at Jones' plantation, and on the 25th there was an affair at Brookhaven. Sherman sent Col. Winslow, with orders that supplies should be paid for, and that "it is now to the interest of the government that plundering and pillaging should cease." Winslow met an expedition from LaGrange, Tenn., that had occupied Grenada, August 17, and was burning cars and buildings. On its retreat there was a fight with Chalmers on the Coldwater. After this there was comparative quiet, except skirmishes at Jacinto and Holly Springs, September 7, and battling with a land expedition to Yazoo City, until October.

Atlanta had now become the objective of Federal movements, and troops were concentrated toward Chattanooga. Many of the officers and soldiers of the Vicksburg army were already exchanged. In August Gen. S. D. Lee was given command of all the cavalry in Mississippi, including the brigades of Jackson, Starke, Chalmers and Richardson, and preparations were made for aggressive operations to clear the State of Federal troops. Chalmers raided the Memphis & Charleston railroad and fought a considerable battle near Salem, October 8. Following up the retreating Federal cavalry, he attacked Collierville, Tenn., October 11, which Gen. Sherman and staff had just entered. Sherman took command of the 500 men, refused a demand to surrender, and after a four hours' fight, Chalmers was compelled to withdraw. At Wyatt, October 13, Chalmers had another serious encounter with the enemy. Under cover of this movement Lee made a cavalry expedition into Alabama to cut the railroad between Chattanooga and Nashville. October 14, Gen. McPherson, who had been left in command at Vicksburg, started on an expedition toward Canton with 6,500 infantry and a cavalry brigade; but he was stopped by Col. Wirt Adams, with Cosby's and Logan's cavalry, on Bogue Chitto. October 26 Gen. S. F. Ferguson, with a small command, routed a body of colored troops at Bay Springs.

Grant was now in supreme command of the Union armies in the west, and was hurrying Sherman from Memphis to Chattanooga, for the relief of Rosecrans, besieged by Bragg at Chattanooga. Gen. J. E. Johnston, the Confederate commander in chief, ordered Chalmers to harass the rear of Sherman's columns, and destroy the railroads. Richardson and Gholson's State troops, cut the railroad between Corinth and LaGrange, while Chalmers attacked Collierville again, but found the place reinforced. Col. J. Z. George, leading the advance of Slemon's brigade, was captured in the town, and there was a heavy loss in killed and wounded. November 22 Maj. Ham's battalion of State troops skirmished with the

First Alabama (U. S.) near Corinth. Early in December Chalmers again entered Tennessee and fought near Moscow. About the same time Gen. S. D. Lee, with the brigades of Ferguson and Ross, moved eastward and united with the forces of Gen. N. B. Forrest, who had been assigned to command in west Tennessee. As the winter came on, and hopes, revived after the overwhelming disaster at Vicksburg by the defeat of Rosecrans at Chickamauga, had been dashed again by the rout of Bragg by Grant at Missionary Ridge, the Federal occupation of Mississippi was by 4,000 men. at Corinth, about 16,000 at and near Vicksburg, 2,500 cavalry at Hebron, and 150 at Nachez. Wirt Adams, promoted to brigadier-general, made a demonstration against Natchez early in December causing an increase of garrison.

On the Confederate side, Loring's division, including the Mississippi brigades of Featherston and John Adams (lately Tilghman's) had headquarters at Canton. French's division was also in the State, and Baldwin's brigade of Mississippians in Forney's division had been exchanged and armed. Other Mississippi commands were exchanged or yet in camp under parole. The cavalry, including Tennesseeans, Arkansans, and Texans, as well as Mississipians, was organized in two divisions by Gen. Lee, under Gens. W. H. Jackson and J. R. Chalmers. In Jackson's division Col. Peter B. Starke commanded a brigade including the following Mississippi regiments: his own, the 28th; Col. J. G. Ballentine's regiment and the First, Col. R. A. Pinson. Gen. Wirt Adams' brigade contained these Mississippi commands: his own under Col. R. C. Wood, 2d, Maj. J. L. Harris, Maj. T. R. Stockdale's battalion, and Capt. Calvit Roberts' battery.

Col. John McQuirk's regiment of State troops, the 5th cavalry, Col. J. Z. George, and Capt. J. M. McLendon's battery, were in Slemons' brigade of Chalmers' division. In McCulloch's brigade were the First partisans, Lieut.-Col. L. B. Hovis; A. H. Chalmers' battalion, and the Buckner battery, Lieut. H. C. Holt. The 12th cavalry, Col. W. M. Inge, was operating in northern Mississippi. The State troops were under command of Maj.-Gen. Samuel J. Gholson.

In November, 1863, Governor Pettus said he had kept constantly in the field all the volunteer State cavalry that could possibly be raised, and these rendered much important service in protecting the country from raids at a time when there were no Confederate troops to spare for that purpose. They were mostly unattached battalions and companies, well acquainted with the roads and byways of the country where they served, and were able to more effectively oppose the enemy than larger bodies of troops could have done. Some idea of the romance as well as danger of this service is preserved in Cabell's famous masterpiece, "The Cavalier." The governor complained that his efforts in this direction were much embarrassed by the opposition of a part of the press of the State to the militia law passed in the winter of 1862-63.

Throughout the northern and river counties, the negro population deserted the plantations to a considerable extent to go into the Federal lines, where many were organized into regiments. Said Governor Pettus in November, 1863, "already marauding bands of these freed negroes are desolating neighborhoods in the valley of the Mississippi." He advised laws for the removal of the negroes from the exposed districts.

The divisions of Loring, French and Forney, and the cavalry corps of Lee, formed the Army of the Mississippi, reorganized under the command of Lieut.-Gen. Leonidas L. Polk, who was assigned to this post October 23. He made his headquarters at Meridian, and had an effective force of about 16,000 men, of which the strongest parts were Loring's division, about 5,500 effectives, and Lee's cavalry, about 7,500. This was after Forney's division, including Baldwin's Mississippi brigade (4th, 35th, 39th, 40th and 46th regiments), had been transferred to Gen. Maury at Mobile. Forrest came down to Cosmo from Tennessee with 3,000 men he had picked up within the Federal lines, and was calling in Mississipians to fill his new command. He had full command in north Mississippi, with unusual powers, and Gen. S. D. Lee had command in southern Mississippi and east Louisiana, with headquarters at Jackson.

Grant, in January, was preparing an important campaign against Meridian, also Mobile, if it should be practicable. Sherman was sent back to Vicksburg to command the army of invasion. Gen. Hurlbut, at Corinth, evacuated that town and burned it, and arranged to coöperate with Sherman, who was to march from Vicksburg with 25,000 men, while Gen. Sooy Smith advanced from Memphis with 6,500 cavalry by way of Pontotoc. Lee could do no more than skirmish with Sherman. Ross' Texans guarded the Yazoo, Starke was posted at Brownsville and Wirt Adams at Raymond. The Federals made a demonstration with infantry, cavalry and gunboats up the Yazoo in the last days of January, which Ross gallantly struggled against, and under cover of that, Sherman marched his two corps across the Big Black and rapidly advanced toward Clinton. Wirt Adams, with his small brigade of 800 troopers, fought the advance of one corps between Baker's Creek and Edwards, and fell back fighting, making another notable stand at Clinton on February 4. The advance of the other corps, north of the railroad to Jackson, was contested by Starke's brigade. On the 8th, finding that Sherman was crossing Pearl river toward Meridian, Lee disposed part of his command to cover Loring's infantry, and sent Jackson, with the brigades of Adams and Starke, to attack the flank of Sherman's column. But Sherman so carefully protected his line of march that Adams was able to do very little damage. French, joining Loring, formed line of battle near Morton on the 8th, but was not seriously attacked. Sherman occupied Meridian February 14, 1864, and Polk fell back to Demopolis, Ala. Sooy Smith's cavalry column delayed ten days in starting, which was fatal. He was defeated by Forrest near Okolona (q. v.), and driven back to Memphis. But this served to draw Lee from the vicinity of Meridian, where the railroads were destroyed by Sherman for sixty miles to the north and east. Of the city itself Sherman reported: "For five days 10,000 men worked hard and with a will in that work of destruction with axes, crowbars, sledges, clawbars, and with fire, and I have no hesitation in pronouncing the work well done. Meridian, with its depots, storehouses, arsenals, hospitals, offices, hotels, and cantonments, no longer exists." Smith's cavalry having failed to arrive, Sherman started back toward Vicksburg on the 20th, and was across the Big Black on the 4th of March. At Sharon, Starke's brigade attacked his foraging parties and occasioned him considerable loss.

The Federal garrison at Yazoo City, partly negro troops, was attacked by the brigades of Ross and Richardson March 5, and a desperate fight was carried on in the streets for four hours. The Federals held their main fortification, but evacuated the town soon afterward.

In the latter part of March Forrest made a famous campaign in west Tennessee, and captured and held for two days the town of Paducah, Ky. This was followed, April 12, by his famous capture of Fort Pillow, Tenn., in which he was assisted by a part of Chalmers' command. Among the Confederate wounded was Col. Wiley M. Reed, of the 5th Mississippi. Lieuts. Barton and Hubbard were killed at his side in the rifle pits. Chalmers, on his return to Oxford, issued a congratulatory address to his division: "In a brief space of time we have killed 4,000 of the enemy, captured over 1,200 prisoners, 800 horses, . . . destroyed millions of dollars worth of property . . ." As Forrest returned to Mississippi, an expedition of 3,000 cavalry and 3,500 infantry, under Gen. S. D. Sturgis, moved out from Memphis to intercept him, but he evaded Sturgis, and the latter followed no further than Ripley. During Forrest's absence there was another expedition to Yazoo City, which was defeated by Wirt Adams. Col. Griffith captured and burned the gunboat Petrel.

Early in May, 1864, Polk united his infantry, including the survivors of the Vicksburg campaign, with the forces under Johnston in the Atlanta campaign (see Army of Tennessee), and Stephen D. Lee was given command of the department of Alabama, Mississippi and East Louisiana, and commissioned lieutenant-general. Forrest continued in command of North Mississippi, with the duty of defending that country and the adjacent part of Tennessee, as a source of recruits and supplies for the Confederate armies in Georgia and Virginia, where Johnston and Robert E. Lee were about to make the last great campaigns of the war, with Grant and Sherman, who had gained fame in Mississippi, as their antagonists. Grant was then in immediate command of all the Union armies, but Lee had not yet received a like honor from the Confederate government.

In Forrest's little army of mounted men, Gen. James R. Chalmers commanded a division made up of Neely's Tennessee brigade; McCullough's brigade, including the 1st partisan rangers, Col. S. M. Hyams (later 7th regiment, Col. Falkner); 5th regiment. Lieut.-Col. N. Wickliffe; Hudson's battery, Lieut. E. S. Walton, and commands from other States; and Rucker's brigade, in which were the Mississippi regiments of Duff and A. H. Chalmers. Gen. Abraham Buford's division included a Kentucky brigade and Bell's Tennessee brigade.

Brig.-Gen. Wirt Adams was in command of the Southern district, and of a division of three brigades. Col. Scott, of Louisiana, commanded one brigade, made up of his Louisiana regiment, and the commands of Wingfield, Powers, Gober, Ogden and Lay. Adams' regiment and Moorman's battalion were brigaded under Col. Robert C. Wood. Gen. S. J. Gholson commanded a brigade of State troops that had been turned over to the Confederate service, the regiments of Cols. T. C. Ashcraft, T. W. Ham, W. L. Lowry and John McGuirk. Mabry's brigade included Dumonteil's, Col. C. C. Wilbourn's and Col. Isham Harrison's cavalry, and Col. Brent's 38th infantry, mounted. These commands were generally very small. Forrest's corps, in June, swelled by a brigade of Roddey's Alabama cavalry, numbered for duty about 8,000, and Wirt Adams had less than 5,000. There were 16 pieces of artillery with Forrest and 41 with Adams.

In June a Federal expedition of near 10,000 men, under Gen. S. D. Sturgis, invaded the State for the purpose of scattering Forrest's command and destroying the Mobile & Ohio railroad, which had been rebuilt to Corinth. Forrest defeated this force in the famous battle of Brice's Crossroads or Tishomingo Creek (q. v.). From Grant before Petersburg came orders to Sherman that A. J. Smith, just returned from the unsuccessful campaign on Red river, must find Forrest, whip him and follow him as long as his command held together. While Smith was preparing to attempt this, Gen. H. W. Slocum marched 3,000 men from Vicksburg to Jackson, making the fourth occupation of the capital by the Federals. This was for the purpose of destroying the railroad bridge, which had been rebuilt. Wirt Adams resisted the advance of Slocum and made a brilliant attack, as he withdrew from Jackson, on the morning of July 7. He caused a Federal loss of 220. Gen. Gholson was wounded.

A. J. Smith's expedition entered the State from Tennessee in July, and was met by Lee and Forrest combined at Harrisburg (q. v.) in a fierce battle, July 14, 1864, in which the Confederate strength was badly shattered.

July 26, Mississippi was made part of the department of Gen. Dabney H. Maury, commanding at Mobile, that the strength of the State might be drawn on to defend that port, attacked by Farragut. Gen. S. D. Lee was called to Atlanta, to take command of one of Hood's army corps.

In August Gen. A. J. Smith entered the State again, Gen. Chalmers making a stubborn resistance, and attacking with great intrepidity at the Tallahatchie river, Oxford, Lamar, Hurricane creek and Abbeville. At Oxford, a Confederate military post, July 24, Smith burned the public buildings and business portion of the town and a few residences. While Smith was advancing, Forrest, with some of the fragments of his army, including A. H. Chalmers' battalion, made the famous dash into Memphis early in the morning of August 21, creating a great panic and very nearly capturing the Federal generals there. This was the only way in which he could compel Smith to retreat. The sacrifices at Harrisburg had practically destroyed his little army, and he was himself wounded.

August 24 Gen. Maury telegraphed Forrest, "You have again saved Mississippi. Come and help Mobile. Fort Morgan was occupied by enemy yesterday." Early in September part of McCulloch's brigade was sent to Mobile, where Capt. George F. Abbay's battery had been on duty. Lieut.-Gen. Richard Taylor took command of the department, including Mississippi, with headquarters at Meridian, September 6, 1864. Forrest then began his brilliant raid in middle Tennessee and north Alabama in support of Hood's northward movement after the fall of Atlanta. He took with him the Pettus Flying artillery, under Lieut. E. S. Walton, which rendered valuable service. Gen. Chalmers, meanwhile, was on guard in north Mississippi. At the same time there were Federal raids in southwest Mississippi, and Col. Scott's command skirmished near Woodville and the Homochitto.

While Sherman was preparing to march from Atlanta to Savannah, Tennessee was a comparatively easy field for the raiders, who could embarrass but not seriously impede the great events that were bringing the war to a close. Forrest entered west Tennessee again from Corinth, October 20, and was joined by Chalmers at Jackson. Chalmers and Buford captured and burned a number of Federal steamers passing the scene of the Fort Donelson campaign of 1862. The Pettus artillery was with Forrest in his famous attack on Johnsonville, where he burned a vast amount of military property, and obtained abundant supplies of clothing. This was the last of Forrest's operations on the border. He was called to command the cavalry of Hood's army in the campaign against Nashville, and took with him Chalmers and the main part of his cavalrymen. W. T. Martin, now a major-general, was left in command of the northwest part of the State. He took a position toward Memphis, with Col. Denis' reserves and some State troops.

Gen. Beauregard was given chief command in the west with Gen. Taylor in department command as before, and Gen. Franklin Gardner commanding the district of Mississippi and East Louisiana. Gen. G. B. Hodge was in command of the subdistrict of south Mississippi, and on November 16 his headquarters at Liberty was surprised by a Federal column from Baton Rouge, and most of the staff and escort captured. Brookhaven and Summit were likewise surprised and garrisons captured, with much destruction of property. Col. Scott fought with this expedition at Liberty, October 18. Gen. E. R. S. Canby, commanding the small

Federal garrison at Vicksburg, sent out an expedition in November to destroy the Big Black railroad bridge. A few citizens defended the bridge on the approach of the raiders, and being reinforced by a detachment under Capt. W. S. Yerger, the bridge was saved from serious damage. Col. John Griffith, in command of this district, made a successful attack upon the expedition at Concord Church.

The defense of Mobile was now the controlling factor in the war, as affecting Mississippi. Forrest and Chalmers were with Hood before Nashville, but this was only a last desperate attempt to divert the onward sweep of Union success, which had already swept past the interior to the coast. Mississippi was almost defenseless. Martin had a few hundred men near Memphis; Scott and Wilbourn had about 800 in the coast region; Mabry had a small command at Corinth and Macon; Gholson was collecting stragglers at Cotton Gin Port. A Federal cavalry column advancing from Baton Rouge, crossed the Chickasawhay to cut the railroad, but was defeated by the 2d Missouri and Willis' battalion December 10. This raid brought south King's battery and 500 men under Col. W. W. Weir (37th regiment) from Corinth. December 19 a Federal cavalry expedition, 3,500 strong, led by the famous Grierson, set out from Memphis. Under the impression that it was headed for Corinth, a train loaded with 700 infantry and King's battery was started for that place from Mobile. At West Point they learned that Grierson was near Okolona, confronted by Gholson with 200 cavalry without ammunition. A detachment was sent to aid Gholson and this advance guard fell back on the main Confederate force at Egypt, reinforced by Col. Weir from Meridian. A severe engagement was fought December 28, at Egypt, with heavy loss to the Confederates, Gen. Gholson being reported mortally wounded, and several hundred men captured. January 2, at Franklin, a detachment was attacked by Gen. Wirt Adams, with the commands of Wood and Griffith. Grierson's column reached Vicksburg soon afterward, having wrecked a large part of two railroads, destroyed a great amount of property, and recaptured most of the wagons taken by Forrest on the Tishomingo, and destroyed the artillery ammunition with which they were loaded.

Forrest returned to Mississippi after the Nashville disaster, and promoted to lieutenant-general, on January 24, 1865, assumed command of the district of Mississippi, east Louisiana and west Tennessee. He was in effect the supreme power in the State. He issued orders giving the army police duties as well as military, and directing the suppression or extermination of the prowling bands of irregular home guards. Reorganization of the cavalry was begun by Chalmers at West Point, and by Lowry of Gholson's brigade and by Henderson of McCulloch's, at Palo Alto. Governor Clark proposed to organize more militia, but he had only 2,000 stand of arms and 15 rounds of ammunition, and no more was to be had. Early in February Gen. Marcus J. Wright was assigned by Forrest to immediate command in North Mississippi and Gen. Wirt Adams to south Mississippi and east Louisiana. Gen. Chalmers was given command of all the Mississippi cavalry, which was organized in the following commands, each being but a fragment: Gen. F. C. Armstrong's brigade: 1st regiment, Col. R. A. Pinson; 2d, Col. E. Dillon; 7th and Ballentine's, Col. Ballentine; Ashcraft's regiment; 8th, Col. T. W. White; parts of the 5th and 12th regiments. Gen. Wirt Adams' brigade: regiments of Colonels Wood, Brent, McGuirk, Dumonteil, Powers, H. H. Miller (9th), and 23d battalion. Gen. P. B. Starke's brigade: Wilbourn's 4th regiment; 6th, 9th, 10th and 8th Confederate, Col. W. B. Wade; 28th, Major McBee; part of George's regiment and 18th battalion, Col. A. H. Chalmers.

The two Mississippi brigades of Hood's army, under Sharp and Brantley, were at Meridian, but were sent east. All the Mississippi valley, east of the river, was stripped of Confederate infantry to make an army with which Johnston might prevent Sherman from marching north through the Carolinas to unite with Grant. Beauregard informed Gen. Taylor, March 9, that he could expect no help at Mobile, nor could any money be sent to pay the men. As desertion was becoming epidemic he advised Taylor to remove everything valuable to Macon, Ga.

Early in March a Federal cavalry brigade marched through northern Mississippi without opposition. Later in the same month Gen. George H. Thomas, whose headquarters were at Eastport, sent Gen. James H. Wilson with 10,000 cavalry on a raid through Alabama and Georgia. Forrest led his whole command to meet him, and on April 2, the day Lee evacuated Richmond, fought the battle of Selma, in which 2,700 of his men were made prisoners. With the remnant he returned to Meridian.

In the lines of Mobile the remnant of Sears' brigade of the army of Tennessee, under Col. Thomas N. Adair, was on duty in March and April, and upon the evacuation, also fell back to Meridian, Taylor's headquarters. After the news arrived of the surrender of Lee and Johnston, Gen. Taylor and Gen. Canby met at Citronelle, and arranged the last important capitulation, May 4, 1865. The men at Meridian were paroled, and boys in gray and blue met in friendship. Taylor's advice was asked and followed by Canby, regarding the disposition of troops to restore order and promote the revival of industry. "What years of discord, bitterness, injustice and loss would not our country have been spared," wrote Gen. Taylor, "had the wounds of war healed by the first intention under the gentle ministration of the hands that fought the battles."

The official records show the following list of hostilities in Mississippi in 1865: Jan. 2—engagement at Franklin, skirmish at Lexington; Jan. 3—skirmish near Mechanicsburg; Jan. 4—skirmish at The Ponds; Jan. 19—skirmish at Corinth; May 3-6—operations about Fort Adams; expedition Rodney to Port Gibson. The latter was a movement by Col. G. W. Jackson with 335 men of the 9th Indiana, which, according, to the report, charged into Port

Gibson, killing one man and taking two prisoners, on the 3d. Raiding parties were sent out, that skirmished with "Owen's scouts." On the morning of the 5th, Capt. Walker, of Gen. Tucker's staff, and Capt. William Thompson, commanding the picket line, at Fayette, came in with a flag of truce, and informed Jackson of the armistice made by Generals Taylor and Canby. Their authority for this was a dispatch from Gen. Martin at Brookhaven, who learned the news from Taylor's dispatch to Humphreys, May 2. This fighting about Port Gibson was on the same day as the capitulation at Citronelle, May 4.

A complete list of the engagements within the State during the war, and an index to the Official Records relating to the same, was contributed by Gen. S. D. Lee to Volume VIII of the Historical Society publications. The list shows over five hundred dates on which Federal and Confederate forces were in collision, of sufficient importance to be given a place in the official reports. These actions were within a space of three years, from the spring of 1862 to the spring of 1865.

War, Seminole. In December, 1835, occurred the Dade massacre in Florida, the first startling event in Indian affairs in the South since the massacre at Fort Mims. Gen. E. P. Gaines, in command at New Orleans, called for volunteers from the militia of the adjoining States, including Mississippi, and organized a regiment in Louisiana, with which, and a battalion of regulars, he sailed to Tampa in February, 1836, advanced to the Withlacoochee river, and was there besieged for a fortnight by the Seminoles, until relieved by Gen. Clinch. Undoubtedly some Mississippians were with this command, though the newspapers of the period are singularly silent. Alexander Bradford was known afterward as "the hero of Withlacoochee." Several companies were organized which did not go, as Gaines' movement was unauthorized, and resulted in a famous battle of words between him and Gen. Winfield Scott, and a court martial. One company of sixty was organized in Yalobusha county and marched to Vicksburg, where they were disbanded by order of the president. The State expended $6,135 in calling out volunteers in compliance with the requisition of General Gaines, and congress declined to respond to the appeal of the State for refunding as late as 1848. There was in the affair something of politics, associated with the movement to organize two States in Florida, which created greater enthusiasm to hunt the Seminoles through the swamps than existed further North; but Mississippi does not appear to have been excited on the subject, the Alamo being the principal focus of attention at that time.

War with Creeks, 1813-14. The sanguinary struggle known as the Creek War of 1813 and 1814, took place in what is now southern Alabama, but was then the eastern part of Mississippi Territory. It formed, as it were, a stirring side issue to the greater conflict then raging—the War of 1812 between Great Britain and the United States. Begun by the war party of the Creeks in the effort to crush the large and growing settlements of white pioneers, along the Tombigbee and Alabama rivers, it developed into a war, almost of extermination, against the Creeks themselves.

The Creeks ranked first in military prowess and political sagacity among the tribes of Southern Indians forming the great Choctaw-Muscogee family. Their famous political Confederacy had its origin in remote times, embracing numerous subjugated tribes, as well as fugitive tribes that had applied to the Creek nation for protection. At the time of the war the region embraced by the Creek Confederacy extended from the Oconee river in Georgia to the Alabama river. Indeed, the western members of the Confederacy, the Alibamos, claimed to the banks of the Tombigbee. The country of the Upper Creeks lay along the Coosa and Tallapoosa rivers, and that of the Lower Creeks along the Chattahoochee. Most of the Upper Creek towns (with which are included the Alibamos), were hostile to the Americans, while the Lower Creeks, strongly influenced by the government agent, Col. Hawkins, were for the most part friendly. Before it ended, the war was waged by the Creeks to maintain their homes, their hunting grounds, their burial places and the land of their ancestors, and the Indians fought with a desperation that "has hardly a precedent in Indian contests." For nearly ten months this powerful Confederacy was able to offer a successful resistance to trained American soldiers, and even jeopardized the very existence of the pioneer white settlements along the Mobile, Alabama and Tombigbee rivers. The Creeks appear to have had at this time about fifty towns and some 10,000 members, including the women and children. The white settlements embraced about 2,000 whites, and a nearly equal number of blacks, and were thinly scattered along the western banks of the Mobile and Tombigbee for more than seventy miles, while they extended nearly seventy-five miles upon the eastern borders of the Mobile and Alabama. It is difficult to conceive the almost complete isolation of these white settlements; on their south were the Spaniards; on the east, separating them from Georgia, were the Creeks; on the west was the broad country of the Choctaws, between them and older white settlements at the Natchez and the Yazoo; and on the north were the Creeks and Chickasaws, dividing them from the settlements in the bend of the Tennessee river. Many causes had combined to draw the whites to this region at an early period, and the French, British and Spanish had all made treaties with the Indians which opened up the country. The policy of the United States when it came into control of the Mississippi Territory was sufficiently aggressive. March 28, 1797, Washington made a treaty with the Creeks by which that nation ceded lands for government trading posts, and Col. Benjamin Hawkins was shortly after appointed government agent among the Creeks. May 5, 1799, American troops from Natchez, under Lieut. John McClary, marched across Mississippi and occupied St. Stephens. A few weeks later these troops moved south and built Fort Stoddert at Wards Bluff, a few miles above the boundary line between the Spanish province of West Florida and the American territory of Mississippi; it was three miles below the junction of the Alabama and Tombigbee, and about 50 miles above Mobile. In 1802 a treaty was made with the Choctaws and a tract of land was ceded to the United States, which is said to have called forth this protest from "Mad Wolf," a Creek chief: "The people of Tombigbee have put over their cattle in the Fork on the Alibamo hunting grounds, and have gone a great way on our lands. I want them put back. We all know they are Americans." In 1805 some thirty Creek chiefs and warriors, then in Washington, through pressure brought to bear upon them there, had taken on themselves the right to cede the use of a horse path through the Creek country; and the same year the Choctaws, by the treaty of Mt. Dexter, ceded 5,000,000 acres of their land to the United States, which embraced the Creek claim west of the watershed. In 1811, the grant of a "horse path" became the much used Federal Road, which was cut from a point on the Chattahoochee river to Mims' Ferry on the Alabama, and the Creeks were much stirred up by the constant stream of white emigrants moving to the western settlements from the Atlantic seaboard. The white settlements tended to encroach more and more on the Alibamo hunting grounds. In the fall of 1811, or the spring of 1812, came from the North the persuasive and eloquent chief, Tecumseh, to the Creeks assembled at Tookabatcha. Tecumseh was making the grand circuit of the Indian tribes, and he made every effort to induce the Southern Indians to join his great confederacy, urging that "the Creeks could thus recover all the country that the whites had taken from them; and that the British would protect them in their rights." His efforts, followed by those of his prophet emissaries, aroused a war spirit among the Creeks before which the friendly Indians fled for safety. The great trade center of the Spaniards was at Pensacola; they looked with growing disfavor on these river settlements. The Indians were constantly coming and going among them, and the Spaniards took great pains to stir them to further discontent. After the War of 1812, the British exerted all their influence to provoke the Indians to hostilities. The great exciting cause of the Creek war is thus seen to be "the large and growing settlements of white pioneers along the Tombigbee and the Alabama rivers. Encroachments upon the Indian hunting grounds and rights were of necessity made. The great wagon road was an encroachment; the presence of so many white families with their cattle and hogs and horses was an encroachment. It needed not Tecumseh's stirring words to assure them that they must before long give up their Indian life, cultivate the ground, and accept the white man's civilization; or they must migrate; or they must break up this settlement of sturdy frontier families on their western borders. Their proposed attempt thus to do, encouraged by the Spaniards, by Tecumseh and the British, brought on the disastrous Creek War." (The Creek War, Halbert and Ball.)

It is in evidence that the Creeks, in July, 1813, endeavored to persuade the Choctaws at Pushmataha (in present Choctaw county, Ala.) to join them in a war against the whites, but were unsuccessful, as Tecumseh had been before them. The whites were aware of the growing war spirit, and were further alarmed by occasional outrages perpetrated by the Indians against white settlers, such as the abduction of Mrs. Crawley from her home near the mouth of the Tennessee river, and afterwards bravely rescued by "the daring backwoodsman," Tandy Walker, and brought to St. Stephens. Alarmed by the rising war-cloud, the settlers on the Mobile and Tensaw and the Alabama and Tombigbee, hastily improvised a line of stockades or forts, which stretched across the neck of Clarke county from river to river. Altogether there were in the summer of 1813 some twenty of these so-called forts, including those erected at an earlier day such as Fort St. Stephens, Fort Stoddert, Fort Madison, and the two forts and U. S. arsenal at Mount Vernon. Farther west, in what is now Wayne county, Miss., were also Patton's Fort at Winchester and Roger's Fort, six miles above. Gen. Wilkinson and a force of United States troops had captured Mobile in April, 1813, and here was the fine old Fort Charlotte, built by the French, and now manned by an American garrison; also the new Fort Bowyer, built by the Americans at the mouth of Mobile Bay. As the alarm spread, plantations were deserted, and refugees filled the forts. Ill-fated Fort Mims was situated on the east side of the Alabama, a short distance below the "cut off," and about a quarter of a mile from the Tensaw Boat Yard. According to the historian Pickett, there were in this fort or stockade in August, 1813, 553 human beings, made up of white settlers, a few Spaniards, colored people, and half-breeds; of these 265 were soldiers, including 70 home militia commanded by Capt. Dixon Bailey, a detachment from Mount Vernon under Lieut. Osborn, and 175 Mississippi volunteers under Major Daniel Beasley. Major Beasley was in general command of the fort. General F. L. Claiborne, with a force of regulars, was in command at Fort Stoddert and Mount Vernon; Col. Joseph Carson was the military commander between the Tombigbee and Alabama; Col. James Caller, of Washington county, was the senior militia officer on the frontier; Gen. Wilkinson had been ordered to the Canadian border, and Gen. Flournoy succeeded him in general command of the Southwest at Mobile and New Orleans.

In July, 1813, news came that a force of hostile Creeks led by Peter McQueen had gone to Pensacola to obtain arms and ammunition from Governor Manique. On receipt of this information, Col. Caller, at St. Stephens, raised a force of about 180 militia, mounted and armed, and intercepted the Indians, or at least a portion of them, at Burnt Corn on July 27. The whites were poorly organized and disciplined, and though they surprised the Indians and gained an initial success, they were ultimately routed with loss and completely dispersed. The worst feature of this first battle was the loss of white prestige which followed, and it was at once followed by more serious depredations on the part of the Indians, including the terrible massacre at Fort Mims. It is only fair to say that neither Col. Hawkins, the government agent living among the

Creeks, nor Gen. Flournoy, who was doubtless influenced by the former, believed that the war party in the Creek nation would prevail. Hence we even find Flournoy writing Gen. Claiborne August 10, 1813, after the Fort Mims' affair, "Your wish to penetrate into the Indian country, with a view of commencing the war, does not meet my approbation, and I again repeat, our operations must be confined to defensive measures." It is the belief of many candid historians, such as Halbert, that strict adherence to the policy of Gen. Flournoy, would have prevented the disasters at Burnt Corn and Fort Mims, and very possibly have prevented a serious war at all. Says Brewer: "The savages highly incensed at the attack on them at Burnt Corn, July 27, 1813, resolved to avenge themselves on the Tensaw and Tombigbee settlers." Thus one vengeance succeeded another.

The following account of the events succeeding Burnt Corn is abridged from Hamilton's excellent chapter on the Creek War: "It was at noon on the 30th of August, while dancing was going on, and a negro was about to be whipped for giving what was deemed a false alarm of Indians coming, that McQueen and Weatherford and their thousand savages dashed through the open gate of the palisade surrounding the house of Samuel Mims on the Tensaw. Major Beasley redeemed his carelessness by dying sword in hand, and the noble half-breed Dixon Bailey bravely led on the whites in defense of the women and children. But the odds were too great, and at last fire aided the butchery by the savages. Even Bailey was mortally wounded, and hardly two dozen escaped of the five hundred and fifty men, women, and children in that stockaded acre of ground. God's acre it was, for, when a relief corps came, it was only to find ashes, and mangled and burning dead. Neighboring Fort Pierce was abandoned during that battle and Lieutenant Montgomery led its people to Mobile; while, among other fugitives from Fort Mims, David Tate and some of his family escaped with the two Pierces on a flatboat down to Fort Stoddert." The tragedy enacted at Fort Mims aroused the whole country and steps were at once taken to invade the Creek country from the north, west and east, with the purpose of annihilating the Creeks as a nation. Chiefly through the efforts of Capt. George S. Gaines and Col. McKee, the friendly coöperation of the Choctaws and Chickasaws was secured, and a battalion of about 150 Choctaw warriors, under Pushmataha, fought with Gen. Claiborne at the Holy Ground. Later in the war, another force of 53 warriors, commanded by Pushmataha, with Moshulitubbee as second in command, formed part of Maj. Blue's detachment, and materially aided in bringing the war to a close; indeed, the whole record of the Choctaw warriors throughout the war was an honorable one and showed the nation was truly loyal to the United States.

Inflamed by the news from Fort Mims, Andrew Jackson and his brigade of mounted volunteers came down from Nashville, Tenn., and joined by Cherokees, and friendly Creeks, "captured Tallesehatche, founded Fort Strother, and on Nov. 9 (1813) won the battle of Talladega. . . . From the east, too, the Georgians under Floyd defeated the Creeks at Autose, but had to retire from lack of provisions. General Claiborne fortunately construed the 'defense of Mobile' broadly, and in November, 1813, from the west he also marched into the enemy's territory. Above the site of the Canoe fight (where Nov. 12, 1813, Sam Dale, Jeremiah Austill and James Smith engaged in their daring hand-to-hand conflict with nine Indians and slew them one by one), Fort Claiborne at Weatherford's Bluff was built as a base of supplies, and his square fort can still be traced on the bluff of the Alabama river. His objective was Econachaca, the Holy Ground, on a bluff of the Alabama in what is now Lowndes county. It had been built by Weatherford as a place of safety, where plunder was secured and white prisoners burned. Impregnable, the prophets said, but Claiborne stormed it on December 23, and drove into the water those savages who were not killed outright, for there was little quarter in this war. Weatherford himself fled, and with characteristic daring leaped his gray horse Arrow over into the river. The town was burned to the ground, after the army reserved some supplies and the plunder had been turned over to Pushmataha." This battle practically ended the participation of the Mississippi twelve months' volunteers in the Creek war, as their term of service had ended, and Claiborne's army soon disbanded. It is not our purpose here to trace in detail the closing scenes of the war. Suffice it to say that the country of the Creeks was overrun and devastated from three directions by forces from the north, east and west. Though the Creeks fought with the courage of desperation, the struggle was too one-sided and could not long endure. The great decisive battle was fought at the Horseshoe Bend of the Tallapoosa river March 27, 1814, between Jackson and his Cherokee allies, and some twelve hundred Creeks gathered here for a final stand. The battle was little more than a slaughter, and barely two hundred Creek warriors escaped alive, while the loss to the American troops was nominal. The final treaty of peace was not concluded, however, until August 9, 1814, between Jackson and the defeated Creeks. In this treaty they surrendered to the United States all their lands, except the part east of the Coosa river and of a line drawn southeastwardly from Fort Jackson (the old French Toulouse); the Creeks were forbidden all communication with British or Spanish posts; and the United States were given the right to establish military posts, roads and free navigation of waters within the territory guaranteed the Creeks. The war was fatal to the Creeks, and their formidable strength was forever broken.

War with Spain, 1898. Mississippi was first involved in the circumstances of a Cuban revolution in the administration of John A. Quitman (q. v.). There was a Mississippian among the revolutionists executed at Santiago in 1848, with Lopez. (q. v.) The final revolution began in February, 1895, under the leadership of Maceo and Marti, who sailed to the island from Fernandina, Fla. In 1896, when the revolution was at its height, and Gen. Weyler had not yet taken command, the legislature of Mississippi adopted a resolution extending sympathy to the Cuban people in their struggle for freedom and independence, adding, "we call on the Congress and the president of these United States and request them to grant belligerent rights to the Cuban Republic." In January, 1898, upon information of the condition of the island under the Weyler administration received from Maj. George L. Donald, the legislature resolved that "we believe it to be the duty of the United States government to at once intervene, peaceably if it can, but forcibly if it must, to save the people of Cuba from the cruel fate of annihilation by the barbarous and inhuman methods of the Spanish government." The representations of the United States government in the first year of the McKinley administration led to the recall of Weyler, and the proposal of Cuban autonomy. But the revolution continued, and on February 15, 1898, the battleship Maine, sent to Havana harbor on the request of Consul Fitzhugh Lee, was destroyed by an explosion. This was followed by a popular demand for war, but the government restricted itself to proposals of intervention and demand for an armistice. Attempts to form an European coalition against the United States, and preparation in the United States for war, followed, until war was declared in April, upon which the president called upon the States, April 21, for 125,000 men.

The quota of Mississippi was two regiments, and Governor McLaurin on April 29, 1898, called for volunteers. The State had no funds on hand, but as all expenses were to be borne by the United States, individual credit sufficed. After the war, Col. Jones S. Hamilton, as agent of the State, received $34,469 from the United States treasury, and disbursed the same to claimants. Camp Pat Henry was established near Jackson, under command of Col. George C. Hoskins, May 10, and the Capital Light Guards was the first company to go into camp there, rapidly followed by other companies of the National Guard, which furnished over half the men enlisted.

The First regiment Mississippi volunteer infantry, was mustered in at the camp May 26, 1898, and left for the United States army camp at Chickamauga park, May 30. The principal officers of this regiment were as follows: Col. George M. Govan, Lieut.-Col. H. O. Williams, Majors George L. Donald, D. Price Porter, Surgeon Robert L. Turner, Assistant Surgeons H. L. Bauer, F. M. Shepperd; Adj. George S. Yerger, Quartermaster William Henry, succeeded by R. H. Campbell; Chaplain Frank M. Keene, Chief Musician Carl Leake. Captains—Co. A, Thomas H. Shields, Vicksburg; Co. B, Edgar N. Coffey, Fayette; Co. C, Frank L. Bahin, Natchez; Co. D, Edgar R. DuMont, Scranton; Co. E, Henry E. Ramsey, Hazelhurst; Co. F, James O. Fuller, Jackson; Co. G, William F. Scales, Wesson; Co. H, Daniel D. Ewing, Fernwood; Co. I, Charles W. Schamber, Meridian; Co. K, R. M. Dease, Hickory; Co. L, Archie Fairley, Hattiesburg; Co. M, Charles R. Shannon, Ellisville.

The Second regiment was mustered at the Jackson camp June 9, 1898, about the time the first army sailed from Tampa. The principal officers of this regiment were: Col. William A. Montgomery, Lt.-Col. Devereaux Shields, Majors George C. Hoskins, John P. Mayo; Adj. Joseph M. Jayne, Jr., Quartermaster Hiram Cassedy, Jr., Surgeon (major) M. W. Hamilton, Surgeon (captain) Henry C. Kent, Chief Musician Hiram K. Ford succeeded by W. G. Leslie, Chaplain E. D. Soloman. Captains—Co. A, Ellis Cromwell, West Point; Co. B. Edgar H. Woods, Rosedale; Co. C, Henry T. Ireys, Greenville; Co. D, Cicero L. Lincoln, Columbus; Co. E, John W. Henderson, Tunica; Co. F, Lewis M. Southworth, Carrollton; Co. G, Harvey J. Jones, Water Valley; Co. H, Eugene Montgomery, Natchez; Co. I, James S. Butler, Yazoo City; Co. K, Edmund F. Noel, Lexington; Co. L, John B. McFarland, Aberdeen; Co. M, James A. Glover, Friar's Point. Company M was from Memphis and there was a sprinkling of recruits from Western and other States in both regiments, but mainly in the Second.

Under the second call by the President, in which the quota of Mississippi was six companies, the Third regiment was organized at Camp Henry and mustered-in August 4, with the following principal officers: Lt.-Col. Robert W. Banks, Majors Robert L. Crook, Jr., Washington D. Gibbs, Jr., Assistant Surgeons P. A. Scale, R. A. Anderson, D. S. Humphreys, Chaplain John A. Randolph. Captains: Co. A, Samuel L. Gwin, Greenwood; Co. B, W. E. Hopkins, Hickory; Co. C, Charles G. McGhee, Columbus; Co. D, Alden Trotter, Lexington; Co. E, Robert L. Butler, Meadville; Co. F, F. T. Raiford, Senatobia. Some of these companies were almost entirely enlisted in Chicago and New Orleans and in various States outside of Mississippi. The regiments included some of the finest young men of the State, and their colonels were veterans of the Confederate army. It was not the fortune of these commands to reach the field of battle. They were part of that "mighty army in camp, ready and eager for the field," in the words of President McKinley, that "should be given equal credit with those who participated in the short but decisive campaigns in Cuba. It was their presence, ready at an hour's notice for any emergency, that taught the enemy that further resistance would be hopeless." The 1st regiment was mustered out at Columbia, Tenn., December 20, 1898; the 2d at the same place on the following day, and the 3d at Albany, Ga., March 17, 1899. Col. Govan died not long after the war.

Another command formed in the State was the 5th Immune regiment, U. S. volunteers, mustered in at Columbus, composed of enlistments from Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana, and commanded by Col. H. D. Money, Jr., of Mississippi. James K. Vardaman, of Mississippi, was one of the majors. This regiment was one of those that relieved the army of Gen. Shafter at Santiago, when courage was required to face the danger of pestilence, and did garrison duty from August, 1898, to March, 1899.

Ward, Benjamin F., is a native of South Carolina, the youngest child of William F. Ward and Martha (Mecklin) Ward, both of whom were of Irish ancestry. Dr. Ward's father died when he was an infant, and in 1846 he was brought by his mother to Mississippi. He is principally self educated. When a young man he went to Carroll county, where he taught school and began the study of medicine. He took medical courses in the University of Louisiana and the Atlanta Medical College, graduating from the latter in 1859. He located in Carroll County, where he practiced his profession until the outbreak of the war. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army as a private, but was soon promoted to the position of surgeon, and afterwards to that of brigade surgeon of Gen. Joseph R. Davis' brigade. He was made a member of the army medical board of health, serving through the campaigns in Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania. Dr. Ward was taken prisoner at Gettysburg and held for five months at Ft. McHenry, Baltimore. He was exchanged, reëntered the service, and surrendered with Lee at Appomattox. After the war he located at Winona, where he has been actively and successfully engaged in the practice of medicine. He soon rose to eminence, not only in his profession, but as a writer and public speaker. In 1886 he published an article on the Old South that was regarded as a very able production, and was commented on throughout the nation. He has never been a candidate for office, but has long been one of the most eminent and influential men of the State. Dr. Ward was married June 3, 1886, to Miss Mary H. Hardeman. He has long been a member of the State Medical Association, and is president of the State Board of Health.

Ward, William, was born in August, 1823, at Litchfield, Conn. At the age of 16 he located at Columbus, Miss., and while there was a contributor to the Philadelphia Saturday Courier. He removed to Macon in 1850. In 1870, after refusing office from the reconstruction government, he became editor of the Macon Beacon and an ardent Democrat. He died December 27, 1887. Among his best known poems are, "Gettysburg," "The Dying Year," and "The Ride of the Ku Klux Klan."

Wardwell, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Calhoun county, on Tupashaw creek, about 10 miles from Pittsboro, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Ware, Nathaniel A., last Territorial secretary, was born in Massachusetts about 1789; went to South Carolina in early manhood as a teacher; read law and began the practice; and thence removed to Natchez, where he became a major of militia and amassed considerable wealth by transactions in land. He was appointed secretary of the Territory to succeed Daingerfield, deceased, June 7, 1815, and served until the inauguration of Governor Holmes as governor of the State, in October, 1817. He was acting governor in the absence of Holmes, from April, 1815, to May, 1816. As president of one of the banks in 1839 he was the first signer of the famous address to the Southern people (see Macon Convention).

Major Ware travelled extensively, and was known for his attainments in botany, geography and the natural sciences. In later years he lived at Cincinnati and Philadelphia and published "Views on the Federal Constitution" and "Notes on Political Economy," and a work on education. He married a daughter of Capt. Charles Percy, of the British navy, an inhabitant of Louisiana. Two of their daughters were noted in the popular literature of 1844 to 1877—Catherine Ann, born at Natchez, June 6, 1816, who married Robert E. Warfield, of Lexington, Ky., and Eleanor Percy, born at Washington, Miss., in 1820, who married Henry Lee, and died at Natchez in 1849. The two sisters published books of poems in 1844 and 1846, and Catherine published ten novels, beginning with "The Household of Bouverie" in 1860, and ending with "The Cardinal's Daughter," 1877, in which year she died in Kentucky.

Warfield, Catharine. See Ware, N. A.

Warren County was established by act of the General Assembly December 22, 1809, which declared that "All that part of the Mississippi territory which lies north of the river Big Black, is hereby erected into a new county, which shall be hereafter called and known by the name of Warren." It was named in honor of Gen. Joseph Warren, officer in the Continental army, who fell at the battle of Bunker Hill. It formerly included within its limits a part of old Washington, (q. v.) and the present counties of Issaquena and Sharkey. The Mississippi river forms its entire western boundary, the Big Black river divides it from Claiborne county on the south and Hinds county on the east, and the Yazoo river forms part of the irregular boundary line between it and Issaquena county on the north. The northeastern boundary line between Warren and Yazoo counties was the subject of repeated legislation prior to the year 1850, (see Yazoo County) and as now established, is a jagged line connecting the Big Black and Yazoo rivers. The county now has an area of about 601 square miles. It comprised the northernmost part of the old "Natchez District" and the whole region is replete with historic interest. As early as 1718, the Mississippi Company, chartered by France, which was then in possession of the Mississippi valley, attempted to locate settlers on the Yazoo river by making extensive land grants along that stream. When the eighteenth century closed, a few inhabitants were distributed near the Walnut Hills, and near the Big Black river, in the present county of Warren. With the opening of the Natchez Trace (q. v.) a considerable emigration from the States of Georgia, Tennessee, Kentucky and western Pennsylvania, composed of men of capital and enterprise, began to stream into the Natchez District and the settlements in the region of Warren county were largely augmented. In 1803, a land office was established at Washington in Adams county, which adjudicated private claims to a large portion of the lands within the limits of the white settlements near the Mississippi, claimed and occupied in large part by virtue of grants or titles derived through the authorities of England, Spain and the State of Georgia. The commission of the land office at Washington concluded its labors in 1807, after recording two thousand and ninety claims, and thus were settled many of the early titles along the Yazoo, Big Black and Mississippi rivers, in Warren county. (See "Land Titles.") Until the year 1798, the Spaniards maintained a fort and garrison at the "Walnut Hills," just north of the present city limits of Vicksburg, but never made any serious effort to colonize the region. By the year 1837, the county had attained a population of 5,265 whites, and 9,686 slaves. In 1890 the population was 33,164, and in 1900 40,912, and is increasing at a rapid rate. Some of the county officers during the years 1818-1827 were John Turnbull, Isaac Rapalje, Francis Griffin, John Jenkins, Thos. K. McElrath, John Templeton, Jacob Hyland, Justices of the Quorum; Henry D. Downs, John Dana, James Knowland, Thos. B. Tompkins, Foster Cook, Wm. Whitefield, Allen Sharkey, Chas. S. Spann, James Gibson, Jos. Templeton, Robert L. Matthews, James Bland, Alex. M. McCulloch, Ch. Gee, Ch. Henderson, Wm. B. Cook, Richard Featherston, Lewis McLemurry, Stephen Howard, Isaac W. Davis, Hartwell Cocke, Nelson Jackson, Henry Maynadier, Daniel Whittaker, Hartwell Vick, Samuel Cox, Paul C. Abney, Joseph Hough, Jas. M. Bitner, Jas. R. Blunt, John Bobb, Sinclair D. Gervais, Bennet M. Kines, Justices of the Peace; Andrew Glass, Henry D. Downs, Jr., Sheriffs; John Hyland, Tho. Evans, Jordan Gibson, Anthony Durden, Assessors and Collectors; Thos. Griffin, Andrew Haynes, Treasurers; John Blanchard, Foster Cook, County Surveyors; Benj. C. Lamdell, Inspector and Keeper of Weights and Measures; Samuel Blanchard. Jesse Barfield, Coroners; James Gibson, Judge of Probate; Robert Armstrong, Auctioneer of the County; Francis M. Beckwith, President of Selectmen, Vicksburg; Russel Smith, Wiley Bohanon, Associate Justices. Jacob Hyland, Wm. L. Sharkey, Francis Griffin and the families of Glass, Pace, Rawls, McElrath, Hicks, Griffin, Lewis and Haynes were very early settlers in the southern part of the county. (See Lowry & McCardle, History of Mississippi, for an excellent list of the early settlers of Warren County.) In the central part is a neighborhood called the "Gibson Settlement," settled at an early day by the Rev. Tobias Gibson, an early Methodist missionary to Mississippi, and his brother, Rev. Randall Gibson, prominent citizens and related to many of the best families of today. Near the site of the National Cemetery was an early settlement, where lived H. P. Morancy, Dr. John Jenkins, the Fergusons, Turnbulls, Throckmortons and Samuel A. Davis. brother of President Jefferson Davis. In a region, about seven miles northeast of Vicksburg, was a settlement in the early days known as "Open Woods", surveyed by Foster Cook, and entered by him for four of the Vicks and four of the Cook families. The Cook home was a stopping place for many of the distinguished men of the State. (For a list of some of the early settlers of Vicksburg, see title "Vicksburg.") The early county seat of Warren was at Warrenton, (incorporated in 1820), 12 miles down the river from Vicksburg, which as late as

1861 had a population of six to eight hundred, but has only 40 people now. It was not until 1824 that the present city of Vicksburg was laid out, and a charter was obtained in 1825, and not until 1836 that the seat of justice was changed to Vicksburg by a vote of the people. The founder, Rev. Newitt Vick, gave his name to the city that was to be, but it was not surveyed into lots until after his death. Then his son-in-law, Rev. John Lane, the administrator with the will annexed, after a legal contest, carried out Mr. Vick's intentions. The site of Vicksburg at the junction of the Yazoo and Mississippi rivers, and the first high land on the east bank of the Mississippi river for over four hundred miles, was meant by nature for a large commercial centre. Here has grown up a city of 14,834 inhabitants (census of 1900), the largest city in the State and the third in number of manufacturing establishments and capital invested. In the old days the city was a social centre for the planting aristocracy, while the many magnificent steamers, which plied the Mississippi and Yazoo rivers, brought rich tribute to its port, from the fertile Yazoo-Mississippi Delta above it, and from the rich alluvial lands of Louisiana on the south. The city has had a stormy and checkered career. It emerged undaunted from the horrors of the long siege and bombardment in the War between the States, only to suffer a disastrous fire in 1866; a cut off by the river in 1876, a decimating scourge of yellow fever in 1878, and another large fire in 1883, while its citizens lost more than a million dollars in the collapse of the Mississippi banks. In the light of these facts it makes an excellent showing in 1900 with $1,360,890 invested in manufactures, and a total output valued at $1,871,843, the second largest in the State. The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley, the Alabama & Vicksburg, and the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific railroads, together with the largest fleet of river craft south of St. Louis, provide the city with splendid shipping facilities. There are no other cities of importance in the county. The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. traverses the county from north to south, and Vicksburg is the terminus of the Alabama & Vicksburg. The topography of the county is of the most varied character, including large areas of rich alluvial lands in the Mississippi, Yazoo and Big Black bottoms, and a still larger area of uplands. These highlands attain their greatest altitude near the Yazoo and Mississippi rivers, and slope toward the Big Black, the eastern boundary of the county. The soil is of a rich, brownish loam, intermixed with sea shells, and is of great fertility. At one time these hills were densely covered with immense walnut trees, from which fact the name "Walnut Hills" was derived. About one half of the land is open and the balance is extensively timbered with hardwood for the most part, consisting of white, red and black oak, poplar, ash, locust, elm, magnolia and some walnut. On the bottoms are found gum, cottonwood and immense cypress brakes. In 1900 there were 116,942 acres of improved farm lands in the county, producing cotton, corn, sorghum, oats, a great variety of grasses, and an abundance of fruits and vegetables. The bluff formation here seems to be the home of the grape and the pear. As is natural in a region which is the watershed between three great rivers, it is well watered by an abundance of streams both large and small. This is an excellent stock country and the live stock are now valued at nearly three quarters of a million dollars. The herd of Jersey cattle owned by Dr. W. E. Oates is known to breeders everywhere. The climate is mild and equable. An improved water supply and an efficient quarantine system have minimized the dangers from malaria and yellow fever.

The following statistics for the county were taken from the last United States census for 1900, and relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 4,058, acreage in farms 221,851, acres improved 116,942, value of the land exclusive of buildings $2,176,090, value of the buildings $627,210, value of live stock $706,581, total value of products not fed to stock $1,794,695. Number of manufacturing establishments 133, capital invested $1,682,805, wages paid $597,592, cost of materials $1,302,307, total value of products $2,404,797. The population of Warren county in 1900 was whites 10,346, colored 30,566, total 40,912, increase over the year 1890, 7,748. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Warren county in 1905 was $7,695,530 and in 1906 it was $8,941,060, which shows an increase of $1,245,530 during the year.

Warrenton. This was an important river town of Warren county during the first half of the last century. When that county was first organized in 1809, Warrenton was made its county seat, and it was not until 1836, as the result of a plebiscite, that the seat of justice was transferred to Vicksburg. Its location was about twelve miles below Vicksburg and the place was incorporated by the Legislature in 1820, several years before Vicksburg was even laid out. The loss of the county seat was a severe blow to its prosperity, but it continued to be a place of importance down to 1861, at which time it still had a population of several hundred people. We are told that it was here "the first company was formed in 1819 for the purpose of constructing local lines of levees to protect the adjoining plantations from the overflows of the Mississippi river. In 1812 "large quantities of cotton were exported from Warrenton." The old town has almost disappeared as the river changed its course just above the town, so that boats could no longer touch at its landing.

Warsaw, a postoffice of Marshall county.

Washington. This ancient capital of the Territory and State, rivals Natchez both in age and the richness of its historic associations. It was laid out and named near the close of the eighteenth century by Andrew Ellicott, who came to Natchez in 1797 as U. S. Boundary Commissioner to meet the representative of Spain. No sooner were the Americans in recognized control of the Mississippi Territory than they proceeded to make treaties with the Indians and open up public roads through the Indian country to the white settlements on the east and north. In 1808 the great public road, known as the Natchez and Nashville Trace, was thus established. Along this road were provided numerous stations for the convenience of travellers, and the first station out of Natchez was Washington. It is recorded that Ellicott and his military escort, pending the Spanish evacuation of the Natchez District, camped on St. Catharine creek by the side of a lovely spring that still bears his name, and just inside the present grounds of Jefferson College at Washington. The site of the town which was "compactly built for a mile or more east and west," says Col. Claiborne, is in the midst of a picturesque and elevated region, surrounded by many beautiful eminences. On February 1st, 1802, by act of the Territorial Legislature, Washington was selected as the capital of the Territory, and retained the distinction until Nov. 20th, 1820, when the Legislature made Jackson the future capital of Mississippi. As the capital in the early Territorial days, Washington was the center to which all men were attracted. Within its borders and in its immediate vicinity dwelt a distinguished company of early Mississippi pioneers. Jefferson College, founded in 1802, was located here, and is the oldest endowed institution of learning in the southwest. Here also was located the Elizabeth Academy for girls, chartered in 1819, noted as the first school designed exclusively for young women, and of collegiate rank, to be incorporated by either the Territorial or State Legislatures. Not only was the old town celebrated as a political center, but it was also a great literary center,—largely due to the influence of its colleges and the Mississippi Society. Monette, the historian, and Wailes, the geologist, were residents of the town, and their homes are still in evidence. Claiborne, the historian, lived a few miles distant, and Ingraham, the author of the "Pillar of Fire", was a professor in Jefferson College. In and about the old capital also dwelt the cultured families of the Covingtons, Graysons, Chews, Calvits, Wilkinsons, Free lands, Bowies, and Magruders, emigrants from Maryland and the Winstons and Dangerfields from Virginia. Dr. Daniel Rawlings, a native of Calvert county, Maryland, was a distinguished representative of the medical profession. It was the location of the U. S land office, the Surveyor-General's office, the office of the Commissioner of Claims; the U. S. Courts also sat here. The prominent Territorial officials made it their residence, and it possessed three large hotels. During this period, 1802-1820, it was a "gay and fashionable place," where the "punctilio and ceremony, parades and public entertainments" held forth.

In close proximity to the old town was Fort Dearborn, permanently garrisoned by a force of United States troops. A number of British prisoners captured at the great battle of New Orleans were confined in this fort for some time. The old brick church, which was founded by Lorenzo Dow, was also used as a statehouse, and within its walls sat the constitutional convention of 1817. When Aaron Burr was arrested in January, 1807, near the mouth of Coles creek, he was conducted to Washington, and the first investigation of the serious charges preferred against him took place in the old brick church. The ruins of this historic building have now been torn down and sold. It was expected that Washington might remain the permanent seat of government for Mississippi, and with that end in view, we find Silas Dinsmoor, on the 23rd day of November, 1810, addressing the Territorial Legislature as follows: "Silas Dinsmoor begs leave to offer and prays your honorable body to accept a square of ground in the town of Washington equal in area to a square of three hundred feet, on the sole condition that the said square be appropriated as the site of the public buildings for the said Mississippi Territory and for the county of Adams, to which square of ground marked No. 5 in the annexed plat, a good title shall be given in such manner as to your honorable body may deem proper." The proposed donation was a square on the north side of Main St., between Claiborne and Montgomery Streets.

The glory of the old town, has now passed away and its former greatness is but a memory. With the departure of the capital, it lost its importance, and is now a small village of about two hundred and fifty inhabitants.

Washington County was created January 29th, 1827, by an act which recited that "So much of the counties of Yazoo and Warren as lies west of the Yazoo river, beginning on the right bank of said river, where the Choctaw boundary line strikes the same; thence along said boundary to the Mississippi river; thence down the said river, to a point on the said river, where the east and west line between townships seventeen and eighteen strikes the same; thence along said line, to where the same strikes the Yazoo river; thence up the said last mentioned river, to the place of beginning, shall constitute a county, which shall be called the county of Washington." This created a triangular area, with the base on the Mississippi river and the apex on the Yazoo river. Sections two to nine of the same act organized the county. An act of Feb. 12, 1828, declared the line between Warren and Washington counties to begin on the east bank of the Mississippi, "at the upper end of the plantation of Nerry Henly, and run so as to intersect the line between the counties of Warren and Yazoo, where the same strikes the Yazoo river", and appointed commissioners to run the line. February 9, 1839, the line between the said counties was defined again as follows:—"commencing at the point on the Yazoo river, where the southern boundary of township nine, range six, west of the Choctaw district, intersects it; thence running west on the southern boundary of township nine, range six, seven, eight, and nine, west to the Mississippi river." January 23, 1844, all that part of Washington county south of a line commencing on the Mississippi river between townships 13 and 14, and running east, between said townships, to the western boundary of Yazoo county, was taken to form the county of Issaquena. It later surrendered small portions of its territory to Bolivar and Sunflower counties and finally, on March 29, 1876, it surrendered another portion to help form the new county of Sharkey. As now constituted it is an irregular area of land, with a surface of 925 square miles. It is bounded on the north by Bolivar county, on the east by Sunflower and Holmes counties, the Yazoo river forming the boundary line between Holmes and Washington, on the southeast by Yazoo county, on the south by Sharkey and Issaquena counties, and on the west by the Mississipppi river. It was named for President George Washington and was one of the numerous counties formed from the so-called "New Purchase", acquired from the Choctaws by the treaty of Doak's Stand, Oct. 20, 1820. The county lies wholly within the fertile Yazoo Delta, and many settlers of character and wealth were attracted to the rich region before its organization, and during the 30's and 40's, coming from the States of Kentucky, Georgia, Alabama, the Carolinas and the older parts of Mississippi. From South Carolina came Col. Wade Hampton, the son of Major-General Wade Hampton, and his two sons, Gen. Wade Hampton, afterwards Senator from South Carolina and Christopher Hampton, Robert J., Andrew and Dr. Charles Turnbull, Andrew and Ambrose Knox, and Thomas B. Kershaw; from Kentucky came Elisha Warfield, Thomas B. Warfield, Albert Metcalf, Captain Henry and Edward P. Johnson, George W. and Junius Ward; from Mississippi came Howell Hinds, son of Gen. Thos. Hinds, Col. Henry W. Vick, Capt. John Willis, and Benjamin Smith, an old resident of Claiborne county. Other early settlers were William B. Prince, who gave his name to the old town of Princeton and was the first Representative of Washington county in 1828; William Blanton, whose plantation embraced part of the site of Greenville; Hon. Jacob S. Yerger, Wm. F. Jefferies, sheriff, A. Knox, J. Y. Daster, Wm. Hunt, Andrew A. J. Paxton, and Samuel, Isaac and Dr. William Worthington. Another prominent settler was Wm. A. Percy, of Greenville, soldier, lawyer and publicist, whose untimely demise was a distinct loss, not only to the Delta but to the whole State. A list of the county officers of Washington for 1827, the year of its organization, follows: Wm. B. Cook, Judge of Probate; Philip A. Gilbert, Thomas Marney, Associate Justices; William Prince, Assessor and Collector; Philip A. Gilbert, County Treasurer; Geo. Shanks, William Brittain, Peter H. Bennett, Nimrod Selsor, Joseph McGuire, Hiram Miller, James Bayne, Peter Wilkinson, Justices of the Peace.

Princeton, the first county seat, was at one time the chief town in the county. It was situated on the Mississippi river, about ten miles above the present southern boundary, and once had a population of about 600 people. After the county seat was removed to Greenville, Princeton rapidly declined, and is now entirely extinct. The old town of Greenville was a mile south of the present flourishing town of that name, but having been partially destroyed during the war and inundated by the river, the county seat was removed to the present point on the river. Greenville is one of the largest and most prosperous towns in the State; it had a population in 1900 of 7,642, and is the center of the network of railroads now covering the

Delta. Located also on the Mississippi river, its shipping facilities are unsurpassed and the town is growing at a rapid rate. It is the center of trade for the rich country about it and has become a manufacturing town of importance. The town of Leland, a few miles to the east, is also a growing place of 762 (1900) people, possessed of unusually good railway facilities. Other towns in the county are Hampton, Pettit P. O. or Avon Station, Winterville, Stoneville, Tralake, Moore, Glenallen and Hollandale. The whole county is intersected by numerous lines of railway belonging to the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley, and the Southern Railway systems. Besides the Mississippi river on the West and the Yazoo on the east, Deer creek, Bogue Phalia and Black bayou flow south though the length of the county, and with Lakes Lee, Swan, Silver, Washington and Jackson constitute the principal waters. The census for 1900 rates Washington county first in the value of its lands and ninth in the value of its manufactured products, among the counties of the State. Out of 560,000 acres in the county, not quite 200,000 were improved in 1900. Of the remaining unimproved land, a very large proportion of it is covered with an immense growth of timber composed of various kinds of oak, ash, gum, hickory, walnut, pecan and large cypress brakes. This timber is a source of great present and future wealth to the county, is almost inexhaustible in quantity, and, when the lands are stripped of their valuable forest growth, they will yield a full tide crop the second year. Not all this valuable timber is being cut and exported, but more and more is being worked up into finished lumber by the planing mills, and by the many small wood-working shops and factories which are springing up in the region. The soil is a rich alluvial loam of great depth and will produce from one to two bales of cotton and from fifty to eighty bushels of corn per acre. Besides these great staple crops, it produces wheat, oats, rye, barley—the three latter crops being chiefly grown for their value as winter pasture for stock,—sorghum, rice, and all the fruits and vegetables common to the latitude and region. The native nut tree of the Delta is the pecan, and its nuts are a valuable food for swine, and are also gathered for the market in great quantities. The larger Texas variety of the pecan has been introduced here and is perfectly at home in the climate. Horses, cattle and hogs are bred here in great numbers, and the pasturage is good both winter and summer. Perhaps no country in the world can produce pork as cheaply as the Delta and this fact is being more and more generally recognized by the inhabitants of this favored region. Some attention is paid to sheep husbandry, but the flocks are small and are chiefly raised for mutton. The census of 1900 values the live stock higher than any county in the State. Church and schood advantages for both races are found throughout the county. The region now compares favorably with other parts of the State in point of health, since the great underlying artesian basin has been tapped for supplies of pure, cold water.

The following statistics, taken from the United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 6,853, acreage in farms 265,138, acres improved 197,896, value of the land and improvements, excluding buildings $6,767,530, value of the buildings $1,557,240, value of the live stock $1,372,594, total value of products not fed to stock $3,944,632. Number of manufacturing establishments 128, capital invested $1,391,968, wages paid $196,850, cost of materials used $744,579, total value of products $1,473,739. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 5,002, colored 44,214, total 49,216, increase of 8,802 over the year 1890. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Washington county in 1905 was $7,207,939 and in 1906 it was $7,915,735, which shows an increase of $707,796 during the year.

Washington County, Territorial. The Spanish boundary, established in 1798-99, separated from Mississippi Territory all the coast settlements including Mobile, but some settlements had been made on the Tensas and Tombigbee rivers, under English and Spanish grants, and there were a number of "squatters" established in that quarter by the year 1800. Governor Sargent decided he must visit the region, and in April, 1800, asked the commandant at Natchez for a military escort. In the act of congress May 10th it was provided that the eastern settlements should have one representative in the general assembly of the Territory, then ordained. June 4, by proclamation the governor established the county of Washington, embracing all the territory east of Pearl river. This reduced the older counties of Adams and Pickering to the region between the Mississippi and Pearl. The north line of the Territory was then the line east from the mouth of the Yazoo, and the eastern limit was the Chattahoochee river. The county seat was to be at McIntosh's Bluff. The following officers were appointed: Justices of the courts of quarter sessions and common pleas, James Fair, John Johnson, John Chastain, John Caller, Joseph Thompson and Flood McGrew; John McGrew, coroner; Samuel Mims, treasurer; James Fair, judge of probate; Wilson Carman, sheriff; Samuel Clark, clerk of the courts and recorder. The militia appointments were Adam Hollenger and Joseph Stiggens, captains; Flood McGrew and William Pierce, lieutenants; Daniel Johnson and John Lindor, ensigns. Judge Daniel Tilton and Capt. Bartholomew Schaumberg were deputed to administer oaths to the new officials. Wilkinson, Hawkins and Pickens reported in December, 1801, that "unlicensed settlements" had been made on the western banks of the Mobile and Tombigbee for more than seventy miles, and a less distance on the east bank and been formed into a county by the late governor. The population was estimated at five hundred whites and half as many negroes. Governor Claiborne's estimate in 1802 was 1,200. The only lands open to settlement were those of the old English district of Mobile, north of the 31st parallel, of which the boundary was re-established under the treaty of Fort Confederation.

In 1801 and 1802 the United States government endeavored to obtain for the citizens of Washington county, free navigation of the Mobile waters, as had been granted on the Mississippi. This was before there was definite information about the treaty of San Ildefonzo. In March, 1803, Governor Claiborne sent to Washington the memorial and petition of the house of representatives, "upon the subject of the free navigation of certain navigable rivers falling into the bay of Mexico, from the territories of the United States and passing through the dominions of his Catholic Majesty." After the purchase of Louisiana from France, the United States claimed the gulf coast east to the Perdido as a part of Louisiana. Accordingly, as if Mobile were United States territory, Congress provided, in the act to carry into effect the Louisiana purchase, that the president, "whenever he shall deem it expedient," might constitute a separate revenue district to include "the shores, waters and inlets of the bay and river of Mobile, and of the other rivers, inlets and bays emptying into the gulf of Mexico, east of the said river Mobile, and west thereof to the Pascagoula, inclusive." Spain duly protested against such a forcing of the question of boundary, and proposed to contest the validity of the cession of Louisiana. Thereupon the Jefferson administration declared that the problem of eastern boundary would be left to peaceful negotiation. Spain withdrew her protest, and Jefferson proclaimed May 30, 1804 that he had decided that all the above shores and streams, "lying within the boundaries of the United States, shall constitute and form a separate district, to be denominated the district of Mobile," and designating Fort Stoddert as the port of delivery and entry.

The inhabitants of this district were greatly oppressed. They were surrounded by powerful Indian nations, in possession of all the country north of the Tennessee river; the Spaniards held the coast and the mouths of the rivers. To ship products to any American port they must pay the king of Spain a duty of twelve per cent.; frequently by the joint operation of the American and Spanish tariffs they were compelled to pay a duty of 42 to 47 per cent. ad valorem on imports, and they were subjected to continual vexatious searches and seizures. So they complained in 1807, in resolutions drawn up by their United States judge and postmaster, Harry Toulmin; but they declared they were ready to fight for the United States against England, and they were loyal to Mr. Jefferson, notwithstanding his temporizing policy. After the Baton Rouge insurrection of 1805, and during the Sabine river movements of 1806, the inhabitants meditated a war of their own against Spain.

Capt. Thomas Swaine, of the Second U. S., wrote Cowles Mead, from Fort Chambers, August 15, 1806:

"The militia under the orders of Col. John Caller contemplated an attack upon Mobile, and had carried on their plans in so secret a manner that the least hint had not transpired. It luckily got to the knowledge of Judge Toulmin, who, with some difficulty persuaded the colonel to desist. I make no doubt, although success was not to be expected, but they would have gone down, as everything was in readiness. Since then, another scheme has been in agitation, for thirty men to proceed to Mobile and destroy the town by fire. This was also discovered and prevented. It has had great influence on the minds of the Spaniards and in consequence of it a reinforcement of troops has been sent from Pensacola, and nightly paroles are kept up in the vicinity of Mobile."

Caller himself said that when war with Spain was feared, Gov. Williams gave orders to liven up the militia. Some of the officers and men declared themselves in sympathy with Spain and a few went over into the Spanish territory. In the summer of 1807 Governor Williams authorized the formation of a battalion of volunteer militia in Washington county, of three companies under the command of Maj. James Caller.

November 25, 1803, Delegate Lattimore presented to Congress the petition of inhabitants of the Alabama, Mobile and Tombigbee rivers, asking for a division of the Territory, and a separate government for Washington district. A similar petition was joined in by the inhabitants east of Pearl river, and presented to Congress June 12, 1809. (See Statehood.)

The situation continued so that the secretary of state wrote in 1810 that it was understood the Spanish at Mobile had continued to exact, with occasional relaxation, a duty of twelve per cent. on products of United States territory shipped to and fro between New Orleans and the Tombigbee settlements. The disposition of the inhabitants to relieve themselves also continued and Governor Holmes was impelled to warn Colonel Caller in July, 1810, that any aggressions within the territory of West Florida would ruin the individuals who might engage in it and be productive of much mischief.

After 1809, when the first Choctaw purchase was completed, the county of Washington was reduced by the creation of Wayne county, which extended, north of the Spanish boundary, from the Pearl river to the trading road running from Mobile northwesterly.

Where this trading road crossed the Choctaw line is "the northwest corner of Washington county," which was the one fixed point in the eastern boundary of the State of Mississippi, (except the mouth of Bear creek, on the Tennessee river) when the boundaries were defined by Congress. After this, Washington county lay outside the present limits of the State of Mississippi. It was subjected to another division in 1812, the country in the forks of the Tombigbee and Alabama being organized as Clarke county, and after the Creek treaty of 1814, the country southeast of the Alabama was organized as Monroe county.

Washington Monument. "By an act of the legislature, passed on February 19, 1850, the governor was authorized and required to purchase a block of stone, of apt and suitable dimensions, for the Washington National Monument, to be suitably inscribed, and presented in the name of the State to the National monument society. This duty has been promptly and cheerfully performed by my predecessors (Quitman and Guion). The stone has been prepared and forwarded in the name of the State to the president of the society, with the following engraved upon it, in deep Roman letters: "The State of Mississippi to the Father of his Country, A. D. 1851," and also the coat of arms and great seal of the State. Thus has the State of Mississippi, beside her sister States of the Confederacy, contributed to rear a monument to the memory of George Washington." (Message of Governor Whitfield, 1852.) The State geological society, of which Governor Matthews was then president, first procured a fine specimen of white siliceous sandstone from Tippah county, but the stone cutters were unable to work it. A block of the Vicksburg limestone, from a quarry on the Yazoo river, was substituted.

Waterford. A little west of the present station of Waterford, in Marshall county, was located the old village of that name, now extinct. The Legislature gave it a charter in 1838, and it was selected as the place of muster for the militia brigade, commanded by Brigadier General Guy, where the troops were annually reviewed. Dr. Thomas J. Malone, Shaderick Wooten, Robert H. Malone, Alfred Brooks, Mr. Sherman, Samuel Cole, John Killough, John W. Mooring, Dr. Jones, and James Cherry were citizens and planters of importance in the neighborhood. Two grist mills, Sumpkin's and Ford's, were once located here on Spring creek.

The present town of Waterford is a small station with 128 inhabitants, situated in the southern part of Marshall county, on the Illinois Central railroad. Its first settler was Dr. Thos. J. Malone, who came here prior to the organization of the county in 1836. Among the other pioneers of the town are James Mooring, Wilcox Jones, John and Elijah Bordneau, Jack Peace, John and George Sherman, Harris O. Allen and James Greer. It has two churches, a Methodist and Presbyterian, and a money order postoffice. The town was named on account of the volume of water contained in Spring Creek.

Waterhole, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Pike county, 26 miles east of Magnolia, the county seat. Population in 1900, 30.

Water Valley is a thriving city of Yalobusha county, and an important station on the Illinois Central R.R., 17 miles south of Oxford, and 29 miles northeast of Grenada. It is one of the two seats of justice for the county, and is surrounded by a rich country devoted to cotton growing and truck farming. It has telegraph, express and banking facilities, has several manufacturing establishments, and does a large shipping business. The Bank of Water Valley was established here in 1882, and the Mechanics Savings Bank in 1892. The machine shops and car-works of the railroad company are located here, and the town has manufactures of ploughs, sash, doors, twine, iron, ice, soda water, cotton, engine and boiler works, foundry, etc.; it has an excellent system of schools, a college, three newspapers, and a large number of prosperous mercantile establishments. The North Mississippi Herald, and the Progress are both Democratic weeklies; the former was established in 1888 and is now owned and edited by J. D. Peacock; the latter was established in 1882, and is edited and published by S. B.

Brown; the City Itemizer is issued as a local Democratic weekly; it was established in 1894; H. A. Lee is the editor, publisher and proprietor. There are three good hotels; the city debt is $70,000; assessed valuation of property, $7,000,000; tax rate 15 mills; population about 5,000. The city owns the electric light plant, water works and sewerage system. There are eleven churches, embracing nearly every denomination, a fine system of public schools accommodating more than 600 pupils.

The country adjacent to Water Valley is well adapted to all kinds of farming and fruit growing. About 9,500 bales of cotton are annually shipped from this station. Large bodies of hardwood timber are found contiguous to the town, which renders it an excellent point for the establishment of wood working industries. There is also a large amount of a superior quality of clay, adapted to the manufacture of earthenware, tile and fire-brick. An artificial stone factory is located here for the manufacture of sand and cement building blocks. Among the pioneer settlers of Water Valley were Josiah Shipp, who owned the land on which the southern part of the city was built and a Mr. Fortner, who owned the land on which the northern portion of the town was built. Both of these pioneers secured title to their land from the government; also W. A. Oats, W. A. Carr, and Rasha Robison. The first Merchant and postmaster was Pinckney Woods. W. E. Robison owned the first retail grocery. W. A. Carr owned the stage stand. A Dr. Woods was the first physician. It is said that the Presbyterians were the first religious denomination to erect a church and that the first minister was Rev. Angus Johnson.

Watson, a postoffice in the western part of Marshall county, 15 miles from Holly Springs, the county seat and nearest banking town.

Watson, John W. C., was born in Albemarle county, Va., February 27, 1808, was graduated in law at the University of Virginia, and soon after his admission to the bar was married in 1831, to the sister of his law instructor, Prof. J. A. G. Davis. He practiced at Abingdon, Va., from 1833 to 1845, and was a Whig candidate for congress against John B. Floyd. He removed to Holly Springs in the latter year and won high standing among the lawyers of the State. He was one of the most prominent members of the constitutional convention of 1851; opposed secession then and again in 1860, canvassing the State in the latter year. After the secession ordinance was adopted he obeyed the popular will with such loyalty that he was elected to the senate of the Confederate States, where he served in 1863-65. Two of his sons fell in battle. In 1865 and 1868 he was a member of the reconstruction constitutional conventions, but resigned from the latter one when the proscriptive qualifications were adopted, and canvassed the northern part of the State against the constitution, which was rejected. After that he appeared before the congressional committee and endeavored to present to that body the wishes of the State. He supported the revolution of 1875, and in May, 1876 was appointed to the circuit bench, where he served for six years. When the Railroad Commission law was enacted in 1884, and its constitutionality was assailed in the courts, he was chosen by Governor Lowry to represent the State. He argued the case before the supreme court in October, 1885, and finally won a complete vistory in the opinion, pronounced by Chief Justice Waite, sustaining the law in all respects. Judge Watson was a zealous temperance worker. It was through his invitation that Miss Willard first visited Mississippi and was given a hearing by the legislature. He died at Holly Springs, September 24, 1900.

Waugh, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Attala county, on Seneasha creek, a tributary of the Big Black river, 15 miles from Kosciusko, the county seat.

Wautubbee, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Clarke county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 10 miles from Quitman, the county seat. Enterprise is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 40.

Waveland, an incorporated post-town and station of Hancock county, on the Louisville & Nashville R. R., and on Mississippi Sound, 48 miles from New Orleans, and 4 miles from Bay St. Louis, the county seat and nearest banking town. This is a pleasant little watering place with a good hotel, fine sea bathing, and several stores. Population in 1900, 520.

Waverly, a hamlet in the southeastern part of Clay county, on the Tombigbee river, and a station on the Southern Railway, about 6 miles northwest of Columbus, and 10 miles east of Westpoint, the county seat. It has a church, a saw mill and a grist mill. Population in 1900, 82. It has rural free delivery service from Westpoint.

Way, a hamlet of Madison county, on the Big Black river, and a station on the Illinois Central R. R., 7 miles north of Canton, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 36.

Wayne County, as originally established December 21, 1809, by act of the General Assembly of the Mississippi Territory, embraced the western, or Mississippi portion, of the old county of Washington, created in 1800 by proclamation of Governor Sargent, and perpetuated in the present county of that name in Alabama. The county has a land surface of 788 square miles. The act creating Wayne recites that Washington shall be divided as follows:—"beginning on the line of demarcation, where the trading road leading from the Choctaw nation to Mobile crosses the same, thence along said trading road to the present Choctaw boundary line, thence along said boundary line to Pearl river, thence down the same to the line of demarcation, and with the same to the place of beginning"; all to be called the county of Wayne. Out of this vast region have been subsequently carved the counties of Greene, Covington, Jones, Perry, Lamar, and those portions of Lawrence and Marion lying east of the Pearl river. Finally, the act of December 23, 1833, which divided the Choctaw cession of

1830 into counties, declared that "all the territory south of Clarke county, known as the Higoowanne reserve, be, and the same is attached to, and shall constitute a part of Wayne county." The present county of Wayne thus lies on the southeastern border of the State, with the old Choctaw boundary of 1805, for its northern line, dividing it from the county of Clarke, the State of Alabama on the east, Greene and Perry counties on the south and Jones county on the west, and embraces an area of about twenty-one townships. The county received its name in honor of the revolutionary hero. General Anthony Wayne, as did its county seat Waynesboro. The following is a list of pioneer residents and county officers during the years 1818-1827: James Patton, Josiah Watts, Clinch Gray, William Houze, Obadiah Hand, David Williams, Justices of the Quorum; Tristram Thomas, Alexander Powe, Collins L. Horne, Edmund Gray, James B. McRae, James Williams, James Huntley, Assessors; Edmund Gray, James B. McRae, James Williams, Sheriffs; Iridell L. Phillips, County Surveyor; Reuben Grayson, Elijah Trim, John F. Crawford, Sam'l Fulton, Amos McCarthy, James Clark, Sam'l Grayson, Joshua Terrell, Constables; Willis Lang, William Patton, Rangers; Thomas A. Willis, Thos. S, Sterling, County Treasurers; William Houze, James Patton, Judges of Probate; Obadiah Hand, William King, Associate Justices; William Webber, William B. Graham, Coroners. Among the earliest settlers of Wayne county were the McRaes, McArthurs, McDougalds, McLaughlins, McDaniels, McDonalds and McLaurins, conservative and industrious Scotchmen from Virginia and the Carolinas, who settled along Buckatunna creek not far from the place now known as the Philadelphia Presbyterian church. Other early settlers in Wayne along this creek, the Chickasawhay river and near the larger streams in the county, were Alexander Powe and William Powe, and the Slays and Sumralls, from Chesterfield district, South Carolina, General James Patton, William Patton, Joseph Patton, William Webber, Zachariah Rogers, Captain George Evans and John Evans. Winchester, incorporated 1818, near which Patton's fort stood, was the early county site, until 1867, and a place of importance in the territorial and early statehood period. It is said at one time to have contained more than thirty business houses. It numbers among its early residents many distinguished men. Among them were John McRae, father of Gov. John J. McRae; General James Patton, who had charge of the fort above mentioned at the time of the Fort Mim's massacre, and was, with Clinch Gray, a member of the constitutional convention of 1817, for Wayne county, and afterwards lieutenant governor of the State; Judge Powhatan Ellis, U. S. senator and minister to Mexico; Judge Thomas S. Sterling; John A. Grimball, secretary of state; James Mayers of Richmond, Virginia; Gen. Wm. Lang; Willis and Stephen Lang; John H. Mallory; auditor of public accounts; Thos. L. Sumrall; Samuel W. Dickson; Gen. Thomas P. Falconer; Judge John H. Rollins; John H. Horn and Collins Horn.

The Creek Indians, during the War of 1812, were a constant source of menace to the early settlers of Wayne, which fact led to the erection of Patton's Fort at Winchester, and Roger's Fort, about seven miles north of that place. The old ditches of Patton's Fort may still be readily traced. The old town of Winchester has quite disappeared, except for the court house building built in 1822, which was still standing a few years ago, solitary and untenanted, a sad reminder of the old glory of the town. The name survives in the town of the same name on the Mobile & Ohio R. R. near the old site. It is said that the last of adequate hotel accommodations during the terms of court, led to the removal of the county seat to Waynesboro a few miles to the north on the railway. It is an interesting fact that in these earliest settlements on Buckatunna creek and at Winchester, and in the first school esablished about 1812, the Gaelic language was exclusively spoken and remained the vernacular until the early 20's, when the influx of English speaking settlers caused its disuse. Wayne county is rather sparsely settled and there are no large towns within its borders. Waynesboro, containing 800 people, and the present county site, is the largest town. Stateline (pop. 500), and Bucatunna (pop. 300), both stations on the line of the Mobile & Ohio R. R. are the next largest settlements. Hiawannee, Whistler, Henderson, Eucutta, West End, Matherville, Summit, Boyce, and Amazon, are all small villages distributed over the county. The Mobile & Ohio R. R. runs through the county from north to south, and a small branch road runs from Robinson Junction, on the M. & O., to Stevens and West End, near the southern boundary. The largest streams in the county are the Chickasawhay river, Buckatunna and Thompson's creeks, which, with their numerous tributaries, Eucutta, Shiloh, and many others, provide the region with splendid water power. The general surface of the county is undulating, and the soil varies from rich, dark prairie to poor pine woods and sandy soil. There were in 1900 40,266 acres of improved lands, much of the balance being covered with longleaf or yellow pine. On the river and creek bottoms are found magnolia, hickory, water oak, beech, etc. Many rich marl beds are found scattered over its area, and fertilizers to the value of $18,426 were used on the farms in 1900. Fertilized lands produce good crops of cotton, corn, sugar-cane, potatoes and rice. The woods pasturage for sheep and cattle is especially good and considerable attention is being given the industry of live stock raising, and many improved breeds have been introduced. Peaches, pears, figs and all the small fruits do well and there is a large nursery of fruit trees and plants at Stateline. Many large saw mills are in operation within the county. Wayne has a mild and salubrious climate, and the school and church advantages are fairly good, particularly in the farming districts.

The following statistics were taken from the twelfth United States census for 1900, and relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 1,790, acreage in farms 207,212, acres improved 40,266, value of the land and improvements, exclusive of buildings $471,900, value of the buildings $287,410, value of the live stock $322,677, total value of products not fed to stock $464,661. Number of manufacturing establishments 55, capital invested $287,684, wages paid $80,646, cost of materials $341,610. total value of products $484,084. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 7,481, colored 5,058, total 12,539, increase over the year 1890, 2,722. The population in 1906 was estimated at 15,000. Artesian wells are in use at Waynesboro. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Wayne county in 1905 was $1,754,187 and in 1906 it was $3,129,712, which shows an increase of $1,375,525 during the year.

Waynesboro, the capital of Wayne county, is an incorporated town and station of Wayne county on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., 52 miles south of Meridian. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, a telegraph office, a bank, one newspaper, two turpentine distilleries, four churches and a good school. It has several good general stores, an excelcior factory, cotton gin and good hotels and livery stables. The town lies in a farming, grazing and lumber district, is the trade center for a large section of country, and is a shipping point of importance. Lumber and naval stores are the important products. The lands along the Chicasawhay river were settled early in the last century by a hardy class of pioneers from the Carolinas and Georgia, and the old town of Winchester, (q. v.) once a flourishing town, and long the county seat of Wayne, was located about seven miles to the south. Insufficient hotel accommodations during the terms of court, caused the removal of the county seat to Waynesboro on the M. & O. R. R., about forty years ago. The Bank of Waynesboro was established in 1902 with a capital of $18,000. The Waynesboro News is a Democratic weekly, established in 1898, J. J. Haynie, editor and proprietor. Population of the town in 1900 was 436. The population in 1906 was estimated at 600.

Wayside, a post-hamlet of Washington county, on the Riverside division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 10 miles south of Greenville, the county seat and nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 65.

Weathersby, a post-town and station of Simpson county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., three miles southeast of Mendenhall, the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph, telephone and express offices, several stores, a saw mill, a cotton gin, a good school and a church. Richard A. Whitfield of this place has a large bee apiary which has proven bee culture to be a successful industry in that locality.

Webb, an incorporated post-town in the western part of Tallahatchie county, at the junction of a branch of the Southern Ry. with the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 20 miles southeast of Clarksdale. The Bank of Webb was established in 1902, and has a capital and surplus of about $10,000. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 128; present population, about 250.

Webb, W. S., was born in LeRoy, New York, November 14, 1855, son of Benoni and Betsy (Phillips) Webb, of Welsh and German descent, and natives of Massachusetts. He graduated at Colgate University, in 1849; taught school near Murfreesboro, Tennessee for a brief period, and was then chosen president of a female school at Grenada, Miss., in 1851. In this school he was very successful. The attendance more than doubled, and the large brick building now occupied by the Grenada Female College was built under his direction. He was pastor of the Baptist church at West Point. In 1864 he took a prominent part in establishing the Confederate Orphan's Home, and was corresponding secretary for the board of trustees. In 1872 he accepted a call from Clinton to be pastor of the Baptist church and deliver lectures to the theological students; was chosen president of Mississippi college, 1873. Under his charge the institution grew and flourished, and he continued his arduous duties until 1891, when he resigned and accepted appointment as emeritus professor of psychology and ethics. There are said to be but four such professorships in the world, and this was the first time such an honor had ever been bestowed by a Baptist institution of learning. The title of D. D. was conferred upon him in 1882 by the University at Oxford.

Mississippi College had no endowment when Dr. Webb became president. Besides, the country was impoverished and at times scourged by pestilence. In meeting these conditions and overcoming them was shown a courage and ability of a high order. His able and efficient management not only made the school a success, but gave it a national reputation and secured an endowment of about $60,000. Dr. Webb has been married three times, and is the father of a number of children, some of whom are prominent in this and other States. He is spending his declining years at the home of his son-in-law, Dr. R. A. Venable, pastor of the First Baptist church at Meridian.

Webster, a post-hamlet of Winston county, situated in the extreme northeastern corner on Jones creek, 8 miles northeast of Louisville, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 31.

Webster County was established April 6, 1874, under the name of Sumner county. Its name was changed to Webster by act of Jan. 30, 1882, in honor of the great statesman Daniel Webster. The county has a land surface of 409 square miles. It was carved from Choctaw county, north of the Big Black river, and part of Montgomery county. The act, creating it, established its boundaries as follows:—"Beginning at the northwest corner of township 21, range 8 east; thence east on township line to the northeast corner of township 21, range 11 east; thence south to the southeast corner of township 20, range 11 east; thence west on township line to within one mile of Big Black river; thence southwest, parallel with Big Black river, to a point one mile south of where said river intersects the range line between ranges 7 and 8; thence north on said range line to the point of beginning; provided that no territory shall be taken from Oktibbeha county." The old boundary line between the Choctaw and Chickasaw cessions cuts across its northeast corner, and Calhoun and Chickasaw counties lie on the north, Clay county on the east, Choctaw county on the south and Montgomery and Grenada counties on the west. By the act creating the county as above, the Governor was authorized to appoint and commission five persons to act as a Board of Supervisors, who shall proceed at once to organize the new county, and was also empowered to appoint the usual county officers. The following officers were appointed by Governor Ames in compliance with the foregoing provision: Ira McDowell, President, David Nowlin, G. W. Pollan, J. W. Starnes, Aaron Smith, members of the Board of Supervisors; J. W. Holland, Sheriff; Dr. W. A. F. Caldwell, Clerk of the Chancery and Circuit Courts; Aaron Hutto, Treasurer; R. F. Holloway, Superintendent of Education. The act further recited that the county site should be determined by a vote of all the people of the new territory, which placed it at Walthall, near the geographical center. Meanwhile courts continued to be held at Greensboro, the old county seat of justice for Choctaw county until 1876. This old town was located in section 8, twp. 19, range 9, east. It once had about 250 inhabitants and some ten business houses. Its courts were attended by such men as J. Z. George, Reuben Davis, E. C. Walthall, Wiley P. Harris and Bob Hudson. Its most prominent citizens in the early days were J. V. Steen, Wiley Marshall, Frank Liddell, T. N. Davis, John Nolen, Capt. J. B. Dunn, Col. Wm. Brantley, and J. J. Campbell. It was a favorite stopping place for legislators en route to Jackson 120 miles away, via the old Natchez Trace. The old town was burned during the war, and the court house in 1871, when the place began to rapidly decay, and became a noted resort for criminals of a desperate character. The old log jail, built in 1839 or 1840 now stands, an interesting relic of bygone days, but all else is ruin and dilapidation.

Among the early representatives of the county in the Legislature were M. A. Metts, (1876-1878) J. E. Bridges, S. M. Roane, T. N. Davis and S. E. Parker. The county site is Walthall above mentioned, named for Gen. E. C. Walthall, and it contains a population of 170. There are no large towns in the county, Eupora, with 1,200 people being the largest settlement. Other railroad towns are Mathiston (pop. 600), Grady, Sapa and Tomnolen. In the interior are Bellefontaine, Fame, Clarkson and Lerma. Two railroads furnish the county with excellent transportation facilities:—The Southern, which traverses the southern border of the county, and the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., which traverses the county along the eastern border from north to south. The Big Black river and its tributaries, L. Black and Sand creeks; and Sabola, Shutispear and Tupashaw creeks, tributaries of the Yalobusha river, are the principal water courses. Webster is termed a hill county, but the land is level on the bottoms, and portions are undulating. The black-jack and pine lands are poor, the bottom soils very good, and the undulating lands of average fertility.

There are 80,511 acres of cleared land and much of the balance is timbered with pine, various kinds of oak, hickory, poplar, beech, ash, black-jack, and sweet and black gum and cypress on the bottoms. The soil produces cotton, corn, wheat, oats, sweet potatoes, peas, and most of the fruits and vegetables. Extensive pasturage is to be found and the live stock of the county is valued at $438,782. A good deal of attention of late years has been paid to breeding a good grade of work horses. The climate and health of the county are very good, and the school and church privileges of the region are reported good. Numerous small mills and factories are in operation, but none are of any great importance.

The following statistics, taken from the United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 2,262, acreage in farms 240,567, acres improved 80,511, value of the lands and improvements, exclusive of buildings $711,220, value of buildings $313,430, value of the live stock $438,782, total value of products not fed to stock $755,504. Number of manufactures 57, capital invested $97,908, wages paid $18,687, cost of materials used $58,557, total value of products $147,332. The population in 1900 was whites 9,694, colored 3,925, total 13,619, increase of 1,559 over the year 1900. The population in 1906 was estimated at 15,000. Land values have increased rapidly in the last 5 years and have more than doubled in that length of time. Artesian water has been found in various parts of the county. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Webster county in 1905 was $1,344,101 and in 1906 it was $1,504,970, which shows an increase of $160,869 during the year.

Weeks, a postoffice of Attala county, 9 miles west of Kosciusko, the county seat, and 3 miles north of Sallis, the nearest railroad station.

Weems, a hamlet in the southeastern part of Jasper county, on the New Orleans & North Eastern R. R., 38 miles southwest of Meridian, and 21 miles from Enterprise. Heidelberg is its nearest banking town. Weems is 10 miles southeast of Paulding, the county seat. Population in 1900, 42.

Weir, an incorporated post-town and station of Choctaw county, on the Aberdeen division of the Illinois Central railroad, six miles southwest of Ackerman, the nearest banking town. It is located in a fine farming and stock raising region. It has a money order postoffice, and 4 rural mail routes emanate from here. Population in 1900, 91; in 1906 the population was estimated at 300. A large saw mill and a fine cotton gin are located here.

Welford, a postoffice of Greene county.

Wellman, a hamlet of Lincoln county, 10 miles south, southeast of Brookhaven, the county seat, and nearest banking town. It has rural free mail service from Bogue Chitto.

Wells, a post-hamlet of Attala county, 6 miles north of Kosciusko, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 29.

Wells, Guilford Wiley, was born in Livingston county, New York, February 18, 1840. After graduating in law from Columbian college, Washington, he served in the Union army during the war, and was mustered out as lieutenant-colonel. He was appointed United States attorney for the northern district of Mississippi, and in 1875 was elected to the 44th congress as an Administration Republican.

Wenasoga, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Alcorn county, near the Tennessee boundary line, and a station on the Southern Railway, 6 miles northwest of Corinth. Population in 1900, 43.

Wesson, a thriving city in the extreme southern part of Copiah county, nine miles north of Brookhaven. It is an important manufacturing and shipping point on the Illinois Central R. R., and the seat of the Mississippi Cotton and Woolen Mills, which only partially utilizes the fine water power of the place. This plant was first established in 1871 and has developed into what was said in 1892 to be the largest industry of the kind in the South. These mills have an excellent reputation and their product goes into nearly every State and Territory of the Union. The product is of great variety, and includes cassimeres, jeans, doeskins, tweeds, linseys, flannels, wool and cotton knitting yarn, cotton rope, cotton warp, yarn, cottonades, flannelettes, gingham plaids, cheviots, checks, plaids, stripes, hickory, brown sheeting, shirting, drilling, eight ounce osnaburgs, ticking for feathers and mattresses, sewing thread, sewing twine for bags and awnings, wrapping twine, honey comb towels, awning, balmoral skirts, etc. The plant is equipped with an excellent system of water works, has an immense cotton warehouse, with a capacity of 1,000 bales of cotton, and storage capacity for two million pounds of wool. In 1904 it manufactured 3,737 bales of cotton. Among the other industries of the place are an oil mill and two cotton gins. The Bank of Wesson was established here in 1893 with a capital of $30,000. The Enterprise, a Democratic weekly newspaper, was established in 1899, and is owned and published by W. W. Robertson. The city is lighted by electricity, has a telephone system, two hotels, eight churches, and an excellent school; it has a prosperous and law abiding population. The land on which the city is built is rolling and of a high altitude, being about 500 feet above sea level.

There is no city indebtedness; the assessed valuation of property in Wesson is $1,038,000; the tax rate is 7½ mills; population in 1900, 3,279, and was estimated in 1906 at 3,500.

Wesson Tornado. In April, 1883, a tornado swept across a part of the State, destroying much property and causing loss of life at Wesson and Beauregard.

West, A. M., was born in Alabama in 1818; was educated in private schools; became a planter in Holmes county in 1837; married Carrie O. Glorer, of Alabama, in 1835; was elected to the legislature as a Whig in 1847, and afterwards to the State senate. He was opposed to secession, but after the State left the Union, was made brigadier-general of State troops; was quartermaster general, paymaster general and commissary general. He became president of the Mississippi Central railroad in 1864. At the close of the war this road was a wreck, the rolling stock unfit for use, and the company without money. The rebuilding of the road, under such circumstances, was his greatest work. He was president of the Mississippi Valley company, composed of Northern capitalists, who founded McComb City (see Railroads); was president of the State board of Centennial commissioners, 1876, and delivered at Philadelphia an able address on the history of the State. He was an elector for the State at large on the Tilden ticket in 1876; was the nominee of the National party for vice president of the U. S. in 1880, and of the Anti Monopoly party in 1884. He removed to Holly Springs after the war, where he died.

West, Cato, was a native of Fairfax county, Va., and of an influential family. He married a daughter of Thomas Green, and after emigrating to Georgia, came with Green and his sons to Natchez district in 1782. The lands he claimed in later years were 1,500 acres granted by the Spanish government in 1789, and 246 acres against which there was the adverse British claim of Col. Augustine Prevost, all on Cole's Creek. He was among the prominent inhabitants in 1797, when he was chosen as a member of the first committee, which made a convention with Governor Gayoso. He was opposed to the appointees of the Adams administration, Commissioner Ellicott and Governor Sargent, but accepted from the latter the office of lieutenant-colonel commanding the militia of the northern district, known as Pickering county, and served in 1798-99. Subsequently, however, he was a leader of the opposition to Governor Sargent and of the movement for securing the privilege of a delegate to congress, and was chairman of the committee of 1799, whose memorial to congress was known as "the petition of Cato West and others." Upon the expiration of the term of John Steele, as secretary of the Territory, he was appointed to that office by President Jefferson, and commissioned after confirmation by the senate March 3, 1803. When Governor Claiborne left the Territory to assume the administration of the province of Louisiana, in December, 1803, Col. West became acting-governor, which function he exercised until Governor Robert Williams assumed office in 1805. He was a candidate for delegate in December, 1804, to succeed William Lattimore, and was also a candidate for appointment as governor. In 1806 Mr. West was president of the Franklin society, which established Franklin academy at Greenville.

West's Administration. Col. Cato West, secretary of the Mississippi Territory, began to exercise the functions of the governor upon the absence of Governor Claiborne, who left Washington town in November, and the Territory in December, 1803.

The United States land office was opened at Washington December 1, 1803, bringing to the Territory Thomas Rodney of Delaware and Robert Williams of North Carolina, commissioners on land titles, and Edward Turner, register. Rodney was also appointed

Territorial judge. The officials for Washington county were stationed at Fort Stoddert. (See Land Office). For several years these officials heard the evidence brought forward to substantiate the land claims of those inhabitants whose titles were defective.

The election of 1804 was the occasion of a memorial to Secretary West, stating that the subscribers exercised the right of petition regarding a public grievance. "We allude to the late election held for the county of Adams. The intrigues and the frauds practiced in the county of Adams on that occasion deprived the constitutional electors of Adams and Wilkinson counties of their representatives in the legislature. The legitimate voters are completely disfranchised. A system corrupt in the extreme was openly planned and executed, derogatory to the citizens of the Territory, injurious to their interests, and fraught with evils too heavy to be patiently endured." The fraud complained of was the giving of deeds to fifty acres of land to anybody who would agree to vote for certain candidates, by which means "upwards of one hundred persons who so far from having any interest had not even a residence in our Territory; persons who were merely floating through the community to some other port," were permitted to vote. This is suggestive of the origin of the modern word, "floater." "If such evasions of the constitution be sanctioned," said the memorialists, "a few wealthy freeholders with their cart loads of hired voters will usurp the power and give the laws to the Territory."

In August, 1804, the justices of the peace of Adams county (Samuel Brooks, John Henderson, Ferdinand L. Claiborne, James Terrall, James Neilson) represented to the acting-governor that the jail of Adams county was not sufficient for the safe-keeping of the prisoners confined or who might be confined, "and as the recent circumstances which have happened require a force or guard sufficient to guard said jail or prison, and whereas the jailor or sheriff's accounts are not passed by the courts of the Territory, we the undersigned humbly pray that your excellency will order a guard to attend the said jail," etc. The Territorial treasurer, Abner Green, reported in November, 1804, that the collection of revenue under the act of 1803 had been "extremely partial." In the counties of Adams and Jefferson the taxable property had been listed under the law "and the amount of tax from Adams county is $5,393.74, which has been collected and paid into the treasury, and the sum of $1,817.48 has been returned from the county of Jefferson; of this sum $1,336 has been paid." Wilkinson had paid in $700 out of $868.40 assessed, and Claiborne $448.41 out of $474.14 assessed, but in those two counties the assessments had not been made under the last act of the assembly. From the county of Washington there was no return.

Acting-Governor West addressed the general assembly when it convened, December 4, 1804. He said the act for the inspection of cotton was not yet in force, except at Natchez; the new public buildings for Adams county were in a state of forwardness, but the justices of the county court having declined to levy a tax to pay for them, it would be well for the legislature to come to the relief of the builders. "A marriage act is greatly wanted, the inconvenience to those citizens residing at a distance from the seat of the executive who have occasion for marriage license is considerable, for the mode by publication few are willing to resort to." (Divorces at this time were granted by the general assembly, only, by special act.) A better act for the government of slaves was manifestly demanded. The "gaol of Jefferson county having been lately demolished," prompt steps to secure the erection of a new prison were recommended (See Territorial Legislature). Of this session Governor Williams, then present on the land commission, wrote in 1808: "The present council was raised from a nomination made by nine representatives, two of whom were admitted and held their seats in consequence of the improper conduct of the sheriff against two who had a clear and considerable majority of the whole votes; that nomination when made was so influenced by party vote that principle was totally disregarded. To such a pitch did that assembly carry opposition to each other, that it rose after a session of near four months, without performing one of its most important and constitutional duties."

In October, 1804, the act of congress went into effect creating the Territory of Orleans, of which Governor Claiborne was made governor, terminating his association with the administration of Mississippi Territory. Robert Williams, one of the land commissioners, was appointed governor of Mississippi Territory, and took office May 13, 1805. (See William's Adm.)

Western Company. The monopoly of Crozat was terminated by its surrender. He had lost a large sum of money in the effort to make a profit from the exclusive trade privileges in Louisiana, granted him in 1712. When he was permitted to resign control of the colony in 1717, his charter still had ten years to run. The colony had been advanced but little under his private control, but France was not yet ready to resume direct control of it. She was suffering from a load of debt, which exceeded two thousand millions of livres, an inheritance from the wars and extravagance of the reign of Louis XIV. John Law had just established his celebrated bank in May, 1716, and now proposed to the regent, the Duke of Orleans, a credit system which should liberate France from the enormous burden of debt. Under the auspices of Law a new company was formed in August, 1717, under the name of the Western Company, but was better known as the Mississippi company. The exclusive commerce of Louisiana and certain other extraordinary privileges were granted the company for the term of twenty-five years. The failure of Crozat to find gold and silver had largely undeceived France concerning the reputed riches of the colony, but Law and his associates, and particularly the Western Company, took advantage of the wonderful advance of credits in France, to still farther strengthen their system by reviving the attractive tales of gold and silver in the Mississippi country. Even ingots of gold and silver were falsely exhibited in Paris as the products of Louisiana. Here was tangible evidence of the fabulous wealth and resources underlying the Law monetary and credit system, which had now been adopted by the French government. The plan of the Western company was not unlike that of the British East India Company, and it possessed powers and privileges nearly equal. The Louisiana colony was made one of the important props of Law's system, and the enormous paper issues of his bank were partly based on the reputed gold and silver, the fur trade, and products of the soil, of the great Mississippi Valley.

In addition to the exclusive trade of the great Province of Louisiana, the company was given the following important privileges: The exclusive right to all the beaver, fat and dry, traded for by the inhabitants of Canada, from the 1st day of January, 1718, until and including the last day of December, 1742. (The contract made with Messrs. Aubert, Neret, and Gayot, on the 10th of May, 1706, for the trade in Beaver in Canada, expired in December, 1717.) It was given all the coasts, lands, ports, havens and islands of the province, after the manner they had been granted to Crozat (q. v.). It was authorized to make treaties with the Indian tribes; to declare and prosecute war against them in defense of the colony; to convey lands both by lease and in fee; but settlers holding under previous grants, or actually engaged in cultivating lands without any special grant, were not to be disturbed in their possession. It could nominate and present men for the office of governor, and for commanders of the troops, and commission the latter subject to the king's power of removal; remove inferior judges and civil officers; build and equip ships of war; erect forts; levy troops; raise recruits; open and work all mines of precious metals which might be discovered; and it was granted the use of all the forts, magazines, guns, ammunition, and vessels, pertaining to the province of Louisiana; justice was to be administered according to the laws and statutes of the kingdom, particularly "according to the common law of the provosty and viscounty of Paris, which shall be followed in all the contracts the inhabitants shall pass, and no other law shall be allowed to be introduced to avoid variety." The company was also allowed to adopt a coat of arms to use on its seals, buildings, guns, vessels, and wherever it saw fit.

Among the obligations imposed on it was the stipulation to introduce into Louisiana during the term of its charter, 6,000 white persons, and 3,000 negroes; to use only vessels belonging to the company or to French subjects, in its trade, said vessels to be fitted out in the ports of the kingdom and manned with French crews, and bound to return to French ports; and to protect the colonists from Indian outrages. One clause of the charter was devoted to religion, and reveals the close union of Church and State: "Whereas, in the settlement of lands granted to the said company by these present letters, we have chiefly in view the glory of God, by procuring the salvation of the Indian savage and negro inhabitants, whom we wish to be instructed in the true religion, the said company shall be bound to build churches at her expense in the places of her settlements, as likewise to maintain there as many approved clergymen as may be necessary, either as vicars, or under any other suitable title, to preach the holy Gospel, celebrate Divine service, and administer the sacraments under the authority of the bishop of Quebec, the said colony remaining as heretofore in his diocese, the livings of the vicars and other clergymen, maintained by the company, being in his gift and advowson."

The stock of the company was divided into 200,000 shares of 500 livres each, to be paid for in any certificates of the public debt. The shares were made small in order that as many people as possible might become interested in the company, and even foreigners were invited to take stock. The great Mississippi Valley was represented as the richest part of the world; "Pearls" said they, "could be fished there in abundance; the streams which watered it rolled on sands of gold, and that precious metal was found on the surface of the earth without any need of profaning its bosom." With this appeal to avarice, the company readily sold its shares. Immense grants of land were sold to the wealthy men of France at extensive prices. These lands were indeed immensely rich and fertile, but their greedy owners were more interested in the discovery of gold and silver, than in the cultivation of the soil. The stockholders at once flattered themselves with large profits, and the Directory soon declared a dividend of two hundred per cent. The delusion was now complete, and the stock rose to sixty times its value. In 1719 the Bank of Law became the Bank of France, and Law was looked upon as the greatest man of his age. In 1720 the public began to lose confidence in the system of Law, and when, in May, the value of his notes was reduced one-half by a decree which spelled bankruptcy, Law fled to England, and the credit system he had reared collapsed. It was a disastrous experience for the French people, but the Mississippi Valley received a tremendous advertisement, and a great impetus was given to the successful colonization of its territory.

From the 25th of October, 1717, to the 25th of May, 1721, a total of 7,020 persons were sent to the colony in 43 vessels. At the latter date there remained in the colony 5,240 persons, the others having deserted, returned to France, or died. Grants of land had been made and plantations opened upon the Yazoo, at Natchez, on Red river, above the Natchitoches; at Point Coupee; at the Tunicas; at Baton Rouge; at Bayou Manchac; at the Bayagoulas; at the Tchoupitoulas; at Cannes-brule; on the Black river; on the Pascagoula; at the Bay of St. Louis and Old Biloxi; on the Ouachita; at the Houmas; and one 16 leagues square, on the Arkansas, to Law, which he desired to erect into a great Duchy. Of course, with Law's failure, colonization was checked, and improvements largely ceased, upon many of the concessions. Some of the outlying concessions, such as Law's were altogether abandoned and the colonists joined the people on the others. Comparatively few returned to France. The actual settlers now felt that they must shift for themselves, and began to apply themselves exclusively to the cultivation of the ground, and ceased the futile search for precious metals. Many, especially formed settlements on the alluvial banks of the Mississippi, where, during the years 1718-20, Bienville had founded the city of New Orleans. In 1722, it became the capital of the colony. From 1718 on the slave trade was under full headway. Each year the company brought over from three to five hundred blacks, in compliance with the terms of its charter. These were distributed among the plantations, and soon formed an important element in the colony. They had become numerous enough in 1724 to call for special laws. Governor Bienville promulgated the famous "Black Code" in that year, which remained in force for nearly eighty years with few alterations in Mississippi and other portions of the province.

In 1723 the Royal Indian Company succeeded to the rights of the Western Company in Louisiana. The financial crash which ensued when Law's credit bubble burst, had, as we have seen, checked colonization and improvements in the colony. Nevertheless the company persisted in its plans, and many colonists continued to arrive. Most of these were brought over at the expense of the company. They were largely drawn from the poor, mendicant and criminal classes. They formed the laborers sent to work the various concessions. Many were unfitted for farming, or any laborious life, and some returned to France to spread evil reports of the Mississippi. Nevertheless many stayed and the colony continued to grow. On some of the plantations indigo was being successfully cultivated. The company enjoyed a monopoly of the tobacco trade in France, and drew much of its supply from Louisiana. An especially good quality of tobacco was raised at Natchez, and the district was capable of raising all that was needed to supply France. Says Dumont in his history of Louisiana: "The fertility of this country presented important objects of culture; that of tobacco alone sufficed to indemnify the French company for all its expenses in colonization, if, in consequence of the pride which had ruined it, it had not sought to extend its possessions and assume everywhere an air of sovereignty which never sits well on a company of merchants, whose attentions should be exclusively directed to the means of extending commercial relations and increasing the number of articles of trade. If the company, instead of building forts at excessive prices, keeping up considerable bodies of troops, raising buildings which only served to gratify vanity and give a vain idea of its greatness and power, and furnishing its agents every means of increasing the expenditure, had confined itself to the culture of articles of which they knew the importance, we should not now see all good citizens of France sighing over the failure of the attempts to establish a colony, whose fertility is admired and importance felt."

In 1725, Governor Bienville, who had served the company continuously since 1718, was recalled to France, and pending the arrival of M. de Perier, his successor, in August 1726, M. de Boisbriant was summoned from his station at Fort Chartres to fill the interim. Bienville had served the company long and faithfully, but was nevertheless recalled, owing to the accusations and calumnies of his enemies. He had handled the Indians especially well, and conciliated them by diplomacy, or, if necessary, made them feel the weight of his sword. He had vainly recommended the cultivation of the soil as the only true basis of colonial prosperity, and for this reason had caused the chief establishment to be fixed on the fertile banks of the Mississippi. His successor Perier, also gave great encouragement to agriculture, and urged the policy upheld by his predecessor, of strong garrisons, prompt retaliation, and incessant vigilance against the Indians. They had become discontented and threatening after the departure of Bienville, whom they dreaded. From this time on the company was put to enormous expense on account of the long wars with the Natchez, Chickasaws and other hostile tribes. In 1729 occurred the dreadful massacre of the French, which wiped out the prosperous French posts at the Natchez and the Yazoo and imperiled the existence of the whole colony. The Natchez were persistently followed by the vengeance of the company, until they were almost exterminated, and the few survivors after years of struggle, took refuge with the Chickasaws and other friendly tribes, and lost their identity. Many were captured and confined at New Orleans, whence they were taken to St. Domingo and sold as slaves, and the proceeds turned into the treasury of the company.

Of the state of the colony at this time, Beauchamp, who commanded at Mobile, thus wrote the French Ministry: "You see to what a state of things is reduced this colony, which has so long groaned under a harsh command (de Perier's). The colonists are in a miserably wretched condition, and are ill supplied with the provisions and the merchandise they want. When flour is sent here the heads of the colony take hold of it, as they do with all the brandy and the cordials which are imported, and they do not part with these articles, except at exorbitant prices. It is, after all, what they do for every sort of merchandise." Of the Indians he wrote: "Since the departure of Bienville all the Indians are spoiled. In spite of the augmentation of merchandise we have to supply them with, and of the reduction in the quantity of furs which they give us back in return, they are not satisfied. On the contrary, they are insolent and less tractable." He was emphatic in requesting the return of Bienville, and further wrote: "The evil is now without a remedy unless M. de Bienville could come back. Perhaps he could succeed in changing the state of things, on account of the consideration which the Indians have always had for him, and of the services which he has rendered them, particularly to the Choctaws."

From 1717 to 1731, the company had spent the sum of $3,700,000 in the vain effort to make a profit from its monopoly. January 23, 1731, it petitioned for leave to surrender its charter, which had still ten years to run. The request was granted, and two commissioners, Bru and Brusle, were sent to the colony by the king to settle the accounts between the company and the government. Its affairs were slowly wound up, and the French government assumed the direct management of the colony. (See Crozat Grant; also the Land Grants, French.)

West Florida, see British West Florida; Boundary on 31° North Latitude; Johnstone, George; Louisiana Relations; Mobile, County of; Charlotte County; Spanish Dominion, etc.

West Fulton, an old extinct town in Itawamba county which flourished before the war. It was situated on the west side of the Tombigbee river about two miles from Fulton, the county seat. Col. D. N. Cayce was a merchant of the place.

Westonia is a post-village in Hancock county, about 17 miles northwest of Bay St. Louis, the county seat. It is on the H. Weston Lumber Co.'s R. R. extending from Pearl river to Caesar, with a branch road running to Pickayune. The R. R. Co's shops are located at Westonia.

West Point, the county seat of Clay county, is situated in a fertile and healthful region, at the crossing of the Illinois Central, Mobile & Ohio, and the Southern railways, 16 miles northwest of Columbus. The original town was a little hamlet, about one half a mile west of the present town. When the Mobile & Ohio railroad was completed through this section a few years before the War, 1861-65, the business of the town moved to the railroad. It was incorporated November 20, 1858. When Colfax county was formed in 1871, it became the county seat, and when the name of the county was changed to Clay it was continued as the county seat, and is now one of the most flourishing towns in northeastern Mississippi. It has about 125 business houses, two good hotels, fitted with all the modern conveniences, and is located within forty miles of the rich coal fields of Alabama, and only 100 miles from where iron is mined. Among its prominent manufacturing enterprises may be mentioned, a cotton mill, furniture factory, electric lighting plant, a $75,000 system of water works owned by the city, with fine artesian water, a brick and tile works, an ice factory and soda bottling works, two oil mills, a cotton compress, machine shops, two planing mills, a stove factory, a steam laundry, an artificial stone factory, handle factory, heading factory, and wagon and carriage shops. A street car system is contemplated in the near future. There are four banking institutions, the First National Bank, established in 1883, capital, $100,000; the Bank of West Point, established in 1896, capital $50,000; the First Savings Bank, established in 1902, capital $25,000, and The Citizens Bank, established in 1905, capital $50,000. There are eight churches, all the principal denominations being represented. It is the seat of the Southern Female College and has two graded schools; also the Mary Holmes school (Presbyterian) for colored girls. The first newspaper published in West Point was the Broad Ax, published by W. Ivie Westbrook, from about 1858 to 1860. The following newspapers are now published here: The Leader, a Democratic weekly established in 1881, L. T. Carlisle, editor and publisher; the Dixie Press, established in 1892 as a Democratic weekly; The Times, established in 1899, a Democratic weekly; The West Point Advertesir, a Democratic weekly established in 1906; the Conservative (colored) established in 1902 as a weekly.

The country within a radius of ten miles is filled with a thriving population, engaged in growing cotton and grain, and in stock raising. The city's debt in 1906 amounted to $78,000, in 30 and 40 year bonds; its assessed valuation is $1,250,000; tax rate is 15 mills. The population in 1900 was 3,193, which has materially increased since that date, and in 1906 was estimated at 5,000. The contract for the erection of a fine high school building was let in 1906.

West Port. An extinct town of Lowndes county, situated on the west bank of the Tombigbee river, a mile above Columbus, which flourished before the War between the States. Dr. W. L. Lipscomb, in his History of Columbus and Lowndes County says: "* * * Just as soon as the Choctaw lands began to produce crops of cotton, there sprang up a village called by the early settlers West Port, and built to accommodate the planters of western Lowndes, and the adjacent countries, in the shipment of their cotton, and in the reception of their plantation supplies to and from Mobile, Ala. They thus avoided the payment of the ferriage across the river and had good camping grounds for their wagons and teams.

M. M. Carrington, relative of Col. John W. Burn, Sheriff of Lowndes county in 1835, built its first store and warehouse. He was followed by Messrs. Haskins, Brownrigg, Hale and Murdock, Dick Jones, Foster, Alexander and others. A town was regularly laid off, good residences, fine hotel, stores with large stocks of goods, and immense cotton sheds were erected, with all the appointments of a prospective town. The shipment of cotton reached 30,000 or 40,000 bales annually, but in 1840 a fine bridge was built across the Tombigbee, free to all Lowndes county citizens, which soon divided the storage of cotton and brought thousands of bales to the warehouses of Columbus. The great high water in 1847 deluged the town, swept off some of its warehouses, and destroyed much of the sandy bluff on which it was situated. In 1861 the Mobile & Ohio railroad completed its branch to Columbus, and West Port succumbed to the inevitable and is now a desert of white sand on which Daniel Davis (colored) with his blacksmith shop and little farm hard by resides, its only occupant."

Westside, a hamlet in the southwestern part of Claiborne county, about 10 miles from Port Gibson, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice.

West Station, an incorporated post-town in the northeastern part of Holmes county, on the Big Black river, and a station on the Illinois entral R. R., 43 miles south of Grenada, and 10 miles north of Durant. There are 2 banks established here. The town was named for A. M. West, a prominent citizen, and president of the Mississippi Central R. R. at the time of the War, 1861-5. Population in 1900, 196; population in 1906 estimated at 225.

Westville, a post-town in the southwestern part of Simpson county, near the Columbia branch of the Gulf & Ship Island railroad, about 8 miles southwest of Mendenhall, and 35 miles south of Jackson. When Simpson county was formed in 1824, the county seat was located at the present site of Westville, and the town which subsequently grew up was named for Col. Cato West. The following information about Westville is taken from Goodspeed's Memoirs of Mississippi, vol. 1, p. 211: "Franklin E. Plummer, then residing there and the only congressman who ever lived in the county, assisted in laying off the town, which was then only a crossroad place, where a grocery was kept and a store and tanyard were owned by Nathaniel O. Freeman, one of the pioneers. The first courts were held in a log cabin about twenty feet square, subsequently converted into a blacksmith shop. Soon afterward a frame courthouse was erected on the present site, which was destroyed by a fire in 1844, which was supposed to be the work of an incendiary. In 1846 a brick courthouse was built, which was also burned on the night of May, 9, 1872. About a year after this the jail, a wooden structure, was burned at night and a mulatto, incarcerated for murder, was burned in it. In 1874 the brick courthouse still standing was built at a cost of about $13,000." The county seat for five years was removed to Mendenhall on the Main line of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., but by an order of the Supreme Court of Mississippi it was re-located at Westville in January, 1905, and remained the county seat until July 12, 1906, when at an election called for the purpose the citizens of Simpson county selected Mendenhall as the permanent county seat. Westville has two churches and a good school. Population in 1900, 200.

Whaley, a postoffice of Carroll county, 20 miles northwest of Carrollton, the county seat.

Wharton, Thomas J., was born at Nashville, Tenn., May 18, 1817. He was the son of Jesse Wharton, a lawyer, who served in both houses of congress. He graduated at the University of Nashville; was admitted to the bar of Mississippi in 1837; practiced law at Clinton and Raymond; removed to Jackson in 1849; elected attorney-general in 1857 and held this position until he was removed by the military in 1865. He was a strong supporter of the Confederate government. In 1882 he was appointed circuit judge by Governor Lowry.

Wheat, a postoffice of Pearl River county, situated on the Pearl river, 13 miles west of Poplarville, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town.

Wheeler, a post-hamlet of Prentiss county, on the Mobile & Ohio R. R., and on 20 Mile Creek, 6 miles south of Booneville, the county seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 70.

Wheeling. This was an old town in Itawamba county situated on the Tombigbee river a few miles below the old village of Van

Buren. It was founded soon after the sale of the Chickasaw lands and its life was very short, as its business was absorbed by the latter town, just then rising into prominence. Its one hotel was owned by Jefferson Foster. Its merchants were Jowers & Holcomb, and R. P. Snow.

Whistler, a postoffice of Wayne county, 10 miles west of Waynesboro, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town.

Whitaker, a postoffice in the southeastern part of Wilkinson county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 5 miles south of Centerville, the nearest banking town, and 14 miles southeast of Woodville, the county seat.

Whiteapple, a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. in the western part of Franklin county, 10 miles from Meadville, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 53.

Whitefield. An abandoned town of Oktibbeha county, located in the southwestern part of the county, just north of the present station of Sturgis on the Illinois Central railroad. One Smith was its first settler in 1854. A few of its most important citizens were Dr. John Barron, Dr. W. W. Edwards, J. M. Cain, ——— Tumlinson, and ——— Carpenter. Its business firms were Barron & Neal, Hannah & Company, Hunt Brothers, and Walker Brothers. It was absorbed by Sturgis when the railroad came through.

Whites, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Rankin county, 16 miles south of Jackson. Terry, in Hinds county is its nearest banking town.

Whitesand, a post-hamlet and station of Lawrence county, on the Mississippi Central R. R., 12 miles northeast of Monticello, the county seat. Silver Creek is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 60, and in 1906 was estimated at 200. There are two saw mills located here.

Whitestown, a postoffice of Oktibbeha county, 7 miles south of Starkville, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town.

Whitfield, James, acting governor for a few weeks in 1851-52, was born in Elbert county, Ga., December 15, 1791, and came to eastern Mississippi, as many Georgians did, to attend the land sales at Columbus, when that place was a small village. Locating there, he conducted a mercantile business in addition to his interests as a planter in the adjacent prairie country of Lowndes county. He was a representative in the legislature from Lowndes in 1842-48, and was elected to the senate in 1851. He was honored with election as president of the senate in November (see Guion-Whitfield Adm.), and as such was acting governor until January 10, 1852. Later in the same year he became president of the Columbus insurance and banking company, and this business he conducted until his resignation in 1870. This was one of the very few banks in the State, and in the South, that maintained its credit during the war, and redeemed its circulation after the war. In 1858 he was again a member of the legislature. He was successful in business, and accumulated quite a fortune, which however, was greatly reduced in 1861-65. He is remembered as a man of pure character and kindly impulses, to whom rich and poor alike could resort for counsel. Governor Whitfield died at Columbus, June 25, 1875.

Whitfield Administration. See Guion-Whitfield.

Whiting, William Henry Chase, was born at Biloxi, Miss., March 22, 1824, of Northern parentage. His father, Levi Whiting, a native of Massachusetts, was for forty years an officer of the United States army, and died lieutenant-colonel of the First artillery. The younger Whiting was graduated at West Point in 1845, and served in the engineer corps until his resignation in February, 1861, at which time he was a captain. In the Confederate army he was first in the Georgia service, next an officer of engineers at Charleston and Harper's Ferry. After the battle of First Manassas, he was promoted to brigadier-general, and took command of Bee's brigade, including Falkner's regiment. He was greatly distinguished in the campaign against McClellan before Richmond, commanding a division and advising the successful strategy of the campaign. After this, for some reason, he was practically shelved, in command of the district of North Carolina, though J. E. Johnston asked his promotion to lieutenant-general. He was promoted to major-general in 1863. When the main defense of Wilmington, Fort Fisher, was actually assailed, by a great armada, in January, 1865, he was superseded by Bragg, and went into the fort, saying to Colonel Lamb, "I have to share your fate, my boy. You are to be sacrificed." In a hand-to-hand fight in defense of the fort, he fell with two wounds. Carried as a prisoner of war to Governor's Island, N. Y., he died there March 10, 1865.

Whitworth Female College. The Whitworth College for girls is located at Brookhaven, Lincoln county. It was established by the M. E. Church South, in 1859, much being due to the generosity of Rev. M. J. Whitworth. The college opened under the leadership of Rev. J. P. Lee, with 57 students and proved very popular. During the years of the Civil war it was found necessary to close it, and the buildings were occupied by a detail of the Confederate army as a hospital. When peace was restored, the college was reopened with Rev. H. F. Johnson as president and grew rapidly. The first buildings were the frame buildings known as "Old College," Calisthenic Hall, and Music and Art Halls. President Johnson donated to the college Margaret Hall, named after his wife, together with the ground upon which it stands. It is a handsome, steam heated, brick dormitory, and cost in the neighborhood of $15,000. At the same time Col. W. L. Nugent gave the generous sum of $1,000 to the college, and Maj. R. W. Millsaps, $3,000. President Johnson then built and donated the institute, a building worth probably $30,000, with its grounds. The college property was appraised in 1901 at $80,000, and its annual income at $15,000. The tuition is $50 per year.

President Johnson's death in 1886 was a great loss, but his successor Prof. Lewis T. Fitzhugh has carried on the work very successfully, and the college has about 200 students. Elimentary, preparatory and collegiate courses are offered, and in addition, music, art, pedagogy and stenography are taught. The college has a small, but well selected library of about 1,000 volumes. Its collegiate courses lead to the degrees of A. B. and B. L.

Whynot, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Lauderdale county, 13 miles from Meridian, the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 32.

Wiggins, a village in the northern part of Harrison county, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., 35 miles by rail north of Gulfport, the county seat. Its business interests are represented by a bank which was established in 1905, several stores, a number of turpentine distilleries, and a large saw-mill. It has an excellent school, and a money order postoffice, and is considered one of the prosperous towns in the county. Its population in 1900 was 230. It is growing rapidly and the population was estimated at 1,200 in 1906.

Wilcox, John A., born in North Carolina, April 18, 1819, and came to Tennessee with his parents; he was educated in the common schools; moved to Mississippi and located at Aberdeen; was secretary of the State senate; lieutenant and adjutant of the Second regiment in the Mexican war, and is credited by Reuben Davis with securing his election as colonel; was chosen lieutenant-colonel after the resignation of Davis; in 1851 was the Union Whig candidate for congress against W. S. Featherston and was elected. In 1853, he was defeated by W. S. Barry for reëlection and then moved to Texas; represented that State in the Confederate congress, and died at Richmond, Va., of apoplexy, February 7, 1864.

Wilczinski, a postoffice of Washington county, and a junction point on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 4 miles by rail northeast of Greenville, the county seat.

Wildwood, a hamlet of Lamar county, situated on Black creek, 9 miles northwest of Purvis, the county seat. The postoffice at this place was discontinued in 1905, and mail now goes to Oloh. Population in 1900, 37.

Wilkes, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Yazoo county, about 12 miles from Yazoo City.

Wilkesburg, a post-village near the boundary line between Marion and Covington counties, 12 miles north of Columbia, the county seat of Marion county, and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 125. The town is in Covington county and the postoffice is in Marion county.

Wilkins, James Campbell. Thomas Wilkins and John Wilkins, Jr., were land owners in the Natchez district in 1788, the latter associated with Stephen Minor. Doubtless they were descendants or kin of John Wilkins, one of the pioneers of Pittsburg, whose son, William, was congressman, United States senator, minister to Russia, etc., and influential in the extension of the Pennsylvania railroad west to Pittsburg. James C. Wilkins, of this Pennsylvania family, born at Pittsburg, came to Natchez early in the Territorial period, and married into the Bingaman and afterward into the Minor family. His life was devoted to business enterprises, but he was active in politics and military affairs. When Andrew Jackson was calling for help to defend New Orleans against the British he raised a company of volunteer riflemen at Natchez, and took them to the assistance of the general. He represented Adams county in the last general assembly of the territory, 1815-16, and was a member of the constitutional convention of 1817. He was colonel on the governor's staff in 1822; was appointed by the governor United States senator to succeed Powhatan Ellis in 1832, but declined, and was a candidate for the same office in the dead-lock in the legislture in 1833. He was the United States pension agent at Natchez.

When the Planters bank was established upon the credit of the State, Mr. Williams was its president. For the history of this enterprise, see "Banking." As its head, Wilkins was the business and political opponent of the adherents of the old Bank of Mississippi, as well as of the wilder banking schemes that followed and rapidly degenerated into wholesale repudiation of obligations. His bank went down in the wreck, and the credit of the State soon followed. Mr. Wilkins died at Louisville, Ky., in April, 1849.

J. F. H. Claiborne wrote of him: "In connection first with William Kenner, and afterward with John Linton, (New Orleans and Natchez) he controlled for a long time the commerce of the Mississippi and nearly all the cotton it produced. He was very prompt—rapid in his decisions, brusque and incisive in manner, somewhat imperative, impatient of opposition, but with a heart as tender and a sensibility as delicate as a woman's. Of all men whom I have known he was the most impulsive, generous and forgiving. He was the counselor of the old, and the guardian and patron of the young. The widow in her distress, the debtor when pressed by embarrassments, the enterprising when they saw an opportunity that only needed a little aid to make them independent, the orphan left desolate and destitute—all found in him an unfailing resource. . . . No man now living knew the wide sweep of his charities, and the many fortunes he built up for others by giving them the use of his means and his credit. He was impatient of thanks and would not listen to them."

Wilkinson, a post-hamlet in the north-central part of Wilkinson county, situated on Buffalo Bayou, 10 miles north of Woodville, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 56.

Wilkinson Colony. Gen. James Wilkinson, when it became apparent that the inauguration of George Washington as president of "a more perfect union," would check the Kentucky movement in favor of Spain, wrote to Governor Miro, from Lexington, February 12, 1789: "You will be surprised at being informed that lately I have, jointly with several gentlemen of this country, applied to Don Diego Gardoqui for a concession of land, in order to form a settlement on the river Yazoo. The motive of this application is to procure a place of refuge for myself and my adherents, in case it should become necessary for us to retire from this country, in order to avoid the resentment of Congress. It is true that there is not, so far, the slightest appearance of it, but it is judicious to provide for all possible contingencies."

His letter two days later is a further explanation, that the application to Gardoqui would serve to gain his confidence and defeat his project of organizing colonies in the upper valley. Major Dunn had been sent to visit Gardoqui. "The Major carries with him a petition to obtain, on the Yazoo and the Mississippi the concession of land to which I alluded in my last letter. It is the most advantageous site to form a settlement above Natchez. That petition is signed by Innes, Sebastian, Dunn, Brown and myself. Our intention is to make an establishment on the ground mentioned in my communication of the 12th, and with a view to destroy the plan of a certain Colonel Morgan." Morgan was an old Indian agent and trader, who had been sent by a New Jersey company of speculators to buy western land from Congress, and found he could make better terms with Gardoqui. He obtained an enormous concession west of the Mississippi, where he proposed to found a colony, with New Madrid as the capital. Wilkinson professed a desire to ruin this plan, because the Morgan settlers would "continue to be Americans," and probably "destroy the noble fabric of which we (Miro and Wilkinson) have laid the foundation." This episode is of interest in connection with the relations of Wilkinson, Burr and Morgan at a later day, and illustrates the two distinct lines of Spanish intrigue, for expansion and immigration.

Wilkinson County was established January 30, 1802, during the administration of Gov. W. C. C. Claiborne, and was the fifth county to be erected in the new Territory. It received its name in honor of General James Wilkinson of Maryland, in command of the United States troops during the early territorial era of Mississippi. It was created by act of the General Assembly, which recited that "The county of Adams shall be divided as follows, to-wit: Beginning on the river Mississippi at the mouth of the Homochitto river, thence running up the Homochitto river to Richards ferry, thence by a line running due east to the western boundary of Washington county; and all that tract of country south of the above described boundary, to the line of demarcation, shall compose a county, which shall be called Wilkinson." From its territory lying east of a line drawn due north from the thirty mile post, east of the Mississippi river, were subsequently carved the counties of Amite, Pike and the portion of Marion lying west of the Pearl river. June 29, 1822, the river Homochitto was declared to be the dividing line between the counties of Adams and Wilkinson, from its mouth to its intersection with the basis meridian line; and from thence the said river was made the line of demarcation between the counties of Wilkinson and Franklin, as far as the mouth of Foster's creek. In 1846, the north channel of the Homochitto, where it forms an island below the lower or western Natchez and Woodville road was declared to be the boundary between Wilkinson and Adams, and Tanzy Island was embraced within the limits of Wilkinson. As now defined it is the southwestern county of the State and has an area of about 17 townships, or 664 square miles. This historic region composed the southern part of the old Natchez District, and contained some of the earliest settlements of white people in the State. During the latter part of the eighteenth century, several large settlements had been made in Wilkinson county, along the Homochitto river, Buffalo Bayou and in the vicinity of the Mississippi river. The whole interior of the present State of Mississippi, with the exception of a small district on the Tombigbee river, was at this time in the sole and undisputed possession of the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians. Many of these early settlers were Anglo-Americans, and some were of Spanish and French descent, due to the successive occupancy of the region by France, England and Spain. Others had emigrated to the district from the United States after the close of the Revolutionary war, under the inducements held out by the Spanish authorities. After the treaty of San Lorenzo in 1795 many more came from the western States, and from the Carolinas and Georgia. The census of 1810 shows that Wilkinson had attained a population of 5,068, and by 1837 it had a total population of nearly 13,000 including slaves. The year after General Wilkinson came to Natchez, in the summer of 1798, he erected a military post at the first highland point on the Mississippi, a few miles above the Spanish line of demarcation, and called it "Fort Adams." The historic old place is now a village of 240 people. A few of the early settlers of Wilkinson county at the beginning of the last century were George Poindexter, Daniel Williams, Abram M. Scott, John Joor, Gerard C. Brandon, Joseph Johnson, all members of the Constitutional Convention of 1817, and elsewhere mentioned in this work; Judge Edward McGehee, Peter Smith, father of Coteworth Pinckney Smith, Chief Justice of the High Court of Errors and Appeals, John Dunkley, Thos. Kirkham, John L. Lewis, Archibald McGehee, Landon Davis, Hugh Davis, Douglas Cooper, Gen. Wm. L. Brandon, and Wm. and James A. Ventress. Few, if any counties in the State, can furnish a roll of names as distinguished in the annals of the commonwealth and the above list might be indefinitely extended. The following men were commissioned Justices of the Peace, February 2nd, 1802: John Ellis, Hugh Davis, John Collins, Richard Butler, William Ogden and Thomas Dawson. Courts were first held at Fort Adams and Pinckneyville, and a little later the seat of justice was moved to the present county site of Woodville, which was incorporated in 1811. Woodville is now a place of 1043 inhabitants, situated in the south central part of the county at the terminus of the Bayou Sara and Woodville branch of the Y. & M. V. R. R. This old railroad is noteworthy as one of the first railroads to be built in the United States, and is the oldest line in Mississippi. It was incorporated by Woodville people in 1831, under the name of The West Feliciana Railroad Company. Judge Edward

McGehee was one of the active promoters of the road. Centerville is a place of some importance in the southeastern part of the county on the railroad, and has a population of 590 people. Rosetta, Wilkinson, Perrytown, Darrington, Pinckneyville, and Turnbull are all small villages. Besides the line of railroad to Woodville above mentioned, the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. crosses the extreme southeastern corner of the county, and enters the county again at the extreme northeastern corner. Though the first county in the state to build a railroad, it is rather poorly supplied with railroad facilities today. Besides the Mississippi and Homochitto rivers on its western and northern borders, the principal streams are Buffalo, Percy, Smith, Big Pine and Fords creeks, and Bayou Sara. The portion of the county lying west of Woodville, or the Bayou Sara country as far as the Mississippi river, is of great fertility, with a warm, loamy and generous soil. The natural timber growth is cypress on the bottoms, and oaks, poplar, lind, magnolia, ash, black walnut, hickory. That section of the county lying north of a line drawn due east from Woodville to Amite county line is generally poor in soil and products. The natural timber consists of pine, poplar, ash, beech, catalpa, hickory, oaks, etc. The third division of the county lying south of the line drawn east from Woodville, is a fine agricultural country, gently undulating, and possesses a soil only a little less fertile than the first or western section. The forest growth consists of pine, poplar, hickory, oaks, ash, elm, beech, magnolia, and abounds in enormous wild grape and muscadine vines. The eastern half of the county lies in the Long Leaf Pine region and the western half in the Bluff Formation of the State. The products of the county are cotton, corn, oats, sugar-cane, sorghum, peas, peanuts and all the grasses. Fruits, especially grapes and all the vegetables grow in great luxuriance and abundance. Pasturage for stock raising and sheep husbandry is very extensive, the live stock of the county being valued at nearly $600,000. Excellent schools are to be found throughout the county. The Woodville Female Academy, incorporated in 1840 by the M. E. church, was founded by Judge Edward McGehee and Colonel and Mrs. Lewis, and was known as one of the best in the country. It was burned in 1849. The McGehee college for girls, formerly known as the Woodville Female Seminary, was chartered in 1861 and is still in a prosperous condition.

The following statistics, taken from the last United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population: Number of farms, 2,687, total acreage in farms 268,548, acres improved 109,247, value of land and improvements, exclusive of buildings $1,337,840, value of buildings $484,730, value of live stock $578,595, value of products not fed to stock $1,196,863. Number of manufacturing establishments 40, capital invested $89,247, wages paid $9,282, cost of materials used $21,198, total value of products $62,215. The population of the county in 1900 was whites 4,384, colored 17,069, total 21,453, increase over the year 1890, 3,661. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Wilkinson county in 1905 was $2,570,564 and in 1906 it was $2,881,652.60, which shows an increase of $311,088.60 during the year.

Wilkinson, Edward C., a native of Virginia, who became a lawyer at Natchez in early manhood. Henry S. Foote met him there in 1831, and they were friends until the death of Wilkinson a few years before 1861. Foote referred to him as "a consummate scholar, an erudite lawyer and an upright and pious gentleman. After having achieved much success in his profession, and after having surrounded himself with multitudes of friends and admirers, he became involved in a tragic affair in the city of Louisville, Ky., of most melancholy import, which resulted in his being tried for murder, amid the raging of a furious local excitement, and in his being, in the end, honorably acquitted." In defense of Judge Wilkinson, S. S. Prentiss made one of the ablest speeches of his life. After 1831 Wilkinson made his home at Yazoo City, "where his memory is yet profoundly respected." (Lynch, Bench and Bar, 138.) He was the uncle of Senator Walthall, who was named for him.

Wilkinson, James, was born in Maryland in 1755, and had completed a course of study in medicine when the War of the Revolution drew him to the army. Being commissioned a captain he went with Benedict Arnold on the expedition to Canada in 1775. Through successive promotions he became a colonel and adjutant-general on the staff of General Gates. He was chosen by Gates to carry to Congress the news of Burgoyne's surrender, and though phenomenally slow in the journey, Congress gave him a brevet as brigadier-general, and he was appointed secretary of the board of war, of which Gates was president. Subsequently, in a moment of conviviality, he revealed the plot to retire General Washington from command, known as the Conway cabal. He was compelled to resign his brevet, and was no longer in active service during the Revolution. After the war he removed to Kentucky and in 1787 embarked on the great intrigue which formed his chief notoriety.

Wilkinson arrived at New Orleans first in June, 1787, and then began his acquaintance with Daniel Clark, Sr., whose nephew was afterwards his bitter enemy. According to his own story he was anxious to arrange for colonization of the Natchez district, and secure an outlet for Kentucky produce. He admitted that he operated upon "the fears, the avarice and the ambition of those with whom I negotiated, before I could hope for any prospect of success." But his triumph was complete. He first obtained a permit from Miro to introduce $35,000 worth of Kentucky produce into New Orleans. This was a monopoly; not, as he coolly observes in his Memoirs, a favor to the people of Kentucky. As to what he paid for the monopoly the Memoirs are silent; but the Spanish archives are eloquent.

After this he was the recipient of a pension from the Spanish government, and was regarded by the governor of Louisiana as special agent. He continued in the river trade until 1791 when he applied for a commission in the United States army, and was made a lieutenant-colonel, on the strength of advice that he would in that situation be less dangerous to Kentucky. Upon the sudden death of General Wayne he became brigadier-general in command of the army. He came to Mississippi territory in 1798, bringing with him a luxurious coach and four horses. (See Occupation.) Of this period of his life the historian Pickett wrote: "General Wilkinson deserves to be remembered for many important public services, among which are the treaties which he made with Indian tribes, and the military organization of new counties. He wrote with astonishing ease, and always expressed himself well. He was, unquestionably, a man of genius, as well as of much usefulness; yet he had always been suspected of allowing personal considerations to control much of his military and official conduct. However, now acting with great zeal and fidelity, he stationed troops at different points on the line of demarkation, from Fort Adams, upon the Mississippi, to Pearl River, and caused Fort Stoddert to be built. While his headquarters were at Natchez, he made an advantageous treaty with the Chickasaws, obtaining their consent, among other things, to the cutting of a road, to remain as a highway, extending from the Cumberland district to the American settlements of Natchez. He made another treaty, with the Choctaws, for a road from Fort Adams to the Yazoo river. The old boundary between the British and Choctaws was also confirmed by him and marked anew. He likewise repaired to the distant Oconee, and, near a fort named in honor of him, made a treaty with the Creeks. . . . The fearless, wise and patriotic agents, Benjamin Hawkins and Andrew Pickens, were associated with General Wilkinson in all these treaties, and, with him, travelled from the Chickasaw bluff, backward and forward, over this Indian world, encountering its dangers, and sharing in mutual hardships." (Alabama, II, 180.)

When Wilkinson was at Fort Adams in 1803, after surveying the Natchez boundary, he received a letter from Thomas Power, regarding the proposed French occupation of New Orleans, saying: "The prefect has on several occasions, in talking of you, made use of very illiberal language, and that not in private, but in public and numerous company. He has said, among other things, that your character was perfectly well understood in France; that your principles were not at all enigmatical; that you had tricked and deceived the Spanish government." Turreau, the French minister, wrote to Talleyrand in 1805: "General Wilkinson is forty-eight years of age. He had an amiable exterior. Though said to be well informed in civil and political matters, his military capacity is small. Ambitious and easily dazzled, fond of show and appearances, he complains rather indiscreetly, and especially after dinner, of the form of his government, which leaves officers few chances of fortune, advancement and glory. . . . He seems to hold to the American service only because he can do no better. General Wilkinson is the most intimate friend, or rather the most devoted creature of Aaron Burr." It was because President Jefferson desired the support of Burr to offset the attacks of John Randolph on the Madison plan for settling the Yazoo fraud claims, that the president violated the Jeffersonian principle of separating civil and military power, in 1805, by appointing General Wilkinson governor of the Territory of Louisiana, north of Claiborne's Territory of Orleans.

Next, in the general's career, came his spectacular exposure of Burr's "treason." But the political ramifications and moral aspect of this affair interested John Randolph. In his memoirs Wilkinson wrote (1815) "I can distinctly trace the source of my persecutions, for the last eleven years, to the celebrated John Randolph of Roanoke, who is entitled to all the credit to be derived from the cunning, zeal, perseverance and perfidy displayed in his complottings against the character of a man whom he feared and hated." He said he merely happened to meet Randolph, "from the vortex of whose malevolence it was impossible I should escape." Randolph sought his indictment for misprision of treason, but failed. Whereupon the Virginian wrote: "The mammoth of iniquity escaped; not that any man pretended to think him innocent, but upon certain wire-drawn distinctions that I will not pester you with. Wilkinson is the only man that I ever saw who was from the bark to the core a villain." "What seemed to be the indictment and trial of Burr became, in a political point of view, the trial of Wilkinson, with John Randolph acting as accuser and President Jefferson as counsel for the defence, while Chief Justice Marshall presided in judgment." (Henry Adams, Hist. U. S., III, 343). During the Burr trial Andrew Jackson denounced Wilkinson on the streets as a traitor. Swartwout jostled the general on the sidewalk and posted him as a coward when he refused to fight. Wilkinson challenged Randolph December 29, 1807. Randolph refused to meet him, whereupon the general posted the congressman. The administration party in Congress was compelled to support Wilkinson, on account of the attitude of Randolph. Daniel Clark, whom the general had endeavored to ruin in connection with the Burr affair, feeling that the crisis had come, put in Randolph's hands copies of letters that had been previously withheld, one of which was the cipher letter Philip Nolan was said to have brought to Gayoso at Natchez, February, 1797; also Carondelet's order to hold $9,640 subject to Wilkinson's order, dated January 20, 1796.

Gen. John Adair, after the Burr trials, returned to New Orleans and sought an interview with Wilkinson, at his headquarters, and being denied this, published a statement in the newspapers, saying, "There is not a man living, who, to my knowledge, has been engaged in any treasonable project, or received a pension for treasonable purposes from any foreign government, Gen. James Wilkinson excepted;" also, that the general was a coward and merited no weapon but a horsewhip. The situation in Congress was intensified by a letter from Col. F. L. Claiborne to Delegate Lattimore. Nevertheless, Wilkinson was assigned to command at New Orleans when war was feared in 1809. Then came the Terre aux Boeufs scandal, reports of the terrible sufferings of the soldiers whom he had encamped in a swampy place near New Orleans, with the result that they were taken with the fever. There was a great furore and the government ordered a transfer of the troops to Mississippi. It took Wilkinson about three months to obey this order, but finally, in October, 1809, the army was encamped at Columbian Springs, Fort Dearborn, and other points, with headquarters at Washington. Of the two thousand men, 795 died and 166 deserted. Brig.-Gen. Wade Hampton was put in command of the department in December, and Wilkinson was ordered to Washington to answer charges, but did not depart until February.

The famous court martial of Gen. Wilkinson convened at Frederickstown, Md., September 2, 1811, and, after several adjournments, was concluded early in 1812. Nine payments of money to him by the Spanish government, upon the pension which it was alleged he received, were specified, in amounts of $6,000, $10,000, "two mule loads," etc. One item was $9,640 sent by Governor Carondelet in January, 1796, to New Madrid, and in the summer of that year delivered by Thomas Power to Philip Nolan for Wilkinson; another of $10,000 paid at New Orleans, between December 7, 1803, and April 21, 1804. It was also charged that in a conference with Daniel Clark, at the camp at Loftus Heights, in October, 1798, Wilkinson asserted a claim against the Spanish government on account of his pension, and asked Clark to propose to Gayoso that he should transfer to him the famous plantation near Natchez, known as Concord, in payment of the obligation. He was charged in a number of counts with treasonable negotiations with Power, Leonard, Armesty, Carondelet and Gayoso; with associations with Aaron Burr; with maladministration regarding the transfer of troops to Natchez in 1809, and some minor offences. The court found that Wilkinson had no relations with the Spanish governors but a trade concession at New Orleans, on account of which the payments were made; that he had been incorruptible since his appointment as general; and in brief, that "General Wilkinson appears to have performed his various and complicated duties with zeal and fidelity, and merits the approbation of his country."

He was ordered to New Orleans to take command of the Territories of Orleans and Mississippi, in April, 1812, and early in 1813 he took possession of Mobile, the Spanish commandant afterward being denounced by his countrymen as a traitor. In the summer he was promoted to major-general and called to the Canadian frontier, his first military command of any consequence. His campaign there was a miserable failure, but he was not entirely to blame for that. In January, 1815, he was called before a court martial at Troy, N. Y., on charges of neglect of duty, drunkenness and conduct unbecoming an officer and gentleman, and was found not guilty and honorably acquitted of all charges. Retiring from the army, he published his memoirs in three volumes in 1815. Subsequently he removed to Louisiana, and thence to Mexico, where he died, December 28, 1825.

The proof of his connection with Spain was not available until search was made in the Spanish archives. The Spanish governors retained copies of his letters, and sent the originals to court. Ellicott had a theory that the general and the Spanish governors were in a conspiracy against both Spain and the United States to establish an independent empire. If so, the Aaron Burr conspiracy was a mere echo of the original enterprise. Possibly Wilkinson had different motives at different periods. That which was invariable in his policy was selfishness, falsehood and treachery. He was a soldier on "business methods."

Willet, a postoffice in the southern part of Washington county, 3 miles west of the Big Sunflower river, and 7 miles east of Hollandale, the nearest railroad and banking town.

Williamsburg, the capital of Covington county, is located at the geographical center of the county, 65 miles southeast of Jackson, and three miles west of the main line of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R. Ora station, on the Gulf & Ship Island R. R., is the nearest railroad point, and Collins, 5 miles to the north, is the nearest banking town. It became the county seat at the time of the organization of Covington county in 1819 and is located in a farming, grazing and lumbering district. It has two churches, and a good school. Population in 1900, 475. In 1904 the court house was destroyed by fire and has not been rebuilt. (The above sketch of Williamsburg was written in May, 1906, and in October, 1906, the county seat was changed from Williamsburg to the thriving little city of Collins on the main line of the Gulf & Ship Island R. R.)

Williams Case. "One the 9th of November, 1897, the case of Williams against the State, then pending in the supreme court, on appeal from the circuit court of Washington county, wherein Williams had been convicted of murder and sentenced to death, was affirmed and a day named by the supreme court for the execution of the death sentence. Williams, being a man of African descent, denied, through his counsel, the right of the court, organized under the present constitution of the State, to try him, because, he alleged, the constitutional convention was illegally organized, in not admitting Hon. Wheat, a delegate elected from Pearl River county, to a seat in the convention, and hence the constitution framed by it was invalid. Williams appealed to the supreme court of the United States. There has been no more important case before the supreme court of the United States carried from this State since its admission into the Union in 1817." (Message of Gov. McLaurin, 1898). The governor appointed C. B. Mitchell to represent the State as special counsel. The question presented to the court was, "Are the Provisions of the Constitution of the State of Mississippi and the Laws Enacted to Enforce Them Repugnant to the Fourteenth Amendment of the Constitution of the United States?" The court held that there was no conflict and no discrimination between the races. It was decided that equal protection of the laws was not denied to colored persons by a State constitution and laws which make no discrimination against the colored race in terms, but which grants a discretion to certain officers which can be used to the abridgment of the rights of colored persons to vote and serve on juries, when it is not shown that their actual administration is evil, but only that evil is possible under them.

Williams, John Sharp, of Yazoo City, the representative of the Eighth Mississippi district in the Congress of the United States and Democratic floor leader of the House of Representatives, was born July 30, 1854, at Memphis, Tenn. He is a son of Christopher Harris and Ann Louise (Sharp) Williams. A paternal ancestor, John Williams, was a lieutenant-colonel of the Hillsboro Minute Men and afterward colonel of the Ninth North Carolina regiment of the Continental army in the American Revolution, and the grandfather, Christopher Harris Williams, was for ten years a member of the national House of Representatives from Tennessee. On the maternal side John M. Sharp, the grandfather, was captain of Company A, First Mississippi Rifles, under the command of Col. Jefferson Davis, in the Mexican War. The father of the subject of this sketch was colonel of the Twenty-seventh Tennessee infantry of the Confederate army and was killed at the battle of Shiloh. When the Federal army was about to occupy the city of Memphis, the Williams family removed to the mother's home in Yazoo county. John Sharp Williams, after due preliminary discipline in the public schools of Memphis and Yazoo City, attended successively the Kentucky Military Institute near Frankfort, the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., the University of Virginia and the University of Heidelberg, at Baden, Germany. Subsequently he took a course in law at the University of Virginia under Professors Minor and Southall, and completed his studies in the office of Harris, McKisick & Turley, of Memphis. He was admitted to practice in March, 1877, and in December, 1878, he engaged in his labors in Yazoo City. Since that time he has been following that and the varied pursuits of a cotton planter with great success. He was one of the delegates from Mississippi to the national Democratic convention at Chicago which nominated Grover Cleveland for president, and in 1904 was made chairman of the convention which nominated Judge Alton B. Parker for the presidency. His first election to the national legislature was to the Fifty-third Congress, and he has been successively re-elected to every session since. He is a communicant of the Episcopal church and in a fraternal way is a member of the Free and Accepted Masons, the Knights of Pythias and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. On October 2, 1877, Mr. Williams was united in marriage at Livingston, Ala., to Miss Bettie Dial Webb, daughter of Dr. Robert Dickens and Julia (Fulton) Webb, of Livingston, Ala. The children of Congressman and Mrs. Williams are eight in number—Mary (Williams) Holmes, Robert Webb, John Sharp, Jr., Julia Fulton, Allison Ridley, Sallie Shelby and Christopher Harris.

Williams, Robert, third governor of Mississippi Territory, was born in Surry county, N. C., July 12, 1773. He was the eldest son of Col. Joseph Williams, a patriot partisan who was active in subduing the tories. After receiving a liberal education, Robert studied law and was admitted to practice. He also embarked in politics, and was elected to Congress three times, serving 1797-1803. He was a member of the Congress that provided the land commission for the Territory, and was appointed a member of that commission by President Jefferson in 1803, and in 1805 was also appointed governor. He performed the duties of both offices until the work of the commission was closed in 1807. His service as governor began May 10, 1805, and ended March 3, 1809, when he resigned. This period was marked by stirring events, and considerable discontent and opposition, led by the secretaries Cato West and Cowles Mead. The governor twice dissolved the general assembly, and established the precedent, theretofore unknown, that a Territorial governor might revoke a presidential appointment of members of council. In October, 1808, he wrote to Secretary Madison: "I have been disappointed as respects certain characters here whose objects are embarrassment. Precedent has no influence with them. What they tolerate in one they hold criminal in another. Acts they approve today they condemn tomorrow. Their doctrine is that the end justifies the means. Nothing but an incorrect and partial administration can attack such men, and then no longer than it will be subservient."

His public character is criticised in various histories of the State. His public papers indicate that he was business-like, direct, prompt, fearless, and clear-minded; but he took no pains to conciliate, and tested the unknown extent of the absolute powers of a Territorial governor. Monette, the original Mississippi historian, says of him: "He rendered himself odious to his political opponents and scarcely respected by his friends. Destitute of refined sensibility and generous feeling, and governed in his official intercourse by a narrow and selfish policy, he knew not how to conciliate his enemies or to secure the attachment and esteem of his friends." This author also speaks of his "strong prejudices, uncultivated mind, disregard of the courtesy due from a statesman, and his arbitrary disposition," expressions apparently derived from the partisan publications of his day. He was, says an eminent authority (Wheeler's North Carolina) "a man of distinguished attainments, great research and acute intellect."

A very unpleasant affair in the fall of 1808 embarrassed the governor, whatever the merit of the attack on him. In the campaign for representatives, in the summer previous, there had been handed around copies of letters from J. W. Bramhall, a young lawyer who came on with Judge Leake, addressed to Col. Thomas M. Randolph and John W. Eppes, of Virginia, and containing the charge that Williams sought to appoint the enemies of Jefferson to office. Bramhall accused the governor of giving the letters to the public, and after some negotiation the governor stated that he received copies of the letters from William Turner, whereupon there was published Turner's statement that he gave the governor the copies after the governor had given him the originals. William Thompson, acting as Bramhall's agent, in conferring with the governor, was told of the latter's intention to resign, and this was published as if it were a result of this imbroglio. He also lost favor with some by refusing to fight a duel with Poindexter. In December, 1808, he was threatened with personal assault on the street by John F. Bowie and Cowles Mead. (Natchez Chronicle.)

His wife, Elizabeth, died at his residence near Washington, M. T., July 25, 1814. Some time during the War of 1812-15, he was adjutant-general of North Carolina, according to Wheeler's history. He died in Ouachita, La., January 25, 1836, and was buried on his plantation near Monroe, La. In Tennessee were his brothers, Col. John Williams, of the Thirty-ninth infantry, in the Creek war, under whom Thomas H. Benton was lieutenant-colonel; Thomas Lanier Williams, chancellor of the State; Dr. Alexander Williams, and a sister, Mrs. John P. Irwin, of Nashville. Another brother, Lewis Williams, served in Congress from North Carolina, 1815-42, and was known as the Father of the House. A cousin, Marmaduke Williams, succeeded Robert in Congress, serving six years, and then removed to Madison county, M. T., in 1810. He was a member of the first constitutional convention of Alabama, the Madison county candidate for governor, and eleven times elected to the legislature.

Williams' Administration. Robert Williams, of North Carolina, was appointed governor of the Mississippi Territory by President Jefferson, the appointment being confirmed March 1, 1805. Mr. Williams was at the time one of the commissioners for adjusting land titles west of Pearl river. "It was not a position to add to one's popularity, and Mr. Williams was not a man of conciliatory address. He was rather repulsive and peremptory, to please the courtly and refined people among whom he resided. The Republicans in the Territory had strongly recommended Col. Cato West, secretary of the Territory, and its most efficient party leader. But Mr. Williams belonged to a very influential family of Jeffersonian Republicans in North Carolina, a State that required some nursing at that juncture, and it was deemed expedient to confer on him the appointment." Such is the comment of the historian J. F. H. Claiborne, whose observations are from one standpoint.

Williams had been the associate of Judge Rodney on the land title commission, sitting at Washington town since December 1, 1803. The historian, Monette, quotes a Natchez newspaper of June 7th to the effect that the governor arrived at Washington January 26, 1805, and was greeted with a public dinner by the citizens, Judge Rodney being president of the gathering, and Thomas H. Williams, the clerk of the commission, now appointed register of the land office, vice-president. It is possible that the new governor was returning from a trip to North Carolina, upon this arrival.

His commission as governor was dated March 1, 1805, and he was sworn in by Judge Rodney May 10, upon the arrival of the document. The new governor had witnessed a turbulent session of the general assembly, begun in December, 1804, which came to a close in March. The Territory was thrown into confusion through one of its enactments. This was a voluminous act regulating judicial practice, one section of which Secretary West construed as vacating the commissions of all the justices.

Colonel West, the unsuccessful candidate for the favor of Mr. Jefferson, had the records and seal of the Territory at his residence, sixteen miles from Washington, and when the governor sent a note, asking the secretary to call at the capital, also to inform him when it would be convenient to have the records and public documents removed to the seat of government, West replied to Parke Walton, who carried the note, that he would not answer Mr. Williams in writing, as it might lead to serious embarrassments, that Mr. Williams had promised to be at his office, and Mr. Williams could do as he pleased and he would do likewise. The governor then requested him to attend the seat of government with the seal. But the secretary remained at home and sent the seal.

To meet this emergency, and the action of the secretary regarding the commissions of officers, the governor issued a proclamation, May 29, calling a special session of the legislature on the first Monday of July.

On June 5th Attorney-General George Poindexter advised Governor Williams that all the commissions should be renewed. He added, "I take the liberty to remark that the construction put upon the statute above cited does not comport with my opinion, nor do I think the legislature intended the section to have that operation." The governor asked the assembly, when it convened, to elect a delegate to congress, which the former session had failed to do; also to designate some place at which the public offices of the Territory should be concentrated, instead of being scattered about where the officers might reside. "I can but express my regret at the want of harmony, heretofore, between the different branches of the legislature and its members; which tended greatly to protract the despatch of publick business, and which has rendered this call indispensable. Nothing will afford me more satisfaction than to witness a different temper in future, of which I have the greatest confidence. No exertion on my part shall be wanting to heal those political distractions so inimical to the general good and to promote unanimity and concord in every branch of the government." July 25, 1805, the governor informed the assembly that he could not carry out its regulations regarding the distribution of the laws because they were in the hands of the secretary of the Territory, and it would not be consistent for him to make further attempts to obtain them. "It remains for the wisdom and independence of the general assembly of the Territory to secure obedience and respect to its laws and provide that they should not be violated with impunity." The legislature passed an act to cover the case, and upon formal demand under this law, by Governor Williams through his secretary William B. Shields, the records and public documents were delivered, July 30. A few days later, notice of the trouble having been sent to the secretary of state, an appointment arrived of Thomas H. Williams as secretary of the Territory, which he accepted conditionally. The governor reported: "Colonel West has had his political frolic and all things are quiet." The political commotion is probably also evidenced by the governor's action in June, when he relieved Charles B. Howell as auditor of public accounts and appointed Beverly R. Grayson. John Shaw, "justice of the peace and of the quorum and chief justice of the orphans court for the county of Jefferson," was peremptorily removed from office for wilfully refusing to hold court. Jacob Stamply, and Eli K. Ross, judges of the county court, were likewise removed.

One of the first memorable events in the Williams administration was the Kemper affair, an outbreak of hostilities between the white inhabitants of the Spanish territory and the frontier of the Natchez district. Since the cession of Louisiana, Spain had held the Baton Rouge and Manchac districts, between the island of Orleans and the Natchez district, as well as the coast region formerly under the government of Mobile. All this was originally part of French Louisiana, including Mobile, and the American government was making a serious claim to it as a part of the cession of Louisiana. Whatever the merit of the arguments made use of, the Baton Rouge country was mainly American in population and was bound to become a part of the United States, and the Kemper affair was the beginning of the disorder that finally furnished some actual warrant for taking possession. The movements of the Kempers, the revival of Spanish intrigue with the Indians, the plot of Colonel Caller, of the Tombigbee district, to capture Mobile, the Sabine expedition, the operations of General Wilkinson, and the descent of Aaron Burr, were all intimately connected, and served to involve the Mississippi Territory in disturbance and mystery during the years 1805-7.

The governor was anxious to go to North Carolina and bring his family, but the perplexing land commission business kept him busy until November, 1805, when word from Governor Claiborne regarding a prospect of trouble with Spain compelled delay till Congress should meet. At the same time he had the satisfaction to inform the government "that there is at present more unanimity and concord amongst the people of this Territory than at any other period since the American government, and perhaps as much if not more harmony towards the General Government than in any other quarter."

Governors Claiborne and Williams were worried in the fall of 1805, by reports of 4,000 Spanish troops being forwarded to Florida, 500 to be stationed at Baton Rouge, while in the west there was military activity between Natchitoches and the province of Texas. Governor Williams reported in the spring of 1806 that the feeling in the Tombigbee district had greatly intensified since the closing of the port of Mobile and the people were likely to take matters in their own hands, to force their way to New Orleans. The Spaniards were said to be tampering with the Choctaws, especially the

Six towns, "who are great rascals, and have always been pretty much of Spaniards."

His message to the regular session of the general assembly, December 2, 1805, was a plea for such credential self government as would dispose the general government to more speedily increase the grants of local powers; for the extension of opportunity for higher education by the public to those not enabled by wealth to obtain it; for moderation and justice in the laws, for "sanguinary laws are not congenial to the principles of a free government, nor adapted to the genius of the American people;" for efficient support of the militia; for "as few laws as possible," because many laws indicate the depravity of society; the preparation of a digest of existing statutes; the enactment and enforcement of compulsory laws for keeping up the highways, and provision for the payment of the public debt, which was in a fair way to be soon wiped out.

The commission of Cowles Mead as secretary of the Territory was received by Governor Williams, March 25, 1806, at which time Mead had not yet arrived. The governor started for North Carolina April 22, 1806, by way of New Orleans, leaving Secretary Williams at the head of government. One of the acts of Secretary Williams after his departure was to acknowledge the exequatur of Citizen Martel, as commercial agent of the French Republic at Natchez. Mead arrived at Natchez May 31st, and soon afterward became acting governor. (See Mead's Administration.) Williams returned, arriving at Natchez January 26, 1807, to be present during the special term of court called to try Aaron Burr for treason against the United States. When Burr took his departure, seeking refuge with Colonel Caller and the other enemies of the Spanish on the Tombigbee, the governor offered a reward that induced his arrest. The legislature in February, 1807, by resolution fixed the time of adjournment at the 7th of that month, and the time of reconvening the first Monday of November. George Poindexter, attorney-general of the Territory, was elected delegate over Cowles Mead and Thomas H. Williams, in January.

In August, 1807, meetings at Natchez and on the Tombigbee adopted resolutions of indignation over the Chesapeake outrage, which threatened war with England.

The Burr episode left a train of bitter dissension. The governor and Mead accused each other of sympathy with Burr. Terrell's newspaper at Natchez, the Mississippi Messenger, supported Mead and openly charged Williams with Burrism and disloyalty to Jefferson. The outbreak began in June, with the Messenger's declaration: "Governor Williams has never patronized the Messenger, the Republican paper, even so far as his personal subscription would have gone, but on the contrary has given his subscription and support to the Herald, the warmly Federal press." The Messenger was unrestrained in its lampooning of the governor from this time. Andrew Marschalk's Herald responded on behalf of the governor. Monette and later historians preserve only the intemporate statements of one side, against Williams. The Wilkinson question also entered into the dispute. Old soldiers, and the officers on duty, took sides, the opponents of Wilkinson reviving the adoration of "Mad Anthony" Wayne, the hero of the Federalists. Several duels were fought, that between Governor Claiborne and Daniel Clark being the most famous.

The governor, perhaps because of Mead's unconcealed hostility to Wilkinson, secured his removal from the secretaryship. Thomas H. Williams was reappointed June 1st. A campaign came on for the election of four representatives to fill vacancies and it was hotly contested between the two parties. Mead was a candidate, and the result was a victory for the opposition to the governor, but the returns showed that sentiment was pretty evenly divided, the majorities in most cases being slight. The stronghold of the "Meadites" was in Jefferson district. Mead, by communications to Poindexter, involved the governor and delegate in a bitter quarrel. Poindexter took the initial steps for a duel, but the governor replied to Captain Voss that he would not "involve either his public or private character with such a man," and when Voss made public the fact that a challenge was intended, in violation of law, the governor removed him from his office of justice at Natchez. Col. F. L. Claiborne reported that Voss demanded a court of inquiry as a captain of militia; the governor responded that the civil authority was not subject to supervision by the military. Captain Marschalk furnished charges against Claiborne, that he had declared he would make the cavalry of Adams county obey his orders by force of arms, and on October 16, Governor Williams revoked his commissions as justice of the peace and quorum, and lieutenant-colonel commanding the Fort regiment. The governor directed the new attorney-general to prefer indictments for libel against Mr. Poindexter, Col. Joshua Baker, and John Shaw, one of the editors of the Messenger. Captain Voss began suit against the governor for $10,000 damages by defamation. The commission of Abner Green as territorial treasurer was also revoked in October, and Samuel Brooks, mayor of Natchez, appointed in his stead.

Cowles Mead seems to have rallied the forces of discontent with the Territorial form of government, which had embarrassed previous governors of Mississippi Territory, and given Claiborne much trouble at New Orleans. To Robert Tanner, who indignantly refused a commission in 1807, as others had refused them from Sargent in 1798, because it was a commission at the pleasure of the governor, Williams replied: "You censure the Ordinance; say it verges on despotism, and is derogatory to a free and enlightened people, and invoke my aid and that of the good people of the Territory to have it altered. Without intending to impeach or admit the correctness of your remarks on this occasion, I will observe that I never have been an admirer of Territorial governments nor have my opinions been secreted. Nevertheless, it is my duty, as well as every other officer, to administer the government as it is, and not as we may wish it, and every good citizen should give his aid in the same way, thereby showing that we are ripe for self government and one that is better and more free. You will excuse me for observing that I presume your remarks on the present form of government were made without due reflection and that consideration which the importance of the occasion required and your own intentions warrant. The sages of Seventy-six, whose wisdom, valor and patriotism broke the iron band of tyranny, emancipated a world, and secured both civil and religious liberty for millions unborn, formed that very instrument, the Ordinance, which you now reproach with the epithet of despotism." Alexander Montgomery, in Nov., 1807, declining a justiceship of Gov. Holmes, said there was not a commissioned officer civil or military in the district of Adams.

Governor Williams refused to recognize the assembly as legally in session when it met in November. He addressed the two houses a message setting out that the session was set in disregard of the law of Congress and without the consent or knowledge of the governor; that on account of disagreement between the members there was little prospect of any good being done before the time of regular meeting; that the two houses had not been enabled during the nine days session to communicate with each other officially or with the governor, composing also one branch of the legislature; that a number of members had withdrawn, destroying the quorum; that the governor could not recognize the organization of the house and communicate with it regarding three vacancies and what had been done to fill them, nevertheless, the persons elected to fill those vacancies had been admitted to seats, therefore he exercised his authority to prorogue the general assembly.

In his message of December 4, 1807, Governor Williams gave considerable space to a warning against the tumultuous assertion of individual notions of right and justice by people assembled from many different States and communities. He also took "the liberty to remark, that in a republican government, existing by the will of the people, where law is sovereign, nothing can be more incorrect and impolitic than to advocate the physical powers of the people and their natural rights in opposition to those which are legal and constitutional. . . . Extreme liberty is anarchy. In societies governed by laws, liberty does not consist in doing whatever we please, but that which is agreeable to law, the rules of morality and our associated rights." While saying this, the governor was wise enough to rebuke the law-smith, as pestiferous then as now: "Permit me, gentlemen, to suggest that the happiness of any community does not depend so much on the number of its laws, or the frequent alteration of them, as on their correctness and certainty of execution. It is generally true that the paucity and simplicity of laws indicate the correctness and simplicity of manners in society." He rejoiced in the proof given in the past months that the people of the Mississippi country were not wavering in allegiance to the United States or seeking an opportunity for secession. Mistaken notions of the reverses need no longer deter immigration. He expressed confidence that partisan misrepresentation and licentious publications could do no permanent harm. "The people, will, after a while, determine right and act correctly; for it is impossible the people at large can wish to remain deceived or to act wrong," and it were better that discontent should evaporate freely than be hidden to poison in secret. Regarding the criminal laws, he suggested that the penalties for duelling were too severe to be enforced, and that more solemnity and formality in the trial of slaves for crimes involving the death penalty would better accord with the principles of the constitution and genius of government.

The opposition in the assembly began preparing a memorial to the president, against the reappointment of the governor, stating that "from the imperfect nature of our government we are made liable to abuse and oppression; therefore it is, that all the territories have been so troublesome," and accusing Williams of "official criminality" in the following particular: "political apostacy, that he has forsaken his first political friends and principles and attached himself to the most violent Federal men and measures." The instances given were the removal of Green, territorial treasurer; Ellis, county judge, and Colonel Claiborne, of the Adams county regiment, the appointment in their places of a Federalist, a "monarchist", and a man who had drunk "success to Burr." The governor had also, said the memorialists, appointed an attorney-general who was an enemy to Jefferson; his aides were all Federalists; he had tried to have Federalists judges of elections; he had himself said that "Burr was an honest and unfortunate man." The climax of "criminality" was, that when this memorial was announced, to be signed as soon as some members sick could return, the governor prorogued the assembly, December 24, until the next February. This was signed by Joshua Baker, president of the council, and Joseph Sessions, one other councilman, and by John Ellis, speaker, and four other representatives: Cowles Mead, Alexander Montgomery, Micajah Davis and William Snodgrass.

The assembly met in February, 1808, and on March 1st the governor dissolved it absolutely. He took the position that this dissolution operated to end the council then in office, as well as the house of representatives. He informed the secretary of state that the council had been chosen from nominees of a legislature that was divided by faction to such an extent that it could not elect a delegate to Congress in a four months session; that he had convened the assembly to perform this duty as soon as he assumed office, and the election was then made only on his threat of dissolution. He considered the council at fault because it was selected partly "with a view to embarrassment, opposition and disappointment" to the hostile factions. "I do not believe that one-third of the citizens will vote at the next general election (1808) if they have not a prospect of a new council. At the last general election and those to fill some vacancies during the past summer, where there are six or seven hundred voters, from eighty to one hundred elected a member. Knowing the character of the council they would not turn out to the election, consequently those of similar dispositions were elected to the house of representatives. Nothing is more common than for the two houses to pass bills knowing them to be in violation of the ordinance and laws of Congress, embracing popular objects, in order that the governor should be under the necessity of disapproving them and thereby afford them grounds to clamour. To give you an instance, they passed a bill apportioning the representatives in part of the Territory, although they had previously memorialized Congress on the subject, which the present session of Congress has acted on and granted."

Delegate Poindexter had failed to persuade both houses of Congress to extend the elective franchise, but a bill passed January 9, 1808, enabling the general assembly to apportion the representation in the house, and permitting an increase of the membership to twelve. At the same time the election of the delegate to Congress was committed to popular vote. Hand in hand with this greater recognition of American citizenship, came the ratification of the Choctaw cession of 1805, that President Jefferson had so long withheld, and the passage of a bill for the opening of a land office so that immigrants would at last have new land upon which to settle. This promised the removal of the Indians from the strip of country between the Natchez and Tombigbee settlements, and some sort of consolidation of the two "outposts of civilization" by intermediate settlements. The right of preëmption, also, was extended to actual settlers March 3, 1807. "I therefore hope," wrote Delegate Poindexter, in his announcement of these results, "that every fear, with respect to the justice of the government, towards our distant and isolated country, will be dispelled, and that these measures will inspire the most perfect contentment and satisfaction." (Claiborne's Miss., 364.)

After the passage of the preëmption law of 1808, "a rage for similar settlements in Orleans Territory" seized the people of Natchez district, and settlements were made across the river with, said Governor Williams, unexampled rapidity. These settlements were generally made on the high and fertile lands north of Red river, along the Mississippi, Tensas, Boeufs and Ouachita rivers, where, in many places, a plantation could be cleared by setting fire to the grass and cane. This may be taken to mark the beginning of westward emigration from Mississippi, when hardly a fourth of the area of the present State, itself, was open to settlement.

Governor Williams was nominated by President Jefferson for a second term, and commissioned of date March 14, 1808. An election of a new house of representatives was held in July, and the opponents of the governor secured a majority, Adams county electing Ferdinand L. Claiborne, William B. Shields and Cowles Mead to lead the fight. At the same time George Poindexter was elected delegate to succeed himself. The house was convened in September, and there was a great debate upon the proposition to nominate men for a new council. The motion to do so was made by Mr. Bullock, and supported by Henry, Smith and Downs.

Mead objected, declaring it absurd to suppose that the governor could remove the council appointed by the president. Shields and Hunter spoke in the same strain. Delegate Poindexter, being present, was asked for his opinion, whereupon he said that he had not lately talked with the president about the acts of the governor, as the governor had misrepresented him, but he had been reliably informed that though Mr. Jefferson had said, "Is it possible that the governor will undertake to vacate my commissions," he also said, "I suppose by the ordinance he has the power." Mead thereupon declared he would not give up his opinion for anybody; that the governor had committed the most flagrant violation of the rights of the people; that the president was affected by a "Sun pain;" that Madison, the secretary of state, was "a weak, debilitated man;" the whole conduct of the general government was "inimical to the best interests of the Territory." Shields suggested "a new declaration of independence." The motion carried by the support of Claiborne and others opposed to the governor, and thereupon nominations for the council were made as follows: Washington: John Flood McGrew, John Hanes; Jefferson: Jacob Stampley, Thomas Calvit; Wilkinson: Joshua Baker and James Lea; Adams: Alexander Montgomery, Joseph Sessions; Claiborne: Daniel Burnet, Francis Johnston. These were all opposed to the governor, as the house stood about seven to five in opposition. Cook declared he did not know who Johnston was; it was denied that he was a citizen or a landholder; but the majority refused to make any change. Johnston, a captain in the regular army, settled that dispute by dying in the following February. The house of representatives, the same month, resolved that the courts be requested to suspend writs of execution during the continuance of the embargo.

Beverly R. Grayson was removed from office as auditor of public accounts, clerk of the supreme court, and justice of Adams county, October 7, 1808. Parke Walton was appointed auditor, but the governor was compelled to make a formal demand before the records of the office were turned over. In the same month he removed Theodore Starke, his former appointee as clerk of the circuit court of Adams county, and appointed James Dunlap. The court (Rodney and Leake) ruled that such action was not within the powers of the governor under the Ordinance of 1787. The governor thereupon issued a proclamation that Starke was not authorized to perform the duties of the office. Writing to the secretary of state, he said that notwithstanding his very great respect for the judiciary, he did not "for a moment hesitate to declare my total disregard to the opinions and decision of the judges on this occasion, and shall continue to act accordingly until otherwise advised from a superior tribunal, and one competent to take cognizance of and control the executive and superior department of this government."

Delegate Poindexter introduced a bill in Congress to deprive the governor of the right to dissolve the general assembly, but

Troop of Georgia insisted that the ordinance of 1787 was a compact not to be trifled with, and the bill was killed.

While the appointment of a new council was pending, the regular time of meeting passed. Consequently the governor called a session on the first Monday of February, 1809. His address at the opening of this session was a plea for tolerance of the differences of men of "thinking, and manner of doing the same thing, though intended to effect similar objects. These differences ought not always to be attributed to improper motives. Men more frequently differ when acting under the influence of correct principles, and proper motives, than otherwise." He embraced the first opportunity in his second term to address the assembly to say that he was not "insensible some acts of my administration have been disapproved of even by those to whom I am immediately responsible," but he felt conscious that all he had expected at the beginning of his administration had been fulfilled, except that he had held office longer than he expected; and that all his acts had been for the good of the people, and he was not disposed to think that disapprobation or legal opposition to his acts were based on motives less pure. After a discussion of the foreign relation, that had caused great hardship to the people on account of the embargo and warfare at sea, he again recommended support of education, militia and roads. The public debt due the Territory January 1st, he said, was $11,185.34, of which sum $2,848 remained in the hands of delinquent officers, leaving only a little over $6,000 actually due.

December 14 the governor wrote the secretary of state that the accumulation of business, and the necessity to attend the public sale of lands in Madison county, prevented him from going to North Carolina on private business, and that perhaps no man ever made a greater sacrifice than this for the public service. March 3, 1809, he notified the assembly that he should not "continue to act as governor of the Mississippi Territory after this day; and in order that my successor may come into office under the most favorable circumstances which the nature of the case will admit of, and meet the full suffrages of the people in their representative character, unbiased by the various motives and dispositions under which the representation constituting the present general assembly may have been influenced; and inasmuch as a great portion of the citizens of this Territory has no share in the present representation, I do therefore dissolve the present general assembly of the Mississippi Territory."

On the next day, Thomas Jefferson retired from the presidency, and one of his last appointments, ratified by the senate just before the close of his term, was of David Holmes, of Virginia, to be governor of the Mississippi Territory. It was understood by the governor and secretary in Mississippi that an appointment was to be made, and Secretary Williams, writing March 4, giving notice of the governor's retirement, said he would not urge the immediate necessity of the appointment of a successor, "from a thorough persuasion that the general government has already taken the necessary measures to meet this case."

Williams, Thomas Hill, was born in North Carolina about 1780, and received a liberal education; he afterwards became a lawyer. He was clerk for Rodney and Robert Williams, the land-claim commissioners, in 1803, and in 1805 was appointed register of the land office at Washington, M. T., being commissioned March 3d. June 1 he was also appointed secretary of the Territory, an office he did not desire, but accepted temporarily on account of the trouble between the governor and the late secretary, Cato West. He acted as governor in the absence of Robert Williams, April 22, 1806, until July 3d, when Cowles Mead succeeded him as secretary. After the governor returned in January, 1807, Mead became hostile, and Register Williams was again appointed secretary, June 1, 1807. Upon the governor's resignation, he was again acting governor from March 4th, 1809, until the arrival of Governor Holmes about the first of July. He had charge of the opening of the first Choctaw purchase to settlement, and advertised the first sale of public lands at Washington, the second Tuesday of January, 1809. He was appointed collector of the port of New Orleans in February, 1810. He had not yet accepted in June, but it appears that he paid little or no attention to the office of secretary after the arrival of Governor Holmes.

In 1817 he was a citizen of Mississippi Territory and was elected one of the United States senators by the first State legislature. He took his seat December 11, 1817, and served, by reëlection, until March 3, 1829. Afterward he removed to Tennessee, where he died, in Robertson county, about 1840.

Williamsville, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Grenada county, about one mile south of the Yalobusha river, and 16 miles east of Grenada, the county seat and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 60. It has a cotton gin, a church and an excellent school.

Willing, a postoffice of Copiah county.

Williston, a post-hamlet of Leake county, near the south bank of the Pearl river, 7 miles east by north of Carthage, the county seat. Population in 1900, 20.

Willmore, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Copiah county, on Bayou Pierre, 18 miles distant from Hazelhurst, the county seat.

Willows, a postoffice of Claiborne county, 12 miles northeast of Port Gibson, the county seat. Hermanville is its nearest banking town.

Wilmot, a postoffice and station of Washington county, on the Deer creek branch of the Southern railway, and on Deer Creek, 8 miles south of Leland, the nearest banking town.

Wilsonville, a post-village in the eastern part of Claiborne county, one mile north of Bayou Pierre, and 14 miles east of Port Gibson, the county seat. Hermanville station is the nearest railroad and banking town.

Winchester. The old town of Winchester was located in the eastern part of the county of Wayne, near the present railroad station of the same name. It was the county seat until 1867, and its old court house, built in 1822, is still standing. It had a beautiful site, covered with shade trees, not far from the Chickasawhay river, and a few miles north of the old road which ran from Georgia and the Carolinas to Natchez, via St. Stephens. Dr. Riley, in his sketch of this extinct town, Pub. Miss. His. Soc., Vol. V, page 378, states that the town was on this old thoroughfare, but William Darby's map, 1817, shows Winchester several miles to the north of the road, on the Chickasawhay river. We are told that the "want of hotel accommodations" brought about the removal of the county seat to Waynesboro in 1867. A list of the early residents of the town will be found in the sketch of Wayne county. The historian Claiborne, speaking of Gen. James Patton, the most distinguished resident of the old place, says: "He resided in Winchester, then a beautiful village, which he made a center of political influence, second only to Natchez. Judge Powhatan Ellis and Judge John Black, who both became U. S. Senators, commenced life there under his auspices, as did several other prominent men." The present town has two churches, a school, several stores, two saw mills, a grist mill, a cotton gin and a turpentine distillery. It has a population of 200.

Winchester, George, was a native of Massachusetts, educated at Harvard and a student of law under Judge Story. Coming to Mississippi he established himself at Natchez, and attained high standing in his profession. He was judge of the criminal court of Adams county; was a candidate for judge of the supreme court in February, 1827, to succeed Hampton, but the vote was 19 to 16, for William B. Griffith. When the latter declined, the governor appointed Judge Winchester. But the legislature, at its next session, gave the office, by a majority of one, to Harry Cage. George Winchester for governor and A. M. Scott for lieutenant-governor, was the Whig ticket in 1829. He was elected to the State senate, in 1836, but resigned in April, 1837, upon the seating of twelve representatives not provided for in the apportionment law, a previous senate having refused to recognize the house after a similar act. One of the foremost Whigs of the State, he was chairman of the committee that made the address of 1839, preparatory to the great campaign of 1840. In 1844 he was a representative of Adams county, but his politics, being a member of the party usually in a minority, did not afford him many official honors. For his attitude in 1849, see Convention of that year. He was never married. Upon the occasion of his death the bar of Adams county, February 5, 1851, adopted resolutions testifying to his "calm, clear-sighted understanding," and endearing virtues as a man. Foote wrote of him: "He was not an orator; but he spoke always in refined and polished language, and with impressive kindness and urbanity. I do not suppose that a single word of personal incivility, or of coarse revilement, ever passed his lips at the bar."

Windham, a post-village in the extreme northern part of Jones county, 3 miles west of Mico station on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., and 8 miles north of Laurel, the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 150.

Wingate, a postoffice and station on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R., in the east-central part of Perry county. It is 3 miles southeast of New Augusta, the county seat. It has two large saw mills, several good stores and a good school. It has a population of 400.

Winona is the county seat and metropolis of Montgomery county. It is a handsome city of 2,455 inhabitants (census of 1900), and is growing at a rapid rate. During the decade, 1890-1900, the increase in population was nearly 1,000, and the last five years has shown an even larger rate of growth, the population in 1906 being estimated at 3,500. It is possessed of excellent railroad connections, as the Illinois Central and the Southern railways cross at this point. Churches of several denominations are to be found here, and it supports a fine public school and two private schools. Its chief industries are a cotton seed oil mill, a cotton factory which is on a good paying basis, a brick and tile factory, a stave and heading factory, a large cotton compress, several public gins, and a spoke factory. It is the local market for the rich farming country which surrounds it, and is an important shipping point for cotton, strawberries, etc. The city has an electric light, ice and water plant. There are three banks—The Citizens Bank, Bank of Winona and the Purnell Savings Bank. There is one weekly newspaper, "The Winona Times," edited and published by G. W. Williams. The county has recently erected a fine new court house here at a cost of $60,000. The graded schools of Winona rank among the very best in the State. A "Presbyterian Female College" will soon be in operation. The city debt of Winona is $65,000; assessed valuation of property $1,100,000; tax rate 2 per cent.

Winston, a post-hamlet in the extreme northeastern part of Winston county, on Jones creek, about 18 miles from Louisville, the county seat. Population in 1900, 31.

Winston County was established December 23rd, 1833, and was one of the numerous counties formed in that year from the territory acquired from the Choctaws, by the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, in 1830. The county has a land surface of 577 square miles. It was named in honor of Colonel Louis Winston. The original act declared that it should embrace the following territory: Townships 13, 14, 15, and 16 of ranges 10, 11, 12, 13, and 14. By an act of the legislature in 1875, townships 15 and 16, range 10, and township 16, range 11, were added to Choctaw county and about the same time the north half of sections 2 and 3, township 12, range 13, were taken from Neshoba county and added to Winston. It is situated in the east central part of the State in the so-called Yellow Loam Region, and is bounded on the north by the counties of Choctaw and Oktibbeha, on the east by Noxubee county, on the south by Neshoba county and on the west by Attala and Choctaw counties. Shortly before and after its organization, a strong tide of emigration set in toward this section of the State from the older parts of Mississippi, and from the States of Georgia, Alabama and Tennessee, and by the year 1837 the population of the county was whites 2,193, slaves 959, and by 1840 the population had reached 4,650, including slaves. Some of the earliest settlers in the county were S. R. McClanahan, Jonathan Ellison, Wm. C. Coleman, Larken T. Turner, Henry Fox, Judge Felix M. Ellis, Judge of Probate, John H. Hardy, sheriff, Leroy H. McGowan, Josiah Atkinson, George W. Thomason, first county surveyor, Amos C. Morris, first sheriff, James Phagan, first Circuit clerk, James Bevill, first Probate Judge, and J. M. Field, Isaac Jones, John H. Buckner, Wm. McDaniell, Geo. B. Augustus, and Joseph Bell early members of the legislature from the county.

Louisville is the county seat named for Louis Winston and platted on a tract near the center of the county, donated by Jesse Dodson. It was on the great mail route from Nashville to New Orleans, and the terminus of five mail routes in the early days. Incorporated in 1836, it now contains a population of 1,200. Near here are the well known Chalybeate Springs, on section 3, twp. 15, range 12, said to possess valuable medicinal properties. Noxapater, Hathorn, Plattsburg, Fearns Springs, and Betheden are the largest settlements in the county outside the county seat. Until recently Winston county has been without railroad facilities; the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R. R. passes through the county from north to south and the line is now in operation from Mobile to Middleton, Tenn. Numerous small creeks, headwaters of the Pearl river, and a number of small streams, tributaries of the Noxubee river, provide every section of the county with water. The soil of Winston county is generally of a very fair quality—sandy on the hills, easy to cultivate, and, when fresh, very productive. The bottom lands on the streams are stiff and very fertile. The products are cotton, corn, wheat, oats, field-peas, ground-peas, sweet and Irish potatoes, sorghum, ribbon-cane and rice. The uncleared portions of the land are well timbered with pine, the various kinds of oaks, poplar, gum, beech, walnut, cherry and cypress. Considerable attention is now being paid to the raising of live stock, many improved breeds of cattle, horses and sheep having been introduced. Quarries of lignite, silicate of alumina, and some good specimens of iron ore and bituminous coal have been found in the county. Some of the highest hills in the county are 1,500 feet above tide water in the Gulf of Mexico. Very little manufacturing is done in the county, though 30 establishments were listed by the last census, which have more than doubled within the last five years.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population: Number of farms, 2,592, acreage in farms, 294,370, acres improved 98,319, value of land and improvements, exclusive of buildings

$800,900, value of buildings $351,890, value of live stock $425,348, total value of products $909,761, expenditure for labor $26,490, for fertilizers $16,220. The number of manufacturing establishments 30, capital invested $49,074, wages paid $4,999, cost of materials used $20,111, total value of products $40,066. The population in 1900 consisted of whites 8,192, colored 5,932, total 14,124, increase over 1890, 2,035. Since the last census returns the population has rapidly increased and in 1906 was estimated at 17,000. The increase in land values have been wonderful and, in the last 3 years real estate values have increased fully 400 per cent. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Winston county in 1905 was $1,292,682 and in 1906 it was $2,551,968.50, which shows an increase of $1,259,286.50 during the year.

Winston, Fountain, of Adams county, a prominent public man, was elected lieutenant-governor in 1831, and was a member of the State senate from Adams county from 1826 until his death at Natchez, November 30, 1834.

Winston, Louis, in honor of whom the county of Winston and town of Louisville are named, first appears in the records of Mississippi Territory as attorney-general for the Tennessee river country when it was organized as Madison county. In that region there was a vigorous planting of the Winstons, already noted in the affairs of Virginia and North Carolina, where a town is named for Joseph Winston, a famous patriot partisan during the Revolution. A grandson of one of the original Winstons in Madison county became a well-known governor of Alabama. Louis Winston evidently became a resident of western Mississippi, as he was secretary of the constitutional convention of 1817, and in January, 1821, was elected judge of the Second circuit and of the supreme court, to succeed Judge Taylor, deceased, Bela Metcalf being his unsuccessful opponent. This office he held for four years. He was afterwards a circuit judge under the constitution of 1832.

Winterville, a post-village and station in the northwestern part of Washington county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi R.R., 6 miles due north of Greenville, the county seat. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 100.

Wisdom, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Harrison county, 4 miles east of the Gulf & Ship Island R.R., and 30 miles north of Gulfport, the county seat. Wiggins is the nearest banking town. Population in 1900, 63.

Women Colonists, First. On the 24th of April, 1704, the ship Pelican, of fifty guns, arrived in Mobile Bay with troops and provisions for the colony, and having on board, two grey nuns, and twenty-three poor girls, the first women who had come to Louisiana. The girls were under the special care of Father Huet, and were certified by the French minister to be of irreproachable character. They were very modest and virtuous, and were married within a month to different Canadians. The descendants of these pioneer women still inhabit the seaboard of Alabama and Mississippi. Their names were Francoise de Boisrenard, Jeanne Cath-

erine Berenchard, Elizabeth le Penteau, Marianne Decoudreaux, Marie Noel, du Mesnil, Gabrielle Sanart, Marie Therese Brochou, Angelique Fayard, Marguerite Fayard, Marguerite Tavenier, Elizabeth Deshays, Marie Philippe, Louise Housseau, Madeline Douane, Marie Dufesne, Marguerite Geuchard, Reine Gilbert, Francoise La Fontaine, Gabrielle Binet.

Women Immigrants of 1721. Every effort had been made by the Western Company since its organization in 1717 to establish the French settlements of Louisiana on a permanent basis. Thousands of colonists had been transported at the expense of the company, and enormous quantities of supplies. There was a great dearth of women, however. We find the priests complaining of the propensity of the colonists, particularly the Canadians, for Indian wives. On the 5th of January, 1721, the ship la Baleine arrived at Biloxi, and among her passengers were 81 young women, who were sent over at the request of the directors of the company. They had been selected by the bishop of Paris from one of the public institutions of that city, the Salpetriere, where they had been reared and educated from childhood. They arrived under the charge of Sisters Gertrude, Saint Louise and Marie. Each one was provided with a marriage outfit, and none was to marry without the consent of Sister Gertrude. On their arrival, a sentinel was placed at the door of their lodging, and suitors were permitted to see them by day and make a selection. All were soon provided with husbands, as their numbers failed to satisfy the demand for wives.

Women, Rights of. "One of the most unique cases in our early reports is that of Fisher vs. Allen (2 Howard, 611), in 1837, involving the question of the right acquired by the husband of a Chickasaw Indian woman to property she owned at the time of her marriage. It was held that as the marriage in that instance had taken place before the act of the legislature of 1830, which abolished the tribal customs of the Indians, had been passed, the rights of the parties were governed and fixed by the tribal customs. By these, the husband acquired no right to the property of the wife, which she owned at the time of the marriage, or to the subsequent acquests and gains, and that no part was subject to the debts of the husband." (A. M. Clayton.) This was in advance of the laws of civilization, which perpetuated the patriarchal relations. Two years later, February 15, 1839, the legislature passed an "Act for the protection and preservation of the rights of married women," which tradition ascribes to the persuasive efforts of Mrs. T. B. J. Hadley, wife of a prominent state officer of an earlier period, the same eminent authority also preserving a suggestion that a prominent member of the legislature, who was heavily in debt, was anxious to marry a wealthy lady without involving her in his own financial ruin. "The statute provided that any married woman might become possessed of property in her own name and as her own property and free from liability for her husband's debt, provided the same should not come from her husband after marriage. . . . An act of February 28, 1846, secured to her the profits of her lands and the production of her slaves. Afterward, the supreme court having decided that the terms of the statutes were not such as to secure to her the fruits of her personal labor and skill, in 1871 that was done by law." First in the constitution of 1869, and later in the constitution of 1890, it is provided "that the legislature shall never create by law any distinction between the rights of men and women to acquire, own and enjoy property of all kinds."

The above act of 1839 was the first on that subject passed by any of those States of the Union that adhered, like Mississippi, to the ancient common law methods. Maine took a similar step forward, two years later.

The independent right of married women to make contracts was recognized first, in a limited way, by an act of legislature in 1846, in connection with the ownership and management of slaves. The act of 1857 further recognized this right of individuality in the woman, and validated her contracts for "family supplies and necessaries, education of her children, carriage and horses, buildings on her lands and materials therefor, or for work and labor done for the use of her separate property;" but only her estate was liable. In 1871, and more completely by the act of 1880, she was put on the same footing as a single woman or a man in the making of contracts of any kind and liability thereunder. (Mayes, Legal and Judicial History, Memoirs of Miss., I, 123.)

The constitution of 1900 provides: "The legislature shall never create by law any distinction between the rights of men and women to acquire, own, enjoy and dispose of property of all kinds, or their power to contract in reference thereto. Married women are hereby fully emancipated from all disability on account of coverture. But this shall not prevent the legislature from regulating contracts between husband and wife; nor shall the legislature be prevented from regulating the sale of homesteads."

Woodburn, a village in the southern part of Sunflower county, situated on the Big Sunflower river, 7 miles south by west of Indianola, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice, and telephone service. Population in 1900, 300.

Woodland, a post-hamlet and station of Chickasaw county, on the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City R.R.,10 miles south of Houston, one of the county seats of justice. It has a saw and grist mill, a cotton gin, 2 churches, and a good school. In 1906 the population was estimated at 200.

Woodlawn, a postoffice of Yazoo county, 7 miles east of Yazoo City.

Woodruff, a postoffice of Washington county.

Woods, Thomas H., was born in Glasgow, Kentucky, in 1838. His father, Rev. Hervey Woods, moved to Kemper county, Miss., in 1848. This was Judge Woods' home till 1872, when he moved to Meridian. He was educated at Williams college, Mass., and began the practice of law in 1859, at DeKalb, the county seat of Kemper. He was the youngest member of the secession convention of 1860; enlisted as a private in the first military company raised in Kemper county; became captain of his company, and was severely wounded at Malvern Hill. After the war he was attorney for the Third district, was removed by the reconstruction officials, again elected in 1871, and reëlected in 1875, but resigned in 1876 to devote himself to his large practice. He was elected to the legislature in 1881, but declined reëlection, and also declined an appointment as United States district attorney, offered by President Cleveland. In 1889 Gov. Lowry appointed him associate justice of the Supreme court to fill out an unexpired term, and in 1891 Gov. Stone reappointed him for the full term of nine years. At the close of this term he retired to private life, and is now living at Meridian.

Woodville, the county seat of Wilkinson county, is situated at the highest point in the county on a perfect water shed, 15 miles west of the main line of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R.R., and connected with it at Slaughter, La., by a branch road of the same line 42 miles long, of which it is the northern terminus. It is 145 miles from New Orleans, 35 miles south of Natchez, and 15 miles east of the Mississippi river. It is 460 feet above sea level, and is 8 miles north of the Louisiana state line. It is an incorporated post-town, with telegraph, express and banking facilities.

When Wilkinson county was established in 1802, the county court was first held at Fort Adams, but was moved a little later to Pinckneyville, and finally to Woodville, a few years later. In 1831, only three years after the first railway in the United States was in actual operation, the citizens of Woodville incorporated the West Feliciana Railroad Company to build a railroad from Woodville to St. Francisville, or Bayou Sara, on the Mississippi river in Louisiana. This was the first line of railroad constructed within the borders of the State, and the first railroad shops were located at Woodville. There is a large sandstone quarry near Woodville, which was first opened up by Judge McGehee, in 1832, when the courthouse was built. Here, before the war, was located one of the largest and most complete cotton mills in the State, the Edward McGehee Mill, destroyed by the Federal forces during the war. Here, also, were located a number of famous schools in the early history of the State: Wilkinson Academy, located near the town, and not far from the site of the old cotton factory, was a prominent school, where Jefferson Davis received his early education, as did many of the early settlers. The Wilkinson Female Academy was incorporated here in 1819, and the Misses Ann Theodosia and Amanda Calder taught here for many years in a log house. The Woodville Classical School for boys was incorporated in 1839, Mr. Chapman being the teacher. The following year the Woodville Female Academy was incorporated by the Methodist Episcopal church. William H. Halsey and Mrs. Halsey were the teachers. The Woodville Female Seminary was chartered in 1861. The present building was purchased in 1862 by Judge McGehee, and the name of the institution has been changed to the McGehee College for girls. During a portion of the war the college building was used as a hospital.

The Bank of Woodville was established in 1900 with a capital of $20,000. The Republican, one of the oldest newspapers in the State, and the oldest in the county, is published here. It is a Democratic weekly, and its first issue was Saturday, Dec. 2, 1823, W. A. A. Chisholm, editor and proprietor. It is now owned and published by Robert Lewis. The Wilkinson County Appeal (colored, Methodist), was established here in 1902. Woodville has a system of water works, four hotels, two good schools, seven churches (two colored), an oil mill and cotton seed delinter, and a carriage factory. The city debt is $20,000, assessed valuation of property, real, $1,420,775; personal, $859,730; the tax rate is 12 and one-half mills; population in 1900, 1,043.

Wool Market, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Harrison county, on the Biloxi river, 10 miles northeast of Gulfport, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 60, and in 1906 it was estimated at 200. There is a large turpentine distillery here.

Wooten, a postoffice of DeSoto county, 5 miles northeast of Hernando, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking station.

Word Thomas J., a native of Surry county, N. C., and a member of the house of representatives of that State in 1832, moved to Mississippi and located at Pontotoc; he was elected to the 25th congress as a Whig (see Congressmen); was appointed by the Choctaw Indian commissioners in 1843 to investigate the Choctaw land claims, and was counsel of the United States during the investigation.

World's Columbian Exposition, Chicago, 1893. Under the act of Congress of 1890, Robert L. Saunders, Jackson, and Dr. Joseph M. Bynum, Rienzi, were appointed members of the National Commission from Mississippi; Fred W. Collins, Summit, and Joseph H. Brinker, West Point, were named as the two alternates. On the National Board of Lady Managers from Mississippi were: Mrs. James W. Lee, Aberdeen; Mrs. John M. Stone, Jackson; alternates, Mrs. George M. Buchanan, Holly Springs; Miss Varina Davis, Beauvoir. As the Legislature failed to pass the necessary appropriation bill, Mississippi had no State building and no State Board of Commissioners, though an appropriation of $25,000 was made for exhibits.

Worth is a postoffice in Neshoba county, 7 miles west of Philadelphia, the county seat.

Wortham, a postoffice and station in the south-central part of Harrison county, on the Gulf & Ship Island Railroad, 14 miles by rail north of Gulfport.

Wren, a hamlet in Monroe county, 13 miles northwest of Aberdeen, the county seat. It has 3 stores and an excellent high school.

Wren, Woodson, was postmaster at Natchez in 1837, the time of the general suspension of specie payments by the banks. Orders were sent out by the postmaster-general requiring the payment of coin for postage stamps, and when notice was duly given at Natchez, a public meeting was held and a committee, of which Stephen Duncan was chairman, was appointed to treat with the postmaster. Wren replied that all he would ask would be currency that the mail contractors would accept of him, and this not being promised, he maintained the rule of the departments, whereupon the meeting resolved to make arrangements with the postmaster of some neighboring town. The postmaster at Grand Gulf printed his own paper money to make change with, promising payment in Mississippi bank paper.

Wright, a post-hamlet and station of Bolivar county, on the Riverside division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroad, 3 miles by rail north of Rosedale.

Wright, Daniel W., one of the first members of the High court of errors and appeals, was born in eastern Tennessee and reared near Huntsville, Ala., where his father was a pioneer settler. He began the practice of law in that region, and about 1822 removed to Mississippi and settled at the town of Hamilton, Monroe county. He was said by Reuben Davis to be "profoundly read as a lawyer and really a brilliant speaker." His election to the high court was in 1833, and he served until 1838, when he resigned. His wife died about this time and he retired also from the practice and made his home with a daughter at Pontotoc until his death a year or two later. It appears that he was not so distinguished on the bench as he had been before the jury. He also had an unfortunate experience in connection with the Choctaw land frauds. In January, 1836, he asked the legislature to investigate the charges that "alleged frauds and perjuries to an enormous extent had been recently committed in the purchase by various individuals of claims to Indian reservations" under the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, he being charged with complicity in the same. While awaiting investigation he would vacate his seat on the bench of the High court. After investigation, a committee of the house reported that there was no testimony that he "had any knowledge of the frauds attempted to be practiced by his partner Colonel Fisher, in purchasing Indian floats."

Wyatt. This was an early boom town in Lafayette county, thirteen miles north of Oxford, at the supposed head of navigation of the Tallahatchie river, but was unable to long survive the financial panic of 1837. (See Lafayette county.) Its early settlers foretold a city that would outrank any other in northern Mississippi and would rival Memphis in importance. They expected it to be made a port of entry and had it incorporated in 1838. It was named for Wyatt Mitchell, one of its enterprising promoters. Says Dr. F. L. Riley: "A. Gillis and Thomas H. Allen organized at this place a real estate banking company which surrounded the surrounding country with its shin plaster issues. We are told that the expression 'as good as A. Gillis's bill' was for a time a synonym of all that was sound and stable in business transactions." The town was for a while an important shipping point, and boats plied between it and New Orleans. Speaking of its volume of business, Dr. T. D. Ison of Oxford, Miss., related that in 1835 he saw its streets "as much crowded by trade wagons as is now the Front Row of Memphis in the cotton season." In its palmiest days it contained fourteen business houses and a large and pretentious hotel. The river was bridged at this point and a turnpike built across the river swamp.

The "battle of Wyatt", a cavalry skirmish, occurred here in 1864.

Besancon wrote thus of the town in 1838: "Wyatt is a flourishing, healthy town, situated about twelve miles from Oxford, on the northern bank of the Tallahatchie, in the direction of Holly Springs. This is as high, it is supposed, as steamboats will ever be able to ascend the Tallahatchie."

Wyatte, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Tate county, 16 miles east of Senatobia, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. It has one store, two churches and a school. Population in 1900, 42.

Yale, a post-hamlet of Itawamba county, 11 miles northeast of Fulton, the county seat. Population in 1900, 21.

Yalobusha, a post-hamlet of Yalobusha county, 6 miles southeast of Coffeeville, the county seat, and the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 18. There is a fine mineral well here and its waters are highly complimented for their curative qualities. There is a good hotel for the accommodation of guests.

Yalobusha County was established December 23rd, 1833, and most of its area lies within the territory acquired from the Choctaw Indians in the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, 1830. The original act defined its boundaries as follows: "Beginning on the line between townships 21 and 22, at the point at which the line between 8 and 9 east crosses the line between townships 21 and 22, and running from thence north, with the said line between ranges 8 and 9 east, thirty miles; from thence west, to the line between ranges 3 and 4 east; from thence south with said line between ranges 3 and 4 east, to the line between townships 21 and 22, and from thence east to the place of beginning." It was originally a large county, containing an area of 25 townships or 900 square miles, but surrendered part of its territory to Calhoun county in 1852, and a large part of its southern area to Grenada, when that county was created in 1870. It now contains an area of 501 square miles, and is bounded on the north by Panola and Lafayette counties, on the east by Calhoun county, on the south by Grenada county and on the west by Tallahatchie county. The old boundary line between the Choctaw and Chickasaw cessions bisects it from northwest to southeast. Its name "Yalobusha" is an Indian word, meaning "tadpole place", and was suggested by the river of the same name which waters its territory. Emigration was rapid into this region during the 30's and early 40's, from the older states on the east and north and from the older settled parts of Mississippi. By the year 1837, Yalobusha had attained a population of 4,355 whites, and 4,215 slaves; by the year 1840, there were 12,248 people in the county including slaves, and 17,258 in 1850. The first white child born in the county was James D. Haile, recently deceased. Three of the earliest settlements in the county were at Hendersonville, Sardinia and Preston, all of which are now extinct. Hendersonville was four miles south of Coffeeville on the site of an old Indian village. Says Captain Lake, who lived there in 1834, "It was here that Col. T. C. McMacken, the celebrated hotel keeper, in the early history of Mississippi, began his career. The mercantile firms of this town in 1834 were: Martin, Edwards & Co., John H. McKenney, Armour, Lake & Bridges, H. S. & W. Lake, and McCain & Co. The physicians were Thomas Vaughn, Robert Malone, and ——— Murkerson. The following citizens were then living at that place: Thomas B. Ives, Murdock Ray, justice of the peace; Stephen Smith, blacksmith; Alfred McCaslin, blacksmith, and Joshua Weaver, Constable." Beaten by Coffeeville in its efforts to become the county seat, the town rapidly decayed. Sardinia, on the Craig plantation near the Yacona river, one mile north of the present church of Sardinia, was once a place of about 150 people. Here lived in the early days, the Bradfords, Kuykendalls, Bensons, Craigs, Carringtons, Reeds, and Dr. Moore. The town had become dead by 1856, owing to the rivalry of the towns along the railroad. Preston was located near Scobey, and about fourteen miles north of Grenada. Settled in 1835, it once had about 250 people and was incorporated in 1840. Here lived the Simmons family, the Harpers, Bridgers, Townes, Calhouns, Doctors Sutton, Payne, Neville, and the Rev. Hayward; Duke & Co., and Evans & Co. were mercantile firms. When the station of Garner sprang up on the railroad in 1858, most of Preston's inhabitants moved there, and the Simmons residence is the only reminder left of the old place. A few of the earliest settlers of Yalobusha county, besides those above mentioned, were Wm. W. Mitchell, Green D. Moore, Grief Johnson, Stewart Pipkin, Charles J. F. Wharton, Rev. Wm. A. Bryan, John Lemons, Wm. Metcalf, Dr. W. B. Rowland, Dempsey H. Hicks, William Winter, Robert Edsington. Some of the early County officers were: David Mabray and James H. Barfield, sheriffs; Matthew Clinton and John W. McLemore, judges of the Probate Court; Davidson M. Rayburn, clerk of the Probate court; Robert C. Malone and Murdoch Ray, county treasurers; Virgil A. Stewart, Thos. B. Ives, Wm. B. Wilbourn, Robert Edrington, Allen Walker, James Minter, George Thompson, and L. R. Stuart were all early members of the legislature for Yalobusha county.

The county seat was located at Coffeeville, March 27, 1834, and the place received its name in honor of General John Coffee. The first county court was held the same year, presided over by Judge Matthew Clinton. It is now a town of about 600 inhabitants, on the line of the Illinois Central R. R., and has a fine brick courthouse, costing about $25,000. The largest town in the county is Water Valley (pop. in 1900, 3,813), situated in the northeastern corner on the line of the Illinois Central R. R. The city is growing at a rapid pace and forms a second circuit and chancery court district for the county. It has an abundance of fine brick and earthenware clay, and a large amount of valuable timber in its immediate neighborhood. It is a manufacturing place of importance, containing railroad machine shops, Yocona cotton factory and Shaw's foundry and Agricultural Implement Works, etc. Oakland, in the extreme western part of the county on the I. C. R. R., is one of its oldest and best towns. It was incorporated in 1848. Its population (Census of 1900) was 209. The Oakland Academy was incorporated in 1841. Tillatoba (pop. 115) and Scobey (pop. 146) are stations on the Memphis division of the I. C. R. R. The main line and the Memphis division of the I. C. R. R. provide the county with excellent shipping facilities. The county is well watered by the Yocona and Schoona rivers and their numerous tributary creeks, and numbers of good mill sites are available. The general surface of the region is undulating and hilly, level on the river and creek bottoms. It is on the western edge of the Yellow Loam section of the State, and the soil is a mixture of clay and sand and fairly productive, but very fertile on the bottom lands. The products are corn, cotton, oats, sorghum, wheat, rye, sweet and Irish potatoes; the various fruits and vegetables, common to this section of the State, are raised both for home consumption and for the northern markets. Pasturage is good throughout the year and the live stock of the region is now valued at more than $500,000. Some lignite or brown coal has been found in the county. There are about 100,000 acres of improved lands and on the balance are to be found valuable tracts of timber, consisting of the various kinds of oak, hickory, beech, poplar, gum, cypress, etc. Manufactures have attained considerable development, a total of 57 establishments being listed by the last census.

The following statistics, taken from the twelfth United States census for 1900, relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 2,743, acreage in farms 251,330, acres improved 96,581, value of the land and improvements, exclusive of buildings $1,218,360, value of buildings $432,380, value of the live stock $521,320, value of products not fed $1,111,704. Number of manufacturing establishments 57, capital invested $325,629, wages paid $179,978, cost of materials $168,420, total value of products $408,346. The population of the county in 1900 was whites 9,284, colored 10,458, total 19,742, increase over the year 1890, 3,113. The total population in 1906 is estimated at 22,500. Artesian water is found in all parts of the county. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Yalobusha county in 1905 was $2,430,193 and in 1906 it was $2,613,032, which shows an increase of $182,839 during the year.

Yarbro, a postoffice of Panola county, 8 miles northeast of Sardis, the nearest railroad and banking town.

Yawn, a postoffice in Covington county, 8 miles northeast of Williamsburg, the county seat.

Yazoo-Chattahoochee Line. In 1794 to 1796 the question of the extension of the boundary of West Florida was investigated in the British records for the United States government, and the investigator reported that "a new boundary was settled in March, 1764 . . . drawn from the mouth of the Yazoo," etc., as asked by the office of trade. But he furnished no official paper in proof of the assertion, and Attorney-General Charles Lee said: "It may be proper to observe here, that no document has come to the hands of the attorney-general by which the extension of West Florida appears to have been made, conformably to the suggestion of the board of trade." On the contrary, the commission to Governor Elliot, in 1767, recites the original boundary. The commission to Governor Chester, March 2, 1770, however, gives the boundary: "to the northward, by a line drawn due east from the mouth of the Yazoo river," etc. (Amer. St. Pp., Pub. Lands, I. 28-59.) The connection of the change, officially, with Gov. Chester, is corroborated by a memorandum found among the papers of Col. Anthony Hutchins, which reads, "The king in council, sometime after the peace of '63, in consequence of a representation from Gov. Chester, of West Florida, extended the jurisdiction of said province to the Yazous, and empowered him to procure from the Indians a purchase or surrender of the land."

It is the statement of Monette, in his history of the Valley of the Mississippi, on the authority of Martin's Louisiana, that "a second decree of the king in council was issued on the 10th of June, 1764, extending the northern limit of West Florida as far as the mouth of Yazoo river." Mr. Wailes, in his "Historical Outline," says that a commission was issued to Governor Johnstone on that date accordingly. The opinion of the United States supreme court, was expressed in the year 1827, in the case of Harcourt vs. Gaillard, from the district court of Mississippi: "After the proclamation of 1763, the board of trade of Great Britain, which, at that time, had the affairs of the colonies committed to them, passed a resolution, of the date of March, 1764, in which they advise the king to extend the limits of West Florida up to a line drawn from the mouth of the Yazoo, east to the Chattahoochee. It does not appear that the king ever made an order adopting this recommendation. No proclamation was issued in pursuance of it; but it appears that from that time the commissions to the governors of West Florida designated that line as the northern limit of that province." The opinion of the supreme court is not so conclusive in matters of history as of law. It must be noted that the documents available to the court indicate that the king allowed the matter to rest, and the Yazoo limit was not named in a commission until 1770, coincident with the treaty to gain possession of Natchez district and Mobile district from the Indians. After that, the Yazoo boundary was clearly recognized. The territorial claims of Georgia are described in another article. The south boundary of that colony as defined in the commission to Governor Wright, 1764, followed the north boundary of the Floridas, no geodetical line being named, and depended upon what the king might designate as the north boundary of West Florida, as long as the unlimited sovereignty of the king was recognized. But the discussion of that dispute would lead one into a discussion of the history of the United States from 1763 until 1865, certainly, and possibly into the future. The essential thing is, that sovereignty was denied in 1776.

There is a passage in the Memoir of Pontalba, a distinguished Louisianian, presented to Napoleon about the year 1800, which tends to indicate that the assertion, or recognition, of the Georgia claim was the effective cause of the extension of West Florida in disregard of that claim. The early maps show the district of Natchez within the bounds of Georgia, under the commission of 1764 to Governor Wright, says Pontalba, "but the inhabitants of that post having represented that, on the appeal cases from their courts, they were obliged to resort to Georgia, his Britannic Majesty declared that the district of Natchez would henceforth be placed under the jurisdiction of the governor of Pensacola, and be incorporated with Western Florida, which was under the government of that officer. In this way the province became extended to the Chaterpé line, which had been drawn by the English, the Chickasaws and Choctaws, from the territory of the Mobile, at 135 miles from the fort of that name on the western bank of the Tombecbee, to the Yazoo river, at fifteen miles from its junction with the Mississippi."

Thomas Hutchins, the geographer, in his map of the west parts of Virginia, Carolina, Georgia, etc., 1778, shows the Yazoo line, as the boundary, and gives the latitude as 32° 30′. Another survey, by George Gaul, gave the latitude as 32° 29′, and it is generally given by later authorities as 32° 28′, but the latitude was immaterial in the definition of this line.

Yazoo City. Yazoo City has been termed the "Queen City of the Delta", and its remarkable rise from its disastrous conflagration of May 24, 1904, when the whole business section and a large part of the residence section were laid low by the fire fiend, into a "Greater Yazoo City" entitles it to first place among Mississippi towns for pluck and enterprise.

Yazoo City is situated on the east bank of the Yazoo river near the center of the county of Yazoo. It is the largest and most important city on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroad between Memphis and Jackson. During the year 1904 the Tutwiler branch of the Y. & M. V. railroad was completed to Yazoo City, so that the city is now well supplied with shipping facilities both by rail and water. Its population in 1900 was 4,944, an increase of 1,638, or about thirty-five per cent over the preceding census of 1890. The present population of the city (1906) is about 10,000 inhabitants, and it continues to grow at a rapid rate.

The present site of Yazoo City was originally known as Hanan's Bluff, having been settled by a Mr. Hanan some time during the early 20's. Gov. Hiram G. Runnels, Judge Isaac Caldwell and Daniel W. Wright laid off a town here in 1829, which was incorporated by the Legislature in 1830, under the name of Manchester. In 1838 the name of the town was changed to Yazoo City, and in 1849 an election was held to remove the county seat to Yazoo City, which was done as soon as the courthouse was completed in 1851. It was at Hanan's Bluff, in 1826, that the first gin in the county was erected, and the first saloon in the county west of the Big Black river was opened in this old gin. Among the first merchants in Yazoo City were B. F. Williams, P. B. Pope, George Jonas, James Robinson, Richard Allen, Fountain Barksdale, James Allen, Harrison & Hyatt, J. M. Devlin, R. T. Jennings, C. W. Wood, B. F. Bostick, and Robert Wilson. Among the pioneer lawyers, who practiced at the bar in Yazoo County were Wm. R. Miles, afterwards State senator and brigadier-general in the Confederate army; his partner, Edward C. Wilkinson, an uncle of Senator E. C. Walthall; C. F. Hamer, J. M. Quacenboss, R. S. Holt, James R. Burrus, Morgan L. Fitch; Q. D. Gibbs, who settled in Manchester in 1834 and took high rank as a commercial lawyer; W. E. Pugh, A. G. and S. E. Nye and Geo. B. Wilkinson. The first Democratic newspaper in the county was published in 1845 in Yazoo City, called the Yazoo Democrat, and was owned and edited by Major Ethel Barksdale, who had a state reputation. He was a member of the Confederate Congress and after the war he was a member of the U. S. Congress.

The city possesses excellent educational facilities. Since the great fire there has been erected a new high school building at a cost of $45,000, furnished and equipped in modern style. There are enrolled at present 475 pupils and the school session lasts for nine months in the year. Its graduates are on the accredited list of the State's higher institutions of learning. Not far from the high school building is the Ricks Memorial Library, readily accessible to the pupils of the city. Besides the system of public schools, there is located in the city a Catholic Convent, surrounded by beautiful grounds and liberally patronized .

The present city officers are E. R. Holmes, Mayor; S. E. Barnwell, H. H. Brickell, C. A. Collins, J. R. Lacey, L. G. Montgomery, J. J. North, D. A. Swayze, J. W. Stout, Aldermen; E. J. Poursine, Clerk; W. E. Daniels, City Marshall; E. P. Swain, City Assessor and Collector; J. B. Ellis, Treasurer. The city is clean from a moral standpoint, and vice is not permitted to flourish. It is a prohibition town and the prohibitory law is strictly enforced.

The assessed valuation of the city is $3,699,016, which did not include the new buildings recently erected. The rate of taxation is 9 mills for the General Fund, 3 for the School Fund, and 3 for the Sinking Fund, a total of 15 mills.

"The Yazoo City Herald," a weekly Democratic paper, edited and published by J. G. McGuire; "The Yazoo Sentinel," a weekly paper, edited and published by F. R. Birdsall; "The Saturday Evening News," edited by N. A. Mott, and owned and published by the Waller Printing Co., are the newspapers of the city.

In the destructive fire above referred to there was a total property loss of about $2,250,000, on which total insurance amounting to $1,025,000 has been paid, leaving a net loss to the stricken city of over $1,000,000. No such disastrous conflagration has visited another Mississippi city. The number of buildings burned was 324, including about 200 residences. Despite the extent of the fire, not a single life was lost as a result. One of the few prominent buildings which escaped was the courthouse built in 1870-72 at a cost of about $87,000. During the year that has since elapsed, a modern, up to date city has arisen from the ashes of the old town. Every precaution has been taken to insure against a repetition of the disaster. New, modern fire-proof buildings have largely been built in the business section; the main business street has been widened, and the antiquated board walks, wooden awnings and swinging wooden signs, the telephone poles and wires, etc., have all been abolished. New streets and alleys have been opened, and the business houses have been rendered accessible to the fire-fighters, in case of necessity. The municipality has installed an all-paid fire department, under a competent chief, and owns one of the best systems of water works, electric lights and sewers to be found in the State. It has a splendid power house, located near the river bridge, three 150-horsepower marine boilers supply steam for the water and sewage pumps and the electric light engines, and the water supply comes from deep artesian wells and is ample in quantity for both domestic and manufacturing purposes. In addition, for use in emergencies and for condenser water, a sixteen inch suction pipe is laid from the pumps into the Yazoo river. The water pressure is now sufficient to throw a stream sixty feet high from the highest ground in the city.

Yazoo City is situated in the midst of the best cotton growing district in the world, and is a noted market for the "long staple" cotton used in making the finer grades of cloths. In spite of the confusion and loss wrought by its fire of 1904, there was marketed in Yazoo City up to May 1st, of 1905, over 64,000 bales of cotton, as against total receipts for the preceding year of 66,000 bales. The city has an extensive cotton manufacturing plant, a large oil mill, cotton compress and warehouses, and every marketing facility for handling the large quantities of cotton that come to it. During the last year 131,000 tons of freight were brought into the city by the Y. & M. V. railroad, and 47,000 tons were carried out. Eight passenger trains daily pass into and through the city. On the Yazoo river a line of steamers is in constant operation, offering effective competition in the matter of freight rates. Of the places of worship destroyed by the fire, the Baptist, Presbyterian and Episcopal churches are already rebuilt, and the new Methodist is nearly completed, while the Catholic is in course of construction. The banking houses, stores, office buildings, and manufacturing plants of the city would do credit to a much larger place. It has several good hotels, also an ice factory, a plant for making pressed brick, and the Delta Bottling works among its numerous profitable industries.

Yazoo City, battles, see War of 1861-65.

Yazoo County, one of the largest and richest counties in the State, was established January 21, 1823. It is situated in the west central part of the State, in the fertile valley of the Yazoo river, and was created at the same time as the county of Copiah, out of the large county of Hinds. (q.v.) It formed part of the territory acquired from the Choctaws in 1820, long known as the "New Purchase." The original act defined its boundaries as follows: "Beginning at a point on Big Black river, where the northern boundary line of township seven intersects the same; thence due east along said line to where it strikes Pearl river; thence up said river to where the Choctaw boundary line crosses the same; thence along said boundary line to where it strikes the Mississippi river; thence down said river to the northern boundary line of Warren county; thence along said boundary line to Big Black river; thence with the same to the beginning." It thus included within its original limits the present counties of Washington, Holmes, Issaquena, and Sharkey, and parts of the counties of Madison and Sunflower. It is still a very large county, containing about 1,018 square miles, or 625,000 acres, is of a very irregular shape, and is bounded on the northeast by Holmes county, the Yazoo river forming part of the boundary between the counties, on the south and southeast by Hinds and Madison counties, the Big Black river forming the line of division, on the west by Issaquena and Sharkey counties, the Yazoo forming part of the boundary division, and on the northwest by Washington county. When Yazoo County was first established, the seat of justice was located at Beattie's Bluff, on the Big Black river, twelve or fifteen miles northwest of Canton. The first court house and the other buildings of the settlement were made of hewn logs. When, in 1829, the county seat was moved to Benton, the town dwindled away, and its site is now a cultivated field. In 1828, William Y. Gadberry of South Carolina entered the tract of land on which Benton was built. It was a place of importance in the early days and was incorporated in 1836. Its first log courthouse was replaced by a fine two story brick building, and it contained a school house, churches and many elegant residences. Its early lawyers were R. S. Holt, J. R. Burrus, Ronan Harden, Spencer M. Grayson, Jno. W. Battle and W. R. Miles; its physicians, J. W. Morough, Ben Hagerman, J. B. Wilkinson, Wm. Yandell; and its merchants James Rawlins, E. and N. O'Reilly, Geo. Fisher, R. T. Jennings, Alex. McGaughey, and Jas. Blundell. When Yazoo City became the seat of justice in 1849, the place declined, and it is now a dilapidated village of about 250 people. The rich region embraced in Yazoo county was rapidly settled after its organization, by a splendid body of pioneers, who poured into the region from the older parts of Mississippi, and from the Carolinas, Alabama, Georgia, Kentucky and Tennessee. By 1830 the county had attained a population of 6,500, and by 1837 it had acquired a population of 11,884, including slaves.

Yazoo City, the county seat, was known as Manchester until 1838, and is the largest and most important town in the county. It is located on the left bank of the Yazoo river, near the center of the county, had a population of 4,944 in the year 1900, and nearly 10,000 in 1906. It is a center for the cotton trade and an important manufacturing point. It is in the heart of the best cotton growing district in the world, especially for the production of the "long staple" cotton needed for the making of the finer grades of cloths, and near at hand are abundant supplies of valuable timber, cypress, various kinds of oaks, red gum, beech, hickory, etc. Its shipping facilities are excellent, both by water and rail. The Yazoo river is navigable for large steamers throughout the year, and the city is at the junction of the Illinois Central and the Yazoo & Miss. Val. Rys. It suffered a disastrous fire in 1904, but has since been rebuilt and is now larger than before. It was also burned by Gen. Arthur in 1864, and rebuilt soon after the war. Yazoo City is the home of the brilliant Democratic leader of the House at Washington, John Sharp Williams. Bentonia (pop. 167), Belleprarie (pop. 200), Satartia (pop. 146), Craig, Vaughan, Deansville, Silver City, Midnight and Lucille are some of the more important villages in the county. Besides the Yazoo river, which traverses the county in a winding course for about 140 miles, and the Big Black river, which forms its southeastern boundary, there are numerous small tributary creeks of these streams, Silver, Panther, Tokeba, Beaver, Piney, Bowie, Ruson and Teshecah, and Lakes George and Wolf.

The main line of the Illinois Central R. R. runs through the extreme eastern border of the county, and a branch line of the same road traverses the center of the county. The Yazoo Branch of the Yazoo & Miss. Val. R. R. enters the county from the northwest and runs to Yazoo City. There is an enormous acreage under cultivation—238,098 acres—or considerably more than one-third of the total area. The Western two-fifths of the county is in the Yazoo and Mississippi River Bottom, and has all the famous fertility of that region of the State. The other three-fifths of the county is undulating, with a narrow strip of the Bluff Formation along its western edge, about the center of the county. A very large section of the county is still heavily timbered with trees of great variety,—oaks of all kinds, poplar, locust, walnut, elm, beech, hickory, gum, cypress, etc. Large and excellent beds of marl are found in the county. The soil varies a good deal in character, but is practically all of it rich and fertile. Taken all in all, Yazoo county is excelled by none in the State in the variety and value of its natural resources. The agricultural products are cotton, corn, oats, wheat, sorghum, peas, all the varieties of grasses, and an abundance of fruits and vegetables. Good pasturage abounds and the value of its live stock industry is only exceeded by that of one other county in the State, Washington county. Excellent schools are found here in great numbers, which are open from four to ten months in the year.

The great resources of this county are well set out in the following statistics, taken from the twelfth United States Census for 1900, and relate to farms, manufactures and population:—Number of farms 6,741, acreage in farms 428,145, acres improved 238,098, value of the land and improvements, exclusive of buildings $4,749,260, value of the buildings $1,251,420, total value of products not fed to stock $3,493,122. Number of manufacturing establishments 127, capital invested $687,913, wages paid $85,422, cost of materials used $533,202, total value of products $862,919. The population of the county in 1900 was whites 11,743, colored 32,205, total 43,948, increase of 7,554 over the year 1890. The population in 1906 is estimated at over 50,000. The total assessed valuation of real and personal property in Yazoo county in 1905 was $7,415,424 and in 1906 it was $8,080,678.75, which shows an increase of $665,254.75 during the year.

Yazoo Land Companies, 1789. "Men not of us, men from abroad, many of them of fair, some of them of high name, had long had their avaricious gaze fixed on Georgia's vast and fertile Indian domain (great speculations in wild lands were a fashion and a rage in those days), and they had conspired with self-seeking, influential persons among our own people to enrich themselves by despoiling the State of it on a hugh scale. . . . The main cause which had held them back was the unsettled state of the title, which was in strong dispute between South Carolina and Georgia."—(Chappell's Miscellanies of Georgia.) The treaty of Beaufort in 1787 yielded to Georgia the pretensions of South Carolina, and the legislature of the latter Commonwealth (hardly more than a fringe of Carolina)—eleven senators and thirty-four representatives—had to decide between the policies of relinquishment to the United States or making a bargain with the land speculators. To the United States in 1788 was offered the region annexed to West Florida before the war, with conditions which the United States asked modifications of, as well as the cession of the whole back country. Dropping that negotiation then, the legislature gave its ear to the speculators.

According to the statement of the main western agent of the South Carolina company, Dr. James O'Fallon, in his letter to Governor Miro at New Orleans, (May, 1790) the project was conceived by himself "a long time ago;" he said that the members of the general company were "all dissatisfied with the present Federal government," and some of them disposed to have recourse to Great Britain; that it was his private intention all the time to found a state as a rampart of the Spanish possessions, of which the inhabitants should be "the slaves of Spain;" that during the two years he had been secretly employed by the company and they were working with the members of the Georgia legislature, he was also in correspondence with and obtaining information for the Spanish government, and working up a colony of Irish, Americans and Germans for East Florida. O'Fallon's representations to the Spanish authorities are, of course, to be taken with consideration of his purpose to secure Spanish indulgence.

The act of the legislature, approved by Governor Telfair December 21, 1789, was entitled, "An act for disposing of certain vacant lands or territory within this State." It asserted in the preamble that "divers persons" from Virginia and the Carolinas had made application for the purchase of land on the Tennessee, Tombigbee, Yazoo and Mississippi rivers, "within this State, and have offered to engage to settle the same, a part of which territory has already been settled, on behalf of some of the applicants," under the Bourbon county act, a statement which appears dubious in the light of later reports of the land commissioners. It was therefore enacted that all the land between Cole's creek and a line from its source east to the Tombigbee, and the line of latitude 33°, bounded on the east and west by the Tombigbee and Mississippi, containing about five million acres, "shall be reserved as a pre-emption for the South Carolina Yazoo company, for two years," from the passage of the act; and if the company paid into the treasury of the State in that time, $66,964, then the governor was empowered to grant to "Alexander Moultrie, Isaac Huger, William Clay Snipes, and Thomas Washington, and the rest of their associates, and to their heirs and assigns forever, in fee simple, as tenants in common, all the tract of land" described.

The region on the Mississippi, north of 33° and up to the "northern boundary of this State," and south of the Tennessee river, and east to Bear Creek and the Tombigbee, was to be granted on the same conditions, to Patrick Henry, David Ross, William Cowan, Abraham B. Venable, John B. Scott, William Cocke Ellis, Francis Watkins and John Watts, and their associates of the "Virginia Yazoo company," seven million acres, for $93,741.

A third tract east of Bear creek and south of the Tennessee river, joining the Virginia company tract on the west, bounded on the south by the 34th parallel, and running east from the Tombigbee 120 miles, bounded on the north by "the north line of this State," and the Tennessee river, was to be granted on the same conditions to Zachariah Coxe, Thomas Gilbert and John Strother and associates, called the "Tennessee company;" 3,500,000 acres for $46,875.

It was provided that the grantees "shall forbear all hostile attacks on any of the Indian hordes, which may be found at or near the said territory, if any such there be," language which verged on the humorous, considering the situation of the frontier; "and keep this State free from all charges and expenses which may attend the preserving of peace between the said Indians and grantees, and extinguishing the claims of the said Indians under the authority of this State," which practically meant that the companies would maintain a military establishment and treat with the Indians, which they made preparations to do. It was afterward claimed by the companies that it was the understanding that any credit paper of the State would be received in payment, except the "rattlesnake money." The minority of the legislature made a protest, claiming that more advantageous offers had been made, payable in tobacco and other property and paper issues and public securities. (Moultrie vs. Ga., U. S. sup. court).

The act proposed to convey the right of pre-emption to almost the whole of the lands of the Choctaws and Chickasaws and part of the Cherokee and Creek land. The attitude of the United States government was, "that although the right of Georgia to the pre-emption of the lands should be admitted to its full extent, yet should the State, or any company or persons claiming under it, attempt to extinguish the Indian claims, unless authorized thereto by the United States," such action would be repugnant to the treaties of Hopewell and Seneca, the constitution of the United States, and the law regulating trade and intercourse with the Indians. Chappell observes that the transaction amounted to a license to the companies to go and make a conquest at their cost and risk; that the terms of the act professed ignorance whether the Indians were at or near the land, and made the pretense of forbidding "hostile attacks on them," when the settlement itself was bound to be regarded as a hostile act. "Such was too much the logic and ethics toward the Indians of that period of mingled dread and exasperation in Georgia." But giving such provisions of the act their most favorable interpretation, "still they were unavoidably mere empty, ineffective words," as Georgia was not able in any sense to make them good.

O'Fallon, "general agent for and proprietor with, the South Carolina company, through the whole western territory of the United States and in New Orleans and Pensacola," as he called himself, made his headquarters at Louisville. He sought to involve George Rogers Clark in the enterprise, but did not succeed further than marrying the general's daughter. Col. John Holder, a noted Kentucky pioneer, was persuaded to become military commander. When these agents applied to Wilkinson for assistance, that wily agent-in-chief of Spain, amazed at the letters and certificates they presented, his breath quite taken away by the audacity of the scheme, finally was convinced that the documents were not forgeries and proceeded to attempt to manipulate the enterprise in the interests of his employers.

The company's agents, Cape and Holder, were advised from Charleston October 1, before the act was passed, (according to Gayarre, III, 272) that "everything was already settled with our sister State of Georgia and with all parties concerned here," and the essential thing to do was "to take possession of and settle the land at once." Holder was urged to go down as soon as possible "with your complement of emigrants, and form the establishment as agreed on," because it would materially help the sale of land to say that settlements were already begun. Holder was told to make friends with the Indians and tell the Spaniards that their interests were—"intimately connected and inseparable," that they would "form a highly advantageous rampart for Spain. . . . At all events, take possession, exhibit this letter and even our contract to the Spaniards, and conceal nothing from them." General Wilkinson, in Kentucky, knew about the project long before the act was passed. On January 4, 1790, he wrote to Moultrie and the others that he had talked it over with Governor Miro on his last trip to New Orleans. He advised the company that they could not possibly make a settlement before the next fall, and meanwhile they must send an able representative to confer with Miro, as nothing could be done without his favor and his influence with the Choctaws. Holder, Wilkinson informed Miro, was under his protection, and Cape he had loaned $3,000, and both were "insignificant creatures." O'Fallon was a man of education, but flighty and vain. He had asked authority of the company to take charge of the project himself, and would "experience no difficulty in adding their establishment to the domains of his Majesty."

Governor Miro was disposed to look at the project as "taking a foreign state to board with us." He did not understand that the settlement would form part of the United States, and thought that if the South Carolina company succeeded, "all the hopes of the United States (for limits at 31°) would vanish, or at least they would find it no trifling enterprise to send an army to gain that point." He wrote to Spain a discussion of the matter, being at a loss what stand to take. "These people," he said, "are imbued with the conviction that these lands belond to them by purchase, and, in order to obtain them, they may momentarily accept all sorts of conditions. But would they not violate them, as soon as they should find themselves powerful enough to do it with impunity?"

He began preparations to erect a new fortification, at Walnut Hills, the key to the lower Mississippi valley. Meanwhile he notified Moultrie and his associates, through Wilkinson, that Spain was in possession, and until the question of limits were settled, an attempt to sieze any part of the land would be an act of hostility. "It would be exceedingly painful to me to march with arms in my hands against citizens of the United States." It appears that the companies urged the treaties of Hopewell and Seneca as basis of title of Georgia, the same treaties that Georgia had repudiated by act of legislature. Wilkinson advised the Carolinians that their Indian title was "not worth a pinch of snuff," and Miro said that a concession of land based on the treaties "is a chimera."

August 25, 1790, President Washington sent out a proclamation calling attention to the laws and treaties and requiring all persons to govern themselves accordingly. But this did not appear to discourage the enterprise. O'Fallon suggested to the president that it would save trouble to turn over to him the regulation of trade and treaties with the Choctaws and Chickasaws. Lieut. John Armstrong, in Kentucky, in the latter part of 1790, heard of several persons organizing companies for the Yazoo country. O'Fallon, talking to him, took lightly the president's proclamation, saying that "many of the gentlemen of Congress were concerned in the business," and offering to read a letter from one. On September 16, O'Fallon completed the organization of the "Yazoo battalion," with which a regular contract was made by him in behalf of the

Carolina company, the troops to be paid by grants of land. It was provided as an encouragement to women who might go with the battalion, that 500 acres should be given to the first one to land and 500 "to her who shall bring forth the first live child." The battalion roster shows: John Holder, colonel; Thomas Kennedy, lieutenant-colonel; Henry Owen, major; Ebenezer Platt, captain of horse; Thomas Reynold, captain of artillery; John McIntire, captain of infantry; and Martin Nall, John Sappington, Charles Hazelrigg, Francis Jones, Philip Alston, James Dromgold and Joseph Blackburn, captains of riflemen.

In the back parts of Virginia and in East Tennessee the talk was of a settlement by the Tennessee company, which advertised by poster, September 2, 1790, from Augusta, Ga., that an expedition would leave the confluence of the Holston and French Broad January 10, 1791, to open up for free distribution 480,000 acres south of the Tennessee, also, to sell land on the north side, called the Bent. At this time the Cherokees were gathering at their "greatly beloved town, Estanaloee," on the waters of Mobile, to deliberate on the treaty offered by Governor Blount, of the Territory South, and the request that they aid the United States in the war with the Northern Indians. They sent a messenger to the president protesting against the proposed invasion of their lands. Another proclamation was issued forbidding the enterprise. It appears from Pickett's Alabama that the expedition did not get off until May, 1791, when a party floated down in flatboats to Mussel Shoals, under the command of Zachariah Coxe, built a blockhouse on an island, and prepared to do a land office business.

In 1790 the United States had made a treaty with Chief McGillivray of the Creeks, who was notified by Ensign Heth in 1791 that the United States "disapprove entirely of the projected settlements . . . under the Yazoo companies." Heth was instructed to assure McGillivray that if the companies, in defiance of the president's two proclamations on the subject, persisted in making settlements, "they will be considered to all intents and purposes entirely without the protection of the United States." Coxe and his party found themselves very lonesome before they had been long at Mussel Shoals, when a war party of Cherokees arrived under the command of Chief Glass. They agreed to depart and the buildings were burned.

Writing to Philip Nolan February 14, 1791, General Wilkinson said that O'Fallon was at Frankfort, "making wonderful exertions;" he had engaged George Rogers Clark to command his troops, and had made "extensive contracts for provisions, negroes, horses, etc. The company offering me 20,000 acres as a compliment, but I finally refused it." (Minor papers.) O'Fallon, however, was suppressed by General St. Clair, under orders from the secretary of war.

Edmund Phelan was sent by the South Carolina company as its agent to Natchez, through the Indian country, piloted by Thomas Basket, an Indian trader, who was to be the official interpreter.

They arrived at Natchez September 25, 1790, expecting to meet O'Fallon and Holder with settlers and lumber for houses, and goods for the Indians, after which Phelan and Basket were to prepare the Choctaws for a settlement at Walnut Hills and on the Yazoo. Early in 1791 Commandant Gayoso showed Phelan a letter he had received from O'Fallon saying they would be down shortly. But they never came.

The report of Madison, Gallatin and Lincoln, in 1803, was, that the Carolina and Virginia companies "did, within the two years, tender in payment to the treasurer of the State the whole amount of the purchase money in evidences of the public debt of the State. The payment was refused on the part of Georgia. The money which had been deposited by the Virginia Yazoo company was withdrawn; but the South Carolina company instituted, before the Supreme court of the United States, a suit against the State, which was terminated by the amendment to the constitution relative to the suability of States."

When Georgia ceded the western lands, the South Carolina and Virginia companies claimed indemnification for a violation of contract on the part of Georgia, attempting to prove by collateral evidence that it was the intention of the legislature that they pay in State certificates of debt. Included in this evidence were their own petitions for the passage of the act, and the protest of the minority of the legislature, made principally, it was alleged, because the payments were to be made in depreciated certificates. The commissioners decided (1803) that they had no equitable claim either for the land or for compensation. The claim was carried before Congress and a committee of the house sustained the judgment of the commissioners in January, 1804.

Yazoo Land Companies, 1795. The land companies of 1795 were not called Yazoo companies officially, but the whole transaction was popularly known as the Yazoo Fraud. In his vigorous description of these speculations, Chappell (Miscellanies of Georgia) asserts that the attitude of "Washington's stern course and true teaching" regarding the act of 1789 had a tendency to create a healthy public sentiment. But the campaign to acquire the public lands for speculation was renewed, or rather continued with little pause by those who had lost considerable money in the enterprises of 1789-91. The legislature of 1793 was besieged for a renewal of grants, but, says Chappell, it "proved itself staunch and altogether impregnable." But, following this, the speculators were informed through James Gunn, United States senator from Georgia, that Spain was likely soon to relinquish those claims in the West, which covered not only the Yazoo line, but all of the Georgia pretensions. For this reason, in 1794, the year before the treaty was made, the speculators "were industriously occupied in perfecting their schemes, in tampering with the elections to the legislature, in enlisting men of influence far and wide, and in getting up funds for the purpose of corruption and paying for the lands." The first proposition for the purchase of the Yazoo lands came on the 12th of November, 1794, from Albert Gallatin, Alexander J. Dallas and Jared Ingersoll, by their agent, John Wereat. This agent proposed to purchase all the country included in the conditional sale made to the South-Carolina Yazoo company, in 1789, at a price something over $66,000. (Quoted by John Randolph from Georgia House journal.)

When the legislature met in November, Gunn was reëlected to the senate. Randolph of Virginia said in a speech on this subject in the national house of representatives, January 1, 1805, that the funds for sustaining the enterprise were furnished from Philadelphia and New York and perhaps Boston, and the direction of these resources devolved upon Gunn. "His reëlection was to be considered as evidence that the temper of the legislature of Georgia was suited to their purpose and his Northern confederates were to take their measures accordingly. In proof of this fact, no sooner was the news of his re-appointment announced in New York than it was publicly said in a coffee-house there, 'Then the western territory of Georgia is sold.'"

Four companies petitioned for grants and they made a combination and satisfactory partition among themselves of nearly all the land west of the Alabama and Coosa rivers. One bill to grant their demands was passed and vetoed by Governor Matthews, after which a second bill was passed and signed by the governor January 7, 1795. The bill passed by force of bribery, in the house by a vote of 19 to 9, and in the senate 10 to 8. A long preamble asserted the claims of the State to the western lands, and declared that "notwithstanding" the act of Congress to regulate trade, etc., with Indians, and the treaty of New York, the State of Georgia was in full possession and full exercise of the jurisdiction and territorial right, and the fee simple and the right of pre-emption of vacant lands and the right to sell the same, were in the State of Georgia. The act provided for the extinguishment of Indian claims north of the St. Mary's river, and "for the purpose of raising a fund for carrying this act fully into effect," the grants to the companies purported to be made. It was provided that each company should pay in gold or silver "or bank bills of the United States or such warrants as are made payable," and part was paid previous to the passage of the act. The balance was to be paid by November 1, following, when a grant should be executed conveying the title in fee simple to the persons composing each company, "as tenants in common and not as joint tenants."

The main grant was to the Georgia company, James Gunn, Matthew McAllister, George Walker, Zachariah Coxe, Jacob Waldburger, William Longstreet and Wade Hampton, for $250,000. Their grant was to begin on the United States line of 31° at the Mobile river, extend up the Alabama and Coosa to latitude 34°, and on the Mississippi river extend from latitude 34°, south to 32° 40′. Below the western part of this tract, between the Tombigbee and Mississippi, a tract between 32° and 40′ and 31° 18′ was granted to the Georgia Mississippi Company, composed of Nicholas Long, Thomas Glasscock, Ambrose Gordon, Thomas Cumming and their associates. A strip of land twenty-five miles wide off the north side of the old grant of the Virginia Yazoo company, that is, off the north end of the present State of Mississippi, was granted to John B. Scott, of the Virginia company, who, with John C. Nightingale and Wade Hampton and others, took the name of the Upper Mississippi company. The old Tennessee Company, appeared to be revived under the same name, Zachariah Coxe and Matthias Mather being named as members, and granted the same lands as before. The amount of land included in these grants was estimated by the companies in their petition to the legislature as 21,750,000, but subsequently at nearly 40,000,000. The prices paid were $250,000 by the Georgia company, $155,000 by the Georgia Mississippi company, $35,000 by the Upper Mississippi company, and $60,000 by the Tennessee company. The Georgia company was to reserve a million acres for the use of citizens of Georgia; and the other companies among them, another million. This seems to have been done to secure the governor's approval of the second bill. "All the members, both in the senate and the house, who voted in favor of the law, were, with one single exception (Robert Watkins, whose name does not appear) interested in, and parties to, the purchase." (Report of Madison commission, Amer. State Pp., I, 122). On page 128 of the same is a list of the persons to whom the Georgia company disposed of land before the act was passed, for the purpose of raising a fund "to effect the purchase of the same." This is headed by Hon. James Wilson, of Philadelphia, a prominent member of the Federal constitutional convention and supreme court, 750,000 acres, and the whole list calls for 3,000,000 acres. A second list is of subshares for land which it was found "necessary to distribute to a variety of citizens" beforehand, in order that the benefit of the purchase "should be as generally diffused as possible." This list, including names of members of the legislature, calls for nearly 7,000,000 acres. So that the company really paid, for the grant, $250,000 to the public treasury, and something like a third of the land elsewhere, for what it got.

Chappell notes that Patrick Henry took no part in this project, but suffered some loss of reputation for his connection with the enterprise of 1789. Nathaniel Pendleton, Federal judge in Georgia, was active in organizing the companies; Senator Gunn was a great power in pushing the enterprise to success through the legislature, bullying and cajoling in turn (White's Statistics, p. 50); Robert Goodloe Harper, of South Carolina, a member of congress, had an interest of 131,000 acres; Col. Wade Hampton, promoted to general in 1809, had "a much more colossal interest than any other man," but with a sagacity that made him regarded "as a prince of speculators," disposed of his interests at "a hugh profit" in less than a year. (Chappell and White.) Hampton had three shares and Gunn two in the Georgia company, which was divided into ten shares. Consequently, they together had title to about a third of the entire territory sold.

The several companies made their payments to the Georgia treasury in full, and the grants were completed in due form. The terms of the transaction were carefully devised to make a title easily sold. The members of the company were tenants in common and not joint tenants. The main company, or Georgia company, of which Gunn and Hampton owned half the ten shares, sold the greater part of the territory in large tracts by metes and bounds to various parties, and, after the subsequent commotion began, surrendered to the State what remained unsold. The whole tract granted to the Georgia Mississippi company (in southern Mississippi and Alabama) was divided into 1,600 equal undivided shares, and sold in January, 1796, at 10 cents an acre, to the New-England Mississippi company, composed of citizens of Massachusetts. The Scott, Nightingale and Hampton tract in upper Mississippi was divided into twelve equal undivided shares. The others sold out to Hampton, and he sold to various citizens of South Carolina. The tract granted the Tennessee company was divided into 420 shares, besides several hundred thousand acres deeded by Coxe alone. The statement of Secretary Madison in 1805 was that there were at least twelve hundred purchasers under the four companies.

President Washington communicated copies of this act and the State Troops act to Congress, February 17, saying: "These acts embrace an object of such magnitude, and in their consequence may so deeply affect the peace and welfare of the United States, that I have thought it necessary to lay them before Congress." A committee reported that the acts contemplated an infringement of the law of the land and advised the president to permit no individuals or States to make treaties with the Indians, for the extinction of title to land. The State of Georgia was thrown into great excitement by the passage of the act and the subsequent campaign to secure its repeal. It is stated by chroniclers that some members who voted for it were driven into exile, others assassinated. Chappell denies this, saying that they were simply consigned to "social ostracism and infamy." He admits, however, that Robert Thomas, who seemed to be picked out as the one responsible for the majority of two in the senate, fled from his home and was followed and killed by some one.

The State constitutional convention of May, 1795, controlled in the interests of the companies, declined to take action upon the protests against this legislation, and adjourned, calling the election of another convention in 1797. James Jackson, one of the United States senators for Georgia, who had been offered half a million acres, but had refused, resigned from the senate to enter upon a fight to destroy the scheme, in which he succeeded, so far as legislation could effect his purpose. Col. Benton wrote of him: "The defeat of the Yazoo Fraud was the most signal act of his legislative life, for which he paid the penalty of his life, dying of wounds received in the last of the many duels which his undaunted attacks upon that measure brought upon him." He secured the election of a legislature that passed an act February 13, 1796, which, with elaborate whereases, asserted that the legislature had no authority to convey and was induced to do so by fraud and corruption, declared the act of 1795 null and void, and the land "the property of the State, subject only to the right of treaty of the United States, to enable the State to purchase, under its preemption right, the Indian title to the same." It was enacted that all mention of the proceedings should be expunged from the records of the State, and "that the enrolled law or usurped act shall then be publicly burned in order that no trace of so unconstitutional, vile and fraudulent a transaction, other than the infamy attached to it by this law, shall remain in the public offices." Records of the State, and "that the enrolled law or usurped act shall recording or admission of papers in evidence prohibited. The money paid was ordered returned.

February 15 a bonfire was started in front of the statehouse, at Louisville, Ga., by use of a lense, so that "fire from heaven" might do the deed. The legislature marched out in solemn procession and circled round the fire, heads uncovered. The obnoxious papers were solemnly passed from the committee to the president of the senate, to the speaker, to the clerk, to a messenger, who threw the documents in the fire, exclaiming "God save the State and long preserve her rights, and may every attempt to injure them perish as these corrupt acts now do." (Evans, History of Georgia.)

Oliver Phelps, William Wetmore, Samuel Sewall, and others, of New England, who had purchased shares of Amasa Jackson and William Williamson, agents of the Georgia Mississippi company, and in February, 1796, formed the New England Mississippi company, made plans for colonizing. As their agent, George Matthews, the governor of Georgia who had signed the Yazoo bills, evidently undaunted by the "fire from heaven," came down to Natchez by the Tennessee river route in September, 1797. He and Asher Miller. issued a notice in October, that their company would transfer their title to the inhabitants of Natchez district for such lands, as had been regularly acquired and built upon and cultivated under the Spanish government before the ratification of the treaty.

Zachariah Coxe made another attempt, in 1797, to establish a colony at Mussel Shoals, but was prevented by Col. Thomas Butler, commanding United States troops. He next appeared at Natchez, in command of a body of armed men, taking such authority that it was reported he would assume the government of the country on behalf of Georgia. Governor Sargent, soon after his arrival, ordered his arrest. He escaped to the Indian country, and his "army" returned to the pursuits of civil life.

The adjustment of the claims of the purchasers under these acts was the most troublesome part of the negotiations for cession. The Madison, Gallatin and Lincoln commission expressed without hesitation the opinion that "the title of the claimants cannot be supported," but advised a compromise. The claimants besieged congress for many years, and finally secured an opinion of the supreme court supporting the validity of their claims. (See Georgia Land Claims.)

Pickett (History of Alabama) says that before the repeal of the act, "hundreds had emigrated to the Tombigby and the Mississippi, establishing themselves in those distant and isolated regions, intending soon to occupy the lands which the companies had proposed to grant them. In this respect the Yazoo sale was a great blessing. It contributed to throw into that wild region a population of Georgians, whose activity, ability and enterprise better fitted them to seize, occupy and bring into cultivation a wilderness, mark out towns, people them, build female academies, erect churches and hold courts, than any other people."

Yazoos. See Indians.

Yeargain, a postoffice in the northwestern part of Holmes county, on the Yazoo river, 6 miles west of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley Railroad, and 8 miles northwest of Tchula, the nearest banking town.

Yellow Fever. The Yellow Fever, called fievre jaune by the French, and negro vomito by the Spanish, has prevailed endemically throughout the West Indies and in certain parts of the Spanish Main since the discovery of America. It made its appearance in the ports of Philadelphia, Charleston, Boston and New York, before the close of the 17th century. Philadelphia suffered a severe visitation in 1793, when the deaths were 4,041 and the mortality was 1 in 10 of the population.

"The first mention of yellow fever in Mississippi is made under date of August 22, 1701, when Antoine Lemoyne Sauvolle died at Fort Maurepas, near Biloxi. The disease was carried from San Domingo by one of the ships touching at that island." (Memoirs of Miss., II, 298). The disease has been persistent in more southern islands and mainlands, for the reason, unknown until 1900, that it is caused by a poison communicated by a diseased musquito. The Mississippi gulf coast and the gulf cities visited by sailors from the region of continual infection are barely freed from the danger by the frosts of November or December, ordinarily, sometimes a mild winter giving the insects additional grace. New Orleans has been, for Mississippi, the main source of infection, and the disease has been frequently nurtured there by concealment.

During the Spanish period in Mississippi, the yellow fever was not uncommon. Governor Gayoso died of it at New Orleans. Before that, it raged in Natchez in 1797 when Commissioner Ellicott was awaiting permission to establish the boundary, and he moved his corps to an inland spot, where there was a spring, which became the site of the town of Washington. It was prevalent when the first legislature of the State was to meet at Natchez, in October, 1817, according to the constitution recently adopted. Because of that fact, the governor called the session at Washington. He said: "The city of Natchez, for many years past, has been remarkable for its healthfulness. In the course of the preceding summer, the streets in the lower part of the town were raised, conformably to the graduation directed by the officers of the corporation. The adjacent lots, which ought to have been filled up as the public work progressed, were, in many instances, neglected by the individual owners—the consequence was that in a short time ponds of putrid water were formed in the heart of the city. To this circumstance we may chiefly attribute the cause which either produced the disease, or, if brought from any other place, gave it an epidemic and malignant character." The physicians of Natchez, F. Seip, J. Morris, Samuel Gustine and John H. Robinson, certified that the disease ceased November 15. When the legislature had assembled at Washington it proceeded to pass a stringent quarantine law, which, however, did not avail to prevent a recurrence of the disease early in September, 1819, and caused the transfer of the State offices to Washington. The governor wrote on the 30th: "The disease still exists there, but few deaths now happen in consequence of most of the inhabitants having fled to the country. Many cases of the yellow fever have been brought from Natchez, but no instance has occurred of its being communicated to any person here." In his message in January, when it was deemed safe for the legislature to meet at Natchez, the governor discussed the theories of the origin of the disease and called attention to the fact that it was communicated by contact outside of the places where it raged. He was inclined to attribute it to a condition of the atmosphere, following the heavy rains and floods, and the disturbed condition of the streets in Natchez, causing ponds of stagnant water. The number of deaths was 180.

In September, 1820, Governor Poindexter ordered General McComas to detail a body of militia to support the authority of the board of health and enforce a strict quarantine. He was able to report in the following January that with a rigid enforcement of the law the disease had not appeared, and he hoped that by the same course in the future, "a return of this malady may be avoided, and this great depot of the products and commerce of the State rescued from the desolation which has heretofore swept from among us so many valuable citizens, depressed our commercial operations, and retarded the progress of population."

In the fall of 1822 the fever ravaged New York and New Orleans, the deaths being reported as 200 weekly in the latter city, and drove the population of Pensacola en masse into the woods; but, as Governor Leake said, "the city of Natchez, the great emporium of our State, has enjoyed comparatively a great portion of health," which he attributed to the vigilance of the board of health and police. There had been a severe drought in the State. Nevertheless, the "autumnal fever" was unusually fatal. The following year, August 10th to October 18th, there were 312 deaths at Natchez. This was one of the most severe attacks. At the close of it John A. Quitman wrote to his brother in the north: "Three weeks since (in November) a severe frost banished the epidemic and we returned. It was painful to see the desolation of the streets. I looked in vain for faces with which I had been familiar. A gloom and sadness pervaded the whole place, and when friends met they pressed each other's hands in silence, or averted their faces and burst into tears." But, "even the theatre has opened, parties announced, and an air of recklessness prevails. There is certainly more dissipation and extravagance than we had at this time last year. It was observed when London was plague-stricken. It is seen in cities during a siege, and I hear curious details of the saturnalia, the debauchery and excesses, that occurred here when the fever was at its worst—wine parties after funerals, card-playing on coffins, shrouded figures whirling in the waltz."

In 1826, at Natchez, the deaths were 150, and the disease ravaged the town of Washington. The Mississippi and Louisiana Almanac said: "It is very justly believed to have been carried there by means of the fomites contained in the blankets and other articles of merchandise, with which Washington was crowded at the beginning of September, when the citizens of Natchez fled from the yellow fever which had appeared in that place. The whole number of cases of yellow fever that have occurred in Washington and vicinity, is about 110; of which 52 have terminated fatally. This number must be allowed to be great, when it is known that the number of inhabitants of every description has generally been only about 250."

In 1827 it again appeared at Natchez; no record of the mortality; it developed again at Natchez in 1829, commencing Sept. 1, mortality, 90; Rodney was also attacked. The fever ceased this year with a severe frost Nov. 12; in New Orleans it had begun as early as June, and at Natchez it was preceded by the small pox. It also appeared at the following places and periods: In 1837, at Natchez, commencing Sept. 8, ending Nov. 25; mortality 280; in 1839 at Biloxi, after an interval of 136 years; at Natchez, from September to November, mortality, 235; also at Shieldsboro (on Bay St. Louis) and at Vicksburg; in 1843, at Rodney, commencing Sept. 6. Dr. John H. Savage, an eminent physician and professor at Oakland college, was among the victims at Rodney, in October. In 1844, at Natchez and Woodville; in 1847, at Biloxi, Pascagoula, Pass Christian, Rodney and Vicksburg; in 1848, at Natchez, from June to November; in 1852, at Woodville.

Among the Mississippi towns which suffered severely in the great epidemic of 1853 were Bay St. Louis, Biloxi, Brandon, Clinton, Natchez, Fort Adams, Grand Gulf, Greenwood, Jackson, Pass Christian, Petit Gulf Hills, Port Gibson, Rodney, Woodville, Pascagoula, Yazoo City and Vicksburg. The epidemic was general throughout the South, and the mortality in New Orleans alone was 8,000. In 1854, Brandon and Jackson were visited; in 1855 Cooper's Wells, mortality 13, Canton, Pass Christian, Woodville and Natchez; in 1858 Biloxi, Natchez, Pass Christian, Vicksburg and Woodville.

In 1856 Governor McRae suggested the appointment of an expert, to be one of an inter-state board, to study the fever and discover a means of prevention. The naval blockade kept New Orleans, Mobile and Mississippi clear of the yellow fever in 1861-65, but the disease returned in 1867. The first serious invasion of Mississippi was in 1871, when the fever appeared at Natchez, Vicksburg and Jackson, but in so peculiar a form that many physicians at first pronounced it malaria fever. At Jackson, out of 30 cases in the garrison of United States troops, 24 were fatal. The epidemic there was ably monographed by Dr. M. S. Craft. In 1874-75, there were cases at Pascagoula, and all along the gulf coast of Mississippi.

In 1878 occurred the last extensive epidemic. It spread into eight States, and Alabama, Louisiana and Mississippi especially suffered. The total mortality from yellow fever in that year was 16,000. Many Mississippi towns were visited by the scourge, among which were Bay St. Louis, Biloxi, Bolton, Bovina, Canton, Byram, Cayuga, Dry Grove, Duckhill, Durant, Edwards, Friar's Point, Gallman Sta., Greenville, Grenada, Handsboro, Hayne's Bluff, Hernando, Holly Springs, Jackson, Lake, Lawrence, Lebanon Church, Logtown, McComb, McNair, Meridian, Mississippi City, Natchez, Ocean Springs, Osyka, Pass Christian, Pascagoula, Pearlington, Port Gibson, Rocky Springs, Senatobia, Stoneville, Summit, Sunflower, Terry, Hornlake, Vicksburg, Water Valley, Winona, Yazoo City. The number of deaths in the State was in excess of 3,000. At the little village of Dry Grove, Hinds county, of the first 29 cases, 28 died. In this epidemic twenty members of the State medical association died of the fever while ministering to the sick (see Health, State board of, and Miss. State Med. Ass'n.) and the following physicians, not there named, also lost their lives: Blackburn, Barber, Birdsong, Sappington, Wilkerson, Gilleland, Hayes, Hippolat, Newman, Norris, Potts, Blackman, Vicksburg; V. F. P. Alexander, J. S. McCall, William Montgomery, A. S. Gardner, Stafford, Greenville; E. W. Hughes, Lindley, W. B. May, G. W. Woodfolk, Gillespie, Hawkins, Milton, Grenada; Lewis, Leach, Manning, Frank Fennell, J. M. Fennell, Fenton, Holly Springs; M. J. McKie, Canton; J. J. Tate, Lake; Powell, Hernando; W. D. Sprott, J. C. Strowbridge, Thomas Young, Blickfeldt, Port Gibson. (Memoirs of Mississippi.)

In December following this terrible epidemic congress provided for an investigation of the disease and the employment of seven experts, one of whom was Dr. M. S. Craft, of Jackson, who collected information, at various points that had been infected, for the use of the committee. H. S. Fulkerson, in his Recollections, says he went through six epidemics, in 1843, 1853, 1855, 1867, 1872 and 1878. Writing in 1885, he was disposed to accept the definition of Dr. Holt, of the Louisiana board of health, that it was "a mystery in nature, one of the hidden ways of God," also quoting the satirical remark that "yellow fever never originates, but is always brought from somewhere else." There was a popular belief that it came from Africa with the negroes, and on the other hand it was recorded that when the first English settlers arrived in New England they found the Indians suffering with it. Fulkerson gave in evidence the experience of his own family, all of whom had it at different dates, that no one was attacked a second time. Rodney was devastated in 1843, and Fulkerson, after going there to nurse a friend, came down with the fever. Suddenly, in the night, the pain struck him in the region of the spine something as if some venomous reptile had dealt the blow. There was no ice to apply to alleviate the excruciating pain, and the doctors, as ignorant as any one about the disease, tortured the sick with cupping and bleeding.

The actual loss of life from the disease itself represents only a part of the affliction it brought to the State and the South in general. Every epidemic outbreak served to alarm the whole country; commerce in the affected region was brought almost to a standstill; the commercial loss to the country from the epidemic of 1878 was estimated at over $2,000,000; cities were deserted; people succumbed to exposure from campaign on the highlands; burdensome quarantines were established; innocent persons were shot in the effort to pass the quarantine lines; every form of industry was stifled; and the entire industrial development of the South was retarded because of the supposed liability of the region to an epidemic of yellow fever.

The disease appeared again, but not seriously, in 1879. When in 1886, the fellow fever appeared at Biloxi, the State board of health was able to confine it to Harrison county. There were 270 cases and 12 deaths. The quarantine at Pascagoula was maintained during the fever seasons of 1886-87, and against the danger of cholera in the winter of 1887. The State was quarantined against yellow fever at Jacksonville, Fla., in 1888. The fever appeared at Jackson in September, and the board took control. The inhabitants were advised to leave. Only 398 whites and 1,593 blacks remained in the town. A refugee camp was provided for many. Houses were fumigated and bedding burned. There were 13 cases and five deaths, all the cases originating about the railroad depot. All the fatal cases died with suppression of urine. In September, 1897, the fever again appeared. The source was ascribed by some to the cases at the Marine hospital quarantine at Ship Island, where vessels from infected Southern ports were detained; by others to a conference of Cuban revolutionary refugees. Early in September, Dr. H. H. Haralson, supervising quarantine inspector for the State board of health on the coast, called representatives of the Alabama and Louisiana boards, Secretary Hunter and Dr. Gant, of the Mississippi board, and Dr. Wasdin, of the Marine hospital, into consultation over suspicious cases, and the presence of the epidemic was revealed. At the same time it was found at Biloxi, and the infection had been carried to Edwards, where the disease was made known a few days later, spreading thence to Nitta Yuma, Clinton and the Hinds county farm. Dr. Gant took charge at Ocean Springs, and Dr. Hunter visited New Orleans and Memphis, attempting to establish regulations of travel, to prevent the shot-gun quarantine, and tearing up of railroad tracks, that had occurred in former epidemics. He was not allowed to return to Jackson, and made his headquarters at Vicksburg. A great panic prevailed, a bridge was burned on the A. & V. railroad and the tearing up of tracks was threatened. The board desired to send North as many people as possible from Edwards, and when Meridian forbade the running of such trains through that city, ordered the stopping of all railroad communication with Meridian, which resulted in a reasonable concession. Armed guards were placed along the Big Black river, and in a line about Vicksburg. An officer of the State board of health was put in charge of each infected place, and the spread of the disease was prevented. But it had also raged in New Orleans and Mobile, and survived the winter. The quarantine regulations at this time required the fumigation of mails and newspapers, on the theory of germs, and the shipping of cotton from infected towns was forbidden. After the fever appeared at Ocean Springs, there was lack of confidence between the State authorities and the Marine hospital service in charge of the quarantine station on Ship Island. In December of that year, Governor McLaurin appointed a medical commission, composed of Drs. H. H. Haralson, H. A. Gant, J. R. Tackett, J. H. Purnell, S. R. Dunn and H. M. Folkes, who, without compensation, visited Cuba for a study of the disease with a view of more effectually preventing its introduction into the State.

In 1898, despite every effort, the plague returned, with 28 foci in the State, 1,386 cases and 84 deaths. There were 292 cases at Jackson, 167 at Harrison, 120 at Madison, 118 at Taylor's, 115 at Ormund, 95 at Natchez, 70 at Oxford, 64 at Yazoo City, etc. Several towns were depopulated, as the most effective way of preventing the spread of the disease. In 1899 the disease appeared again at Jackson, Mississippi City and Centerville. At this time it was a generally accepted theory that the disease was brought to the United States in the form of "germs" adhering to bananas.

Meanwhile, in Cuba, the study of the disease had resulted in definite knowledge that dissipated the mystery and much of the terror that accompanied it. In 1881, Dr. Carlos Finlay, of Havana, first proposed the theory that yellow fever is conveyed by mosquitoes. That the mosquito serves as the intermediate host of the parasite of yellow fever was effectively demonstrated in 1900 at "Camp Lazear," an experiment station one mile from Quemado, Cuba. The experiments were conducted by a board of surgeons appointed by Surgeon-General Sternberg. Subsequent careful experiments in other places have added further proof that the yellow fever is communicated by a certain species of mosquito, the striped house mosquito (stegomyia fasciata). In general it is found in all parts of the world, south of 38 degrees north latitude, and north of 38 degrees south latitude. It is not common in high altitudes and is especially common within the United States, in all the Gulf States, Atlantic Coast States, north to Virginia, portions of Kentucky and Tennessee, southeastern Missouri, most of Arkansas and Indian Territory, and southern New Mexico, Arizona, and California. It is peculiarly a house mosquito, bites by day as well as by night, and is found most abundantly in the cities, breeding in roof troughs, cisterns, water-tanks, barrels and any chance receptacle of clean standing water.

The State board of health was informed through the office of the surgeon-general at Washington July 20, 1905, that there were cases of yellow fever at New Orleans. The board was at once called in session, and on the 21st quarantine was proclaimed against the Louisiana city. Accepting the demonstration at Havana and elsewhere that the disease was communicated by the striped house mosquito (stegomyia fasciata), no embargo was put upon freight, express, baggage or mail, as had been done in former quarantines. Upon request of the executive committee and the governor, Surgeon Eugene Wasdin, of the Marine hospital, was detailed on the Mississippi coast, and was afterwards the health officer for that part of the State. Guards were placed at the State line, and inspectors on the trains from New Orleans. It was officially known July 22 that the disease at New Orleans was yellow fever, and Secretary Hunter issued a proclamation calling on the local authorities to begin a war of extermination against the striped house mosquito, according to the well-known methods. The surgeon-general was requested to take charge of train inspection on the New Orleans lines, and Surgeon J. H. White, of the Marine Hospital service, at New Orleans, took charge of the train inspection out of that city for Mississippi on July 25. The quarantine order was extended to the entire State of Louisiana, and all travelers in Mississippi were required to have health certificates, July 28. The old time panic was in evidence at various places; there was a clash of the naval patrols along the indefinite maritime boundary of Louisiana and Mississippi, that caused some excitement, and a general feeling, openly expressed by Governor Vardaman, and afterward established beyond doubt as true, that the health officers of New Orleans had concealed the disease as long as possible, and until it had spread in advance of quarantine regulations, threatened the amicable relations of the people. There were indications that the fever was about to make a fatal record, and the Louisiana authorities called upon the United States Marine Hospital to take control, a large sum of money being raised to meet the expenses. The Marine hospital officers had full control in the city, and also coöperated with the health departments of Mississippi and other States, in regulating travel, and its surgeons travelled by special trains to diagnose every suspicious case as soon as reported. Business was paralyzed throughout the State until the last week of October, but by a thorough campaign against the mosquito the disease was put under control in New Orleans, and its spread prevented in the Mississippi towns; while the fact was demonstrated beyond doubt that with prompt and rational treatment yellow fever had forever been deprived of its rational fatal and destructive sway over the Gulf States.

The first case reported in Mississippi was an Italian refugee at Lumberton. The man was screened from the possibility of infecting mosquitoes, and no other case occurred there. At Sumrall there was the same experience. Several cases were reported at various point from time to time, which were malarial, and the immediate investigation by experts, conveyed on special trains by the railroads, prevented panics. The genuine disease was diagnosed at Mississippi City, August 14, and Dr. Charles Le Baron was put in charge as State health officer. Afterward the disease developed at several places, at each of which a State health officer was put in charge, assisted on the gulf coast by Dr. Wasdin, and on the river, by Drs. Guiteras and Dr. Lavinder, of the Marine hospital. The fever had prevailed at New Orleans in the Italian quarter for several weeks before it was reported and several excursion trains from Mississippi to the city had served to convey infection. A negro excursion from Vicksburg July 20, is believed to have been the source of the disease in that city, which came under observation a month later. Following is the record, from Dr. Hunter's report, giving the date of diagnosis, and name of State health officer put in charge. Mississippi City, August 15; Dr. Charles Le Baron, officer; cases 96, deaths none. Pearlington, August 26, Le Baron, officer; cases 4, deaths none. Handsboro, September 16, Le Baron, officer, cases 15, deaths none. Moss Point, September 20, reported 29, Dr. B. F. Duke, officer, cases 3, deaths none; Scranton, September 20, Dr. Duke, officer, cases 4, deaths none. Gulfport, August 25, Dr. Eugene Wasdin, officer; cases 118, deaths 3. Natchez, August 27, Dr. W. H. Aikman, officer; cases 196, deaths 9. Vicksburg, reported August 29, Dr. H. H. Haralson, officer, cases 210, deaths 21. Harrison, September 22, Dr. J. C. McNair, officer, cases 2, deaths none. Roxie, September 7, Dr. J. H. Wood, officer, cases 27, deaths 5. Hamburg, September 12, Dr. T. K. Magee, officer, cases 63, deaths 15. Port Gibson, September 23, Dr. G. W. Acker, officer, cases 62, deaths 4. Rosetta, September 11, Dr. J. H. Anders, officer, cases 38, deaths 6. At Natchez there was the most prompt and active coöperation with the board of health. Citizens aided the physicians in allowing no cases to be concealed. The physicians reported without delay or attempt to humor influential patrons. The fight was made against the mosquito, and the patients at the hospitals, who were carefully screened, were visited by their friends daily without alarm and without infection. In all places where the disease appeared or where it was feared, cisterns and pools were screened or oiled and some attempts made at fumigation, though it was for a time difficult to overcome the former notions that the disease was a "mysterious dispensation" of providence. Dr. Hunter wrote, "When yellow fever was announced in New Orleans on the 21st of July, I must confess that I was almost staggered by the news, especially when

I realized the fact that we had at least three months to fight the disease, and $5,000 emergency fund to make the fight with. The executive committee of the State Board of Health, realizing the dreadful calamity that would befall the people of our State, determined to make a bold fight to protect them." When it became evident that the disease would rage in epidemic form in the State, Governor Vardaman wrote a letter to each member of the legislature, stating the case, and in response received promises of support that authorized him to borrow money for quarantine purposes. The expense incurred was about $45,000. The unprecedentedly mild winter of 1905-06 caused fear early in the latter year of a renewal of danger, and the war on the mosquito was resumed early in the spring, the whole situation being aided by the Congressional quarantine law, adopted largely through the efforts of the Mississippi delegation. (See Board of Health.)

Yellow Rabbit, a hamlet of Benton county, 8 miles northeast of Ashland, the county seat. The postoffice was recently discontinued at this place, and it now has rural free delivery from Ashland.

Yerger, E. M. On June 8, 1869, while editor of the Jackson News, he became involved in a dispute with and killed Lieut.-Col. J. G. Crane, mayor of Jackson by military appointment. He was arrested by the military authority and taken before a military court presided over by Brig.-Gen. R. S. Granger. His counsel protested against the right of the military authority to try him, and, being overruled, applied to the United States court for a writ of habeas corpus, which was granted. The court decided that the imprisonment was lawful and remanded the prisoner to the custody of the military, whereupon Yerger appealed to the United States supreme court. Before that court had announced an opinion upon the legitimacy of the exercise of military power, under the reconstruction laws, the military government ceased, and Yerger was handed over to the civil authorities for trial.

Yerger, George S., was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., about 1808, the eldest son of one of the German pioneers of that State; he was reared at Lebanon, Tenn., where he studied law, and prepared for the practice at Nashville, being for some years Supreme Court reporter. About 1838 he moved to Vicksburg, and thence, in 1844, to Jackson, where he confined his practice mostly to the High court. He was a very strong lawyer, not an ornate speaker, but of great power in the presentation of argument. He was a Whig in politics, and in 1840, and 1844, was active in the presidential campaigns, but otherwise did not permit himself many excursions into that domain. He died suddenly in April, 1860, from over exertion while hunting in Bolivar county. Reuben Davis called him "the most gifted of a family of gifted men."

Yerger, Jacob Shall, was born in Greensburg, Pa., January 11, 1810, and from six years of age was reared and educated at Lebanon, Tenn. The family was large and resources slight, but he had the privilege of reading law in the office of his brother, George S. Yerger. He began the practice at Nashville, Tenn., and moved to

Vicksburg, Miss., in 1837. He attained a high place at the eminent bar of that city, and a position of leadership in the Whig party. He was twice elected to represent the city of Vicksburg in the legislature, where he opposed repudiation, and in 1841 moved the rejection of the repudiation message of Governor McNutt, a motion which was lost by only four votes. He was the author of a bill to fund the indebtedness of the State, in the same period, which was of great benefit. Removing in 1845 to Washington county, he was elected to the legislature from that constituency. In 1852 he was a delegate to the Whig national convention and one of the candidates for presidential elector. In 1855 he was elected to the circuit bench, upon which he served with distinction during the remainder of his life. As a member of the convention of 1861 he opposed the step that was taken, but he gave four sons to the army, one of whom was killed in battle. In 1865 he was president of the first constitutional convention after the war. Judge Yerger died July 14, 1867, at Vicksburg.

Yerger, William, was born at Lebanon, Tenn., of Pennsylvanian-German parentage, November 22, 1816; was graduated at the University of Nashville, and then read law in that city, where he was admitted to the bar before he was twenty-one years of age. He made his home at Jackson, Miss., in 1837, and rapidly attained prominence as a lawyer. His politics, as a Whig, excluded him from honors purely political, but in 1850 he was elected to the High court of errors and appeals. "He at once made himself famous there," said Wiley P. Harris. "I will only recall to your mind his great judgment in the greatest of cases, in which the issue was the liability of the State to pay the Union Bank bonds. In the face of a popular feeling violent and proscriptive, which had carried men into office and driven men from office, he firmly and fearlessly declared that the State was legally as well as morally bound to pay these bonds. He was a member of the legislature during the war, and after the war a member of the convention of 1865, which had to deal with many grave and difficult questions. His profession drew him into the discussion of the greatest questions which arise in the jurisprudence of a country, and without going into particular instances, I may sum them up by saying that he was always equal to the occasion and always rose to the full height on every question, whatever it chanced to be, which was presented to him, or upon which he was called to speak or act. His perceptions were singularly quick and clear, and the vigorous activity of his mind without any parallel in my observation of intellectual men. The resources of his mind were rich and varied, and were always under his instant and absolute control. . . . It was said of Lord Hardwicke that he had an intuitive perception of the law; and this rare gift William Yerger possessed to a degree that was almost startling. . . . He never hesitated, nor stumbled, or blundered. . . . 'He had a flowing courtesy towards all men.' Poverty was no check to this spirit in him, and it was in his house that one learned that hospitality was not made of bread and meat alone. He was the most useful person I ever knew. No man, burdened as he was, ever did as much hard work gratuitously for other people as he. How he contrived to do so much is to me a real mystery; and besides, I am convinced that he went about this work with a positive relish. . . . He busied himself night and day with the troubles of his neighbors, as though he had no cares of his own. He seldom, if ever, spoke of these. His firmness and unconquerable spirit, coupled with his high character and reputation, secured the respect of the military men in command here, and gave him a certain influence which he employed for the noblest purposes. In those days people flocked about him as though there was healing in his touch." He and Judge Sharkey were the leaders in the movement in 1863 to return the State to the Union without further bloodshed, considering the fall of Vicksburg as sufficiently indicating the verdict of war. A different policy prevailed, and there was a finish fight, after the conclusion of which, about two years later, Sharkey and Yerger were sent to Washington by Governor Clark to ascertain the demands that would be made upon the State as a condition of restitution to the Union. Judge Yerger presented the results of his visit to the constitutional convention of 1865, making the ablest speech before that body, in opposition to resolutions that proposed to continue the struggle in behalf of the slavery that had been destroyed. "As men of sense, let us endeavor," he said, "to remedy what we cannot alter, and gather together whatever may tend to palliate our misfortunes. Of all the industrial systems, that of slavery was probably the most expensive." The tolerance of his attitude, 1863-65, is one of the most remarkable testimonials to the great esteem in which he was held. Judge Yerger died at Jackson June 7, 1872.

Yocony, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Itawamba county, on Chubby creek, 15 miles from Fulton, the county seat.

Yokena, a post-hamlet and station of Warren county, on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 15 miles south of Vicksburg. It has a money order postoffice, a store, a fine church, good school and a cotton gin. Population in 1900, 52.

Yorka, a post-hamlet in the extreme northeastern part of Leake county, about 16 miles from Carthage, the county seat. Population in 1900, 28.

Youngs, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Grenada county, 18 miles from Grenada, the county seat. Population in 1900, 21.

Youngton, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Warren county, on the Big Black river, about 18 miles from Vicksburg.

Zada, a postoffice in the southern part of Kemper county, situated on Blackwater creek, 10 miles south of Dekalb, the county seat.

Zebulon, a post-hamlet of Attala county, 8 miles due north of Kosciusko, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 36.

Zeiglerville, a village in the northeastern part of Yazoo county, on Teshecah creek, about 16 miles distant from Yazoo City, the county seat, and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 91; which has increased to about 150 in 1906.

Zemuly, a postoffice of Attala county.

Zero, a hamlet of Lauderdale county, 5 miles southeast of Meridian. The postoffice at this place was discontinued in 1905, and mail now goes to Eastville. Population in 1900, 50.

Zetus, a hamlet of Lincoln county, on the Bogue Chitto, 5 miles southwest of Brookhaven, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. It has rural free delivery from Brookhaven.

Zilpha, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Attala county, situated on the creek of the same name, 6 miles east of Beatty station on the Illinois Central Railroad, and 14 miles north of Kosciusko, the county seat. Population in 1900, 70.

Zion, a post-village in the southeastern part of Leake county, 12 miles distant from Carthage, the county seat. Forest is the nearest railroad and banking town. Population in 1900, 100.

Zionhill, a village in the northern part of Amite county, 12 miles north of Liberty, the county seat, and nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice. Population in 1900, 77.

Zula, a postoffice in the northeastern part of Smith county, situated on Hatchushe creek, about 13 miles from Raleigh, the county seat.

the KALMBACHER
BOOKBINDING CO.
CERTIFIED
LIBRARY BINDERS
TOLEDO, OHIO